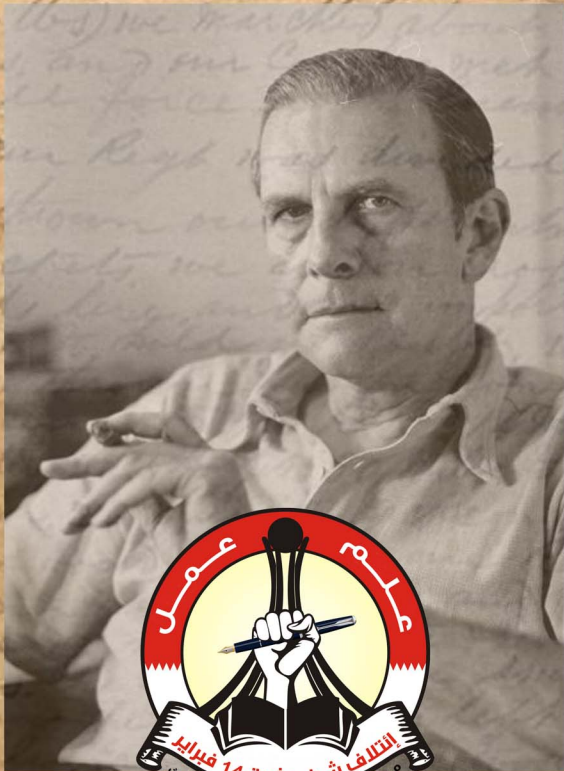


# Belgrave Diaries



# Belgrave Diaries

Papers of Charles Dalrymple-Belgrave, 1926-1957

Charles Dalrymple-Belgrave (b 1894) took up the post as Personal and Financial Advisor to Shaikh Hamad of Bahrain in 1926, as an experienced British colonial officer. The island was thought by the British to be particularly politically unstable in the early 1920s, a period when Iran had claims on ownership of the country. During the 1830s, Bahrain had signed the first of many treaties with Britain, who offered Bahrain naval protection from Ottoman Turkey in exchange for unfettered access to the Gulf. This arrangement kept the British out of Bahrain's internal affairs until a series of internecine battles prompted the British to install their own choice for emir in 1869, the Al-Khalifa ruler Sheikh Isa bin Ali, ending a period of fiefdom rule and inter-tribal feuding. In 1923, Britain intervened to replace Sheikh Isa bin Ali with his son Sheikh Isa Hamad bin Isa. After a succession of Political Agents it became apparent that a permanent administrator should be found who would ensure some political continuity. Sheikh Hamad agreed to appoint a Personal Adviser employed by himself and not by the British Government, who would help him to modernise the state. There were no readily available candidates and the post was advertised in *The Times* in August 1925. Charles Dalrymple Belgrave was eventually appointed with an annual salary of £720. During the war he had served with the Frontiers Districts Administration Camel Corps and had spent two years in the oasis of Siwa. At the time of his appointment he was on leave after two years in the Colonial Service in Tanganyika. He brushed up his Arabic at the School of Oriental and African Studies in London and arrived in Bahrain in March 1926. He became Advisor to the Government of Bahrain in 1933, a position which he held until 1949. He helped create the country's educational system, overseeing much modernisation and reforms of Bahrain's infrastructural development. When Emir Isa bin Salman Al-Khalifa ascended the throne in 1942, he further capitalised on Bahrain's superior level of development to take advantage of the oil boom happening in Saudi Arabia and other neighbouring countries, making Bahrain the Gulf's main entrepôt. Belgrave remained in Bahrain until 1957 when British involvement in Bahrain was under heavy criticism. At this point, British troops had been brought into the country as part of the Suez crisis of 1956. Britain announced its intention to leave the Gulf 15 years later, prompting Bahrain to proclaim its independence on 14 August 1971.

1926



1926

MARCH 31st 1926 BAHRAIN

The Patrick Stewart, cable boat, which brought us from Bushire, sighted Bahrain about breakfast time. A long low island with thick palm groves coming right down to the sea. One big town close to the shore, & another town on a small island. Lots of sailing dhows off the coast, and water, near the shore, which was coloured every shade of blue and green & purple. Altogether quite a pleasant looking place. Fairly calm, but M had a bad time in the night. The engines vibrate more than on any boat I have ever been on. After breakfast all the party went ashore. Mr & Mrs Gunter, Inspector of telegraphs, & their niece Miss Brodie, from the Isle of Wight, & the captain's wife, children, governess, & various of the ship's officers. The launch took us within some distance of the quay then we got into the dingey. Met by Daly with two cars in which we motored up to the Residency. It appears to be a huge house, owing to the great wide verandas, close to the sea. Well built & quite a pretty drawing room. Mrs D met us here. Lunch, & then the others went back to the boat. M didn't feel well so went early to bed. Very seedy, & seems to be a continuation of sea effects. Had a long talk with D. The jobs sound really crammed with interest, so much intrigue & politics that one needs to be awfully careful. Went early to bed. M very seedy. Mrs D is very pleasant, short, plump & dark, & one very nice little boy the others being at home. Rather disappointed to find that they are building a new house for us which will take several months & so meanwhile we are to be pro tem in a house next door. Gorgeous night, a nearly full moon over the sea. **The town, what I saw of it, looked wonderfully clean & tidy & rather like a big town in upper Egypt.** Found a letter from Aunt Lily. We shall have to stay with the D's till our house is built - rather tiresome as I'd like to settle in at once. One lives entirely on the upper floor in the houses here, & the downstairs is for servants &

1926

sometimes offices, as at the Residency. The view over the sea is lovely, all the time a great traffic of sailing boats of every sort & size, mostly going over to the other island. We are to go out to supper with the sheikh at the end of the week, at one of his houses inland. Am feeling just a little nervous of meeting him first. Daly was telling us of his experiences when he took the party about in England.

Thursday April 1st

M stayed in bed, very seedy. Went round to the house which we are to have pro tem with Mrs Daly in the morning. A big building but one doesn't use the downstairs part, & up above there are only two proper rooms, but a wide veranda & I think it can be made quite a decent place. In the afternoon went a drive with the Ds in the car out beyond the town past date gardens with streams & springs among them which reminded me much of Siwa. All very green & pretty. We returned through the town. Very narrow streets, large high houses - **wonderfully clean.**

1926

Good Friday [2nd April]

Spent the morning with Daly in his office. He talks & I take notes. He wants to get me au fait with all the politics & the endless intrigues of the place before he leaves. One of the most awkward people is the Director of Customs, de Grenier - (Smith) who is a fool & a knave & gives endless trouble but they hope to shift him. In the afternoon people came to tea & tennis. Mrs D has her "day" on Fridays. A crew of American missionaries, very American & rather awful, a couple called Spence, shipping people, quite decent, a bank manager, & de Grenier, an awful looking person with a beard, fat & unhealthy looking. I didn't take to him. None of them were in the least "proper people" but all seemed quite friendly. Socially this place seems a wash out. I liked the Spences most. Took a walk in the town after they had gone we looked in at the house. Its not up to much but I think I shall be able to make it quite nice. The view over the water at sunset time is gorgeous, & crowds of sailing boats going to & fro, & to the other island, Muharrak, where the Sheikhs old father Sir Isa bin Khalifa, who was deposed, sits in his castle & sulks, & tries all the time to stir people up against the present ruler, assisted by his wife who is an alarming old lady of seventy who used practically to run the whole island, executing people, beating them & taking their property without even any show of a trial. He was offered a pension but has refused to touch it at all, altogether a most inconvenient personage. I shall have to call on him.

Saturday 3rd April

1926

Worked with D all the morning & did Arabic all the afternoon. D is awfully good at teaching it & I learnt more in an afternoon with him than during a week at the school. Later we went a picnic to a spring among the date gardens, taking tea in the car. Very pleasant out there & just like Siwa. Daly loves the place, & he has absolutely made it during his five years here. I can see that he feels about it as I did of Siwa & hates anybody to criticize it. He works awfully hard & is intensely anxious that all his work wont be wasted, as it might be if someone came who didnt bother about things. He was pleased to find that I talked much better Arabic than he expected. The mail boat came in in the evening & I hear there are some cases for me on board, but cant think what they are as all our stuff arrived at Basra the same day as we did on the Tubristan so couldn't get down here till the next slow mail which is due next Wednesday. Meantime we are making curtains etc for new house. Took on a Persian cook & a Baluchi butler-valet who seems a good fellow & certainly valets me well. So comfortable to have a native servant again, one does miss them. We walked along to the customs to ask about the cases but they had not yet arrived there. An English mail, from the south, but nothing of any real interest in it for me, mostly bills! Champagne for dinner as it was D's birthday consequently very sleepy after dinner. Tomorrow we sup with the Shaikh. I am anxious to meet him.

Easter Sunday [4th April]

Wrote letters in the morning for the up mail, via Basra & overland, which left at noon. It depends whether it catches the convoy at Bagdad as to whether it gets home quickly. In the afternoon we went to tea with the missionaries. A dreadful house, very damp & smelly, & all the windows shut, quite painfully ugly, & a most unpleasant tea. The whole white population were present, afterwards a service at the church - the sort of performance that simply makes one squirm. Impromptu & very personal prayers, a long solo sung by a female with a dreadful voice and a German accent, & a sermon in broadest American which lasted half an hour. Altogether a most trying experience. Afterwards


 1926

we motored out to the Sheikh's country house in the middle of the Island where he likes to live among his horses & dogs & camels, hawking & motoring, & doing no work. We started late so it was dark before we arrived. M & I, Daly, Mrs D & the boy, & a fellow called Holmes, an Australian, but rather nice who has got an oil concession, & H's Arab agent, in two cars. Drove through date groves & gardens & then across a stretch of desert past a great plain covered with burial mounds - never excavated! We reached the village after dark. Drove past a number of tethered donkeys & camels. A crowd of Arabs round the door of the Sheikh's smaller audience room. The Sheikh greeted us outside. A nice old fellow with a pleasant intelligent expression in white robes & the usual Arab camel hair head ornament. A handsome room, about fifty feet long, no furniture, just carpets & a few cushions propped against the wall, & a big round grass mat in the centre. Sat & talked for some time. I spoke a bit, & found I could understand a good deal of the Arabic though its very different to the Egyptian pronunciation. Several notables came in & were introduced but only the Sheikh & Holmes' agent stayed inside. The walls were white with square window spaces with most beautiful Arabesque patterns cut out in them. Handsome carved wooden doors & windows along one side of the room, & a very attractive roof made of wood from Zanzibar. Cool & pleasing to the eye. A dozen boys brought in the supper balancing huge trays on their heads. Before dinner the usual hand washing in a brass bowl with brass pitcher of scented water. The food was very good. Two roast sheep in the centre, stuffed with whole roast chickens, stuffed with eggs, reposing on a huge mound of rice. All sorts of risoles, rice with flavouring, sheets of thin beautifully made native bread, some rather messy puddings, dates, gravy soup, & a lot of roasted birds & hard boiled eggs; no spoons or forks. Afterwards more hand washing, sprinkling with scent from a fine old brass scent sprinkler, and incense. Sat & talked for some time & then motored home. It seems curious that old Sheikh Hamed, who looks just like an ordinary Arab, should have an income of between 15 & 20 thousand a year, & should be employing me! After dinner he had a private talk with D & complained, as usual, that one of his people, sort of Steward, was robbing him & he had caught him borrowing money in his name. He is swindled right & left & part of my job will be to keep off the



1926

people who get money out of him. The amount of intrigue here is amazing. Its like a mixture of a Lyceum melodrama & a pantomime.

Monday [5th April]

Spent the morning in the Court listening to Daly taking cases. Very interesting. After lunch some people came to tennis but M & I went for a walk, out about two hours, & nice to get some exercise for a change. It looked very pretty. **In the morning later on we went down the bazaar with the DS, motoring to the entrance. Its a big bazaar and very picturesque.** Ample subjects for photos or for sketches. Saw a few rugs which I told them to send up to be seen. Bought several things which we needed for the house. Our boxes & the Army & Navy Stores arrived. Three boxes were open but apparently nothing lost from them. Several slight showers of rain in the afternoon, we got caught in them. It would take ages to write about all the intrigue & the twisted politics which one needs to know all about here. Certainly there is plenty of subject for a book, but I doubt if people would believe all about it. The pearl divers, from whom all the wealth of the place comes, are actually slaves, capable of being handed from one Arab Captain to another, bought & sold. Really the system used to be ghastly till Daly attacked it & fought some of the abuses. Glad to see our boxes again. Warm, but not too hot. I sleep with an eiderdown on the bed & didnt find it too much.

Tuesday [6th April]



1926

Spent most of the morning in Court listening to the cases, then motored down to the Sheikh's office in the town. Unpacked boxes over at the house in the afternoon. "Writing up" so cant remember much that we did.

Wednesday [7th April]

Court in the morning. The down mail came in with our boxes from Hamptons on board, also a small mail, from Aunt L & M's mother. Busy over at the house with M going over linen etc, but we cant make much headway till the furniture arrives. Went for a walk after tea out at the back of the town, several showers which was tiresome & unexpected. In the evening people came to dinner, Holmes, an Engineer & oil concession man, quite nice, middle aged & been everywhere, a gentleman but Australian, the bank manager - an awful pink faced young person who is considered a wit - very tiresome I thought, & a couple called Spence, she very careful about her pronounciation & very "refaned" he didnt seem so bad. The last three arrived exactly one hour late for dinner! Their excuse was they couldn't get a taxi, S having had a row with the taxi men. They live four minutes off - we can see the house. Altogether it was not an `easy' party & myself I found it very boring. Its a pity the people are so second rate! Really except for the Dalys theres not a person who could pass as a gentleman - yet all so genteel. Holmes is the best of the lot - quite interesting.

1926

Thursday 8th [April]

Went down with D to the Sheikh's Court in the morning & saw the cases on the wharf which were sent along to the house in the lorry. The court sat from 9-2 so we got back late for lunch. Quite interesting. The Sheikh looked very bored most of the time & only became really bright when he was shown some photos of Bahrain which appeared in the Sphere, put in by a man called Makay who excavated here for two months. Quite good ones. **Met Abdulla, the "villain of the piece" Hamed's brother.** He looks a villain, a black beard & very gorgeous but more intelligent than old Hamed. **Mostly pearling cases & land rights.** Went to the new house after lunch & stayed till dinner time, with M, working hard. Unpacked all the cases & got the furniture out & arranged. It really looks awfully nice. Not a single thing broken or damaged - but we think a packet of silver dessert forks have disappeared, which is very worrying indeed - they are M's.

We are going to move in on Monday. We only occupy the top rooms, two big ones & a dressing room, & a roofed place open at the sides, between them which is nice to sit in. This is rather a windy place which is a pity. Cool day, almost cold in the evening as the "shamal" is blowing. I missed the mail the other day with several of my letters. It is supposed to close when the boat is sighted - a tiresome system. de Grenier, the Customs man, is leaving. He seems a thorough bad bargain, no good at all.

Friday April 9th

1926

Spent most of the morning with Daly, & went over to the house for an hour before lunch & again afterwards, then changed into flannels & played tennis. The same people came to tea - altogether an unattractive crowd. Pickering, the bank manager, who looks like a cockerel, very red about the neck & face, tries to be comic all the time & talks much of when he was in Calcutta & secretary of some little twopenny club, the Spences, shipping commercial & terribly on their dignity & thoughtful about their "position" which really is non-existent. Mrs S doesn't like M going in before her to dinner etc. He is an ill-tempered, ill-mannered fellow. de Grenier, the Customs man, who is going, was described as "quite the little gentleman" which suits him well. He is very oily & very ill-bred & hopeless at his job. He & Daly do not hit it off at all well - but nobody could tolerate him for long. The missionary men are very queer & uncouth, low-class Dutch Americans, mostly very anti-English, & one decidedly queer in the head. The women are better to look at, but giggle incessantly - of the lot there's not one person one would wish to meet again - !! Really it's a pity.

Saturday [10th April]

Moved over to the house after breakfast. Spent all the rest of the day working hard at getting things fixed up, putting up shelves & curtains. M sewed a lot of curtains & things on Mrs D's machine which we put up. We went down the bazaar in the morning & did a good deal of shopping. Bought one striped rug, they are local make, but this is a particularly nice one with pleasant dull colours & an attractive pattern, cost 15 rupees, also a carpet, yellowish colour, Persian, & I think quite a good one, but torn, so we had it mended for 35 rupees. 13½ rupees are equal to £1. Very

1926

pleased with the two rugs. Yesterday got another highly coloured one, for my dressing room, at 18, but very crude colours. Had a really hard day at the house & both tired by the time we finished ----

Sunday [11th April]

Worked at the house most of the day. Went over to D's for a bit in the morning & out for a walk with M in the evening beyond the town at the back. It looked very pretty in the sunset. Saw packs of dogs, some of them ought to be exterminated, they are a nuisance & a danger. Walked along the wide avenue planted with double trees which is being made from the sea out to the site of the Shaikh's new palace which is to be a very gorgeous building. By the evening we had the house practically fixed up, a big sofa (bed) at one end of the long room covered with cushions, blue & orange, orange net curtains on the windows, & orange flowery cretonne on the doors. The furniture looks really most awfully nice & is certainly a great success. Orange candle shades & the dull yellowish Persian rug give a finish off to the colour scheme of blue & orange. Now I hope the box of presents will soon come as we need a few more small oddments about the room. Mrs Daly came in to call in the morning. The cook cooks quite well but not half as well as Dan. I wish I had him out here.

Monday [12th April]

1926

Spent the morning at de Grenier's office trying to get an idea of how the customs work. It seems full of accounts, which I don't care for. I don't care for de G, such an oily bounder, & very complacent. After lunch did a couple of candle shades. The cook came & said he didnt think he could stay, mainly because he cant talk English & had no oil oven. The Dalys came in after dinner for coffee & liqueurs & admired the room & the furniture very much indeed - & it does look nice too. Writing late - mail was due today but did not arrive. Daly went out to see the Sheikh with draft of a sort of letter to me which we concocted.

Tuesday [13th April]

**Spent the morning at the Customs again with de Grenier. The accounts seem very confusing & very many of them.**

That is the part I like least of the job. Went to sleep in the afternoon & M played tennis at the Dalys with Dr Holmes, the Residency doctor, who is quite a decent fellow. Had an Arabic lesson in the afternoon & the Spences called, but did not come in as I was obviously busy. Dined at the Dalys, the Levy Officer, Captain Geike, was invited but refused. Sounds a swollen headed youth & is almost illiterate. The new moon appeared, the sign that the month of Ramadan, the fast month is at an end, guns fired & a few fireworks, but all very mild & not half the excitement that one would see in Egypt. From the roof of our house one looks across the houses of the town, its very pleasant in the evening & very cool. I always rather fancied living in a house above an Eastern town, such a lot to see down below. The Arabic teacher seems quite good, he is one of the mission masters & teaches a number of people here. Cool day, at no time unpleasantly warm.

1926

Wednesday, Eid el Kebir [14th April]

A lot of singing last night & today everybody wearing their best clothes, & very gay too. The small boys wear the identical clothes as their fathers & look like little miniature men & the girls & women are gorgeous in purple crimson blue & orange robes. M & I walked a little in the town in the morning & I took a photo of three small girls, & also one of the house. No work owing to the holiday. Painted a lamp shade in the morning & did carpentering after lunch. Not too hot.

Thursday [15th April]

M & I & the Dalys went over to Muharraq Island in the Residency launch all very much in our best - at 7.30 am. Daly in Indian Political uniform, complete with sword, M in her blue going away dress with diamond pendant & bar brooch, Mrs D in green silk & pearls, myself in Gray suit. Met at pier by the Sheikh's car; motored first to the house of the Queen's father where we left Mrs D & Marjorie. I waited awhile in the Sheikh's house while Daly, a privileged person since he conducted them at home, was allowed to visit the Queen. Had a good talk with the Sheikh & got on well with him. He is a very pleasant courteous man. Crowds of other people, men, came in to salaam the sheikh & I think he rather enjoyed introducing me to them all as his "Adviser", some of them looked mildly surprised, some even

1926

annoyed, the latter his sponging relations. Afterwards Daly, Mrs D & M joined me from the Queen's house where they spent about half an hour. She received them with her mother who, according to M, is just like Mrs Bradhurst! The Queen wore very gorgeous coloured silks & gold & silver embroidered net, heavy gold chain, rings & necklace of gold set with rubies & turquoises, tea served out of a silver pot into gold china cups. She was very interested in M & eyed her from head to foot also much interested to hear that I came from Sandown as she had been there during her visit to England & lunched at the Ocean! She is coming shortly to Manama, & will like to call on M.

Daly & I called on old Sir Issa bin Khalifa, the Sheikh's father, who was deposed. He is an old man, over 80, as obstinate as a mule, & very childish & frightfully conservative. Quite a venerable old party walking on with long stick. He told Daly that though apparently fit he was really very sick, and he, Daly, had the only medicine. He meant that he wanted more money from the state. Drank the usual coffee & then sprinkled with rose water & scented with insense. Afterwards called on Sheikh Abdulla, Hamed's bad brother, a sly intelligent looking man with a jet black beard. He gave us tea & coffee. Tea out of black ebony cups with gold handles which were given to him by King Feisal of Iraq. Afterwards motored back, through very narrow streets & a crowded bazaar to the quay & back in the launch to Manama. The men here wear the usual Arab dress, a long sort of cloak with full sleeves & some embroidery on the neck, a white cloth, or coloured or an embroidered shawl over their heads bound by a circle of camel hair. It is very becoming but gives them rather a wrapped up look. A mail in the evening, but mostly newspapers, no weekly Times & no Nashs! from the south, via India. Letters dated 17th March, but the boat was delayed six days so it should have been sooner. Very hot in the afternoon & evening. Dined out in the open. Took on a "boy" as sort of general help at 15 rupees a month. Servants here are very expensive. The Spences came to tea & some of the missionaries came to call.



1926

Friday [16th April]

A sudden wind storm in the night & sudden fall in temperature. The South wind is hot & the N wind, over the sea, is cool. We were going over to Muharrak again but it was too rough, so I accompanied Daly on a round of calls in the town lasting about three hours. First to the Kadi, the sort of ecclesiastical judge, a venerable but rather grubby old man who spoke all the time in "measured accents" & sounded as if he was preaching a sermon. I think he must have begun life as a Muezzin, his voice was so sonorous. The usual sherbert, rosewater, coffee, spraying over with scent, & then insense. Afterwards called on the leading merchants in their big cool rooms high above the market. The houses are very nice, furnished with carpets & a few cushions propped against the walls - occasionally two chairs & a table. Everywhere the same scented sherbert, coffee, & awful coloured drinks, vivid green & rose coloured sweet concoctions - by the time we had done I felt decidedly sick! One has to drink a little - & they do clash! The people were really extremely nice, well mannered, spotlessly clean, & intelligent, very superior to any natives I visited at Siwa - but after all they can afford to be so. Slept after lunch, & then to tea & tennis at the Daly's, but such a gale blowing that tennis was no good. Met the Levy Corps man, a good looking stupid young fellow. **There are actually about 20 white people here, at present.** Mrs D has very good teas. Cool evening & a sea breeze. Its a very windy place, & so far, the wind keeps it nicely cool. Another mail due tomorrow. I ought to have got another of these books. I have only got this one - & at page 17!

Saturday 17th April

1926

Cool windy day. I am still wearing the clothes I wear in England. At the office all the morning going into the accounts which are not quite as complicated as they appear to be. An Arabic lesson after lunch, & then several callers, two couples of missionaries, the bank manager, & Geake of the Levy Corps. One of the missionary women, an elderly plain female, was really quite pleasant - the other was a disagreeable inquisitive female with a husband who appears to be a little mad. All left cards very solemnly. Took a walk with M in the evening. It looks very pretty at sunset time with all the sailing boats against the sky - later, when I get some time, I shall start painting. Heard some amusing accounts of Roseta Forbes doings in the Gulf. She descended on the Prideauxs at Bushire - not knowing them at all, & stayed for a two months, all the time trying to get onto the coast near here, & also to Bahrain, with an eye to oil concessions, but the Govt prevented her much to her annoyance. She used to try & send code cables to the oil people, pretending they were to her husband. Her conduct was very startling. She tried to get round old Prideaux & to persuade him to let her go. One day when all the others were out she invaded his room, when he was taking a siesta, dressed in a Kimono & pyjamas, which decidedly shocked him & annoyed Mrs P very much. On the day that she was departing, just before she left, she said to Mrs P. "now I've got to go upstairs & write my bread & butter letter" she did so & left it in the hall when she went! The Prideauxs got very tired of her by the time she had spent two months there - uninvited too!

Sunday 18th [April]

1926

Went over to Muharraq with Daly & Mrs D in the morning. M didnt come as we were not sure if she was supposed to - as it happened they did expect her. Went to see the wells & the tanks. They seem to be very satisfactory, plenty of quite sweet water, then we called on one of the leading merchants who had presented a well to the town. A nice old fellow. He gave us an Arab luncheon, but so soon after breakfast that I couldn't eat any of it, as usual an enormous spread, I counted over 30 dishes, all set on the ground, & the people squatting round as usual. **Then called on another old man, a dirty old fellow in a messy little house, he had been promising for some time to give money for a well so Daly tackled him - he said he would subscribe £1000, & bring it early next week to the bank - really it is amazing what a lot of money these people have, he looked an ordinary rather dirty old Arab, & his clothes needed washing.** He was rather loath to say that he'd bring it, but eventually did as all the people of Muharraq were apparently saying that he should do so. M went to tea & church at the mission & afterwards, in the evening, we went for a walk. The evenings here are very lovely, the sunset & the palms & mosques & houses are very Eastern. Not hot, in fact I felt quite cold lying in the bedroom after lunch & had to put on a big blanket over my ordinary clothes. A mail in the evening, via India, but only two proper letters for me - some papers but not many.

Monday 19th [April]

Very busy morning. **The Sheikh's Court, & a lot of work at the office. Its all in rather a muddle as no one has been able to supervise the doings of the clerks down there, its not Daly's job, he, as political Agent & Consul deals only with foreigners, not the Island people.** The Sheikhs brother returned from India, quite a nice fellow, has been in Cairo & talked more Cairene Arabic than most of them. de Grenier keeps on coming into the office & asking silly

1926

questions. Although he is going, having "resigned" he has not mentioned it, yet everybody in the place really knows about it by now. - Yesterday night, I forgot to write it - we dined with the Spenses. The house simply appalled one with ugliness - a glaring sort of arc lamp, green colour, & all of the most hideous, quite unspeakable, & a very indifferent dinner at a table heavily laden with solid looking artificial flowers. Also present Pickering, Bank Manager, & Geake, the Levy Officer. Several pauses in conversation, & altogether a painful affair. Afterwards we played cards, which was more amusing. They really are terrible people, Geake is alright socially, but a fool. Went a walk after tea.

Tuesday 20th [April]

Went to office at 7 am, much to the surprise of de Grenier who appeared in pyjamas on his balcony - an unattractive vision. **Afterwards came back to breakfast at 8.30 & returned at 9.30 to a meeting of the Municipal Council of which the Sheikh is president, it lasted a long time, a score of old greybeards, four of them had only one eye! like the one eyed musicians in the Arabian Nights. They were rather comic, asking for a town doctor, who was to do what they told him - "because they have one in the Municipality at Basra", they dallied with the idea of buying a very expensive fire engine, mainly because it looked handsome in the adverts which they had received.** Afterwards Daly & I & the Sheikh made a surprise call on the Sheikh's so called Agent who was in charge of his affairs & his income during his visit to England. He was put in the job to keep down expenses, & he swindled the Sheikh badly, spending far more than he should over a handsome building - ostensibly offices for the conduct of the Sheikh's private affairs. He bought 21 huge ledgers, enough to supply the Bank of England for a century, & all sorts of stuff, clocks, cameras,

1926

gorgeous stationery etc etc. We confiscated all his accounts & are going to look over them all. Arabic lesson in the afternoon, & a walk in the evening. Dined at the Dalys. Holmes, the Engineer, was present. Afterwards played cards.

Wednesday 21st [April]

Office at 7 am. Busy day at the office. Played tennis at Ds after tea. We now have dinner in the roofed veranda between the two rooms. Its very pleasant, sounds of singing & drums sound over the town & view of the sea in the moonlight on the other side. Really no news. Still pleasantly cool quite chilly in the early morning.

Thursday 22nd [April]

Busy day in the office as usual from 7 am till about 2 pm with less than an hour for breakfast. The Dalys came to dinner: the cook produced quite a good meal. Afterwards played Bridge. Coolish evening so dined inside, usually we have it out of doors between the two rooms.

Friday [23rd April]

1926

Letters by the down mail, but only two & both to M. Stayed very late in bed & had a thoroughly lazy day. Slept all the afternoon & did not go to the Dalys Friday party, went a walk after tea.

Saturday [24th April]

Office all the morning. de Grenier keeps on coming in & wasting my time with fatuous conversation. He's a trying person but very self satisfied although under notice to go. Called on the bank Manager about some accounts, I am really quite sorry for him, he seems to be very bored & fed up - & no wonder. Went a drive in the car with the Dalys in the evening. A hot day & felt decidedly liverish all day. My head clerk is ill & absent which made things very awkward at the office. The Sheikh didn't come in for his Court, he gets very bored by too much official work.

Sunday [25th April]

Went to the office a little later with Daly & spent most of the day tackling the accounts which eventually turned out to be correct. Geake came round in the morning. He really is quite a nice fellow, but not very clever, & very "young" in his ideas & manners. Went out for a picnic with the Dalys & then on to the Sheikh's where we made a call. He was

1926

very geneal. He really is an awfully nice old fellow, & very shrewd at times too. The country looked most attractive. Wonderfully cool out in the desert in the middle of the Island. The mail is due tomorrow, from India. The Sheikh is feeling rather depressed as his three boys are going back to school at Basra tomorrow. The Sheikh said that my coming was like a lantern in a very dark night, the dark night being the awful complications of the accounts of his private income, which he wants me to partially manage for him. I can imagine how furious a good many of his followers will be at not being able to get as much money from him as they expect to.

Monday [26th April]

I think my clerks find it rather a bore going to office at 7 am as they are not accustomed to it. My head clerk ill - a great nuisance. He is a mild little Indian & quite a good clerk, another one is an old Arab, a dignified person with beard, & another Indian, but I hope to get some more. **It all means a great deal of work, getting the office into order & running smoothly. The office is quite a comfortable place, next to the Customs, facing the pier & looking down onto the crowds of boats which come alongside the wharf, a very gay interesting view. My room is above & the clerks down below.** It is quite cool with windows all round so that I can get a draft through any direction, the only "snag" is having de Grenier next door. He constantly comes in & wastes my time.

Tuesday [27th April]

1926

A boat came in during the night, the [?Labresate], Indian marine, & Daly took the people round, but they were only on shore for a couple of hours & spent most of the time in the bazaar, the P.A. from Muscat & his wife were on board. I just saw them dashing off in a car. Busy morning at the office. An ex Gypsy army soldier came to me for a job in the Police; seemed a likely lad so I took him on. Quite a change to hear Cairo arabic spoken again. In the evening we went over to the Dalys as I had some things to discuss with D, afterwards we played Bridge & then went out poisoning dogs. They have been frightfully bad, herds of them come round at night & make a ghastly noise. The Dr & Daly give them meat with a very strong dope that finishes them off at once. Gorgeous night, an almost full moon. The wedding cake arrived safely & is much better for being two months old. Warm, but not really oppressively hot. The evenings are awfully nice. We went a walk after my Arabic lesson.

Wednesday 27th [28th April]

Late at the office. Slept in the afternoon & then we went down **the bazaar. Its wonderfully clean & free from smells but really it has not very much that one wants to buy.** Came back rather early as Dr Holmes, the Govt Doctor, & Geake, the Levy Corps man, dined with us. Really a very pleasant `easy' party. After dinner we played Bridge outside until quite late. Had some very good games.



1926

Thursday 28th [29th April]

An extra busy day at the office. Didnt get back to breakfast till nearly ten & to lunch till 2 pm. then Arabic for two hours in the afternoon - so altogether not much spare time. **The Sheikh has been persuaded, by Daly, to hand over to me the management of his private income & receipts. We discussed it today for two hours & he signed a letter to me instructing me to take charge of it all. He is to be allowed Rs 2000 (£150) a month as sort of pin money, all other money is only to be spent after I have sanctioned the payment. It means that I shall be unpopular among the merchants who swindle him now as I shall do all his buying for him. Of course its a big job & means much work, but if I have the purse strings I shall have control over everything.**

Friday 29th [30th April]

Stayed late in bed, read & wrote letters in the morning & went to the Dalys later on. They now have no tea, but sandwiches and drinks after tennis. Had one poor sett & one good one. The usual collection of people present. It really is a dreadful pity that they are not more attractive.

Saturday [1 May]

1926

Busy day. **The Sheikh came to the Court & we discussed arrangements for my Court, I am to hold it three times a week with a Sheikh sitting with me, he seems an unintelligent person & very deaf.** The Sheikh is delighted at the idea of my taking cases as it will mean that he has fewer to deal with. Two boats came in, the weekly mail boat, from Bombay, & another one from England which I hope has our cases on board. Every evening there is a sort of poetry singing meeting in a house near. Rather attractive to listen to at night.

In the afternoon de Grenier & the Dalys came to tea. de G arrived early & brought a very nice native wooden bowl which he presented to us - an awkward thing to do as one felt that it was bacsheesh, an inducement to buy some of his kit which he is selling before he goes. The party was not altogether easy. de G is very talkative but is awful; & Daly dislikes him exceedingly. de G stayed a long time & then M & I went out meaning to walk along the sea wall & met de G at the Customs who took us into his house to show us his furniture. It is quite deplorable, a mirror framed in red plush & an eperge (?) of silver tin full of artificial flowers, decayed & drooping, awful.

Sunday 2nd May

Motored out to Rafaa with Geake who was going out to inspect his Levy Corps post. A pleasant drive & early enough to be cool. Rafaa is a big village on the top of a hill with a round tower built on an overhanging rock, rather the style of Siwa. The old Amir, a relation of the Sheikh's, invited us to his house to drink coffee, also a tray with dishes of tinned peaches, tinned pineapple & some sticky nasty looking sweets, coffee & tea, rather messy, but a fine view

1926

from the tower across the island to the sea. On the way the car, a taxi, got two punctures & while we were there it was mended. Motored back to the Fort & had breakfast with Geake, I stayed on awhile & M went home by taxi, then to the office where I stayed till 1.30. Several letters by the mail. Slept after lunch & afterwards went a picnic with the Dalys taking tea to the shore of an inlet of the sea, a nice place & very pretty. Played about with Martin, the small boy, & waded in the sea, very warm. While doing so the whole white population drifted up, by chance, de Grenier & Holmes in a car, the Spences, Geake & Pickering on foot. Everybody obviously very cross at finding the other people there. Motored back & went into the Dalys till dinner time. News of coal strike in Reueters.

Monday [3rd May]

The Sheikh came to my office at 8 o'clock, by arrangement to see if I had any letters to sign. I had none but he didn't go & stayed till 8.30 when feeling hungry & asked to go! About a dozen personages came with him & all the time people kept on coming in to see him, so each time everybody had to get up - endless rounds of coffee. When I returned at 9.30 I found my office still crowded with people but fortunately the Sheikh soon departed to the Court, & his people followed him. Had a very busy morning owing to so much wasted time. My tin box from Cairo, the gramophone, & the wedding presents all arrived, but we can't get them through the customs till tomorrow. Glad to see them here.

After tea walked out to the Gardens beyond the fort. At one the servants invited us to come in & we found - Zagani, one of the leading merchants, who showed us round it with much pride. Evidently he is a real keen gardener. His old head gardener, a bearded individual just the style of an English gardener, came up & talked about the seasons in dates. Afterwards he motored us to his house. Quite the best one I have seen in Bahrain & we sat in his big "Meglis"

1926

room, about 50 feet long & about 20 wide, some nice carpets. Really a lovely room & very cool. Drank sherbert & coffee, usual style. Walked back.

Tuesday [4th May]

Spent most of the afternoon opening & arranging the two cases of wedding presents, books etc. & the gramophone, which we finally got from the customs. The Dalys came in after dinner & listened to the gramophone. It sounds very well, such a nice tone & two dozen double sided records, perhaps a pity that I didnt get more.

Wednesday [5th May]

Am writing back so cant remember much about what I did. Slept all the afternoon as rather tired, & so didnt go out in the afternoon.

Thursday [6th May]

1926

Caught on my way back from the office by de Grenier, & when I was in the Customs Office Spence came blustering in, in a furious temper, about some charges made on some cement he had imported & kept me talking for an hour and a half, all the time he was simply shivering with anger - an ill conditioned bad tempered fellow, not a gentleman & absolutely without tact or manner. very unsuitable for the job. He talks to the natives as niggers & shows how he dislikes them which isnt the way to get trade for his firm. The Diving Court took up most of the morning & then I had to finish at my office so not back till 2 pm. In the afternoon we went for a picnic with the Dalys it being the small boy's birthday. Also present three small American children from the mission, singularly plain ill mannered and untalking children. Encouraged Martin to fight with them. We picnicked on the beach near an old Portugese fort, quite a pretty place. Got back rather late as we had a dinner party for the Spences & Dalys. Six people - just enough for our resources. The table looked awfully pretty with the silver, candlestick etc, easily the best looking table out here & quite good cooking too. The room is a little crowded but looks very nice indeed with our various oddments & photos etc. about it. Quite hot weather but really not bad. I don't mind it but M feels it a good deal, & also not being able to get out much.

Friday [7th May]

Did nothing in particular most of the morning. Two Arabs called, one of them the agent of Ibn Saoud, & de Grenier came in too, drank lemonade & made foolish remarks. In the afternoon went to the Dalys usual tennis party but

1926

didn't play as I hurt my heel slightly on the hard coral wading yesterday. All the usual collection there except Spences & Major Holmes. It transpired that Spence called on Daly & they had a real talk, not mincing matters. Holmes is the person who spreads gossip here, he repeats everything that the Spences say to the Dalys - & I expect vice versa, really a thoroughly mischievous man - I don't much care for him & I distrust him. He is trying to be in favour with everybody in order to further his oil concessions & his contracts for the company which he represents. Quite warm, but I don't really mind it.

Saturday 8th May

Spence called in the morning & was perfectly amiable & polite. Had a Court before breakfast, dull little cases mostly small debts. Late at the office as when there is a Court there is less time for work, & really there is a lot to do. My clerk, who was away sick, came back, much to my relief. After tea we went out a walk through the gardens at the back of the fort. It looked awfully pretty out there, then back in order to fix up things for a dinner party, Mr & Mrs Hakken, & Miss Dalenburg, Missionaries, & Pickering, the bank manager. The Ds came 20 minutes late as the mission have their own ideas of time - awkward as it did the dinner no good. Not as "sticky" a party as we expected. Pickering made comic remarks all the time. He's an unmitigated idiot but quite a help on these occasions. Sat outside after dinner & listened to the gramophone. The missionaries neither drink, smoke, or play cards. Very close in the evening, absolutely not a breath of air. M felt the heat very much. They stayed till 11.30 & drank three large jugs full of lemonade. Servants are very dear here, ours come to 118 rupees per month - a rupee being about 1/6.

1926

Far more than anywhere else I have been in, and food is expensive too, in fact its a very dear place to live in. 150 dogs have been poisoned, so there is less noise at night.

Sunday May 9th

Court in the morning. The Sheik came in unexpectedly accompanied by his usual retinue who filled my office & drank coffee for some time till I left them & came back to breakfast. **Went over to Daly afterwards & he showed me his budget for the Sheikh's private expenditure. Its all very well but I felt that it was rather thick cutting down his servants & private expenses so much.** Daly came back to the office & we went over some cases. Didnt get back till after two, & after tea we motored out with the Dalys to the Shaik's palace. M & Mrs D went a walk, with Martin, **D & I called on the Shaik & D told him about his proposals. Yesterday D had interviewed the Sheikh's head servant & had persuaded him that it was to his interest to persuade the Sheikh to agree to his arrangement. Evidently the fellow went back to the Sheikh & did exactly the opposite. We had an unpleasant interview. The Sheikh insisted on one of his sons being present & the son had evidently been primed by his uncle Abdulla, whose main object in life is to make a row between Daly & Shaikh Hamed. Finally Daly gave it up - pro tem - & made a dignified retreat. Altogether its rather an awkward situation. D has only known one other time when the Shaikh was so obstinate. After dinner Daly came in again & we discussed the position. It needs `great' care & tact but Daly is really wonderful with these people & of course can speak Arabic like a native.**

1926

Monday 10th May

**The political crisis has been averted! This morning the Sheikh came in rather late & was at once surrounded by Sheikh Abdulla & Mohamed & others, after a few minutes I went in to see them & announced that there would be no Joint Court (Daly & the Sheikh) today, as D was not coming down at all. Great effect - they all gasped. I also said that Daly wished the Sheikh to meet him at the Agency on urgent business - at once. Still greater effect. The poor old fellow looked decidedly bothered & the brothers surrounded him & whispered violently for a long time. We walked down, the Sheikh's huge new car rolled up to the entrance of the Court, & as I saw that the brothers wished to come too I turned & said goodbye to them & shook hands, hopped into the car, & drove with the Sheikh through the town to the Agency.**

**Daly had 3½ hours talk with him & settled it all. He agreed to do everything - except give his wives a larger allowance! so we waived that. In spite of it all the old fellow behaved with the greatest dignity. He has more "presence" than any native I have ever seen. One recognises immediately that he is a gentleman & a personage, & his manners are admirable. He really looks very impressive driving in his huge car & bowing to the crowds of people who salaam to him.**

In the afternoon Geake called for us & we went to Sitrah island in a sailing boat. Really a most delightful expedition. There was just enough breeze to be pleasant. The boat was small, with a crew of three Arabs. Sitrah, from the sea looked lovely, masses of palm trees growing right out to the water, & deep shady spaces behind them, so pretty, wished I had paints with me to do a picture. We landed & had a picnic tea in a garden by the sea, in the shade of the date palms, then Geake went off to inspect his Levy Corps men, & I had a bathe. It was gorgeous, an ideal bathing



1926

place, sandy shore & warm water. Sailed back at sunset time with a stiff breeze & arrived at 8 o'clock. Geake came to dinner with us. Really I quite like him, but he's fed up with this place & his job & wants to return to his regiment & to a mess.

Tuesday 11th May

Court in the morning. Not many cases. Office till 1.30. Called on Daly in the morning & heard all about his interview with the Sheikh. **In the afternoon we went with the Dalys & Holmes to Muharraq to see the newest well & tank. Tanks bore me rather. Drank coffee with one Ali bin Hindi who gave £1000, in golden sovereigns, for the well, a cantankerous old greybeard who wanted to shut the tank inside a wall - the whole idea of course being that the tank was for the public!** We went by motor boat, I prefer sailing. Went into the Dalys for a bit afterwards.

o

Thermometer above 90 - pretty warm.

Wednesday 12th May

1926

Usual busy day at office. Waited in after tea for the Arabic man, but he didnt come. M played tennis at the Dalys. Dined with the Hakkens, missionaries. Quite pleasant. A good dinner & afterwards sat outside & listened to gramophone. Quite coolish. Also present the Spences & Major Holmes.

Thursday [13th May]

Spent a long time at office, the Salifeh Court lasted till 2.30, very dull! could hardly keep awake. Did Arabic after tea. Dined with Geake at the Fort, also present Pickering & the Spences. Good dinner but too long. I drank too much whiskey. Its a pity. Mrs S & he talked much of Donald Powell who was at Bushire, he is now in India, we just missed him. Came back in the Spences taxi. Cooler evening. Had a bathe before I changed for dinner in the sea opposite the new house. Rather dirty but enjoyed getting a swim. Did a painting of a bit of the town from the roof, but not a success.

Friday [14th May]

1926

Went over to Muharraq in a sailing boat in the afternoon. **Spent about an hour walking round the bazaars. Its a dirty place, compared to Manama, there is no town Council & so no attention paid to street cleaning.** Walked about most of the time with the native police superintendent. Really awfully nice in the sailing boat. Much cooler than a launch.

Saturday [15th May]

Court in the morning & a lot of work all day, didnt get back till after 2 pm. de Grenier and the Pennings, a missionary couple, came to dinner. Rather awful. The missionary did curious things with his knife & fork, de Grenier talked much and tiresomely. Altogether rather a tiresome party. Mail came before de G had gone so he was rather hurried off.

Sunday [16th May]

Court from 7-8.30, then came back & breakfasted & went out afterwards for a long expedition in the Sheikh's launch to a certain island which he owns & where he wanted me to look at the irrigation possibilities of a spring. Nice on the launch but very hot on the island itself. Just like a bit of the desert, no shade & only one tiny patch of cultivation

1926

among the sand. Abdulla bin Jabr, the Sheikh's confidential servant, came with me, & several others. Got back at about five o'clock - rather a tiring trip. M had been to tennis at the Spences. Went early to bed. I had a couple of native beds made & we now sleep out on the veranda, much cooler & pleasanter. The Spences have started a tennis court.

Monday [17th May]

Busy day at office making up for missing a day. The Sheikh came in but I didn't see him, he & Daly had the Joint Court. de Grenier fussed in & out of my office at frequent intervals, a tiresome person, so loquacious & extravagant of time. He looks like a vulgar down at heel foreigner, with a fat face & pointed beard & a mania for mispronounced quotations in French & Latin - both of which he speaks as abominably as he does Arabic. Daly detests him. I find him only tiresome. The second edition of his "lists of effects for sale" includes a "tooth brush tidy" sounds an awful thing, of a part with a mirror in his sitting room framed in crimson plush.

Tuesday [18th May]

1926

Rather a hot unpleasant day & a lot of work at the office. Court in the morning which kept me a long time, so late for breakfast & for dinner too. Can think of nothing to write. **The diving season begins in a few days so crowds of cases before the Courts, boat captains suing their wretched divers, & a few divers daring to complain against the masters. I told one white bearded old jew that he was a shark - he seemed delighted with the idea! One can spot a "Narkhuda", boat captain, & more so a "land narkhuda" actual owner of the boat, from a mile off, they are usually corpulent handsomely dressed personages with a bit of a money lender look about them - actually slave owners. Daly has done wonderful things for the divers, insisting on their having proper accounts & passing laws to that effect. The system has been going for a couple of years now, & they are just beginning to understand it. The divers are really just like animals, mentally, & unintelligent ones at that.**

Wednesday [19th May]

Usual busy morning. Went out with the Dalys in the car to Ali, a village some miles out among the palm gardens where we had tea, & awfully good ices from Mrs Daly's ice machine. We walked about among the tombs. There are many thousands of them covering an area of many miles. Each in a big mound, in the centre a rough chamber of stones - but all that have been opened have apparently been rifled centuries ago by Arabs. A pretty place, & a lovely sunset with tombs in foreground, huge strange mounds, then a line of dark green palm trees, & a glorious sunset. Dined with de Grenier, also present, as usual, the Spences & Major Holmes. A very lengthy & rather too elaborate dinner, hideous bad taste, a so called "eperge" full of ghastly artificial flowers - drooping & dusty, about eight courses, & after that he wanted us to play ping pong. I had heard of this habit & previously determined not to - so

1926

didn't! Sat outside on the veranda above the harbour - or quay at least, & talked. Cool & quite pleasant, but de G is such a terrible person, & Mrs Spence rather a trial too, quite vulgar, tries to be girlish & completely rotund with black bobbed hair.

Thursday [20th May]

**The Diving Court - from 9.30 till 3.15 pm!! Crowds of cases, really a tiring job though, but just now is the busiest season of the whole year. Some of the old boat owners are such horrid old creatures, greedy, grasping jews - not actually jews of course, but with the same feelings & ideas.**

Holmes (Major) came to dinner. He is actually a mining engineer, oil prospecting & also doing various jobs for the State, quite a nice fellow but a terrible gossip, he & Mrs Daly gossip together unceasingly. Windy night, the Shamal wind, said to last 40 days, has apparently begun, rather nice really. This is quite the most amusing sea I have ever lived by. It is so lively & full of boats, one never looks out without seeing sailing boats & launches going up & down to & fro from Manama & Muharraq. The new house is really coming on, walls up to the height of the tops of the doors. It will be so nice when done. Holmes brought the plans & we altered some things to suit our ideas. It will really be awfully nice & very roomy & I hope cool. We have the top, & below I have all my offices. It is quite close to the sea, with the new sea wall - just like a seaside promenade, running between it & the water. We are to have a car. One of the Shaik's, he is selling 4 oldish ones, is to be bought for the Land Dept & we will take their one - a Ford! but quite a

1926

good newish one. It will be a huge improvement, really its rather hot walking to & fro the office four times a day - not far - yet a waste of time & energy.

Friday [21 May]

In the morning we motored out before breakfast to the Sheikh, first to see a certain spring on which he has spent a quantity of money with very small profit - if any. We were motored out by Abdulla bin Jabr, the Sheikh's sort of confidential servant, a very handsome black bearded man, but an awful rascal. Still he now sees that its to his advantage to be friendly with me so is always very anxious to oblige. Am writing to the sound of the gramophone - its an enormous pleasure, & sounds lovely on the veranda, always better in the open than indoors. Found the Sheik very genial. Sat with him in his "Meglis" a handsome room, cool & high, furnished only with carpets & a few hard cushions leant against the wall, drank the usual coffee & tea, scented & sprinkled with rosewater & then perfumed with insense. A caller came, one of the Kanoo family, rich merchants, a dull young man lately returned from India. Motored back to a late breakfast. Tennis in the afternoon at the Agency. Only played one set. The missionaries, with curious pat-a-ball play, occupy the one court all the time.

Saturday 22nd [May]

1926

Usual day. **Court in the morning. Disposed of 26 cases between 7 am & 9.30, then called on Daly & the Office till 2 pm, & Arabic 4-5.30 - I certainly do plenty of work here.** We have bought de G's ice machine & had most delicious huge ices for dinner, so nice, almost worth it being rather hot so much does one appreciate ices here! Went a walk in the evening along the sea front & back round the outside of the town. We are to move to the Fort when Geake goes, till our new house is ready. Cooler out there than in this house. Good idea.

Sunday 23rd May

Busy day at office. Court before breakfast & then the usual crowds of people coming in & out. The Sheikh's business takes up a good deal of time, he has heaps of rents to be collected & altogether a great deal to do, & a good many payments to be made, mainly small presents to any rascals who go out & ask him for cash. He thinks that it is beneath his dignity to refuse to give money to anyone from the mainland who asks for it. The mailboat came in & we got our letters in the evening. Not many. Most people seem to have left off writing to me - which is tiresome.

Monday May 24th - Whit Monday



1926

Joint Court, Daly & the Sheikh. Afterwards Daly motored me back, but called on the Shia Kadi on the way - & stayed over an hour so I didnt get back to lunch till 3 pm. The old Kadi is the head of the Shia's, a Mahomedan sect, a tall thin old Persian with a white beard, not an attractive old man & very intriguing.

Played tennis at the Spences after tea. Pickering & Geake there. Horrid playing as very windy & the loose sand round their new court blew about all the time & got in ones eyes. Afterwards we all went on to the Bank & sat there some time - a hideous uncomfortable place. Ices for dinner & very well made too.

Tuesday May 25th

Court in the morning. Still a number of cases between divers & boat Narkhudas who have not yet gone out. Holmes came in to see me, he is very fat & literally drips from the heat all the time. Certainly fat people seem to feel the heat a great deal more than thin people. Arabic lesson in the evening so no time to go out afterwards. Very windy, really lovely weather, hot but enough wind to keep one comfortably cool.

26th Wednesday [May]

1926

Played tennis at the Dalys in evening. Only themselves there, really very pleasant. In the evening we dined at the Pennings, missionaries. A good dinner & not such an awful house as some of them, a few books about and a few quite decent prints & pictures. The Dalys also there. When we left we went a drive in the Dalys car, by moonlight. A gorgeous night & deliciously cool driving. Went out to one of the springs & found almost a dozen cars there & lots of people bathing (natives). It all looked very pretty by moonlight. The Sheikh came in.

Thursday 27th [May]

Diving Court in the morning, but much fewer people, most of them seem to have gone off diving, which is all for the best. Dined at Geakes, & played Bridge, Pickering made the fourth. Quite good Bridge & a fair dinner. It certainly is cooler up at the Fort than in our house. Had a good look round. I think we shall be very comfortable there till the new house is ready. Drove there, & back, by taxi.

Friday [28th May]

M & I went down the bazaar in the morning. Got some crepe de chine stuff for shirts, & one or two other things we needed. **The bazaar is wonderfully cool, I suppose because it is all roofed over with matting, & has drafts in every**

1926

**direction. Its a wonderful place. One can buy almost everything there. Really one need not have brought many stores out.** In the afternoon played tennis at the Dalys. The usual crew. I played very badly, but the missionaries play abominably & noisily & it makes one play badly. They are really terrible. Mrs D is going home in ten days. We shall miss her. She is going by the overland route, the way we came out. Mrs Spence is also going home, so the only women left will be missionaries - & some of them are going too. Such crowds of boats on the sea today. Cool day but the wind died down in the evening so it became pretty hot. The missionaries looked very unpleasantly heated.

Saturday [29th May]

Court from 7-8, it didn't take long as so many of the parties didn't appear, being absent diving. Not a great deal doing at the office so got back in time for lunch at proper time. M had had her first Arabic lesson, from the little man who teaches me. A hot day & rather moist at times. Went a walk after tea to the quay, along the sea walk & back past the fort. Bought a couple of huge baskets, with tops, to use as clothes baskets, nice work, from Katif, on the mainland. The Dalys came to dinner, which we had outside on the veranda & afterwards played Bridge - very good ices, the cook makes them well.

Sunday 30th [May]

1926

Can remember nothing. Forgot to write the day. Mail arrived.

Monday 31st [May]

Joint Court in the morning, but soon over. He discussed various things with me in my office first. Got home reasonably early. In the evening played tennis at the Spences. Quite enjoyed it, Dalys, Geake & Pickering were there, played quite well, but I vary a lot. Some more mail arrived. Had a look at the sea wall in the morning. It is certainly getting on well.

Tuesday [1st June]

Court in the morning. Cannot remember anything we did as am writing back. Arabic in afternoon. M went to tennis at Spences who told her that I oughtn't to allow her to walk about alone - cheek! no business of theirs and perfectly absurd. Daly says its because Mrs Spence is to lazy to walk out & therefore dislikes anybody else walking about. She lives two minutes from the bazaar & has never been in it - thinks it infra dig.

1926

Wednesday [2nd June]

**Walked in the town in the morning looking at some shops of the Sheikh's which need mending** - rather hot, then drank coffee with secretary of Municipality. In the afternoon we went with the Dalys to a tea party in the garden of Abdel Aziz Kuseiley, a nice garden, in the centre a garden house, open on three sides, a bench running round the sides, carpets & cushions, & a good tea with lots of fruit. Afterwards went up to the roof, a very pretty view of the town from above the palm trees. The "Commercials" also present & Holmes & de Grenier.

In the evening we dined at the Spences, a good dinner, but made unbearable by an awful glaring lamp, dazzling ones eyes. Why don't people shade lamps! If they knew how very unbecoming it was they certainly would. Afterwards sat on the roof & listened to gramophone, very cool up on the roof. Great doings about the site of the sea wall road, which ought to go past the Spences place - but he objects to it. Holmes & Spence & de Grenier all called at the office in the morning so a good deal missed! as I was out.

Thursday [3rd June]

1926

o

Diving Court in the morning, not many cases. Daly came to the office afterwards. Hot day, temperature 102 after lunch on the veranda, but dry heat, not a bit damp. Arabic lesson after tea, M played tennis at the Spences. To dinner with Haj Abdel Rahman at Zayani, a rich pearl merchant who has a big house outside the town by the sea, a most pleasant entertainment. We motored there with the Dalys. On arrival sat outside the house on a sort of terrace carpeted with mats & cushions round the side. The Spences, Pickering, Holmes, & de Grenier, Abdel Aziz Kuseiley, the Sheikh of Rafaa & some others made the party. Mrs Spence wore evening dress! Not the correct costume. She had never before been to a native dinner! she giggled & gesticulated over much. The dinner was in the big "Meglis" room, a really noble room, & cool. As a concession to the others they had a table & chairs - I was rather sorry - but no knives & forks - three whole lambs, beautifully cooked & innumerable dishes, really most excellent food. After dinner we returned to the terrace & sat there for some time drinking coffee & talking. Sat next to Sheikh Mahmud, a pleasant man who talked of silugis & hunting, he offered me a silugi puppy - I should rather like one. Afterwards went a motor drive with the Dalys. The hosts little daughter & son appeared, very nice little children, the girl a tiny thing with enormous black eyes dressed exactly as a grown up woman would dress. The host is a very nice fellow, rather dark with evident negro blood, & said to be very touchy on that account. Cool breeze in the evening refreshing after such a very hot day.

Friday [4th June]

1926

Tennis at the Dalys in afternoon & then to dinner with them, it being the Kings Birthday. Practically everybody in the place there except the missionaries. After dinner played a writing game that might have been amusing if any of the others had any idea of doing it - as it was it was dull - & went on till very late, 12.30. I am very sorry Mrs Daly is going, we shall miss her, & the small boy too, very much indeed, a nice person, very.

Saturday [5th June]

Court in the morning, then went over to the Agency to a meeting of all the leading merchants of all sorts, Persian, Indian, Jews, Arabs etc. Daly, in uniform & sword, made a speech in Arabic, one in Hindustani & one in Persian which were replied to by the leading people of each nationality. Afterwards much conversation, coloured drinks, sweets, and sliced tinned peaches handed round on trays - such an awkward dish to manage without spoons or anything - & the usual coffee, then we shook hands with all the people & departed; really quite amusing. Went up to the house for some time & then home, very early for a change.

Sunday [6th June]

1926

Court from 7 till 9.30 a lot of cases. **Very busy morning so was very late getting back to lunch, not till after 2 pm. After tea we went out in the Land Dept. car, saw the surveyors at work mapping various gardens, & then drove to the garden of an old man who lives near the Portugese fort who has been a tenant of the Sheikh's for fifty years. They all want me to go out & see the gardens now hoping that I will let them off some of the rent.** A pleasant place on the sea shore. Here the gardens grow right down to the shore. Sat & ate fruit in a little shelter on carpets & then walked round the gardens - quite nice, but one cant compare these ones with gardens at Siwa, here there is much less variety of fruit. The driver drove badly & bumped us into a tree & M hit her forehead on the car, but nothing serious. Pretty drive back in the dusk through several villages where we saw all the people at evening prayer in the mosques.

Monday [7th June]

The Sheikh came in the morning but no Court as Daly went on board the boat to see off Mrs Daly. I just managed to see her to say good bye. **The Sheikh stayed over two hours in the office & I made him go over all the State accounts for the last month - he took quite an interest in them - as well he ought to! Naturally he takes more interest in his private accounts** though. Settled a good many things with him which I had wanted for some time to discuss. Holmes came in, he stays so long always which is a nuisance. After tea walked up to the spring & the new Palace which is coming on well, it will be a big place & costs over a lack of rupees. There is a long avenue of newly planted trees leading up to it. Daly & Holmes came up in a car while we were there looking at it. Came back & changed, Dr & Geake came to dinner. Afterwards played Bridge - they are pleasant fellows, both of them. The new house is getting



1926

on splendidly, but when Geake goes we shall move to the Fort, it is much cooler than this place. A lot of fuss, & petitions, about a new system ordering death to be reported. Anything new causes a commotion here, usually stirred up for political reasons. I got a score or so of long petitions & the Sheikh got many more. I think it will pass over though.

Tuesday 8th June

Court in the morning. Sheikh Mohamed who sits with me as magistrate brought his old grandfather to call, an aged deaf person with a white beard and very painted up face - eyes darkened with Kohl etc - he is about 80 so ought to know better! The old gentleman used to be "Wazir" to Sheikh Issa, Hamed's father, de Grenier & Holmes both occupied much of my time in the morning. Arabic lesson after tea, & M went to tennis at the Spences. Cool breeze today, lately it has been very nice weather. Called on Daly in the morning & discussed various things with him. The new part of the sea wall is to be started at once, & I am having a tank & washing place built out at the spring behind the town.

Wednesday [9th June]

1926

The Sheikh came in to confer about the commotion about the registration of deaths. It has caused a real fuss but we suspect it of being engineered. Sheikh Abdulla came in too, & quite a mob round the office. Daly sent & invited the Sheikh to come & see him. He, I & Abdulla drove off to the Agency in his car. We were almost mobbed by the people with petitions, such idiots too, the Sheikh is capital on these occasions saying to all "If Allah wills all will be well" etc etc, which doesn't commit him to much! Arrived at the Agency. I found that Daly wanted Sheikh Hamed alone, so I had to sit & talk to Abdulla for over an hour. He was most interested to hear I lived in Sandown. He remembered it well, having lunched there, bought a walking stick & specially remarked on the mixed bathing which he saw. He spoke of it rather with disapproval. He also said how he admired the chine at Shanklin! Holmes motored me to the office. M & I had tea with Holmes & then went by motor boat over to Muharraq, a lovely evening & all looked very pretty. The Spences came to dinner, rather a failure of a meal, the ice, flavoured with port, didn't set properly, & the chicken was too small. Afterwards played Bridge. I think they much enjoyed coming. Poor Bridge. She is a vulgar person but means well. He, as usual, talked stop - he always does, on the wrong occasions. She wears most unsuitable clothes & has a barrel-like figure, very fat.

Thursday [10th June]

A hot tiring day. Diving Court in the morning but not very many cases. Painted an indifferent picture in afternoon & then went a walk to see how the building of the new palace was getting on. Very hot & glaring. It is light now till 8 pm, so different to Africa where the days are always practically the same length. A thoroughly tiring day so went early to bed. Skipped my Arabic lesson in the afternoon, felt I couldn't do it!

1926

Friday [11th June]

Lazy day. Wrote to Parke, one of the men interviewed at home, friend of Uncle Dacres, asking him if he was still prepared to accept job of Levy Corps officer. He was the only one, except Kennett, who would do, & I don't for a moment think Kennett would take it after having got thoroughly settled out in Nigeria - though there are no people I would like more to have here than Austen & Daphne. Played tennis at Daly's in the afternoon. Played awfully badly. The usual people there - they become decidedly monotonous. Hot evening, very moist, but quite a cool day.

Saturday [12th June]

Court in the morning. The Sheik came in to see the malcontents who petitioned against the new laws. A very big crowd collected. We ought to have had a section of Levy Corps down for the occasion to impress the people - but forgot till it was too late. Interviewed the leading Shia notables & then the heads of villages. The Sheikhs had a speech read to them, purporting to be his - actually composed by Daly. Finally got in the ringleaders & made them sign a paper promising never to take part in petitions or similar doings. The Sheik was really rather nervous at the crowd who had collected. Arabic lesson in afternoon. M went out to tea with the wife of Abdel Rahman al Zayani, one of the leading pearl merchants, & a very nice fellow. He sent a very fine car to collect her. Mrs Hakken & Miss Dalenburg went with her, & on arrival they found a Jewish woman, who talked English, two native nurses from the hospital, and three old women who were probably sent over by the old queen from Muharraq. It seems to have been a very nice house, beautifully clean, & quite a nice tea, & a very pleasant hostess - though of course she spoke no

1926

English. She showed M all over with great pride, especially pink mosquito nets picked out with pink ribbon & "motifs" in the bedroom. Mail came in the evening. From Gordon, Christopher, J.B. Aunt L. Austen K, also newspapers & magazines for the first time since the strike.

Sunday [13th June]

Court, but only four cases so it didnt take long. Went down the market in the morning to look again at repairs needed to some of the Sheikh's property. Part of my job is like being an agent on a big estate at home. Bought a Ford car for the Government to be used by Daly who is handing over his one to us - for which the Govt is paying.

Motored back with Daly. The HMS Lawrence is in, one of the Indian Levy boats. Went over to tennis after tea at Dalys & met the Captain & another officer. The Captain, Turbot by name, was at Bedford & wore an OB's blazer & Pauls scarf. Had some awfully good setts at tennis. Early to bed.

Monday [14th June]

The Sheikh came in & discussed his affairs for some time. At 12.30 M came down to the office & we went off to the Lawrence for lunch. Very pleasant, a change from only seeing the people here. The Captain & another very nice

1926

fellow were there. They are coming back in about a month & will stay several days. Wore my new, local made, tussore silk suit, very cool as very thin, M wore her blue going away dress, so both very smart.

Tennis at the Spences in the evening, very poor tennis, Spence didnt appear as he is ill, Mrs S, Geake & Pickering played, very indifferent play & didnt play well myself. Cool windy day, the "shamaal" seems to be blowing. Wrote letters in the evening. The new house is getting on finely, they are starting to put in the girders for the upper floor.

Shall be wanting a new book like this fairly soon.

Tuesday 15th June

Court in the morning, only four cases so am not holding a court next Sunday. Arranged to buy a Ford car, for the State, for Rs 1700, Daly will use it at present & we will buy his for my use. Arabic lesson in the afternoon. M played tennis at the Spences.

Wednesday 16th [June]

1926

Down mail came in. Really no news. Walked up to the Palace which is getting on well, & to see the new tank which is being built. The palace is a big stone house & should be very comfortable. It faces a long avenue of trees reaching down to the town - they were planted a couple of years ago & are growing well.

Thursday [17th June]

Diving Court - only one case. Sat & talked to Daly for some time. At last my contract has come back from Bushire, they didnt admit the extra Rs 200 - a pity, but really it was an evident clerical error. The leave regulations appear rather complicated & need adding up - Apparently after 4 years I get 1 year's leave at home, but before that only shortish leave with not long at home - but the new route will be open any day & even now one can get to London from Baghdad in 6½ days. It does sound rather wonderful.

Geake came into the office in the morning & I told him what a fool he had been. I sent out a circular about saluting laying down who was to be saluted - he went & told the people who were not on the list & caused much annoyance among them - but why should missionaries & commercials be saluted by the Sheikh's Levies & Police! Its absurd. Busy morning, a lot of people came to see me, now that they are getting to know me they come more freely to ask for & about things. Still cool windy weather, the "shamaal" blowing which is said to last for 40 days. Reading a very interesting book called "Major Danes Garden" about Somaliland, really extremely good, the best novel I've read for a long while.

1926

Friday 18th [June]

Geake is leaving on the 30th & as soon as he goes we shall move to the Fort which will be more comfortable & cooler than this house - though not so near the town & everywhere. Read all the morning. Played tennis at Daly's in the evening - poor tennis owing to the missionaries who play curiously & unpleasantly. Have got lumbago, from sleeping outside on the veranda I expect. Really no news. A man came & reported to me about a shop in the town where native "arak" spirit is being brewed and sold. Suggested to Daly that we should raid it - might be a good plan. Very nice cool weather, really its wonderfully pleasant though all the people at tennis complain of everything. Still no ice owing to a row between ice engineer & owner of the store. We miss not having ices for dinner - & such good ones too.

Saturday [19th June]

Court in the morning, 7 or 8 cases. Arabic in afternoon. The last time for a long while as the teacher is going to Mosul, where he belongs, for three months. Afterwards went a walk out behind the town.

Sunday [20th June]

1926

Didnt hold a Court, busy day, a lot of visitors mostly about the Sheikh's private business. Very windy day. The boat came in at about 11 & we got our post by lunch time, quite a record in earliness. Yesterday a jewish woman called to ask M to intercede for her brother who has a case against him at the Agency Court. Lots of the pearling boats are coming back for the Eid. Went up to the Fort in the evening & saw Geake, had a look at the rooms, they are quite nice.

Monday [21st June]

No office as it is an Eid (public holiday) being the day that pilgrims at Mecca become Hajjis, a number of very smartly dressed natives about. They all wear new clothes on the Eids - their new cleanness lasts about three days & then wears off. Went to tennis at the Spences in the afternoon, Geake & Pickering playing - dull tennis, quite a windy day again. de Grenier & the Dr came to dinner. de G came very early before we were ready or dressed, awkward as M's room is so very exposed! Quite pleasant, & a good dinner, afterwards played Bridge, quite interesting games. de G is an awful bounder, really terrible altogether, but I think he means well.

Tuesday [22nd June]



1926

Went to the office in the morning, but not much doing there. After breakfast went with Daly in the launch to Muharraq; met at the quay by the Amir & Sheikh Abdulla's car. The tide was out so we were carried to the launch at this end in a chair which was made about 20 years ago for Lord Curzon when he visited Bahrain, at that time it broke & he got a ducking, & being very pompous he was very angry about it! At Muharraq we got onto donkeys & rode ashore from the launch. Lots of people everywhere all looking very smart in their new Eid clothes. A misty gray day & though I took my camera I got no pictures. Drove first to old Shaikh Isa's house, the old deposed sheikh. He is about 80, an obstinate old party with a white beard & reminds me of a retired nursery governess. Sheikh Abdulla & Hamed were there too, the three sat in a row, on chairs, along one side of the room, we sat opposite. Polite conversation, coffee, & rosewater. Talked most of the time about coffee. Sh Isa discussed where he had met the best & finally agreed that it was at Mecca. It is really comic to hear them talking together - so intensely polite and formal. Then to call on Sheikh Mahomed, the other brother; he is the scholar of the family, an insignificant looking man with spectacles, very mischievous though & a great oppressor of the poor. He received us in his "Meglis" an enormous long room which he built after visiting Cairo, at the far end a few chairs & a table with cigarettes. His three sons came in, I liked the looks of one of them but not the others. Coffee & rosewater as usual, conversation mostly about smoking & silver work. Then to Sheikh Abdulla's, his is the best house of the three. He is far the most intelligent of the family, & the biggest rogue. He talked politics, about the strike, bolshies, & about his time in England. He went once before, in 1918, & stayed a fortnight at the Savoy, & owing to some mistake or bad management there was no one detailed to look after him! He seems to have enjoyed being there very much. Motored back to the quay, & got home by lunch time.

Went to tennis at the Spences in the afternoon. Spence, as usual, talked "shop" the awful little American dentist, a protégé of the Missionaries, was there, a dreadful creature. Pennings asked me to let him one room in the Sheikh's office as a dental parlour. The idea! Played one sett, afterwards had a driving lesson from Daly in the car. Really I have no sort of feeling for driving - or engines or machines, & hate going at all fast, however its a very easy car to drive, fortunately.

1926

Wednesday [23rd June]

My new clerk arrived, looks about 18 but says he is 20, has never done accounts, only typing etc which is most annoying as what I wanted is an accountant. A busy day. Court before breakfast & eight cases. Spence came in to see me, & the building contractor, as usual Spence is involved in a row - about cement. Played tennis after tea with Daly & the Dr & then went out in the car again. It is quite an easy one to drive, a nice looking car & very roomy & comfortable, it is a Renault, French make, dark blue & in perfect condition, open, but with a good hood.

Thursday 24th June

Diving Court in morning, but only 4 cases. Holmes came in & stayed 1½ hours. After tea M went to call on the Queen accompanied by a Jewish sewing woman as interpreter. They sent their car to call for her. Much to my surprise she came back, in the car, accompanied by the Queen & her mother. Since the Queen was in England she has become very bored by all these Eastern restrictions, but to go out in an open car was really very daring. I saw her from behind the lattice of our veranda, just a glimpse of very gorgeously dressed lady with huge black eyes. M enjoyed her visit, the Queen sent salaams to me & said M & I must dine with her, all of which is intensely unconventional, personally I shouldn't dream of going there unless invited by the Sheikh. The rumour is that the Queen since her visit to England has become rather flighty. She pressed a present on M, & M couldn't get out of taking it, a gold ring with a large red

1926

stone centre surrounded by pearls, really rather a handsome thing, though very barbaric. I don't know what we shall do about it.

de Grenier called in the evening, & later we went out in the car with Daly. Full moon. Rather hot & muggy day. The Queen was most pleasant & nice, M says she is really awfully pretty, very dark, huge eyes, & lots of dark hair in two long plaits. She wants to come & see us but not till we are in the new house as it would not be proper for her to call at the fort where all the Levy Corps are about. Very hot evening.

Friday [25th June]

Went down the market in the morning. Very hot out but quite comparatively cool in the bazaars. In the afternoon tennis at Daly's. Played four setts. There were 18 people there. The missionaries are numerous, but somehow they hardly count as people. They complain much about the heat though they go to India, to the hills, every year. Daly's veranda always seems cool.

Saturday [26th June]

Busy day at the office, very late coming back. The Sheikh came in. Mail in the evening, but only 1 letter for me - several papers. After tea went over to Muharraq by sailing boat, but got becalmed & had to get into the launch which

1926

they sent out to meet us. Had another look at the building which we are going to turn into Police barracks, it will be a great improvement & look well when finished. Came back, in the launch, by moonlight, changed hurriedly & then went to dinner at the Fort with Geake. The Spences were expected but didnt come - for which we were not sorry! After dinner - a very good one, went out a drive in a car, to a certain spring & then out onto the desert which was deliciously cool - really almost cold; then back & home. Very pleasant driving at night.

Sunday [27th June]

Spent the entire day up at the Fort taking over & going through accounts. They are extremely difficult to understand. Geake has no idea of accounts. Had to lunch up there & didnt get back till tea time. Afterwards went a walk with M along the sea wall & back by the bazaar. Hot these last few days, but an occasional breeze. I started to drive up to the Fort in the car, but it stuck. Finally found it was owing to lack of petrol! Rather ignominious, I had to get a taxi & go on. The Triad, a gunboat, is in here.

Monday [28th June]

Spent another whole morning at the Fort. We went up in the car, M sat on the veranda all the morning while I was in the office. After tea had the barber & then went over to Daly's to play tennis with him & the Captain & a Lieut from the Triad. The Captain was St something Parry, & the Lieut Langley. Played badly. Came back. Changed & then

1926

dined with Daly. The Lieut missed his launch back to the ship so I brought him over here, gave him a bath & dressed him in my clothes - he being 5 foot 8, they were rather baggy! A very good dinner. Hot evening & felt rather heavy as I've got a cold. Tomorrow I have to take the Sheikh on board the ship, to pay an official call. Captain Parry is the Senior Naval Officer in the Gulf, seems a pleasant little man, but a trifle too important, I suppose he is rather senior.

Tuesday [29th June]

Took the Sheikh, & Sheikh Abdulla, out to the HMS Triad to pay an official call on the Senior Naval Officer of the Gulf, one Captain Parry. A very nasty blusterous day, the Shamaal still blowing hard. We went in the Sheikh's launch & took about a dozen attendants, who didnt come on board. Sat in the Captain's most luxurious cabin & drank coffee while he tried to talk to the Sheikh in the most execrable Arabic. On the way out something about the rudder smashed & for ¼ hour we were out of control, not pleasant as the waves were quite high. Several men dived overboard in a second & fixed it up by diving under the boat. I was held up on my way round in the car by having poured a can of water, instead of petrol, into the engine!

In the afternoon M & I & Daly & the SNO motored out to the Sheikh's, I drove all the way there & back, about 30 miles, & quite got into the way of it. The Sheikh showed us his ponies, dogs & hawks. We sat on a long sort of mud bench, covered with carpets, outside the house while the Sheikh's grooms rode the ponies up & down for us to see. Really rather a disappointing show. The ponies are not at all remarkable & some look a trifle underfed, the silugis are not as good as mine in Egypt. The hawks were very fine birds, & cost a lot to buy & feed.

1926

Wednesday [30th June]

The Triad departed, also the mail boat with Geake on board, & we began packing up for our move to the Fort. I am sorry Geake has gone, though bad at his job, & very obstinate, he was the only man here except Daly, of the proper sort. We shall miss him. A nasty thing happened in the morning. M was at the house & most of the servants out, a match or something set fire to the clothes basket in the bedroom & she suddenly found everything in flames. She called the boys but got no answer & then ran all the way to the Agency to get help, in the hottest part of the day. The Guard, police, & all Daly's staff came rushing over, the fire was put out & didnt do a great deal of harm, fortunately, but when I got back, sent for by Daly, I found M very upset. It was a nasty shock & very frightening. Went out for a drive in the car after tea.

Thursday [1st July]

Busy moving all day. Dropped M at the Fort & called for her on the way back. The Municipal lorry moved up our belongings, & by the evening we had all the stuff up here ready & fixed. Drove round with Holmes after tea to see the suggested sites for the new wells to be sunk in Manama, then out to the Palace which is coming on splendidly & looks very handsome - cut stone pillars & solid stone walls, most dignified, but rather too European. Dined with Daly but didnt stay late as we had a long day of it. Nobody else there. It is certainly nice having a car to go about in.

1926

Friday [2nd July]

Feeling rather limp with a heavy cold so didnt do much except put up curtains & pictures in the house. Its a nice little place. As usual on first floor, a big sitting room, bedroom, dressing room & dining room & long veranda with flight of steps coming up to it, all in the centre outside wall of the fort - something like this [drawn sketch]

The two towers are part of the fort & our house is in the middle of the fort wall with garage below. We face over a strip of sand, with road crossing it, to the town, & just opposite there are a lot of big coffee shops & a taxi stand which is the sort of Piccadilly Circus of Manama, at night it is very gaily lit & rather noisy with constant cars up & down, gramophones, singing etc, but it all closes down at 10 pm. About 100 yds to the left of us is the Sheikh's Palace - so called. I went over it this morning. Its a poor place & was awfully dirty & I stirred up his servants to get it all cleaned out as he is coming to live there on Monday. They had kept hawks in one of the few decent rooms for six months! & hadn't cleaned it out!

Went a drive in the evening out at the back towards a place they call Essex point, a nice place to motor as its all across firm hard sand so easy driving. M drove some of the way. This house is really twice as comfortable as the other place, & much cooler, though I miss the sea & the boats. Had the punkah going all night, an advantage living here is that one can always get prisoners to do any sort of jobs such as pulling punkahs. Didnt go to tennis at Daly's owing to cold.

Saturday 3rd July

1926

The son of the Sheikh of Muhammerah called on me at the office. He has come probably to try & get money from Sheikh Hamed, speaks English very well & was quite interesting. He described how his father had been seized by the Persians & imprisoned in Teheran. I had heard of the father from Wingate & Gen Macmann. Another brother married an English woman - of sorts - & lives at Portsmouth! The Sheikh is entertaining him at his expense, but I hope he will soon go.

Sunday [4th July]

Motored out in the evening to call on Sheikh Mohamed bin Rashid, the Magistrate who sits with me in the Bahrain Court. He is very deaf & very unintelligent so altogether quite a good partner on the bench. He lives outside the town at rather a pleasant place near the sea. Ate some very messy food then motored back. Good going. On the way we met Holmes who is sailing for home tomorrow & very glad to be off. He returns in October with his wife who sounds quite a pleasant person.

Monday [5th July]

The Sheikh came in and as I expected said that Sheikh Jassim had asked for a loan of 4000 rupees! I advised him not to lend it & said I would talk to Daly about it. It annoys me when I am economising all round to have claims like this made on the Sheikh. Motored out to Suk al Khamis after tea, but no pleasure driving as the roads are so bumpy. Did a



1926

rough sketch of the ruined mosque & two minnarets. I walk down to the office in the mornings here, before breakfast, & then drive down the second time when it is warmer. Its a most amusing walk, all through the bazaar, much more interesting than the walk from the other house. The bazaar is wonderfully clean, & cool and full of colour & life, altogether very attractive. Its all roofed over with matting, but so that the sun filters through and catches the colours, unfortunately though its too dark to photograph inside.

Tuesday [6th July]

Court before breakfast, but very few cases nowadays. Its decidedly the "off" season, fortunately as I am busy working on the new (Arabic) years Budget which is a big job. A terrifically high wind & lots of sand blowing so didnt go to the Spences as I never expected there would be any tennis. Walked down to the new house after tea. It is getting on finely - but the rooms look very small. I suppose they always do look small when only laid out. Daly came to dinner. Our candles collapsed owing to the punkah, which was tiresome. Daly seemed rather tired fed up with things. Our drawing room now looks extremely nice, a colour scheme of mostly yellow.

Wednesday [7th July]

The Spences did play tennis yesterday & were offended at our not going for the second time in succession! We asked them to dinner & she refused - rather crossly! The Sheikh came to the office. Walked through the bazaar after tea,

1926

down to Customs & along to the house to see if they have put in the doors correctly, also decided on the colours for the rooms. Terrific wind all day, & sand blowing, horrid!

Thursday [8th July]

No diving Court. Very windy. Rather a slack day in the office as there is usually a Court & no people come in. Writing back & cant remember much. Sheikh Hamed came to call in the afternoon bringing with him the young son of Sheikh Ghazal of Muhammerah. Sat on the sofa with his legs curled up under him & ate chocolate biscuits, coffee & tea, the young man sat on a chair being a very civilized person! Much talk about the greatness of the British Empire - the Sheikh's ideas were mostly based on Wembley. Wembley seems to have impressed him in exactly the right way. We were amused to see him shyly pulling up the cover of the sofa while he talked to see what the sofa springs were made of. Afterwards walked round the fort. Before going the Sheikh sent away the young sheikh & then asked about whether I advised his lending Rs 4000! I said certainly not but said he could give a small present of Rs 200, out of his fund for gifts - I do get so annoyed by these cadgers, specially when they are educated men like this one.

Friday [9th July]

Sheikh Muhamed, one of the Sheikh's brothers, came to call bringing Ali Kanoo, a merchant. They seem not to like calling alone, but need support, an intelligent little man but said to be very hard on his tenants. He stayed an hour &

1926

looked at photos books & everything. In the afternoon we went to the Daly's tennis, poor tennis. Daly always shows how very bored he is by the whole show - & no wonder. Still a very violent wind blowing but comparatively cool weather but annoying not being able to have the windows open.

Saturday [10th July]

Court in the morning. I do so enjoy my walk through the bazaar to the office. Did a little sketch of the entrance with view to a big painting. After breakfast I motor down going round & along the sea wall road. Went out a drive in the car in the evening & on the way back collected the mail from the post office. Very few people write to me now, it annoys me much, because I happen to be married. I don't see why people should leave off writing. Only three proper letters, & about a dozen adverts. Warmest evening & rather noisy.

Sunday [11th July]

A prisoner escaped but was caught again. Busy day, after breakfast went over to the Agency & worked at accounts with Daly till 3 pm, for the new Budget. It means a lot of work, then came back & had lunch, went to sleep till 5 pm & then tea, did a drawing after tea. M had been out in the market in the morning so felt that it wasn't necessary to go out. Hotter day, less wind & rather damp. Very little news these days. A new moon. Wrote letters after dinner. Am having a veranda built on by the dressing room wall, to keep it cooler by shading off the sun.

1926

Monday [12th July]

Very busy day & had to go back to the office after tea, which was a bore. Didn't get back till 7 o'clock. Did the beginning of a painting of a bit of the bazaar in the early afternoon. Called in on de Grenier after being at the office. Very hot & damp weather - it's not pleasant, & for the first time I have had some prickly heat which is most awfully irritating, but it's really not quite as bad as people make it out.

Tuesday [13th July]

Busy day, a lot of cases at the Court so late getting back to breakfast, but the car is a great boon for getting to & from here to the office, it's a nice comfortable car of dignified appearance. Went to the Spences tennis in the evening & had some very good sets. Tried to get there through the bazaar but got rather stuck until rescued by Daly who drove us in - ignominious but fortunate that he arrived. The bazaar is not a place for a recently taught motorist. Mrs Spence departs tomorrow. She tries to make excuses all the time to M for going - though there is no need, but she seems to be almost annoyed at M for remaining on here through the heat. Quite pleasant at the Spences.

Wednesday [14th July]

1926

The boat came in - no letters for me but mine usually come by the up mail, from Bombay. The Sheikh came in to meet his sons off the boat. It was due at 9 am & arrived after 12 noon, as he & a large crowd completely occupied my large office I retired to the clerks office. He brought in his smallest boy a delightful little person about 4 years old, dressed as an absolute replica of himself, very solemn & very attractive, among the crowd an old cousin of Bin Saoud to whom the Sheikh made a lengthy speech about me - the chief point about it being that since the arrival of the "Mustasher" ("Adviser" (me)) he, the Sheikh, had so far less work to do. The old gentleman kept up a chorus of suitable remarks, all very complimentary, as he probably hoped for some presents from the Sheikh & knew I held the purse strings, then he said "but how old is he, he looks very young"! They all say that - I wish I could follow the fashion & grow a beard. All the Sheikhs came in & all their followers & relations, I went along to Daly to tackle the Budget again & stayed there for hours & only got back to lunch at 4 o'clock. Daly came round in the evening & took us a drive in a car, nice out, very pretty, the dates are so lovely, every colour from pink, orange, purple & crimson.

Thursday [15th July]

The Sheikh came in again before his Joint Court with Daly. The two eldest boys, who returned yesterday from the Mission School at Basra, came in to pay their respects, nice looking boys but very shy & afraid of talking English which they really know quite well. Very busy morning, as usual crowds of people coming to see me, some are so very persistent, they literally dog my footsteps. Went out for a drive in the evening, a round, by the Bidaga road & back by Suk al Khamis. My photos came from Basra, not very well printed & nothing very good about them.

1926

Friday 16th July

Stayed in bed till 7 for a change. We sleep on the veranda under a punkah which is pulled all night by relays of prisoners - so convenient living in the Jail there is always lots of labour. Motored down to the Customs in the morning & then we took a walk in the bazaar but rather too crowded to be pleasant. Finished my picture of the bazaar - not up to much. Tennis at Daly's after tea, good games, quite enjoyed it - but what a dreary collection of people. Mrs Hakken, American mish, talks incessantly of the heat, however the tennis itself was good.

Saturday [17th July]

Still struggling with end of year accounts. Very busy morning, several court cases, then tackled the Sheikhs affairs & the office work. One is incessantly interrupted by people asking to see him. After tea motored to pier & sailed over to Muharraq. Had a look at the new police station which is very nice, & then we sailed back. A lovely evening but hot.

Sunday July 18th

1926

Nothing much of interest in the morning. In the afternoon we motored down to the quay & took a sailing boat over to Muharraq where I had a look at the newly done up police station. It is quite a success but as usual the man who took on the contract complained that he had spent over Rs 200 more than fixed price. They always do this, having no idea of what a proper contract means. Sailed back after sunset, very pretty indeed, the sky was lovely & the sea was quite mauve & lots of big sailing dhows on it.

Monday 19th [July]

Still awfully busy at the Budget, when one deals with amounts like £150,000 it needs some accounting. I shall be glad when its all done. Didnt go out in afternoon. Finished my second painting of the bazaar - not very good but quite a good covering for a piece of wall space in the room. Spence, Pickering & de Grenier came to dinner. We had a cold dinner, iced soup, iced fruit salad & ice cream. Quite good. Spence was inclined to pick a quarrel with de G all the time, but otherwise it was a success. **Afterwards played Bridge, good games, when the others departed de Grenier & I went down the town to see the Muharram show, its a great occasion among the Shia Mahomedans of whom there are a great many here. In Baghdad & most places no Christians are allowed anywhere near the place. It was really a most amazing show. We were the guests of an old Shia man & sat for a while outside his house, also I had the head of the police with me, an escort of policemen carrying torches, so we did the thing in style. The show consisted of a procession which went through all the streets, halting awhile outside the mosques, first a number of old men carrying banners, some of them very beautifully embroidered, from the mosques, & then about a couple of thousand men, stripped except a waist cloth, beating their chests & scourging themselves with chain whips, all in a sort of religious frenzy shrieking & yelling, & on all the roofs thousands of women screaming, tearing their clothes & throwing sand on themselves, all by the light of torches & a moon. Really a**

1926

wonderful sight - but not pleasant. We watched it from several places & then motored back. The show is held on the anniversary of the murder of Hussein & Hosein, two disciples of Mahomed who are the two special saints of Shia Mohamedans.

Tuesday [20th July]

Very busy morning. A lot of cases in my Court, & then work on the old Budget which Daly & I hope to finish off tomorrow. Intended playing tennis at Spences but had so much work that I had to go down to the office after lunch & stayed there from 4 till 7 pm, finally finished off all the accounts. My clerks are quite tired out with it all.

Wednesday [21st July]

The third & most important day of Muharram. Public holiday. Went to the office after an early breakfast & then to Daly's where we started the work. **Very hot damp day. At 9.30 Daly & I motored down to the square behind the biggest mosque & went up onto the top of a house belonging to some Jews. The sides of the square simply packed with people & all the roofs crowded with women, in black, all howling & crying. The procession really looked rather like a circus, flags & banners & then all the figures, like a mystery play, from the story of Hussein & Hosein, the corpses, very realistic & covered in blood, one headless corpse, very unpleasant, horses covered in gore, wives, prisoners, Hoseins house, an affair of cardboard & tinsel, & camels & horses etc etc, really**



1926

amazing, then thousands of men beating themselves & then, the pièce de resistance, about 50 men carrying swords & cutting themselves across the forehead, dressed in white clothes simply covered with blood! Altogether rather a nasty sight on a hot day! After a while we motored on to the Quadi's house & watched the whole procession pass again from there. One of the queerest things was seeing the frantic state of excitement among the women. We saw two of the performers fall down in a sort of faint - & no wonder. I'm glad M didnt come. She had been going to but Daly sent a message saying that he didnt recommend it.

Afterwards returned to the Agency & finished off the Budget, its really a fine piece of work. Drove out in the car after dinner. Lovely night - a moon. Called on the Sheikh in the evening.

Thursday [22nd July]

Got home early from office. I am now bargaining over the contract for the new sea wall, with the Punjabi contractor, its like buying a carpet - real bargaining, but I think I may get it for one lac and twenty two thousand.

The Sheikh came to Court, discussed the fate of one of the royal family who was banished for life & has come back without leave. Slept from 3 to 7! So too late to go out. Motored after dinner but came back as we found that a spring has bust, an awful nuisance. I begin to think cars are more worry than pleasure!! Very hot dry day.

1926

Friday [23rd July]

Wrote letters in the morning. A man messed about with the car all day. It is the spring that has gone, & a great nuisance too, however Daly has a spare one.

Tennis at Dalys in evening - very poor games too. Dr Harrison is back, the worst of the missionaries, author of a book called *The Arab at Home*, which I read in England with a good deal about Bahrain. He played tennis in his operating shirt, a garment up to the neck, karkhi trousers, & yellow shoes, & cropped hair, a horrid sight. Pickering talked of old Douetel's son, who is in the Turf Club at Bombay, also of Gordon Howard's brother who is secretary - who he says gives himself tremendous airs on grounds of his family! - a thing that I am sure Pickering could not do! Daly is a poor host & doesn't disguise how these parties bore him.

Saturday [24th July]

Busy day at office though the Sheikh is away, hawking at the end of the island. M felt seedy so we didn't go out after tea. Finished reading "*The Constant Nymph*" a very unusual book, I liked it. Really nothing to write about. Closed the contract for the sea wall, 1,22,000 rupees, myself I think it's a good bargain, & I did all the bargaining. I am keen on seeing it started at once. Mail tomorrow.

1926

Sunday [25th July]

Always a dullish day at the office, the people take long to realise that though the Agency is closed on Sunday my office is open, being the Mohamedan State Office. Motored back in taxi, de Grenier came up too. He is terribly oily. In the evening we walked in the bazaar & met the Captain of the Lawrence, so tiresome, they sail tomorrow so we cant have a dinner party. Took him to the Pearl Market, a little corner of the bazaar, rather quiet, where the big pearl merchants sit drinking coffee and bargaining over pearls. Really most interesting. Several brought pearls to show, undid untidy little bundles, undid one corner, & took out a scrap of red cloth, undid the cloth & out rolled some glorious pearls, huge beautiful things. We fingered & examined quite a lot, yellow, gray & white, all shapes and sizes, really lovely. Then we walked on to Abdel Aziz Kuseiby's & called on him, the Captain had met him in Bombay, then down to the quay & back to the fort. He sat for a while on the veranda, then I motored him down to see Daly, & back to the quay where his launch was waiting for him, a nice fellow, & was at Bedford. Pity they are off tomorrow.

Monday [26th July]

Sheikh came in the morning & passed judgment on the man who was banished from Bahrain for being implicated in a political murder, & who returned without leave & came to the Sheikh's house. He is a cousin of the sheikh's, one of the Khalifa family, which is the Royal Family here. The Sheikh was lamentably unfirm with him & practically told him that he was sorry to have to give him six months hard labour, but hoped that he would get off easy in prison. I shall see that he is treated just as any other prisoner. Daly called for us & motored us out to the Spring where Spence was

1926

having a moonlight bathing supper, very enterprising of him, & quite a pleasant entertainment. Also present Pickering & the Dr, besides Daly & ourselves, the Hakkens were coming but didnt turn up. Had a bathe in the pool, which is like some of the smaller ones at Siwa, it was a lovely night & so cool that I wore a thick suit. It could have been so much more amusing with a few lively people - the company, not the entertainment, were at fault.

Tuesday [27th July]

**Court, 19 cases, there are a lot nowadays, one, a quarrel between a husband & wife, the wife being 9 years old the husband about 16. They marry young here.** But most of the cases are dull, debts & diving quarrels. The car is running badly. A second hand car is a doubtful pleasure. I am beginning to think it is more bother than it is worth. Took it down to Daly's after tea & we messed about with its inside for two hours, then came back & took M out for a drive. It seemed to go a little better. M has been seedy lately with slight fever, cant think what it is.

Wednesday [28th July]

Its still quite coolish as the "shamaal" is blowing. Went over to Muharraq in the afternoon alone. A good breeze so took no time sailing across. Had a lot to do, some property to look at & people to see, then motored out to Sheikh Abdulla's in his car. A nice drive across on flat sandy plain about four miles, to his summer residence, a pleasant place in a garden. Sat there an hour drinking coffee & talking to him. He is always very amiable, & unfortunately far more

1926

intelligent than Shaikh Hamed, but a real bad hat, absolutely unscrupulous & frightfully jealous of Hamed being the Sheikh. He is responsible for a lot of mischief & said to have done quite a number of murders. He's a short man with a black pointed beard, & looks rather like a stage villain, always very well dressed & well attended. He had all his horses & camels out there, some good camels.

Thursday 30th [29th July]

Daly & the Sheikh's joint Court. The Sheikh wants his kinsman in prison to have special treatment, not to wear convict clothes or to do any work, & to have food from the Palace! He seems to forget that the man was responsible for murders. Of course it wont be done. The Sheikh in his private Budget has Rs 750 per month for "largesse" & has spent it all! Ten more days to go. All on account of his lavish entertainment & the son of the Sheikh of Mohammerah. It is not always easy keeping him down to the amount laid down in his "Private Income Budget". He signed the State Budget & the Sea Wall Contract & seems pleased with both. Got the Dr to come along to see M. He says she has got a touch of malaria. Her prescribes quinine in large quantities, & its very nasty & makes one feel very seedy. Went a drive in the evening. Daly had a wire approving of Parke for the Levy Corps job, he was coming up to see us about it in the evening but got a puncture so didnt come. Car makes queer noises! I am beginning quite to dislike it. I have no turn for engines & mechanical things. Still wonderfully cool, for the end of July. Only two more hot months now - thank goodness.

Friday 30th July

1926

Spent most of the morning underneath the car cleaning it & oiling it. I detest machinery, a dirty hot messy job, then

wrote some letters. M still seedy with a temperature of 102 . Went to tennis at Daly's, only had one sett, & that was with missionaries - so I didnt enjoy it. Stayed on after to talk to Daly about Parke. Cool day. Really not much news.

Monday Aug. 2nd

Missed a couple of days & now cannot remember anything that happened on them. Went over to Muharraq before breakfast. Met Shaikh Abdulla & discussed with him the question of a new quay. Stayed over there some time as he was late. I went there & back in an ordinary launch, quite amusing. Afterwards Diving Court. Went down to see the new house in the evening. It is getting on extremely well, & quickly, & they say it will be ready by middle of next month. Went for a drive out past the palace & new tank. Wrote to Park about Levy Corps appointment & sent him a

1926

cable saying it was likely to be offered to him. Mail, not a great deal, but two very nice books from Col Swayne, by himself.

Tuesday [3rd August]

Haji Sulman, the Head of the Police, was shot at last night, & wounded, only just escaped being killed. He was shot at by one of the Police, with a revolver. In the morning I went over the plans of the sea wall & called on one of the men whose ground it cuts through. He was quite amiable & we arranged everything satisfactorily. While calling there I bought a nice pearl for Rs 30, a birthday present for M. There was a pearl merchant from Kattar, a rascally old fellow who as I heard later is known to have murdered two wives, a real Blackbeard. He was interesting though & had some perfectly lovely pearls, bags of them of all qualities, some very fine & big, others seed pearls, & some badly shaped. Quite a lot of black pearls, which I think are rather disappointing. The yellowish pink ones are cheapest & the white ones most valued, shape counts for more than size. He was trying to sell the whole lot to the owner of the house. After tea played tennis at Spences. All the mission people were there - unattractive in hot weather, very hot morning, very damp. The natives show the heat almost more than Europeans.

Wednesday 4th August

1926

Went down to the office as usual. I was talking to de G outside when Mohamed, my head servant, rushed up & said that there was a row at the Fort & Daly & the Subadar had been shot. Got a car from Kanoo & motored up through the market. Near the Fort we saw lots of people standing about & at doors of houses. Found M on the veranda not particularly agitated. Left de G & went through into the Fort. Heard that while Daly was in the office with the subadar one of the Baluchi sepoys had shot the Subadar & the shot went clean through him & hit Daly too. He then shot a havildar & attacked D with a bayonet. The men appeared quite quiet. Took the car & went down to the Agency. Found Daly pretty bad with the Dr doing him up, shot in the ear & bayoneted in five places, the subadar & the havildar both in hospital very badly wounded. A huge excited crowd all round the Agency. Motored back to Fort, saw the fellow who did the shooting & had him properly jugged, then had breakfast. Motored down to the office. A real panic in the town. The people got it into their heads that all the officers & white men had been shot & the Levy Corps were in mutiny & going to loot the bazaar. Every single shop had shut in five minutes & a mob of people made for the boats & fled to Muharraq, others rushed off to the gardens outside the town. Got hold of a few influential men & got the place quiet & shops open again. Wrote to Sheikh Isa & told him all that had happened, went round to the Sheikh & told him - he had at once gone to see Daly & was rather scared & furiously angry. de Grenier really enjoyed the excitement & "tattled" round the place "soothing the natives" but such is his Arabic that he probably made things even worse. Came back to lunch at the fort where everything was very quiet, except women wailing. Went down again in the evening to see Daly. He is pretty bad, a shot through the ear that just missed killing him, & 5 bayonet wounds, naturally he had a bad shock & on the top of it has got malaria. The Subadar died in the evening. He was a decent fellow, a Punjabi native officer & apparently the only thing that the fellow had against him once or twice. After calling on Daly we motored out to Budayia, a town along the coast, to see Armstrong, the Engineer, who is boring wells out there. Rather a nice little place right on the shore. It used to belong to the Dawasir Arabs before they were turned out & is now practically deserted - an Eastern version of The Deserted Village. Motored back in the dark but quite a good road. The fellow who did the shooting is reported to have announced that he regrets not having got three more men.





1926

Spent the whole morning in the Levy Corps taking down all the evidence about the shooting. The accused made no attempt to deny it & said he did it because the Subadar had reduced him from Nack to Sepoy. He said he didnt mean to get Daly with a shot, but he did mean to get him with his bayonet as Daly called out "catch him". The Guard behaved very badly, running away as soon as they heard shots, & they were the only people who were armed. Daly has cabled for a cruiser as it appears that there is more in it than meets the eye. The Mullah, who comes from Russian Persian frontier, appears to be at the bottom of it, a nasty fanatical looking fellow with green eyes, rather like a bad edition of a religious picture, long hair & beard & robes. The accused had a revolver & the same bullets were the ones used in the police shooting case. The men are quite quiet.

After tea we went over to Sitra island, in a joliboat. The wind dropped & the tide was against us so we didnt arrive till 8 pm, then had to walk to the Levy port which I looked at, & found extremely sloppy & in bad order. Stayed there some time & then returned to the boat, by which time it was quite dark. The tide was with us but no wind, & we ran aground. Really very awkward, spent a long time trying to push off the boat & then waded ashore, they carried M, but it was quite shallow. Arrived at a village & borrowed a donkey from an old woman, who thought we were thieves, then with the narkhuda & the L/C orderly who I had brought, fortunately, we went back to Manama, M riding the donkey & I walking - about 5 miles. Got back at 12.30 & found a perfectly good dinner ready waiting for us. Really these native servants are surprising when there is an emergency. A hot damp night. Gave M the pearl which I bought for her birthday.

Saturday 7th [August]

1926

Daly persuaded us to come down to the Agency as he didnt like the responsibility of M being alone at the fort for so long every day. My own opinion is that there is really no danger at all but Daly has cabled for cruisers & is making a real big show of it all. Rather tiresome moving house so often. Daly got up in the afternoon, but still looks very seedy & much bandaged. M continues to have fever & naturally doesnt feel well as long as it goes on. Here she will be able to see the Dr as he comes in daily to see Daly. Brought down some of our clothes but left most things up there. Both of us are rather indignant at being made to leave the Fort. It looks as if we were afraid of being there but really I am perfectly confident that there wont be any more trouble. It was obviously a single outbreak.

Sunday 8th August

Court in the morning. Took a number of Agency cases besides my own. The missionaries came to call on Daly, & most of the native personages sent to ask after him. Cant remember much that happened as am writing this some days after. Very busy indeed as much of D's work now falls on me. Daly got up in a dressing gown.

Monday 9th August

The Cruiser Cyclamen arrived in the afternoon & the Captain, Perryman, came ashore in the evening, later he went back & sent a party of sailors & a machine gun along to the Agency. M & I motored to the customs to meet them but found they had come direct to the Agency pier. **We organised 50 Persians as sort of special police to patrol the**

1926

**town at nights as the people are rather nervy & all the bad hats have taken the opportunity of being up to mischief. Robbers broke into a house opposite the fort & shot the owner in the leg, quite poor people too & a great shame.** I went along to the place before breakfast & heard all about it. Imported on Haji Abbas to take temporary charge of the police. There is decidedly "great apprehension" in the town, as Daly said in his telegram to Bushire. Prideaux at Bushire is like old Cadiz, never does a thing on his own initiative & tries always to make someone else responsible.

10th Tuesday [August]

Long court before breakfast as I am taking some of the Agency cases too. The Triad, with the Senior Naval Officer, Parry, is now going to come. Daly is very pleased, & also rather gratified by getting a wire from the Viceroy enquiring after him & sending condolences to the families of the men who were shot. The officers from the Cyclamen came ashore in the evening & played tennis, quite pleasant men. As usual their launch was out of order so they stayed an awful long time. Quite cool weather.

Wednesday [11th August]

The down mail arrived with Stewart-Horner Chief Secretary from Bushire, a conceited little rat, but quite intelligent. Went to the office & the Fort, everything quite normal at the latter. Daly wants to remove the whole Levy Corps & to

1926

have Indian Army instead. Sat & talked to Horner all the afternoon & told him particulars of all that had happened. He seemed very sensible about it all. A small mail. Went out in the car after tea. Horner played tennis with the Navy.

Sunday 15th August

M stayed in bed. She ought to have done so ages ago, but doesn't like it - I on the other hand would quite enjoy a day in bed every month. Spent all the morning with Stewart Horner at the Levy Corps. Paid out the men. Really they are not such a bad looking crowd, I believe only three or four of them were affected but Daly wants them to go bag & baggage, yet I'm sure that won't be sanctioned. Arrested another of the men who I really believe knew all about it, but though we used methods of a mild Spanish Inquisition we could get nothing out of him. I felt sorry for the boy. No court as H says it is illegal on Sunday. Slept in afternoon. Spence & Pickering came to dinner. Had some very good games indeed. Spence was a little tiresome about talking shop. It seems that Stewart Horner also knows young D'outel (Lily's step son!) in Calcutta, & Horner knew the old pig himself too. Horner is a tiresome young man with vast conceit & very narrow sloping shoulders. He tries to run down Daly & me. Daly can't stand him. He assumes great knowledge of law & of most other things too. The Navy can't bear him & cable behind his back to Bushire saying he is an obstructionist. It's all most amusing!

Monday 16th [August]

1926

In the Court all day on the Haj Sulman (Chief of Police) case. Heard the evidence for the prosecution, not very interesting to me as they all said exactly what they told me before. Didn't get away till 5.30 in the evening. Horner is very slow over it all & puts down every word that is said. Captain Parry came to lunch, quite a nice fellow really. Much conversation about the laziness & incapability of Prideaux at Bushire. Started again after lunch & went on all the afternoon. After tea M & I went out a drive up the Budayia road & back by Suk al Khamis. Had a look at the house when we came back. Violent interchange of telegrams. The Navy are getting bored of waiting here. Daly wants to remove the whole Levy Corps (Baluchis) & get Indians & Prideaux, at Bushire, thinks we are all making too much fuss over it all. I really think Daly is determined to retire after his 5 years here with a big flare up! He is himself much better now, but still gets a lot of fever & does too much. Cool windy day, the Shamaal is blowing again, thank goodness. I went to office in morning & the Sheikh came in. Later he came to call on Daly at the Agency. The Courtyard is positively littered with prisoners in chains & bristling with armed guards & bluejackets. A good deal of it is really enormously comic!!

Tuesday 17th [August]

In the Court the whole morning from 7 am till about 2 o'clock, & 3 till 6. This case is far the most interesting as both men plead not guilty. I as prosecutor was able very successfully to discredit all the evidence which they produced. It was quite sensational towards the end. One of the witnesses fainted in Court, a punishment for perjury I should think. It will be finished tomorrow.

Daly is busy packing, he wants to go in about a month if his relief can arrive in time. He is still rather shaky. M a little better but still a bit of a temperature. After tea went down to the bazaar with Khan Bahadur, the "sleuth" from Bushire,

1926

& some police, & arrested & searched the house of an old man who is supposed to have written anonymous letters against the Government. Then changed hurriedly & to supper with the Sheikh, also present M, Daly, Horner & the two captains of the cruisers. A most excellent Arab meal, the usual two whole sheep, all seated on the floor. We supped on the house top by moonlight, very well done. One of the Captains had never been to a real Arab meal before both were much impressed. There is a constant interchange of violent & aggressive cables between here, the Navy & Bushire.

Wednesday 18th [August]

Didnt go to the office for once in a way before breakfast. Horner finished the shooting case in the morning, one man got deportation for life, to the Andaman Islands, the other 10 years hard labour, both sent back to the Man of War. Went down in the morning & removed all papers from the shop of the man who is supposed to be author of anonymous letters to Daly & others. Two of the missionaries watched the proceedings with great interest peeping curiously round corners in the bazaar. Spent the morning going over a great box of papers & in the afternoon Horner took the case. I prosecuted. I myself have doubts as to whether he was guilty - however Horner found him guilty & gave him 9 years banishment from Bahrain. He was supposed to have written letters abusing Daly, the Govt, & all the pro government people in the place, being a great friend of the Quadi the case will cause a lot of feeling. Horner went off after dinner to the mail as the boat was to sail at midnight. Motored him down to the Customs. He's really not such a bad fellow but has a tiresome manner. Went up to Fort. Found our house in a filthy mess so removed a lot of our belongings. One does expect a Naval Officer to keep things clean, at least. Really very annoying. "The Navy" came ashore in the afternoon.

1926

Thursday 19th August

Walked to the office. Still very cool & lovely weather though a shade too windy. Court after breakfast. A great many cases, it lasted from 10 till nearly 2 & even then I had to leave over a number of cases. Had a long sleep after lunch. Motored with M in the evening out to Essex point & then up past the Fort & back. Captain Parry came ashore but left before dinner. Early to bed after talking an hour to Daly in his office. He really is very obstinate & determined to make the most of the show, seems to regard every native as a potential criminal. There is an epidemic of anonymous letters about mostly directed against people who support the Government. The idea is now to deport all the Baluchi police & Levy Corps - goodness knows what they will be substituted by. Evidently Parkes arrival will be greatly delayed, which is annoying. The bluejackets on guard - quite unnecessarily - at the Agency again let off a shot by accident! They are a poor example for our native police & Levies - their drill is deplorably bad & they seem to do nothing but sleep & eat.

Friday August 20th

Spent most of the morning writing up this diary & reading. Very cool & pleasant weather. In the afternoon the usual tennis party, quite a lot of the navy & the usual missionaries & oddments. Had two quite good setts. No particular news. The navy were not impressed by the company - & no wonder, de Grenier was particularly obnoxious & oily. Daly on these occasions does little towards the entertainment & rather shows how bored he is by the people.



1926

Saturday 21st [August]

Court in the morning but as all the people were late I washed it out & put them off a week. They have taken to arriving an hour after time so I rang brother magistrate, a distant cousin of the Sheikh's, had to sit a long time & wait an hour. He is an amicable little man of peculiar stupidity, never gives an opinion & always agrees with what I say, altogether a very suitable person to be a magistrate from one point of view as it means that I decide everything. **The Khalifa family is the Royal Family of Bahrain, & very much so. They are paid allowances by the Govt & do nothing apparently considering it infra dig to do any work, they are lazy conceited oppressive people for the most part, living on being royalty.**

Sunday 22nd August

No Court, as there were not many cases I put them off till Tuesday. The Captain of the Triad Parry, is staying here again, since Saturday, I like him more now, but we got very bored by hearing him & Daly talk - endlessly - neither listening to each other & each very much laying down the law. All the fuss is absurd. Telegrams continue to flow rapidly in streams between here & Bushire. Daly wants to send away the whole levy Corps - which I think is quite absurd, also he has put endless people in jug, because they happen to be friends of some of the criminals. Out here

1926

there is no fuss & bother over warrants but one just puts people into prison - & leaves them there. Took Parry out for a drive in the car down to the sea shore near the Portugese Fort. Quite a nice drive.

Monday 23rd [August]

Busy day at the office. Motored in the evening out past the palace & to Essex point, very pretty there a lovely sunset. Called in at the Fort in the morning, a very youthful sub is up there now & seems to be keeping the place quite tidy.

Tuesday 24th August

Court in the morning & a fair lot of cases. Very hot damp day, the wind has fallen. Got back to breakfast at 9.30 & then had to hurry back to the office, then to the Levy Corps where I stayed till 1.30. They are going to push off some of the L.C. by the next boat on Thursday - much fuss & talk about it all, it does so annoy me to hear so much about machine guns & silliness, I'm not a pacifist but I get annoyed by such an over dose of would be show of force - naval. As I write now Daly & Parry are sending off some sailors to catch a wretched diver merely because he happens to be a relation of one of the criminals all armed to the teeth & talking as if they were going out against an army instead of against a wretched unarmed diver who probably is perfectly harmless & afraid. Went to Spences after that played tennis, two quite good setts not many people there. Rather bored. Shall be glad when the new house is built. The fort is full of fleas.

Wednesday & Thursday [25 & 26 August]

Can remember nothing.

Friday [27 August]

Holiday. Wrote letter in morning - usual Friday tennis in afternoon, very dull. The Missionaries are so tedious.

Saturday [28 August]

1926

Marjorie called on the Queen in the evening. The old father is ill. She stayed quite a long time & had a puncture on the way back. The Queen is really very lively & amusing. Its a pity M hasnt learnt Arabic. She took with her the Jewish sewing woman Tiffah as interpreter, a great gossip but a good interpreter. I spent a long time in the new house which is getting on very well indeed & will I hope soon be done. **Daly's successor is Major Barratt from Muscat, married, quite elderly I fancy.** Daly knows them & encouraged him to apply. Played tennis later on after tea. Quite good games, enjoyed it.

Sunday [29 August]

Very hot damp day, really bad, no wind & great heat. Went up to the Fort before breakfast to fix up about the departure of the Police, at least all the Muscat Baluchis. After tea we drove out to Essex point, rather a dull day a gray misty sky & no sunset, usually it looks very pretty out there. After dinner, just after M had gone, the doctor & Sheikh Ali, the Agency interpreter, came in to say that there had been another shooting case. Four men came to Sheik Ali's house & one, when challenged, shot one of the night watchmen in the arm, they evidently meant to get Sheikh Ali. He was in a real funk about it. We live in lively times here!

Monday August 30th

Captain Perryman came to the Agency to stay, a fat rather dull man but quite inoffensive. Daly & I got anonymous letters of a threatening nature, Daly gets them several times a month, now they have included me, very foolish things & badly done. We shall probably trace the authors.

A Shamaal wind today which is a real treat after yesterday. Yesterday was one of the three worst days since I've been here, simply like a hothouse, & ones clothes all soaking, & also bad prickly heat. Went up to the Fort in the evening & punctured the tyre. The men seemed rather sulky at the prospect of being sent back to Muscat. Spent a long time making out lists etc for their departure & so very late getting back to the Agency.

Tuesday August 31st

Got off the remainder of the L/C & Police who are to go. They seemed, like the others, quite happy & glad to get away. The navy marched them down from Fort to pier, where I paid them. A number of ladies tried to hurl themselves into the dhows & to go with them but were prevented, really it would be a good riddance to have sent them off too. De Grenier as usual was full of fuss and importance. The Navy seemed quite overpowered by the heat.

1926

One of the officers walked into my room when I was asleep after lunch - which annoyed me - & seemed to expect me to arrange a dozen different things. They cant organise at all. Abdulla came to call. Nowadays he is tremendously keen to show his activity on the side of the Government & to show how much more intelligent he is than the Sheikh, which is the case, but he's a rogue as well & an honest fool is better than a clever scoundrel on the throne. Went out a drive in the evening. The Captain still staying at the Agency & very heavy on the hands in the social way. He eats & sleeps heavily.

Wednesday Sept 1st

Got home early from office for once in a way. In the afternoon we drove out with Mahomed Khalil to a place called Kurzakhan where I looked at a water channel that is to be repaired. I walked & M rode a donkey. Really quite interesting, & a place I had not been to before. Met out there by the Shaikh of Rafea, sat for some time in the shade of a mosque drinking coffee & discussing the job with local inhabitants. Then drove back arriving rather late, after dark. Daly in despair on having had cable from Prideaux saying that he & Secretary arriving on Friday. Daly detests Prideaux & has talked almost unceasingly about him & his innumerable defects so I expect it will be rather a trying visit. The Captain doesnt care for him either, from all accounts he is just the "Cadiz type" very dothery & scared of being responsible & always out to put blame onto his subordinates. Cool weather still.

Thursday 2nd [September]

Office first, then went on board the Cyclamen to interrogate the Mullah who is a prisoner on the ship. Got nothing out of him. Then had lunch with Perryman, the Captain. He eats too much, but a very good meal. The Captains of these boats have a very dull lazy time, messing alone always being too superior for the wardroom. Slept in his cabin all the afternoon, which was very hot, & after tea came ashore. Walked with M round to the Customs & then went on motor drive calling on the Sheikh as we passed. The Sheikh keeps very poor "state", unless he is expecting anyone the servants are dressed in very grubby clothes. There is no big "Meglis" (council room) & he receives people in the porch with mud benches along the sides which are covered with carpets. Lately when I was there waiting for Sheikh H and Abdulla, the brother, came in. I was sitting on a carpet covered bench. H sat down on the uncovered one opposite so I suggested his coming over to the carpeted one, he replied "probably the carpet is dirty, this mud bench is swept occasionally at all events".

Friday Sept. 3rd

1926

Much fuss & arranging for the arrival of Col Prideaux. The "Laurence" late, as usual, but I had lunch first before going out to meet him. The Sheikh & Sheikh Abdulla called in the morning. After lunch went to the Palace & then drove down with them all to the Customs, went out in the Sheikh's launch to the Laurence, the three Sheiks & various of their sons. Went aboard. **Col Prideaux & a rather tiresome young new under secretary on board. P has a quite deplorable manner with natives & certainly gave the worst impression, appeared to be in a bad temper, but actually is always like that. The Sheikh looked miserable & referred everything to me. After an unpleasant half hour the Sheikhs retired. We had arranged for a sort of reception in the big Meglis room but P didnt seem to fancy the idea but went after tea to the Sheikhs house. Daly very frigid & taking no trouble to hide how bored he is by P's presence. Altogether very difficult. The Secretary, though constantly snubbed, is a conceited creature. Old P isnt really so bad but has a mumbling manner, a plain old personage, very pink with white hair & over fat in the waistcoat. No Bridge as not a four.** Slept round the corner of the veranda 9 feet off P & the Sec - rather like mixed bathing or a French comedy - disagreeable, the house is too full. The Secretary is rather an affected young man. In the afternoon the usual tennis party, all the people came. Played one very dull game & then looked on. Col P went to call on the Sheikh.

Saturday 4th Sept

Court in the morning, a lot of cases but all small ones of a dull description. Got back late for breakfast & late for lunch. Dawdled about in afternoon & then M & I went out with Col P & the Secretary to Budeaya, in our & the Shaikh's cars. I drove out with him & back with the secretary, who I dislike. He was quite pleasant and amiable. Really he isnt so bad, but Daly cant stand him & does nothing to entertain him, leaving the brunt of it to us. Daly has been seedy & really isnt in good form. We have not got a four for Bridge & Daly is determined not to ask anyone in as he thinks if life is sufficiently dull P & the Sec will leave earlier, he certainly is doing his best to push them off. They are sending 2 platoons of Indian Army here pro tem till we get a new Levy Corps & police, & Parke is to come as soon as possible. I look forward to his arrival. He is to be assistant to Adviser besides O.C. Police so I shall I hope have less work to do.

Monday 6th Sept

Busy morning. Looked at the house after tea. It may be ready by time the Barrats arrive - I hope so. Dined with the Sheikh. Quite a big party. Col P & Secretary, who is called Prior, Spence & Pickering, Daly & ourselves, & de Grenier. Abdulla & Muhamed were both present, also two officers from the Cyclamen. An enormous dinner, three whole sheep, beautifully cooked & a lot of chickens, stewed meat, fruit etc. Quite pleasant, but Col P casts a decided gloom on every party & his manner to the Sheikh & others is dreadful. He seems so bored & fed up by all of them. Left

1926

quite earlyish. Motored the two Cyclamen men back to the Customs Quay. Mail arrived, post not issued as it was late.

Tuesday [7 September]

Very late for breakfast & lunch as I called on the Sheikh on the way back after early office & he talked for ages. He is now not a bit shy of saying what he thinks to me about things. **An old merchant called Yusef Kanoo (Sir)! with dozens of letters after his name, has returned, a most mischievous old rascal, who started as Prideaux's stable boy & rose to be the leading merchant, & the Sheikh is really afraid of him as he always tries to be a sort of go between & actually stirs up endless trouble between everyone.** Slept in afternoon & then went to tennis at Spences & afterwards played bridge with Col P. S & Pickering.

The Captain of the Cyclamen came to dinner & I motored him back afterwards. He's a nice fellow but not very clever, enormously impressed by my having written a book.

Wednesday [8 September]

**The Sheikh came down to the office in the morning. Very amiable, said that he used to spend about Rs 20,000 a month, once Rs 30,000 & now, with me managing his accounts he spends about Rs 8,000. One rupee is 1/6. They have lately standardised it. The Sheikh's boys who are at school at Basra have obviously been getting at him & trying not to be sent back to school, & he very feebly began making excuses for why they should not go back there, perfectly idiotic, I shall try hard & prevent them getting their way. Its obviously far better to educate them.**

Busy morning. Went up to the site of new well near the Bank. Then M came down in the car & we went off to the Cyclamen for lunch with the Captain; also present the Doctor. A very good lunch & altogether very pleasant. The island looks quite pretty from the sea.

After tea we motored the Captain & the Dr out to see the tombs at Ali. They really are very wonderful & no one has definitely placed their age. Came back after dark. Daly & the others went to dinner at the Mission, we had dinner alone. Very nice cool day & really quite chilly in evening.

Thursday 9th Sept

1926

Didn't go to the office before breakfast but went after an early breakfast to the opening of the new mission women's hospital. All the people in the place present both English & natives. Prideaux made a remarkably feeble speech, Sheikh Muhamed made a short speech on behalf of Sheikh Hamed & Penning & Harrison also spoke, asking for money. Daly translated the Colonel's speech into Arabic. The building is really rather nice only too exposed to public eye. Anyone passing on the road can see right into it. A Jewish pearl merchant called Pack has arrived, I believe he calls himself Go Stovach or something, rather well dressed with huge nose. Daly came ½ hour late, by the time he arrived the audience were bored stiff. Arabs hate being kept waiting. Afterwards went to the office where I found a lot of people waiting to see me & so was kept late & didn't get back till 2. After tea went with Prideaux to the Sheikh to see his ponies. One or two of them are quite nice, but most of them are poor things which he does not show. He is very proud of them. Perryman came in before dinner but we didn't get time to play any Bridge. P misses Bridge very much indeed - & I myself would like to play more. Went for a bit of a walk when we came home. A hot damp evening, I hope the weather isn't going to change again.

Friday 10th Sept

Went down the bazaar in the morning. Quite a cool pleasant day, walked about a lot & looked at quantities of carpets, finally bought one, largish one, quite nice, for Rs 50/- which matches our general colour scheme of blue & yellow. Daly still busy packing. The people came to tea as usual in the afternoon also a fellow called Pack, a Jew, a very big pearl merchant. Afterwards we played Bridge. M & I played together, with very poor results!

Saturday [11 September]

Busy morning. Drove out in afternoon towards Budeayah & took a photo of the road. Played Bridge when we got home with Spence & Pack.

Sunday [12 September]

Moved some of the furniture into the new house. We are going in on Monday when the Barretts arrive as there won't be room in the Agency. It is by no means finished, full of workmen so not very comfortable yet, & very damp as the walls dry slowly in this weather. Played Bridge before dinner.

1926

Monday [13 September]

Very busy day rushing round all day fixing up things for arrival of Bs & departure of Daly. Went down to the Customs to meet them, as usual the boat was very late.

**They are decidedly "proper" people, he tall & thin & military looking & she plump & fluffy &, as we soon discovered, quite exceptionally foolish, really most idiotic. She took de Grenier for Daly & the Sheikh's chauffeur for the Sheikh - which caused some confusion! She is quite nice looking, fluffy pale hair & large silly eyes & rather a high pitched inane voice. The Sheikh sent his car to meet them & we all drove back to the Agency. Altogether I like their looks, he is about 48 or 9 & has been a long time in India & at Aden & a few months at Muscat. She is really amazingly silly, her type of remark is "if we are not late we shall be in time" "some pearls are larger than others" "what a silly looking place Stonehenge is" etc etc!! During dinner she discussed the characters of her very tiresome sounding sisters, her girl, called Phoebe, & her son, at Marlborough!**

Daly handed over in a couple of hours & then went off in the launch to the cruiser on which he goes to Basra, thence by fast mail to Bombay & Mombasa. The Sheikh called earlier to say goodbye & wept copiously. As usual in Arab countries very few of the people came to say goodbye to Daly though he has done wonders for the place & was here 5 years. They are so keen always to greet new arrivals & forget immediately about the others almost before they have gone. Of course D was too much the King of Bahrain. In the gulf he was known as the Sheikh and Sheikh Hamed as his shadow! We moved into the new house as the other one was too crowded, its still rather damp but put our beds on the veranda outside. The house is far the finest house I've ever had, really delightful & so large & important from outside.

Tuesday 14th Sept

Busy day at Court & office.

Went up to the fort in the afternoon with Barrett & the Colonel, had a look over it. The Col if he says he'll do a thing on the day seems invariably to do it on the other day! M went to tennis at Spences & I dropped the Colonel there & then back to Agency & out to dinner with Sheikh Muhamed b Rashid, the Magistrate, & his aged father, about 80, who used to be Wazir of old Sheikh Isa. Dinner on the shore close to the sea, a most excellent meal with more variety than usual. Motored de Grenier back to the Customs & then called for M at the Agency & back to the house. Cool pleasant day. I fancy I shall be able to do pretty much as I please with Barrett, he doesnt seem to be of the interfering type, still one never knows. He is tall & thin & plain, but thoroughly a gentleman - she is quite unbelievably silly - quite a "fool woman".



1926

Wednesday 15th Sept

The Sheikh & his near relations paid a state call at the Agency in the morning, about ten of them, sitting stiffly & silently on chairs in a circle, but the old man talked quite intelligently & Barrett was very pleased with him. Went back to the office afterwards after hanging about for a long time waiting for the P.R to make his mind up. I like him personally but officially he is an impossible old dawdler. These elderly Government officials who are too old for work are a great nuisance, he is hanging on hoping for a K.C.S.I. which doubtless he will get.

In the afternoon called on Sheikh Hamed with Barrett - official call, B wearing uniform & sword. The Sheikh received us outside the palace & had the ponies out for us to see. Prideaux had asked B to enquire what the Sheikh's opinion was about the return of the Dawasir Arabs who were banished. Daly used instantly to say that it would be ruination to let them back, now there is an intrigue afoot, & the Sheikh has been got at, to let them return. He tried to get me to reply for him & when I wouldn't said he thought it might be a good thing. Myself I think it's madness. On the day Daly left the head Sheikh landed in Bahrain - breaking the banishment! I now see signs of an entirely new policy directly opposed to Daly's which was the result of 5 years hard work. Perhaps once the Political Resident has gone we may be able to get it put off. He himself is retiring in a few months - & a good thing too for the Gulf. Played Bridge after dinner.

Thursday Sept 16th

The P.R. keeps one hanging about such a lot. He doesn't seem to realise that there is a very great deal of work here all day & every day - apparently none is done by him in Bushire. Prior his secretary is ill & very sorry for himself. In the afternoon we drove out to Ali to see the tombs & to witness the opening of one by the P.R. Quite a party, Spence, Pickering, one of the naval men ourselves & Barrett; Mrs B didn't come. The tomb was duly opened & contained a few bones & an ostrich egg - dull! We tramped about for a long time. I felt rather seedy & went to bed when we got back & missed dinner. I couldn't bear the thought of talking to Mrs B inane woman.

Friday 17th [September]

Moved altogether into the house, that is to say had our meals here. Spent the morning arranging drawing room which is really a charming room. Very busy - felt quite fit again. Played tennis at Agency. The missionaries present in full force.

1926

Saturday [18 September]

An extra busy day as the mail arrived bringing the detachment of Punjabi Indian army troops who are to be stationed here temporarily. Seemed to spend the whole time rushing about arranging things for the detachment. Met them at the quay & attended a sort of meeting at the Agency. The subaltern is quite young, Robinson by name, & seems dull.

The execution of the murderer is to be on Tuesday morning & these men are to shoot him - better than hanging but altogether a messy business. Took the Captain of the Crocus, Tancred, up to call on the Sheikh. Showed him his photos of places he visited in England among them many of Sandown, one postcard of the church showing our gate! Curious to find it in the Sheikh's palace! That would interest the Editor of the Sandown paper! One of the ships' officers called when I was out. M was at home, a Commander Howe.

Sunday [19 September]

Col Prideaux & Secretary departed on the mail boat, & no loss. I went down to the Customs & saw them off. At the very last moment when everything was arranged the Colonel decided to go in a different launch to the one I had ordered. I'm glad he's gone, though he was alright personally he was a great nuisance officially. Barrett & Robinson went to call on the S. N. O on the Triad. Went out for a drive after tea, out to Suk al Khamis & back by Budeya road. Its a pretty road, bordered by palm gardens & one meets endless people riding donkeys going back to the villages, so like Siwa.

Monday [20 September]

Very busy day. Crowds of people at the office to see me. I often have to dodge people as I go out as they always seem to stop me on my way home. Played tennis at Agency in afternoon. Very poor tennis indeed. Mr B is really nearly daft. Less brain than a child of four. Had a long talk with Shaikh Ali, Secretary of Municipal Council, before dinner, an intelligent progressive man.

Tuesday [21 September]

Got up at 5.30, a gray gloomy morning - suitable. Motored up to the Fort. A square of sailors & police & a big crowd of people. The execution went off without any accidents thank goodness. I sat in my car some distance off with the

1926

Sheikh's sons near me. The people showed no signs of being impressed either one way or the other. The murderer, somehow, looked like a dummy figure, & really there wasn't much about it. It was my idea shooting him instead of hanging him & I'm very glad I suggested it. Tennis at Spences in afternoon & dinner at the Sheikhs which was attended by the Barretts, Captain Tancred & Robinson, the usual meal. I get a little tired of these entertainments - however I cant not be present. Sat next to Shaikh Sulman, the Sheikh's eldest son - a nasty little black bearded person who I hope will be set aside when the time comes for him to succeed. Mr B made futile remarks as usual. The Sheikh's boys were all present.

Wednesday [22 September]

Spent most of the morning at the Agency. Barrett took the case of the Mullah who was supposed to have stirred up the Levy Corps - though I dont think he did. He ordered him to leave Bahrain which was all for the best I think. Went to Muharraq in the afternoon to look at a tank which needed a drain making for the spare water. Sat & talked to the notables of the place for some time & then came back, a stiff breeze so the boat went at a fine pace. The weather now is really extremely nice indeed, no one could find any fault with it.

Thursday 23rd September

Very busy morning with quite an accumulation from yesterday to attend to. Went out in a boat in the afternoon taking our tea with us, first to the old fort behind Muharraq & then on past several other islands to an island called Hedd which has quite a big town on it. A really lovely day & splendid for sailing. Took with me a Sudanese policeman, a man who was in Kenneth's company of the Camel Corps at El Arish & who drafted here & I took on as a policeman. A very good fellow. We went ashore at Hedd, a dirty place with tiny narrow lanes, yet somehow the appearance of all the various little towns on different islands, when they are coloured pink by the sunset, reminds me very faintly of Venice - only less so.

Friday 24th September

**Yusuf Kanoo came to call in the morning. He is not as old as I expected but even more oily & sly than I had heard. He is perhaps the most powerful man in Bahrain. He started as a servant in the Agency & in Prideaux's time was raised to post of Turgoman & by stirring up endless rows between the Agency & the local people & pretending himself to patch them up he acquired the reputation of being in the confidence of the Government & so collected a large fortune. Daly found him out as a real mischief maker & let him know what he thought of him. He was very**

1926

**oily & over complimentary, constantly saying that his house, his services & his money were absolutely at my disposal. He is always at the bottom of every intrigue but never shows his hand.**

In the afternoon M went to tennis at the Agency & I went to look over the Palace with Ghaus to see about altering the position of a staircase. It is really going to be a most handsome edifice, cut stone pillars & arches & a dome above the doorway.

Saturday [25 September]

The Shaikh came down in the morning. Showed him the plan of the Palace & he is to visit it tomorrow as he says the beams are too thin. Joint Court at which Barrett sat for the first time. The Shaikh agreed to buying the house & land adjacent to the new offices & our house if we can get it at cost of Rs 10,000 from the State, which I hope will be done by selling the house as building material. Men of the Levy Corps & Police are returning to Bahrain as no definite order was made against their return. Of course it should have been done.

Pack, the Jewish pearl merchant, & the Dr came to dinner. The cook produced a very good dinner & afterwards we played Bridge. An old gentleman called Faad al Basaam came to call before dinner with much talk & gossip but really nothing important. **Barrett doesnt seem at all interested in Bahrain politics & wants as much as possible to keep out of them - Daly took too active a part, but Barrett seems to do exactly the opposite.**

Sunday [26 September]

Spent all the morning at the Agency after an hour up at the Fort before breakfast. Read over a number of old files & got a lot of interesting information out of them. **It shows all through how Daly really supported the Shaikh & forced him into action & that without support he is really a dummy, & a scared one at that.**

Motored out to the Palace in the afternoon & the Shaikh met me there with all his sons and various servants & relations, quite a crowd, four cars full of people. Ghaus, the Indian contractor, showed him over the place & he seemed very satisfied, then he & Shaikh Abdulla & a big crowd came to call on us in state in our house. The Shaikh & all of them seemed much to admire it. The Shaikh seemed to like the dining room best as he said it was "just like a hotel", thinking I suppose of some private sitting room in hotels he visited at home. Went out for a short drive after the visitors had departed. We gave them coffee & tea & biscuits which they seemed to like very much. Such a crowd in the drawing room!

Monday 27th September

1926

The mail boat arrived very late so no post, rather tiresome. Busy morning. The pearling fleet returns tomorrow & after that there is a busy time for the diving court. The Queen came to tea & to meet her Miss Dalenburg & Mrs Barrett - I went out to the Barretts & played tennis. Had three very good hard sets with Barrett, Pickering & Robinson, the latter is a tiresome young man & conceited.

**In the morning I went in to see a man called Khalil Moawad, a very intelligent & progressive fellow who is a member of the Municipal Council & so up to date that he wants a school for girls in the town. I doubt whether it would be very popular, I can imagine a great outcry if it was started. Everywhere one hears the same opinion of the Sheikh - that he means well but has no initiative & no strength of mind. Daly ruled him with a rod of iron & only by doing that was he any use as a ruler.**

Tuesday [28 September]

Court in the morning, a lot of cases but some of them I left to Shaikh M my brother magistrate who ought to be capable of dealing with the simple ones. Then went with Barrett to meeting of the Municipal Council which was extremely amusing as the members became exceedingly violent & abusive to each other. Afterwards to the office where I was kept till after 2 pm by endless people calling to see me about every sort of thing.

In the afternoon motored out to Rafea with Robinson to show him the place where his post is to be kept. He is silly about his soldiers & talks as if they were made of glass, he is very young really & rather conceited.

Wednesday 29th Sept

Deputation of merchants called at the Agency in the morning & Barrett gave them an answer to the petition they sent to the Resident saying that it was a matter for the Bahrain State & he had no hand in it & that it was not his business at all. Went back to the office from the Agency & was very late owing to the delay earlier on. Drove out in evening to Essex point & to see the Palace which is getting on very well. Dined in the evening at the Hakkens, also present the Barretts, quite a decent dinner except the water which was reminiscent of drains. Mrs B was as futile as usual & made several quite unfortunate remarks.

Thursday [30 September]

1926

In the bazaar in morning. In the afternoon M went to tea with the wives of one Khalil Moawaad, a big pearl merchant living near here. I didnt go out in the afternoon.

Sheikh Isa came to call at the Agency. Saw him arrive, with about a score of attendants in his launch. Intended going over to Agency but didnt get time.

Friday [1 October]

M had v bad toothache. The Sheikh came to call; fortunately I was up & dressed - but only just in time. He wants to give me two carpets, so awkward, but I really dont see why I shouldn't take them from him, after all he is my boss & pays me so its different. Tennis at Agency as usual, quite pleasant, had two setts, but only one good one. The Sheikh came to tea, quite an innovation, & my idea. He enjoyed it very much & forgot the time for evening prayers!

Saturday [2 October]

**Special, & very strong, meeting of the Municipal Council on the subject of water & wells. Afterwards had a Court so very late getting home: Abdel Rahman Zayani & Abdel Aziz Kuzabi called in the evening, they admired the house very much; had most interesting talk with them, both very capable & intelligent men.** Dined with Pack, also present the Spences, Pickering & a dreadful man called Straw, to do with oil, who got mildly drunk. Bridge, but being only 7 we had to play cut throat - - with disasterous results. Mrs S became very noisy & talked much of the nice "boys" she had met & danced with in Karachi. She is very fat & nearer 50 than 40, & very vulgar. A huge dinner, seven courses & champagne.

Sunday [3 October]

Went over to Agency in morning & then to office. Court before breakfast. Motored out to Suk al Khamis & back by Budeaya road in the evening; very pretty along there.

Monday 5th [4 October]

1926

Moved into the new offices below this house. The clerks behaved like children & revelled in the move. They are really very nice indeed & so convenient living above ones place of work. Went a walk after tea. In the evening we had a dinner party; the Spences & Barretts, Robinson & Pink, eight people altog. the most we have attempted, but a great success. Everyone much admired the house. The dinner was a great success. Afterwards played Bridge, two tables. Altogether a great success, our house & accoutrements are so very superior to anyone else's in the place. Mrs Spence was very envious of it all.

Tuesday October [5]

Court in the new office in the morning. The Court Room will look very nice when fixed up but so far not quite finished. It certainly is very much more convenient having it on the spot. Tennis at the Spences in the afternoon, had some quite good games. They now have tea too which I like - & quite a good tea. Penning & family didnt appear as Spence had a few words with P - who is notorious for walking into offices when he gets a chance & looking at all letters & papers lying about! Mail - but none bad.

Wednesday [6 October]

Went up to the Fort before breakfast & then motored out to Suk al Khamis to see about mending the road there, & back by Budeaya road. A nice cool morning. Busy day in office, went over to Agency for a few minutes. **A lot of the people are trying to make something out of the opportunity of there being a new PA & are holding meetings etc & trying to get some of the Reforms abolished, mostly the orders about estates of deceased persons. A big meeting was held in a garden near the town & a lot of anti Government talk. The tenant of the garden wrote to say that he was not mixed up in it & was not responsible or in agreement with the sentiments expressed there. In the afternoon the Agency Interpreter (& spy) came to tell me that the people proposed shutting all shops as a protest to force the Sheikh's hand, so we motored out to see him at his country house. Arrived there at sunset & found Abdulla & Mahomed & about sixty people, a big hunting party. Had a talk with the Sheikh & Abdulla & then stayed to supper. Quite interesting to see an ordinary meal. They sat in two long rows, servants brought round gray mats on which there were three or four whole sheep & set them down, sprinkling dates round the edges of the mats, then the people divided up & settled in three circles round the three dishes. Very well cooked, a huge mound of rice with the sheep on the top, & a few hares, also a few bowls of stewed spiced meat & vegetables. Plain cooking & no fancy dishes as he has for parties. Had a very good meal & then after coffee we started off in the car, fortunately Sheikh Sulman was also returning by car to Manama & accompanied us. The road is abominable & we got two punctures & had difficulty at the hill which comes rather suddenly so that I hadn't got up enough speed to get up. Got home after**

1926

10 o'clock, rather a tiring drive, 15 miles in the dark over perfectly awful ground. The Sheikh was very bothered over the news & as usual said he must ask the P.A. & me what to say. He has absolutely no initiative at all.

Thursday [7 October]

Late for lunch as a lot of people came in to see me, among them the Dr who had been asked by the Sheikh to come & see me about the boys not going back to school at Basra. It will be a very great pity if they don't go. Mr Ashruf, owner of the biggest store, came to ask that there should be an Indian Mahomedan on the Meglis Biladya. A case between the syce & the fort & one of the prison wardens, at least his wife, & an hour later the Sheikh's pony died mysteriously. It was so queer a coincidence that I suspected poison & asked the Dr to have a look at it. Played tennis at the Agency after tea & then went up to see the Sheikh for a few minutes as he is back here again. He didn't say a word about his boys & school. Naturally they don't want to go back, but it's absurd of him to give in to them in such a way.

Friday Oct 8th

M & I went round to call on Armstrong & to choose a puppy from his litter of silugis. Chose a very nice little dark one. They are about ten days old & most attractive. Afterwards went a walk in the bazaars, being quite a cool day. Saw some very nice silks - cheap too, but didn't buy any. Silk is very inexpensive here, from China, Japan & India.

Tennis at the Agency in the afternoon & afterwards Bridge & a rather tiresome talking game. Mrs B unusually foolish, discussing, quite seriously, why Arabs wore long robes & whether the custom came from the Far East she said "but don't you think the real reason is to prevent their knees getting sunburnt!"

Saturday 9th October

Court in the morning, dull cases. Kusabi called & invited us to dinner tomorrow, went out to Suk al Khamis in the car & back by the other road after tea. Dinner at the Spences, quite a big party & really very pleasant. Played Bridge afterwards. Left the car at Fateems as it made queer noises.

Sunday 10th [October]



1926

The Sheikh sent down for me in the morning to go up & be with him during the meeting between himself and the people who are heading the fuss about the Estates orders. Arrived & found him & Sheikh Abdulla in the porch & about 200 people, several narkhudas (pearl boat captains) & a number of merchants & a few pseudo religious personages who have in their charge money & lands (wakfs) dedicated for charitable purposes, who really keep all the money themselves. They are organising all the fun as they hate the Govt knowing how they grow fat on money which is not really theirs. The Sheikh took me aside into his office & talked a bit & then we returned to the deputation. They were extremely insolent, shouted, shook their fists under the Sheikhs nose, smoked, which he dislikes & treated him as if he was a donkey boy. Actually they had no cause for complaint. When they had shouted & yelled for nearly two hours I lost my temper & told one of them exactly what I thought of him, which had an excellent effect. The whole show was most undignified & badly done. The Sheikh had absolutely no control over them & showed up to the worst effect, they simply bullied him. Abdulla sat quiet all the time but I really believe he is at the bottom of it all in stirring up trouble. Finally they left & the Sheikh agreed to refer the matter to the Kadi, who after all is the chief religious leader of the place - though an old man almost in his dotage. Really I felt furious at the way he had let them behave. The Sheikh sent me back in his car. Abdulla bin Jabr, his head servant, complained about the atrocious manners of these people & asked me to give him orders to throw out people who behave insultingly in the presence of the Sheikh. Of course I couldn't do that.

Walked to the new well which is being bored after tea & then to a dinner party at Kuseibis; he is the Agent of the King of the Hedjaz, bin Saoud. Quite a big affair, all the English people present & several Arabs. A very good meal Arab style but served at a table by Barrett's request! de Grenier as usual ate horribly & clawed lumps of fat off the whole sheep saying it was like cream. Quite an amusing party & very well done. M had awfully bad toothache & the Dr came round in the evening. It has been awfully bad for a long time but if we are going to Karachi its not worth pulling it out.

Monday [11 October]

The Sheikh came to the office in the morning & stayed over two hours discussing what to do about this meeting & the Kadi. He is so tiresome, never sticks to the point, he begins talking & then goes off onto another subject without settling the first. He then told me of an old Sheikh, member of the Royal Family, who was very influential. The man & his son were lately accused of murder & rape, the Sheikh tried them & fined them Rs 7000. Now the Sheikh says he is doubtful about the case - there is more evidence, for them, so he wants to reopen the case. Then he called in the old man, a most murderous old villain who looks about as bad as anyone I've seen, & talked to him first about the question of the agitation - then about his case. Of course its practically a bribe - however I said I'll go through the case again so the old man said he'd use all his influence about the agitation. At the same time the Quadi asked for some money for something also meaning that if he was bribed he would help the Sheikh. **The place is simply stiff with intrigue.**

1926

Went along to see Barrett in the evening. Tired, all the fuss & bother needs such a lot of watching. One has to measure every word & I never know who is at the back of anything.

Tuesday [12 October]

Municipal Council Meeting - very dull. Walked back with Sheikh Abdulla & had a long talk to him. Mahomed Sharif called to ask about some land of his which was to be given as compensation for some taken for the sea wall. Before the meeting the Sheikh & I & Barrett inspected a house to be bought for road widening. The Sheikh was bored stiff, & showed it. He doesn't take the least interest in things of this kind - in fact he takes very little interest in anything!

Tea & tennis at Spences & started the Bridge Tournament, really very pleasant, they certainly do take pains to entertain their guests. Mrs Spence tried to teach me to play Mah Jong - it seems a good game but Mrs S was not a good teacher!

Wednesday [13 October]

Court in the morning instead of yesterday. Went a drive in the afternoon & to dinner at Barretts in evening. Quite a big party, about ten people. Afterwards played Bridge.

Thursday [14 October]

Court in the morning & in the middle of it Abdulla bin Jabr, the Sheikh's confidential servant, arrived with the Sheikh's car & an urgent message asking me to go & see him. On the way there he told me that last night the Sheikh motored out to his wife's house at Bedda, he in the big car, with his sons, & about six servants following in another car behind. The servants carried daggers but no firearms. At a narrow place on the Budeya road, between two date gardens there is a steep awkward bridge, over a water channel. As they past the bridge they were fired upon from the left of the road. Abdulla put on speed & they rushed past & on to the house. One shot hit the car, on the mudboard but nobody was shot. It was a marvel that they didn't get the Sheikh.

When I got to the Palace I found the Sheikh sitting outside with a lot of people, not very agitated. He told me the whole story again. I took some of his servants, & Omar, my Sudanese policeman, & motored out to see the place, ten minutes out of the town. It was a carefully planned affair, four holes made in the fence between the road & the garden & places for rifles to rest. The distance to the car about 10 feet. Amazing that they missed. The garden

1926

belongs to Sheikh Mahomed. The tenants, some wretched Bahrainis, came up with 5 rounds of ammunition which they had picked up at the place.

They, & other people, had obliterated all the tracks that might have been of use. Came back to the Sheikh's & then home & then to the Agency. Later the Sheikh & Sheikh Mahomed came down. After a talk with Barrett we decided to search the two villages near the place. Robinson & I & a lorry full of his soldiers & a crowd of the Sheikh's retainers went off. Spent all the morning & afternoon searching two villages but got nothing of any importance. Came home & rested & after dark we went out again & searched suspicious houses in the bazaar, but without success. At all events it puts the wind up the people. Issued proclamation offering Rs 8000 for any information leading to capture of the people. There is no doubt that they intended to get the Sheikh & its marvelous that they missed him.

Friday [15 October]

Stayed late in bed after yesterdays very strenuous work.

Friday [15 October]

Stayed late in bed after yesterday which was rather a strenuous day. Faad al Basaam called to take me to call on Yusuf Kanoo but was too late. Went to call on Barrett in the morning & after lunch went to call on Kanoo. He's an ill bred conceited old man very full of his riches & his important friends. He showed me his warehouses & his safe & things that had been given to him by bin Saoud & other local potentates very much in the way that a nouveau rich would show off his possessions. Afterwards we called on Sheikh Ali Zenab the biggest pearl merchant out here who has a flat in Paris & a suite at the Savoy. A pleasant fat little man with spectacles, spotlessly clean & neat. He has a big office here & in it we found several pearl merchants. He has bought over ten lacs worth of pearls & showed them to me, two big bowls full almost to the brim of beautiful pearls. It was a wonderful sight. He talks English well & was most interesting discussing trade & the bad effect on the pearly industry made by cultured pearls which all the same are worth \* price of real ones. He says very big pearls have been found here this year but not as many as before, also the french franc is down which makes the market bad. Afterwards to the Agency where we played tennis followed by Bridge.

Saturday 15th October [16]

1926

Court in the morning. **A lot of cases as all the divers are back here now, one case was for 28,000 rupees, as usual a merchant claiming from his narkhuda. The merchants are really money lenders, capitalists, & wax fat & oily on it.** One can spot them a mile off. Dined with Pack, also present Robinson & the Dr, & afterwards went to Spences where we played Bridge. Pack always provides champagne for dinner, although he is a Jew. I like him well; he is very intelligent & interesting to talk to on the subject of pearls etc. Danced at the Spences in the intervals & during the Bridge. Pickering got a little drunk. de G was terrible, as usual. Rather warm again these days.

Sunday 16th October [17]

Not a very busy morning. Fortunately a great many people still imagine that this office, like the Agency, closes on Sunday. Slept in the afternoon. Rather hot & damp. A lot of boats coming back from "rudda" the short season at the end of the big pearling season. After tea I went off on an expedition to Muharraq and Hedd. The Sheikh's big car, a Hudson, took me to the quay & there we found about a score of his retainers in his launch all carrying daggers & guns, a most bloodthirsty outfit! Went over to Muharraq where we met Sheikh Abdulla & his followers similarly armed. Searched about a dozen houses where there were supposed to be suspicious characters living. Found some ammunition & a revolver & a few daggers but nothing else. Then motored across the firm hard sand to Hedd, a fine drive, by moonlight. Went to the house of Jabr bin Msallem a big Narkhuda. A fine house right on the shore. He was sitting outside with his divers around him drinking coffee. He took us to several houses which we searched with no success. There had been a big robbery & a man who has a shop was suspected so we burst open the shop & searched it. Then raced back to Muharraq, going across the sand at 40 miles per hour, into the launch & home. Landed on the coast where Abdel Rahmans car met us & took us back to Manama. Muharraq looked really lovely from the sea in the moonlight, & many of the places were very picturesque.

Monday 18th [October]

Went over to see Barrett in morning about a note he left for me saying that the P.R. had wired approving of my going to India to recruit new police. Very doubtful as to going as I don't fancy leaving my work here & hate the idea of de Grenier fussing round in my office, he's very inquisitive & very interfering. The Sheikh came in & didn't at all like the idea of my going, however I eventually decided to go by the next down mail after tomorrow's one, in a fortnight, & am sending on some men ahead to recruit hoping to have the men ready by the time I arrive at Lahore. The mail arrived in the morning. In the afternoon we took the Barretts out to Kurzakhan where I went to see the water channel again. Had a picnic tea near the spring. Ahmed bin Abdulla from Rufaa came there to meet us. The Spences came to dinner & afterwards we played Bridge. The Kadi wrote a reply to the Sheikh about the questions that he put to him, very pompous & mostly religious sentiments. He is about 80 & quite unfit to be a Kadi. He won't retire as he

1926

waxes fat on the lands & monies which he is supposed to hold in charge for charitable purposes, but which actually find their way into his pockets.

Tuesday 19th Oct

Very busy morning, crowds of people at the office. Ali Zenab the pearl merchant called to return my visit, & Sheikh Sulman was in the office an hour discussing taking on the contract of cleaning Kurzakhan spring etc. Fixed up about the men who are to go on to Lahore to await me there. Tea at the Spences, tennis & then Bridge. I like these shows so much better when they include Bridge. Called on the Sheikh on the way back. His smallest boy but one has bad fever, the ewe lamb - & a very spoilt child too. He is about ten & very spoilt & naughty, but I was sorry for him as he seemed very bad. He wont take medicine or do what he is told. The Dr ordered him a plaster on his chest, which is affected too, & he refused so they sent for a venerable religious person from the town who came with a Koran & read verses & blessed the poultice, then, when it was quite cold, the boy put it on, but chucked it off in a minute or two. The Sheikh is frightfully worried about the boy. Afterwards we dined with de Grenier. Robinson was there. Felt exceedingly sleepy & bored. Played Bridge. A heavy dinner & all the time I fancied the food was dirty as his back regions look so messy. Some of his remarks were terrible. Unfortunately he comes from Brighton & will, I am sure, give out there that we are his dearest friends.

Wednesday 20th October

The boat left in the morning. Went over to see Barrett. He is so carefully non committal always, still he said I ought to be getting Rs 200/- p m more pay & it was absurd that de G got more than I & Parke to have only Rs 100/- less. If Prideaux left I would apply for it to his successor, but he doesnt go till December. Not such a very busy morning. Read in the afternoon & then to tea at the Hakkens for the opening of their tennis court. **All the missionaries in full force. They are awful.** The court is a very nice one but as there were 18 people there there wasn't time for much tennis. I think we shall really have to make one. Mrs Harrison has returned, a disagreeable German & very anti English with some tiresome children whose manners are atrocious. Much to my annoyance she tried to make them call me uncle!! **The court is at the back of the women's hospital & they let their children play in the hospital all the time** - a most unsuitable arrangement. Still warmish in the evening but really quite nice weather. Heard from Parke by last mail, due here 13th Nov, also from Wingate.

Thursday October 21st

1926

Busy morning. Joint Court & crowds of people in & out all the morning. **Sheikh Mahomed & a long case about his tenant. He is always pinching his tenants for more money, a mean little man & very stingy.**

**Sheikh Sulman, Hamed's eldest son but not, I hope, his heir, came in to settle about taking on a contract for clearing the water channel. I am sure he means to make something out of it, but if his work is carefully watched perhaps he wont make much. Really I dont at all like the idea of being away from here long at present. I am sure there will be all sorts of muddles.**

Played tennis with the Barretts at the Agency in the afternoon, quite good games.

Friday [22 October]

Went out before breakfast to the Sheikh's & with him to call upon the Kadi. His house is simply filthy, though he is rolling in money. I strongly suspect him of making it deliberately dirty in order to make people think he is poor. He is a large grubby old man but if dressed properly he would look quite impressive; he is about 80 & rather blind. He sat & shouted at the Sheikh never giving a definite answer & heavily interlarding his speeches with religious phrases which were echoed by three of his supporters who sat in the room. Then he asked for ten minutes private conversation with the Sheikh so I waited outside in the car - the Sheikh told me afterwards exactly what he said which was apparently a harangue on the subject of the Sheikh having taken his father's place on the throne, so naturally the Sheikh put the blame onto the British Government. He always puts the blame onto somebody! Afterwards we walked through the markets, quite a big procession with police & armed retainers & the Sheikh looked at the repairs that I have done & was very bored by it all! Drove back to the Sheikhs & sat there awhile talking, then home. Started a painting of a place I saw at Muharraaq. Tennis & tea at the Agency in the afternoon. All the missionaries go to Basra by next boat to a meeting so we shant see them for a long time. Bridge after tennis which I enjoy but had bad hands. Nearly a full moon. The Sheikh is inclined to think that he was shot at by one of the Khalifa family, - the Royal Family. His old father never even sent a message to say he was glad that Hamed had escaped. Myself I shouldn't be surprised if the old Queen was at the bottom of it, or knew all about it.

Saturday [23 October]

A Court in the morning & a lot of cases, also Joint Court so most of the Sheikhs came to the office & all come to see me which wastes a lot of time. Went out in the car to the new palace taking the Barretts in the evening. He shows very little interest in anything. The palace is coming on very well indeed, it really is a very handsome building at the end of a long avenue of trees which are growing well. Got a puncture in the car while we were there. I often think the car is more bother than benefit. Got back on a flat tyre. Rather hot evening.

1926

Sunday 24th [October]

Went over to the Agency & discussed with Barrett the question of sacking de Grenier, we have one applicant for the job from Dept., Indian Govt, but he will cost the State more. de G is an awful fellow but his work isn't so bad. Painted in afternoon then motored out to see a garden on Budeya road, it was cultivated by some Bahrainis for 30 years & now claimed by old Sheikh Isa's wife who produces a valid document gifting it to her by Isa 20 years ago. He used to give people land without ever seeing it & usually it belonged to somebody. Naturally he is unpopular among the Bahrainis who are the original owners of the island. Robinson & Armstrong to dinner. H came 4 hour too soon, rather an effort making conversation till the others arrived. Afterwards played gramophone and Bridge. Armstrong is an Engineer, boring wells under Holmes, quite a nice fellow but of course no pretensions.

Monday [25 October]

Court. A lot of cases. I had to finish them off after breakfast. Several people came in which always delays me. They are building servants quarters & getting on well with them. Lunch at 2.15 as I was kept so long. Yesterday de G called at 1 pm & stayed an hour with no excuse, finally I asked him to go. He is an unmitigated bore. Went a walk in the evening to the spring in the Municipal garden & then to see the sea road which is getting on well. Broke it to Haji Sulman that Police pay is to be much reduced. He doesn't think they will stay on - good riddance if they don't. Quite hot weather, stuffy in the evenings. Had a door put on the steps.

Tuesday 26th October

Biladya meeting in morning, quite quiet & very dull except for the usual comic interlude of an old cracked man who now always attends & gets up several times in the middle of the meeting & shouts for some minutes, during which the meeting ceases to function, but no one attempts to turn him out. **The Council was dissolved & a new one to be elected.**

Barber came in afternoon & then went to tennis at the Spences followed by Bridge. Wrote to Spence about bridge on sea wall, in the evening I saw him discussing it with Barrett.

1927

Wednesday 27th [October]

Went over to see the Shaikh in the morning early before breakfast with the Dr who was visiting the boy Daij. As usual the Shaikh talked round & about everything except what I wished to discuss. He is so awfully lazy & hates to have to make up his mind. I simply dread to think of the muddle that there will be while I am away. Soon after I arrived he said that he had to go & call on his old Father so I went out for a drive in his car with Abdulla Jabr, & called at & looked over the school. Then came back & tried to get various things fixed up but without success. His house in Muharraq is rather nice; a big Meglis & several courtyards in one there is a fine old carved door. Abdulla & Mahomed were both present. Discussed a long letter which he had received from the Qadi. When the Shaikh is in Muharraq he is far more getatable by mischievous people than when in Manama. He was surrounded by a lot of rascally persons who I knew of. Got back at about 10.30 & after breakfast Spence called with much talk about the bridge which he wants opposite his house. After tea motored out to see the road work at Suk al Khamis and then to the sea wall which I looked at with Ghaus.

Thursday [28 October]



1927

Court & joint Court. My offices are simply crammed when there are two Courts being held. All the Sheikhs & there followers come in & one can hardly move & my Court is constantly interrupted. Awfully busy trying to fix up how things are to be managed while I am away - no easy job either.

The Sheikh makes no attempt to do anything & Barrett wont help either. Parke will arrive & will have no work & no knowledge of anything. Its really an awful business. I wish very much that I was not going.

Went out for a drive in evening to Essex point & then on to Suk al Khamis. Barrett came in for a few minutes, then Pack & Pickering, Barrett went, then arrived the Spences and Robinson & suddenly announced that they had all come to dinner - & had brought their dinner & servants with them, really rather a bright move, had a very lively dinner & then played pontoon. Much enjoyed it.

Friday [29 October]

No news. Tennis at Agency & to a dinner at Zayanis.

Saturday [30 October]

1927

The Shaikh came in the morning as usual too busy to attend to any work - not 'busy' but really bored. He sits in the Court constantly taking out his watch & looking at the time, he uses it too as a hint when people come to see him & stay too long. Very busy trying to fix up everything for while I am away. The Offices simply packed with people. Everyone apparently thinks that I will finish off their business, or case, before I go.

Motored in the evening.

Sunday [31 October]

Held a Court in the morning.

In afternoon went over to Muharraq to see the Shaikh. Stayed there a long time. As usual he talked much of things of no importance & wouldnt discuss urgent matters which had to be settled before I go. He is very childish in many ways. Dined with Abdel Rahman. A very pleasant party. M came too but no other women. Talked afterwards to Koseiby who was interesting on the subject of Ibn Saoud. K is Saoud's Agent in Bahrain. He described Saouds small son aged 4 years who came to Bahrain to see the Doctor accompanied by a retinue of 10 slaves & 6 servants. He spoke & behaved exactly like a grown up man, never laughed & played & was intensely dignified even deciding a dispute between his slaves! Four years old!

1927

Monday [1 November]

The Cyclamen called in. Played tennis at Agency, but dined at Agency too. Deadly dull. They played an out of tune gramophone. Also present Armstrong & Robinson, the latter lately seems exceedingly depressed.

Tuesday [2 November]

Awfully busy day, never stopped working all day. After lunch the Shaikh came in from Muharraq & I discussed arrangements with him for a couple of hours, after which we called on Barrett & he then left. I went along to Mespers to fetch M who was playing tennis. Had a game of Bridge.

The Shaikh rather amused me by having a carpet brought into my office suddenly saying his prayers there.

Was asked to an Arab dinner but declined. Did my packing in evening. Finally very tired indeed.

Wednesday 3rd Nov.

1927

Haji Abdel Ali Rejab arrived early before breakfast to see me with news of another shooting show at a village a mile along the coast. Went along to tell Barrett who I couldn't get at for some time as he was in his bath, then motored out to the place. One man of the village shot dead, & three wounded, and one of the attackers who they reported to be about 50 men. Great excitement. It was a big robbery, an attack by armed robbers. They succeeded in carrying off some money. The man who was shot had on him some loot from one of the houses. Later the Dr arrived & then Barrett. Sent out parties to various villages & did all I could, but no time as the boat was supposed to sail at noon. Came out in the Sheikh's launch which he lent also one of his sons who is going to Bombay & some of his servants taking down one of his cars to Bombay. Quite a nice boat but small. Crammed with passengers, Arabs, travelling first, masses of divers & a Persian General, a Dr & awful chi chi wife going to Linga, & Pack, the last being the only bright spot in the party. Didn't sail till nearly sunset. Awfully noisy & cabin very stuffy. Quite good food at dinner, afterwards had a most interesting talk to Pack about Bahrain & diving. He complains of the methods of the Arabs, they definitely make a bargain, price settled & all done, then suddenly say that he must give them a motor car on top of it, or 50 bags of coffee. Everyone expects backsheesh, servants, relations of buyers & sellers, & everybody else, & even the big merchants worth many lacks of rupees don't hesitate to ask for a tip for their people. Also he complained of their intense fondness for interfering & great inquisitiveness. They will always take trouble to sort of settle each other's disputes not for the sake of any profit but from fondness of being consulted & from like of interfering. Another thing is their great thought of public opinion which is the most vital thing to them in everything. They will make a bad bargain preferably to being thought poorly of.

Thursday 4th [November] SS Baroda

1927

Cabin so stuffy that I had a headache all day. A hot oppressive day too. The usual board ship existence of eating & sleeping & getting no exercise. Arrived at Linga in the evening, a most gorgeous sunset. The Dr & his awful wife went ashore also the Persian General - or whatever his military title may be. The Persian soldiers who came to meet him were quite smart looking men. Played three handed Bridge with Pack after dinner, & then early to bed. Linga is a small place, a line of houses with mountains in the background nowadays very few people live there. Stayed about four hours.

Friday 5th [November]

Arrived at Henjam early at dawn, & a most wonderful sunrise. Quite a pretty place in the early morning, rather like Aden, rocky mountains & queerly shaped hills & a few houses. Two ships in the bay, the Cyclamen & another. Perryman sent a message to say sorry we were staying so short a time. Arrived at Bundar Abbas before lunch, quite a small place, just a line of buildings along the shore, & high mountains behind. The Political Agent came on board in a very nice launch. Pack introduced him afterwards, decidedly black, by name Richardson. He talked without stopping from 2 pm till 4 pm, but quite amusingly about the queer doings of the Persian Government & about the various flying people who had passed by. Bundar Abbas is on the air line to India so he meets quite a number of fliers. A warm day again, put on thin clothes which I didnt expect to need again till the summer, rather a bore as I prefer ordinary clothes. One of the

1927

Bahrain merchants on board sent us up an Arab dinner, we ate it at the same time as our own. The Ship's Officer tasted it but didnt seem to like it much - that class are always so suspicious of new things especially if "native". Bridge after dinner, its a pity we cant get a fourth. We get to Muscat tomorrow. Richardson knew Parke in Aden, P was there in the Yemen Levies.

Saturday 6th November

Arrived at Muscat in the afternoon. Quite the most picturesque & attractive looking place in the Gulf. Huge rugged cliffs in the background, a little bay with cliffs on each side & two old castles & the town on the shore beneath the rocks. Really most impressive from the sea. We went ashore after tea with Pack & walked out of the back of the town and round the bazaar. The town on closer inspection has a very decayed & is not at all flourishing or prosperous. We saw fine houses tumbling down & numbers of closed shops. The other town, in the next bay, is said to be better & more prosperous. It is very paintable, in a way something like Aden, but smaller. There are old towers & castle like buildings among the rocks, & a few gardens watered from very deep wells. I should like to have spent several days there. Then we called at the Agency. The P.A. is one Murphy, quite a pleasant little man lately married to an extremely pretty very young American girl. They were playing tennis when we arrived. I rather liked the Agency which was close to the sea. It was dark when we rowed back to the boat & with the lights in the houses the place looked just like a scene from a play.

1927

Sunday 7th [November]

On boat all day, really nothing to write about. Wrote quite a number of letters & played Bridge. No land in sight - rather bored.

Monday 8th [November]

Arrived at Karachi in the evening after dark. Ghaus, the Indian contractor who is building the Palace & Sea wall at Bahrain, came to meet us also the head customs clerk. Had dinner on board & then went up to the town in Ghaus's car, with Pack, & to a cinema, rather depressing - Dante's Inferno, dreary performance, then back to the ship where they were coaling, so we had to sleep with the porthole closed which made the cabin very hot indeed. It seems a big place but couldnt see much at night.

Tuesday [9 November]

1927

Came ashore after breakfast, drove to station & then to the Carlton hotel after doing a few things in the town. Its a big place & reminds me very much of Cairo & Alexandria, much more like Egypt than like what my idea of India was. On the whole I dont take greatly to the looks of India. The people look muddy & dirty if in native dress, & the ones in English clothes I dont like either. Lunched with Pack at the hotel, who then departed en route for Bombay where he stays some time before returning to Paris. Before lunch called in next door to see if the Gunters were there; the people on whose boat we came from Bushire to Bahrain; he is Director of telegraphs & cables etc. Found her in, & an invitation to tea. Read papers till tea time & then went along. A very nice house & a delightful garden in which we had tea under some big trees. A green grass lawn & quite a lot of flowers & flowering bushes & creepers, it reminded me much of a garden in Khartoum. She was very pleasant & asked us to stay on the way back. Afterwards we drove, in a carriage, round about the town, quite a pleasant looking place & some nice bungalows with gardens. Caught the train at 8 pm, seen off by the Clerk & Ghaus. Mohamed, the servant, is evidently new to travelling & looked very lost.

We had a coupé on the train with a sort of bunk that let down making two places to sleep on, I was on top & found it unpleasantly narrow. The dust was awful, poured in the whole time in spite of keeping windows & shutters closed. Meals in the dining car, but no corridor so we had to get out at stations, rather an awkward arrangement. The dust was really awful & the country flat & quite hideous, the Sind desert.

Wednesday [10 November]



1927

Travelled till about 8.30 when we reached Lahore. Met by my clerk, the Havildar & various others who took me to a poor hotel near station not being able to get in anywhere else. A queer muddy place & most uncomfortable, however too late to do anything. Most of the "visitors" appeared to be chi chi except for a clerical looking person in queer robes, who I took to be a R.C. prelate, who handed us bills after dinner advertising himself as a fortune teller - English & looked quite a proper person too! Intend moving tomorrow. So far I think little of India.

Thursday 11th [November]

Called on the Recruiting officer in the morning, quite a pleasant fellow called Ferguson who at once offered to put us up in his bungalow, which was really very kind, but it meant having meals out so we tried two hotels & got in at one called \_\_dow's, a large place & seems quite comfortable. Shifted our bags & came up in time for lunch. A big room & very high but no outside windows, a bath & dressing room, usual Indian style of sanitation which is one I dislike! Slept in afternoon & then went a walk along the Mall. Lots of cars & little pony carts going along "tongas". One sits on a seat at the back. Quite comfortable & useful. There are some fine buildings mostly of red brick, lots of trees & plants & flowers & grass. The soil must be very good here. Called at Government house & wrote our names in the book. I hope they ask us to dinner. Perhaps it is too big a place for that.

1927

Friday [12 November]

Spent the morning at the Recruiting Office down at the camp going over the men who have been collected; they look quite a good lot, all ex soldiers or ex police. After lunch wrote letters & after tea we walked round the Zoological Gardens which is just opposite the hotel. Not a very good show of animals but the gardens were very nice, fine trees. It seems customary in Indian hotels for people never to sit about in the hall or public rooms but to slink off after meals to their rooms & not to appear till next meal. It makes it very dull as half the battle at a hotel is observing the other people. There seem to be crowds of very dowdy old ladies about, they look like the type of old maids one would expect to see in Bath. Lots of smart cars & Indian men & women driving them. Quite comfortable hotel & good food but still very cold & I have begun a real bad cold. M's is better now.

Saturday [13 November]

Bad cold. Didnt go out all day. Mostly in bed.

1927

Sunday [14 November]

Cold much better, went out in morning for a walk & again in the afternoon after tea. Still very cold, one sees people in furs & thick coats, but all the men wear sun helmets, a most queer fashion & looks very odd on top of a big overcoat. Right on the Equator men don't wear them in the cold season.

Monday [15 November]

Recruiting Office in morning. After tea we went to the cinema, quite good. There seemed very few English people but several chi chi of the most obvious type, they are really dreadful & such a lot of them, even some in the hotel.

Tuesday [16 November]

1927

Recruiting Office in morning. The men I am getting are really a good crowd, fine big fellows & all ex soldiers.

Went with Ferguson, the R.O., to the Club after tea. He got me put up for it. Its a very fine place with a huge dancing room, tables all round & a good band. Some really smart looking people there & a lot of very nice looking men, among them some of the MCC cricketers, there is a cricket match going on here, at least a cricket week & one has to endure hearing much conversation about it round about the place. It bores me even to hear it discussed. Ferguson dined with us & afterwards we went to a cinema - very bad show called Helen of Troy - most disconnected & badly done. Cant imagine what an Indian audience made of it.

Wednesday [17 November]

At Office in morning. Went a walk in afternoon. A dance at the hotel in the evening, people conspicuous for having really indecently short skirts, a few looked alright, some very vulgar.

Thursday [18 November]

1927

Left early by train & went to Gujarat to see about the passports, but found the District Commissioner was away. Interviewed an Indian subordinate who said he would do all he could. Then on by train to Jehlum & drove out to the D.C. who seemed a tiresome person, elderly & rather a bounder, however he said he would do all I wanted, then to the Dak Bungalow. It was very like a Rest House in Egypt. Quite a decent bungalow & quite a good room. Had tea brought in & had a big wood fire. Saw a few men. Two Indian Officers came in to call, nice fellows, they had heard I was coming, both of course asked if I could give them a job & when I said I had nothing suitable one offered to get me 80 men at Gujarat on Sunday & so I said I'd go down. They provide beds, but no bedding. I had mine with me. Dined, moderately well, in a big dining room & met an English couple who were there - vulgar, he an officer in the school for Indian Officers sons (one must never say "native"! ) also an extremely nice young Indian, a Sikh, whose father is one of the biggest Sikh leaders in India. I liked him very much. He is very fond of silugis & hawks. After dinner I sat in his room for a long time talking. He wants to send a hawk as a present to the Shaikh. He had two in his bathroom, little things. He talked most amusingly. Then to bed by a big fire - quite cold enough to need it too.

Friday [19 November]

Left Jehlum at 10 & got back at about 3 pm. Travelled with an IMC colonel & another very nice fellow, a soldier, who was in the Senussi show in 1915, knew a lot of people I know. Also he knew of Daly & said that Daly was always said to be the cause of the rebellion in Mesopotamia in 1920! Too progressive & too

1927

determined to get his own way; however I stuck up for him. At Jehlum one sees a distant range of snow mountains, foothills of the Himalayas. It was cold but fine journey. Went to club after tea & danced.

Saturday [20 November]

Went to cinema after tea. Otherwise no news.

Sunday [21 November]

Walked in the morning & went to Gujarat in afternoon getting back in time for dinner. Met by the Indian officer from Jehlum who took me to his house & gave me a really excellent tea, & then inspected some 30 men & chose 16 of them. The house was quite small, close to the Grand Trunk Road. A brother of the officer was there & their old father also appeared, a fine old man with a long white beard who had fought with Lord Roberts. All intensely patriotic & very proud of three generations of the family being soldiers. They are fine people, some of them. They were not very rich but small landowners. The house was very clean & tidy, furnished with European chairs etc as are most of them out here. The higher class Indians are far more European than Arabs or Egyptians.

1927

Saturday Dec [11]

Arrived at Bahrain at about three o'clock by which time it was quite fine & smooth, though unpleasantly rough in the morning. The Dr, Parke & de G came off to meet us & the Shaikh sent his launch, quite a big crowd of people waiting on the quay & the car ready for us too. Motored back & had tea. Some rain had come into the house but nothing badly damaged. Really very glad to be back. A big sack full of letters & papers waiting for us which we began on at once. Dined at the Barretts, nobody else present. There seems to be little news, everything apparently quiet. Glad Parke has arrived. Quite warm here still, we expected to find it very cold.

Sunday [12 December]

Worked a bit in office & more about the house in the morning, the Shaikh came to call in early afternoon. Parke came in the morning. He is not altogether pleased with things, especially with the Fort which is full of fleas & mosquitoes. Parke came to dinner. Motored out in the afternoon to see the Palace, the road & the sea wall. The palace is getting on well but the new sea road doesn't seem to have had much done to it. Cool in the evening. The fire in the drawing room burns splendidly.

1927

Monday [13 December]

Started off in the office. Am having my hours from 8 till 2. Really everything seems to be in surprisingly satisfactory order, no tiresome things have occurred while I was away. Put off going to see the Shaikh as it was so stormy at sea. Drove out in the evening. Had a look at the plants which have been planted in the public garden & I hope will grow well.

Tuesday [14 December]

Went over to call on the Shaikh in the afternoon at Muharraq. He seemed in very good form & pleased with things. Did the trip in about 10 minutes in a sailing boat with a strong wind. Then back to the Spences tea where we played Bridge. Parke came in the morning.

Wednesday 15th Dec.



1927

Had a bad cold but no temperature. Went to office as usual. Didn't go to missionaries tennis. M went & Parke came in afterwards.

Thursday 16 [December]

Motored out to Sakhrir with Abdulla in the afternoon. Found a good deal needed building up, lots of the small outbuildings had fallen down.

Friday 17 [December]

Went to municipal garden in morning then had some work to do in office & went to see about repairs at the fort p.m. & then to tennis at the Agency.

Saturday 18

1927

Christmas Eve 1926, Friday 24th Dec

Motored out in the morning & got a lot of branches for decorating the table & then spent most of the rest of the day arranging everything. Dinner, for 15, on the ping pong table that de Grenier gave us in the hall which makes a fine big room. Decorated the table with mirrors surrounded by green branches, our six silver candles with new shades, crackers and every person a menu with a little sketch on it - really very nice. The party consisted of ourselves, the Barretts, the Spences, the Hakkens, Miss Dalenburg & Miss Jackson (missionaries) Pickering, Parke, Robinson, Armstrong, & de Grenier. Dinner, hors d'oeuvres, tomato soup, fish mayonnaise, mutton cutlets, Roast turkey, plum pudding, mince pies, jellies, trifle, cheese straws, champagne Graves & sherry & port. It was a great success. Pickering became decidedly merry. After dinner we danced in the hall & some played ping pong. It ended at about midnight & I really think they all enjoyed it very much. M wore an orange velvet dress, not new but not yet seen here.

Christmas Day 1926

Got up at a reasonable hour. Shaikh Abdulla came to call & then Parke & Robinson with their N.C.O.s. Afterwards we went to church at the Mission. A less tiresome sermon than usual, by Pennings. Most of the English people were present. Then motored the Hakkens down to the Post Office to collect the mail & then

1927

to the Spences to drink cocktails, rather dull though as all were occupied by their letters. Went a drive after tea & to the Christmas dinner party in the evening. Not very exciting. Quite a good dinner & then progressive games of a dull description. Missionaries were asked after dinner & were rather frigid in consequence, especially as they had to sit waiting some time in the drawing room. We were given the places of honour at the table but Mrs Spence pushed in first going into dinner. It has become quite a serious matter. Mrs Barrett got very cross with Cyril! She is really quite one of the silliest females I've ever met. Pickering a trifle lively. I enjoyed the party though very much. Got quite a good mail and a lot of presents from local people - fruit scent and cakes & sweets.

Sunday 26th 1926 [December]

Didnt go down to the office till after breakfast. Took cases all the morning. Parke came in to see me & stayed some time. In the afternoon he motored out with us to Sakhrir where I wanted to see the repairs that are being done. We took tea & had it on the way back, boiled the kettle on a brushwood fire. Got rather late & so had to drive back in the dark. Then went into the fort for a while. It looks awful, they have made absolutely no efforts to make it look nice. Robinson was there & seemed rather sulky. A few more gifts arrived, we have now three awful iced cakes, from Karachi, tinned, which have green leaves & pink feathers as ornaments of which the die comes off on the white icing - also quantities of oranges. The Shaikh goes out

1927

to Rafea where he spends the night tomorrow. Went early to bed, after two late nights one feels rather tired - so exceptional here. We usually go to bed at 9.30 or so.

Monday Dec 27th

A very busy morning. Shaikh Abdulla came & stayed for an hour and a half but talked very sensibly about diving & we drafted the proclamation announcing amount of the tesquam, the allowance made by boat captains to their divers, which is less than last year. I myself always advocated this policy of cutting it down. Heaps of cases some of them long complicated ones. These inheritance cases are so very complicated & take hours to unravel often going back 50 or 60 years. de Grenier came & took on the job of auctioning the Govt: date leases - I was too busy to do it. Went to tennis at the mission & to tea there. The Hakkens have a son, arrived last night, he seemed very pleased. Parke came in after tea for a while & we discussed local politics, which are intensely interesting. Lovely day again but coldish after sun set. Wrote a few letters & early to bed. Barrett closed his office from 24th Dec till 2nd Jan! He certainly isnt one to overwork himself. Parke & Robinson are evidently not getting on very well together, & no wonder.

Dec 28th 1926 [Tuesday]

1927

Court in the morning, a lot of cases & several lengthy letters from the old Quadi who although very old & according to most people too old for the job, is agile when on paper. Tried to get done by 12 but couldnt finish till one o'clock. Took lunch & motored off to Sakhrir, the Shaikh's house in middle of the island. Lunched on the way. Lovely day & pleasant to sit in the sun on the slope of a rocky hill. Arrived & found the Shaikh in his Meglis with about thirty men round the room, mostly callers. Rather a bore as I had to wait a long time to get him alone, till after the hour of prayer. He was looking better, he has been ill with a bad arm, & wearing a gorgeous orange coloured robe with gold embroidery. Finally I got a lot of things settled & signed by him & he & Abdulla had a long talk with me alone. Motored home in an hour, 18 miles & quite appalling roads. A lovely sunset. Very cold & a strong gale blowing. Too late for Bridge at the Spences, so came back & had tea by the fire. The puppy deeply interested in the gramophone which it heard for the first time.

Wednesday 29th Dec

Went a walk in the afternoon with the secretary of the municipality. Met Armstrong & saw the new well.

Thursday [30 December]

1927

About 300 divers came to the office to protest against the Tesquam being reduced. I had in the spokesman & spoke to him at length, a decent intelligent fellow. He quite understood that it was being done for the divers benefit but he said in the meantime it was hard on them & not enough to live on. Holmes came to call after lunch & stayed on to tea. He is a great talker. I wonder if he will really find oil. After seeing me the divers walked out to see the Shaikh, 13 miles. I tried to stop them but they were determined to see him themselves. We didnt go out after tea as Holmes stayed so long. He has been in America & was really quite interesting to listen to. Very fat & not a very educated accent - Daly said it was because he was Colonial. Still I rather doubt it, however I quite like him.

31st Dec 1926 FRIDAY

Parke came in the morning to discuss a raid on an illicit arabic still. Went down the bazaar with him later on. To tea & tennis at the Agency, had some very good games, & to dinner party at Mespers. Quite a good show, really enjoyed it. Played various games afterwards & did charades. Mrs Barrett shone at charades, really acted quite well. Parke very bored by the whole proceedings. A good dinner. de G was as usual terrible. Nobody drank too much. Barrett was very lively in rather a clumsy way. M wore her new dress, very pretty, expensive looking & more suited to London than Bahrain. Parke's raid didnt come off, the stuff was not ready, still being made according to his information. Sixteen people at the Spences, only the two unmarried mission women.

1927

## NEW YEARS DAY 1927

Didn't get up early to see the show before the Agency flagstaff. Shaikh Isa came in from Sakhrir, called at Agency & then went back to Muharraq. Hamed & Abdulla & the whole family accompanied him. I went over later & saw them. **The discontented divers, about 300 strong, came here & stood about below the house rather angrily. Hamed wouldn't see them & drove off to the Customs where I met him & took him round the new quay & works which he looked at. Meanwhile the divers collected outside the Customs. Hamed came inside & we sat there for about two hours. He decided to go back on the proclamation & to increase the "Tesquam". I suggested that he should tell them, he said he wouldn't announce it till he had consulted merchants & others, he sent his servants out to tell the crowd - bad policy he should have told them himself. Then he drove off, through the crowd which shouted at him. I followed. Some of the fellows looked rather dangerous, all around with sticks. Sulman, of the Police, ran after me saying that they were going to loot the market, knowing him to be a coward I didn't believe it & drove off round the back of the town to the fort to see Parke about increasing police. Heard that the shops were being raided. Drove straight down to the bazaar, found great state of excitement & people rushing round with sticks, went on down to the customs & saw several boatloads of divers making off to Muharraq. Sent for Parke & Robinson & very soon had the police on the scene. Great excitement & various people complained of their shops being robbed. Finally went back & reported to Barrett. He, it appeared, was receiving all the merchants & people, was listening to a speech saying how quiet & prosperous everything was when a messenger rushed in & said "The divers are looting the bazaar!" Unfortunate! After tea Parke & I went over to Muharraq & called on Abdulla. People very**

1927

excited. On arriving there the divers had broken into a few shops, specially one belonging to a certain unpopular moneylender, they tore up all his account books & seized lots of flour & food from his stores. Came back late.

Major Holmes is staying with us for a couple of nights.

I now think that it would be madness to cancel the proclamation, it would encourage further rioting on the part of the divers who would see that they can get what they want by breaking up the bazaars.

I now think that the amount fixed really was too low, still the Shaikh persuaded by Abdulla, did it himself and I did not try to get it done. I approved entirely of the idea but its a too severe cut.

Beautiful cold weather still.

Sunday 2nd Jan.

The market closed down again owing to a scare. Someone said the divers were coming again so everyone shut their shops & many ran off to their homes. I, accompanied by various local personages, went down to the bazaars & ordered everyone to open the shops on pain of fine of 500 rupees - they did so. Met Shaikh Abdulla who joined us. We made a tour of the bazaar. Then returned here & held a meeting of all the chief merchants & narkhudas. Decided various points which we submitted to the Shaikh. Barrett went out to see him & to urge him to return to the town. Drove out after lunch & then to tea at the Pennings followed by church - an awful performance, I dont care for their services at all. Much excitement in the town. de Grenier came in to call in the evening. Parke & he do not like eachother - & no wonder. He is impossible socially and a terrible scaremonger.



1927

Monday [3 January]

Holmes came to see me in the morning & also Pennings asking whether the Mission could have a pipe from the garden well. I rather put him off, it might lead to much trouble. Had a good deal to do, went down & settled a case about division of a house which has been going on for months - glad to get it done. Then Holmes & M & I went out to see about the road at Rafea, lunched on the way, met Shaikh Hamud & Shaikh Mohamed's son, a good looking intelligent fellow, & fixed to start the work on Wednesday. Coming home we met Barrett much agitated by a deputation from Muharraq who came to ask police protection. They really are very scared over there. We went to the fort but all the men with Parke on the boat meeting the second half of the new Police. Finally got hold of him & he increased the guard over there. He came in after dinner with Robinson to report what had happened. Barrett talks to much & really seems to get rather easily fussed. Mail arrived but a decidedly dull one, a long letter from Daphne Kennett but not much else.

Tuesday 4th [January]

1927

Meeting of town Council in morning, rather dull except for a breeze between Arabs & the Hindu member about short weight bags of flour, and a protest against a circus - Egyptian - which is showing an acrobatic performance at which a lady walks on a wire. The Council uttered intensely smug remarks & deplored such an indecent exhibition of bare arms & other parts. Most of them had been to see it! The Qadi wrote several pages to say how he disapproved. They really are appalling hypocrites. Afterwards the Shaikh told me to get out the proclamation saying that the original order about diving advances was to stand. He then returned to Sakhrir. Ali Rejab, the leading Bahraini, talked much about the plot which he & others, & the Shaikh, are hatching against the Shia Qadi. They propose making another one who is to oust the present Kadi. Silly to start this business just now when we have so much on our hands. Discovered that the Shaikh during my absence actually gave permission in writing to Kanoo to bore wells, thus, according to Holmes, breaking a clause in the well boring contract between the Govt & Holmes' company. Shaikh Abdulla came to see me after lunch & spoke much to the point, said Muharraq merchants are simply terrified & want more protection, they think they will be raided at any moment by a mob of roughs, foreigners, who are making the present excitement an excuse. There was a funeral there yesterday, people heard the mourners wailing & at once supposed the bazaar was being raided, shut up all the shops & fled!! He said it was urgently important that the Shaikh should leave his hunting & come back. He went off to Sakhrir to persuade the Shaikh to come to Muharraq & tomorrow Shaikh Sulman & Abdulla's son will appear abroad & in the markets with a strong party of the Shaikh's armed retainers. Walked out to the palace, very windy day. Then old Ali Rejab called again, then the head of Muharraq

1927

police. Went to Spences to play Bridge. Heard after dinner that the new proclamation was posted & crowds of divers commenting on it. Exciting times - but very interesting.

Wednesday 5th [January]

Motored out to Rafaa in the morning to set the men onto working on the road but although I had arranged everything with the Shaikh no men were there. Came back & heard cases until 2 pm. Didnt go out in afternoon & Parke came in to tea. The market closed again in the morning owing to a scare among the Jews, someone called out "the Dawasir are coming" & all at once closed their shops. Barrett & Parke persuaded them to open shops again. The Dawasir are the Arabs who were exiled to the coast.

Thursday 6th [January]

Court in the morning. The Shaikh came to the Joint Court. Persuaded him that the best way of preventing the scare was for him to go over to Muharraq, very much against his will he did so. As usual he wouldnt keep to the point & talked much of

1927

things of no importance. Drove out in the afternoon & then had people to tea & Bridge, then we all went to a circus, a small show mainly gymnastics & acrobatic performance by a man & his wife, from Cairo. I enjoyed it very much. A German cargo boat ashore at Hedd.

Friday 7th Dec. [January]

Went over to the Shaikh's at 10 and got back at 4.30 - and Friday is a holiday! Went to Abdulla's house & had a long talk with Abdulla & the Shaikh, they became quite free & easy, discussing wives, Abdulla is thinking of divorcing one of his four - tired of her - & the Shaikh remonstrated with him remarking to me, "he has four, if he had eight he wouldn't think it enough" to which A replied "Four are sufficient, one sometimes divorces one & takes a new one"! Also learnt that in the Khalifa (Royal) family the dowry of a bride is always the same, Rs 400/- but presents of course vary. A number of Tajars & narkhudas arrived & there was a discussion about new diving rules & police etc. at the end of it they tried to rush the Shaikh into appointing members for the diving court, & he practically agreed, the men proposed being two of the most notoriously corrupt judges of the former Court. I determined to squash that!

1927

The conspiracy against the Quadi is now complete. Letters written to the old Quadi & the new man which I brought back with me to Manama. Lunched with Abdulla, a light meal & really quite good, dates milk & cream, chocolate biscuits, tinned fruit, sweets and very nice bread.

Went over to the Agency when I got back, played card games after tea. Really a tiring day. The Shaikh was in very good form & quite sensible. He talks much of having given up two days hawking in order to go to Muharraq & sooth the citizens - & they pretend to appreciate this as a great favour.

Saturday Jan 8th 1927

The Shaikh came to the Joint Court in the morning & crowds of people so wasnt able to get any work done. **Everyone who loses a case goes at once to the Shaikh to complain & the Shaikh, to quieten them, says "take it over again"! Its not very helpful! The Shaikh has given Kanoo permission to bore wells which according to Holmes is against the clauses of the oil concession. The Shaikh treats it extremely lightly. Went out a drive in the afternoon. Mail came, late. Dr & Mrs Holmes & Miss Dalenburg came to tea.** I did a sketch for the outside of their annual mission report. Walked back with him to the mission. Quite a good mail.

1927

Sunday [9 January]

Shaikh came in to do office business, stayed 3 hours but he really got a lot settled up. Ghaus returned by the mail boat. Kanoo came in to see about his land, I detest him. The Shaikh is afraid of him & he knows it. The Shaikh was prepared to give him whatever he asked for. Wrote to Spence & said the bridge is not to be built, that will cause a lot of unpleasantness. Holmes came in to discuss wells. Got up to lunch at 2.20 pm & after half an hour we drove out again, with Parke, to Karzakhan where I walked down the water channels & saw the work which seems well done. Drove back by moonlight & called at the fort on the way. I like Parke very much, a thoroughly sound fellow, very sensible & very nice. The appointing of a new Quadi is really because they want to get a different judgment on a certain murder case which was taken by the old Quadi. Rather tired after a thoroughly busy day.

1927

Monday 10th [January]

No Court but a busy morning going over accounts & letters. The car is being painted in parts so out of use. Ghaus came round in the afternoon & later we went to tennis at the mission. Quite good tennis, then tea at the Hakkens where the baby was exhibited. The child is painfully ugly - one really cannot pretend to admire it. Pickering came in after tea.

Tuesday 10th Jan [11]

Court in the morning, 17 cases. Went to Spences in the afternoon. As usual S talked shop to me about the bridge. He really is tiresome in that way always talking shop at private entertainments. He seemed very triumphant at Kanoo taking part in the question, I imagine S called on him & urged him to do so though previously they were on bad terms. Parke came back to dinner & we discussed the question of the bridge. What a place this is for rows & intrigues.

Wednesday 11th [12 January]

1927

No Court. Kanoo came to call in the morning before breakfast. He stayed 1½ hours, which made me late. He is a fat elderly man, always in white, with rather a Jewish nose & spectacles, one eye slightly squinting, very oily & thoroughly unpleasant. He never speaks without mentioning his money & his belongings. He came with two of his clerks & three servants carrying account books to show his claim to some land which the Govt took over. He seemed very injured at my doubting his possession of it which as he had no title deeds I certainly did. He discussed various things and said the sea road, palace & new offices were a waste of money. Myself I partly agree, but didnt say so. He said we ought to build a road, across the sea to Muharraq with a bridge at the deep channel. It would probably be impossible & would cost a huge amount. He touched on the bridge and said he was sure he could persuade the Shaikh to build it. That was really a threat to me as if after the Shaikh decided not to do so Kanoo made him change his mind it would be a great score for old K.

Jabr b Msallem, a leading narkhuda, came in & had a long talk about diving & the diving rules. Motored out to Sakhrir with Robinson in his car in the afternoon. Saw the Shaikh & discussed K & the bridge. As I arrived the Shaikh was returning on camel from hunting with sons & a big escort. Had tea by the road on a plain which is now quite green & grassy.

Thursday 13th [January]



1927

Joint Court. Left very early & went off for Holmes' picnic. We drove with Parke in a taxi. Six cars altogether & all the people here except Barretts & the missionaries. The place where they are going to bore for oil is several miles beyond Sakhrir, a dreadfully desolate place. Had lunch in a tent, a most excellent meal, but rather flat. Afterwards Parke & I went a walk, then motored back calling on the way at the Shaikh's who we saw for a few minutes.

Friday 14th [January]

Went down the bazaar in the morning. Looked at old copper ewers & bought one for Rs 2/-. Rather pleasant in the market. Did a sketch & took one photograph. Tennis at Agency in afternoon & then to dinner there to met one Agha - a Persian, head of a big cotton Company in Manchester who is staying here with his son. He has lived in England since he was 9 & the son was born in England. The father was at Oxford, at Christchurch. Very well dressed in European clothes. Interesting people, they were en route for Persia. The father had been all over the world & talked most interestingly. The son rather quiet, a good looking young fellow, dark but would pass as Spanish, by name "Charles".

Saturday 15th [January]

1927

Joint Court, afterwards the Shaikh came in about some business. Had a case of a moneylender pressing for payment of a debt of Rs 3000/- on an order of Court. Threatened to imprison the man who paid. Tennis at Agency in afternoon. Very good games. One Ibrahim Kamal came to see me in evening with a long story of how the Agency clerk has been taking bribes. He is an unpopular person & being son in law of the Kadi he is very powerful, besides he had Daly's ear. Plastering began in the house which is rather trying as the place is full of Persian masons who are noisy & sing all the time they work. It makes everything very damp too.

Sunday 16th [January]

Court in morning. Motored to palace & then to see the work on the road after lunch. Lovely weather still. The mail is said to be delayed by a strong "Shamaal" wind. Parke & de Grenier to dinner, afterwards played Bridge. de G as terrible as usual but he seemed to enjoy coming very much.

Monday 17th [January]

Busy morning getting a lot of accounts for the half year finished off & also winding up a big estate case. Tennis at the Mission & then tea at the Hakens. Mrs H appeared. Spence very sulky. Parke & the Barretts came in for a while after tea. The mail

1927

arrived, she ought to have come on Sunday, late owing to Shamaal & having to call at Dubai. Kamal called again in the evening with list of people who had paid bribes to Shaikh Ali. A good mail & a good number of books from various people. Glad to get them as M has read everything we have. Painters still in occupation.

Tuesday 18th [January]

Meeting of the Biladya Council - very dull & stayed a long time as the Shaikh discussed various other things afterwards & Barrett & I went with him to see a shop over which there was a discussion in the bazaar. Sultan Ahmed, the Lieut from Lahore, arrived by the boat. Parke is not very pleased, he wanted me to put him off, but I didnt. Tennis at Agency. The Spences put off the show.

Wednesday 19th Jan.

Got done fairly early & after lunch we & Parke motored out to Rafaa. Sat awhile talking to the Shaikh in his Meglis & then saw the guard & motored back. Parke came to tea.

1927

Thursday 20th [January]

Had a look at the Sea Road in the morning. It is getting on well. Joint Court in morning. **A tiresome case in which has completely gone back. A owed money to B. A had 24 shares in 3 gardens part owned by various others. 10 months ago the Court, Shaikh Hamed & Daly, ordered the whole property to be sold to satisfy creditors. The land was put to auction & no one objected. Three days ago sold & the purchasers paid, upon which several of the sharers wrote to Hamed & said they were much injured & he promptly cancelled the sale. Result; the plaintiff & 2 purchasers are all furious. Kanoo's clerk called about the two plots of land.** Drove out to see the palace in the afternoon & then along the road to Suk al Khamis.

Friday 21st [January]

Pickering came in in the morning. Did a painting of a corner of the bazaar & motored out to Bilad. Went over to see Barrett about report on our Budget & afterwards tennis tea & Bridge. Tayeb Khunji called in the evening complaining against Kanoo & Mohamed Sherif & the Meglis. The cook ill & away but Mohamed seems to be a better cook than him & is to carry on pro tem.

1927

Saturday 22nd [January]

Joint Court. Shaikh had fever so left early. Very busy day in office. Went a drive in the afternoon & took photographs of the villages near abouts, came back by Customs & saw the missionaries arriving, a new Lady Doctor from India, drove Parke back to the Fort.

Sunday 23rd [January]

The brother of the Amir reported news about the robbers who attacked Senabolis on the day we went to India. It seems one of them who was shot was hiding in a village on the coast up till ten days ago. Sent Parke some police in cars to search the village. Drove out, with de Grenier, to Budeya in afternoon, had a look at the village which is very attractive, though deserted, & had tea some miles beyond under some date palms. It really looked quite lovely in the evening out there by the sea. Found Parke waiting when we returned not having found any real clues at the village. He stayed on to dinner. Discussed the Kadi conspiracy.

1927

Monday 24th [January]

Went over to Agency in the morning as I got a petition from a number of Bahrainis saying that Shaikh Ali, the Agency interpreter, took bribes. I expect he does. He has a gorgeous house, "everything of the best" four women servants for his wife & all on pay of Rs 165 per month. Barrett got him in & had a talk to him. The whole show is really aimed at the Kadi yet I dont quite see what the Shaikh's object is in getting rid of him, or at least appointing a royal one.

Tea & Bridge at the Spences. Very good Bridge.

Wednesday 26th [January]

Very busy morning, 21 cases & hadnt time to take them all as Spence called - talked, as usual, about the Bridge. Some of the conspirators in the Shaikh Ali-Kadi show came to see me, foaming with venom against the old Kadi who I am now beginning to feel rather sorry for & I much doubt the quality of the new man. He is a local fellow & probably of little education. Went to Essex point in the car after lunch & picked some yellow flowers, queer things growing in the sand with roots like potatoes,

1927

but flowers - better than nothing. Got a puncture when out there. Parke came in to tea & various of the conspirators called to see me after dark. They are exactly like stage villains especially a certain one eyed mullah. We dined with Armstrong at the Arab house which he has leased, really a nice house with a lot of very big rooms. A poor dinner & no one else so no Bridge owing to which I was extremely bored.

Thursday 27th [January]

Joint Court. Before that was over at Agency for some time talking to Barrett & the Shaikh, there are 21 petitions, about 600 names, for the old Kadi objecting to the new man. The Shaikh doesnt seem agitated by them though - I expected that he would be. He was trying to persuade Barrett to approve of his going back on a murder case, in which one of the royal family was guilty 2 years ago. They didnt dare to open it up while Daly was still here, but now all these cases are being started again. Walked down to see one of the wells in afternoon & then had ten people to tea & Bridge. Mrs Barrett was worse than usual, Spence & Pickering lost their tempers over Bridge. The new P R is coming on Sunday - a bore, & the Stewart-Horners with him. We may put up the latter.

1927

Friday 28th [January]

Breakfasted with Holmes. He lives in a house right in the bazaar, but being of course on top floor it really doesn't matter much. Quite a comfortable house & a very good breakfast with home made butter from his cow. Curious that cows fed on dates & dry fish, mainly, should give such good cream. Afterwards walked down the bazaar. Met Parke & de G who walked home with us - much to M's annoyance as I had some business to discuss with Parke, the doings of the Lady Ayesha, the Shaikh's ex-favourite wife who apparently carries on with his own brother, his head servant & a Jewish clerk, going out in cars with them dressed as a man! Very disgraceful. Tennis at the Agency & Bridge afterwards. The P R comes tomorrow. Parke came to dinner.

Saturday 30th [29 January]

A good deal of general fussing. The Shaikh came in the morning, early, but took no cases, always glad of a chance not to though really he had plenty of time before the boat arrived. Barrett went out first & I, with the Shaikh, followed later. Paid a long visit on board & then returned to the Meglis above the Police Station where the P.R. returned the Shaikh's visit. The Shaikh looked very fine, really gorgeously dressed. We had a Guard of Honour from the new Police drawn up on the pier &



1927

numbers of "natures" & armed retainers keeping the crowds back. It was really a very good show & went off well, we fired salutes & everything properly. Afterwards went in & saw de Grenier. The P.R. seems quite nice, about 50, stoutish & rather military. Went a drive after lunch & then to tennis at the Agency where also present the Captain of the boat & an officer. The Captain looks as if he drinks, & does! I have taken on the Sudanese Omar, who was in the FDA Camel Corps & now in the police, as an orderly.

Sunday 30th [January]

Took cases in the morning & then left early & called for Parke & drove out to Sakhrir. The car ran well but we got a puncture. Arrived as the others returned from seeing where they are going to bore for oil. Sat in the big Meglis, lunched in the small one. Quite a good show. Besides us the Barretts, P R & Prior, Parke, the Captain & Holmes. Drove back afterwards & walked out to Idlari spring to see where the road needs mending, then to the Palace & brought Parke back to tea. Prior called, he is amusing & the PR's tiresome little girl. My camera has to be sent home to mend a screw which is bust in the lense. Mail not in yet. The latest mot about Shaikh Sulman, the Crown Prince, is that he picks up wives in the market as he buy chickens. Quite true too. He is a frightful little person with a black beard.

1927

Monday [31 January]

Went over to see the P R in morning, he agreed entirely about lease & asked me to put it up officially. In afternoon he & Prior came to tea & then we went in to the Mission but didnt play tennis. Started to rain. Motored down to quay to see them off, with Parke, but they left from the Agency pier so we missed them. Foul night, soaking rain & we looked in on de G for a few minutes. The teacher was there. de G is swotting Arabic for Exam.

Tuesday [1 February]

Meeting of town Council, very dull. Sulman came in place of the Shaikh as the road was very bad owing to rain. Hamed takes any excuse to avoid coming in. A very dull meeting, no diversions. Came back & did a lot of work in office. Tea & Bridge at the Spences, good games. Straw, an awful vulgar fellow who travels in oil is staying with them. Cant stick him. Pickering, who messes with them, is decidedly off them. Rained all the morning & the roof leaks all over. My dressing room 2 inches deep in water.

1927

Thursday 3rd Feb.

Joint Court. Barrett had a long talk with the Shaikh & Abdulla, about the attitude of the Quadi. The P.R. had an interview with him & he raged against the Shaikh. Its difficult to know what to believe. He says he always supported the Govt but apparently during the troubles about "wakf" he sent out a letter to all villages stirring up the people, his messenger, a certain one eyed Mullah, gave it to see to the head of a village, one Ahmed bin Khamis, of Senobolis, who kept it with the intention of blackmailing it & now produced it. After stirring up the people he calmed them down, earning much credit for doing so from Daly! I think he will have to go, but I am rather sorry as he is good at Court work, & an old man. He is said to be very wealthy, now! and came here penniless. The Shaikh gave Mohamed bin Rashid his congé from his post as magistrate. I am sorry & I think he treated him badly, he has been pushed out owing to intrigues in the Royal family, mostly owing to Ayesha, old Shaikh Isa's wife, who disliked him. He's a decent honest fellow which most of them are not. Drove out to Essex point after lunch to get some flowers. Ten people came to tea so we had two Bridge tables afterwards. Spence is going to see the Shaikh tomorrow about the Bridge. Parke went to Hedd to search a house. The new boy seems good.

1927

Wednesday - (out of order) [2 February]

Went a walk in afternoon to the Palace & then to Municipal Garden - really a piece of land with a few date trees that hopes some day to become a garden. Holmes came in afterwards and later Parke & Robinson came to dinner. Afterwards played Bridge. Robinson hopes to go by the next mail & is delighted at the idea - he doesnt care for the place & his men are very bored.

Friday 4th [February]

Went a walk in the morning. Very muddy owing to the rain, streets in the bazaar deep in slush & many shops shut. Returned past the Mosque el Juma which was crammed, it is just along the shore between us & the town & is the fashionable Friday mosque, the Iman, one Shaikh Abdel Latif is one of the leading religious lights of the town & I fancy a possible successor to the old Sunni Quadi. Painted after an early lunch & then went to the Agency for tea & tennis followed by Bridge. Mrs Barrett went back to Bushire with the PR to see her sister & Barrett seems rather bored - surprising.

1927

Saturday 5th [February]

Joint Court, Shaikh Sulman, the Shaikh's eldest son, came instead of his father who went to Muharraq. I had Mohamed b. Abdulla a pig like person son of Shaikh Abdulla. He was very bored at being kept so long on the Court. Had a talk about the attitude of the Quadi. Rained again & the rain came into the house. Barrett & de Grenier to dinner, de G as usual very lavish in compliments. Played Bridge, de G plays badly - leads from a singleton in no trumps. Wrote several letters.

Sunday 6th [February]

Office in morning. Went a walk in afternoon to Abdel Zayanis garden. We met him there & had a look at it & he sent us back in his car.

Monday 7th Feb.

Tennis mission. Forgot to write diary so can remember nothing.

1927

Went over to Muharraq in morning. Oceans of mud everywhere. Parke came with me. Saw about shifting the meat & vegetable markets.

Tuesday 8th [February]

**Parke came down in the morning to fix up about the natur's with the Amir of Manama. He is in charge of all the watchmen though he was formerly kicked out of a similar job for taking bribes - however he is good at the work. A Diving Court to settle several big cases between tarjars & narkhudas. They shouted & screamed for some hours but eventually settled the cases, a comic way of doing them to my mind. Went to the Spences in the afternoon for tea and Bridge. They have very good cakes. Robinson left by the mail boat. We motored down to the quay after breakfast to see him off but just missed him. Really I am not sorry that his crowd have gone, he was quite a nice little fellow himself but very lazy, pity to lose a good Bridge player.**

Wednesday 9th [February]

1927

Court in morning. Drove out after lunch to see the Palace & then out to the new road which is getting on well & is still closed down so we have a chance of seeing it. Stopped at a garden & got some plants of a kind of mint which I want to buy & grow in pots. Asked Holmes & Parke to dinner but only Parke came. The Shaikh, & Abdulla, met the Kadi at the Agency, a sort of reconciliation. I heard particulars later. Apparently both, politely, told the other what he thought of him. The Kadi sat & jawed in such high flown language that no one understood, for about an hour & Hamed hardly got a word in edgeways. It apparently was a successful meeting, but very comic as both knew what the other really thought about it all. The Kadi invited the Shaikh to drink coffee with him at his house on Tuesday, the latter accepted.

Thursday 10th [February]

Joint Court also Bahrain Court, myself and Shaikh Sulman, the Shaikh's son & heir. He is a hideous little black bearded creature but really much better than Shaikh Mohammed b. Rashid. We took about 30 cases. Tried to get the Shaikh to give a decision in the Khalifa Inheritance case which has been going on for 26 years & involves about 200,000/- worth of property. We have practically finished it but suddenly it has opened out again owing to an obstinate old person called Fara bin Mohamed. Very late getting to lunch, 2.30 when I left office. Motored after lunch & then people came to tea. The Barretts brought in the Captain of a French sloop, the Diana, & his chief officer. Mrs Spence, as usual, looked extremely sour at seeing them here. She always expects to appropriate everyone who comes to the place. Arranged to go out with the Frenchmen to

1927

call on the Shaikh tomorrow. Thunder in the evening and a little rain. Played Bridge for quite a long time with Barrett & the French Captain after the others had left. Both spoke English quite well & very pleasant people.

Friday Feb 11th

M & I took Mrs Holmes down the bazaar in the morning. She has been here about 4 years & only once to the bazaar. Had quite an amusing time, priced a few carpets & had a good look at fruit & vegetables. I like the bazaar. It is wonderfully clean & not too crowded & very picturesque. Then walked home & I went with Barrett & the French captain & his 19 officers to lunch with the Shaikh. Quite enjoyed it. Only Sulman there. Rather annoyed at Ali b Khaled being present, he lately served 6 months for being mixed up in a murder case, banished, & came back without permission. The Shaikh was in very good form, talked much of his visit to Europe & showed a perfectly awful print, German, of the English Royal Family & another of Kings & Queens of England, he admires Henry VIII & told us how not being allowed more than 1 wife at a time he had 8 & cut off their heads one by one in order to be "correct". He also admired Queen Anne who in the print was shown with very low neck! Tennis at Agency in the evening, Bridge after, the French Captain played very well. They both wear side whiskers & are both & are very nice & very smart. Dined with Holmes, also present party.



1927

Saturday 12th [February]

**Went down bazaar in the morning to see the Shaikh's property. He proposed to lease a bit of land & 3 amaras for 1000 & didnt realise the amaras, alone, brought in 750/-!** Late for breakfast. The Shaikh brought me a silugi puppy, a real good one, black with a little brown. Joint Court, also Diving cases & my court. Spence & Kanoo called & stayed an hour & a half talking, but with no effect as neither would do anything about the Bridge. Kanoo talked in parables - what a sly old man. In afternoon we went out to the French boat, the Diana, used to be yacht of Mareshal in Morocco. The Shaikh went also to pay a call, officially. I went with him in his launch also the three sons. Salutes & guards as usual. The others, M, de G, Parke & the Barretts arrived later in another launch. They expected all the white people but the rest, rather rudely, didnt come. Mrs Spence was annoyed at not being asked, separately. Rather a swell but didnt mind it. Had a large tea, huge trays of sandwiches & quite good cakes. There were five officers, all very young & extremely pleasant all talked English of sorts & insisted on talking English, I wanted to practise French but couldnt get a word in. Very smart & really I thought better looking altogether than our cruiser officers. Played gramophone looked at photos & M & Mrs B danced, the latter looked deplorable in an ulster & a petticoat too long for skirt - it showed so when dancing. I much liked the tune, Dubussy L'Apres midi d'un Faun" on gramophone also Chausky (?) Arab songs which they played. Quite rough coming back. Barrett dawdled & wouldnt

1927

start & Mrs B got quite angry as she hated idea of its being rough. Motored from quay. Parke came back to dinner. Blowing quite hard after dinner. Went out on a dog doping expedition after dinner, ie poisoning pariah dogs.

Sunday 13th [February]

Court in morning. Went a walk along the coast in afternoon. The French boat left, early. Did a sketch of the old Queen's house on the shore. Abdulla bin Jabr came in about the house which he is selling to the Shaikh, at much more than it is worth. The Shaikh wont take any part in it & leaves it to me. Settled at 21 thousand including the adjoining property which is too dear, however.

Monday 14th Feb

Court in the morning, about 30 cases, & the Shaikh came in to do business & stayed about 2 hours. As usual he complained at not having enough money though really he has lots & just wastes it. Didnt get away from the Court till 2.30. One notices that the bulk of the cases are between people who appear over & over again either between same parties or different ones.

1927

Painted in the afternoon & then went to tennis at the mission. Not many people there. The Barretts came in afterwards, & later & then Ali bin Rejab, as usual talking about the Kadi. The Shaikh insisted on returning some land to Ali b Khaled who is a cousin of his & was in prison. I should like to see him chucked out of the place.

Tuesday 15th [February]

Biladya (town Council) meeting, but did not go to it. Both Parke & de Grenier came in to see me so I got very late coming up. Got a lot of letters answered. Motored with the Dr out to the quarantine camp, which needs repairing & then on to Essex point, afterwards to tea & Bridge at the Spences.

Wednesday 16th Feb

Court in morning. Salman away. A fuss among the people of Ali who had a bit of a row & biffed a man over the head, mildly. One tiresome little old man called Haji Abdulla has law cases with almost the entire population of the village, consequently he is unpopular. He comes to the office almost every day & bothers me, sitting outside the door if he cant get a hearing.

1927

Went a walk in the bazaar & to see the new well at in the afternoon, the Spences came to dinner both very amiable. Played bridge after. For once in a way Spence didn't talk shop. Mohamed, ex boy now cook, is much better than the late, Persian, cook.

17th Thursday [February]

Joint Court & Bahrain Court.

Interviewed members of diving Court in the morning the office work. No Court. Motored out to the Shaikhs pm. Very cold. He, as usual, wanted more money - to build rooms onto his house at Sakhrir. His method is to get someone else in & to discuss the matter with him, for my benefit, like a Greek Chorus. Parke came round. Dined with de G. the Barretts also present. Played one rubber of bad Bridge with Mrs B playing badly.

Tuesday 22nd [February]

1927

Court in morning & a great many cases. Went over to see Barrett in the morning to discuss my application for longer leave. The P.R. is prepared to do everything apparently. Went a drive in afternoon & then to tea & Bridge at the Spences. Barrett started talking shop to me as we were going & did so for three quarters of an hour, Spence very annoyed - but I couldn't help it. Its awful the way people talk shop at each others parties - in my opinion its not done.

Wednesday 23rd [February]

No Court. Worked at letters & some reports for Barrett. Shaikh Abdulla came to call & stayed overlong. Still he was very interesting & talked with much sense & humour about the Quadi, who he dislikes, also about Persians who he loathes as they are very arrogant and claim that Bahrain should belong to Persia. Went out in car & had tea at Parkes, then doped dogs & went out to Bilad al Qua Dim. Mohd Khalil went out to the Shaikh with news of PR's arrival at 10 tomorrow. As usual Barrett wrote at last moment asking to borrow Shaikhs launch - I wish he would arrange his own launches etc.

Thursday 24th [February]

1927

Worked in my little office upstairs before breakfast. Court. PR arrived by the mail boat at about 11 o'clock. Went over to the Agency with Sulman & saw P.R, the Shaikhs all present. Afterwards the Shaikh, Abdulla & I discussed question of the Dawasir returning with Barrett, also talked of the Quadi. Motored after lunch out towards Budeya. People came to tea, also Prior but no others of the Agency party. Ahmed Abdulla, who was the second superintendent of the Police, went off on the mail boat back to India, a pity he made such an ass of himself. Didn't get time in the morning to finish my cases. The P.R. seemed very pleasant. He is staying for some time & going out hawking on Saturday & to Muharraq on Tuesday. Mrs Spence got very cross because she lost at Bridge, she was playing with Parke. She is such a very bad loser & always shows her annoyance. A much warmer day, it is really beginning to be warm again now, & very damp too; lately it has been so dry.

Friday 25th [February]

Shaikh Isa called on the P.R in the morning & was quite amiable. Usually he says nothing except "yes" or "no" - a nice old gentleman. Prior came over & we went down the bazaar in the morning. Met Parke & returned to the Fort with him, then to see the new palace, & home. The Palace is a really fine building, one room is 60 feet long, would make a fine ball room! In the afternoon to tea & tennis at Agency afterwards Bridge. Mrs Haworth is quite young & a very great improvement on "Mabel". The little girl is pretty & very spoilt, altogether they are a nice family, they have a house near Seaview & have been

1927

to the island, on & off, for 19 years. Mrs Pennings brought the awful boy - who is not quite all there, an awful infant. I really dislike the missionaries.

Saturday 26th [February]

Had breakfast early & went over to Agency, found the Shaikh's two cars there & had to wait an hour till the others had done breakfast. Abdulla bin Jabr, the Shaikh's head confidential servant chauffeur is the best looking man in Bahrain - and one of the worst! but I like him. Mrs Barrett & Haworth didnt come, only Barrett, H & Prior the drive took nearly 2 hours, right to the other end of the island over pretty bumpy roads, but in the big cars one doesnt get shaken about. Met the Shaikh & his party, about forty of them, at his camp. Set off riding, I on a camel, the others on donkeys, and M in the car. Rode along for about an hour. The Shaikh, gorgeous in orange & black, rode his camel with a gold encrusted saddle & bridle. The expedition turned out to be mainly for picking truffles which grew in large quantities, but we put up one hare & hunted it with silugis & also one bird (?) which we got with a hawk. I enjoyed it very much indeed. Finally reached a place where there were tents. Had the usual Arab luncheon & then rested for a couple of hours & rode back. M rode a donkey. Met no game on the return ride. Rather bored by truffle hunting! The "bag" was spread out in the tent among the food! about four sacks of truffles, one dead hare, one dead bird, two huge sort of lizards, very nasty creatures who bite & a flamingo. Col H was amazed at the lack

1927

of ceremony in the presence of the Shaikh. Myself I regret it. Motored back & had tea, of our own, on the way. Parke looked in after teatime. Dined at Spences, noone else there.

Sunday [27 February]

Office before breakfast & then took the PR down to the Naim Quarter to see the boat building. Stayed there a couple of hours. He was very interested. Whatever he sees he says he wants! Prior gets very anxious as he never considers cost. Did some work in office & then lunch. Rained on & off in the afternoon. Walked to Beladya garden. Col H, Mrs H & Prior came to call.

Monday 28th [February]

Court in morning, 30 cases. Parke looked in. Rather dull morning. One of the car's springs bust. Cars are a nuisance - at least old ones are. Went to see Palace & to measure a new landing ground for aeroplanes then tennis at the Mission. Parke came in afterwards. Cold windy day. Planted trees in front of house, but so close to see that I fear they may not grow.



1927

Tuesday March 1st 1927

Biladya meeting. Neither Barrett or the Shaikh attended. Not very exciting, discussed a petrol store outside the town & also irrigation. The Shaikh came in afterwards very delighted at having arranged for the Dawasir to return. Some of them came in, many pretty speeches & embracing, but he didnt tell them the terms on which they were to return. Walked back. Went over to Muharraq pm with the P.R, Mrs Haworth & Mrs Barrett, B was ill & didnt come. The Col went to call on Isa & I took the ladies to Ayesha's house, the Shaikh's head wife, who went home with him. Her old red bearded father received us at the door & invited me to go in too so after much hesitation I did so. We lunched with the Lady Ayesha & her mother in an upper room. She has been extremely beautiful but a trifle passée now, very fine eyes & good features & an attractive smile. She was not veiled, neither was the mother. She wore gorgeous green embroidered silk & a white abba over it with gold embroidery. She was very pleasant & smiling & ate with us, but she has decidedly the grand manner, altogether a striking person. The lunch was very good, lighter than usual & very well served. The ladies then went a drive with "the Queen" & I went on to the school to join the PR. They had a sort of Speech Day affair, songs & recitations, quite well done. Afterwards we went a drive, in three cars, out to Busatin where we sighted the Queen's car, the Col & I went into the garden & joined them. The Queen really looked extremely pretty in the garden standing under a tree with several women servants & her old mother, pulling down fruit from the tree. It would have made a delightful picture & I wished I had my camera to take it - but

1927

its still in England being mended. Motored back & returned to Manama in the Shaikh's launch. Then to tea at the Spences where we played Bridge.

Wednesday 2nd [March]

Court. A great many cases so got very late, lunch at 2.30. Afterwards we went in a joliboat over to Muharraq. Strolled about the bazaars for some time & then took a car & drove out to Hedd & back, across the and which is smooth & hard like a race track. Came back & had tea, late then to dinner at Agency. The Lupin in the harbour, one of the gunboats.

The party was a tiresome one. The Col snubbed his wife at dinner & made everyone feel very awkward by doing so. After dinner played perfectly awful card games. Also present Parke & de Grenier, in fact all the officials. Really they organise their parties very badly.

Thursday 3rd [March]

1927

Very busy morning, lots of people came in. The Shaikh of Rafea had his house robbed the day after he married a new wife. Held a Court, with Sulman; dull cases. The Shaikh came in, late, & we discussed education & agreed to increase the amount to Rs 2500/- & to get three new masters from Baghdad. Went out to Senobis after lunch, & then people to tea & Bridge.

Friday March 4th

Barrett came over in the morning while we were at breakfast to say that the Shaikh was coming in here & the Captain of the ship, HMS Lupin, would call on him & he then to return the call. The Shaikh & Abdulla arrived then and later the Captain, Currie, a South African, quite pleasant. Stayed some time. The Shaikh was rather bored, talked about Norway, dogs & hunting, the Captain, after much delay, returned to the ship & we followed later & paid the usual call, making the usual speeches. The first officer is an O.B. by name Appleton, I dont remember him at Bedford but he knew me. Afterwards went to the Agency for a few minutes. After lunch drove out to see the site of a new landing ground behind the Palace. Planes are coming here to examine an alternative route via Bahrain & Muscat as the Persian Govt seems to be opposed to the other route. I should like them to come this way, it would speed up mails & we would see more people. Then watched a cricket match, for as short a time as one decently could, between the sailors & the Bahrain club, the latter mostly clerks or wireless people, black or semi black! then to tennis & tea at the Agency where the navy were also present. Much talk at the foolish

1927

doings of de G who gave permission, which he had no right to do without asking me, to the navy to have a beer canteen in the customs. It would have caused an awful fuss, even when Barrett imported a case of champagne & left it for some hours on the quay there was a speech about it at the Municipal Council meeting - Ramadan begins at sunset today & an order has been issued that nobody is to be seen eating or smoking in public - as for drinking beer !! de G is the most tactless person I've ever met. Played Bridge, there were enough for three tables.

Saturday [5 March]

Went to the office before breakfast & with the PR all the rest of the morning. Went over to see him early. Discussed leave, he is putting up my suggestion & thinks it will be approved, if so I shall take leave just before next summer, in about 1 year from now, or a month or two over a year. Discussed various things, the sea road bridge, & an English tutor for the Shaikh's boys, an idea which he is very strong about. Then Spence came in, full of grievances & trembling with drink & fuss - he does. Went with the P.R & Prior to inspect the hospital, then drove him & Barrett & Mrs B & H down to the sea wall. Met Spence, the P.R. made a few quite impossible suggestions & hurried away leaving Spence gasping. Spent over an hour wandering round the market, Mrs Barrett kept on wandering off & collecting a crowd by trying to buy things - usually not for sale,

1927

speaking no language except English. The Col took much interest in everything. Finally drove back & got home at 2 pm, as the Col says the Barretts have absolutely no idea of method time or organisation.

Afterwards had tea at Agency - much muddle & confusion. The Shaikh called. Finally Barrett & the Col came out to Idari to see the spring & later we motored them down to the customs. de G very sulky.

Sunday [6 March]

Ticked off my clerk, who behaves like a small silly boy, & reduced him to tears, then sent for de Grenier & had a similar interview, told him what an ass he is, & then saw Ghaus, the big Indian Contractor who is doing all the building, & told him off too. Everyone very languid owing to Ramadan. Went to church to see the Hakken child christened, an awful sermon lasting half an hour by Pennings. Parke came in afterwards. The lovely little silugi which the Shaikh gave me suddenly became violently ill & died. Very disappointing indeed, I did so like it & it was a real beauty. Dinner at the Spences. The Capt & Appleton were there. The Captain & Pickering both decidedly tight. Played vingt et un - very bored & late getting home.

1927

Monday [7 March]

Didn't do much in the morning. Tennis at Mission. Capt Currie, Appleton, Holmes & Pickering came to dinner, the two sailors were decidedly tight. Played Bridge. Asked to dinner on the Lupin on Thursday.

Tuesday [8 March]

Went over to Agency in morning & saw Barrett about sea wall. Didn't go to office before breakfast as very sleepy after two late nights. Shaikh Mohamed came to call on me. I don't care for him, a mean little man & too much education. He has been staying in Calcutta. Went a walk after lunch & then to the Spences for tea & Bridge. At last we have finished the sea road bridge question, Spence climbed down & said he would be satisfied with various other arrangements instead of the bridge. Glad it's finally settled. Parke to dinner.

Wednesday [9 March]

1927

Dull morning. Noone comes to the office these days so I had time to get some back work done.

Drove out to Ali in afternoon & picked a lot of flowers. It looked very pretty out there, flowers growing over all the tombs. Really no news.

Thursday 10th March

Had a Court in the morning, a great many cases as no Court for several days. Didnt get to lunch till 3 oclock. Everyone very slack during Ramadan. No cases of much interest except one brought by de G against a supposed smuggler, without enough evidence. Annoying, I dislike a case of that sort to fall through. Planted some peas, beans, & nasturshians in the Biladya garden. People came to tea, most left early but we played Bridge with the Spences. Afterwards went to dinner with the Captain of the Lupin. Went out in the ship's launch with Parke & the Barretts. Beautifully calm & altogether a pleasant entertainment. Had a most excellent dinner. Mrs Spence, as usual, was rather cross at not being seated next to the Captain. Afterwards went down to the Ward room where the batchelors were dining, Pickering very tight, also some of the sailors, scrambling about on the floor playing games. Returned to the Captains quarters where we played roulette till midnight &

1927

then went home. A nice change. The Captain's cabin was most comfortable, prints of old sea battles out of that book that we have, & pretty lampshades & ornaments.

Friday 11th [March]

Harrison came round in the morning. Shaikh Abdulla sent me a pair of carpets, very nice indeed, most awkward. I should love to keep them but suppose it cant be done. Went down the bazaar in the morning & to the new docks to see the work down there. In the afternoon tea tennis & Bridge at the Agency, not many people there as most were at a picnic with Holmes, & Parke playing cricket. Barrett is going up to Bushire for a visit.

Saturday [12 March]

Motored out to the Shaikh's after lunch to get his signature to some papers mostly about Parke's contract & the new leave arrangement. As usual he asked for money - for Shaikh Isa. I do get very bored by constantly being asked for money. Sulman was there, he is really much more intelligent than his father. Motored back after sunset. Abdulla b Jabr, who drove us,



1927

stopped to eat & to drink on the way having fasted since daylight. Its a silly system as although they fast in the daytime they make up for it by heavy meals during the nights - no point in it at all.

Sunday 13th [March]

Quite a busy morning. Went over to see Barrett about de G's leave. We want him to go this year so that I can go next year & Parke the year after, then one of us will be away every summer, a good plan. In the afternoon we went to the Municipal Garden - its nothing but a plot of ground with a few date palms at present, & I planted a lot of seeds which I hope will live. The cannas which I brought from Karachi are doing very well & are now being separated & planted out. Parke came in after church & stayed to dinner. Very windy weather & the mail boat delayed, also the Gunter who are expected here on the SS Patrick Stewart.

Monday [14 March]

Tennis at the mission. The boat still delayed. Really nothing to write about.

1927

Tuesday [?]

Spent most of the morning at the fort. It is very well kept & extremely clean. The Shaikh came in the afternoon, first to the Agency & then here. Went up to the palace in afternoon & then on to tea & Bridge at the Spences. The telegraph boat is aground near the coast. de G went out to her in a launch.

Tuesday 15th March

The Shaikh came in the afternoon, first to see Barrett & then here, also Sh Abdulla. Tried to get A to take the carpets back but he made a great fuss so I decided to keep them & to get him something in return - a nuisance, but they are very nice. The Shaikh complained of his clerk Abdulla Shah, the one who runs his private business under my supervision, evidently someone had been putting him up to do so. He was in quite good form, intended going to the Palace but dawdled so that it became too late, rather to my relief. Tea and Bridge at the Spences. The Shaikh, as usual wants money, this time for old Shaikh Isa whose wife keeps him short of funds. Abdulla & Sh Hamed talked to Barrett about various doings of Daly, of course everything bad is put down to him nowadays - thats so like Arabs, as soon as a person is going or has gone they begin to run him down. I do think Daly was a bit too stiff with them, especially with the Shaikh, but he did lots of good here.

1927

Wednesday 16th March

Motored out to Ali after lunch with Mohamed Khalil. It looked very pretty out there. Picked a lot of flowers & got a puncture, fortunately the Land Dept. car was following us so we were able to fix it up, but we got home almost on the bare wheel. The Spences & Holmes passed us in one of their new cars which S is trying to sell, nice looking cars, Canadian. de Grenier & the Harrisons to dinner. He is really very interesting when he talks about Arabs, a subject he really knows a lot about. She, as is usual with missionary ladies here, is expecting a baby. They were really quite pleasant & admired the house greatly.

Thursday March 17th 1927

Barrett departed for Bushire by the up mail also the couple off the Patrick Stewart which was caught on a sandbank & is still there. They were "rescued" by de G in a launch, the Gunters didnt come off or the Captain & 1st officer's wives. Went out to the boat with Barrett, all the missionaries on board saying goodbye to Miss Dalenburg & Miss Jackson who are going home, the former after 5 years out here. They are both nice girls & we shall miss them.

1927

I had a Court so found a lot of cases when I came back & sat in Court till 3 pm! then went to the Palace with the Shaikh who had arranged to inspect it. A most disappointing affair, he made no bones about saying how much he disliked it. There was a fire burning down below & a lot of smoke blowing into the rooms, also Sh Abdulla had been expected & didnt come so he talked & complained incessantly about these two things, paying no attention to the Palace except to say that he saw no room which he liked - except the Meglis. The Palace is much too much of European style, the rooms, about 30, are really too small, & there is no place for all the men - cattle, servants, hawks dogs & hangers on. Probably we shall have to build some addition, a room on the roof & a compound behind. People to tea & Bridge. Our "Thursdays" are now quite an institution.

Friday 18th [March]

M & I took Mrs Spence & Spence down the bazaar in the morning, then went back to their house & drank some, to my mind, very nasty cocktails, mostly gin. Played tennis with the Spences & the party then came in here & played Bridge - they drink one bottle of whisky & ½ of two bottles of vermouth about every time they come.

Saturday [19 March]

1927

Holmes came in the morning & had a look at one of the pillars of this building which I, wrongly, thought was cracking, stayed 1½ hours - he always does. Went to the Municipal Garden in the afternoon. My seeds are doing well, peas & beans coming up splendidly & flower seeds showing green. Its a big plot with a lot of date palms on one side. The trees a brought from India are planted in 2 avenues & one side we have dug up & are manuring for seed grass. In the middle there is the big gush of water from the artesian well enough to irrigate four times the amount. Afterwards went down to the quay & had tea with de G & saw the Shaikhs cases of furniture.

Sunday [20 March]

The "Patrick Stewart" arrived having been pulled off the sand bank by the "Lupin". We asked the Gunters to stay with us here but they went to the Spences, rather to our annoyance! Spent the afternoon at the palace fixing up the furniture, its a queer collection, a huge number of chairs & sofas & a carpet for the Meglis, very nice, red covers. 6 awful iron beds with red laquer which is already chopped, a bedroom "suite", pretty poor, like a cheap room in a second class hotel & a few laquer tables, cabinets etc: also a grandfather clock, which I cant get to go & several awful sofas that turn into beds. Parke came to dinner after church, he usually does on Sunday, we rarely attend, not caring for the peculiar brand of entertainment that they offer at the Mission.

1927

Monday [21 March]

Took cases in the morning, a lot, & the Gunters came to call. Very nice to see them again, they are pleasant people. Went to the Palace in afternoon again & then to tennis at the mission. The Gunters came to tea, also the navy, Appleton & Curry. They open no windows & have a tiny room which with nearly 20 people in it becomes extremely stuffy. Mrs Hakkens cakes are good but the sandwiches taste like beef covered with sugar, foul. Tea quite undrinkable. Dined at the Spences & afterwards played Bridge, very pleasant. A pity their house is so hideous.

Tuesday [22 March]

Started having the colour wash done. The drawing room in yellow with a blue frieze and blue round the windows & the book cupboards, dining room yellow & brown, hall blue & yellow frieze, spare room gray & red, other 2 rooms silver gray & mauve. M went to the bazaar with Mrs Gunter in the morning. Dined with Holmes. Went to Garden in the afternoon & then tennis & Bridge with Spences.

1927

Wednesday [23 March]

Took the Gunters up to see the Palace & the Garden & then called on Yusuf Kanoo who goes tomorrow to India. Stayed two hours, he never stopped talking for one moment, slightly less boastful than usual in fact only twice talked about his money and about the Rs 20,000 which he had wisely used for some minor for whom he was guardian. Talked much about Daly's misdeeds & showed a peculiar knowledge of various things in the Agency confidential files. Showed me some nasty Xray photos of his kidneys which he pressed me to take home with me! He said that people down the Gulf were saying that the British had absolutely taken possession of Bahrain, & not untrue either! but after all it is a Protectorate. He spoke of the various intrigues about the oil concession & said that he knew things that would cause big scandal if he wrote them to the Times! meaning Daly's action in the matters. Took a Case in afternoon, a claim by some Bahrainis that some of the Gardens owned by the Dawasir, & now being returned to them, are "wakf", dedicated property. Evidently they were, but 60 years ago the Khalifa Shaikhs took them, & then sold them to the Dawasir. The Bahrainis rented them but as they considered it haran they paid something every year to the Mosque to which the gardens were dedicated. Interesting case. Heard & cross examined about 12 men.

Thursday 24th [March]

1927

Court; rather dull cases, but got finished fairly early. Sh Mohamed came in, I dont like him, he has constant lawsuits against his tenants & is always squeezing money out of them, a mean little man. Went to Ali Tatum's in the afternoon to see him about the car. The self starter is out of action, & then spent some time in the garden. Rather hot. People came to tea, the Gunters to say good bye also Curry, he sails tomorrow. Didnt get much Bridge until most of them had gone, but played one rubber with Holmes & Parke.

Friday 25th [March]

Went down bazaar in morning but as we were late it was all shut up, called on de G on the way back & met the new Captain of the "Crocus", & Howe the first officer, whose wife follows the ship up & down the Gulf, then to Pickering, at the Bank, to see his new furniture which makes his place look just like a rather inferior country hotel. Wrote letters after lunch & then played tennis with Spences on the Agency Court & to Bridge at Armstrongs house.

Saturday March 26th



1927

Very slack day in the office. Its a pity that Ramadan did not come later, the slack time would have been better in the hot weather, now one doesnt need it. Spent a long time arranging things with the Dawasir Shaikhs. **I personally consider the return of the Dawasir is a great mistake, they oppressed their divers & the Bahrainis & were arrogant & truculent, but they are more like Arabs than these people. Motored out to the Shaikh's in the afternoon in his new Studeloker, a large comfortable car. He wanted to show me a letter from Bin Saoud, Sultan of Nejd, approving of the return of the Dawasir to Bahrain, & also to discuss the question of their rights. He looks at it all in quite the wrong way considering that the Dawasir are the oppressed prodigal sons, naturally they are all getting at him to grant them favours.**

He was in good form & offered me two more silugi puppies. His house at Sakhir is a poor place, just a big Arab house, but he likes it best of all. The country looks lovely, high grass growing on the plain near Rafea and masses of yellow & red coloured ground plants that look quite lovely - but no flowers now.

Sunday 27th March

Quite a busy morning. Went over the Shaikh's accounts. Tennis with the Spences who came back here & played Bridge. Mail arrived but we didnt get post till quite late.

1927

Monday 28th [March]

Took cases in the morning. Shaikh Mohamed came in with a case against one of his tenants, a miserable old man who owed him Rs 4000 & certainly couldnt pay. We put him into jug on the chance of the money being forthcoming. Sh Mohamed is a mean little man, more like a shopkeeper than a Shaikh, he has no style or manner but much conceit and much meanness. Tennis at Agency after tea as the Hakkens put off theirs as she was not well. The Pennings & Parke came to dinner - a deadly dull affair, the Ps are extremely heavy on the hand. She looks like a typical German governess & he is rather queer & exceedingly ill mannered. Their table manners are not usual. Really very bored by the meal. We always have joints nowadays, cheaper & much nicer.

Wednesday [30 March]

1927

Went to Sitra island with Parke in the afternoon. Took Omar & a Fedawi. Motored across to Essex point & there met by a donkey which carried M onto a boat, P & I waded out. Sailed across to the island, had a look at some of the gardens & then went to the Spring, which is a fine big one, like the Siwa ones, with a lot of big fish in it like carp or roach. Had tea in a date garden down near the sea & then sailed back again. Its a pretty place, the date palms come right down to the shore. Called at the Fort on the way back. Dr & Mrs Holmes came to dinner also Armstrong. Mrs H is very deaf indeed & very self conscious about it. Altogether a rather boring party. The lens of my camera has come back but even now it doesnt seem to act - such a great nuisance, most disappointing.

Thursday [31 March]

Court, Sh Mohamed came in again. The Shaikh had told Sulman, his son, who sits on the Court with me, to find out for certain on which day the Eid comes. Sulman wrote to the Kadi who answered by 2 pages saying according to Syria the moon would show on so & so date, according to another country in another date -! He never gives one a direct answer. Apparently two years ago there was a bad mix up. The Kadi announced that the end of the fast would be on a certain day, then he altered it to a day earlier. The Shaikh & his family were out at Sakhrir & heard nothing of the change. On the

1927

morning of what they thought was the last day of the fast they were all muddy, fasting when suddenly streams of cars came up with all the principal personages coming to call, the Eid having been put a day sooner.

Went to the Garden in the afternoon & then people to tea & Bridge.

Friday 1st April

Went down bazaar in the morning. Bought a very nice brass covered chest, Rs 16/- & a lustre vase, slightly cracked, for Rs 1/- . Altogether a most successful morning. Rather hot & crowds of people in the bazaar buying their new clothes for the Eid. Called on de G but he was out. Took de Grenier out to tea at Ali we had tea inside one of the opened tombs, it is going off out there, much more dried up. Did a couple of rough, poor, sketches. Dined at the Harrisons, quite a good dinner. The Lady Doctor was also there. H is really interesting to talk to.

Saturday [2 April]

1927

Mail arrived. Busy day in office as I am closing for four days. Went up to the Palace in the afternoon & tried to screw the feet onto the six large bathes which the Shaikh has got - difficult job. They are of course no use as there is no water, nor are all the electric fittings any good as there is no electric light.

Sunday 3rd April

The first day of the Eid. Much firing of guns, flags, & shouting. Went with Parke by car to the Shaikhs & then on to the foot of the little so called mountain in the middle of the island. Lunched in a wadi & then went to call on the Shaikh. He had not appeared in the morning & seemed rather tired from Ramedan, said he had been up all night at a Reading of the Koran.

Monday 4th April

Paid calls in the town in the morning, first on Ali Yateem, a one eyed English speaking protege of the mission, but very go ahead, found him unpacking a case of Dutch jam, looked very nice so got some. He was educated by the mission but his

1927

nickname in the place is "the snake", he had an awful brother, much travelled, who eats pork & drinks, a real bad Mohomedan.

Then to one Mohamed Tageb Khunji who was in his shop & then across the road to his deadly enemy & opposite neighbour Mohamed Sherif, a leading Persian merchant. His three small boys were sitting in an upstairs room at three small desks doing lessons. Khunji wants to build a balcony & an upper story to his house which would almost touch Mohamed Sherif's balcony above the street. The Municipality are deciding whether he is to be allowed to do it or not & as both parties have supporters it has become quite a big affair. Drank coffee & tea & had a most interesting talk. Then to the Kadi, but he was asleep so returned to Kanoos & called on his nephews, the old man has gone to India, then on my way home, to Moyad's, he was at Muharraq but his old father was there, a grubby old man & a dirty room but interesting to talk to & full of ideas having seen much of the world, India, East Africa & the Near East. He complained that Arabs never look ahead & that unless there were Englishmen to give them ideas they just stagnated. He said he was having his grandsons taught English as it was essential for trade but that as they went to the mission all the Arabs said he was breaking the rules of his religion by sending them there. He agreed that the Govt should experiment in agriculture & said he was sure that cotton would grow here - well. M called on the Kanoo ladies, who all had colds and imminent babies, & reproached her for going home & leaving me, of course quite wrong according to Arab custom. In the afternoon we motored to Abdul Rahman Zayanis, such a nice house out on the plain behind the Palace. M called on his wife & I called

1927

on him. Had a most pleasant interesting visit, he is one of the leading pearl merchants, rather dark with a touch of negro blood but a fine well mannered dignified man, & always so spotlessly clean. Excellent coffee & tea & little biscuits & chocolates. The Agency clerk, a nasty looking Persian, was there when I arrived but seemed scared & soon fled. Later Koseibi & some others came in, he is Bin Saoud's agent here, & we had a most interesting talk about cotton, the idea of a bridge over to Muharraq, & new road etc etc. He is one of the most intelligent men here & a good talker. Stayed for nearly two hours & then looked in at the Mission for tea. A queer cloudy day with a few drops of rain. A German boat in.

Tuesday 5th April

The Shaikh sent his launch but earlier than I expected so drove round to the Fort to get Parke & the Superintendent, Sultan Ahmed the Indian officer who I got at Jhelum. Went across to Muharraq; met by various officials, the Amir & others & then went up to Shaikh Isa's taking with us Haji Seggar my old Arab Head Clerk. Isa was less difficult than I have ever found him. He was as usual alone in his little Meglis, a small upper room above the street in which crowds of negroes were dancing with swords & guns & beating drums. A line of chairs along both sides of the room, he on one side & we opposite to him. He looked a lot older than when I called last year, of course the fast must be very trying for an old man of over 80, but he still enjoys hunting & rides with the silugis after hare on a donkey. I had brought him some telegrams from the wireless,

1927

congratulations on the Eid - as usual, & he seemed interested in them. He talked of hunting, silugis & hares, I asked him if he had seen the new Palace - but he said frigidly "we are not interested" however otherwise the visit was not such an ordeal. Then to Shaikh Hamed's, staying the night with one of his wives at her brother's house. He was sitting in a room downstairs, open with pillars on one side & steps leading down to the Courtyard, rather a pleasant place. He seemed in very good form, read all the telegrams and also discussed various diving rules. All Daly's diving reforms are gradually being smashed as the narkhudas & merchants are against them & they persuade the Shaikh to relax them. Stayed there some time & then went to call on Shaikh Mohamed, Abdulla was away, he has a fine Meglis, 40 feet long, but very narrow. He is a conceited little man, and shouts all the time, fancies himself as a scholar & a poet, but awfully mean. His four sons were present, except one disagreeable baby. Then to Shaikh Rashid's, the Shaikh's father in law, an extremely dissipated old gentleman with a bright red dyed beard, the Kadi tells people that he is so wicked that people should not even shake hands with him, then to the ex Magistrate who had borrowed a friend's Meglis to receive us & whose friend, as we left, insisted on our returning & starting all over again with coffee & tea etc, then to two or three of the leading merchants finally we got onto a boat & sailed back to Manama arriving at 3 pm. The programme is the same at every visit, first coffee then tea then rose water sprinkled over one & then incense which is a sign that one can go. Some people provide biscuits & sweets as well. In the afternoon went up to the Fort to watch some sports by the Police. Quite good, M gave away the prizes, then to the Spences, who didn't expect us as we refused tennis, however after some frigidness we started Bridge & then the Hakkens & the lady Dr arrived much to Mr Spence's displeasure. It was very funny, the Lady Dr then caused a great sensation by drinking a large mixed vermouth.



1927

Hakken, who is a fanatical teetotler, looked very angry indeed, after all she is a doctor not a missionary, she evidently plays Bridge too - altogether quite a reasonable person, unlike the rest of them.

Wednesday [6 April]

The Shaikh came in the morning & I went with him up to the Palace, he was slightly less fed up with it, sat on all the chairs & kept on pulling in & out the awful folding bed sofa - I doubt its lasting long, also the grandfather clock. His boys played trains with the beds, a month will see the furniture all smashed up. **Then motored down the town to pay calls, first on the old Kadi, Shaikh Quasim. He is very old and blind but a fine old fellow with a silken white beard. He was very nice & most flattering, stayed about an hour with him, he expressed his entire disapproval at the diving Court & says the state of the divers is deplorable. Then to the house of Abda Ali, the chief Bahraini, a great big house rather nice inside with a square courtyard surrounded by a sort of cloister, I had given him no notice of my coming so found some confusion & him directing servants who were sweeping & laying down carpets in one of the rooms, a small one nearly occupied by a huge carved Indian bed & three big brass bound chests. A lot of women & children about, one pretty little girl, aged 3, with painted eyes & purple silk clothes embroidered in gold, was the child of the favourite wife, so the head servant told us, & knowing this always ill treats the other children, takes their clothes & ornaments & toys. Abdel Ali sent a message to the**

1927

new Kadi (Shia) Sayed Ednan to say that I had come & the Kadi came round from his Meglis nearby to call. He arrived with a retinue of followers, Baharnis. He is a little man, quite young with really an extremely nice expression, he looks like a religious man, though very young, not much over thirty I should think. He has a little black beard which he fingers & wore a huge black Shia turban & a long black aba and white underneath. He was very nervous & evidently doubtful as to how to behave. To my surprise he smoked cigarettes, he took one out but did not offer one to me till one of his followers nudged me & then he hurriedly gave me one, again, when I left I said goodbye to him as I always do & he stood in the room, I & the owner of the house walked out, one of the men whispered to the Kadi, evidently, that he should accompany me so he hurried after me to the door. Altogether I liked him, he was unaffected & simple & looked a decent fellow. We talked about the history of Bahrain and about agriculture. Got home by lunch time.

**Motored out to Suk al Khamis & back by the Budeya road in the afternoon.**

M called on two of the Shaikh's wives in Muharraq in the morning. She went over in his launch & met by a car. Both, & their respective mothers, enquired anxiously whether she knew which of the three was to live in the Palace. Also they all upbraided her for going home & leaving me here - according to Arab custom it would be the husband who would go away not the wife, all the ladies think it very queer!

1927

Thursday 7th [April]

Shaikh Sulman came in the morning & we had a Court, only about a dozen cases but several long ones. A fellow from the Yemen who lives at Hyderabad came to call, one Sayed Hasan bin Ali Alahad ul Yamani. I couldnt quite place him, nor could the Shaikh who sent him on to see me. After lunch motored out along the Sakhir road to see about mending the very narrow part, took Mohd Khalil and one Sh Ahmed b Mohd, a daft looking creature much favoured by the old Queen who is giving over a lot of her, & Shaikh Isa's property to him, he owns the gardens adjacent to the road. Had a good look at the place & decided to fill in the ditch and build a new one inside the gardens. It will make a big difference. A lot of Baharnis turned up & we bargained over their doing the job & finally settled it for Rs 650/- - I think quite cheap. Then they invited me to drink coffee, rather to my surprise, in a wayside mosque. I did so, removing my shoes. They produced a tray of really horrid looking food so had to taste some. The fat old priest of the mosque is a great character, apparently, the Queen's agent, Said Hashim, an Arab, began laughing when he started eating & then covered his face with his headcloth & roared with laughter. I asked what was the joke & was told that the priest once ate 24 chickens at one meal, he looked it, & when I laughed he invited me to dine with him one day & see him do it again. People to tea & Bridge later on, Mrs Holmes came, the Hakkens, Spences & the lady Dr altogether 12 people which is as many as our room comfortably holds.

Friday [8 April]

1927

The Sayed called in the morning. A very interesting fellow but violently against bin Saoud who he says is a tyrant & forces his form of religion on people with the sword. Went down the bazaar. M bought some very pretty dress material at 1/- a yard, to 1/6 so can make a dress for 5/-. Then to see Holmes. He talked much to no purpose. After lunch went up to the Fort & then looked on at a sort of War dance done by all the "natures" the sort of civil police, & a crowd of armed Arabs. Really a fine show. Parke came back to tea with us.

Saturday 9th [April]

Court in the morning. The boat came in but too late for letters. The Adeni man called again in the morning & when I told him, politely, that we had many schools of our own to support & could not give money to schools in Aden, he began to beg for himself. I dislike these cadgers. They all expect the Shaikh to supply them with funds. I gave him nothing & he departed indignant and annoyed. Motored up to the Palace in the afternoon & then down to the Customs to see de Grenier, also Armstrong, the former going to Kuwait for Arabic exam & the latter going to bore a well & then home. Played tennis with the Spences in the afternoon. Beat S in a single, then they came in to Bridge with us. Very black & strong sky & some thunder in the evening.

1927

Sunday [10 April]

Went along sea wall & to the docks in the morning. The docks really do look imposing & are getting on very well. Took Parke & motored out to the old Portugese fort in the afternoon. Its an enormous place & must have looked very fine in its time, huge walls & towers, now all fallen down & in ruins. The view from the top was very attractive, palms down by the shore & the blue sea beyond & the town showing along the coast. Sat there for some time & then motored back. Parke, Holmes & Pickering came to dinner. Played Bridge. Spences were asked but he had a chill.

Monday [11 April]

Abdulla b Jabr came in with a message from the Shaikh asking me to enquire from the lady Doctor as to what was the matter with Shaikh Abdulla's girl, destined for his son Mubarak. The Dr said she suspected consumption but couldnt say for sure so the marriage, which was fixed up ages ago, & for which the dowry is paid & clothes bought, is indefinitely postponed. Court in the morning. Tennis & tea at the Mission.

1927

Tuesday [12 April]

Town Council meeting in morning. Arrived a trifle late. Quite a lively meeting. First the question about rice which took a long time, then various minor matters and then a member got up & made a long speech about morals in general in the town - very smug & very hypocritical. The Shaikh was very bored & carried on long whispered conversations with various of his servants while the man stood speaking opposite to him. Its bad manners - but he always does that when bored, also constantly said how late it was. A lot of business, then came back to the office where there were a lot of people waiting. After lunch drove out to see the work on the road. It is getting on very well & an immense improvement. The Baharnis seem very enthusiastic about it. Then to Bridge at the Spences. Then to dinner with Parke, the fourth being the Lady Doctor who played Bridge - but not for money and drank vermouth & gin. The rest of the mission would be horrified.

Wednesday [13 April]

Very busy morning, didnt come up to lunch till three. Motored about in afternoon. Watched the Punjabi Police playing games & went to the garden for a bit.

1927

Thursday [14 April]

The Shaikh came in as Barrett was expected but as he didnt arrive the Shaikh went back again. He stayed. Barrett arrived soon after lunch in the horrid little Agency launch, we met him with the car at the pier. He brought two Air force men, one Keith the other Switzer, the latter very nice. Motored them up to see the Palace & the landing ground & then to the Agency. People to tea, Barrett & the RAF, Spences Parke Pickering etc. Had two tables at Bridge. Its still nice weather, not really hot yet.

Friday [15 April]

Various people came to call, to say goodbye to Marjorie, Fahad al Bassam & two of the Kanoos, later the Shaikh.

Most awkward, the Kanoos insisted on giving M a hideous necklace, however she can sell it at home to buy them some presents. This business of presents is such an awful nuisance. **The Shaikh talked about the Dawasir, wants to pay them back the rents of their confiscated property for three years. Absurd, when they left they were told that if they went they**

1927

would forfeit their estates & all debts. I am tired of them, arrogant & oppressive people & the Shaikh is ridiculous the way he makes up to them. He wanted me to pay them out a cheque for Rs 60,000 - a pretty big sum. Of course I didnt but said I'd see Barrett about it first. Went down the bazaar & then to Pickerings where we found Holmes & the two airmen, walked back with them. Painted after lunch then M paid calls on the mission & I to the Agency where she came later. Looked up the Dawasir secret files, all very interesting, telegrams from Viceroy, Thomas (then Colonial Sec.) & the complete history of their intrigues with bin Saoud who egged them on to get up against the Government. Found that they had been clearly told that if they left the place their estates would be confiscated. Showed this to Barrett who definitely agreed that they should not be given back rents & said he would support me. Its a trifle difficult but as B absolutely agrees I shall make no payment & write to the Shaikh tomorrow.

Saturday [16 April]

Went down the bazaar in the morning to assess the value of the repairs done to some of the Dawasir property. Went round with a committee of notables, some of the people made a lot of row claiming to have done more than they actually had. Court in the morning. As usual Sh Mohd had several cases against his wretched tenants. Went out a drive in afternoon to see the new road repairs & then to the Spences for a while & back. Mail arrived.



1927

Sunday 17th April

Beautifully calm day, fortunately. Motored down to the Customs after an earlyish breakfast & then with Barrett & the two airmen went out to the boat. The Spences had gone aboard last night - a queer idea I thought. M had a cabin to herself, one other passenger on board an enormously tall soldier going up to Persia to learn the language. Came back & then Barrett & I had lunch with Spence & Pickering. A good lunch. Ibrahaim Kamal called in the afternoon & gave me a lot of interesting information about bin Saoud whose power is apparently on the wane as the Akhwan, his religious chiefs, have him now under their thumb & have ordered him to do various things, wash out customs, which they say is "Haram" (forbidden) also motor cars & telegraphs, & to forbid the Holy Carpet to come to Mecca besides the forcible conversion of the Shia Mohomedans on the coast. He said that he would take the blame for all these things on his conscience but they would not allow that. If he cant control the Akhwan he wont last long. Went to garden in afternoon.

Dined with Barrett, also present Spence & Pickering. Played Bridge.

Monday [18 April]

1927

Up boat came in, very early. Mrs Barrett returned. Court in the morning. Sulman didnt come so took cases myself then went to call on Mohamed Sherif who talked interestingly about bin Saoud & of local politics, then down to the Customs to show de G what we propose doing about the filling in of ground round docks. In morning saw Ali b. Khalifa.

Dined with Parke & motored out to Suk al Khamis & round by Budeya after dinner.

Tuesday [19 April]

Not a very busy morning. Motored out to Portugese Fort after tea & tried to do a sketch - but no good. Then went to see Barrett. He has orders to go to Kuwait, by the next up boat, for 6 months certainly but evidently doesn't expect to return here. His successor is to be one Alban, quite a young new man whose father was Consul in Alexandria. Very sorry indeed that he is going.

Wednesday 20th April

1927

The Shaikh came in the morning & I went with him over to the Agency where we stayed about two hours. He is very sorry that Barrett is leaving. Discussed the Dawasir question. Barrett looked over the Dawasir file apparently for the first time. Finally having said that he would support me he said that he would leave the decision to me. Not at all what I wanted as knowing that the Shaikh has been persuaded to agree to the Dawasir views I am loath to appear the deciding factor in turning it down. The Shaikh argued that if they were not paid back their rents they would always feel sore about it, thinking themselves entitled to them, also the usual talk about the great importance of pleasing bin Saoud. Seyed Ednan, the new Kadi had called on Barrett who kept him waiting for nearly two hours. Had tea with Holmes, who admitted the possibility of tanks running dry. A very excellent tea. Spence & de G came in in the morning to discuss culverts on the sea wall. One of my many jobs is being a plumber & organiser of town drains, which are nil, the more there are the worse effect, in my opinion.

Thursday [21 April]

Joint Court & Bahrain Court. A lot of cases & rather a hot damp day. Motored out after lunch to see a bridge that needs repair. Ghaus, the Contractor, came to see me about culverts & also talked again about being given some title, such as Khan Bahadur, its like discussing sale of honours at home. He is mad to have something in order to rival a brother in India who is a Khan Sahib. I fancy Daly let him believe it was possi.... Spence, Pickering & Parke to Bridge, de G also looked in. He seems

1927

still very pleased at having passed his exam. de G & Spence were very sniffy at each other. Parke stayed to dinner, & quite late, usually he goes early.

Friday [22 April]

Went along to see the sea wall, while down there saw a mob of people run out from the bazaars down to the quay & push off in boats. Then note came from Barrett asking if there was another row in the market. Motored along there found much excitement. Two small boys had been fighting & someone had called out that there was a riot & at once every shop had shut - the people are really mad the way they go on. Then called on various merchants to see what their views were on making a new harbour close in. The Senior Naval officer has got an idea about it. They of course approved, but it would mean a lot of expense & new Custom premises. Then to the Agency where I found de G who came back to lunch with me. The Barretts came in to dinner. Went up & saw Parke after tea.

Saturday 23rd [April]

1927

Very windy day. Court in morning & the Shaikh came in to say good bye to Barrett. Barrett called on Sh Isa in the evening. The mail boat didnt arrive. Didnt go out in afternoon except to the garden. Terrific gale at night. Slept indoors.

Sunday [24 April]

Special Court in morning to decide a complicated estate case which took us several hours. The boat came in afternoon so got my mail at tea time, quite a good one. Then motored out to see the road repairs, which are almost done & then took the Barretts down to the pier. Barrett's departure was typical, he dawdled about at the pier for over ½ hour & then found he had left some urgent papers at the Agency & I took him back to get them. Mrs B meanwhile sitting in the launch, very cold & very cross.

The new man, Alban, is very young for the job, only 28 seems a nice young fellow & a gentleman, small & not much to look at, young in every way. He came to dinner with me. He had a bad time on the boat last night. He seems intelligent & quite nice, but very young. The people will think him too young for a Political Agent.

1927

Monday [25 April]

Court. The Shaikh came in & he & his family called on Alban, I went with them. They all looked rather surprised at his being so young - I'm sure they thought that. Before going we discussed the Quadi. Abda Ali came in to press the Shaikh to make him go, he is out in the country & apparently stirring up the people against the Shaikh. The Shaikh told me to write & ask what date he was leaving. After visiting Agency I discussed it with Alban who seemed to think he should go at once so after consulting Shaikh Abdulla, Mohamed & Sulman I wrote to him ordering him to go by next mail & to hand over the job to the other man. Sent copies of the letter to the Shaikh. Hope he will approve as I did it on my own without asking him. I really think he is dangerous & should go at once without delay. Very late as was delayed in Court work. Lunch at 2.30. The Kadi affair is like Henry ? "who will rid me of this troublesome priest".

Tennis at Hakkens, good games, then Parke, I & Spence & Alban went round to Pickerings then back. Calm again today after the stormy weather.

Tuesday April 26th

1927

Meeting of Biladya, very dull. Alban attended. Some talk about possible row by Bahrainis as a protest against departure of the Kadi. The Shaikh seems really pleased & relieved at our action in ordering him to go. Came back & worked in office afterwards. Motored out to Essex point & then looked in at the fort before dinner, stayed there rather late.

Wednesday [27 April]

Busy morning in office. Wrote reply to Spence's complaint about the spaces inside Sea Road which he says are unhealthy. Sh Abdulla came in to suggest taking special precautions about preventing any fuss in the town by Baharnis. Parke came in; had a talk about the question of the Diving Reforms which Daly made & which are gradually being spoilt. Didnt go out in afternoon but Alban & I went out to dinner with the Shaikh. Really a very pleasant entertainment. Sulman & the two boys, two Dawasir & the Secretary of Biladya were there.

Discussed, & got sanctioned, the filling in of more ground opposite Customs. The Dawasir looked exceedingly sulky & the Shaikh brought up the question of their money & divers again. Alban said it was to be settled by Bushire. The Shaikh was in very good form & very pleasant, altogether enjoyed the visit. Got home at ten oclock.

1927

Thursday [28 April]

Court, but Sh Sulman did not come. Motored in afternoon & called on Parke. Cant remember much as forgot to write.

Friday [29 April]

Went down the bazaar & called on Pickering in the morning. Various people came in, he always has a sort of party at the bank on Friday mornings. Then came back & went to Sitra. Took Mohamed Khalil, Omar & one of my Court messengers. Motored to "Essex Point" & was met there by a donkey which took us onto the sailing boat. A good wind so only 20 minutes getting across, a trifle warm but not unpleasant. **Sitra is a bigish island with several villages & a lot of palm gardens confiscated by the Govt from the xxx some relations of the Khalifa family called Khalid who murdered several people, Bahrainis, at Sitra because they hadn't paid their rents. Its rather pretty, the palms grow right down on the shore & are reflected in the sea.**

Went to the house of the headman one Hagi Hassan bin Mazook - an old scoundrel. He had lunch prepared in a grass house near his own, really quite nice, bread, hard boiled eggs, dates & messy sweets, only the latter rather nasty, & fresh milk. Sat talking for some time & then mounted donkeys again & went off to see the gardens & the big spring, which is a beauty



1927

surrounded by gardens, full of fish & tortoises with short green grass on the banks. Returned to the boat & so home arriving about 7.30 pm. Enjoyed the trip.

Saturday [30 April]

J. C in morning. The old Kadi came to Sh Hamed yesterday & asked him to let him stay on till next boat. The Shaikh, as usual, tried to "please his heart" by giving a vague reply. Sh Abdulla, Alban & I all urged him to order him to go & eventually he agreed to my going out to see the Kadi myself, to persuade him to go. He left Manama & went to one of the places where he has a following, a village called Dar Kleib. Motored out with my old head clerk Hagi Seggar, Omar, & a fellow who knew the road. First the Sakhrir & then down to the coast & back towards Budeya. Found a crowd of Baharnis standing round a big grass hut with a flag on a pole outside it. Taken in & found Shaikh Khalaf seated opposite a grass mat covered with dishes of food just going to have lunch - a very good lunch too, chickens, a sheep etc etc. He was evidently very surprised to see us but quite affable. He is a tall thin old man with a silky white beard, rather imposing & far better educated than most, dressed in white robes. Sat there talking for about three hours - at least he did most of the talking. Argued & argued & finally absolutely refused to go unless we took him by force, said that if that was done there would be real trouble among his followers but that if he was allowed to go next mail he would be able to settle his affairs & would guarantee no disturbances.

1927

Most awkward, but I had to give in. Got a document out of him promising that he would go on next boat & holding himself responsible for any trouble that might occur. Drove back to the Shaikhs. A perfectly ghastly road over boulders, cliffs & dry water courses. Arrived at the Shaikhs & found all the house servants arming & preparing to come out to rescue me, imagining that the Baharnies had made trouble. Rested awhile in Abdulla Jabr's house & sent messages to the Shaikh who was in his hareem. Then motored home. Had a meal & a sleep. Went up to the garden. Dined at Spences, also Alban, afterwards played Bridge.

Sunday 1st May

No Court, did a lot of letters. Played tennis at Spences, very good games, the Dr & I & Spence & Pickering. I seem lately to be playing much better.

Monday 2nd May

Court in morning. A lot of cases, 35, took them in the big room. Tennis at Mission & Parke to dinner. Really no news.

1927

Tuesday [3 May]

Went down to see about some repairs to the Shaikhs property in the morning & also to see & value repairs on a Dawasir house & to look at the sea wall which is coming on very well. Dawasir came in the morning as usual bothering about their claim against Bahrainis, said I'd go out to Budeiya. Very stormy evening & quite a heavy fall of rain. Pickering came in before dinner & we discussed the proposed club which the clerks wish to form & apparently wish us to become members of it & to join in with them which is out of the question. Motored out to Badeya in afternoon with Alban.

Wednesday [4 May]

Tennis Spences. No news of any interest.

Thursday 5th May

1927

Court in the morning. A lot of cases. The Shaikh came up & sat on the veranda for some time with Alban & myself & then Alban stayed on for some time. As usual talk about the Dawasir. They have been bothering the Shaikh extra much lately about the return of their rents inspite of the fact that it has been referred to the P.R. Went out to dinner with Khalil Moayad. Also present the Dr, Alban & two of the mission. Rather a dull party but quite a good dinner, at a table with knives & forks.

Friday [6 May]

Sh Mohamed & his son Rashid came round in the morning, it bores me when people come on Fridays. Went down the bazaar & then to Pickerings where most of the white people collect on Friday mornings. Sat there a long time. Had rather a headache. In afternoon a meeting at the Agency about the proposed club for British subjects, clerks, wireless etc. Really very comic. Alban presided & got rather in a mess about it, he began to elect a committee before he had asked whether they wanted a club. Several big Arab merchants were invited who seemed extremely bored & it was proposed that they should be asked for money on the spot. Altogether rather a fiasco, but it was clearly explained that we, the Englishmen here, did not wish to join or to take part in it, at which some of the company seemed very fed up. **Parke says its a socialistic attempt of various Indians to get us to admit them to sort of social equality, but he's got a bee in his bonnet on the subject of the**

1927

**danger of Indians here; he never realises, to begin with, that this isn't a crown Colony. Drove up to the fort with Parke who came back to dinner & with Spence & Pickering we made a four at Bridge. Had a bad headache & felt very seedy.**

Saturday [7 May]

Took a dose of calomel & stayed in bed. Various people came to call & sent messages.

Sunday [8 May]

Spent the day upstairs & didnt go to the office.

Monday [9 May]

مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث  
 إنتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
 فبريل

1927

Still feeling rather limp but held the Court & of course found a lot of work as I hadn't done any for 2 days. Tried to paint in the afternoon & then wrote letters. The mail boat came in close to the pier!! Great excitement, one could see the passengers from the veranda. Never has such a thing been known since I came here. The Captain, a new man, steered on his charts so it is now proved that it can be done & no reason why all the boats shouldn't do the same. Dined with Alban, quite a good dinner but rather too much. Played Bridge, I & Pickering & Spence & Alban, Spence, as usual, overcalled & by constantly doubling him we got a big score of 1200 points. Very interesting Bridge. Rather a sticky day but feeling much better.

Tuesday 10th May 1927

**Biladya meeting in the morning. A son of the Shaikh of Kattar was with the Shaikh, an awfully heavy looking young Bedouin. Quite a lively meeting. Tried to persuade them to buy the ice machine, but no enthusiasm.** Afterwards went to the fort & talked to Parke until lunch time. In the afternoon went out to Idari with Alban the Dr & Pickering & bathed there. Very pleasant, then to the Bank for some time.

1927

Alban suggested that the Biladya should meet twice a week. The Shaikh was horrified at the suggestion. He really is terribly lazy.

Wednesday [11 May]

Got a lot of office work done & went over all the Shaikh's private accounts. I have been doing them for a year now, when I took on his balance was 23,000 & it is now 65,000 & in that time he has bought a new house, two cars & a lot of other things, & he owes nothing - that I know of.

Very hot afternoon. Tennis at Spences & then Bridge & then had dinner with de G, a horrid dinner with meat that smelt high, I didnt eat it but he didn't seem to notice. A sudden sandstorm in afternoon while we were playing tennis.

Sunday [15 May]

1927

Got a lot of office work done as there was no Court & in the afternoon went over to Muharraq to see the wells. A bad state of affairs, four of Holmes' artesian wells have almost completely dried up. Did a sort of tour of the town & inspected them. The town is very dirty & badly needs doing up & a proper Municipality. Drank coffee with one of the old Shaikhs, a messy old man a great friend of Sh Isa's the two old gentlemen go ..... every afternoon in an old carriage drawn by an old pony. Isa still professes to disapprove of cars as being too modern.

Muharraq is far more picturesque than Manama, much narrower streets & bazaars & also far more dirty. The markets were simply crowded & one saw every sort of native, all the pearl divers are arriving now so every place is full of them.

Monday 16th May

Court in the morning. Sh Mohamed came in about his endless land cases. I get sick of them. A great many cases these days as the Diving Season starts in about a week so everyone wants to settle up before then. Alban and I went over to Muharraq to dine with old Shaikh Rashid the Shaikh's father in law. First went to the School then for a drive across the plain & back to dinner; also present de Grenier, the Amir & one of the Shaikh's sons, a boy, but not a favourite son. Quite a good dinner & a lot of fruit which is always nice. Went over in the Agency launch. Lovely night, full moon, but very hot.



1927

Talked politics with Rashid, he is all for moving the Diving Court to Manama which would certainly be a good plan, & also in favour of having a Biladya at Muharraq & for the 3 new Kadis as a sort of Religious Court. He's a bad looking old man & has a red dyed beard. Dinner on the roof of the Shaikhs house, with his Meglis behind, very picturesque. Shipped off 27 Basra "dancing girls" back to Basra.

Tuesday [17 May]

No Court but held an Enquiry about the complaints made by various Hindu merchants against Spences Landing Company. They lost a lot of rice etc owing to getting soaked by sea & have claimed Rs 4000 from Landing Coy as compensation. Parke & de Grenier assisted & we listened to them for about two hours. They seem to have a clear case. Afterwards Shaikh Abdulla called & I had a long talk with him about a good many things; he's a clever strong man very different to Hamed.

Went out a drive after tea & then looked in at the Fort where I found Spence. Stayed there some time & then back to dinner. Afterwards sat on the roof on carpets with cushions in quite the oriental style. Hagi Abda Ali Rejab called & stayed some time, then Alban came in to discuss the matter of the Landing Coy case. Hot weather but quite dry so I really like it, so

1927

different to the damp. I see another row ahead, about the Ruling Family; claims to huge tracts of land 'given' to them by Sh Isa - shall try & wash it out.

Wednesday 18th May

Took cases in the morning though not a regular day. Went out in the afternoon to a place called Dimistan to see about a dispute over a date garden between one of the Dawasir Shaikhs & a Bahraini. It turned out to be entirely about one tree. A lot of feeling on both sides. Very hot day but dry, felt like the Sudan driving out across the plains. Came back & played tennis at Spences who seemed a bit sulky probably owing to the letter that I sent him on the subject of the Landing Coy. Parke came to dinner, afterwards we sat on the roof where it is very pleasant & cool. No letters by the down mail. Alban came in after dinner & discussed the Spence affair, I do wish there were not so many of these rows here. Took Parke back in the car after dinner. A party of escaped slaves from the mainland came in to seek protection, blacks, an old man & wife & several sons. They often come over here & are given freedom by the Agency. de G asked me to dinner but couldnt face it.

Thursday 19th May

1927

The Shaikh came in the morning. Sat on my veranda for awhile with Alban, Sh Abdulla & Sulman. Discussed appointment of 3 Kadis & also Municipality at Muharraq. **He agreed to the Municipality but had some argument over method of appointing members. Abdulla is to be President, a very good plan, but it will make Mohamed, who is the older of the two brothers, rather cross I fancy - but he's a poor thing & I dont like him & Abdulla, though a bad hat, is a live wire.** The Shaikh, as usual, asked about the Dawasir who bother him incessantly. Afterwards took cases, 50 on the list but a good many of the parties were absent. Very hot but dry weather. Walked along the sea wall to the Customs in afternoon & sat talking to de G. After dinner Alban & I went out in the car to Idari & had a bathe by moonlight. Very nice indeed, nobody else there though

o

we met people going out on our way back. Took the dogs & made them swim. 100 in the hall at 2 oclock, but absolutely dry.

Friday 20th May

1927

Went down the bazaar with Alban in the morning & showed them the veranda over which there is such a lot of feeling, also another building which is subject of a big law suit, then motored him back & went round to Spences. Talked to him for an hour or so about the complaint against Landing Coy - he is as usual perfectly obstinate about it. Stayed to lunch with him & Pickering. They had curry which I dont like, & since Mrs S has left they never have any pudding - so the meal loses any interest to me. Wrote letters in afternoon & then early to Agency as Spence wanted to talk shop to Alban, then tennis & then dined there with Pennings & the Lady Dr - deadly dull! Very cool & nice sleeping up on the roof.

Saturday 21st [May]

Court of Enquiry re Spence & Landing Coy, didnt get much new stuff but they seem to have quite a clear case. Then Court. 72 Cases - a record, but of course many away, average 4 minutes per case! Bathed at Idari after tea, & then to dinner at Mespers, & Bridge. Very hot dry day but somehow I feel this dry heat is most invigorating.

1927

Sunday 22nd May

No court. Parke came to dinner. No news. Sh Abdulla came in.

Monday 23rd [May]

We had a sort of cabinet meeting in the morning at the Customs, the Shaikh & Abdulla & Mohamed. Discussed the question of the three Kadis. Finally decided on the three who are, curiously, all of the same name, each is called Abdel Latif! The idea is that they should form a sort of clerical court sitting some days at Muharraq & some days in Manama. The old Kadi, Shaikh Jasim, is naturally very sore & angry about it, but he is 86, blind & very deaf & takes literally years over settling cases also he is run by his sons & clerks who take his seal & fix it on all sorts of documents without his knowledge. Myself I think it is perhaps a pity, but the people have asked the Shaikh to do this & he, of course, agreed. **Discussed the Biladya & settled to appoint the people's members first so that when the Govt appoints its 5 members we shall be able to counteract any undesirable factions that may seem too powerful.**

Then discussed the subsidiary Court, of which Parke is to be President & one of the Khalifas to be on, they want the third member to be an Indian & the other possible man is Ashraf, the owner of a large shop, who Parke will certainly object to.

1927

Tennis at mission in the afternoon. Discussed the question of Sh Abdulla's daughter again with the Lady Dr. **Dinner at Mohamed Sherifs a leading Persian merchant in his delightful new house built for his son who is returning with a bride from Lingah. Quite the best Arab meal I have been to, so well done & really excellent food & all the servants so clean & nice. Persian tea served on really lovely Persian silver trays in little glasses in silver cups, & most beautiful carpets on the ground. Over twenty guests present all the English & a number of leading Arabs. Afterwards we motored out to Idari & had a bathe, very nice & no other people there. Arrested & put into prison one of the big narkudas who I caught issuing a larger advance than that laid down as lawful by the Govt.**

Tuesday May 24th - Empire Day

Meeting of Municipality. Nothing very exciting, Alban tried to get them to settle the row about the balcony, but as usual they put it off because the Shaikh knows that they is no compromise & that the decision will most certainly annoy one of the parties. A great to do about the nakuda who I jugged yesterday. All the big men of his tribe at once rushed off to the Shaikh & besieged me yesterday afternoon with requests to release him - I didnt see them. The Shaikh was very scared by them & quite prepared to apologise for keeping him, said it was the first time & he should be let off, but Alban & I urged the necessity of punishing him. He gave an interview to the man's relations, at least they insisted on coming in, & then began to

1927

bargain with them about punishment. It really was dreadful & I felt furious. Finally I pushed it through & said that if they paid Rs 500/- he would be let out of gaol. Then we went out to see a bridge & to the palace & on my return to the office I found the Rs 500/-. Had a long talk to the man who is absolutely obstinate & merely repeats that the Govt policy is a mistaken one. Worked in the office in the afternoon. Went along to the Customs with Parke after tea & then motored him up to the fort. Really the Shaikh is too impossible. He's not cut out for a Ruler, he is afraid, terrified, of public opinion & never knows how to tick off anybody. I've never met a man more unsuited to be a Ruler over a fairly rowdy crowd such as his subjects. I really believe it would be better if Abdulla was on the throne.

Wednesday 25th [May]

**Court in morning. Just now we are getting endless cases of women running away from their husbands & living with other men & refusing to return, & the husbands wont divorce them.** Its difficult to know how to cope with them. Went down to the Customs to see about the payment of boat licenses which is very much behindhand. Dinner at Zayanis. Quite a good show, at a table. Tennis after tea at Mespers. de Grenier was very comic, saying that the various recent dinners were all in his honour! It doesnt matter if he thinks so. Bathed in Idari after dinner with Alban. A lot of divers bathing there as well.

1927

Thursday 26th [May]

Went up to the Palace in the morning & met the Shaikh there - very cross & discontented & really I dont entirely blame him because the women's part of the building is terribly hot, just like a hot house, & steamy damp. Finally I smoothed him down with vague promises of additions next year. It ought to have been built in the style of the Arab houses here, but more handsomely. The Shaikh said that the Naimi tribe were very displeased with me for having punished the narkuda yesterday but that he had smoothed them down! Its really absurd. He ought to have given them a good talking to.

Sh Abdulla came up & had breakfast with me. His table manners are excellent. Parke, Alban & Pickering to dinner & Bridge. Parke nearly fell asleep over Bridge. He plays badly & slowly, which always annoys me. Went out to Ali in afternoon to see about a land dispute.

Friday [27 May]



1927

Spent the whole morning at the Customs as de G is leaving on Sunday & I shall have to run the Customs in addition to my own work. Tennis at Agency & after dinner Alban, I & the Dr went out to Idari & bathed.

Tiffah came in to see about some mending & told me a good deal of gossip about the Ruling Family's wives & affairs.

The five diving clerks from Muharraq came to see me in afternoon about the diving rules, which are being ignored.

Saturday 28th [May]

Busy morning. Sh Abdulla called & then held a Court, still a lot of cases. Worked in afternoon. Alban & I intended going to Muharraq but too rough so put it off & went for a bit of a walk in the town. Mail arrived, got letter in evening. Dinner & Bridge at Mespers, de G, Parke & Alban.

Sunday 29th [May]

1927

Finished work in the office early & went with Alban to Sitra, taking lunch with us. Got across in quite good time & lunched in a garden close to the sea, then walked across the islands & saw both the springs, bathed in the big one which excited much interest among the female population who were at the well drawing water. It was rather muddy but a fine big pool for swimming in. Went & drank coffee at the house of Hassan bin Mazook who was very cross because I had brought an Arab over to see the gardens. Arabs are now allowed to go & live at Sitra during the summer. Got back at about 8.30 & had to wade a long way from the boat to the shore as the tide was out. A very pleasant expedition. We ate every single scrap of food including a whole tin of biscuits. Still really not impossibly hot, as it was last year.

Monday 30 [May]

Court in the morning. Went over to Muharraq in afternoon with Alban & had a look at the Diving Clerks Office. They run their show extremely well & I was glad to find that the diving accounts which they had there were not as bad as I expected but naturally the narkudas who go contrary to the Govt regulations do not take their accounts to the regular clerks. Only about half are done by them.

1927

Dinner at Koysebis. He is Ibn Saoud's Agent in Bahrain, an important personage & the leading Negdi. Alban took me out, in a taxi, as I didnt want to take the car over the bad road. The dinner was at his house at Rafaa, a very good show. The house is on the edge of the cliff. The Shaikh & between 50 & 60 people were present but it was rather spoilt by the dinner getting cold as they forgot to invite Parke & at the last moment sent a car back for him to the fort. The Shaikh was in very good form & altogether I enjoyed it. There must have been about 400 plates on the dinner, all of course sitting on the ground in two long lines, facing, & the food on mats down the centre. The host does not sit down but runs round all the time seeing to the serving & looking after the guests. Drove to Idari on the way back & had a bathe there.

Tuesday 31st [May]

Interviewed an Engineer off the APOC oil boat about working in the Ice Machine. Then went down to the Customs, which I now have to attend to as well as my other duties, so am very busy.

Drove out with Parke in afternoon to see about mending a Bridge in one of the roads, then sat at the Fort for some time. Parke is very obstinate & strongly disapproves of taking on their engineer. Of course persons of that class are rather difficult sometimes in a place of this kind.

1927

Wednesday JUNE 1st

No cases. Went over to the Agency. Had a talk with Rashid, the President of the Diving Court about some new Rules. Tennis at Mespers & dinner with Ali b Ibrahim Zayani, a smaller show, only about two dozen guests but a most excellent dinner & pleasant setting outside afterwards talking to the people. They are interesting to talk to these Arabs. Afterwards bathed at Idari. Much talk about telephones, all the merchants want them installed here & I do think it would be very useful indeed.

Thursday May 2nd [June]

The Shaikh came in to see the work at the Palace which he was pleased with bringing some wild looking Negdi Arabs, who he showed round, as usual making them sit in all the chairs in turn & then showing them the awful couch which turns into a bed & pointing out the baths, two in each bathroom, which he informed them was the English custom "one for hot & the other for cold"! to which they said "it is surely not necessary"! Went to the Customs & the Court. After tea went out in the launch to the Agency boat & bathed in the sea from it. Very nice. The sea is very warm indeed. Albans dog bathed too swimming for ¼ hour at once. I've never seen such a swimmer.

1927

Friday 3rd June

The Kings Birthday. Went over to Agency to call & found Sh Isa & all the Khalifa Shaikhs. A very sticky proceeding - long pauses. Sh Isa is very deaf & never seems to hear anything. Sh Hamed looked very seedy. Afterwards interviewed the Agent of the Ice Machine about taking on an English Engineer - not in favour as he says he cant sell the present amount which is made with only one machine running. The Shaikh came in afterwards. Lunch at the Agency, afterwards sat reading the confidential files which are extremely interesting & very amusing. The one about Yusuf Kanoo is amazing. When he was made a Khar Bahadur by the Gov of India he was so very indignant at not being given more that he asked the P.A. not to address him by the title. He seems to have been prime mover in every intrigue for years. He opposed the bank as he is the biggest moneylender here, in spite of innumerable setbacks he constantly tried to get power & position. He started in a small way as an Agency interpreter.

Tennis in afternoon & then A & the Dr & I went out to the launch to bathe. Rather a hot day.

Sarurday 4th June

1927

Court in the morning but not a great many cases. In the afternoon we all attended the wedding of an Indian (Christian) telegraph clerk & an Iraki Christian girl, at the mission. Really a very comic show. Crowds of Jewesses came as guests. After the service, which took 10 minutes, & included singing of tune "John Brown's Body" to a hymn in Arabic - there was a "reception" at Pennings house - a most lengthy & awful show. Finally got away & motored to Senobis & then to dinner, & Bridge, at Mespers.

Sunday [5 June]

Customs as usual before breakfast. Settled with Kanoo about some land. In afternoon copied extracts from a book of old a

reports about Bahrain, 60 yrs old, they make a good foundation for a history of this place! Then went out & called on Ah b Khamis at Senobis, an old Bahraini who had been so much oppressed by the Khalifa that he was made a British subject as a

1927

sort of safeguard. He told awful stories of the wicked doings of the Khalifa family & especially Sh Abdulla & his old mother! I quite believe some of them.

Dinner at Jasim Kanoo's who had his house brilliantly illuminated with electric light from his own machine. Quite a good show, not a great many people but about 400 plates of food, & ices after dinner. The whole object is to make a great show of quantities of food which is not eaten by the guests themselves but by the second party, servants & hangers on, who always polish off all the remains. It really looked very nice, all the roof & Balcony covered with carpets, some very nice ones. The Shaikh & Mohamed & Abdulla were all there. Much talk about electric light in the town, I certainly do think it would be a good thing, but probably a great nuisance looking after it all - sure to go wrong constantly.

Monday June 5th [6 June]

Went to customs before breakfast then came back & returned with Alban & the Shaikhs to a meeting with various merchants & pearl boat owners about some new rules in pearl orders. Quite a quiet meeting & very satisfactory as they were most reasonable & agreed to our proposals which in some cases were the same as theirs. Then returned & took cases.

1927

Tennis at the Mission. Bathed after dinner at Amari. At the meeting, which was really one of considerable importance, Sh Hamed showed the least possible interest & as usual spent most of the time talking to his servants who come behind his chair & carry on long whispered conversations. It really is a most irritating habit.

Tuesday [7 June]

**Biladya meeting in the morning at which Sh Sulman presided as Sh Hamed did not wish to be present when they decided**

**d d**

**about the 6 year old quarrell about a balcony between Moh Sherif & Moh Tageb Khunji. Settled it in favour of the former who was within his rights according to the rules previously laid down. There was a great deal of feeling about it & many people got very excited. Went up to see the work on the palace after the meeting. It is getting on well, a room up on the top of the roof & a compound down below. Parke came to dinner.**



1927

Wednesday [8 June]

d

**Sh Moh & Abdulla** came in the morning, the former to breakfast. He talked about the time, 6 years ago, when the Municipality was started in Manama. There was a lot of opposition. He was pushing it hard & he got an anonymous threatening letter about it & at the time didn't know who sent it, later, only a few days ago two different men came to him secretly & each said that the other had sent it. He asked whether I advised him starting the matter again now, but I **did not**. Also interviewed the Indians who are complaining against Spence, & an old personage from Bushire who claims Rs 5000/- from the Gov for some date gardens taken from his family 100 years ago by the Khalifa - an awkward case as it was admitted & ordered to be paid under the Shaikh's seal. Tennis at Spences & afterwards stayed on & played Bridge.

1927

Thursday [9 June]

Customs & then Court, a lot of cases & so kept late. Slept in afternoon. The Shamaal wind has started which blows for 40 days & is a great relief in the middle of the hot weather. Played Bridge at the fort in the afternoon.

Friday. Eid. [10 June]

Motored out with Alban to call on the Shaikh. He seemed in good form. Then called on the Kadi, Sh Quasim. We did not send message to announce our coming, most unfortunate. He was decidedly upset & although we asked if he was free he sent down & invited us to go up & we found him sitting on the floor without his turban just having finished dinner. He spoke rather rudely & at once said good bye, we took the hint & retired, later he wrote to apologise for his deception of us.

Tennis at Agency & also dinner. Dr Harrison back from Muscat looks like a convict with hair cut short, an unattractive sight.

Saturday [11 June]

1927

Went over to Muharraq with Alban to pay the usual calls, first on Shaikh Isa and the Shaikhs & then on various merchants. Old Isa was less chilly than usual possibly because Sh Abdulla, his favourite son, came with him. The unfailing topic of conversation is his carriage, he has at last accepted the new one which the Shaikh bought for him over a year ago in London. Isa is 85 but quite a lively old man. He has more the appearance of a Ruler than any of them. Got home before lunch & after tea we went out again to visit the Manama merchants, then to Idari to bathe & to dinner at Spences. In Manama we called on Zayani, always a pleasant house to visit, & on Mohamed Sherif who is in very good spirits owing to having won the day in the affair of the balcony. Delightful at Idari, quite the best bathe I have had. Its pleasanter when the moon is up.

Sunday [12 June]

The third day of the Eid. Had a really lazy day doing nothing in particular.

Monday June 13th

1927

Busy morning, Court & a lot of work. The Sheikh came in for a few minutes. Motored with Parke after tea, he is very opinionated.

Tuesday [14 June]

Went over to Muharraq in the afternoon with Alban in his launch. Landed at the School. All very gaily decorated & a big crowd of people, all the Shaikhs & notables inside in the hall, ourselves & the Shaikh at one end. The usual programme, speeches in English, singing, & recitations in Arabic. The Shaikh appeared extremely bored especially as it was very hot & many flies. In my opinion there was far too much English about the show, especially as very badly pronounced. It lasted about two hours. Afterwards drove out to Ali bin Seggar's garden & drank coffee with him & several others including one of the three new Kadis, a handsome old man with a square white beard, then motored out to the house of one of the biggest pearl boat owners, Jabr b Msallem where we again drank coffee, served by some of his negro divers, he's a rough plain spoken man who began as a diver, now become a very rich merchant, owner of a big house at Hedd, then by car back to Muharraq & walked down to Yusuf Fakroo's house where we had dinner. 50 people but a poor meal, meat tough & undercooked, & not for cause of the guests being late because we had to wait 4 hour till it was served. Dinner served indoors in a long Meglis, quite a handsome room, overlooking the sea, with carved shades on the windows. The servants

1927

fanned us as we ate. We left early, the Shaikh never dawdles at these shows, by boat from below the house. Got back to Manama at 9 pm & then A & I went out to bathe in Idari, Parke came too but he doesn't bathe.

Wednesday 15th June

The Shaikh came in the morning to conduct business. Removed him up to the veranda knowing well that its impossible to get his full attention when in the office as people try & talk to him all the time. He started by saying that he was not pleased with the behaviour of Sh Sulman lately - at which I told him that I had heard that S was advocating a new regime, a Council like the one at Muscat. He was surprised, & angry. I told him I didnt know for sure if it was true. Got quite a lot of business done. He came again in afternoon bringing Sulman who swore that he had not taken part in any conversations etc., & I am inclined to believe him. **Afterwards went to the Persian School to a similar show to the one at Muharraq. All very military, the boys marched & drilled, on the whole I thought it a better exhibition than the Arab one.** Went along to Spence's after but not enough time to play tennis. Took Dr Rotlchafer for a bit of a drive before coming home. She's a nice woman.

Thursday [16 June]

1927

Court. Started late as I was a long time at the Customs where I saw Ali bin Seggar who denied any conversation with Sulman. Sulman talked about it for an hour, I think perhaps he was not mixed up in it himself, but there's no smoke without fire. Had a case against a so-called religious personage called Abdulla Sahaf accused of misappropriating money intended for religious purposes. Abdulla b Tabr came in after tea & asked that his "lady friend" one of the 27 Basra ladies who were deposited, should be allowed to return! A supper picnic at Idari given by Spence. The new bank manager was there, Smith, Scotch, rather a little boulder & tries to be funny all the time. Don't care for him. Bathed first, to the sound of a gramophone, & then had a very excellent dinner, then drove on to Budeiya arriving at about midnight. Found Omar there, & our belongings. Slept on the roof of the tower of the fort where the police live. A lot of mosquitoes but fortunately I had a net - Alban had not.

Friday [17 June]

Got up early & after rather a scrappy breakfast went down to the Shaikh's launch which took us across to Sezireh, his hunting island. Met his silugis & coursed across the whole island, getting 3 hares. Great sport. Then arrived at the spring where he joined us, dressed in yellow silk, very workmanlike. Sat in a tent on the shore close to the sea & drank coffee. The Shaikh is extremely democratic in his way of life, he lets his servants sit round & join in conversation & often they agree with him.

1927

Afterwards A & I had a bathe, about an hour in the sea, & then lunch, a great dish of rice with a sheep & about a dozen rabbits on the top all cooked whole, & very good dates sprinkled over the mat. Hungry so much enjoyed it. Slept afterwards & went back before sunset to Budeiya where the car met us & took us to Manama.

The total bag, of the Shaikh, was 3 gazelle & 17 hares.

Saturday [18 June]

Went down to customs & then a Court. Rather a busy morning. Very hot & damp. Really no news. Went over to Agency to discuss with A the question of the case against the Landing Coy. The Indians are going to file a suit against him.

Motored in afternoon, then called on Parke & then dined at Mespers. My new silugi which the Shaikh gave me is a beauty - I took him out in the afternoon.

Sunday June 19th 1927

1927

Not a busy day. Mail arrived. Wrote letters. Went for a walk after tea.

Monday 20th [June]

Went down to Customs in morning & then had a Court. Read Laurence's book which is extremely good, really very interesting indeed. One compares the style of his Arabs, who rode 50 miles a day for weeks on end feeding on almost nothing & fighting whenever they got the chance, with these lazy soft creatures in Bahrain who lounge about in easy going padded motor cars & who complain of heat or cold or dryness or dampness all day & every day. What a difference. Tennis at the Mission, some quite good games. A man came & reported that a boy had been killed by a motor car & the car had gone straight on without stopping.

Tuesday 21st [June]

**Meeting of Biladya in morning. More talk about the balcony. Its really comic. They then proposed a reduction in house rents, "for the benefit of the poor who find it difficult to pay". I suspected this so suggested that only owners of small**



1927

houses paying 8 annas each. **Actually the poorest people should have a reduction of half - this caused an uproar, as I expected, as the whole idea was for the benefit of the members of the Council who mostly own several big houses & are taxed high.** Afterwards went over to Sezireh island. Its a very pretty little island full of springs & streams & fine date gardens with a splendid crop this year. Vistas of brilliant blue sea seen through the date palms, an attractive place. Lunched in a reed hut built by the main spring, a big pool with a masonry edge round it. Talked much of the time with the people of the village about some gardens & water rights. The old man come & shout but they mean no harm. Never have I seen worse teeth than here, its simply awful, if they have any they are huge yellow fangs protruding from their mouths. Perhaps the diving causes it, that & eyes are the bad points, 8 out of 10 have groggy eyes! & 9 out of 10 have no teeth or awful long ones. Went to another little island which I have always liked the looks of. On my way back, I'd like to buy it & make a summer house on it. Parke came to see me after dinner very angry & upset at the affair of the motor accident. It appears the passengers were two of the clerks of Abdulla Kuseibi, whose brother is bin Saoud's Agent in Bahrain. Parke questioned them & they denied any knowledge of the accident - obviously lies - so he put them in prison. Kuseibi came & asked for their release, Parke refused, K rushed out to the Shaikh, as usual, & got an order to release them which Parke had to obey. Insufferable. The Shaikh ought not to behave like this, but he always does. Alban very angry about it too.

Wednesday 22nd [June]

1927

d

Mohamed Ferook, a big pearl merchant lately returned from Paris, came to call with Moh Sherif. A pleasant talkative one eyed personage much interested in his health & full of, I think, Aix le Bains where he had been & where he drank 7 sorts of water for 7 different ailments - he thought it fine! Went over to Agency to the trial of the two men, heard the end of it, the driver got 18 months & the men 1 year each. Afterwards had a drink with Alban & Parke. In afternoon a deputation called on me, Kuseibi, Yasim Kanoo & Zayani, to ask me to intercede with Alban on behalf of the culprits they then went on to Alban. Tennis at the Spences. Played Bridge & then went in to dinner with Alban & discussed the bad behaviour of the Shaikh. Found some more old books & sort of histories of Bahrain which I shall borrow & go over for a future book. Rather a hot night.

Thursday [23 June]

1927

Met the Shaikh at the palace by appointment & told him that he had done wrong to Parke by countermanding his orders. He seemed to understand & was quite amiable but continued to wish to get the men off because they belonged to K. The whole thing is that he is terrified of Bin Saoud who is the bugbear of all the Shaikhs in the Gulf. They dont seem to understand that he wouldnt have a chance unless we backed him. The Shaikh then went to interview Alban who gave him a sound ticking off, he asked me to come too but I left him at the door - to his regret!! Afterwards took cases till very late as I was late starting. Went up to meet the Shaikh at the Palace after tea, he didnt turn up so I motored out to the Rafea road to see the repairs & there met the Shaikh - as usual he said that because Alban had been in a bad temper he had talked hardly about the case.

Friday 24th [June]

Went down the bazaar in the morning, hot getting to it but quite cool in the roofed in part. Its empty now as all the people are diving. Saw nothing of interest. Grapes are beginning to arrive in the market, then to the Customs & back along the sea road. The filling in is getting on well & will soon be done. Went over to Agency but there were a lot of people there so didnt go in. Wrote letters & read. Tennis at the Agency & after dinner bathed in Idari. Alban has bought one of Spence's new "whippet" cars, quite nice ones. Decidedly hot & damp.



1927

Finally ordered the Bni to take oath that he had planted certain trees - he refusing the Garden to go to Mohamed. The Shaikh came in in the late afternoon. I spent most of the afternoon in the office. He talked of having heard that several of the young Khalifa Shaikhings proposed going to Egypt for a visit, a most undesirable idea but he proposes to do nothing till he hears more & then will probably forbid it. Also, as usual, wished to increase certain allowances. Went later to the garden, about all that are growing are hollihocks of enormous height, some 15 feet, but not flowers I much admire. Read a novel called Crazy Pavements by Beverley Nicols, I liked it though decidedly "modern". In the evening Alban & I had a picnic at Idari in honour of Pickering who departs on Tuesday. Quite a good show, everyone came except the two missionaries, Pennings & Harrison, who we did not miss. Bathed & then had supper on the bank. Very hot & damp night.

Abdel Aziz Kuseibi came over from the mainland & called to intercede about the men in the car case. He called on everyone in turn & asked them to be let off. He bought the big pearl found on the opposite coast for 70,000 rupees, about £5000. A lot for one pearl, not very large but perfect shape & colour.

Monday 27th June

1927

Hot damp day, temp 100 & moisture 100. A special meeting in morning to discuss the electric light scheme. They all seem very keen on it. I am rather & agree myself as to how one floats a company. We wired to the Resident asking for services of a consulting Engineer to tell us what we really need. The idea is to have it both in Manama and Muharraq, three engines. Shaikh Hussein of Mohammerah called, a most tiresome old party who has a claim against the Khalifa. Tennis at the Mission. Afterwards motored down to Customs, met Spence who seemed in a bad temper & talked drains.

Tuesday 28th [June]

**Sh Abdulla came in when I was at the Customs & we discussed the members of the Biladya. Shaikh Mohamed is marrying again, the daughter of a merchant who left seven lacks of rupees, so as I hear the lady is not young & not attractive, knowing Mohamed, I am quite sure that he is after her money. Hes a wretched mean little creature & nothing to look at, undersized & spectacted & no style at all.** Motored out with Alban to call on the Shaikh. Only stayed a few minutes. Afterwards had dinner with him. The first grapes of the year were sent me by the customs clerk - but very sour.

1927

*Wednesday* [29th June]

Cant remember anything of interest in the morning. Tennis at Spences followed by Bridge. Pickering is a great loss, he was lively & made a good show always. Smith is an awful little tyke. Quite good tennis.

*Thursday 30th* [June]

Customs in morning, then went in to see the Shaikh at the Joint Court & stayed till Alban arrived. Afterwards had a Court. Went over to the Agency. Saw Shaikh Ali, the dragoman who was dismissed for taking bribes. Alban regretted that he was not still working at the Agency. In afternoon we attended "Speech Day" at the school in Manama. A dull & lengthy proceeding. The Shaikh was very late & as usual very bored, tried several times to leave, eventually did so before the show was over. Usual speeches & readings of the Koran by boys & masters, then the Shaikh gave away prizes, a large quantity of very nice silver & even gold watches, far too good & far too many for the school. The Shaikh gave about £40 worth - merely because "Education" has become fashionable this year, they all copy eachother. Went for a bit of a drive afterwards with Alban, & into the Fort.

*Friday 1st July*

Read & wrote letters all the morning. Tennis at Agency in afternoon. Dull day. Nothing to write about.

1927

*Saturday 2nd July*

Went up to the palace in the morning, then to customs & then to the Joint Court to meet the Shaikh. Got it settled about the members of the Muharraq Municipality and also about reappointment of Meglis at Urfi, which is to be properly run with a President. Afterwards had a court, a lot of cases. In afternoon was going out to call on Seyed Ednan but car broke down so was picked up by the Dr & Mrs Holmes who drove me out to Sedleys but finding him out we went on to Ali Yateem's garden - a poor place, especially as its so much talked about.

d

Moh Sherif & Ferook came in the afternoon & had tea, wanting to buy land at Rafaa. Ferook talked much of his ill health. He is mad on the subject & delights in details of his faulty digestion. His son, quite young, rolls in fat, a hideous sight. M. Ferook wears a diamond literally the size of a pigeon's egg, a lovely thing. Horrid case of rape of a child of 4 years old. Gave the man 5 years hard labour & 20 lashes, 4 every week in public in market place. Dined at Mespers & played Bridge. Cooler, a Shamaal blowing, really quite nice weather again.

*Sunday 3rd [July]*



1927

d

Sh Abdulla called & before Sh Mod b Rashed. Working on the Budget.

Went up to the palace after tea & opened a box of pictures & some crockery - all most unsuitable. Daly's choice is very queer. Dull day but cool, wind blowing. Drove the Levy Corps Ford car. Its not comfortable like mine.

d

Heard a good story of the Doctor's, Sh Moh travelled to India, got the Captain to give him his own cabin by much talk of being brother of Ruler of Bahrain & hints of gifts. At end of voyage gave a carpet. Dr went on board & Captain invited him to see the valuable carpet which was done up in layers of thin paper - asked Dr how much it was worth, valued it at £1!! one of those velvet Belgian rugs manufactured for tourists! Just like Shaikh Mohamed to do a mean thing like that. Of course he knew what he was up to.

1927

*Monday 4th July*

Very windy day. Court in morning but not many cases. Worked at the Budget & had another go at it in afternoon. Afterwards went up to the Biladya garden. It is looking quite nice but the water is decidedly less than when the well was first sunk. About half a dozen of the seeds have grown. The post arrived - not much & very delayed.

*Tuesday [5 July]*

Didnt go to the Biladya but spent the morning at the Budget which I have got quite clear now. Very different to the difficulties which I had last year. In the afternoon went up to the Palace, in the Ford car as mine is being tinkered with. Opened a case of pictures which I had not opened before, nothing much & not very suitable for the Shaikh. I dont think much of Daly's taste in art. Much excitement all the time as the ladies were due to arrive & it was thought that I might meet them. The house is now really very nice & the top part a great improvement. Quite a cool day. The Shaikh is giving a very big dinner party tomorrow - 150 guests & only one days notice.

1927

*Wednesday 6th July*

The Shaikh arrived at the Palace in the morning from Sakhir & later came down to the offices to talk about allowances. He is always being bothered to increase them & as they are over  $\frac{1}{2}$  the revenue its absurd. If any of the Ruling Family did anything to earn their large salaries it would be different. Tennis at Mespers & then dinner at the Shaikh's, & a very good show. The entertainment was on the roof, the dinner on one side & the other side spread with mats & carpets & cushions against the parapet. There were about 150 guests & perhaps 100 servants & hangers on, quite the biggest Arab dinner party I have ever attended. It really was very impressive & the building looked extremely nice & was much admired. Most of them wore white, the Shaikh wore white with gold embroidery & gold dagger & headdress. He played his part well. There were 400 plates of food, 14 sheep, 60 chickens, lots of rice, fruit, stews, jellies & little meat dishes. The actual meal lasted not more than 10 minutes, then the servants & others fell to & cleared it up, & I rather fancy some of the guests returned again. I think it will cost about £60, a lot for one dinner. Of course only about a tenth part of the food is eaten by the guests themselves, then the servants, then hangers on & poor people who come round when they hear of a dinner party, & also the harem who have a dinner party usually on the same day. Afterwards Alban & I went to bathe in Idari & then down into the town to see the Muharram doings. **We went to the "Matem" of one Abdel Nebi Bushiri & were given seats outside where we saw through the windows. A most interesting sight. Hundreds of men sitting inside so crowded that they could hardly move, a lot of chandeliers with candles in them lighting the room & at one end a sort of high throne draped with green banners, all the walls hung with black. First two men were reciting, then a sort of priest from Bushire spoke, extremely**

1927

well, reading from the Koran & reciting the story of Hassem. He played on the audience making them sob & moan. Outside crowds of women moaning & sobbing & beating their heads. The two men who spoke were extremely good, far better than the average parson, & the effect on the audience was wonderful. Stayed till after midnight & then motored home.

*Thursday* [7 July]

Customs in morning, went in to see the Shaikh before the Joint Court. Some of the Dawaris there, as usual sulky over a question of some land in the market which after the confiscation was gifted to the town. The Shaikh as usual was quite prepared to pay them over Rs 20,000 for it! This will not be done. Court.

The Dr came in to discuss the arrangements for pearl boat Inspector on his hospital ship. Dinner at Ali Zayanis, the Shaikh present & about 50 people. A very good dinner outside his Meglis, much cooler than inside. Afterwards bathed in Idari & then went down the town again to a Bahraini matem. Not such good speakers as at the Persian one, but in Arabic. Stayed till 1.30, followed the people into another matem, an extraordinary sight, torches flaring, drums & mobs of men beating themselves on their chests till the blood flowed.

1927

*Friday* [8 July]

Went down the bazaar in the morning. Quite cool, not many people about. Sat in the pearl market for awhile talking to some merchants, but very few people there.

Tried to paint a picture of the show last night but not much success. Tennis at Agency in the evening. Didn't go to a dinner at Abdel Kali Zayani, three dinners in succession is too much for me. Went early to bed after 3 late nights.

*Saturday* [9 July]

No court as Muharrem prevents any of the Shia from attending. Rather a slack day. Went to Customs & then did office work. Son of the big pearl merchant Farook called, an awful fat fellow with a huge lop sided turban - about buying some land. Went over to the Agency. Called on old Shaikh Rashid in the evening at his house. Stayed till after sunset, heard a lot of gossip & nothing to the credit of anyone who was mentioned - one never does here. Dinner at Spences. Mail arrived & got it when I returned. Photos arrived, some very good but mostly poor.

1927

*Sunday 10th July, 10th Muharram*

Went down in the morning with Alban to see the Muharram procession. First went into the place to see them cutting themselves before the show, rather a horrible sight, a great arch of men & boys in white clothes going round & round, shouting "Hardar" with drums in the centre, each man flourishing a sword. Gradually get worked up & slash themselves over the forehead, having shaved off their hair for the occasion, their clothes become absolutely covered with blood. Left there & went onto the roof of the Jew's house from where we watched the show, it is just like a mystery play, they act the battle & the whole thing, on horses & camels, men dressed as women & some in uniform & armour. All the while thousands of women on the housetops screaming & crying. Quite a cool day.

Afterwards went to bathe in Idari, simply lovely, the colours of the water were exquisite. After tea went with the Sec of the Biladya to see some houses on the edge of the town. Still quite cool weather, a hot dry wind & I think a sandstorm on the mainland. Called on the Shia Kadi, Seyed Ednan. A nice little man in a huge black turban in a beautiful clean house.

*Monday 11th July*

Busy day as I found a lot of letters & things to get done, also had a court. Tennis at Mission in the evening.

1927

*Tuesday [12 July]*

Office as usual. In evening went round outskirts of the town inspecting some very messy looking buildings occupied by low class Kurds, decent people with, apparently, more intelligence than many of the local people, but very untidy & living in messy straw huts which are an eyesore. Dined with Alban.

*Wednesday 13th July*

A very muddled day. Didnt go to the Customs as I expected the Shaikh here. He didnt come but sent his car for me at 9 o'clock, went round to his offices in the market & stayed there two hours, talking of nothing of real importance. The boat arrived, down mail, bringing Yusuf Kanoo. I expect trouble will now begin. Much delayed & so late for lunch. Really a tiresome day. Tennis at Mespers, played badly though on the whole I have much improved lately. The Shaikh wants me to find jobs - excuse for giving them money, for various of the Shaikhlings.

*Thursday 14th [July]*

1927

Customs, then a Court here. Beat a runaway driver who proffered that reason for not working was that he had a devil in him - they often say it perfectly seriously. Had the old red bearded Shaikh from Mohammerah in again, a most tiresome old party & a great stayer. He was brought here by opponents of the ex Kadi who told him to push some claim & I am now trying to squash his claims. Walked round the town after tea & then went a drive with Alban out to the gardens. Alban is going to one of the Trucial ports to settle about a fine from a narkuda who broke all rules by seizing a man from a Bahrain boat out on the pearl banks. Abdel Nebi Bushiri & A Kamal called in the evening & discussed the question of putting all wakfs etc in hands of the three Kadis, which is I think very sound.

*Friday 15th [July]*

Yusuf Kanoo called, very amiable & as oily as usual. He's a dangerous man & I dislike him. Went over to Agency, found Mohamed Sheref calling there, very pleasant & amusing. Painted another attempt at the thing I did yesterday of a little mosque from one of the photos, not so bad the second time. Went up to call at the Palace. The Shaikh in very good form. We are going to have a meeting of religious leaders on Monday. Painted in afternoon then went up to Palace. Drank coffee. Noticed several of those mischievous religious persons hanging round the Shaikh who evidently annoyed at my arrival. Motored out to Rafaa to see about the land for sale, very unwisely the Shaikh called & drank coffee with one of the Khalifa so we dawdled & arrived to find all the prospective buyers arrived & very cross with eachother - however settled the dispute. Y.K. was also



1927

there & of course tried to lead everything. He's such a fat vulgar old party - "old party" just describes him, fat, rather red nosed, short, blue glasses, white robes & a large umbrella & an oily manner. Got back at 8 pm.

*Saturday 16th July*

Court in the morning. Rather a lot of people to interview. The old Shaikh from Mohamerah came to the office & met Shaikh Ali, ex clerk at Agency. They both claim some money in a case. They had a most violent row & were very insulting to each other. I really believe the old man has no claim at all. Finally got rid of them. Slept in the afternoon & then motored out to call on old Shaikh Ibrahim bin Mohamed, an uncle of the Shaikh's, a most scholarly old man who lives during the summer along the coast. Took with me a little old man called Fahad al Bassam, used to be one of the biggest merchants in the Gulf but lost all his money & is now a pauper & rather silly, still I'm sorry for him & he is a very staunch admirer of Daly's. We found Alban also there, calling, with Khalid Moyad, & then Yusuf Kanoo arrived. He & Moyad being deadly enemies & not on speaking terms made it rather amusing. They each ignored the other - obviously. Kanoo as usual was very gushing, invited Alban to go with him to Shiraz - which he refused decidedly, and then started the stunt of talking about how a Ford taxi or his feet were good enough to him & a lot more of that sort of thing. Drove home & then to dinner & Bridge at Mespers. A hot damp night.

1927

*Sunday* [17 July]

Drove out in the morning to see the house of Sh Mohamed at Senobis which is suggested as a petrol store & met a committee of the Municipality there, including Y K who was very argumentative, talked much & in a most foolish way saying that the Govt ought to become a sort of trading company buying & selling rice. Ridiculous. Came back & attended the office for some time and then bathed in Idari with Alban. Bad night last night, hot & sticky. In afternoon motored out to Rafaa to a meal with

Ferook in his tent, also Spence, Smith, Parke & the Dr, the Kosaibis & Moh Sherif. It was in Persian style, rather nice. Dishes of fruit & biscuits, tea, coffee then Kebabs, pieces of grilled meat on a skewer very well cooked & sprinkled with lemon, then tea & coffee, delicious Persian tea, green, in little glasses, then more skewers of meat. They eat 7 of these & ¼ hour between each course of meat during which tea, fruit & coffee. Really rather nice. We stayed for 3 "series". Played, & was beaten, at chess by Farook's nephew a fat Persian youth, but he plays well. Motored back, in my car, Alban didnt go, &

1927

went along to call on the Shaikh at the Palace. Very windy & a lot of sand blowing. Stayed a long time sitting on the roof talking to the Shaikh who was in very good form.

*Monday 18th July*

Had breakfast early then went down to the Customs to attend the meeting with the Kadis, Seyed Ednan, the Shia, in big black turban & black robes, & the three Abdel Latifs in white robes & turbans, all nice looking intelligent men. It was a great success. They entirely fell in with the proposals & are ready to take on the job of controlling wakfs "dedicated property". Afterwards returned to office & had a meeting of the Biladya rice committee. Tennis at Mission in evening & then motored out with Parke, very damp & dusty, the boat due but not arrived owing to fog at sea & sand.

[PAGE OF MANUSCRIPT MISSING]

1927

petition from Muharraq urging the removal of Abdulla Sahaf from Office of Imam of the big mosque. Found the Sh sitting on the veranda with a big audience, describing the horse show or Military Tournament at Olympia which he saw when in England. Evidently he was much impressed by it & by the riding tricks. He motored me to the town & I spent some time in the garden which is doing as well as it can in this season, then had a long talk with Khalil Moayad, sitting on the sea wall, a fact that will doubtless be discussed all over the town as he is very unpopular being far too up to date & as he says "a democrat" which people dont care for in Bahrain. Closing the gap in the sea wall on Saturday. Shamaal blowing. Put the Kadi's son in prison for brawling.

*Friday* [22 July]

Abdel Nebi Bushiri & Ibrahim Kamal called in the morning to talk about the wakf business. It seems to be going well, the only opponents being Sh Quasem and his dishonest sons & followers who are the people who have misappropriated the money during many many years. Went over to the Agency. Found Mohamed Sherif calling, an amusing man & very entertaining, but unfortunately a tool of Kanoo's who he owes money to. Painted a picture but spoilt it. Tennis at Agency & dinner also. The Lupin came in, late, she was expected earlier & Alban had asked them to dinner but they came too late for it. Shamaal blowing. Played Bridge after dinner. I always seem to win now-a-days, rather to the annoyance of Spence who usually used to.

1927

*Saturday 23rd July*

Court in the morning, but washed it out as I had to go & call on The Lupin with the Shaikh, the usual affair, went out in the launch from the Customs, stayed about half an hour & then came back, salutes, flags, guns & all the regular show. I think the Shaikh quite enjoys going onto the ships. Shaikh Mohamed & Sulman accompanied him. Afterwards I waited till Curry came off & went with him to the Agency & then to call at the Palace to return the Shaikh's call. He seemed rather peevish as we were late & he usually sleeps in the middle of the day. The big Meglis Room at the Palace was delightfully cool & looked very nice indeed. Went out to call on Seyed Ednan in afternoon & then to dinner at Mespers where Curry & the Navigating officers were dining. Played Bridge.

*Sunday 24th [July]*

Customs in morning then work in the office. Went over to Agency & then took Curry down the Bazaar. Looked into the pearl market, which was empty as it was late, then to call on A.R. Zayani to see some pearls. Stayed there a long time. Curry has got a lot of pearls for a necklace, nice ones but not very big. Finally he bought three, for Rs 250/- quite large ones. He is very keen on pearls & was most anxious to know if they were worth much more, as he thought. Played tennis at Mespers & then

1927

dined on the ship with Alban. The latter was an hour late at the pier & on the way the launch stuck on the sand so we didnt arrive till ten. Had an excellent dinner but it was too late for any Bridge. Very hot on board, hotter than ashore.

*Monday 25th [July]*

Another meeting of the Kadis about the wakf business. Took a long time. They are just a little tiresome over the importance of nobody interfering in the matter except themselves. Went up to the Shaikhs in afternoon & motored out to Idari where he wants to build a mosque & also put up a bathing board. Then came back & fixed up about the picnic & motored Curry & Parke out. It was a great success, beautifully cool & an excellent dinner. We bathed first. Stayed out till about 11. Three of the navy & all the rest.

*Tuesday [26 July]*

Meeting of the new Muharraq Municipal Council, for the first time, at which the Shaikh presided. Went across in a sailing boat. They accomplished nothing & talked about other things all the time. They look a good collection of stick-in-the-muds & will I expect turn out as bad as the Manama people who are more insufferably smug than any body I have ever met.

1927

Afterwards drove up to the Palace with Alban to see the hockey ground which is being marked out for a game against the Navy. Played tennis at Agency & had dinner there, followed by Bridge. Lately, owing to the Navy, there seems to be a perfect orgy of entertainments. Curry was ill, perhaps from bathing when not accustomed to it, & went back to the boat. Very annoyed as it seems that Mohamed pinched a bottle of whisky after the picnic. Of course it was a good chance. The bottle was one of Alban's, not mine, I dont think he would take mine but someone else's is quite a different proposition.

*Wednesday [27 July]*

Went over to Agency, saw the Shaikh who seemed most agreeable to my going to Dohar, on the mainland, with Alban on the ship. Busy morning. Ali Janal & a European pearl merchant called but I was going off to tennis at Mespers so not at home! Went on board in time for dinner. Alban & I share a cabin & sleep on deck. Its a nice ship but very small, all the brass & paint very brilliant. Went down to the gunroom, of which we were made honorary members - as one apparently has to drink every time one goes there I shant see much of it. Dined with Curry & turned in fairly early. Its a change from Bahrain & queer to hear the voices of the sailors - some of them very cockney. I cant imagine a more awful existence than being on one of these little iron ships in the Gulf in summer. They were built for the North Sea with a view to warmth & then sent here! So like the ways of the war. They are horribly hot & nasty in bad weather. Curry has very nice quarters & does himself extremely well.

1927

*Thursday* [28 July]

Sat on deck all the morning. A following wind so quite dreadfully hot far far worse than on shore, really horrible. Arrived within sight of Dohar after lunch. Alban & I went ashore, 10 miles, in the ships launch. The Shaikh was away & they sent for him which gave us time to walk round the bazaar. Rather a nice place, quite clean & absolutely up-to-date. The Shaikh's palace, a very handsome house, on a hill above the sea at one end of the town, on the other side a curving sweep of sand. No signs of any vegetation except in two little gardens. The bazaar had nothing much in it but was quite picturesque. A lot of black slaves about. Dohar is a great place for slaves but they all looked very lively. Finally the Shaikh arrived, a handsome old white bearded fellow very portly & dignified, & a fat black bearded son. The Shaikh had a fine presence & a good manner.

When we went round the market they provided us with an escort of long haired Bedus armed with rifles & sticks, with the latter they kept off inquisitive people beating both men, women & boys lustily across the back. Evidently a custom & one which I should like to see adopted here.

The Shaikh took us up to the Meglis in his castle overlooking the bay & Alban discussed the matter of an attack on a boat about which he had come. Eventually we decided to burn the boat of the culprit, & did so on the spot. A & I stayed & saw it



1927

burnt, after sunset, a fine sight, then back to the ship & straight to bed after dinner & rather a trying day. I'd hate to be a sailor in the Gulf.

*Friday [29 July]*

Rough. Remained in my cabin till we got to Bahrain & by doing so was not ill. Quite glad to be back. I liked seeing Dohar, but didnt much care for life on a ship! The iron gets so hot that it feels like being in a floating oven. I cant think how they stick it.

*Saturday 30th [July]*

No court in morning but a lot to do. Went over to Muharraq as I thought there was to be a Biladya meeting but found that there was none so sailed back, took about ten minutes to cross on a good wind. Motored out to call on Sh Mohamed bin Rashid after tea but found him out so went down to the Biladya garden. I ordered some seeds for it from Poona by the last down mail.

1927

Dinner at Mespers. Parke & myself only as Alban didnt go. Parke came round in the morning, he & Alban had a bit of a row over some business between Parke's Superintendent & the Agency clerk.

Played Bridge at Spences. Won.

*Sunday* [31 July]

Customs, then went over to the Agency where the Shaikh was calling. Stayed there some time, talked about the new Biladya also the article in the newspaper. Alban came over to my office later & suggested searching houses of two men who are suspected of having sent the article. In afternoon Mohamed Ali Jamal, al Bassam & another Arab, & Parke, came to tea. After that Parke went off to Muharraq to one house & I searched the other one here close by. We got lots of papers & stuff but I dont know if anything of proof. Parke came in to dinner afterwards. It amuses me to think what a stir this will cause, the coffee shops will simply buzz with excitement about it.

*Monday 1st August - Bank Holiday!*

1927

- I always wonder why. Court in the morning. Sh Abdulla called & we went over to the Agency together & stayed there some time. Discussed the wakf question & various other things, then came back to the office. Called on the Shaikh in afternoon & went over the monthly expenses - he very bored when told that he spent too much on anything. The boys & some servants rode up & down outside the Palace on ponies so whenever he didnt want to answer he lent me his glasses & we watched them riding. He really is a baby in some ways, so very transparent. The dinner party last month cost Rs 500/- about £40. Seems a lot! Afterwards played tennis at the Mission. The new pearl dealer was there, looks like a German but is said to be Swiss. Only had time for one game, but a good one. Mail not yet arrived.

*Tuesday 2nd August*

A Biladya meeting of great dullness, the Council were far more interested in the affair of the clerk than in doing business. The Sec acted in his place - very badly. Afterwards called on Yusuf Kanoo who talked solidly for nearly three hours, almost all the time about his own self. He is really terribly conceited, then, after renumerating his belongings every now & then he picks up his prayer beads & says in a smug way "but this is how I spend my time". Spence's case going on so Alban didnt attend the Biladya meeting. A letter was found among the papers of the clerk Khalid bin Feraz from the Editor of El Shoura, an Egyptian paper, acknowledging receipt of article about Bahrain but saying that it was too violently anti English & so had to be cut down. That is enough so he is to go back to Kuwait on next boat. He comes from there but was twice kicked out. Called on Sh

1927

Abdulla in afternoon to talk about the marriage business of his daughter & the Shaikh's son. It has again been put off under excuse of the girl being ill, the fact being that her mother is against the marriage. He wants the Dr to see her again & say definitely if she is fit. Its quite useless & a waste of time. Dr R goes over & is received frigidly by the mother, who bosses Abdulla, hardly allowed to look at the girl & finds her wearing sort of hot plasters on her chest which themselves are enough to make her ill. Called at the Mission on my way back. Dr R very loath to go - & no wonder.

*Wednesday 3rd August*

Sh Abdulla called early. Went to see the Shaikh & then down to the Wakf Dept where I tried to show the Kadis how to keep accounts. Being elderly & religious the Sunnis are extremely obstinate & opinionated. Horrified to find an awful old one eyed Persian of about eighty settled in as clerk, discovered him to be a brother of one of the Kadis - the usual style - of course perfectly incapable of doing accounts. He took 3 hours to copy out one document, holding it up at an angle close to his one eye - also he seemed affected by St Vitus dance - an affliction but it makes him no more suitable to be a clerk. Afterwards went round with the Shaikh to the Agency. The Shaikh passed the Budget. Tennis at Mespers. Boat arrived, late, too late for mails.

1927

*Thursday 4th [August]*

Meeting of Muharraq Municipal Council, quite a successful one. Afterwards called on Ali bin Seggar & saw his famous pearl, weighs 156 chows, really a wonderful one very good shape & good colour. Sat there for some time looking at pearls. Took a photo of the big one. Wonder if it comes out. Called on Alban afterwards. Played Bridge with Parke at the fort in the evening after motoring out to Idari with the Shaikh to see the building of the new mosque which is getting on well though only started today. Lots of people bathing & about a dozen cars.

*Friday [5 August]*

Went down bazaar in morning. Called on Mohamed Sherif & he told me about some of the newspaper campaigns against Daly - saw copies of them. A lot about him losing a ring & the thief being punished & unfortunately dying. Just the sort of case to be taken up. Called on Alban when I got back. Tennis at Agency & then motored up to Rafaa & dined with Ferook. A very good dinner. Persian cooking is so much lighter & nicer than Arab style. Had a game of chess after dinner with Ferook's nephew, & was beaten. Very nice & cool at Rafaa. The air there is always dry. There were about a dozen people at the dinner. Much enjoyed it.

1927

*Saturday 6th August*

Court. Shaikh came down in morning. Customs before breakfast - very dull owing to delay between boats & no cargo. A lot of difficult cases so kept a long time. Went out to Bilad taking Parke after tea. He is very careful over money & never uses his own car for fear of wasting petrol.

Dinner at Spences & Bridge - but dull games. The Swiss pearl buyer came in. Ashe speaks no Arabic & only a very little English I dont know how he gets on. Looks German but is quite pleasant under difficulties. I havent the nerve to try French on him with an English audience. Boat as usual late, they always seem to be nowadays.

*Sunday 8th [7 August]*

Spent the whole morning upstairs finishing off the letters to go with the Budget. Very cool in the hall & no bothersome people trying to catch me all the time. Finally got the whole thing done & sent it over to Agency to go to PR & then to Govt of India. Rather tired so didnt go out in afternoon except to walk along the sea Road, now nearly complete.

1927

*Monday 9th* [8 August]

The Shaikh came in. He is going out hunting at the end of the island making most of the fact that as Alban is busy over the Mespers case there are no Joint Courts. Tennis at the Mission in the afternoon.

*Tuesday 10th* [9 August]

Meeting of Biladya at Muharraq, Alban attended. It went off very well & the members seemed quite reasonable and intelligent. Afterwards went to see a house which can be used for meeting room & office. Came back in the launch & went to call on Sayed Ednan, the Shia Kadi who was very pleasant & sensible, a nice little man, discussed possibilities of repairing the big Shia mosque at Abu Nardaar which would be a polite move & would please the Shias very much indeed. Nothing to write about. Motored in the afternoon.

*Wednesday* [10 August]

مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث  
 تحالف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير

1927

Sh Abdulla came & complained about the Khalifa case & then the two Shattams, who were punished for a murder before I came, very inadequately, came as usual to ask if I couldnt get their fine returned to them. Abdel Nebi Bushiri called about leasing the Shaikh's market. Tennis at Mespers in afternoon. Played simply abominably.

*Thursday* [11 August]

Court, which lasted most of the morning. In afternoon motored out to Portugese fort. Had tents put up on the shore close to the sea. Very nice. Alban came out to his camp later. Had a bathe before dinner. Delightfully cool. Turned in early. Its very pretty, the ruins of the old fort which must have been a huge place & date gardens beyond.

*Friday 12th* [August]

In camp all day. The aeroplane arrived in the morning with Pack & Abdel Rahman Kosaibi, from Paris. Saw it clearly though very misty. Bathed, read & slept & had a very restfull day. Painted in the evening. Kerr, the man from the A I O C arrived for dinner & to stay. A nice fellow, with one leg. A rotten dinner but he seemed not to mind. Sat up very late talking.



1927

*Saturday 13th* [August]

Returned home after breakfast. No court as no cases. Discussed the location of the oil store with Kerr. Busy day in office. In the afternoon we motored out to Idari & bathed then dined at Spences. Pack called but I was out. Played Bridge at Spences. I won. Rs 10/ this month. Very hot night, very sticky so that I had to change my shirt twice when dressing for dinner. The Shaikh came in the morning.

*Sunday* [14 August]

Mohamed & Omar always having rows which is a great nuisance - they are two different races & to quarrel. Kerr has the use of a huge Fiat car of Kanoo's, very convenient as big as a Rolls. Motored out to the wireless to send a telegram, then called on Seyed Ednan & then bathed in Idari. On the way back picked up Parke & brought him back to dinner. Rather hot.

*Monday* [15 August]

1927

There is a report of a new murder at Rafaa by the divorced wife of the Shaikh's brother. An Arab girl started playing up with the men & eventually captured the affection of Rashid bin Mohamed. His wife objected & complained to his mother. The old lady gave a picnic, invited the girl & about 20 others at a spring then, it is said, ordered two of her slave women to drown the girl. They did so. I got the girls brother but he didnt seem to know much about the show. Tennis at Mission, intended going out to the Fort but eventually decided not to. Alban went.

*Tuesday* [16 August]

Biladya meeting. The question of            came up again & as usual various people said that they were immoral. Its absurd. They are allowed in private houses but forbidden in coffee shops.

Alban suddenly started on the subject of appointing a new secretary, I didnt know he was going to mention it, it was premature & a lot of the members objected. Interviewed some Baharnis who were ordered some years ago by the Shaikh to take blood money for two men, relations, murdered by some of the Shaikhs, they refused, & have continued to refuse to take it. I quite sympathised with them. The case was badly judged & wouldn't stand for a moment in any court of law. The finding did not say that the accused were guilty but only the amount of the blood money to be paid. In the afternoon Kerr & I went over to

1927

Muharrak to see Sh Abdulla about the ground for the oil store. Afterwards drove out to Idari for a bathe before dinner. Its wonderful that Kerr is able to dive & to swim with one leg.

*Wednesday* [17 August]

Kerr & I went out to Idari before breakfast & he left later by the mail boat. Went up to see the Shaikh in the morning. A fellow from Medina, a sort of glorified dragoman who conducts parties on the Pilgrimage, arrived by the boat & planted himself on the Shaikh & brought him a present of a very old very poor horse - from Baluchistan. The Shaikh said the saddle is worth more than the animal & he doesn't want it. It was palmed off on the giver by one of the petty Baluchi chiefs & has probably been refused by most of the chiefs up the gulf.

Tennis at Mespers in the afternoon, met Pack & his brother in law. Dined with the Shaikh, A.R. Kosaibi, Pack & his relation, & some Negdis from Dohar were there. A poor dinner, the Shaikh gives the worst dinner in the place, food, in huge unappetising quantities, thrown at one. This is how it happens. One arrives & is shown up onto the roof lit by a powerful lamp on the top of the dome. Carpets, & a row of chairs, always in a long line - so that one only talks to ones immediate neighbour. One sits half an hour & drinks one round of coffee, three cups. Servants arrive & spread a big round date leaf mat on the ground. One servant brings a dish of dates which he throws over the mat in handfulls all round the edges. Then there arrive

1927

four men carrying a huge metal dish on their shoulders with two sheep on it, piled up on a mound of rice. This is placed in the centre of the round mat. A few odd dishes with stewed meat, roast chicken & boiled eggs are distributed round the edges & then a lot of thin crackly bread - very good, is laid down. The chief servant then shouts out & everyone sits down in a circle round the mat & eats, no conversation. As each one finishes he gets up & washes his hands in a brass ewer. Then one sits down again, coffee, tea, rose water, incense & departure.

*Thursday 18th August*

Court in the morning. Decided to go out to pearl banks tomorrow. Went out in the afternoon to the Portuguese fort. Had a puncture on the way out so got a taxi. Called on Sh. Abdulla en route & stayed till after sunset.

*Friday August 19th*

1927

Left the fort at about 6.30 in one of Kanoo's big launches. Took Jasim Bengi, the man who inspects the pearl boats & some servants. A good launch with a big deck at one end on which we spread carpets & cushions. Lovely day & perfectly smooth. The launch couldnt come close in owing to tide so we had to wade out, in water waist deep, so spent most of the time dressed in a towel while our clothes dried. Alban wore bathing kit. Took just 4 hours to reach the place. Went on board a biggish boat & stayed about an hour then cruised round & boarded about 6 others looking at the licenses & counting the men. Most interesting experience. Took 8 photos but the film stuck so I fear they may be damaged.

The boats have the oars sticking out on each side while they are working & the divers hang onto the oars between dives. Each diver has two pullers who let him down & who pull up the weights. He goes down on the end of a rope with an iron weight attached & comes up of his own accord. He has a sort of string bag in which he puts the shells, when he comes up he swims alongside the boat and throws his shells onto the deck. They stayed below 1½-2 minutes & each man got 2 or 3 shells each time. None of the boats we boarded had got any very good pearls. The men seemed to be quite happy. It must be pretty awful living for four months on a tiny sailing boat with literally hardly room to move. At night they must be packed so tight that each man touches his neighbour. Got back at about 6.30, too late to go to the Agency for tennis.

*Saturday 20th August*

1927

Went up to see the Shaikh in the morning. He will ill, nothing much. Felt seedy & started a really heavy cold so left the office early & went to bed. Bad cold & fever. I think I caught it off Packs brother in law who had a heavy cold when I sat next to him at Palace. Missed writing by the mail but sent some photos.

*Sunday* [21 August]

Stayed in bed all day. Heavy cold & a bit of a temperature.

*Monday 22nd* [August]

Stayed in, didnt go down to the office, heavy cold but no temperature. Alban came round in the morning.

*Tuesday 23rd* [August]

1927

Biladya meeting at Muharraq. Rather a lively one. Yusuf Fakroo, a leading merchant who has made much money from smuggling argued a great deal & was rather tiresome. He talked as if he, & not Sh Abdulla, was the President. Afterwards we walked in the bazaar & took several photographs, but some inside which I do not think will come out as it was very dark. Muharrak is far more picturesque than Manama, bazaars much narrower & of course much less modern & dirtier. Came back & went to the office but didn't stay long as still have bad cold. The Lupin came in. The Shaikh called in the afternoon with Sh. Mahomed, about the affair of the girl at Rafea, very fussed at the idea of Parke sending for one of Sh. Mohamed's divorced wives to give evidence. Ladies of the Khalifa family, it appears, can NEVER appear in Court, if, as is not unlikely, one of them murders someone I wonder what would happen - according to their ideas - nothing, in this case the Khalifa lady is said to have ordered a girl to be drowned. Sh Mohamed always annoys me. Had dinner with Alban - no one else there.

*Wednesday 24th* [August]

Office as usual, rather a lot to do as I missed several days. The Shaikh came round in the morning. Dinner at the Agency, quite a crowd & two tables of Bridge, pleasant dinner. Hot damp day, lately we have had some nasty weather.

*Thursday* [25 August]

1927

Went to Customs before breakfast & stayed some time talking to old Bassam, a nice little old man like a goblin who shakes his finger at one to underline his remarks - then saw the Shaikh in the Court house who confessed exactly like a naughty boy that he has spent rather a lot of money this month - this as he knew I would see the accounts tomorrow. He really is infantile the way he behaves over money. Dined at Packs, an excellent dinner, champagne & Bridge. Alban didnt go as was seedy with a bad gumboil. Pack's brother in law something off drank I think a little too many cocktails, he made them & kept on tasting them while mixing, & got extremely annoyed & really rather rude to Smith, the Bank Manager owing to his playing Bridge badly. Found I understood all their conversation between themselves which was in French, also present David the other French pearl buyer, looks a German but said to be from Alsace, I think he speaks French with an accent. Pleasant evening. Very hot during night & flies bad at Pack's.

*Friday* [26 August]

Called on Parke in morning & Tennis Agency afternoon. Nothing to write about. Wrote & posted many letters.



1927

*Saturday* [27 August]

Court in the morning, no cases of any interest. Most of them are very dull. There was a cricket match in the afternoon against the Navy which I did not go to. Took a walk round after tea. Dined at Spences, a big party, & afterwards played Bridge. He has very good dinners. Hot night.

*Sunday* [28 August]

Went up to the Biladya in the morning & saw the Secretary & told him that he was to hand over to Ali bin Hussein, the new man who I have got in. Rather an unpleasant job as the old man is quite a decent fellow though lazy & not intelligent. Ali bin Hussein was previously Secretary & then Secretary to the Shaikh until I came & took over that part of the work. Daly pushed him out because he was extravagant, but knowing the ways of the Shaikh I don't see how an Arab could have prevented it. Had a long time with a woman who won't go back to her husband & who we have kept in prison. I had the husband in & her brother. On seeing the husband I felt that I agreed with her. I tried to get him to divorce her - but he wouldn't, & she of course can't divorce him. Eventually I had to send her back to the fort as she absolutely refused to go to her people. The brother said if the husband would divorce her he would find her a new husband, he offered two or three, of his own tribe, but she didn't care for them. In the first place she ran away from her husband with another man & then refused to return. Her name is Hessa.

1927

Hockey match in the afternoon which I went to, also the Shaikh who was most interested in it & very pleased that the Bahrain side won. Dinner on The Lupin, all the officers were there; a very good show but rather too long a meal. Played Bridge afterwards, but dull. Cool day but became very hot in the evening. The dinner was on deck & flags all over. In spite of 10 electric fans it was almost unbearably hot.

*Monday* [29 August]

Went up to the Biladya in the morning to see about the handing over which went off alright. Then to the Wakf Department where the Kadis as usual asked for many things, larger chairs, coffee & of course more money also clerks. They want to take on some old men who are no good at the work but are near relations of the Kadis - the usual thing, then went round to the Agency. Tennis at Mission & afterwards went to bathe in Idari with Curry & one of the others & Alban. Very nice but rather too small a moon for seeing by. Dined at home for a change. The Lupin went off at nine o'clock en route for Columbo to be refitted.

*Tuesday* [30 August]

1927

Meeting of Biladya - I expected a stormy one - about the appointment of the new Secretary, which was really done rather despotically, but it went off well. We had a very good meeting & got a lot of things settled. The new man is certainly good & gets things done quickly. It was a long meeting & the Shaikh was very bored, constantly remarking on the time & eventually just got up & went, really absurd as he has nothing to do. Motored out to Idari after tea & met the Shaikh there to talk business, but as usual various people came & I couldnt get any thing settled, but am going to lunch with him at Sitra on Thursday. Bathed, rather fun, with the Shaikhs boys & his servants & people. Lovely bathe. The pool is a fine place. He wants a second road making to it as the only approach is too narrow for two cars to pass. The Shaikh didnt swim at all, the boys did, & dived a lot.

A tin of petrol caught fire in the garage. Omar very pluckily got into the car, in the garage, & drove it out with flames all over.

*Wednesday 30th August* [31 August]

The Shaikh went to Sitra for two nights. Went over to the Agency in the morning. Tennis at Spences in afternoon followed by Bridge. Won 2/- this month! not much but I have been winning every month now for a long time.

*Thursday* [1 September]

1927

Took cases in morning after which I intended going to Sitra. A row about a case of guardianship of a girl, a minor, worth a lot of money, aged nine. The Sheria Court ordered her brother, who had forcibly taken possession of her, to hand her over to her grandmother. I sent three times ordering him to do so & he refused so finally after discussing the affair with the Kadi I went to the house myself taking the old lady, rather a nice old party. A crowd of divers & retainers refused to let her take the girl, I sent for some police & there was a bit of a row & several of the fellows got bruised. Finally after about 4 hours the brother of the girl returned & handed her over. It caused much excitement. Hot night.

[PAGE OF MANUSCRIPT MISSING]

called on Parke on the way back, had tea - he never has tea when he is alone - then went to Idari & had a bathe & to dinner with Parke, after dinner played Bridge.

*Friday* [2 September]

1927

Spent a long time down in the bazaar in the morning going round with the new municipal Secretary. It certainly is remarkably clean, the only dirty places being the mosques which are a scandal owing to the laziness of the old Kadi who pinches the money himself.

d

Tennis at Mission & dinner with Moh Ferook at Rafea. Very hot day.

*Saturday 3rd September*

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1927

d

Court. Went out after tea to see the Idari road with Moh Khalil. Bathed in Idari. Found that his car had no lights working so  
d

came back behind Moh Ali Tainal's car which was out there too. Dinner at Mespers. Decided to call a meeting of all the garden owners who use the Idari water to see what they think about mending it.

*Sunday 4th September*

Went over to Agency in the morning. Not much doing in the office. Called on the Shaikh in afternoon, found him surrounded by Naim people who looked very sulky. They are like the Dawasir, arrogant Bedus who think that they should be a law unto themselves. Didnt stay long. Went down to the garden & picked a big bunch of flowers for my table, there are quite a lot of

1927

flowers of sorts now, oleandars, etc. Spence, Smith, Pack & Zoumeroff came to dinner which I had outside on the corner of the veranda, very cool & nice, had it lit with hanging lanterns. After dinner we played Bridge. Quite a good dinner.

*Monday 5th Sept*

Tennis at Mission. Nothing to write about.

*Tuesday [6 September]*

Biladya meeting at Muharraq. Got a good deal of work done. Sh Abdulla gets a move on with the meetings. Holding meetings in a different room, close to the sea. Called on the Kadi Seyed Ednan. Stayed a long time discussing the idea of a Shia school at Suk al Khamis in the old Shia mosque, which we could rebuild. Only the two minarets are standing & it has not been in use for hundreds of years. He is a very pleasant intelligent little man.

1927

*Wednesday* [7 September]

Tennis at Mespers & Bridge. No news.

*Thursday* [8 September]

The wedding of Mubarak, the Shaikh's son, to Sh Abdulla's daughter took place at last. Their fathers are brothers & their mothers were sisters so they are double first cousins, much too nearly related, but the most suitable match according to Arab ideas. Alban & I motored out to Sh Abdulla's house in the morning. Found all the chief men of the Khalifa family arrived there. Sat in a very hot tent on the shore near the house & listened to some poems being read. Mubarak very much in the background & the bride of course not visible. At about 9 o'clock lunch appeared. Several sheep on mountains of rice, with tone of fat - couldnt eat much as had just had breakfast. Usual coffee & tea. Then we all adjourned to the bridal chamber, a small upper room inside the house. Walls & ceiling completely hung with squares of silk mostly embroidered in gold and silver, also many mirrors & coloured balls like those hung on Xmas trees. Sat there for a few minutes drinking more coffee & then departed. A crowd of negro slave women sung & beat drums at the door of the house. Abdulla was ill with a bad cold. Altogether a very poor show. Went to see the Shaikh in the afternoon then to Khalil Bakr's garden place with an artesian well pump worked by engine though. Dinner at Pac Bridge.



1927

*Friday* [9 September]

Went to the garden

*Saturday* [10 September]

Court in

*Sunday* [11 September]

..... felt seedy.



1927

*Monday* [12 September]

Didnt go to Biladya meeting at Muharraq but worked in the office. Better, no fever but rather limp.

*Tuesday 13th Sept*

Held a meeting at Idari about repairing the water channel. About twenty people came. Much argument & discussion but eventually arranged to rebuild the sides all the way down. It is expected to cost about Rs 20,000 & will be paid for entirely by the owners of the land watered by the spring. Drove back to the Municipal Meeting & arrived as it was just over. Went to the garden in the afternoon. Seyed Ednan came to call first to discuss the meeting about the school.

*Wednesday* [14 September]

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1927

Customs. Then took a walk round the market place & took some photos. Hope they will turn out well. Had a meeting of the

people in the Khalifa Estate case presided over by Shs Moh & Abdulla. Finally settled the case according to the previous arrangement & made them all sign an agreement to stand to the decision. Hope it is really closed this time. Held the meeting on my veranda which is cool & convenient. Some of the older Shaikhs are fine looking men, very different to the young ones who are fat and flabby. Tennis at Mespers.

*Thursday Sept 15th*

Cool day but hot in the afternoon. Held a meeting of Shias about 60 of them, on my veranda, which makes a fine audience hall. The Shaikh & Alban & I attended. Had the whole floor spread with carpets & cushions along the walls, no chairs. It went off very well & they all seemed very pleased at the idea. Went to the garden after tea & then to dinner with the Shaikh. Quite a big party about 50 on the roof. He was in great form & related how many hours he had been kept at work! 9 till 1 to be exact.

1927

*Friday Sept 16th*

Went down the bazaar in the morning. Called on Abdel Rahman Koseibi, who sprained his ankle so is laid up. He showed me his pearls, some lovely ones, several worth about £3000 each, not very large but perfect shape and lustre. They differ so enormously, the best are the rose pearls, actually very white & full of lustre, golden yellow ones are worth less. Afterwards called on Mohamed Sherif & drank tea in his office up above the bazaar. A fine view of the town from it & out beyond to the date gardens. Took a walk round. It all looks very clean & tidy, far better than it used to. Tennis at the Agency in the afternoon. Only time for about two setts now as it grows dark so early. Parke had a good time out at the pearl banks, though it was rough. He was out all night being cooler than the daytime.

*Saturday 17th [September]*

1927

Shaikh Mohamed came in the morning about the Amir of Mubarrak who is up before the Joint Court for taking money off his  
d

men & putting it into his own pocket. Sh Moh of course had many excuses for him as he acts as his rent collector etc. However they took the case & gave him 3 months in prison, a bit of a surprise for him I expect. Alban pushed the Shaikh into doing it, of his own accord he would have let him off scott free. In the afternoon Sh Abdulla called, as I expected & wished me to intercede on behalf of the Amir. Went up with him to see the Shaikh who also talked about fining him. Went & saw Alban about it in the evening. Dined at Mespers. Played Bridge but so windy that the cards blew about in a most irritating way. The Captain of the mail boat was there to dinner, quite a pleasant person.

*Sunday 18th* [September]

Called on the Shaikh in the morning & then wrote letters. Went to the garden in the afternoon. Most of the seeds dont seem to be growing the only flourishing ones are Marygolds cosmos and about two other sorts. I suppose the climate & soil dont suit them.

1927

*Monday 19th* [September]

Alban & I settled to have a new election of the Biladya - rather an unconstitutional proceeding but we have a good excuse in the fact that the best election, when I was at Lahore, was all wrong & no supervised voting. Barrett just didnt bother about it. Went to tennis at the Mission. Ali b Hussein came round in the evening. The election will cause a lot of excitement especially as we are cutting down the numbers. I want to try & teach the people the idea of voting & elections. I think they would take to it here as its a grand opportunity for intrigue & personal rows.

*Tuesday* [20 September]

Biladya meeting at Muharrak. Rather dull. Yesterday Yusuf Fakroo, a big merchant of Muharraaq, was saucy to Alban during a case. He is the leading man on the Muharrak Council. Alban complained to the Shaikh & got a letter written to Y.F. asking him to resign from the Municipality & also from the Urfi Council. Y.F. is a smuggler of arms & ammuniton. I think Sh Abdulla is very pleased to get rid of him as he tries too much to take the lead. We went to Muharrak in the Agency sailing boat which A has repaired, a nice boat. Went to the garden in afternoon.

1927

*Wednesday* [21 September]

Really nothing to write about. Went to garden after tea. Had a long talk with Abdulla in the morning about the Wakf Dept which is in a bad way. The three Kadis, religious leaders, have absolutely no idea of running a Department & wont allow anything to be done or seen or signed without all of them going over it - slowly. They are very irritating old gentlemen. Signed the monopoly of a cinema for 3 years to Ali Yateem. Hope he will get a move on about it.

*Thursday* [22 September]

Customs in morning. Called on the Shaikh & got his signature to the Proclamation disbanding the Council & ordering new  
d

election, sent it round to the Meglis. Court. Tried to settle a case between Sh Moh & Yusuf Fakroo about the water rights in

1927

a garden. Neither will meet the other party which makes it very awkward. Couldnt settle it so have asked them to appear together. Went to garden in afternoon & to dinner with Pack. Always most excellent food & specially good bread rolls & French coffee. Played 3 handed Bridge & then poker, rather boring but there were 7 people so two tables not possible.

*Friday* [23 September]

Deputation of Indian Mohamedans called in the morning, headed by Aslaf, to protest against being left out of the election. Only property owners are voters & their community only possesses 8 men who own property. Afterwards went by car to Sennad where I looked at some gardens about which there is a dispute & then across the causeway, dry at high tide, to Sitra Island where I spent the day mostly trying to persuade the people to take up land at a nominal rent on long lease in order to increase cultivation. They were most suspicious & would agree to nothing thinking that somehow the Govt would "do" them. Had lunch with the chief Bahraini, Hassan bin Mazook, quite good, chicken on rice, bread, dates & milk. The dates were ripe on the trees & delicious but make one very thirsty. Had a lovely bathe in the spring, lovely clear water & some big fish in it. Got home after sunset very stiff from riding a donkey all over the place. Sitra donkeys are splendid animals. Took some photos.



1927

*Saturday* [24 September]

Customs in the morning. Court. Yusuf Fakroo came round protesting at being removed from the Council. Went to the garden in the afternoon & dinner at Spences.

*Sunday* [25 September]

Municipal Council election in morning. Alban & the Shaikh came & stayed a short time. A good deal of excitement & competition among the Persians & the Arabs. The latter were given another day. Some of them behaved just as at an English election, scouring the town for voters & dragging them in. Went to Muharrak in the afternoon. Met Abdulla & had a long walk round the streets & bazaars. It is enormously improved, really outwardly quite clean. Looked at some houses which we may pull down to open up roads. Shaikh Isa passed when we were looking at a well, on his way back from his daily drive, a comic procession, first Isa in his barouche, then another old Shaikh in a perfectly apallingly shabby old carriage then about 20 black negro slaves on white donkeys each carrying an umbrella, both carriages with a bell ringing all the time. Shaikh Isa stopped & I shouted a few remarks which he didnt hear. He looks very well though over 80.

Auctioned the leases of Govt fishing nets in the morning & got much better prices than last year.

1927

*Monday* [26 September]

Finished off the election. Yesterday Y. Kanoo had told the Arabs not to vote, none appeared except the supporters of his rival & enemy Ali Yateem, so as his people came we elected him. Today all the Arabs arrived, ordered to do so by Kanoo, & I enjoyed telling them that as they had not bothered to come yesterday we would not take their votes today. Also the Govt elected Y K himself, issued a list of Govt nominees with his name heading it - he wrote & asked to be excused - probably furious at the whole thing, but he put himself in the wrong. Muharrak Council meeting, which the Shaikh attended, at one time there were over 100 big sailing boats in a long line coming in towards the harbour. All night there was shouting & singing from the crews.

One of my surveyors, a Hindu, stole a pearl out of the house of an Arab merchant when calling on him. Tennis at mission. Rather a hot day, but the nights are awfully nice. Very busy these days, there seems to be such a lot to do always.

*Tuesday* [27 September]

The opening of the new road in the morning, of which I took several photos, hope they turn out well. Quite a good show.

1927

*Tuesday*

Opening of the new road in the morning. It was quite a good show. The police & all the Muharrak & Manama Arab natives acted as a guard of honour, about 200 of them & then the Shaikh cut the cord which we had stretched across the road & at a given signal they fired his salute from the guns at the Customs then he motored along to the Municipal meeting followed by a long string of cars. The first meeting of the new Meglis, quite a good meeting. Discussed & settled the system of voting for the future. Went to the garden in the afternoon.

*Wednesday [28 September]*

Had a meeting at the Palace in the morning about the wakf department being under the Education Dept, & also about reducing allowances of the Khalifa, the last being an awkward subject. The Shaikh whenever we suggested any reduction said "it would break his heart & he would die of hunger" though why some relations should "die of hunger" on Rs 500 a month while others could exist on Rs 40/- is more than I could see. The Shaikh disliked the subject & tried repeatedly to get out of it by remarking on the lateness of the hour & by gazing at nothing with his field glasses, we, Alban & I & Abdulla & the Shaikh, sat outside on the balcony, very pleasant & cool. The Shaikh found innumerable excuses why endless relations should not have their salaries

1927

reduced, but finally we got him to agree to a certain number. Decided on putting the Wakf Dept under the Education with Abdulla as boss. Tennis at Mespers in afternoon followed by Bridge.

*Thursday* [29 September]

Court. Shaikh came round in the morning & took up a lot of time. A big pearl case. We had asked several pearl merchants to come & listen to it & as usual they settled it by compromise, the favourite way. They literally struggled with the two parties, dragging them out for whispered conferences on the veranda & pushing them about - so different to ways in European Courts. Called on Shaikh Rashid, the Shaikh's father in law & uncle in the afternoon. A red (dyed) bearded old reprobate, but rather a pal of mine. Much gossip as usual. Dined in the evening with Pack. Bridge. Holding poor cards at present, I won for months but am now not doing so well.

*Friday* [30 September]

Took a dose of calomel so didnt go out. Mohamed bin Rashid called with many grievances against the venerable Kadis who though they may possibly be well up in religious matters have not the smallest idea of running a Government Department &

1927

resent any efforts to teach them how. They wont let him lick an envelope without their permission. Then Ali bin Hussein with draft of a speech to be delivered at the Meglis which we are holding tomorrow, a very good speech. Afterwards wrote letters & read. Meeting at the Palace in the afternoon all the chief merchants and Seyed Ednan & several religious. None of them suspected what it was about but all approved entirely. Altogether a great success & I was glad that the Shaikh put Seyed Ednan on the sofa next to him - diplomatic. Afterwards played tennis at Agency. Quite cold after sunset.

*Saturday* [1 October]

Court. Very busy day, a lot of cases & letters etc. One has an endless stream of people all expecting their jobs or cases to be dealt with at once. They dont realise what a lot one has to do. Went to the garden in the afternoon. Zayani came to discuss his idea of an agricultural concession for ten years on certain crops and a 30 year lease of certain big plots of ground, he means to grow potatoes cotton tobacco etc etc as well as fruit grain & vegetables. It sounds good but needs thinking of. Dinner at Mespers, Bridge. Parke & Zoumeroff are going on next boat so there wont be 2 fours of Bridge, worse luck.

1927

*Sunday* [2 October]

Started before dawn with Alban & motored out about 10 miles beyond Sakhrir to where the Shaikh is camping. Deliciously cold motoring & a lovely morning & sunset. Arrived at about 7. The Shaikh was out hunting gazelle. I had sent Omar & my dogs on ahead with the tent. Alban tried to shoot some sandgrouse & then we rode down to the sea, about a mile away & had a bathe, very nice, the water no longer hot but pleasantly tepid. Before it was too hot. When we got back the Shaikh had returned. He looked very sporting in a dark yellow robe & old gold headcloth with dagger & belt. He loves these hunting trips & really enjoys living like a desert Arab in a rough camp. Sat talking with him & then had lunch, an excellent meal, rice, full of currants almonds & minced meat, bowls of stewed mutton, delicious bread, tinned fruits, dates & bowls of milk & cream, fresh & sour, like junket. Very well done. Slept after lunch. Awfully hot & dry, but I like that. Went out in the evening after hares riding donkeys but saw none. Saw some gazelle far off. Mubarak rode with me. He is an extremely nice boy, but shy & only talks when he is alone. He also wore yellow & gold. Its a barren place. A well, a few rough stone huts and a bunch of stunted palms, low hills covered with stones & wadis between them with coarse grass, some bushes along the shore. Dinner in the open, by moonlight, the usual fare, whole sheep, dates, bread, cream & camels milk, the last is excellent richer than cows & very nice. Talked of the wars between Bahrain and the mainland & went to bed at 8 oclock. Fine open air existence. The Shaikh's party is about 50. Several of the Shaikhs from Rafaa, Sulman & the four youngest boys & a crowd of servants, lots of donkeys, camels & 4 cars. Took a photo of Mubarak & the two little boys. The youngest is a nice little fellow of 8, the other

1927

one, Daij, aged 10, horribly spoilt. My dog "Siwa" was very naughty, behaving as if the whole place was his & fighting with the Shaikh's silugis. Much talk & bets as to whether he would be any good as a hunting dog. Slept on a blanket on the ground.

*Monday Oct 3rd*

Up early on off hunting, the Shaikh mounted me on a fine she camel. Alban went out shooting, birds, & the Shaikh went after gazelle. Put up one hare, & saw another far away. Siwa, my halfbred silugi, distinguished himself, he & the proper silugi coursed it alone till the rest joined them & Siwa was second to the one which finally caught it. They would have done better had they not been tired from following Alban's car for several miles.

Lunch, & then motored back. Slept in the afternoon & then went to the garden. Sweet peas are growing well. A picnic given by Brenfield at the Idari mosque, rather surprised to see the mosque turned into a Bar - bottles everywhere. I am afraid there may be trouble about it. It was unwise. Bathed first & then had an excellent dinner. About a dozen people there. Very well done but a pity they didnt play Bridge.

*Tuesday 4th October*

1927

Telegram from M at Baghdad.

Finally finished winding up the Khalifa Estate case, it had been going on for 26 years & the estate was worth about £30,000 all gardens & land. Paid out the various heirs & gave them their papers for their share of gardens. A lot of office work, very busy morning. Went to garden after tea & tried the new mowing machine. The grass is bumpy so it does not go very well. The son of Abdel Rahmen Zayani was brought round, a sort of prodigal son who wont go home to his father. Talked to him & eventually sent him back. Zayani has had a lot of trouble over him & I have tried to settle it. Then a fellow came in & reported that some rifles had been smuggled in, but I dont believe it. Then Parke came to dinner. A busy day!

*Wednesday October 5th 1927*

Went to Sitra island in the morning with Shaikh Sulman to settle a question about water rights of a garden bought by Sh. Mohamed. He bought it a year ago & it has not been settled yet. Went across in a boat. Sulman took about 20 men. He is a fat little stumpy man with a black beard & no manner but fancies himself very much as being the Shaikh's eldest son. Its a very pretty island, many fine springs & very good date gardens. All the water from the spring is divided into 14 divisions per week & each garden gets a certain amount. This division was made centuries ago and nobody really knows the correct division except the Bahraini tenants. The garden owners dont know them at all. Finally settled the matter after consulting all the old



1927

greybeards of the place. Sulman is quite good at this sort of work. Had a bathe in the spring before lunch. The sight of Sh. Sulman bathing with an attendant standing in the water behind him holding an umbrella over Sulman was very comic. A very good lunch, provided by Sulman. Afterwards sailed back & got home about 1 pm. Took a lot of photos. Hope they come out. Parke departed on the down boat for Bombay where he is going to meet his wife, expects to be back here in exactly one month. Zoumeroff also went away.

*Thursday 6th Oct*

Went down to the Joint Court in morning & had another go at the question of reducing the Civil List by cutting down some of the allowances. Finally settled it & made a revised list. It will cause much moaning among the Ruling Family but they are a lazy crowd & I dont see why the state should support them. Sh Sulman gave me rather a nice photo of the Shaikh taken when he was in England, but he always looks so terribly serious when he is being taken, he seems to think it unsuitable to be taken smiling & so when one of the photos taken of him at home showed him smiling he wouldnt allow anyone to see it. Went to the garden after tea & Alban came to dinner, then we went to the wedding of one of his clerks, a Sikh who lately became a Mohomedan & has now married an Arab girl - gossip says he changed his religion in order to marry her. Quite a number of the notables were there. We went first to his house & then at the head of the procession to the ladies house. As usual shown into the bridal chamber lined with mirrors & coloured silks, with two trays in the middle & six candles burning on each. Then

1927

went up to a sort of balcony in the courtyard of the house & watched the dancing ladies - mostly stout elderly negresses. The bride was with a number of women hiding on the roof. Quite an amusing show. Called on Mr Pennings.

*Friday 7th* [October]

Ghaus called in the morning & stayed a long time. Painted a lamp shade. Tennis at Agency.

*Saturday 8th* [October]

I caught a most flagrant case of swindling. A woman in a case was represented by a wakil, one of the hangers on of the Kadi. I paid him Rs 200 for her, & found ten days later that he had kept it. If he hadnt been blind I should have put him in jail. She was a nice old thing & very grateful to me for finding out. Some of the old women are really very sensible and pleasant. Court in the morning. The Shaikh came in for a short while, which caused delay. Garden after tea. I wish the seeds would grow better. So few of all the ones I planted have appeared.

1927

Went to Mespers thinking to dine there, as usual, but found Spence off to dine at Packs, so went there too & asked for dinner - which he gave us, Alban & I, & a very good one too.

*Sunday* [9 October]

Started with Alban at 4 am & motored out to the mountain, Gebel Dukhran, in the middle of the island. Lovely & cool. Arrived there just after sunrise. Left the car below & climbed up to the top, it took some time. Got a fine view of the whole island. Afterwards had breakfast in a sort of cave at the top of a wadi & dug up some wild plants for the garden which I saw there last year. Motored back. Went to the office for a bit until lunch time.

Went to the Palace after tea. The Shaikh loves the idea of his trip. Cool day & a shamaal blowing. The Resident is coming here again soon. He has chartered one of the B I ships, at £150 a day, so they say & is doing a tour of the Gulf, due here in about a month. After dinner went down the bazaar with Ali bin Hussein to see about road widening etc. They have done a lot this month.

1927

*Monday [10 October]*

Went to Agency in morning & had a long discussion with Shaikh & Alban about Dawasir. Eventually we sent them a letter saying they were free to return. Gardens after tea. Alban, Pack & Brenfeld came to dine. Cold day. Dined indoors & not too hot. Found some things missing from the box of silver which M sent out. I opened it a month ago & took out some things, didnt nail it up but put several cases on top. It must be Mohamed or Omar or Ali or the sweeper. Horrid to feel that there is a thief in the house.

*Tuesday 11th October*

Municipal Council meeting in morning. Not a very interesting one but much talk & jokes about registering & censoring gramophone records. Eventually appointed a committee to censor records. They are extremely indecent, also a "luxury tax" of 2 annas per record to be levied. Quite a good idea, also porters to be licensed & numbered & infectious diseases to be reported compulsorily. Young Mubarak took quite an interest in the gramophone question. The Meglis is so much better, younger & more up to date, than the previous one. The old Shaikh from Bushire came & worried again & eventually paid him off by giving him Rs 450/- to leave Bahrain. He was very pleased about it & obviously got more than he hoped for. A striking old

1927

man, huge black turban, enormous hooked nose & red dyed beard, quite a noticeable personage but an old rascal. Went to the garden after tea, Dr Rotchafer & her two Syrian assistants came in, one of them quite nice looking, but they did nothing but giggle. The garden is coming on & the scent of the flowers is delicious.

*Wednesday* [12 October]

Went over to Muharrak to see Sh Abdulla in the morning. He is just back from a shooting trip on the mainland. Discussed the question of the Wakf Department & arranged to appoint the members at once. Muharrak is wonderfully improved & far cleaner than it used to be. Went there & back in a sailing boat, no wind going but a good breeze on the way back. An old gentleman, he said he was 102 years old, leapt into the boat as I left and said it was a good chance of talking to me alone. He turned out to be the doyen of the butchers & had many complaints about price of meat etc etc which gave me the idea of regulating the market prices. Went to the office for a bit & then lunch. Brenfield came in the morning wearing a "gents boater" such a comic hat. He & Zainal are buying a big piece of land at Rafaa. Tennis at Mespers. Played abominably. Rather warm, no shamaal.

*Thursday 13th October*

1927

Went down to the Joint Court in the morning. The Shaikh quite excited about his trip to Dohar but as usual hopeless at making plans which are really not complicated. Afterwards took cases. Motored to Rafaa with Brenfeld to see some land which he & d

Moh Ali Zainal are buying. Nice out there. Dinner with Pack, only five people, Bahrain is very empty. In the morning we settled the new Council for Wakfs & Education & I drafted letters to them.

*Friday* [14 October]

An endless stream of callers from before breakfast. A young Shaikh who we are helping with cash to go to Beyrout College, then a big pearl merchant to say goodbye, then the Superintendent of Police & my head clerk with drafts of letters & various others one after the other. Finally finished them all & went out to the HMS Lupin with Alban & Smith. Spent most of the morning on board. They are a nice lot of men. Appleton, who was at Bedford, is Second Officer. The Captain is Curry. Then the Shaikh arrived, in great form, with five sons, one or two leading merchants & thirty servants. Rather a large crowd for the ship. Took a photo of the Shaikh as he came on board, hope it comes out. The small (spoilt) boy Daij was gorgeous in purple

1927

velvet & gold thread with a gold dagger & a gold sword, the others all very smart, the Shaikh wore a white silk under garment, with gold embroidery, and a brown & gold bist & a heavily embroidered head cloth & gold agal, gold sword, studded with pearls, ivory & gold dagger. He really looked very fine. Drank several cocktails. Tennis at the Agency after tea. Quite cold after tennis so that I needed a thick coat. Very stormy at night, in some ways glad that I did not go with the Shaikh, they would have a rough passage.

Missed 3 days.

*Monday 17th October*

Took cases in morning. Went to the garden in the afternoon & then to the Dr's where I called on Mrs Holmes. Pack called.

*Tuesday 18th Oct*

1927

The boat was expected at 9 am but didnt arrive till the middle of the day, & very rough. Went out in the Dr's launch with Pack. A most unpleasant trip, the engine went badly & the sea was very high. M looked very well, better than I have ever seen her. The Spences on board too. Stayed till the afternoon & then came ashore. It was smoother by then but difficult getting off the steps into the launch. M had a fall but didnt get hurt owing to the clumsiness of Haji Sulman of the Police. Spent most of the afternoon unpacking. Alban came in to call. Very rough weather & rather hot. Missed meeting of MHK Biladya.

*Wednesday 19th* [October]

Shaikh Abdulla came in the morning. Took the case of one of the young Shaikhs who had beaten a Baharni made him pay Rs 70 & a set of new clothes for the man and his father, & I dont intend to let him sit on the court as a magistrate any more. Went to the Customs. Went to the garden in the afternoon after rather a long call from old Fahad al Bassam, a little old man who often comes to see me. He talked much of the Dalys who he greatly admired. He had tea with us.

*Thursday 20th* [October]



1927

Court in morning, only a few cases. Went to the garden in afternoon. Quite a lot of seeds are coming up but mostly of the daisy type they seem to do best here. Motored out to Suk al Khamis & back.

*Friday 21st [October]*

The Shaikh returned from Dohar on Thursday evening. Motored up to call on him, found him out so went to the bazaar & called on way back. Ordered a pair of coffee pots for Kenneth Hope. Went to Asrafs & walked all round the markets. Everything very clean. The Shaikh had a lot of people there & was showing his presents from the Shaikh of Dohar, a sword with case ornamented, floridly, with cheap jewels, rather a nightmare! & a dagger of yellow gold, 4 horses & 4 camels. Pretended to admire them but thought them poor. Tennis at the Agency in afternoon, poor tennis as the mission were all there. Alban and Bunefeld to dine, afterwards Bridge. Quite warm still & a lot of clouds about. Sh Isa making himself tiresome about the site of the oil dump for the A.P.O.C. Sent a letter to the Shaikh complaining. He kept quiet till it was settled & then made a fuss.

*Saturday [22 October]*

1927

Court. Sh Abdulla came & we went out to see the site of the oil store and moved it slightly to one side to settle Isa's objection. Omar ran the car into a wall to avoid running over a man & bust it up rather, but seems possible to repair it. Zayani called on M. Went up to the Palace in afternoon & then to the garden, then to see Zainal's pearls, a most wonderful sight, nearly £300,000 worth of them. It was probably an unique sight even in Bahrain. The Spences were there. Had tea with him, quite good, tea & biscuits. Bought a carpet off the gardener at garden, not a good one but a nice colour Rs 22/-. Brenenfeld is chartering a special aeroplane from Baghdad to take him home as his wife is ill. These pearl people talk of a thousand rupees as we talk of ten, they seem to have enormous amounts of money.

*Sunday* [23 October]

Went up to the Biladya in morning & discussed arrangements for the arrival of the Chief Secretary. We are putting up arches & decorations along the route by which he will drive. Also discussed the subjects to be brought up at next meeting. Went to the garden & then Ayesha, "The Queen" came to call with her nice old mother. I asked the Shaikh whether I should appear & as he said certainly I did so. She looked very well & beautifully dressed & very talkative & animated. She has plenty of assurance. We gave them a meal, tea & then coffee, sweets, sugared rose & violet petals & cherries, a great success. The old lady was delighted with the cherries & ate many of them. She talked much of the state of women in Bahrain & asked me to try & improve it. She said it was like being in a prison - after England. They stayed a long time & evidently enjoyed the visit.

1927

She has much more "go" than the Shaikh & would make quite a good ruler I fancy. M gave them each a small present, jewelry, which she brought out. Alban came round after dinner. Mohamed Sherif called on M in the morning.

*Monday [24 October]*

Court in morning & a busy time. Brenenfeld called about his documents. Finished a big pearl case by calling in some of the big merchants as a sort of jury. Pennings came in about some documents. Tennis at the mission & tea at Hakkens. The officers of the mail boat came ashore. Quite good tennis.

*Tuesday 25th Oct*

Municipal Council meeting, quite a lively one. Settled on a tobacco tax to go to Biladya funds. A good deal of opposition. The Shaikh is buying hawks, he takes lots of them about everywhere. Very bad storm in middle of day, wind, dust & then rain. Have never seen such violent gale since I came here. Walked along the shore to Senobis after lunch, a nice walk. Called on Ahmed bin Khamis.

1927

*Wednesday* [26 October]

Shaikh came in morning. Tennis at Mespers & then Bridge. The Mission are all having rows & some not on speaking terms with others. Must be awful.

*Thursday* [27 October]

d

Shaikh came in morning. Court. Garden in afternoon. Had Spences & Alban to dinner, Moh cooked very well. Aeroplane arriving tomorrow so writing in great hurry to catch it.

1927

*Friday October 28th*

Went down the bazaar in the morning & had a look at the decorations which are really fine. Came back early. In the afternoon we went out early to the landing ground with Alban & made signal fires for the aeroplane which arrived at about three o'clock. A huge one with room for ten passengers. It came down very well. Hundreds of people turned out to meet it. I took a lot of photos of it and of the Shaikh & the people looking on. All the notables of Bahrain turned up to see it & the whole Mission. They all climbed in and out. Had all the Police & natus out there keeping off the crowd. Afterwards tennis at the Agency. Brenefeld came to call in the evening to say goodbye. Dined with Alban, Smith was there & made a fourth for bridge. The Shaikh loves being photographed & wanted me to take one of him in his new Fiat car but he wouldnt have the hood down so couldnt do it.

*Saturday 29th [October]*

Went out before breakfast to see the aeroplane depart. Brenefeld, the passenger who had hired it specially from Baghdad, was very late. The Shaikh & everyone was out there again and a big crowd of Arabs. They went off splendidly, a lovely day. It cost £300 to Basra but as Zainal, with whom Brenefeld works, bought £200,000 worth of pearls here it was a mere flea bite.

1927

Court in the morning during which we got a wire from Brenefeld sent while passing over Kuwait. M & I motored out to Gedhafs & called on Seyed Ednan. He had moved down to his lower Meglis. Very pleasant and sensible. He is the cleanest Bahraini I have ever seen, most of them are extremely dirty but his house is always clean.

*Sunday 30th October*

Went out hunting with the Shaikh on his island. Had an early breakfast. Motored out to Budeya. Waited there some time talking to the Dawasir Shaikhs. They are all squabbling with each other as one party wish to come back and the others are trying to prevent them. Went across in the Shaikh's launch, a long way round to the other side of the island. Siwa, my dog, was very naughty. As soon as we got ashore he ran away & went straight for some young gazelles which the Shaikh kept in a shed there & damaged one so badly that it had to be killed. Really very annoying as the Shaikh is so keen on hunting & buys gazelle to send out there to shoot. Had quite good hunting & brought back 4 hares & a flamingo. The Spences were here when I got back also Keith, the RAF man, who has come here to take photographs. He has a conceited manner but not as bad as he sounds.

*Monday 31st [October]*

1927

Court. Tennis at Agency, none of the Mission present so we had good games. The Mission have all gone to their annual meeting at Kuwait, there will be 41 of them there. What a treat! Went in to the Doctors after tennis. She showed us her kitchen. She does a lot of cooking herself. The Kadi ordered a man to get 100 lashes & a woman to get 50. I ordered it to be carried out in the market place but without really damaging the people. The man was nearly 70 & the woman quite old. They deserved it though.

*Tuesday* [1 November]

Municipal Meeting at Muharrak in morning. Not exciting. In afternoon took Mrs Holmes to the garden. She had never been there before & admired it very much. Dined at the Spences. Played Bridge afterwards. Only ourselves & Keith there. Quite pleasant.

*Wednesday 2nd November*

The Barretts arrived in the afternoon. Went down to the Customs & Biladya in the morning to see the decorations & arrangements for tomorrow's show. Very well done. The huge big iron Customs shed on the pier is all carpeted & hung with

1927

carpets & coloured cloths. The line of the procession all decorated & hung with glass coloured balls, flags, palm branches & bunting. The public building ornamented with carpets, flags, mirrors & lots of palm branches. They remind me of a booth at a fair. Busy morning writing out invitations for the dinner. Kanoo sent his head clerk three times to enquire about exact place & way to wear his decorations. Tennis at Mespers. Afterwards went round to the Agency. In evening translated the speech which I composed for the Shaikh into Arabic with the aid of Mohamed Khalil & Ali bin Hussein. Very busy day altogether. There have never been such elaborate decorations or arrangements in Bahrain.

*Thursday 3rd Nov*

Went down to the Customs in the morning & showed the Amir & Superintendent where the Police were to be. A wire arrived saying that the ship was not arriving till 2 pm instead of noon. Abdulla & Suliman came in on their way to call on Barrett, very gorgeously dressed & carrying their swords. Had lunch early, then the boat appeared & I went down to the Customs. Crowds of people. There must have been several thousands of them. Great difficulty over seats, persons who had a right to good places were pushed out by nobodies, much feeling & unpleasantness about it & very nearly a row between Arabs & Persians. It was a wonderful sight, hundreds of chairs & hundreds of people sitting on the ground. The Shaikh arrived & I went off with him and Abdulla & Suliman to the ship. Two relations squeezed in & came too - though by rights they should not have. Nice & calm. The ship was about 3 miles off. Stayed on board about half an hour. Usual conversation, mostly compliments. The



1927

Shaikh looked very well. Sir Denys Bray is tall, about my size rather a pink face & clean shaven, reminded me of an American millionaire, very clever looking. The P.R. lame with a bad leg extremely pompous & seemed rather stiff. Also present Barrett & Parry, the S.N.O. Came back & about ten minutes later the personages arrived. Salutes, guard of honour with the Superintendent in charge. They looked very smart indeed. Got into cars & motored into the pier shed through thick crowd who were with difficulty kept back by Police. Settled down on the platform the Shaikh with P.R & Bray on each side then Abdulla, the S N O, Kanoo, Alban, Barrett, PR's secretary & myself. The English people sat on the left below the platform, M & Mrs Holmes in the middle. Coffee, served by the Shaikh's servants in orange coloured coats wearing their daggers, speeches - about ten, by all the leaders of the different communities but the crowd outside & some people inside made so much noise that one could hear nothing. The two swords of honour were presented. Neither Bray or P.R. seemed in the least interested & neither spoke at all at the end, it would have been so much better if they had. Got into cars again, I drove in front of Shaikh's car & he had Bray, Barrett & PR inside. Went very slowly through the bazaar to Municipal Building but didn't go in, then down to the sea road & round to the garden, met there by 20 of the Shaikh's servants on ponies with two of his young sons riding. Then motored out to Idari & back. Parry & Basalgetti stayed with us, the former we knew before, both very nice. Changed & went to the Banquet. Wore my miniature medals. Really a fine show. Lights all over the Palace & about 150 people, guests. First sat in the big Meglis, drank coffee & talked. M & Mrs Spence the only women, a lot of the ship's officers & all the Europeans in Bahrain. Dinner outside on the veranda, in Arab fashion sitting on the floor without plates or knives or forks. Twenty sheep, 50 chickens, tons of rice & lots of small dishes, very well cooked. Stayed a short time & then motored home. Sat up talking for a long time.

1927

*FRIDAY 4th Nov*

Went over to Agency after breakfast & talked awhile to Bray, Barrett & the P.R. then went out in cars to see the tombs at Ali & on to Rafea. I drove with Bray, tete a tete, & had a long talk with him, most interesting. His idea is that everything should be more Arab & that there is too much of the Indian & European element in the running of the state. He asked if I could do without the other two Englishmen if they were replaced by Syrians or Egyptians. We talked hard the whole time & I told him more & gave him a better idea of the place & local politics & feeling than anyone else had. He said so. He said he hadn't had the least idea of the size, importance & progress of Bahrain & that it was one of the most difficult problems he had ever come across. He was extremely nice & very clever in his questions & ideas. He complimented me on the efficiency of everything, his only complaint being that the Arab side was being too much submerged by ideas of European & civilized efficiency. I told him how difficult it was to push the Shaikh into taking as active part in ruling as he ought to. Motored back & then had lunch.

After lunch went with the party over to Muharrak. All the quay covered in carpets & decorations. Met by Abdulla & Suliman. Drove to Shaikh Isa's house & paid a call, about half an hour. He hardly spoke & Hamed sat looking like a naughty boy. Sh Isa hates him, the favourite being Abdulla, son of the old lady who rules Isa. He is 81 but looked very well though getting rather blind. Then to the School where they put up a very good show, speeches and songs etc & all short. Then went a drive round the island & back at sunset to Manama. The Shaikh came back with us in the little Agency launch. Went into the

1927

Agency for awhile & had tea. The PR didnt land at Muharrak as his leg was bad. Changed for dinner & went off with Parry to "The Triad". The doctor made a fourth & we played Bridge. Returned in the boat that brought out the land party with Alban & Barrett.

*Saturday 5th [November]*

Felt extremely tired all day. Court in morning & in afternoon went up to the Fort to see how they had fixed it up for the Parkes. Called on the Barretts in evening. He has entirely lost his voice.

*Sunday 6th Nov*

Customs. Had a long talk with Abdulla who was in very good form, also Fahad al Bassam. Abdulla spoke of Yusuf Kanoo's behaviour and speech yesterday. Y K said to him "I have wept three times in my life, once when my father died, once when Shaikh Isa was deposed, and yesterday was the third time". He was furious at such a fuss being made about an Englishman. Yet he made a speech full of compliments & praises. Bassam said that at the dinner all the people remarked, with disapproval, on Mrs Spences bare neck & arms (M wore a little coat over her dress). They thought she was immodestly dressed - she was rather but being stout & the dress tight made it appear worse. Everyone very tired after the doings of the last two days. Parke

1927

arrived & he & his wife came to lunch, she is quite nice but rather determined, small, neat & well dressed & a lady. He looked very smart. They brought back a lot of plants from Karachi which I planted after tea in the garden with Mohamed Khalil.

*7th Nov. Monday*

Court in the morning. A lot of cases from 9 till 12, then office work. Went to the garden in afternoon & planted the rest of the trees etc from Karachi. M went back early as Abdel Rahman Zayani's wife came to tea, a great compliment as the poor lady has never before been allowed to visit a European house. Mrs Parke came to tea to meet her & was very pleased & interested with it all. Cool day, a shamaal. The days of the P R visit were awfully hot & damp. Mohamed Ali Zainal called to say good bye in the morning having called in a special steamer to take him to Bombay. He brought a really lovely pearl ring, a huge pearl on a plain platinum ring & wanted to give it to M - I had to refuse but I should have liked to accept it very much - nor would there have been any harm from him but one cant do it out here. He asked us to stay with us in Paris on the way home & that I hope we shall do.

*Tuesday 8th November*

1927

Biladya meeting in Manama, very dull, some of the members tried to cancel everything that was decided at previous meetings - & Barrett as is his custom, sat without saying anything & took no interest in the meeting. A very heavy sea & quite a gale in the night. One of Spences boats broke its anchor & got dashed against the sea wall smashing quite a long piece of the parapet. Ali bin Hussein came round after the meeting to ask if everything had been cancelled which had been previously decided.

*Wednesday 9th* [November]

Went to Customs in morning. Tennis & Bridge at Spences.

*Thursday* [10 November]

Court. A lot of cases at present. Sports at the Fort in the afternoon. Quite a good show, a tent & tea. The wrestling was the most interesting part. Everybody attended the show. Went to the garden on the way back. Had a dinner party for Mrs Parke, the Spences, Parkes & Barretts, & ourselves, eight people. Just as many as we can cope with. Pity the table isnt bigger. Afterwards played Bridge but only one table as Mrs Barrett doesnt play. The other four, us & the Bs played a futile card game which was very boring. Quite a good dinner & we managed to have a lot of flowers in the rooms which is a rare sight in Bahrain.

1927

*Friday* [11 November]

Ahmed bin Khamis called. He is an old man who simply revels in intrigue, always full of petitions, secret documents & minor thrills. Went down the bazaar in the morning & got a piece of gray silk, rather pretty. Silk is very cheap here as the duty, on everything, is only 5%. The difficulty is getting it home. Tennis at the Agency. Had some quite good games. Dined with the Parkes. She has made the house look quite passable with curtains cushions etc. Parke was rather tiresome. He is so pompous & self important. Still quite hot, 80 or 81 every day, I think.

*Saturday* [12 November]

Court. Went a drive after tea & then up to the Palace to meet the Shaikh who sent for me. He is very fussed as some of the Bahrainis, Shias, sent him a petition asking for the return of the old Shia Kadi Shaikh Khalaf, who was sent away, for the second time, for taking bribes, about six months ago. I knew that there would soon be an attempt to get him back. The Shaikh is as usual terribly weak minded about it & spoke of possibly getting him to give guarantees that he would behave properly - an impossible idea. I told him that I was sure if he allowed the man to return there would be trouble. He said I was to sound the chief men of the Baharnis. The same evening old Abdu Ali b Rejab came in & begged me to prevent Khalaf from returning.

1927

The Shaikh was very cross & worried about it. I motored him to the shore & he went over to Muharrak. Went round to the Agency in the evening & talked to Barrett about it, naturally he was against Khalaf's returning here. The Shaikh is sometimes maddening, when he ought to be strong he is hopelessly weak.

*Sunday* [13 November]

Went down to the Biladya in morning to a special meeting about the moving of the meat market & the fish market - rather difficult proposition as they are owned, privately, by Sulman and the Shaikh. Sulman wont do anything unless paid heavily for doing it. Afterwards went along to Mespers with Ali bin Hussein & talked about moving a wall on Spence's property, then back to the office. Went to the garden in the afternoon. The trees & plants from India are growing splendidly.

*Monday* [14 November]

Court. Parke came round. He deposited Mrs P upstairs & came in to see me. Very annoyed by my telling him that Bray thought the Punjabis were too Indian in appearance. Tennis at the Barretts in the afternoon. Quite good tennis, had a single with Barrett who beat me easily, though I ought to be able to beat him. The Shaikh came in just before tennis & I talked to him

1927

again about Shaikh Khalaf. He is awfully silly, he now says that the whole matter rests with the Resident - its nothing to do with the Resident & is a matter for the Shaikh to decide himself.

*Tuesday* [15 November]

Went to Muharrak with Barrett, M, Mrs Parke & the Jewish woman Jiffah, which means "apple". We expected there to be a Municipal meeting but there was not one so Barrett & I went along to the diving clerks' office & looked over some of the books. This year has been between 13% & 20% better than last year, some divers have had as much as £60 on the season which lasts 4 months, its a lot for them. Then to call on Shaikh Rashid. Ayesha & her mother were there, Ayesha looked very well & really beautifully dressed. She has an attractive manner & a very pretty voice & is quite the grande dame. Lunched with Rashid, the two ladies retired as they do not eat in public but returned afterwards, wearing different clothes. Drove down to the quay & back in the launch. Drove out to Sennad after lunch to see about a row about a spring. Settled it. Took the dogs. The Dames & others of the Mission came to call.

*Wednesday* [16 November]



1927

Customs in the morning & then went over to the Agency. Sulman came in to the Customs while I was there also Fahad al Bassam. Called on Seyed Ednan & had a long talk in his house in the town. Very stormy heavy clouds & lightening. Looked in at the garden on my way back. Expected that there would be rain but none came. Looked at a lot of Persian beggars who arrived here & settled to send them back to where they came from.

*Thursday* [17 November]

no Court as the P.R. was expected today. Office in morning. Joint Court, went along afterwards to see the Shaikh & discussed various things with him. Tennis at Agency & then Bridge as they didnt expect to be able to play during the Resident's visit.

*Friday* [18 November]

Went out in car in morning. Ahmed bin Khamis called, early. Took a few photographs of a little mosque & one of Abdulla bin Jabr, the Shaikh's confidential servant. The boat arrived at about twelve & I went over to meet the party - they looked exactly like tourists, the Haworths & the child & her Persian nurse, a most formidable female in flowing robes & long headdress. Basilgette & his wife, rather a colourless little person, Keith, the Air Force man, Bagshawe, the Private Secretary,

1927

& a P M S Colonel, rather a nice elderly man, the Residency surgeon, also four dogs & a large number of Persian servants & attendants. Went in & drank some beer & then came back to lunch. Played tennis & had tea there in afternoon & then some of them came round to the house, unfortunately the Pennings called. He has developed a perfectly foul habit of making a sort of gargle & spitting noise, quite disgusting.

*Saturday 19th* [November]

Drove out to Budeya in the morning in car with Barrett & the Resident. He talked mostly about gardening, his mania, but also about Bray's visit & impressions. They have decided to do away with Parke and de Grenier & to replace them with Arabs, which will make for loss of efficiency. Its rather hard on them & of course it will make a big difference having fewer English people here. He was very pleasant but rather pompous. Sulman called on him in the morning & brought 4 silugis, he accepted them all, bringing the number of dogs on the ship up to nine. Lunched at Agency, also M, & then talked in office for about 2 hours. He showed me Bray's report, he gave me an extremely good chit saying how lucky they were to have found a person with such tact & experience etc etc, really very nice & of course I am pleased as a `chit' from Bray, who is next to the Viceroy, means a lot. Came back to tea & then went to Biladya garden. Mrs Barrett came to dinner. She is staying with us as Barrett has joined the "trippers"! They pay £200 a day for the ship & will be away for over a month. Scandalous. Rather stormy in the evening. I didnt envy them.

1927

*Sunday 20th November*

Had a meeting of Manama Baharnis to get subscriptions for the school & mosque at Suk al Khamis. They promised almost 5000 rupees, a useful sum. Afterwards to the Customs & then to the office of the diving accounts clerk where I looked over a lot of account books. Altogether I think the season was 15/- 20% better than last year. Got home rather late for lunch. Lovely cool weather now, a shamaal blowing. Went to tea at the Pennings & then to church in the evening. Cant bear the mission service - it was quite exceptionally badly done & a deadly dull disconnected sermon by Pennings. The Parkes came to dinner, played Bridge. We won. Parke always gets annoyed when he loses.

*Monday 21st [November]*

Court in the morning. Over 30 cases. We are very busy these days. Tennis at the mission in the afternoon.

*Tuesday 22nd November*

1927

Beladya meeting. The Shaikh didnt come & sent Sulman instead, he was very late as the Shaikh had insisted on his going out hawking before he came in. Abdulla came in & he acted as President. Settled the business of the meat market with Sulman, the Municipality to build the new market & to take the rents until the cost of building is paid back. Afterwards discussed the question of the "Teskam" divers advance, with some of the diving people. Drove out to see a spring that might be mended & made useful in the afternoon & then to Suk al Khamis where we had a good look at the old mosque. It is very old, there is some writing dated 300 years ago but the rest is probably older. It is all in ruins except the two minnarets, one of them is very shakey. Dined with Mrs Barrett, she played her sort of piano & I played the ukelele. I've got into the way of doing it now.

*Wednesday* [23 November]

Saw a lot of people in the office. Spence came about the site of his oil store, also the Dr very full of gossip about the doings of the party on the Chakala. It seems that there is about cabins decks etc. The P.R. has the best of everything & lives sort of apart from the others. Went to the garden in the afternoon. Wrote to the Shaikh about the man who he put in prison asking for his release, & also about the divers advance, recommending 60 & 80, the same as last year. Went to the garden in the evening. We are sleeping indoors now, since a week or so ago, as its too cold on the veranda.

1927

*Thursday 24th [November]*

Court, & a great many cases. Got a reply from the Shaikh & let out the man ordering him not to go back to Muharrak. Its a difficult business. He married his daughter to a foreign Arab, from Muscat, without consulting the Shaikhs of the tribe, this is absolutely against tribal law & custom, but according to religious law it is not forbidden. Now there is a great row about it & a chance of the parties shooting eachother, so of course the Shaikh remains out hunting. The Shaikh decided on the bigger advance to the divers, another unwise thing as the whole policy has been to reduce the loans to the divers. Went a walk round the town in the afternoon & then to the gardens.

*Friday 25th Nov*

A lot of people called in the morning which was a nuisance as I dislike seeing people on Friday which is my day off. Went down the bazaar & walked along to the end of the sea road, called at Mespers on the way back. Tennis at Agency.

*Saturday November 26th*

1927

Am writing back as the diary has got somehow rather behindhand. Court & went to garden in the afternoon. Smith & Dr Rotchefer to dinner. They played Bridge, she plays quite well. Mr Barrett came in after dinner, they went very early as she had been working hard at a lot of cases. She wore quite a neat blue evening dress.

*Sunday 27th* [November]

Went to Customs. Met Sh. Abdulla & had a talk with him about the Menana case. He takes the view that tribal law should not be recognised & that religious law is all that really matters, but he is a friend of the husband in the case so it suits him to say this. Had a meeting of Manama Shias & got some more promises of money for the Shia school. Interviewed some narkudas belonging to the Kadi who was sent away. Rather a business settling up their affairs. Walked across the golf links in the afternoon, a most wonderful sunset. The sea was quite crimson & the sails of the boats deep violet. The sunsets just now are lovely.

*Monday Nov. 28th*

1927

Court. Afterwards called on one of the three Kadis, Shaikh Abdel Latif bin Saad. He lives behind the big 'Friday Mosque' close to the house, a pleasant intelligent middle aged man, but obstinate. Discussed the case with him but didnt get much help. Its difficult, the marriage was quite wrong according to tribal law & custom but right according to Mohamedan law. Barrett returned in the morning on the mail boat. Kanoo called in the morning to say good bye, as oily as usual, full of fulsome speeches. He is really a little queer in the head I believe, & others think so too. Tennis at the Mission, Barrett came. The tea at the Hakkens afterwards is rather a trial, they have sandwiches which taste of meat sprinkled with sugar & flavoured with mustard, disgusting. Abdel Nebi Kazarnni, a leading Shia Persian was in the mission hospital, very ill, & crowds of people going in to call on him among them people who I knew to be his most violent enemies. A mischievous man, he conducted a press campaign against Daly & Mohamed Sherif in Persian papers, anonymous articles. Daly bribed the Editor & one day he published an extra violent article, but put the name of the correspondent at the end of the paragraph.

*Tuesday 28th [29 November]*

Went over to the Agency in the morning. The Shaikh was calling with Abdulla, the sons, & old Rashed. Stayed several hours & discussed the petition of the Kadis about wakf Dept. I had my dogs there & Abdulla had a silugi & there was much difficulty in keeping them from going after Mrs B's lovely white Persian cat which the Dr got for her from Shiraz. Played

1927

tennis at the Agency, Smith & the Dr were there, afterwards Bridge. M & I are doing well this month, we have won most times.

*Wednesday 29th* [30 November]

M & I went over in a sailing boat to Muharrak, very windy got across in very short time. Lovely day. I went to see the Shaikh & M sailed back. Had a long talk with him about various things. Once again he started on the question of the Ghattam murder case as one of the sons of the old Shaikh scared him by saying he was going over to visit Bin Saoud. It was really absurd, also he settled to pay the one Shaikh of the Dawasir who has returned another thousand rupees. Went to the Customs on the way back & got very late for lunch. Tennis & Bridge at the Spences in the afternoon. Very good Bridge, the Parkes as usual went down, he gets so annoyed when he loses. The Shaikh is in his Muharrak house, quite a good house with a big Meglis. Interviewed some people about the Jabara case after I left him. They still seem to be very excited over it.

*Thursday* [1 December]



1927

Court. Shaikh Sulman had a heavy cold. Interviewed the husband in the Jabara case & then the father of the girl. Neither of them will budge an inch. The husband said he had married her & it was as if he had bought goods in the market - he paid (the dowry) & he expected the goods to be delivered to him. He complained that it was causing him much annoyance as the publicity had annoyed his other wives who now threaten to divorce him if he lets himself be beaten in the case. He seemed a decent fellow, quite good looking & youngish. Planted a lot of seeds in the garden before tea, it is quite cool now & much damper so I hope they will grow alright. The Spences came in & played Bridge after tea. Dined at the Hakkens, rather a messy meal. Mission parties are deadly as they never play Bridge, merely sit & converse.

*Friday* [2 December]

Went a walk in the morning, up to the palace & round by the wireless. Holmes came to call, he had seen de Grenier in England the day he left. de G has not married, he was unwise in telling all the Arabs that he intended to bring back a wife, they will think that he could not collect a dowry. They all enquire constantly whether he has married or not. Finished off a painting, sea sunset & boats. Tennis at Agency, very windy day. Bridge afterwards.

*Saturday* [3 December]

1927

Court. Sulman didnt come as he had to act for Hamed on the joint Court. A bad case of a Baharani being beaten by some others in his village. He was really badly beaten & for no apparent reason. They knocked him down & then kicked him saying that marks of kicks would show less. Unfortunately no evidence against them so difficult to prove. Went to the garden & then on to the Parkes, to call, they were expecting the Spences to tea, who arrived while we were there, and later the Barretts. Rather frigid & no Bridge. She has made their sitting room quite nice. Parke never hesitates to accept presents from natives & has got quite a lot of rugs & things. Dined at Mespers, an excellent dinner, played Bridge.

*Sunday* [4 December]

Customs, then went over to the Agency to talk about de Grenier leaving. In afternoon went a walk up to Zayani's garden, found him there very interested in a new engine for pumping up water out of a well. Some other Arabs came in. Cruse came round in the morning & we had a look at the Customs shed which needs new roofing. He is the A.P.O.C. Engineer & knows a lot about that sort of work. Went in to see Barrett again after tea.

*Monday* [5 December]

1927

Court, 30 cases. It is a busy time just now. Wrote a lot of letters for Xmas mail. Tennis at Mission. Dull day.

*Tuesday 6th Dec.*

Beladya meeting. Very dull. Barrett didnt attend. Went round to see him afterwards. Rain after lunch but not a great deal, enough I hope to brisk up the grass on the lawn in the garden. Motored out to Sakhrir to see about some additions that the Shaikh wants made. Quite cold out there. Dr & Mrs Holmes came to dinner. A pity she is so deaf. He was very indignant as the German boat line had brought 2 cases of beer as a present to those persons who worked for them & the Agent, Mohamed Sherif, refused to allow it to be landed, the Dr is extremely fond of beer and considered he should have been given it. The people here make great talk of its being a teetotal state, though we are allowed as a favour to buy spirits etc. Most of them smoke opium so they cant boast themselves. They are so smug.

*Wednesday 7th December*

Went to Customs in the morning. M came down with me. Tennis & Bridge in morning. Really nothing to write about.

1927

*Thursday 8th Dec.*

Court. Went up to the garden. The last lot of planted seeds doing much better. Evidently others were put in too soon. People came to Bridge & tea. We had exactly eight, two tables, & quite good Bridge. Had tea in the dining room & played in drawing room. Dined at the Pennings, quite a party, ten people, the Barretts, ourselves, Spences. Sat & did nothing afterwards. Thought the fish seemed rather high. A bad dinner too much messed about one didnt know what one was eating. Mrs Pennings is quite nice & very interested in Arabs. Mrs Harrison, one of the missionaries, was going over to Muharrak tomorrow for the day & to spend the night there, with Ayesha, taking 3 children & a 4 months old baby. The missionaries do queer things. Heard of a curious superstition. Its unlucky for a crew if one woman, alone, goes as a passenger on a boat, lately a mission woman wanted to go to Kuwait by dhow, no other women so she was ordered by the narkuda of the boat to take a hen along with her as then there would be two females & it wouldn't matter.

*Friday [9 December]*

1927

Went down the bazaar in the morning, saw a place in the fruit market that needs mending. Called & drank coffee with Abdeld

Nebi Bushiri, met Ah b Khamis there. Started a drawing of a bit of the market in Muharrak. Went over to the Agency & discussed the question of de Grenier and, or, Parke leaving. Advised the latter, B was, I think, surprised. Really I dont feel I could trust Parke as I could de G. Tennis at Agency in afternoon but only 1 game of Bridge as Barrett was busy with some cables to decode. Very muddy in the market. Rain makes the place horrid.

*Saturday* [10 December]

Court. The Shaikh came round, asked him about the beating case at Tubli & of course he said 'let them settle it by compromise' that being the most simple way out of it. Discussed the question of Parke & de Grenier; he tried hard to leave any decision to me or to the Agency but eventually after much pressure he inclined towards letting de Grenier go, because he was not on the spot. He always decides in favour of the person who is on the spot & who will bother him!

1927

M went over to Muharrak to call on the chief wife of Sh. Abdulla, mother of Mubarak's bride. The girl is only 12 years old. Motored along Budeya road & met Spence at the APOC store site. The Hakkens & Dames to dinner, really quite pleasant. Mrs Dame, though enormously fat, is a handsome woman & shows up well in evening dress. Dame is the doctor who replaces Harrison. He was in the mission before & then on leave.

*Sunday* [11 December]

Went to a meeting at the Beladya about registering boats, discussed other things most of the time such as a motor bus out to Rafea, & making the road between Manama & Muharrak island. The people are very keen on the idea of making it. Went to the Agency afterwards. Motored to Idari. They are going to mend the sides of the water channel which has not been done for hundreds of years - & needed mending I should imagine centuries ago. Fahad al Bassam came in to tea, a nice little old man. He likes coming here now & then. He compared Alban and Barrett, to the former's advantage. Barrett has a habit of passing on remarks made about people to the subject of the remarks. Bassam once talking to Barrett said that the Shaikh cared for nothing but hunting gazelle & would become like one! Barrett repeated this to the Shaikh who was very angry!

Dined at the Parkes, played Bridge. P talked all the time about the income tax at home.

1927

*Monday 12th Dec.*

Court, all the cases seemed to be between wives & husbands mostly suing for maintenance. Got very bored by them & sent most of them on to the Kadi's Court. Rained almost all the day & some thunder. The house, so far, has not leaked. Walked to the garden through thick mud in the afternoon. Drew in a picture of the market at Muharrak. Spences came to Bridge. We didnt go to the mission, too wet. A man called Bray is here, an ex P.A. everyone wonders why he is here. Holmes & Smith came to dinner, poor dinner, fish tasted of some stuff which is being sprayed about the market to kill flies. Lots of mud everywhere, rain here is not pleasant, still its good for the garden I suppose. The Shaikh is out at Sakhrir.

*Tuesday 13th [December]*

Mohamed Sherif called & then Bray, he only stayed a few minutes & then rushed off so that I didnt get a chance to ask him what he is doing. Quite a decent looking man, about 45, military look about him. Worked in office. M is filing all my confidential stuff. Great to do, apparently Ahmed bin Khamis expected us to lunch with him at Senobis, I thought he expected us just to call in afternoon as we have before, at one oclock a car & messenger arrived to say lunch had been ready for an hour, & the Parkes there, & would I come. Made heavy excuses & after lunch we motored out & explained. Gray day & very damp

1927

indeed but no rain. Ahmed bin Khamis has rather a nice little house in Senobis with a room overlooking a garden. He had had a lot of people to lunch. I expect the Parkes were very cross about it.

*Wednesday 14th* [December]

Ali Tatum, a big merchant & owner of motor garage & launches, died very suddenly. He was Holmes sort of agent & did all his work for him. Went along with the Dr to call on Holmes intending to go to the funeral but Holmes told us it was over. Had another meeting about the Shia school & collected about Rs 1000/- from the outside villages. Planted seeds in the garden & painted in the afternoon, then went to Mespers for Bridge. Everyone wonders very much what Bray is doing here.

*Thursday* [15 December]

Court. Painted in afternoon & then went up to the garden. People to tea & Bridge, Bray, the Barretts & Spences & Armstrong. Barrett asked Bray many questions & he replied with evasion! He was with Lawrence in Arabia but has the poorest opinion of him. Played Bridge, only one four. Afterwards dined at the Agency, quite a dinner party, Parkes & two of the mission



1927

couples, ten in all. Quite a good dinner & really quite a pleasant entertainment. Sent for Ali b Hussein & asked him to find out what Bray is doing here.

*Friday 16th* [December]

Went down the bazaar in the morning, bought a rather nice carpet, Rs 30/- and also an old copper pot for Rs 2/- which I polished when I got back, a nice vase for flowers. Lunched with Holmes, he does himself very well, sausage rolls & broiled ham & lots of milk & cream & his own home made butter. Then walked back & changed for tennis at the Agency, afterwards played Bridge. The Spences did not come as she is seedy. Have started a heavy cold in the head, great bore, dont know when I got it.

*Saturday 17th* [December]

1927

Court. Sh. Isa came over from Muharrak on a four days hawking trip at the end of the island, really it is rather wonderful for an old man of over 81. A lot of cases. Court lasted till 1.30. Drove out to Suk al Khamis after lunch & met some of the leading Shias for a discussion as to repair of the mosque & building of school. Barrett & Mrs Barrett motored out with us & then came to the garden & back here to tea. She was very lively. Ali bin Hussein told me that Bray is starting a business in pearl shells & silk & cotton goods. He has lived for 5 years at Geneva & is said to have a big business there. Heavy cold in the head.

*Sunday 18th* [December]

Went to lunch with Ahmed bin Khamis at Senobis after doing the office work. Also present the Barretts, Mirza Ali & a Persian merchant. Quite a pleasant meal in a little room above a garden, open windows with a view across date palms to the sea. Ahmed talked about the oppression of the Khalifa family in the old days. If any of the Baharnis were known to have a decent house, donkey or daughter they were robbed of it by the Shaikh, specially by Sh. Isa & Abdulla. We had quite a good meal & clean too which is surprising in a Baharni house. Afterwards sat talking in an adjoining room. Mirza Ali, a Persian, Barretts assistant, is an extraordinarily well read man, knows lots of English & American authors, a plain little person with round spectacles & a little black Persian cap. Went to the Biladya garden on the way back. M went to church, I had a cold so didnt. Quite a warm day. It is much warmer than this time last year.

1927

*Monday Dec 19th*

Court, got done as early as I could & went out to the Shaikh's. Had to wait over an hour as he was out hawking. There had been some mix up over cars & he came back in a very bad temper & sent for his servants one by one & shouted at them. He was very tiresome, there were several hawks in the room & they kept on getting tied up in their cords each time servants had to come in & arrange them. Went over some business but the only thing that he took any interest in discussing was the cancelling of his reduction in allowances to some of the Khalifa which Alban & I persuaded him to make. He hinted again that the attempt to assassinate him last year was someone very near to him, I fancy he may have meant Abdulla, & his excuse for cancelling the reductions was that it might happen again if he annoyed his family.

Got home quite late, after dark.

*Tuesday 20th [December]*

Biladya meeting in the morning. The Shaikh did not appear being occupied with Shaikh Isa who is out hunting. The old man is 81 & still goes hawking, rides most of the day on a donkey.

1927

Sh Abdulla came in having returned from the mainland. He had quite good hawking. Very dull meeting nothing of any interest. Afterwards motored out to the oil store with Barrett. They are getting on well with the building. Tried to go out in the car after tea but there was something wrong with it & Omar couldnt get it mended in time.

*Wednesday 21st* [December]

The Shaikh came in in the morning for a few minutes, also Abdulla who stayed on. Bray came to call on him, later Spence came in. Tennis & Bridge at Mespers. Quite a hot day, sat playing bridge with all the windows open.

*Thursday 22nd* [December]

Court, got done as early as I could & we went out to lunch with Shaikh Abdulla in his garden. He gave a lunch in honour of Bray who took him to London before he went there with Daly. Barrett, Bray & Pennings & Dame of the Mission were there besides ourselves. Holmes was expected but didnt appear. The garden is lovely, one of the finest in Bahrain, date palms, the big leaved almond trees & lots of great big tamarinds also bananas, pawpaw figs & pomegranates. Had an excellent lunch

1927

outside in the shade of a big tree by an irrigation stream, then walked in the garden. It is on the shore & the edge of it almost in the sea.

In the afternoon we had people to tea & Bridge, seemed rather flat. Before I played my game in the tennis tournament which is got up by the clerks & people. Played with one of the wireless men against the Dr & one Kathuri, a Jew clerk at the bank. Three sets, we won, 10-12 3-6 3-6. Really very much enjoyed it. Havent played so well since I have been in Bahrain.

*Friday 23rd* [December]

Went down the bazaar in the morning & had a look round. In the afternoon had tea with Holmes. His cook is the best in the Island. He had most delicious scones, cakes & home made butter, also present Parke, the Spences, Smith & Armstrong. Played Bridge, held poor cards so went down. Dr Holmes & Mrs came in after dinner. Painted menus for our dinner party on Monday, rather an idea, cut the heads off a big group taken at the Police sports & pasted them onto cardboard & sketched in suitable figures & surroundings. I do hope it wont cause annoyance as they are rather caricatures. No tennis at the Agency. Mrs Barrett presumed to be preparing for her dinner party - she said they were motoring out to the middle of the Island (which is desert) to pick greenery! so like poor "Mabel".

1927

*Saturday Christmas Eve* [24 December]

Took a day off. The Agency are closing for ten days, I am closing for three. Drove out to Ali Yatim's garden in the morning after staying in bed very late. Quite hot but just after lunch a shamaal started & it became cold. Went to the garden in the afternoon & moved a lot of seedlings. The mail came in but too rough to do unloading, except the post which we got in the evening just before going to the Agency party. Quite a good show, a fair dinner & then games. The mission came in after dinner. I sat next to Mabel, she was very anxious & so talked very wildly and loudly. The party lasted till midnight, there were sixteen people there including mission. I got a little bored before it was over.

*Christmas Day* [Sunday 25 December]

Stayed late in bed, then opened some parcels & then went to church. They annoyed everyone by singing some tiresome American hymns with no words or tune that anyone had ever heard before. Afterwards went a drive for a few minutes & then home. Very cold, a strong shamaal blowing. Quite a lot of people in church. The Parkes, Spences, Smith & Armstrong & Holmes came to tea. Presents arrived all day, lots of fruit & cakes from Arabs & Indians & various small oddments from the European people. Rather anxious about tomorrow's party. I hope it goes off alright, but the people here are so stodgy.

1927

*Monday Dec 26th*

Went a drive in the morning & also to the bazaar. Picked a lot of greenery & some flowers from the garden, cosmos, zinnias, marigolds & some flowering bushes. Spent most of the afternoon arranging the table, two put together making one long one. Yellow & gold paper on top of the table cloth, eight silver candle sticks with yellow & black shades, a big basket full of flowers, mostly yellows slung by cords from the ceiling in the middle & 2 cut glass bowls on each side of it & all the silver. It looked awfully nice. There were a dozen people. Went to tennis & tea at the Mission. Very cold & extremely dull, nasty tea as usual. The party arrived at 7.45. The menus were a great success & nobody took offence though they were decidedly personal. It was a good idea doing them with the heads off photographs. The dinner was quite good but very plain. Hors d'oeuvres, soup, fish rolls, roast chicken, plum puddings & mince pies, kidneys on toast, fruit, sweets, etc. no champagne, its so expensive & rather a waste. After dinner we danced in the hall, the cement floor, with powder on it, makes a very good dancing floor. They left early, soon after eleven. A very successful party, went with a swing. We had four boys waiting at table.

*Tuesday 27th Dec.*

1927

Didnt go to the office until after breakfast. The Agency take 10 days off as Christmas holidays, I took three. Quite a busy morning. A meeting at the Biladya to elect a new member in place of Ali Yatim. Only three people appeared to vote. The Shaikh, Abdulla & Barrett were there so we discussed various business. Tried to get out of going out to dinner with him but couldn't. Went down the bazaar in the afternoon, bought some material for M's fancy dress for the Spences party on New Year's Eve. Went out to dinner at the Shaikhs at Sakhrrir. As usual Barrett was late starting. The party consisted of Barrett, myself, Bray & Parke. Quite cold motoring across the desert in the middle of the island. Wore coats mufflers & a big rug. About half way out we met one of the Shaikh's cars sent to meet us to see if anything was the matter as we were so late. Found

d

the Shaikh with Mubarak, his son, and Ali bin Khalid, who was imprisoned for 6 months, & Ah b Abdulla al Shattam, son of a man convicted for rape & murder!! Quite a pleasant dinner, very plain, one sheep & some fruit. Had a look at the new building. Goodness knows where the money is to come from. Went off with Abdulla b Jabr before dinner to see the clothes he is lending me for the Spences show. Very nice. Tried them on. A yellow embroidered coat, Syrian make, a brown & gold agul & a cashmeer head cloth & gold agul (the sort of cord thing round the head) & a gold daggar. Tried them on. They fit well but slightly on the short side. Very cold driving back, didn't get in till ten oclock. As is usual at Sakhrrir the Shaikh had several silugis & hawks in his room. The silugis assisted at the meal & eat off the table. The Shaikh showed us some of his



1927

hawks, one which he said was 14 yrs old, it has aged 2 years since I last heard him tell its age!! Some of them know him well, he sat at one end of the Meglis & called it & it hopped across to him, savage looking creature, but very handsome.

*Wednesday 28th* [December]

Office in morning. Tennis at Mespers in afternoon. Really no particular news. Quite cool weather still. Very few people at tennis, none of the mission & the Dr not there. An Arab Shaikh from Persia called, he came here some days ago to get money off Hamed, 15000/- to pay a fine which had been put on his brother by the Persian Govt. The Shaikh didnt want to lend it & sent him on to me. I interviewed him, a tall languid youngish man with a big floppy turban. He was very cross at having to wait some time. He was most indignant when I said that we would not lend him money unless he produced two persons to guarantee it. I mentioned three or four big merchants who I did not expect would agree. He said that between Shaikhs such things were unnecessary - & sailed out again. Then interviewed a Syrian journalist. They have a system which is very like blackmail, they come to places like this & demand subscriptions & if not heavily bribed they write abusive articles about people. Squared him with Rs 300/- - he asked for more having first produced a most fulsome article all about Barrett & myself - the two people from whom he expected to get money.

Tennis & Bridge at Mespers, very late coming back as the rubber went on for so long.

1927

*Thursday 29th Dec.*

Court. Very damp weather still, the downstairs veranda has pools of wet on it every evening. A lot of cases. Went out in afternoon to Sherakhan to see a garden which one of the Dawasir Shaikhs is mortgaging with us for a loan. He said it was worth 21,000/- & we estimated at 7,000/-. People to tea & Bridge. Armstrong brought in a man called Ferguson, travelling in soap, a most vulgar young man of the "pleased to meet you" type. Dined with the Parkes. Our guests stayed till nearly eight & as dinner was at eight we were a little late. Quite pleasant, a good dinner followed by Bridge. Kanoo sent me a tennis racket from Bombay, it arrived yesterday.

*Friday 30th Dec.*

Motored out to the oil store & met Spence & Mohamed Yatim. Had a look at the site again, all that is necessary is to get the APOC to agree to a path through. Ahmed b Khamis called to tell me about the petition against the Wakf Dept. Tennis at the Agency. Very few people there & no mission so much better tennis.

1927

*December 31st 1927 Saturday*

Court. Played second round in the tennis tournament against Naeran, a clerk in my office, & one of Mespers Clerks. Beat them easily, then went to the garden & picked a big bunch of flowers to send to Mrs Spence.

Took a long time dressing, M went with powdered hair & paniers, very nice, made from bazaar materials, I in the robes borrowed from the Shaikh. The party was really a great success. The mission were there, 16 people in all & everyone, except Holmes, in fancy dress. I think ours were far the best. Mrs Hakken appeared as a small girl, most indecent sight, & Hakken as a woman - worse. Ferguson, the soap man, was simply terrible. Parke appeared to dislike the entertainment - & showed it. The dinner wasn't as good as ours. Dancing & games. Rather tiring as there were not enough chairs & one stood about all the time. However it was very well done & great fun.

*Sunday Jan. 1st 1928*

*NEW YEARS DAY*

1928

Closed the office. A number of merchants came to call in the morning also various other people, clerks & others. Shaikh Isa & the Shaikhs called at the Agency. I went across. Old Isa is not a lively caller, he never makes a remark & when he is there Hamed never talks. They all sat on chairs in the big Agency drawing room looking very stiff & dressed up. When they were leaving Bray asked if he could take a photo of them & fortunately I had my camera there & took a couple too. It is not easy to get a photo of Shaikh Isa so I very much hope mine turns out well. Bray also took a cinema picture of them. Afterwards Shaikh Ibrahim came in to talk about the money affairs of his son who the Govt paid for to send to Beyrout University. Stayed a long time. Then we went over to call at the Agency, the Spences, Parkes & the Mission all there, it is the usual custom on New Years Day & on the King's birthday. Went out to Idari in the afternoon & met various people about the work on the water channel. Major Holmes came to tea bringing young Hussein, son of Ali Yatim, who is to go to school in Brighton. He seemed a nice boy, only just eleven & not very robust in appearance. Talked English quite well & after a few minutes was not shy. Holmes brought his silugi to show us, bred from one which the Shaikh gave him which he took home & then bred from. I am rather sorry for the Ali Yatim boy, it will be such a tremendous change for him, he has never been out of Bahrain; never been on a ship or seen a train & his old grandfather with whom he lives is a very old fashioned Arab. Mohamed, brother of Ali who died, has now returned & is going to marry his brother's widow, as is the custom, to keep the money in the family. I hear she doesn't fancy him as he is a bad Mohamedan, eats pork & drinks & not thought well of here.

*Monday 2nd Jan.*

Court, 29 cases. The mail arrived, not much. Few people seem to write to me nowadays. I wish they would. Tennis at the Mission in the afternoon. The Captain of the boat was there also two passengers, a man from a sugar firm in China & a fellow who used to be ADC to Governor of Bombay going home on leave. Exceedingly hot & stuffy in the Hakkens tiny room, all the windows shut, almost pitch dark, foul tea, sandwiches tasting of sugar & meat & cheese, mixed, & over sweet cakes.

*Tuesday [3 January]*

Biladya meeting. The Shaikh very late as the tide was awkward & he came from Muharrak. As he didnt come we carried on. Barrett has decided only to attend once a month & didnt go. Went through the bazaar on the way back. Looked at a bit of ground claimed by Ahmed bin Abdulla, one of the Dawasir Shaikhs. He wants us to give it back or compensate him. Interviewed Mohamed Sherif about a bit of ground near his house. The Shaikh & I saw Fadl b Mohamed about the case of the girl being married about which there was so much fuss in the summer.

Played another round of the tennis tournament. Beaten by Hakken & Dame. Afterwards went to the garden. Marjorie went to dinner with the wife of Abdel Rahman Zayani. They had over 100 dishes for five people including Mrs Parke & Mrs Barrett. Entirely a female party.

*Wednesday 4th Jan.*

Motored out to Sakhrir in the morning. Quite cold going out, but warmer on the way back. Owing to there having been practically no rain the middle of the island looks all dull, no green or grass this year.

1928

The Shaikh talked about the Sea Road, electric light, allowances of his beastly relations - they really annoy me, & approved of my selection for the new Meglis Urfi. Reuters mentioned the Persians are making another claim for Bahrain before the League of Nations. The Shaikh didnt show much interest about it & merely said that they never lost a chance of claiming it but thanks to the British Govt they would not get it.

One of the relations whose allowance was clipped, son & brother of two of the Royal Family who were convicted of murder some years ago - has settled on the Shaikh & refuses to depart unless he gets his allowance back, also he threatens to go & tell Bin Saoud, the Shaikh is dreadfully agitated & wants me to give it back - instead of telling the fellow off & sending him home he wants to give in to him "because he has a bad tongue". Anybody can get round him, he is really hopelessly weak.

Tennis at Mespers, Bridge. Warm damp day, south wind & later on a shamaal. The Shaikh is living at Sakhrir with only a few servants & none of his wives, they are at Muharrak & one in Manama, & very annoyed at it all. He seems to be getting very bored by them all & neglects them.

*Thursday* [5 January]

Court. Went down to Customs to see the Shaikh. Interviewed the old lady in the Naimi case. Told her she had to hand over her granddaughter. She made a lot of fuss but eventually agreed to hand the girl to her brother, not to the guardian, until the girl marries after a year (she is now nine!).

Court & a lot of cases, one long one took a long time. People to tea & Bridge. A great row between Parke & Smith & Armstrong as Parke sent a man to search the Bank in connection with a theft without a warrant - quite wrong. Steering wheel of my car went all wrong.

*Friday 6th* [January]

Went down bazaar. Bought a little copper tray for 1½ rupees, polished up very well. Then to the garden. Nice day not too hot. Tennis & Bridge at Agency. Pennings, of the mission, infuriated Parke by referring to the police as Pathans, actually they are Punjabis. Poor tennis, boring. Cold in the evening.

*Saturday Jan 7th*

Went to call on the Kadi before the Court, the Sunni one who lives in Manama, one of the three Abdel Latifs. He had asked me to come. He talked about a case & about my Court clerk & Shaikh Sulman saying that both were corrupt & when I was away the behaved badly, favouring rich people etc. He also talked of the Shaikh saying that I was now responsible for everything & everyone. Knew that the Shaikh took no interest in anything except hawking. He is a pleasant sensible man but I think rather quick tempered, youngish & spotlessly clean & neat, always wears white. His room was very comfortable, carpets, books, desk & chairs & he gave me quite good tea & very nice sort of pastry rolls. He is going to be married on Monday having divorced his previous & only wife 18 months ago. Court. After lunch motored round to see about some land of Mohamed Sherif then to the Agency where Shaikh Abdulla, Mubarak & Mohamed were playing tennis - very little idea of it & not very agile in their flowing garments. Threw balls at them

1928

which they usually missed. Had dinner with Jabr bin Abdulla, father of the Shaikhs sort of confidential head man, he & the son were there. Quite a good dinner in a little downstairs room heated by a charcoal brazier, rather stuffy. A gorgeous moonlight night & very cold.

*Sunday 8th Jan.*

Various people came to see me in the morning & also did a lot of office work for which I seem to have very little time. Motored out to Idari in afternoon. The work of mending the water channel has been begun. They made an opening in the side of the spring & there is a rushing waterfall going down into the marsh below, enough power to turn an engine. Stayed there some time & then motored back. Fahad al Bassam came to tea, stayed quite a long time. Customs in the morning. Abdulla came to call on me to tell me a long affair about marriage of his son, purely a family affair. Told Fahad that Abdulla was angry with him about a silly remark he made about the school.

*Monday 9th Jan.*

Court. Tennis at Mission, very few people there. Tea at the Dames & then went into the Agency for awhile. The Barretts were quite lively. There is a possibility of the P.R. coming down to interview Bin Saoud, who is at Riadth on the mainland 7 days inland, about all this raiding & fighting on the Nejd Irak boundary. People here say that Bin Saoud though pretending to be against it & to disapprove is really encouraging it. Everybody here has got the gardening mania, it becomes quite irritating, everyone talks about his seeds or his cuttings not wishing to hear about anybody else's, & it was all started by me. Barrett is now the worst.

*Tuesday [10 January]*

Biladya meeting at Muharrak. Cold day. Discussed the question of a causeway & bridge across to Muharrak. They are all very keen on it. Quite a good meeting. Discussed numbers of passengers to be taken in cars I wished a Ford to carry 6, I pointed to six stout members of the Council & asked if they really thought they could all ride in an ordinary Ford car, they looked at eachother & cut it down to five. Motored out to Essex point in the afternoon & then to the garden.

Dinner party given by Holmes, a most excellent dinner, he has quite the best cook here & his own home made butter which is very nice. Played Bridge. Spence beat his cook, a Goanese, & was summoned by him in Barrett's court. The cook left, later he applied for a job from Holmes, Holmes told him he would take him on & if his boy behaved badly he would have beaten him too. The beaten cook said "But you have a special agreement with your cook for beating him." Holmes does beat him occasionally but the place is good so he stays. Had a case in Court of a man taking a woman in a car, taxi. The Municipality have a law that no women are allowed to go in cars with men unless they are husbands & wives or have special permission from the Municipal Council!!!

*Wednesday 11th Jan.*

1928

Had a meeting of the people proposed to form a new Meglis Urfi, a sort of Court for deciding Commercial Cases. The Shaikh spoke to them & we fixed it up under new system with new name, Bahrain Chamber of Commerce! Really its not a chamber of commerce. Shaikh was very late & kept me from having my breakfast till 10.40. Office work & then went across to see Barrett about a case. Had a talk with my court clerk who gave notice. He's a tempery young man, rather handsome with a little pointed black beard. He was very angry at being complained about by the Kadi.

Tennis & Bridge at Mespers. Car stuck in the mud on the Mespers road but got it out. The sea comes over the road when tide is high & makes it muddy.

Barrett makes such very unwise remarks, at the Meglis this morning he remarked loudly to the Shaikh that he hoped Mohamed Sherif & Mohamed Khunji would not be on the Court on the same day, they being well known to be old and bitter enemies, silly to call attention to such a thing. They have houses opposite to eachother in a narrow street in the bazaar & each one builds on extra stories trying to get above the level of his neighbour's house. They will end by having skyscrapers. Khunji is now one storey higher than Mohamed Sherif.

*Thursday 12th* [January]

Court. Cold day. Wrote letters afterwards went over to Agency but found Barrett busy. Went out to Idari in the afternoon, they are getting on well. Only the Barretts & the Parkes came to tea. Cold, had a fire. Not good Bridge. Parke is a most irritating person to play with & slams the cards down on the table in a very tiresome way.

*Friday* [13 January]

Went down the bazaar in the morning. Bought another copper try, a larger one for Rs 3/- Persian, a good pattern on it. Then motored out to Suk al Khamis to see the road work & back by the Buledya road.

Went to the garden in afternoon & then to the finals of the tennis tournament at the Agency. The two mission men won beating an Indian & a Goanese, but a very close game. All the clerks & people attended as well as the English people, the Shaikh & Abdulla. Quite a lively entertainment. Afterwards we played Bridge. Mrs Barrett gave the prizes & the Shaikh made a sort of speech saying how "clever" the players were in hitting the ball so often.

In the morning we met Sh. Abdulla's belongings moving out to Sakhrir, about 50 donkey loads of stuff, bales of carpets, huge cooking pots & a lot of rather miscellaneous boxes & bundles.

*Saturday 14th* [January]

Ghaus came to call & talked about the cinema. He is starting one in Bushire as well. Saw the Shaikh for a moment, he agreed to reduce cost of the ground for the cinema. Court. Tennis at Agency in the afternoon. Only us & the Barretts. Quite good tennis. B discussed, & much disapproved of, Mrs Parke's habit of sitting in the Police Station when P is trying cases. Although she cant understand it is unsuitable that she should sit there during many of the cases.

Got 6 new English gramophone records from the market, 4 good ones. Strange thing to be able to get them here.

1928

*Sunday 15th Jan.*

Spent the whole morning seeing callers. A Persian from Muharrak with a proposition about pearl brokers, out of which he would make a large sum & pay Govt 15000/- a year, also a long complaint about the Beladya moving the taxi stand from near his coffee shops. Ghaus came & stayed hours discussing the question of the cinema & censorship, also Yusuf Fakroo, with a grievance against the Secretary of Muharrak Biladya and Ah<sup>d</sup> bin Khamis with various stories. Didn't get any work done & altogether rather a tiresome morning. Also interviewed a boy sent from the school as a possible clerk, found he didn't read & write English well enough, also the Arabic teacher.

Went out to Idari in the afternoon & saw the work on the water channel which is getting on very well. I only hope it won't leak at the bottom. We are mending an old water channel about a mile long built many hundreds of years ago, & apparently never repaired since.

*Monday 16th [January]*

Court. Tennis at the mission. Very stormy looking but no actual rain.

*Tuesday 17th [January]*

Very busy with an accumulation of work to do so didn't go to the Biladya meeting but wrote letters & did office work the whole morning. The Agency want a report on the year 1927. It is so awkward having to do it as our calendar is the Arabic one & entirely different months & years. Worked in the garden in the afternoon. Smith came in. Planted out a lot of seedlings, stocks, cosmos & chrysanthemums. Hope they do alright. Dinner party at the Parkes. A moderately good dinner but not very much of it. All the non mission people there. Afterwards a very good performance by an Indian conjurer imported from Karachi. He was really wonderfully good. He did the famous mango tree trick, producing a mango tree from nowhere. The best of his sort that I have ever seen.

*Wednesday [18 January]*

Went along to the Biladya before breakfast & saw the Secretary, went over the various things at yesterday's meeting. After breakfast, rather belated, went to a meeting at the Shia Kadis to discuss building the school. Tried to persuade them to alter the site to a place in reach of Manama as well as the outside villages but they wouldn't agree. Stayed about two hours discussing it. They were really very sensible about it. Seyed Ednan looked much better than when I last saw him. He has a little Meglis with one side open into a closed yard in the town quite close by. Spence came to see me about the site for oil store at Swafieh, there is a lot of bother about it. I kept him waiting over an hour but really I couldn't help it. Went over to the Agency with him afterwards. Rain in the afternoon. Tea and Bridge at Mespers. Rainy day & very gray & depressing looking.



1928

*Thursday 19th Jan.*

Court. I have taken to having only 25 cases every morning, it used often to be over 30 which is more than one can take with a clear brain. Gave a man 3 years for housebreaking. Went to the garden & got some flowers after lunch & also to Suk al Khamis & back by the Budeya road. People to tea, the Barretts, Spences & Holmes. Bridge. Holmes seemed rather cross. Very stormy looking but no rain. Read, the Kingdom of Theopheleas, by W.J. Locke, quite good but there is rather a sameness in his characters.

*Friday 20th [January]*

Got up late & so had a headache - staying late in bed doesnt suit me. Motored out to Ali & got some roots of a pretty sort of heather plant. Rained in afternoon but cleared up later & we went to tennis at the Agency. Shaikh Abdulla was there & played tennis - of sorts & had a sort of tennis match with Holmes. Abdulla took it very seriously indeed. Holmes, by mistake, beat him however he didnt seem to mind at all. There were 19 people at the Agency, including Mission, all the white people except Smith who didnt come as he hurt his nose badly, broke a bone, by going through the top of a car driven at 30 miles P.H over one of the bumpy bridges by Mohamed Yatim. These Arabs think its smart to drive fast & are really very dangerous. Played Bridge afterwards. Had an awful sett of tennis with Mrs Hakken, who shrieks & yells when she hits or misses, against Pennings & Mrs Dame. P spits at the ball, in a would-be comic way, if it doesnt go over the net, & Mrs Dame who is simply enormous stands in the court & never hits at a ball unless it happens to come in her reach. Awful.

Nasty damp gray day.

*Saturday 21st [January]*

Went to the market in the morning after breakfast; the Shaikh opened a new street in the bazaar, at least one that has been widened, a great improvement. Quite an affair, speeches & cutting a cord stretched across the street.

Went to the Customs & then interviewed several people among them the owner of the garden at Swafieh who seems agreeable to an arrangement for a road to Mespers oil store. The Shaikhs third wife moved from Muharrak to Sakhrir. Mail. Went over to Muharrak in afternoon. It rained on the way & hard while we were there. Sheltered in the Police Station, old Mohamed bin Hindi came in, also the Amir, the former, an old pearl merchant & very old fashioned, saw M looking at a paper & asked if she could read! Thought it surprising that she could. Armstrong came round before dinner. Nasty gray wet day.

*Sunday 22nd [January]*

Various callers in the morning, Mohamed Sherif about some land of his, & Khalil Moayad about making a road on his land to Idari spring, also Shaikh Hamud bin Sabah, president of the Meglis Urfi, very fussy & wanting to have rules on paper etc etc. Went along to the oil store to see the arrangement about the road, & then to church. Really the service is dreadful, they sing queer hymns to queerer tunes, Pennings preached a sermon that was so muddled it meant nothing. Dinner with Holmes. Conversation about the Parkes. Noone else there.

1928

*Monday 23rd* [January]

Court. Wrote 18 letters to electric light companies in India asking if they were interested in the lighting of Bahrain. Went up to the garden for an hour before tennis & planted out a lot of seedlings, poppies, stocks & cosmos. Cold gray day, disagreeable. Tennis at the mission. Arabic newspapers full of the Persian claim to Bahrain, also an article about Alban & various local politics. The papers have written a lot about him as a sort of second Daly. Nobody here takes the Persian claim seriously.

*Tuesday 24th* [January]

Meeting of Muharrak Beladya. A good wind for sailing across but tide out when I returned, at 1 o'clock. Quite a good meeting, much time taken up over question of moving the taxi stand, one member objected as he owned the adjacent coffee shop patronised by taxi drivers, an obstinate old Persian.

In the afternoon the Shaikh called delaying us from going early to the tennis party at the wireless, however we left when he did. Quite a good show. They have made a new court & the party was the opening occasion. Played two sets, all the English people & the Shaikhs were there & a very good tea. The head man of the wireless is English but has a chi chi wife, nearly black, a stout young woman with an old mother who would pass as English, except for her accent, & a small girl who is perfectly white. They had really done it all very well & it was quite a good show. The Shaikh seemed to enjoy it very much, afterwards they offered us whisky & soda or port! Smith, of the Bank, & the doctor have rather annoyed everyone by joining the wireless tennis club which consists mostly of Goanese clerks, etc.

*Wednesday* [25 January]

Wrote letters & office work in the morning. de Grenier arrived, we motored down to the Customs to meet him. He had a sort of reception in his upstairs office attended by Indians & Arabs, coffee & some speeches. Brought him back in the car to the house as he is staying with us. He looks very well & very fat - evidently shed his beard in England but is now growing it again. The Shaikh came in the afternoon. de Grenier came down and saw him, was very nervous & his Arabic rather rusty, began telling the Shaikh about the fogs in England but used a word meaning "flies" in Arabic. The Shaikh got more & more surprised at it being necessary to light the lamps in London owing to the thickness of the "flies" eventually he pointed to one on the window - & de Grenier remembered the right word! de G embraced the Shaikh on the neck, rather to his surprise. Tennis & Bridge at the Spences. Very cold playing tennis. After dinner I had a long talk about the business of de G's leaving. He took it very well, myself I think he has every reason to be angry as he is being treated extremely shabbily indeed. de G has a heavy cold.

*Thursday 26th Jan.*

Went round to the meeting of the Meglis Urfi, the sort of commercial law court, to support the newly appointed president, a Shaikh of the Khalifa family. There are ten members each week. Told them what the arrangements were,

1928

then came back to the Court. Went out in the car in afternoon early, to the new tank which is being built near the Palace to make a garden for the Shaikh, then to see the road & to the garden on the way back. People came to tea & Bridge. de Grenier departed before dinner. Read a secret file of correspondence sent over by Barrett being all the letters telegrams & correspondence about the Persian claim to Bahrain. The Govt seem really to have got the wind up about the claim though they constantly repeat that it is absurd.

*Friday 27th Jan.*

Went down bazaar in the morning. Took a photo of an old man wearing gold thread - probably wont come out. Afterwards went over to the Agency & talked to Barrett. Very cold day indeed. Tennis at Agency. One of Holme's American geologists was there a plain youth with untidy hair & complexion, very American.

*Saturday [28 January]*

Court. Went along to see the Shaikh at the Joint Court, talked to him about the electrical Engineer who is coming, he agreed to it. The Shaikh has been bothering Barrett about another of the murder cases of his own relations. Some of the Shaikhs, 4 years ago, shot up a lot of Baharnis at Sitra & then bolted to the mainland. They were judged guilty by the Shaikh and sentenced to death if they returned & their estates confiscated. Now he wants to wash out his judgment & bring them back. It has now been compromised & they are to be tried if they come back & stand trial, by the Shera Court.

*Sunday 29th Jan.*

Various people called in the morning. Wrote a lot of letters. Tried to persuade some of the Shias to agree to the School being between Manama & Suk al Khamis - they wouldn't agree. Very obstinate.

Went up to the garden in the afternoon & put in a lot of seeds, also some in the garden down here which seems difficult to grow things in, probably because it is so near to the sea.

de Grenier came to tea & talked at length about his business & then the Parkes came to dinner. They were quite pleasant & lively. She, afterwards, discussed with M what a horrid place this is for English women except the class like Mrs Spence & the Doctor's wife who like nothing better than cooking and housework & who are much higher up & more important socially here than they would be anywhere else. The mail is very much delayed by bad weather & is not coming in till Wednesday at the earliest. Sh Mohamed, the Shaikh's brother, is on board, a nasty mean little man & no advantage to anyone that he is returning from Bombay.

*Monday Jan. 30th 1928*

Court in the morning. The Shaikh came in on his way back from Muharrak where he spent last night, also Shaikh Rashid Court. Sulman told me that Yusuf Fakroo, a big merchant of Muharrak, had been asked by the Shaikh to "square" the witnesses in the Khaled case. Went over to the Agency & borrowed the case itself & had a talk to Barrett

1928

about it. It is really a scandalous business. The two Khaleds, near relations of the Shaikh, got annoyed with their Baharnas, tenants who didnt pay rents for their gardens at Sitra. In order to make them pay they attacked a village in Sitra, killed several people & bolted to the mainland. They were banished & their estates confiscated. This annoyed them. They returned one night & attacked another village at Sitra & shot nine people. Thirty four witnesses saw them do it. They got away again. The Shaikh was in Persia, hunting, & was recalled. He tried the murderers, servants & slaves of the Khaled Shaikh, & the two Shaikhs themselves were tried although not present & sentenced to banishment or death if they came back. The others, retainers of the Shaikh, got terms of imprisonment. Lately the two Khaleds have been worrying him from the mainland & the Shaikh says that because they have been having such an uncomfortable time & are living on dates in a grass hut the judgment should be reversed & they should be allowed to return. Barrett, to my mind very weakly & unwisely, has agreed that there should be a new trial before the four Kadis. The Shaikh is delighted & says he hasn't ever been so pleased so his murdering relations are to be allowed to return & to be tried again, in the meantime he is trying to persuade the relations of the murdered people to deny their evidence so that there need not be any trial at all. There is not the least doubt that they were guilty & in my opinion it is a most scandalous affair.

Tennis at the Mission, the three geologists brought out by Holmes for the oil were present, very American. Parkes came round after tennis & I told him about the Khalid case, he agrees that it is very wrong of B to let the Shaikh cancel his own judgment. Dinner at Mespers, de G & the new man who is to relieve Spence, Straker, were there. Bridge.

*Tuesday 31st [January]*

Biladya meeting. Several people made strong speeches against the cinema - on religious grounds & the Kadis sent letters of protest. The Shaikh defended it & the Meglis seemed very surprised at his attitude. He used to go to them in England & liked them very much. Showed them the plan of road to Muharrak. One or two of them seemed to understand it. Quite a good meeting. Ahmed bin Khamis came to see me afterwards. Went over to the Agency & discussed the question of Dawasir divers which has come up again. Moh<sup>d</sup> b. Ibrahim Zayani called. Went to Idari for a walk beyond the spring. There is a big area which used to be covered by date gardens & the sea came in & ruined them. Fahad al Barsam came round after tea, I tried to get some information from him about the Persian school which is very political & said to be subsidised by Persian Govt but he wouldnt talk.

Went to garden on the way back & met Holmes, the Dr and Armstrong. Cold day & I've got rather a cold. The mail was due on Saturday & now its not sure if she will even come tomorrow - absurd being so late & very annoying.

*Wednesday 1st [February]*

Went along to the Joint Court to see the Shaikh, then to the Customs to see de Grenier and afterwards called on Mohamed Sherif & had a long talk to him about the Persian question, he, though a Persian, is anti Persian being of the Sunni sect. He was very interesting but didnt tell me much of interest. He said that the school here was more political than educational & the centre of Persian propoganda in Bahrain.

Tennis & Bridge at Mespers in the afternoon before which we went to the garden.

1928

*Thursday Feb. 2nd*

Went round to the Meglis Urfi again. The President still rather nervous & very careful about his dignity. Stayed for some time & then came back to the Court here.

Went to the garden in the afternoon & then people came in for tea & Bridge.

*Friday [3 February]*

Motored out to Mohamed Yatem's garden & saw the artesian water. It is a wonderful sight, far more water than any of the other wells. It is so powerful that it lifted up Armstrong on a plank & he is a large stalwart Scotsman. Agency in afternoon. Ayesha & her mother after going to the Agency came to call here. They are going it - both had quite low necks & it certainly suited them.

*Saturday 4th Feb.*

Court, took a lot of diving cases in morning. The Shaikh looked in on his way back from Joint Court. Went out to Sakhrir in afternoon, cold & a lot of sand blowing. We went out in the Shaikhs big car, most comfortable. Talked about de Grenier & various other things. Saw the new building which is really very nice & not very expensive. It consists of an upper room & two small rooms & a big gateway with a Meglis inside & a lot of repairs & general doings up. The Parkes came in after tennis at the Agency. Discussed the Khaled case & Barrett's reply to the Shaikh saying that the case may be reopened. The Khaleds are some of the Shaikh's relations who murdered a lot of Baharnis & were banished for life & their property confiscated by order of the Shaikh, forced to do it by Daly. They now complain at having to live uncomfortably on the mainland & the Shaikh thinks they are sufficiently punished & should be allowed to return. Barrett has allowed him to sanction a new trial by the Kadis. To my mind it is very wrong.

Dined with Major Holmes. Discussed the question of the sea road to Muharrak. Its a stiff proposition. de G came in after dinner & we played Bridge. As usual a most excellent dinner.

*Sunday 5th [February]*

Mail, a very small one. Went over to the Agency to see Barrett about some business. I do wish he was not so non committal. A call from Mohamed Yatim about the cinema & then a call from Ali bin Seggar & Ahmed bin Khamis against the cinema. Ali bin Seggar is a big pearl merchant, one of the "Tories" always opposed to anything new. He got very excited & noisy. He brought the other man in the way that they always do to act as a sort of third person in conversation, speaking mostly to him but of course entirely for my benefit. His argument was that the Govt ought not to allow the cinema as children would get to like it, spend money on it & if their parents didnt give them money they might steal it. Absurd. He admitted that he had been to one in Bombay - he said that it was silly & he was not amused or interested by it but at the same time he described the film at length & as he saw it several years ago he was evidently sufficiently interested to remember all details. I pointed out that the Shaikh of Kuwait had a cinema of his own at which he told long stories of the Kuwait Shaikh's bad morals saying he kept Baghdadi dancing girls - all of a piece with

1928

the cinema, he stayed 1½ hours & ended by telling stories of the year there was such a slump in pearls - interesting. An article in the Times about the Persian protest. Car out of order. Called on de G after lunch & then to the garden.

*Monday* [6 February]

Court. Tennis at Mission.

*Tuesday 7th* [February]

We & the Barretts, accompanied by Tiffah, the Jewish sewing woman who teaches in Arabic - & gossip - went over to Muharrak. Went in the Agency launch, very low tide & stuck several times. Shaikh Rashid's car met us & M & Mrs B went off to call on Ayesha. Barrett spent an hour over a case about a godown between Ali bin Seggar & one Siadi, both big merchants & shouters of the worst type, when excited their voices become suddenly shrill. de G & I took a walk in the bazaar & had a long talk with Secretary of Biladya, then motored up to call for the others at Rashid's house. Great improvements being made by the Municipality, streets widened & all the town much cleaner, of course it does take away from the picturesque appearance. Rashid insisted on all of us going in, even de G & Barretts orderly a proceeding which I considered very unsuitable, Ayesha & the old lady didnt seem to mind. Drank coffee & ate some cakes & sweets & M took some photos of Ayesha, but she wouldnt stand in the shade as she said it made her look black - of course it does the opposite! Ayesha & the mother had not been on speaking terms for some days. Tiffah called to announce our visit & had found them sitting at opposite ends of a room each holding her cloak between her face & the other, carrying on a sort of 3 cornered conversation with Rashid. The row was because Ayesha refused to call on Mrs Parke the day they came to Manama & went off to Idari & the old lady didnt want this.

Drove down to Zayanis house. A small boy always hangs onto the car outside & this in Muharrak is alarming as the lanes are only just wide enough for a car & the boy often touches the buildings at the side of the roads. Quite a nice house, a courtyard with a big Meglis at one end with windows open onto the shore looking over to Manama & a dining room at other end. The host, Mohamed bin Ibrahim Zayani is a nice little man, plain with jingling ill fitting false teeth, large round spectacles and a habit of constantly shaking ones hands. The party consisted of about a dozen merchants. Lunch at a table, very good, usual mutton, chickens, little meat pasties, fruit eggs etc. de Grenier is always much joked about as he & one of the Arabs are rivals in amount that they eat. After lunch M & Mrs B went to call on the ladies who were surprising up to date, even able to talk a little English. They go to Bombay every year. Afterwards climbed a roof & looked at the course of the sea road, then sat a long time outside the Meglis talking drinking coffee & smoking, really very pleasant. Motored back to Customs & then walked all over the bazaar. Mrs B is very trying, she wanders off & gets lost in crowds & being perfectly silly she attracts much attention. She kept on walking into coffee shops to look at brass coffee pots - & coffee shops are not places that one does walk into.

Had a dinner party for the Spences in the evening, nine of us. Quite a success, played vingt et un as there were an uneven number. We intended dancing but Mrs S said she was too tired. They are going in about a week.

*Wednesday 8th* [February]

1928

Various people came to call in morning, wrote a lot of letters in office. Very windy in afternoon, the wind spoilt a lot of things in this garden being on the shore it gets very blown about by wind.

*Thursday 9th* [February]

Barrett & I went out hunting with the Shaikh. Left after an early breakfast, took the dogs & motored out to his hunting place down the coast towards the end of the island. Found him there & also Abdulla & Mohamed & a lot of their sons & others of the family. Sat for two hours in a little stone hut after we got there which was a great waste of time. Sh Mohamed held forth in his usual tiresome way, he shouts all the time & being very conceited talks as if what he said was news & of huge interest to everybody. A tiresome man. Then had lunch - not up to much, a heap of rice & some rather tough chickens. A horrid thing happened. After lunch we were all standing outside, washing our hands after eating. We saw all the dogs, about 20, chasing something & it turned out to be a poor little young donkey, only a few months old. The donkey's mother was rushing about trying to protect it & the dogs were coursing it like a hare, the Shaikhs sent for their glasses & looked on thinking it a huge joke & only Abdulla protested. The dogs pulled it down & bit it badly, then eventually they sent a man to rescue it. Finally mounted & rode off, the Shaikh & Barrett on donkeys & the rest of us on camels, camels here are poor things compared to our ones in Egypt. We were out a long time but only put up two hares, one they caught at once & the other after a very short run. On the whole a poor day's sport very cold motoring back. M had people to tea & Bridge as usual. Dined with the Parkes & played Bridge. Rather a dull dinner, only ourselves there.

The country where we were hunting is deadly dull, low hills, hardly to be called hills, covered with stone, no vegetation & distant views of the sea, colourless & ugly, the only colour was the clothes of the Arabs & the trappings of the camels & donkeys, the latter have huge wool tassels on their necks done of every colour. A lot of the men were wearing brilliant scarlet head cloths & the Shaikhs had their heavily embroidered robes & gold 'agals'.

*Friday 10th* [February]

Stayed late in bed, felt rather stiff from so much unaccustomed camel riding. Went down the bazaar in the morning & got an embroidered headcloth to act as a shawl for M. Called on de Grenier drank coffee & listened to his gramophone. Tennis & tea at the Agency. Played abominably.

*Saturday 11th* [February]

Sent Barrett a letter protesting against his decision to allow the Khalids to return. Took a long time writing it. Court. Parke came in & complained about the Amir of Manama & his assistant, the Amir is a fat lazy scoundrel who was put in when I was in India a year ago & does nothing pretending to be ill, his assistant is a really villainous looking man with long black curls generally dressed in red bristling with swords & arms. Parke & I went to see the Shaikh about changing them & the Shaikh, as usual, shelved the question saying that he would send Shaikh Abdulla in to discuss it - he hates settling anything himself that will annoy anybody. Very cold day. Went to tea & Bridge with Holmes & to dinner with the Dames. de G was there & played on the piano afterwards. Dame talked of starting a leper hospital & asked if our Govt would assist. Just before dinner there was a fire close to the Mission, Dame & I went out to see but

1928

found the people coping with it most effectively. These straw houses would burn up very easily, fortunately this was a solitary one not touching any others.

*Sunday 12th* [February]

Had a long talk with Parke & Shaikh Abdulla about removing the Amir & his assistant. Abdulla was most sensible about it all & agreed that they were no use, he stayed on some time & discussed other things too. M & I & the Barretts had lunch with Shaikh Mohamed in his garden near the old Portuguese Fort along the coast. Quite a pleasant party & a nice garden, only Mohamed & two of his sons were there, the younger one, aged about twelve, talked very good English. Mohamed treats them very sternly & doesn't stand any nonsense from them, different to Hamed. Afterwards motored on to see Ali Yatim's garden. The Bs had not seen the water there.

Holmes, de Grenier & one of Holmes' American geologists came to dinner. Played Bridge. The American, Rhoades, was a pleasant man but growing a beard which is unattractive in the early stages. We gave them potatoes grown in the Beladya garden. Holmes had sent us a turkey which we had for dinner & very good too.

*Monday 13th* [February]

Court in the morning. Played tennis at the Agency in afternoon. Only us there. Played extremely badly. Smith & the boss bank man, Tucker, who is doing a sort of tour of inspection, came to dinner.

*Tuesday 14th Feb.*

Biladya meeting in Manama. The Shaikh didn't attend, pretended he wasn't sure if there was a meeting but sent young Mubarak who acted for him. Quite a good meeting, it lasted till one o'clock. One of the Kanoos got up & criticised the Police saying that they never enforced any of the Biladya rules. Wasted a long time in talking about moving a taxi stand, that & the gramophones are the favourite subjects.

Motored out to Idari in the afternoon, they have finished about half the work. Dinner party at Holmes, eighteen people, Holmes & de Grenier made speeches about the Spences - it was a farewell party to them - very good dinner but rather cold as it was on the veranda partly curtained in for the occasion. Played Bridge afterwards.

*Wednesday 15th Feb.*

Went down to the Joint Court & talked to the Shaikh about the Amir, he entirely went back on the arrangement which he had allowed Abdulla to make. He seemed to be all for keeping on the Amir & his assistant & against appointing another one in Muharrak as it would cost money! The first time I have ever heard him speak of not spending money. Went to see Parke who was very angry & fussed about it. Found Mrs P seated in the Police Station, then called on de G, he has taken to wearing an Arab "abba" over his coat, it looks queer, he says the people like to see it. I suppose there is really not any harm in it but he looks rather an ass wearing it. Tucker, the bank man, came to see me. He has ideas of building a new bank & was asking about ground for it.



1928

Tennis & Bridge at Mespers, the last time we shall go there as the Spences leave on Monday, they will be a great loss.

*Thursday 16th [February]*

Court, took a long time, till one o'clock. Parke came in & Sh Abdulla. We & the Parkes motored out to Sakhrir in the afternoon. Had a long visit there. The Shaikh tried hard to avoid talking about the business of the Amir by talking of endless other things that did not matter. He began on the murder case & said the relations had been brought to see him & said they would like the Khalid Shaikhs to return, therefore didnt I think that there need not be any trial. He was very angry when I didnt agree. Eventually he agreed to moving the Amir & the other fellow to Muharrak. Abdulla & Sulman were there. Altogether he was very tiresome. M & Mrs P came in & sat in the corner while we talked business. Went over to Agency after tea. Barrett has referred the whole business to the Resident on account of my letter. I am very glad. Dined at the Parkes.

*Friday 17th [February]*

Went down the bazaar in the morning. Had a look round & then called on de Grenier, one of the Americans was there. Listened to the gramophone for some time & then came home for lunch. Cloudy day, looked like rain but none came. Tennis & Bridge at the Agency. None of the Mission women were there so it was much better than usual. Quite good tennis & Bridge.

*Saturday Feb 18th*

Court. Parke came round. Very windy day, a sudden gale came up in the night banging all the doors it started by a south wind & then turned north so I suppose as usual the boat will be delayed. Went to the garden in the afternoon. We have to turf a piece of the lawn as the water doesnt get to it so it has to be made lower. Heard rather a comic story about Sh Abdulla. The father of one of his many wives brought his daughter back a present of a fine carved Indian bed from Bombay. Shaikh Abdulla when he called on the lady saw the bed & admired it. Next time he came he said he wanted it to give to one of the English people. The wife was rather annoyed but said as it was a present for an English person she supposed he would have to take it. The bed was removed. Shortly after some friends of the wife came to tell her that they had seen the bed in the house of one of Abdulla's lady friends, not even a wife. The wife was furious, next time Abdulla visited her she had a row & said he must bring it back at once. He said he would do what he liked with it, she got excited so he said she couldnt have him & the bed too, she said she wanted her bed, he divorced her on the spot, gave her three hours to turn out of the house & sent the bed along after her. The lady burnt the bed.

Dined at the Agency, the Spences, Straker, de G, & Armstrong were there. Played Bridge, went down badly. M has a heavy cold.

*Sunday Feb. 19th*

1928

Parke came round in the morning & we interviewed the Amir & gave orders about the changes, then Jabr bin Insallem called & I went over to the Agency. Drove out in the afternoon over towards Ali, cold sunny day. Really no news. Mail was due but had not arrived when we went to bed.

*Monday 20th Feb.*

Court. Went over to Agency with a Persian called Rashid Khan who has a proposition about pearl brokers. Seemed to be very mysterious & didnt like talking down below in the office. The idea is to have a sort of department of brokers under Govt control. The Shaikh cancelled an order of banishment on a thief because the head man of the fellow's tribe bothered him to do so. Motored out to Essex Point in the afternoon, let Omar drive the car a bit which he likes doing. Went to the garden & saw some trees planted which one of the surveyors brought back from India, limes, oranges etc. Dinner at Mohamed b Ali Zayanis given to meet a man & his wife belonging to Mespers in Bombay - a very vulgar couple, she stone deaf. The Shaikh attended & about 100 people. An indifferent dinner, at least I had a very tough chicken opposite me - others may have been better. de Grenier wore an abba which excited much remark but I think the Arabs rather liked it. After dinner they began making speeches & went on for over half an hour, very boring, Straker, Spence's successor & the Bombay man talked against each other. A silly show. Afterwards de G & Holmes came in & played Bridge. We won quite a lot. Small mail.

*Tuesday 21st Feb.*

The Shaikh came in on his way to the Joint Court & talked about being so poor & having so many expenses - its not in the least true but he has no idea of money & chucks it away. A very long meeting at Muharrak. Didnt get back till two oclock. M came over & went back in the boat. Quite a good wind but tide out & difficult to cross on the way back. Went to tea with Holmes & played Bridge in afternoon. Very good Bridge, played against the Bank, Tucker, the Inspector man is a really good player, probably plays every day in Bombay. Stayed at Holmes till after eight oclock. The wheel of the car nearly came off on the way home, just as we got into the compound. Tomorrow is said to be Ramadan.

*Wednesday Feb. 22nd*

First day in Lent & first day in Ramadan! The moon apparently appeared, though I cant say I saw it & was announced by a salute of guns. This year as Ramadan is 10 days earlier it is not so trying being cool & not such a strain going without food or drink. Saw a lot of people in the morning then went over to Agency & down to see de G. Told Barrett a bit more about the persuasion that is being put on the people in the Khalid case, the Shaikh sent for them himself and talked to them & then they were taken out to see Seyed Ednan. The whole thing is really scandalous. Went out for a walk in afternoon & then to the garden. Tucker & Smith came in to call after tea, T departs on tomorrow's boat. Wrote about a gardener from India. Took a couple of photos in the bazaar. Quite a hot day & a south wind. Finished Red Sky in the Morning, liked it very much. de Grenier has taken to wearing an Aba over his coat in the office. When I mentioned this to Barrett he said he thought it was a good idea & it would be a good plan if we had a sort of official dress for state occasions & the best official dress would be Arab kit. Personally I think I wouldnt mind it although in some ways it would be a nuisance.

1928

*Thursday 23rd* [February]

Various people came in to see me. Worked in the office all the morning, wrote a lot of letters. People came to tea & Bridge in the afternoon but only enough for one table. The down mail came in, a letter from Cooks about the route home. It doesn't seem much more than the other way.

*Friday 24th* [February]

Went to breakfast with Holmes, a most excellent meal, ham toast scones etc. Stayed there quite a long time talking. Two of the geologists came in. Afterwards went down the bazaar which was very empty, being Ramadan. Had a walk round & then came home & went across to see Barrett who was busy reading telegrams about the last raid on Kuwait, the biggest that there has been yet in which the Arabs brought down one of our aeroplanes. Tea & tennis at the Agency afterwards. Quite a hot day. Barrett was wearing summer clothes, but probably it will be cold again before the summer really starts. One misses the Spences.

*Saturday 25th* [February]

Court. Sh Mohamed bin Abdulla acted for Sh Sulman - he was no good & never opened his mouth. Quite a long Court, lasted till one o'clock. Sh Abdulla came in with the letter from Seyed Ednan to the Shaikh saying - practically - that according to the Shaikh's orders he had squared the people in the Khalid case. Violent shamaal, very rough sea, waves breaking across the road. Went out in car & got a puncture. Two of the wheels are absolutely worn out. Left the car at the garage & went for a walk round the back of the town where it was more sheltered. Very violent gale. The boat should have come but, naturally, didn't. Started a picture, bazaar scene.

*Sunday Feb. 26th*

Went over to the Agency in the morning. Read over more telegrams about the raiding at Kuwait. Went to tennis & Bridge at Mespers. Very pleasant. Straker did things quite well. Barrett asked me in the morning to try & get him some reliable information about Nejd. The Agency think that bin Saoud's power is on the wane, because he does not control the raiding tribes round Kuwait he must either be backing them, which he would hardly do as he knows the power of the British Army & Govt or he must be unable to control them which means that his power is going & he is siding with the Akhwan against his own judgment. Ali b Hussein came round in the evening & two of the American geologists to dinner, they were quite pleasant, one had been in Sinai & knew a lot of the F.D.A. people there. Played Bridge. Myself I think this fuss about Bin Saoud is rather absurd, it's a scare started by More, P.A. of Kuwait where the raiding is going on.

*Monday 27th Feb.*

Went over to the Agency in morning to hear about the Kuwait news. They had another big raid there 4 days ago, 2000 camels each carrying 2 riders & a lot of horsemen. As bin Saoud makes no attempts to stop it the raids increase in frequency & importance. Stevenson, the electrical Inspector for Sind, sent by Govt of India, arrived. He came over in

1928

the afternoon & stayed a long time, a queer little red haired Scotsman with hideous projecting false teeth - an ugly little man but very knowledgeable.

Abdulla was at the Agency in the morning & talked very sensibly about affairs in Nejd. He thinks, as I do, that if there was real news from there we should have heard much more about it. Went to the garden in the afternoon - rather blown about. Very cold stormy weather, rough seas & bitter north wind. Barrett has been having a lot of fever lately.

The Engineer is to advise us about practicibility of installing electric light in Manama.

*Tuesday 28th* [February]

Sh Abdulla called, very interested about affairs on the mainland. He has sent a personal follower over to Nejd to spy out the land & see whether there really are any signs of Bin Saoud losing his hold over the tribes. Went out in the town with Stevenson & walked all over the streets where lights are needed. He was appalled at the narrowness of the bazaars & says the town is not planned for electric light! Of course it is not! He kept on comparing it to Bombay & Calcutta! Seemed very despondent at times especially in the main bazaar. Looked in at Customs. Tea & Bridge with Holmes, excellent tea & good Bridge. Stayed on to dinner, also de Grenier, & played more Bridge after dinner.

*Wednesday 29th* [February]

Stevenson & I worked at the map & the electric scheme in my office most of the morning & then went round the Persian quarter which pleased him more than the market & middle of the town. Went down to the customs & called on de Grenier, who now wears complete Arab dress. Ali bin Hussein came in & we decided to have a special meeting about electric scheme tomorrow night. We are getting a lot done about it. Bitterly cold day & violent shamaal blowing. Walked down the bazaar & then went to Bridge at the Parkes, took Stevenson. S is what they call "country bred" has never been in England, born & lived always in India but is quite English & not chi chi. He is amusing at times but rather boring, so very full of the Indian electricity act & wishes us to adopt it here.

*Thursday 1st March*

Went over to Agency with Stevenson & had a talk to Barrett about electric light. Koseibi was there. People to tea & Bridge. Meeting at Biladya in the evening about electric at 9 pm after dinner. The Shaikh & Abdulla attended & all the Manama merchants. Quite a good meeting, they all seemed very keen & quite excited at the idea of shares, they put their names down for R 15,000 worth. Arranged that for the present it will be Manama & in future Muharrak.

M went to Mrs Parkes while we were at the meeting. Barrett did not attend being still unwell. Really a successful meeting.

*Friday 2nd March*

1928

Went over to Agency & talked to the Barretts, he seemed better though not very well, then went down the bazaar & met Stevenson. Walked about the bazaar & did some shopping & called on de Grenier. Tennis at the Agency, very windy & bitterly cold. Only played one sett. It was foolish of Barrett to play as he felt feverish afterwards when we played Bridge.

*Saturday 3rd [March]*

Court. Stevenson working in my office. Motored out to Idari & Suk al Khamis. The work at Idari is getting on well. Dined with the Parkes, Bridge.

*Sunday 4th March*

Office in morning. Went over to Muharrak in the afternoon with S. We had a walk through the bazaars and then drove out through the town across the plain to Hedd. Stevenson, as I expected, was horrified by the narrowness of the streets and decided that it was not practicable to put in electric. If done at all it would have to be underground and so double the cost of Manama. Rather rough going across but we went in a launch. A gray dismal day & cold motoring. S came in to tea after we got back. The streets there really are awful for motoring, one grazes the houses at the side & in places the car cant turn corners until it has backed up a side street.

*Monday 5th March*

Barrett ill in bed again. He has been ill on & off for the last 10 days. Went over there & saw Mrs B, offered to put up part of "the Royal Family" ie the Resident & party.

Tennis at the Mission. Some of the officers from the ship came to tea & were saying that they had never known such bad weather. One man had been 18 years in the Gulf & hadnt been in such storms. A woman from an Indian Mission was there. Abominable tennis, it always is at the Mission though the best Court.

Dr & Mrs Holmes & Stevenson came to dinner. Played the gramophone. She is very deaf but seems to hear better if the gramophone is being played.

*Tuesday 6th [March]*

Called at Agency in the morning. B was still ill. Stevenson out all the morning mapping the town. Went out a walk in afternoon & called on de G. Stevenson came to tea. He becomes a shade boring with his everlasting talk of what he did in Sialkot, or some such tiresome named town. He exudes electric light & his conversation is entirely of volts & units. I certainly know more about electricity than I ever knew before.

Borrowed Holmes' gramophone records. They are horrid, all rag time & a few Arab ones. The Nearchus came in but nobody came ashore. Very stormy looking weather. A few drops of rain.

1928

*Wednesday 7th March*

The boat arrived with the PR, Mrs Haworth, the child, a Persian nurse, Baselgette, the Secretary & six enormous Persian servants dressed in scarlet & lilac. They looked like a circus party driving past on the back of a lorry heaped with luggage. Got some photos back from Basra, quite good ones of Ayesha. Stevenson departed on the boat, also Mrs Parke. Quite good weather for a change & smooth sea after all the storms. Koseibi & his brother Abdulla called, the former is going away. Talked about the electric light business, also Zayani. Went in the garden & then over to the Agency to call on P.R. Had a talk with him. He has come about the Persian question & is very angry & anti Persian. He is terribly pompous. Seyed Ednan wrote & said I had been neglecting him lately. Holmes & Straker to dinner.

*Thursday March 8th*

Shaikh Isa called on the Resident at the Agency in the morning. I did not go across but saw him getting out of his car. He seemed very feeble. Parke provided a guard of honour. Afterwards the Shaikh called & I went across, also present Sulman, Abdulla & Mubarak & Mohamed. A long talk about bin Saoud. The Resident very pompous, carefully explained how troops were waiting his orders, in Karachi, ready to proceed instantly to Kuwait when he ordered it, also said that if he could have had one hour's conversation with bin Saoud he could have settled everything satisfactorily. His conceit is colossal. He tried to get the Shaikhs to say what they really thought about the situation over there, the Shaikhs, mostly Abdulla, said that either bin Saoud was encouraging the raiding or his tribes were out of control so though disapproving of it he was not checking it. Sh Hamed, as usual, agreed with whatever the Resident said and tried to reply as he thought the Resident wished him to reply. Then talk about Persia. The P.R. is very bitter about Persia's behaviour. He discussed the whole question, as usual the Shaikh said that he depended entirely on us, the British, to settle the business. All the old arguments brought up again. Stayed on afterwards & talked to the P.R. He wants to get the Shaikhs to give us a Power of Attourney to represent them at Geneva & would like them, in the document, to admit that they are under our protection. It is all very complicated and difficult & the Resident doesn't seem to know exactly what he wants himself. Afterwards he talked about the question of English officials here & again said that the idea was to cut them down to one, ie to me only. Walked up to the new garden at the Palace & then people to tea & Bridge, only 7 came, awkward as an odd number for Bridge. Holmes stayed on for dinner. He is really very good company though I never believe anything he says. Told people that Barrett said his "day" was off, no tea & tennis. Everyone very annoyed.

*Friday 9th [March]*

Went down bazaar & took some photos, one of the Shia mosque behind the town. The P.R. & Barrett called on Sh. Isa in the morning & on Shaikh Hamed in the afternoon. In the afternoon we motored out to Mohamed Yatim's garden, he was working there. Showed us a letter with news from Kuwait, the raiding Arabs ordered the Shaikh to give them provisions, he temporised. Called at Agency before dinner to have cards. Mrs Haworth & Mrs B & the child were in. Didn't stay long as Mrs B had been seedy, in bed all day. The little girl is very ill mannered & spoilt. The Resident retires in Sept. Dined with Straker & played Bridge. Holmes was there, very pleasant warmer day.

1928

*Saturday 10th [March]*

Court, very few cases. Parke came in & also Creese the APOC man. PR sent for me at Agency. Had a long talk with him about the Persia business. His idea is to get the Shaikhs to admit being definitely under Brit. protection in their letter to the League of Nations. He asked me to try & persuade them to do this, but then he altered his mind and said it would be better if they did it themselves & I was not to persuade them but leave the writing of the letter to them. Yesterday he had discussed the question of the letter with Isa & Hamed. Hamed & his brothers had been agreeable but Isa had seemed decidedly obstinate about it. The P.R. seems to find it difficult to follow a definite course of action - it makes it awkward. I had been going out tomorrow.

Played tennis at Agency in the afternoon. Resident asked us to come in & play Bridge but then they didn't play. He treats the house as his own & chases poor Mrs Barrett from room to room. Usually she & Mrs Haworth sit in one of the bedrooms. His six huge Persian attendants, in blue & scarlet, hang about the passages all day. The day the Shaikh called I saw them listening outside the door to the really important conversation of the Shaikh & the Resident. I spoke to him about it & he apparently thought I was right as the next time I called he was very careful & when talking, in the hall, whispered & spelt out words like a sort of stage conspirator. Probably some of his staff are in the pay of Persia & report everything that goes on.

*Sunday 11th [March]*

Went over to the Agency in the morning. More talk about the Persian letter. They showed me the British Reply - a very confidential document & quite sound, sent by Chamberlain. Arranged that I should take out translations of both documents, the demand & our reply, to the Shaikh in the afternoon. The Agency were to translate them & send them over to me. I waited two hours for the letters to come & then wrote over saying it was too late & that I would go out tomorrow morning. Really they are too appallingly muddled over there. Entirely wasted a whole afternoon. Went out for a walk & then to dinner & Bridge with Holmes - Parke was there. We all discussed the Resident & his ways - he said yesterday when people were dining there, that he would not play Bridge as he had to think over some problems! A conceited remark.

*Monday March 12th*

Sh Abdulla came in the morning. Had a talk to him. He said that Sh Isa had been very much against the idea of signing a letter but had eventually been persuaded to do so. He was most sensible about everything. We motored with him out to Sakhrir taking translations of the two documents. Sulman & the Shaikh were there looking extremely sleepy & rather cross. The Shaikh showed some slight interest in the question, but not much. He remarked, pointing to the house, that in every room there were people sleeping & he would have been sleeping if I had not come out. Rather a hint! They discussed question of having a "go" at the Persians after the whole business was settled, by making them either leave or become Bahrain subjects. Also discussed Dawasir question. Drove back in the Fiat in time for a late lunch. Tennis at the Mission. Went round to the Agency after tea. Ayesha and her mother came in to call at 9.30 pm, late because of Ramadan. They didn't stay long. Ayesha said Ramadan was a silly childish institution with no sense in it. She looked very handsome & beautifully dressed. She is very pleased with the photographs of herself & her mother.

1928

At the sort of family council at the Shaikhs Abdulla did all the speaking & showed himself far more intelligent than Hamed, he always does, its a great pity but there is no doubt that he would make a better Shaikh than Hamed - except for his bad character.

*Tuesday 13th [March]*

Went down to the Customs to talk to de G about question of dismissing a clerk for theft. Afterwards to the Agency. The "Royal Family" were out & Barrett alone, talked to him about various things till lunch time. Sh Mohamed called in the afternoon expecting to meet the Shaikh here but he didnt come in & to come tomorrow instead. He stayed 1½ hours. I am sorry that he has been chosen as the one to go to Geneva with a letter to the League, he is a mean unprepossessing little creature and I fancy very anti English, full of anti English ideas picked up in India. His great feature is meanness, as usual he complained of the doings of his wretched Baharni tenants who he squeezes as much as possible. Tea & Bridge at Holmes' stayed on to dinner & played again after.

Yesterday night Abdulla b jabr came in & had a long talk about the Dawasir business, said that what the Shaikh really wanted was that PR should give him a letter saying that he was not to pay back the rents so that he could tell Bin Saoud that he wanted to but could not do so. The PR talked about it a few days ago and was entirely against giving them back.

*Wednesday 14th March*

Went over to Agency in morning. The P.R. has entirely altered his ideas about Dawasir & is going to let the Shaikh give them their money back, though the Shaikh himself is not really very anxious to do so as long as he can excuse himself by saying the Resident wont allow it. I am furious, its a mistaken policy & bad that we should change about so in the matter - cant see why it is unless to butter up Bin Saoud. Really the P.R. is doing a big lot of harm here, so far everything he has done has been retrograde. Makes it awkward for us & also bad for British prestige.

Another meeting with the Shaikh at the Agency. Mohamed & Abdulla came to see me first & the Shaikh came late. The Shaikh was very fed up & looked cross & uncomfortable. Sh Mohamed brought the reply of Sh Isa to the Residents request that he would write a letter saying that Bahrain was under Brit protection. His reply was more or less "You say that we are independent but under your protection externally - how are we independent if I am not the Ruler, if my son (Sh Hamed) acts against my wishes and if he employs Englishmen in his Govt and Indian police, all of which I disapprove. Also he complained against the money from the Customs going to the Bank. The Shaikh looked exceedingly uncomfortable, he sat on the sofa, his legs curled under him, looking like a small boy whose bad school report is being read out to him. The gist of Isa's objection was that Bahrain is supposed to be independent but is run by the English. The PR's reply was that the Govt could not exist without our help in it & in return for our external protection we must have some say in internal government. The meeting lasted 3 hours. The PR also talked about Dawasir show & told the Shaikh he could pay them the Rs 68,000/- The Shaikh seemed pleased at that. Altogether an unpleasant afternoon. Mohamed said he thought he could persuade Isa to be sensible. The obstinate old man is over 80. It is absurd of the PR to make so much of Isa. It will result in him getting it into his head that he is still the boss.

Bridge at Mespers & afterwards dined at de G's & played roulette. Won 14/- Feeling very angry about the Dawasir business & the extraordinary attitude of the Resident. These politics are very exhausting. The situation here is becoming more & more complicated. I asked Resident if he had considered the possibility of Sh Mohamed



1928

going to Geneva and then taking up quite a different attitude & complaining against the English & asking for full independence. He said he didnt think he would do it, I said I thought he might. The Resident continues to be terribly pompous & constantly says he must write dispatches to London about each `conversation'. It is all extremely difficult & worrying. In the bazaar there are the wildest rumours; that Hamed is deposed & Isa returning & every sort of absurd story. There is also a violent anti Persian feeling & I should not be surprised if there was a real row, it would clear the air a lot! Other tribes are said to be joining the raiding shaikhs on Irak border.

*Thursday 15th [March]*

Both Parke & de G called during the morning. Told Parke that Isa had objected to the Police & all of us. de G had interviewed the P.R. who had buttered him up & said wait & see till all this Persia business is over & it may be possible that things will be changed. Another meeting of the Shaikhs in the afternoon. Mohamed brought news that Isa agreed to write a letter, he brought the draft, quite suitable but nothing about protection as the PR had sent message early to say not to put it in. PR told me he found that he had greatly exceeded his instructions in the matter of the Persian business & he also told the Shaikhs this - a quite unnecessary & foolish thing to tell them. Mohamed also read the letter from the Shaikhs to the League of Nations. The Shaikh was less unhappy. People to tea & Bridge. PR ordered release of Koseibi's clerks who were in prison for the motor accident. Another sop to Bin Saoud.

*Friday 16th March*

Took some photos in the house in the morning, 40 sec & 16 aperture. Hope they come out well. Then went down the bazaar & took some more. Called on de Grenier. Very hot day, 80<sup>o</sup> at lunch time in the hall. Wrote letters. We have quite a lot of flowers in the room now, lovely rose coloured oleanders, cosmos & nasturtians & yellow daisies or small sunflowers.

Tennis at Agency. Had an hour's talk with Resident first. He approved of the tutor being brought.

Yesterday he talked of the Khalid case and is going to let the murderers come back - entirely wrong in my opinion. Played Bridge. Sh Abdulla came in. A letter from Bin Saoud agreeing to come down to Hasa & meet the P.R. I should love to go.

*Saturday 17th [March]*

Court in the morning. Meeting of merchants at the Agency. Hamed b subah called to complain about behaviour of the Meglis Urfi & the Agency clerk Mirza Ali. Paid out Eid allowance. A little rain. Went to the garden. Moved cornflower seedlings & then went up to the Fort & met Parke returning so went in there for some time. Dinner at the Agency, rather stuffy. The P.R. acts as if he was the King & talks in a pompous way the whole time, Holmes & de G were there. Mail arrived, a very poor one. The P.R. is remaining on & has ideas of going to meet Bin Saoud on mainland. I should love to go too if they go across.

*Sunday 18th [March]*

1928

Sh Mohamed called to say good bye to P.R. but as he is not going he called here. Yesterday PR & Barrett went out to the Shaikh's & got his signature to the precious letter about Persian business. Bin Hindi called about Khamamis & some business of a bit of land. Ali b Hussein called. Discussed idea of steel sheds in the market here. Far cheaper in the long run than these straw buildings. Went out to Sakhrir in the afternoon. Got through a lot of business with the Shaikh, but to most of the things we discussed he said, "now that the P.R. is here we can ask him". He discussed the question of de G wearing Arab dress, he said "I neither order him to wear it nor do I order him not to wear it" - non committal as usual. Mail sailed. Rain in the afternoon & evening. Very gray depressing day.

*Monday 19th March*

Various people called, a Syrian journalist, who said what an unpleasant place he thought Bahrain - he said the people were savages with no education, quite a pleasant fellow, a Christian but said he found it convenient to pretend to be a Mohamedan out here. Abdel Aziz Khunji & Captain of the Kurdistan & Abdulla bin Jabr.

Drove out to see Mespers oil store after lunch in land car which broke down opposite Fort.

One of the prisoners escaped, a great deal of excitement about it & all the Police turned out to search.

Tennis at Mission, tea at the Dames. The Hakkens & de Grenier came to dinner. Gray cloudy day but no rain.

*Tuesday [20 March]*

Office. The Shaikh came in in the afternoon & wasted most of the afternoon. He composed a reply to Bin Saoud about the Dawasir claim & then we went across to the Agency & sent it off. He was very slow & took a long time saying his prayers, in my office, in the middle. Afterwards went to play Bridge at Holmes. Dull bridge.

*Wednesday 21st [March]*

Went over to Muharrak with M in the morning. Went in a joliboat. Quite a nice day. Motored across to the other side of the island to a place where they beach boats to see about a case. Got back just in time for the tide. In the afternoon we went to the garden, moved the cornflower seedlings. M went to tea with Tiffah & went down to see de G, who was out. Smith came round after tea.

*Thursday 22 March*

Parke came in the morning. Discussed the question of prisoners escaping - rather a lot seem to do so. Abdulla bin Jabr came about a case. Went over to the Agency. The P.R. indisposed, in bed. Went over the Khalid case with Barrett. The PR has been talking about a general amnesty - cant think why, a most mischievous idea. Really I hope he goes soon before doing any more harm. Walked up to the Palace garden. Rather hot out. People to tea & Bridge. We got two Bridge fours. They fired the guns for the Eid tomorrow, there was much doubt as to which day it would be. The

1928

Sunnis require three men of respectable characters & standing to give evidence that they saw the new moon. We were all looking out for it & no one saw it - I don't believe anyone really did! Naturally they are glad of an excuse to cut a day off the Fast. Dined at the Dames, quite a party, Barretts & Mrs Haworth & Hakkens & Parke. Played a silly game. Shaikh sent in to say people out there at Sakhrir saw the moon.

*Friday 23rd March*

*Eid al Fitr 1st of Shawaal*

Went down bazaar in morning. All the shops & offices were shut for the Eid & nobody about in the bazaar. Took some photos of beggars, crowds of them round all the mosques. Very windy day, strong shamaal but warm in the bazaar. Tea & tennis at Agency. P.R. didn't appear. Too windy for much tennis. Played Bridge afterwards. The P.R. is going by next up boat.

*Saturday 24th [March]*

In the morning we went over to Muharrak with Barrett, Bazalgette & the Shaikh. We went with him in his launch & M, Mrs B & Mrs Haworth in a smaller launch. A whole crowd of the Shaikhs were with him, all very gorgeously dressed in new clothes for the Eid. When we arrived the ladies went off to Ayesha's house & we did a round of calls with the Shaikh. Very crowded in the bazaar, all the people & the children wearing new clothes of brilliant colours.

A big crowd of Arabs dancing & shooting off guns & beating drums outside Sh Isa's house. A number of the Shaikhs came in while we were there. Sh Isa was much as usual. Long pauses of minutes at a time & occasional conversation, in spite of being over 80 he looks flourishing. After him we called on Mohamed, Abdulla Rashid and Ibrahim & then came back the tide being rather far out, however we got home without sticking. Shaikh Abdulla wore a most gorgeous abba, thick black with heavy gold embroidery, a gold sword set with large pearls and white & gold silk under robe.

Went to the garden in the afternoon. Things are coming out nicely, a lot of gallardias. The P.R. had sent a message to say he was not well so couldn't come to dinner, at 6 pm Barrett wrote saying, if he could have boiled fish & milk pudding he would come! so he did, we had to put two tables together as the party was us, Barretts, Haworths, Bazalgette & Parke. After dinner played roulette, much to Parke's annoyance. The P.R. didn't play but advised, read Whitakers Almanac & remarked that there was hardly a colonial Governorship that he would accept.

*Sunday March 25th*

Paid calls in Manama in the morning, the Kadi, Mohamed Sheref, Kanoos and various of the leading merchants - rather dull. Met the doctor who was doing the same so we went together to some. The Shaikh came in to say good-bye to the P.R. M called on the Kanoos & in the afternoon on A.R. Zayani's wife. The latter talked much of the disgraceful way the Shaikh treats one of his wives, putting her in the palace without any servants & an allowance of Rs 250/- per month & expecting her to entertain him & a crowd of servants & hangers on when he comes into Manama. Called on Seyed Ednan in the afternoon. He was late as he had been in Manama very pleasant. Discussed the Khaled case. The PR

1928

went to the Biladya garden. Dined with Holmes, Bridge. Parke fell into the sea going over to Muharrak in a joliboat, the boat colided with another one. Everybody very amused about it because he is so pompous.

*Monday 26th [March]*

Went over to Agency to say good-bye to the P.R. Dawdled about for nearly an hour. They left in the morning. Mail arrived last night, very poor one. Motored out to Sakhrir & M went to call on Sh Abdulla's wife, I went over to the Shaikh's. They kept M to lunch so I came home. The Shaikh was very lively. Discussed the request of Persian Govt that we should help to prevent smuggling of sugar into Persia - a most impudent proposition.

In afternoon Seyed Ednan called. I took him up to see the Biladya garden which he admired. Then to tennis at the Mission. Warm day & no wind.

*Tuesday 27th [March]*

Opened the office again. A busy morning. Several people came in, Parke, a Syrian journalist & various other people

Motored out with Holmes to Budeya in afternoon after having tea with him, & then stayed on to dinner & played Bridge. Hot day but not too hot.

*Wednesday 28th [March]*

A Persian & the son of Yusuf Fakroo called in the morning to talk about a scheme for licensing pearl brokers. A slight row among the servants caused by Omar who dislikes the others. Barrett came in about a case. Played tennis & Bridge at Strakers.

*Thursday 29th [March]*

Court. Sh. Sulman back again for which I was very pleased. Only 25 cases but took a long time. I now open my office at 7 am & it is supposed to close at one - but doesnt. Didn't get up till nearly two. All the Dawasir came in. Started going over their accounts but as they hadn't settled them all didnt make any payments & postponed it till Saturday. Felt very irritated at having to pay them anything. Went to the garden after lunch. Sh Abdulla came up there & stayed about an hour talking, on his way to Sakhrir. Then came home & people came to tea & Bridge. Rather a hot day & very close in the evening. Barrett got a lot more information about Persian propaganda. Two fours for Bridge.

*Friday March 30th 1928*

1928

Went down the bazaar in the morning. Rather hot, south wind. Asked about a notice said to have been sent out announcing opening of a Persian post office here. Could find no evidence about it. A luncheon party at Yusuf Fakroo's but didn't go. Planted some trees in garden, lemons. Tennis at Agency. Very few people present owing to lunch at Muharrak.

*Saturday 31st March*

Court. I let Parke take it as I was very busy paying out the Dawasir. Sh Mohamed called, as usual whining about his tenants who don't pay their rents, also he begged me to try & get the Government to buy his great house at Senobis which is very large & no use to him. It is no use to the Govt. either. He is an unpleasant mean little man. I am sorry that he has been chosen as the Shaikh to attend the League of Nations meeting about the Persian claim. Went down to the Joint Court & talked to Shaikh & Barrett about the Dawasir payments. He is very obstinate & all for giving them anything that they ask for - as long as it is public money not his own privy purse. Yusuf Fakroo called, decided to postpone the matter of pearl brokers till a more opportune time. Persians are now naturally out of favour. A morning at the Dawasir accounts. Went to the garden and then to tennis at the Agency. Only the Barretts. The Hakkens called to say good bye with the child - a plain creature. Straker & Holmes to dinner. Mail came in. A German boat came but stayed out at the outer anchor. Warm day. Gray looking like rain but non fell. The old pearl broker came, bought three small ones for Rs 12/- do for brooches. Shaikh Abdulla going to the mainland on shooting trip.

*Sunday [1 April]*

Work at Dawasir business all the morning. Went to the little island off Gezereh in the afternoon in a joliboat. Rather rough so we landed at Essex Point & walked back.

Dined with Holmes, Parke was there, very argumentative. Played Bridge.

*Monday April 2nd 1928*

Municipal meeting very dull. The Shaikh paid no attention to anything & spent most of the time engrossed in whispered conversations with servants. Then said he had to go early. A party of people from Hedd came in after the Meglis & complained that a merchant of Hedd had threatened to kill one of them, they were 'Holy Men' very much dressed in white turbans, very smug! Went to the Customs on the way back. M had a bad cold & stayed in bed. Went up to the palace in the afternoon & then to the Biladya garden, the stocks and the gallardias are perfectly lovely, also the oleander, rose pink & masses of blossom. Went round to the Agency before dinner.

*Tuesday 3rd April*

Called on Seyed Ednan in the morning after seeing various people here, Dawasir, Smith & others. Had a long talk about the School & Wakfs. Seyed is too lenient & doesn't like to do anything which will make him at all unpopular. Afterwards went along to see the map which Holmes geologists have made for the oil business. Motored out to see road work & new school in the afternoon then Holmes & de Grenier came in to play Bridge.

1928

*Wednesday 4th April*

Barrett tells me that the new Resident in place of Haworth, who retires in October, is to be Sir Frederic Johnson from Baluchistan. Nobody knows anything about him except that he is 58. Saw people & did office work in the morning. Went over to Barrett to talk about the Persian propaganda in the town. Seyed Ednan called at 1.30 & stayed nearly 4 hour! An impossible time to call. He wished to alter some arrangements which we made yesterday about meetings.

Tennis & Bridge at Strakers.

*Thursday 5th [April]*

Court. People to tea & Bridge. Very hot day.

*Friday 6th [April]*

A luncheon party at Mohamed Zayanis at Muharrak. Went over in Mohamed Yatim's launch with him & Parke & de Grenier. They two went out to Hedd when we arrived and M & I & Yatim walked through the bazaar & worked at the latest improvements of the Biladya. They have done a lot of road widening & much improved things. Walked along to Zayanis house, the others, Barretts, Dr Holmes, Smith, arrived later. Waited a long time for lunch drinking constant turns of tea & coffee. M & Mrs Barrett went to the harem. Had lunch in an upstairs Meglis where M & Mrs B joined us. Afterwards waited a long time for the tide to be right for returning back to Manama. At lunch de Grenier & Yusuf Fakroo competed as usual as to who could eat most. Its a standing joke. de G certainly beats most of them. Some conversation about motor launches being used for going out to buy pearls at the banks. A good deal of feeling about it. Got back late in the afternoon & went over to the Agency for tennis. Tennis at the Agency is spoilt by the Mission being there, they are awful especially a monstrous female called Mrs Dame who wears pink and spangles & stands solid in the centre of the court never changing her position & missing every ball, yet she tries to play in every sett.

*Saturday 7th [April]*

Went hunting with the Shaikh. We went on the Agency boat, a little steamer called the John Lambert, started before breakfast which we had on board. Took about four hours to get there, a nice trip, absolutely calm. Very pleasant sitting on deck reading Gertrude Bell's letters which Barrett had with him. The island looked quite pretty in places from the sea. Off Budeya the Shaikhs launch came alongside but we did not go aboard as it was far more comfortable on the boat. We sailed on for a long while right round the end of the island arriving over an hour later than the others who had been sitting in a hot little hut for a long time. Holmes & Rhoades were there with Mohamed Yatim, & ourselves & Barrett. She didnt come. Had lunch after some time - a poor meal, tough meat & rather thrown at one. The Shaikh then retired to his launch to sleep for an hour or so. The lunch was given by Sh Abdel Latif one of the Dawasir, a silly old man who is always bothering me for money. Finally we started off hunting, Barrett, M, & the Shaikh & Holmes riding white donkeys, I & the boys walking with the dogs on leashes. Omar had Siwa. Most unfortunately Siwa put up a gazelle, hunted it & caught it - & female too. Really most annoying. He always does the

1928

wrong thing. We only saw 2 hares, one was caught by the pack, about five dogs. The others I put up on a mud flat & my two dogs hunted it. Siwa caught it in fine style. There was no rain this year so no green food which accounts for the scarcity of hares. We hunted right across the island & then expected to meet the boat but it stuck on a mud bank & didnt get off till after sunset. Went on board and crossed over to Budeya. Very glad to get some tea. At Budeya we got cars & motored back to Manama leaving dogs & servants on the boat which was to come home in the morning as the shoals are dangerous at night. Got home to dinner at 9.30. I enjoyed the day but there were too few hares.

*Sunday April 8th*

A violent gale blew up suddenly in the night & the curtain on the veranda came down & hit me in the eye giving me a black eye. Various people called in the morning, Moh<sup>d</sup> Yatim, Ali bin Hussein & others. There is a lot of agitation against the cinema, raised by the Kanoo's who are trade rivals of the cinema man, Yatim.

Yusuf Fakroo called about pearl brokers business & Moh<sup>d</sup> Zayani about motor launches. About half a dozen of the big pearl merchants have started launches & intend going out in them to the banks to buy pearls. They will have a great advantage being able to get about from bank to bank easily. The rest of the diving community are against it & agitate for the Govt to forbid launches.

Motored out to see a bridge which we intend mending. Went round to the Agency after tea. Had the Dawasir Shaikhs in about their accounts - I dislike them.

*Monday 9th [April]*

Court. Zayani brought in a big petition against motor launches for pearling. Meeting at the Shia Kadis about the school, went off very well. We settled most of the questions to be discussed. Really they seem very keen on it. M & I went out to the Shaikhs. As there were no other people in the Meglis the Shaikh, as usual, invited M to come in. I took out the petition against launches. As we were looking over it a deputation of launch owners arrived & M had no opportunity of retiring so sat through it for about an hour - they looked rather surprised to see her there. The Shaikh is not inclined to prevent the launches being used. They talked for a long time about it. Afterwards motored to see some work which the Shaikh is doing on a water channel. Smith & de G came to dinner.

*Tuesday 10th [April]*

Biladya meeting in Manama. Not an interesting one. A Persian Shaikh whose father is a political prisoner in Sheraz has come to cadge for money. He wants Rs 30,000/- He is Arab by birth but they are long resident on the Persian coast. Shaikh talked of how to help them & considered holding a public meeting. I am all against giving them anything. Barrett is wiring to Persia to find out why he is a prisoner. One gets very tired of people cadging for money. Called on the Sunni Kadi who talked about a certain case & also, of course, asked for more pay. As they know I am going on leave they all ask for more pay before I go away. The Kadi was quite pleasant but they are inclined to resent any interest in their money affairs, as they are responsible for public money the Govt has every right to look into their

1928

doings. A child was drowned in the sea opposite this house, a horrid thing. Went to the garden after tea, & to the Agency after dinner as Barrett goes off tomorrow in his boat to the mainland.

Discussed question of the Mission & the geologists having taken photos & a cinema film of a woman being publicly flogged in the market place, as ordered by the Shera Court. I am sending a circular letter about it which will probably much annoy the mission - I hope it does. The mission are always very anti English & on the look out for any chance of doing us any harm. A mischievous crowd.

*Wednesday 11th [April]*

Court. Left off early as I wanted to settle the Dawasir business which I got finished. They are an intolerable nuisance. Ali bin Seggar came to call to talk about the evils of cinemas, a silly old man with little intelligence, it surprises me that he has become a big pearl merchant. His only objection to it is that it will encourage children to steal money from their parents in order to go to the cinema - silly argument.

Meeting of Biladya before breakfast at the Bank to discuss site of a bath which a Persian wants to build next door to the bank. Decided that place was unsuitable. I went out to the Shaikhs in afternoon. M went to tennis at Mespers. Got a lot of business done with him. He opened three cases of sweets, biscuits etc. which one of the shopkeepers had sent him at the Eid, & divided them up between the children, three little girls of Abdulla bin Jabr came in, all dressed alike, pretty little things, also several small boys. The Shaikh thoroughly enjoyed playing with them. Went to tennis & Bridge at Mespers when I got back. Barretts left.

*Thursday 12th [April]*

Court. Dawasir came in & I settled the rest of their business - they all dislike eachother & squabble the whole time. Glad to be done with them. Played tennis on Agency court, so nice having no mission, then tea & Bridge over here, two tables.

*Friday [13 April]*

Went down bazaar but rather late. Called on Holmes on the way back & played Bridge there in the afternoon.

*Saturday 14 [April]*

Court. Sulman did not come so took it myself, 26 cases. Abdel Aziz Khunji brought some coins, a lot which the workmen dug up at Suk al Khamis, old Persian one apparently dated about 160 years ago. They are all copper & were buried in an earthenware pot. Motored out to see work on school, Idari etc. Nasty day, a lot of sand blowing about. Dinner with Holmes. Parke made the 4th.

*Sunday 15th April*



1928

Mohamed Sherif called, explaining that he had merely come to call & had no ulterior motives, actually he didnt talk of any business of his own. Went to the wakf Department & looked over the accounts. They have been doing a certain amount but they didnt know in the least how much they had in the safe or how the accounts stood. Postmaster called about opening a post office in Muharrak. Went a walk

*Monday* [16 April]

Intended going to tennis at the Mission but found nobody there so met Holmes & Rhoades who motored us to Yatim's garden. Had a very pleasant drive. Court. Sh. Ishak called, he is the Persian who sits on the petty Joint Court. Moh<sup>d</sup> Zayani called. Calm day, coolish. Abdel Ali called, they all say they dont want me to go on leave.

*Tuesday* [17 April]

Worked in office all the morning & didnt go to Muharrak Biladya. Smith & Straker came to tennis on Agency Court, afterwards Bridge.

*Wednesday 18th* [April]

Sh Abdulla called before breakfast & stayed an hour, he talks most amusingly, we discussed how things would go on while I am on leave - rather awkward as Parke & de G are on bad terms, also Parke & Merza Ali who will act for Barrett when he is on recess for 3 months in the summer. Sh Abdulla urged the necessity of getting someone to act for me, not Parke as he says P has a bad manner with the Arabs & wont ever listen to reason or arguments. Busy morning in the office.

Tennis at Mespers & Bridge. Dined with de Grenier, also present Holmes. A very good dinner & quite well done & clean. Played Bridge & then listened to gramophone. Hot night. The Barretts returned from their trip in the horrid little boat.

*Thursday 19th* [April]

Court. Shaikh came in for about an hour so got some things settled. Went over to the Agency to see Barrett. She was in bed, ill, no wonder.

I got a bad headache from sun in the garden & stayed in bed from after lunch.

*Friday 20th* [April]

1928

Various people came to call. Sh Mohamed, who talked mostly about his tenants who wont pay rents, & also about wishing to go to England for a visit before going to Geneva - if he has to. He was really quite pleasant. Then Yusuf Fakroo & A.R. Zayani who came merely to call, also Mohamed Zayani to say goodbye as he is going out to the pearl banks, & to talk about his affairs. His father died leaving debts & making him sole executor & his sister, co-heir, wont agree to his arrangements. She seems to be behaving very stupidly.

Went down bazaar afterwards, met several merchants. Tennis & Bridge at Agency. Very bothered about Omar who has been behaving very queerly lately. Partly it is because I am going & partly because the other servants in the house have been badgering him. I like him so much & dont want to lose him. He is the best valet I have ever had & a man I can absolutely trust.

*Saturday 20th [April]*

Parke took my Court. Sulman came in afterwards & more or less complained of Parke's manners & style, also said that the Shaikh wished to give me a present, some cash to help towards leave. Very nice of him. He has written a letter about my going on leave saying how much he & the people will miss me etc, all very complimentary. I am supposed not to know about it but of course I do. Sent 2 tenants of Sh Moh<sup>d</sup>'s to prison. Went out in land car to see the road work etc & then to the garden. The Shaikh went to Muharrak for the night.

*Sunday [21 April]*

The Shaikh came in on his way back from Muharrak with Moh<sup>d</sup> & Abdulla. We all went over to see Barrett.

ON LEAVE

*Tuesday 30th October 1928*

Arrived at Bahrain after lunch. Very fine weather and quite smooth. All the members of both the Municipal Councils came out to meet us with Shaikh Abdulla and various other personages. We had quite a reception on the boat and they consumed three dozen bottles of lemonade. The ships officers were most interested and I hope impressed. Very hot and damp. We didnt go ashore till quite late, with Parke and de Grenier in Kosaibi's big launch, a very comfortable boat with the deck all covered with carpets and chairs. Had our first taste of Arab coffee again. We were met on the pier by a big crowd including Yousif Kanoo who came with us into the Customs House. Sat there for some time and then I went round to call on Mohamed Ali Zainal as he was going off by the boat on which we came. He came round to the Customs to see M. I thought he seemed tired. I gather he has not bought so much this season. Finally motored along to the Agency as Mrs Barrett had asked us to stay there till settled in.

1928

*Wednesday 31st October*

Went over to the office in the morning. Crowds of people came to call, merchants and Shaikhs. Really I think they are glad to see me back, if not they act very well. Motored out to call on the Shaikh at Sakhrir with Sh: Mohamed. Found him sitting in the shade of his house with his hawks in front of him. He has been buying new ones lately for the season. He looks well but thinner. He was very ill at one time while I was away but is now better. It seems to have made him even lazier than before as he now often does not turn up for things saying that he feels a little unwell. Drank coffee and talked for some time. He asked after the King and talked about general European politica. Daij was there, more spoilt than ever and ridiculously over dressed.

In the afternoon we went to the sort of Reception party which the Municipal Councils had arranged for us in the Municipal garden. Really it was very well done. There were several hundred people on rows of chairs on the lawn, Shaikhs Abdulla and Mohamed and ... number of others, also all the Europeans. Ali bin Hussein ... long complimentary speech, I got up and said a few words ... which I hope they understood. Tea, coffee, M and Mrs Bar... given bouquets and all of us little bunches of flowers, r... very pleasant entertainment and intended to be a complim... holding it in the garden which I made. The garden has ... the trees have grown enormously but it is rather overgrown ... parts. Barrett drove us out to Suk al Khamis to see the ... which I had repaired just before I left. It looks very ... rather like a Wembley building, or a cinema affair, very ... showy. People to dinner in the evening. The Pennings, ... Dalenburg and Parke and de Grenier. Sat a long time talking ... with Barrett.

Parke has had endless rows with the Indian assistant at the Agency and there has been a lot of trouble among the Police owing to Parke absolutely trusting the Superintendent and apparently taking everything he says for gospel truth. Parke is quite obsessed with the idea that there is a sort of plot against him made by the Indians in the place. Barrett is very irritated about it and now says that it is a pity that Parke is not the one who is likely to go. I always said that myself.

*Thursday 1st November*

Office in the morning. Everything seems to be alright. The revenue is rather low, below the Budget, but the first three months of the Arabic year are never ... ones. A lot of people came in the morning to call. Parke took the Court and came in to lunch afterwards. He talked about the police business. I think Barrett has been rather weak over it but Parke seems to take it much too seriously. He must have had a very worrying summer if he believed all he told me. After lunch we opened the new dining room table which looks very nice. Drove out with Parke to the Palace garden and various other places ... to the fort, where we picked up my dog, Siwa, and back here to tea. Smith and Miss Dalenburg came to call and also one of the Sunni Kadis, a personage. He never likes it known that he calls on me so always comes incog: after dusk, he says that people talk so in Bahrain, which they certainly do. Parke's nerves are in a bad way, he really goes on in an absurd way about the Police business. Barrett went off in the John Lambert to Dohar. He told me, strictly confidentially, that Bahrain is to be used as a base this Autumn for sea planes which are to work along the coast. Barrett has to make arrangements for this with the Shaikhs on the coast. The Shaikh came to call in the morning on M. He brought one of his murderer relations, a horrible looking fellow. He has been much worried this summer by uninvited guests who have stayed with him for months and behaved very expensively and badly. A Shaikh from Muscat left on the boat we arrived on after about three months here eating at the Shaikhs expense.

1928

*Friday 2nd Nov:*

Unpacked stores all the morning. Straker came over and did a Lloyds survey of them. Only a few bottles broken otherwise they are in good order. His wife is arriving tomorrow. No tennis at the Agency as Barrett took the book away. Took a walk in the town in the evening and then called on the Holmes. Smith was there. She seemed brighter than she used to be. Mrs Barrett and de Grenier came to dinner. She was very dull. Still very hot and damp. All say that the summer came later this year than last and September was the worst month of the hot season. It is really most unpleasant now and I am still wearing thin clothes. Our house is perfectly dry and in good order.

*Wednesday 7th Nov.*

Held a meeting in the Customs about the question of Persian passports with Parke and de Grenier. The whole thing is that at present we, the Govt of Bahrain, are allowing Persians to land here with sort of passes issued by Persia for travelling between Persian ports. To my mind this is almost an admission that Bahrain is a Persian port. Wrote a very careful letter on behalf of the Shaikh saying that he was going to refuse admission to Persians who only produced these passes. Arranged with de G a... for a regular system for inspecting all passes and passports o... the boats and also for a medical inspection of all passengers. If we can get the thing in good working order by 1st Dec we should be most easily able to turn back the Persians. Barrett is ... on my letter to the Resident and it will probably be cabled ... and unless we are asked to cancel it it will bring this Persian business to a climax, and a good thing too. It was my idea to do this. We got Shaikh Abdulla in to help us and he entirely backed us in the matter. The Shaikhs are bitterly anti Persia...

Went to tea in the afternoon with Mohamed Farook, a Persian pearl merchant, to see his new house. It is an enormous place really very nice in its style. The Strakers were there. She absolutely unused to this sort of thing and didnt look as if she enjoyed it. She is rather too "refaned" and sticks out her little finger when she drinks tea. I think she says "Pardon".

In the evening I went over to Muharraq to dinner with Shaikh Abdulla. Rather a dull show, just an ordinary dinner. Barrett, Parke and de G were there but B and I came away after dinner as the tide was going out. de G stayed on to see the wedding festivities for Abdulla's son who is marrying his cousin. Quite the least important person in the whole show seemed to be the bridegroom. Quite a simple dinner, three or four sheep heaped on mounds of rice, a couple of dozen chicken and a lot of very good dates, Arab bread and water to drink.

In the afternoon they had had a big show outside the town, all the Shaikhs on horseback and a sort of riding show as well as dances by the Arab followers of the Shaikhs. I was sorry not to see it but as I had accepted the tea invitation I didnt like to refuse it. Barrett didnt answer till the last moment and Farook was very huffy about it. Its a pity to annoy them like that.

The Shaikh didnt come to Court in the morning, he had no excuse. Really he becomes more and more lazy.

*Thursday 8th Nov:*

1928

Went over to Muharraq. Found the Shaikh with all his relations, sitting outside his house watching the dancing in honour of Sh Abdulla's son's wedding. Got the Shaikh to go inside with me and Abdulla and Mohamed. Talked to him about the Persian business and got him to sanction my sending the letter about passports. Then we went to the Bride's parents house and drank coffee. All the Khalifa Shaikhs were present, a big gathering of them and all gorgeously dressed in their wedding garments. Afterwards, led by the Shaikh, we solemnly went into the bridal room, sat on the floor and were sprinkled with rose water and incensed. The room was a small one on the ground floor, the walls entirely covered with squares of different coloured silks and hung with mirrors and glass ornaments of the sort that one puts on Xmas trees. One side separated off by a transparent silk curtain with a large bed in it, a table with a number of candles. Stayed to lunch and then went back to Manama. A good day for sailing. In the afternoon Ayesha came to tea. She looked very well and handsome. Abdulla bin Jabr came with her. Gave him the present I had brought out for him, a sword stick. He seemed very pleased with it. Ayesha talked much of a certain Egyptian poetess who came to stay with the Shaikh while I was away. She was very up to date and went about unveiled. The Shaikh seems to have behaved rather sillily as he took her to a luncheon picnic at one of the gardens that happened to have her name and paid her very fulsome compliments. Ayesha pretends to be all against the present system of Arab women being treated, as she says like animals, but when it comes to the Shaikh going about with an Egyptian poetess she gets very angry. She seemed very bright and talked a lot about education etc for women.

Went along to Bienenfelds afterwards to see the instrument which he has got for detecting cultured pearls. Its a wonderful affair worked by electric lights. There is a tiny hollow needle in the machine and inside the needle four mirrors, but all so small ...

[PAGE MISSING]

*Saturday 10th November*

Started on the Court. Took a good many cases then Parke came and began on the subject of the Superintendent. Talked about it for about an hour and then sent for by the Shaikh to the Agency. Went across and found him and Sh: Abdulla with Barrett discussing the question of the Kadi. Barrett agreed to send a wire to the High Commissioner of Bagdad telling him that the Shaikh did not want the ex Kadi Shaikh Khalaf to return to Bahrain, also he said that we could keep the ex Interpreter of the Agency, Shaikh Ali, from landing in Bahrain but he, Barrett, must not know about it officially. The Shaikh had shown decided signs of giving way and allowing the banished kadi to return simply because a certain faction of the Baharnis badgered him on the subject. He is always inclined to do anything for a quiet life and if one bothers him enough he gives way, though in this case in the long run he would have had lots of bother if he allowed the banished kadi to return. The banished Kadi had managed to get round King Faisal if Irak and the King wrote to the Shaikh on behalf of the Kadi. This was while I was away. Any letter from outside people alarms the Shaikh and he was quite prepared to say that he had no objection to the Kadi's return. We hear that the Kadi on being banished from here had gone straight to the Persian Governor of Bushire and complained. The Persian said that he would get powerful Shias in Irak to take up the Kadis case with the King and would get him reinstated in Bahrain, BUT in return for this the Kadi when he returned to Bahrain must work for Persia. Its a pretty intrigue the whole affair and I am glad the Shaikh has been pushed into taking a firm stand. The pushers are his brothers! The Shaikh then asked me to approach Abdu Ali, chief of the Shias in Manama, and Ahmed bin Khamis, a very fanatical Shia leader from Senobis, on the subject of the new Kadi to be appointed. He paid me a compliment by saying to Barrett that I was the

1928

only person who could do anything with Ahmed bin Khamis. This man hates the Khalifa family as he has been grossly oppressed by them in the past. He is a queer old man and I often think he is rather mad, still he has a following.

Went back to my office. Parke asked if de Grenier might come along to discuss the business of the Superintendent. He did so. We had the Superintendent in and showed him a long anonymous letter about his taking bribes etc etc. Of course he denied everything. This went on till ten past two and then I could stand it no longer and went up to lunch. Parke is demented about this business. He has backed the Superintendent the whole time and trusts him implicitly though there is a lot against him which I believe to be true. I am sick of discussing it and Barrett is very angry indeed with Parke and thinks him a fool. de Grenier came in again after lunch, also Parke, and both stayed to tea. After tea we motored along to call on Mrs Straker. Their small boy, just over a year, is very nice. She seems alright but very genteel, not a lady but quite pleasant. Dined with Parke. A quite abominable dinner tasting of ghee, de G was the fourth and we played Bridge. Started to go there in a taxi but the lights...

[TWO PAGES MISSING]

*Monday 12th November*

Various people came in the morning, one of them the sister of one of the leading merchants who has a big case on. She was very angry with me and really very rude, all about her case in which she does not agree with my opinion. She came with four women attendants who sat in a line along the wall in my office, finally she threw a letter at me and flounced out. Bienenfeld and his Algerian clerk came to call to say good-bye as they are off to India tomorrow. He wants to buy a piece of ground on the sea from near Mespers, the only site left there now. Parke looked in very excited as he thinks he has got one of the men who was in the raid on Senobis two years ago. The Police have been after him ever since. The difficulty will be to make his talk. This is such a civilised place that one cant do even mild torture but P's idea is to keep him from sleeping for a few nights and then he may talk, that is not exactly torture. P thinks he knows about the attack on the Shaikh as well. In the afternoon Abdel Rahman Zayani came to see me about the case of his relation. Told him of my interview with the lady, he said she was well known as having a tongue, in fact a she devil. I agree.

Tennis at the Mission. Only the Barretts there until de G. and P came in later on. After tea they came back here and played Bridge. We have had a store room made which is necessary with all our new stores from the A & N. The Admiral is coming here on the 27th but only for one day. Hope it will be smooth when I have to go out with the Shaikh to call on him. Warmer day. Barrett came back from Katif. He had a rough passage and most of them were sick but he, thanks to Mothersil, was not. He has a dangerous habit of discussing Government matters at the Mission. They are known to be anti English so it is a pity to do it.

*Tuesday 13th November*

Had breakfast early and then Abdu Ali and Ahmed bin Khamis came. They were decidedly frigid but agreed to be friends. Talked to them for some time on the question of the Kadis, finally they both agreed that they would support two men and the third not yet decided on. The "favourite" is one Seyed Abdulla, a young man of 24 who is apparently the only man among the Baharnis who has any pretence at learning, second is an old religious party living on the mainland but some people says he is so old and shakes his head so much that he is no use. Took the two, and Abdu Ali's son over to Muharrak in a joliboat. Motored up from the quay to the Shaikh's house. Found him again sitting

1928

outside the house watching the dancing. It was quite a fine sight though some of the young Shaikhlings looked rather silly prancing round with swords in their hands. Sat there for some time looking on. There were some gorgeous clothes and some lovely silver mounted rifles and swords. Every few seconds the dancers fired off their rifles and there was such a smell and smoke from the firing that it made ones eyes smart. I wished I had taken my camera. It was really very picturesque, such a mass of colour and the white buildings and the minnaret of a mosque for the background. The Shaikh wore a long coat of thick gold thread and a brown abba over it and a very golden head band, his clothes are becoming more and more gorgeous. All the others were very brilliantly dressed, many wearing orange cloth embroidered with gold. Some wore vivid green. After some time the Shaikh went inside to his Meglis and I, Abdu Ali and bin Khamis, also Shaikh Sulman, the Shaikh's eldest son, accompanied him. We sat down inside. The Shaikh talked for a long time about things of no importance, had some hawks sent for to be admired, and then got down to business. He made a long very good speech and then talked about the appointment of a new Kadi. He agreed that it would be a good plan to have three, as long as none of them were foreigners. All the time Abdu Ali and Ahmed bin Khamis made remarks at eachother usually running down people who the one knew to be a friend of the other. I sat by Abdu Ali and Shaikh Sulman sat by Bin Khamis and when they grew violent and flung their words, and arms, about we just collared hold of their arms and forcibly quietened them. At last we got it settled that there were to be three Kadis and a meeting was to be held on Saturday to discuss the candidates. Said goodbye to the Shaikh and went on to the meeting of the Municipal Council. Arrived just before it was over in time for a discussion about a question of some rights over the slaughter house claimed by Sh Mohamed. Muharrak is the home of the Shaikhs and many of them have ancient and very unfair rights which dont suit modern conditions and which make it difficult for the Municipality to work. Came back in a sailing boat. Parke has caught one of the men who was in the raid on Senobis on the morning that I went to India two years ago. There is a great deal of excitement on the subject and everyone wants him to be beheaded!! They seem to think that a trial is quite unnecessary. They say that if we do not like to do it we can send him over to the mainland and Ibn Saouds Governor there will be delighted to do the job for us. Unfortunately he is a foreigner and so comes under the Agency's jurisdiction and I cant imagine Barrett ever giving anyone the death sentence.

Went over to the Agency when I got back to see Barrett. Went out in the afternoon with Mohamed Khalil to see the site of the new Shia school. Afterwards went out to Suk al Khamis and climbed to the top of the minnaret. A wonderful view. Put in some seeds. The others I put in are doing well. Haji Fahad al Bassam came round before dinner for an hour, a nice old man and a great gossip. He considers himself quite one of the family and often drops in in the evening. He told me that Shaikh Abdulla had carried off a married woman and has kept her in his house for two months, quite a scandal for the President of the Municipal Council. Also said that everyone was laughing at all the show that the Shaikhs are making over these marriages and the people say its all very well but the Shaikhs are a thing of the past, English are really the bosses here.

*Wednesday 14th November*

Had a meeting of the Shia School this morning. It went off quite well. We telegraphed to Bagdad for a teacher and decided to start it as soon as possible in a temporary room. Afterwards we went out to see the site of the new building. Went up to the Palace Garden and the Biladya with Mohamed Khalil. They have not much growing in either as all the seeds were spoilt by the rain. Didnt get back till nearly lunch time. Afterwards we went over to Muharrak to the wedding of young Abdulla, the Shaikh's sixth son. Quite a good show. Mrs Straker and Straker came too and de G, Parke, Dr Holmes, Smith and later on Barrett. Mrs Barrett didnt come. We motored out onto the plain behind the town arriving just after the Shaikh. Hundreds of Arabs were there in two long lines with an avenue between them. In front

1928

of the standing Arabs, in the shade made by them, a long line of people sitting on carpets, all men but there were some Arab ladies in the distance in motors. We sat with the Shaikh, on the ground. About twenty of the Shaikh's followers and relations galloped up and down between the two lines of spectators, sometimes one by one, sometimes the whole crowd. There ought to have been more of them and most of the ponies were not up to much. Shaikh Abdulla looked very magnificent on a bay stallion dressed in scarlet and gold, some of the clothes were really splendid, sky blue, orange, scarlet, purple, green, black and vermillion and all covered in gold embroidery. Banners with the Khalifa colours, red and white, were stuck up about the ground. After watching the horses for some time we went to look at the dancing. That I had seen before but there was more of it. The colours of the clothes were really wonderful and the whole show was very fine, drums and cymbals beating all the time and thousands of people. It reminded me of a race meeting as there were sweetmeat sellers and lemonade sellers among the crowd. All the royal family were there in full force even the youngest boys always dressed exactly like the grown up men. Children out here do not wear different clothes to grown ups but exactly the same only some sizes smaller. It gives them such a sedate old appearance. When the Shaikh went back to the town we drove out to Abdulla's garden. One of the young Shaikhs took us out there in his father's big Fiat car. We tried to learn the steps of some of the dances from him much to the amusement of the gardeners. The dances were mostly the same style. A long string of men going slowly round the circle flourishing rifles and swords and singing a war song. We drove back to the town about half an hour after sunset to the Shaikh's house. There M and Mrs Straker left us and went off to dinner at Ayesha's, much the best plan. All this had been arranged by the Shaikh who is really very thoughtful nowadays about such matters. We went into the big Meglis and sat there for awhile. The Shaikh told me that Shaikh Abdulla was going off tomorrow to the mainland "to hunt bustard and women" he divorced a wife yesterday and is going over there to get a new one to replace her. He does this every year. Had dinner, not a very good one. I always think that the Shaikh's dinners are the worst that one has. A big crowd in the Meglis, about 100 men, almost all Khalifa Shaikhs. After dinner the Shaikh whispered to me that he had arranged for M and Mrs S to go to the Bride's house and meet us there. As he had arranged this I could say nothing though I didnt quite approve. Walked in solemn procession through the town accompanied by servants carrying lanterns and followed by hundreds of men singing and shouting and beating drums to the house of the bride, daughter of one of the Shaikh's nephews, a son of the Shaikh's elder brother who died a long time ago. Received there by the bride's father, a hideous little man with a black beard, very hairy. Drank coffee in the Meglis and then processed into the inner courtyard where there were hundreds of women singing and beating drums, most black slave women, at least ones who used to be slaves, but on the roof there were a lot of Arab ladies of the Khalifa houses. Went up two flights of steep stairs onto the roof and through into the wedding apartment. The usual style, hung with silks and ornament with glass balls and dozens of mirrors. Through the whole show the bridegroom had kept entirely in the background. He is a loutish looking youth about seventeen. When we arrived there we found M and Mrs S there. I think some of the old Shaikhs were extremely surprised, and no wonder, however it was the Shaikh's doing. It may be that he does it to show how up to date he is in his ideas. Sat there for a few minutes and then departed, leaving the bridegroom in the room. Motored down to the quay and across to Manama by launch. Really a very interesting day. Mrs S who had never in her life been to such an occasion was rather alarmed at times especially when they were taken to the brides house through the mob of shrieking females, without any of us there. M got on very well at Ayesha's and could understand and make her understand in Arabic. Ayesha was very pleased and said she should always come without an interpreter as she would learn better that way. Very hot damp evening. The summer seems to have come back again.

*Thursday 15th November*

Court in the morning. A lot of dull cases, one rather involved one in which two men agreed to divorce their respective wives so that they could remarry the other way round, one divorced his and then the other one wouldnt stick to the



1928

bargain and left his friend in the soup without his own wife or a new one. Served him right. Ahmed bin Khamis came in full of complaints about Abdu Ali who he said was running round libelling him, he said, of Abdu Ali, "you cant make a crooked dog's tail straight" and after all the time I spent with them trying to make a reconciliation. Its too tiresome. Put in some more seeds in the garden and then we went for a walk through the bazaar where it was quite cool though a horrid hot steamy day, so damp that it looks as if someone had been pouring water on the downstairs veranda. People to tea and Bridge, everyone except the Doctor came. Very hot and sticky. We are really having very nasty weather just now, the hot weather going on much longer than it should. In the morning I went over to see Barrett. He had a confidential letter from Sir Lionel Haworth written just before he left Bushire having handed over to the new Resident Sir Frederic Johnston. The new man seems to have most dangerous and unsatisfactory ideas as to policy in the Gulf. He doesnt seem to bother about the Persian question as affecting Bahrain and even favours allowing a Persian Consul here. It all sounds very bad, also he is on bad terms with Sir Denys Bray and is a friend of Clive, the British Minister at Teheran, who is very pro Persian. Really the more I see of the policy of the British Government the more it surprises me. The whole thing becomes personal, because one man dislikes another man he deliberately adopts a different policy regardless of the effects. The Headquarters are as bad, at the moment the Foreign Office and the India Office are absolutely at loggerheads on the Persian Question. The F.O. is all for placating Persia, at anyone's expense, and the I.O. is, rightly, all for taking a strong line with them. Bahrain is the most important issue in the whole affair. The worst of it is that the Shaikh is so weak. Only the other day Barrett told him that the Persians were asking for a Consul in Bahrain, what did he think? The Shaikh replied, as usual, that he was sure that whatever the Brit: Govt: wished would be the best, of course he should have absolutely refused to consider it. Now I shall have to ginger him up about it. The only way is to get his brothers, Abdulla and Mohamed, to push him and force him into taking a strong line. He really doesnt bother head about all this business which might mean his losing his throne.

Parke now thinks that he has traced the attempted murder of the Shaikh, two years ago, to Shaikh Abdulla. Its a nasty business. I always had suspicions in that direction and so had a number of other people, Arabs, but at the moment it would be very awkward to prove it. Abdulla is the real strong man here and he is a great help. Parke is quite certain about it. I dont know what will happen. He has got some Baluchis in prison and that has caused a great stir among the local Baluchis, according to the secret reports that Barrett gets, though of course such reports cant be trusted much. Really things are very complicated just now, there are so many big things to deal with. Its a pity the weather is so horrid.

*Friday Nov: 16th*

Jabr Msallem called in the morning, a big pearl man who finances about forty boats, one of the leading men in the pearl industry. He stayed a longish time talking about the Advances for this year. He was going off to the mainland with Shaikh Abdulla. Went down the bazaar. Had a look round and went into the meat market and told the butchers how bad the meat is, they said they would try and give us better. Had a talk with Parke outside the Customs. Very hot and sticky still. Abdu Ali called in the afternoon with much talk about the Kadi question. Tennis at the Agency. One of the new Missionaries was there, an awful little worm. Bridge afterwards had de G for a partner who played abominably and wouldnt even attend. Barrett was rather rude to Mrs B. about her play, she is hopelessly bad but its a pity to be disagreeable about it. de G. came in to dinner, insisted on sending his evening clothes and changing, so I had to. He was quite amusing but is beginning to get a little uppish, he does so so easily. Planted some more seeds in the morning.

1928

*Wednesday 21st Nov:*

Had a meeting of the Shias from the villages in the morning, about forty men. They assembled on the veranda and drank coffee. I sat in my little office at the end of the veranda and each man was brought in separately and asked his opinion about the three Kadis. They all voted for three persons, except a very small minority, Sh Abdulla, an old man from the mainland called Ali bin Rasan, and one called Baker who is a nephew of the banished ex Kadi Shaikh Khalaf, suspected of possibly being pro-Persian because he has relations in Mohammerah. It was a most orderly and well conducted meeting.

In the afternoon the Shaikh came. He was very obstinate about the Kadi business having been got at again by Abdu Ali, who he seemed to believe in, probably because he thinks he may be more liable to bother him. Finally he told me to consult with Barrett and let him know what we advised. He does not see that having taken the vote of the people we cannot safely disregard it. He talked about various other things and told me he was sending one of his brothers in law, a lesser Shaikh, to act on the Court until Shaikh Sulman recovered. I told him how Shaikh Isa's wife, a very alarming old lady, seemed to have sent messages to M asking her to call. He said it would be most unsuitable for M to go unless it was quite sure that she had been invited properly and he would find out about it and let me know. He asked me to deal with two awful men from Basra who have come here to beg for money, ostensibly on behalf of a school in Bagdad, horrid looking people. They have eaten at the Shaikh's expense for two weeks. Tennis at Mespers, had very good games. The Captain of the A.P.O.C. oil boat was there and told us about the doings of the Shah when he recently visited Abaden and Mohammerah. He came down one of the roads which had been made by the Oil Company, he asked who had made it and was told, A.P.O.C. This annoyed him, he said he didnt intend to travel on A.P.O.C. roads but on his own one. He turned off onto a side road. There was mud and his cars stuck and he had to walk for five miles. This made him very angry, so unsuitable for the Shah of Persia, although the present man started life as a common soldier. He arrived at Mohammerah and was taken across the river on a launch, he asked whose it was, answer, A.P.O.C. He was very angry, he pointed to some other boats saying he would change, but they were all A.P.O.C. He said that when touring his dominions he expected to travel in Persian boats not in those of a British Company. When he got there he found the Company had arranged an elaborate programme but he entirely declined to take part in it and behaved extremely rudely and sulked most of the time. The final straw was when he sent for his Minister of Transport etc and asked about the condition of the motor road to Abadan. The Minister said, he would ask the A.P.O.C. for information. The Shah was so angry with it all that he packed up his bags and left the place. Official news says that the Persian attitude remains unchanged, hostile, I expect after this affair it will become even more hostile. Yet the Shah gets most of his revenue from Royalties from the Oil Coy.

*Thursday 22nd Nov:*

Haji Williamson came to see me in the morning. He is an Englishman who has become a Mohamedan. He ran away from a ship when he was a boy, he was a sailor, and has lived all his life among Arabs. Here he wears European dress but an Arab headdress. He talked most interestingly. He is employed as a sort of agent by the A.P.O.C. and was in the secret service during the war. An interesting man. Court. The Shaikh's brother in law came to act as Magistrate in place of Shaikh Sulman. He was very bored by it and paid little attention. When I asked his opinion he said "you know best" and never had an idea of his own. At the end of the Court, we dealt with 30 cases, he said to one of his friends, "this is like being in prison, I shall not come again unless I am ordered to by the Shaikh." All the Khalifa are lazy, they ought to do these jobs as a matter of course. The Shaikh sent me a silugi, a nice creature, black with a little brown, a very good head. Siwa, naturally, objects to it very much and I have to have them both tied up.



1928

enterprising of him, the Strakers, Smith, two women from the Mission, and ourselves. Played Bridge, against the Strakers. Got very annoyed with one of the Dawasirs in the morning about a case of a negro slave who he pretended was a diver. There was no doubt about the man having been bought as a slave. We got him away from them and put him into the Police which annoys them very much.

*Sunday 16th* [December]

Went over to Muharrak in the morning in a launch as the sea was so smooth. Went first to the Shaikh's and stayed with him for about two hours. He was not well and in his bedroom on the top of the house looking very seedy. He had not dyed his beard lately and it looked quite white in parts. Got a good deal of business done. As usual he asked for more money. He is never satisfied. He had fever and his arm was sore from the insulin injections so all the time one of the servants sponged his arms with cold water. Afterwards called on Ali bin Seggar and asked him about being on the Diving Court. He agreed after some discussion. Got back at lunch time and found de Grenier here very fussed because I had forgotten to mention him, as Port Officer, in the proclamation about Passport Regulations. He has such a

*Tuesday 1st January 1929. New Year's Day*

[RIGHT SIDE OF PAGE TORN AND MISSING]

Had the office open and had to go down early

I issued a circular yesterday about the office

though after such a late night last night I should

lay in bed. The Agency had their show. First the

to call, Shaikh Isa and all of them, then they had

all the leading merchants and notables. I didnt go

first wo shows but later on with the English peo

all so badly managed that the Arab show went on t

and when the white people turned up, as they had

twelve oclock, Barrett didnt appear. The Agency

remarkably bad at arranging their entertainments.

such a thick damp mist that one couldnt see the se

freed slaves came and danced in front of the house

1929

They come every year. Went for a walk up to the Sha  
in the afternoon.

*Wednesday 2nd Jan.*

A lot of people came in to call, Ahmed bin Khamis  
Rashid and many others. The two Kadis called at the Ag  
went over afterwards to see what Barrett thought of them  
the old man but could not bear the young one. The young  
very pushing and tried to talk down everyone else. In the  
afternoon the two went out to call on the Shaikh. I sent  
Seggar, my head clerk, with them. Persia is taking up a mo  
defiant attitude about the question of passes, they say the  
alter nothing as they do not recognise Bahrain as a State a  
will refuse to admit Bahrain subjects to Persia who have pro  
passports. Went to tennis at Mespers. The court was so slip  
from the damp that it was impossible to play properly. All the tennis courts here are made of cement and it gets very  
slippery. They are dear to build for that reason. Very few people there. Barrett is always so very untactful, he would  
talk to me about the electric light contract knowing that Mespers have put in for it and are very keen on getting it  
although we are not in favour of their having it. After all they are shipping agents principally and do not deal directly  
in electric light or engineering.

*Thursday 3rd [January]*

**Meeting of the Municipal Council instead of the one that should have been on Tuesday. Very dull and very long, mostly about imports of vegetable ghee and short length bales of calico. The Shaikh did not attend. He went out hunting. He appointed Zayani as President. I hear that the Shaikhs are very annoyed at his appointing a merchant as president in his place when there are so many of the Shaikhs who could act for him.** Went in to see de Grenier after the meeting. He seemed rather cross. He is a tiresome person always getting offended over something. In the afternoon we took the dogs out for a run to Essex point behind the car and people came to tea and Bridge. Quite a cold day but nice out. Parke took the Court for me. He played his game in the tennis tournament and won.

1929

*Friday 4th Jan.*

Went down the bazaar in the morning. Saw Ahmed bin Khamis who we managed to avoid. He had called at the house earlier on and I said I was out. One bars visitors on Fridays. Went to the Bank and played Bridge. Quite a pleasant day. In the afternoon the finals of the tennis tournament were played at the Agency. Quite a big party, all the clerks and the Goanese were present as well as the Americans and all the English. Parke and his partner won, as everyone expected. The Shaikh and Abdulla were there. Abdulla looked very well and wore a most gorgeous deep yellow embroidered robe. It was rather a comic party as Mrs Barrett took absolutely no notice of the Goanese women who after all were her guests. She is very bad at things of that sort. Afterwards played Bridge. Parke and de G had a bit of a row over cards. We played with the Strakers. The police caught a nasty fellow called Khalid bin Feraj who was deported by Alban for writing violently anti English articles in the Cairo papers. But apparently the Shaikh gave him a letter telling him he could come back. The Shaikh is really too feeble. Anyone who ..thers him can get what he wants out of him. I wrote to Barrett about him but he is as weak as the Shaikh and said we ... better let him go.

*Saturday 5th [January]*

Court. Went down to see the Shaikh at the Joint Court. Talked about the Kadis. He told me to go and see them and settle with the old man and Shaikh Abdulla and Al Medani. Talked about a man who we deported for anti English newspaper propoganda who has come back without permission. The Shaikh was very soft about him and said because he was ill there was no harm in him coming back. Barrett didnt support me about it. Went out in the car for about ten minutes to give the dog some exercise and then went over to the Agency and played tennis with the Shaikh's young sons and one of his nephews. Rather boring as only one had the slightest idea of hitting the balls the others were hopeless. They looked rather absurd flopping about the court in their long robes and wearing heavy shoes. Their head cloths were so in the way and often blew round their heads so that they could not see. Parke was there afterwards and we had some bridge.

*Sunday 5th Dec. [January]*

A special meeting of the Biladya in the morning. The Shaikh did not come to it so I took the chair. It was very noisy as there was a row between some of the Persians and Arabs. De Grenier came as it was about some Customs business. He was terribly pompous and made a speech that nobody understood. Quite unnecessary but he enjoys that sort of thing. Afterwards went out to call on the old Kadi to tell him that the Shaikh wished to appoint him as Kadi. I liked the old man. He is very old, rather shaky and has one eye, but the one eye is a very merry one and he talked in a very sensible way and seemed quite amenable. I took Haji Seggar with me. The old party wore a simply enormous turban and looked rather like one of Arthur Rackham's dwarfs in the face, very battered and wrinkled but quite suitable to the part in appearance. Motored back and had lunch then the Shaikh came in for a meeting of all the heads of the Arab tribes in Bahrain to discuss the question of whether women should be compelled to marry their near relations, preferably first cousins, as is the Arab custom. They all seemed to think that it should be compulsory. The religious law is against it and I personally think they should be allowed to marry whoever they want, but the Arabs dont agree. The Shaikh seemed very tired and came upstairs afterwards and sat for some time in the house. When he had gone we went out for a drive and brought de G back for a late tea. Parke came in later on. He has had a row with Mrs Straker. He ticked her off for driving her car without a licence and she got annoyed. His manners are bad and he is very tactless and I expect he was rude. He said he told her that he would take out a summons against her and make a case in the

1929

Agency Court. Today the Inspector General of Persian Customs was on the mail boat and announced that he was going to come ashore to inspect the Customs at Manama and Muharrak. He got as far as the end of the pier in a launch and was then turned back and stopped from landing. He was furious and went off threatening protests from his Government etc etc. A very good thing indeed. There were some American tourists on the boat, women, they came ashore and de G had them to call in his house, very scantily dressed and very peculiar manners apparently.

The Strakers came to dinner, we had duck which was sent us by Shaikh Sulman.

*Monday 6th [January]*

Shaikh Mohamed bin Ali came to Court instead of Sulman. Quite a short court. Various people came to call later mostly Persians trying to get permission for their friends to land here. Tennis at the Mission and afterwards we went in to the Agency with de G.

*Tuesday 7th Jan.*

Didnt go to the meeting of the Biladya at Muharrak as I had a lot of office work to do. Called on Shaikh Abdulla the candidate for Kadiship. He was very pleasant but absolutely declined to be Kadi unless he was the only Kadi in Bahrain. He is a very conceited little man and hates the idea of having an older and probably more learned man sitting with him. He talked for about an hour and a half. They are doing some blasting outside his house and a big rock was hurled into his compound. He showed it to me and said, more or less, that only because he was Shaikh Abdulla had Allah saved him from being killed. He was beautifully dressed in a thick black silk robe and a large white turban and yellow shoes. His house is rather a poor place but quite clean. He is a sallow little man with a thin black beard. These religious people always are very sallow as they never take any exercise. Went in to see Barrett when I got back. We agreed that we were simply sick of Kadis. Went out in the car with Mohamed Khalil and the Municipal Secretary to see about some town planning and to see the work on the roads.

*Wednesday 9th Jan. 1928 [1929]*

Went down to see the Shaikh at the Joint Court in the morning about the question of the Kadis. He was very silly over it although Barrett and I and his brother Shaikh Abdulla all urged him to appoint the two men and let Shaikh Abdulla be made to come to heel, however he said it would be better to consult Abdu Ali. Talked to him about a case in which a man was very unjustly treated but he wouldnt do anything about it. Felt thoroughly annoyed. Went into the Customs for a moment as de Grenier asked me to have some coffee. He was having breakfast at eleven oclock and talked incessantly about what a lot of work he was doing. He never hesitates to blow his own trumpet. He can be very tiresome. The doctor came in before lunch. We have had a larger chicken run made so I hope they will lay more. Tennis at Mespers in the afternoon. Did some work in the garden first. The Strakers are really very pleasant though quite low class. Some of their friends are friends of the housemaid at Lewes Crescent and they are that class. The worst of their tennis days is that the tea is so awfully bad. The Shaikh says that there is going to be a very bad storm about Monday or Tuesday, the date that the new Resident is due to arrive here. He is so sure of it that he has made arrangements to do something else on that day as he says that the storm will be so bad that the Resident wont come. He knows this from some combination of the stars. I wonder if it will be right.

1929

*Thursday 10th Jan:*

Court. Shaikh Sulman came. After the Court we discussed the question of the Kadis and Sulman said that the Shaikh was going to appoint Abdulla in Manama and Ali bin Hassan outside. Abdu Ali and three of his supporters came in the morning saying that the Shaikh had sent them to try to persuade Shaikh Abdulla to agree to there being more than one Kadi but Abdulla said he had given his answer to me and had nothing more to say. Shaikh Sulman was very bothersome about asking for more pay. These shaikhs have no idea of dignity and are always begging for more money, it is very awkward for me. Didnt get up to lunch till a quarter past two. Went over to the Agency and had a couple of setts of tennis and then people came to tea and Bridge. **Barrett took me, and then Parke, off for about quarter of an hour each to talk shop. He is very worried about various things, more worried than I have ever seen him before. Mohamed Sherif, the leading Persian merchant told Barretts native assistant that Shaikh Mohamed had signed some document while in Persia about Bahrain, but it all seemed rather involved and bazaar gossip. Barrett at once wrote to tell Shaikh Mohamed what had been said about him.** Also two of the men in the shooting case have confessed to Barrett that the attempt on the Shaikh was done by Shaikh Abdulla and he himself was actually in the garden when it took place. Barrett doesnt know what to do about it. It certainly is an awkward affair to find that the Shaikh's own brother tried to assassinate the Shaikh. It is over two years ago now. Very warm day. Major Dixon, who used to be Political Agent here, is coming with the Resident to Bahrain. I dont like all I hear of him, a person who knows too much about the place and people.

*Friday 11th Jan 1928 [1929]*

Hot windy day, south wind. Went out for a drive in the morning towards Rufaa. Went across to the Agency when I got back. Shaikh Mohamed, the Shaikh's brother, and been to see Barrett and denied all the things that were said about him by Mohamed Sherif. He was very angry and wished to be confronted by Mohamed Sherif.

Took the dogs out for a run in the afternoon and then went to tennis at the Agency. Few people there as the Doctor and the Strakers had gone out to the mail boat, the down mail. H.M.S. Lupin was supposed to be coming in but did not arrive. It was very stormy and queer looking in the evening. The sky and the sea and the boats all looked gray like a gray picture, very queer effect. Dined with the Storms at the Mission, also present Parke and de Grenier and the two young women Miss Tiffany and Miss ..... Mrs Storm is almost stone deaf so rather dull having to sit next to her. However it was quite a lively party.

*Saturday [12 January]*

Let Parke take the Court as I was busy. Went down to the Joint Court to see the Shaikh. He sanctioned 20,000 rupees a year in the Budget for the Shia Schools. Discussed the Kadi appointments. He agreed that I should write a letter to both of them telling each one that he was appointed Kadi and not mentioning the other one. Did so and sent it along to him to sign. Hope the idea is a success. It is quite absurd to have gone on so long about it all. **Discussed the case of Abdu Bushiri inciting the Persian porters not to obey the orders of the Police. Parke is very angry about it. The Police had to collect the porters to see if they had got licences and it seems that he went and told them not to do as the Police told them. He evidently hoped that there would be a row and really there might have been one. Some years there was a bad row between Persians and Arabs and a lot of people were shot in the bazaar.**



1929

**The Persians have written to protest against the Shaikh objecting to the Persian schools marching about like soldiers and carrying flags etc. Went down to the Sunni school with Shaikh Abdulla and sat there for some time. The small boys sung and recited, some of them recited silly English poems and speeches which I am sure they didnt understand a word of. Had a talk with Abdulla, he said that the Shaikh would like to close down the Persian schools if he could get a letter from Barrett guaranteeing that the British Govt would approve of his doing so.**

The Shaikh looked very smart today in a handsome bisht black embroidered with gold. These shaikhs certainly do dress well. Went out for a walk in the afternoon and had a look at the building of the Shia school. It is getting on well. **Parke came in to tea. He got very agitated at the idea of shutting down the Persian schools and** seemed to think that it would cause Persia to go to war with us which might affect the income tax. Went over to the Agency before dinner. Barrett told the Shaikh that men had given evidence that Shaikh Abdulla (his brother) had instigated the attempt against his life. The Shaikh said he couldnt believe it as he had always been so good to him.

*Sunday 13th Jan 1928 [1929]*

Went to see the new Shia school in its temporary quarters after breakfast. They are in a building at the back of Mespers. There are about a hundred boys, rather a handful for the one master with one local assistant. They sung a great deal and made some speeches. Afterwards I had a long talk with the master and some members of the committee. They have got sort of uniforms for the boys, very ugly, sort of short black norfolk coats and trousers and yellow head cloths and black head bands. The uniform looks quite neat but very ugly. The parents seem very pleased with it which surprised me. The master is very young but seems keen, he was beautifully dressed and wore gray spats. Afterwards saw a lot of people in the office. In the morning had a talk to the members of the Diving Court about a letter from the Agency on the subject of diving rules and an agreement between Bahrain and the Ruler of Kattar on the mainland. Went out in the afternoon taking Mohamed Khalil and saw a garden over which there was a right of way dispute and also visited the Shia School at Suk al Khamis. There are 26 boys there, mostly quite small. They have been there for about three months. They have learnt quite a lot and did quite complicated sums. Both these schools were started by me and would certainly never have been started by anyone else as the Shaikhs have no sympathy with the Shia inhabitants of Bahrain. Cold day with a shamaal blowing. Hope it wont be rough when I go out with the Shaikh tomorrow to the man of war. I do so dislike the idea of Dickson coming here.

*Monday 14th Jan.*

The Shaikh came in in the morning to meet the Resident who was supposed to be arriving at 10 o'clock, but as usual a message came at the last moment saying that he would be late and instead of coming ashore at noon he would wait till after lunch. Went over to the Agency with the Shaikh in the morning. The Shaikh spoke of the evidence against his brother Abdulla of trying to assassinate him two years ago. He led me aside when Barrett was out of the room and said that he didnt know whether it was true or untrue but he wanted me never to tell anyone about it. He is evidently very troubled about it. I am sorry for him, it must be horrid to suspect that his own brother, but by a different mother, tried to assassinate him and according to the evidence was actually present when the shooting took place. The Shaikh went back to the Palace for lunch. I went down to the Customs. There were big crowds and all the Army drawn up as a guard of honour, the Indian Police, the Arabs and the natures. They made a very fine show. The Shaikh arrived and I went out with him and his sons Sulman and Mubarak to the boat. It was very rough and the launch bounced about a

1929

lot. Sulman felt very ill but was not actually sick. I didnt much like it. The waves covered us with spray. The ship, The Triad, was about four miles out. The Shaikh sat in a sort of heap and covered himself over with an abba looking more like a bundle of baggage than a Shaikh. It was fairly smooth on board the ship. The Resident is an elderly scotsman, quite nice and very quiet. Dickson I didnt like at first but he improved on acquaintance. He speaks Arabic with a wonderfully good accent being born in Damascus. His English has a trace of an accent. The new Senior Naval Officer seemed quite pleasant, much younger than Parry, our friend, the last one, who is now at Portsmouth. We stayed a long time, till nearly two oclock. The Shaikh simply wouldnt move though I kept on trying to catch his eye. Came ashore, it was better going back as the wind was behind us. The Resident and his party came ashore soon after, in the interval I dashed back and got some lunch. The Shaikh received him in the Meglis at the Customs and we then went on to the Municipal buildings where there was a reception by the Council and a number of the leading merchants present. Yousif Kanoo was awful, so full of gush, he and Dickson embraced eachother loudly, also some of the other merchants. Kanoo sat next to me and was most effusive, also talked about hoping that there would be another "little `mustashar' (Adviser)" like me. Really it was rather embarrassing, but he meant it well, still at home people dont talk quite so openly in public. Dickson made a short speech but said nothing. Afterwards we went for a bit of a drive and then to dinner at the Agency. I had gone over before to leave cards and stayed about ten minutes. Quite a pleasant party, only ourselves de G and Parke. Played Bridge afterwards with Parke and the Resident. The Resident doesnt mind decidedly free conversation and was rather risky in his stories at dinner, but very amusing. I like the Resident but am not sure about Dickson. The Resident is very properly anti Persian and very strong on Bahrain being quite independent and having nothing to do with the Govt of India. He talked most interestingly about the doings of the Shah of Persia in Bushire. The Shah first paid a visit to Abadan the headquarters of the Oil Coy and then came to Bushire. In Abadan he was excessively rude to everyone and showed how much he disliked the A.P.O.C. from whom he gets a Royalty of about half his revenues. At Bushire, among his own Persian people, he skuttled about like a frightened rabbit in a closed car with a car full of soldiers following close behind apparently terrified of being assassinated. The Persians dont like him. He has loaded them with taxes and his Army oppress them at every opportunity, as the soldiers are never paid they have to make a living by extorting money from the unfortunate inhabitants. This they do to great effect. At Bushire they had arranged all sorts of programmes for the Shah but he cut them all out and hurried to the house of the Persian Governor. The Resident who had gone to meet him drove along through the streets a few minutes later and was applauded everywhere as being the Shah.

*Tuesday 15th [January]*

Went over to the Agency in the morning at about eleven. Had a talk with the P.R. and discussed the question of de Grenier. He said it seemed to him to be no business of Govt of India to tell the Shaikh that he was to cut down his staff and he would do what he could about it, quite satisfactory. It is a pity that he loathes Sir Denys Bray so much. Anything that Bray decided he is against. I have never heard a man in his position run down his superior so much and so openly. He actually told Barrett to tell the Shaikh that Bray was the man who cleans the Viceroy's boots. Bray is the Foreign Secretary and about the next man after the Viceroy in India. At dinner the Resident said to Mrs Barrett when she mentioned Bray, "dont speak of that man or I shant be able to eat any more dinner." She didnt know what to say, so awkward. Went out to the luncheon party at the Shaikh's at Sakhrir. I took the S.N.O.'s secretary in my car. The party was, The Resident, Dickson, Barrett, the Senior Naval Officer, his secretary, myself, de Grenier and Parke. As usual we were very late arriving and everyone had lunched except The Shaikh and Sulman. A much better lunch than usual. The Shaikh showed off his hawks. Had a look at the new building at the house. It is really very nice. After lunch we motored out to Rafea and called on two of the Shaikhs there, in each Meglis there was a speech by one of the younger sons of the Shaikhs. From there motored to Mohamed Yatim's garden and then, as it was nearly dark,

1929

back home. We were meant to go to Budeya but I was glad we didnt. Drove my car all the way. It went splendidly. The S.N.O.'s secretary, quite a young naval officer, talked as if he was the Admiralty itself. He was extremely indiscreet and gossiped about the rows between the last Resident and the S.N.O. They had several. It ended with complaints to the Admiralty and Govt of India. Dickson came in when we got back and stayed for a long time talking, most interesting. He was here as Political Agent five years ago and evidently took a great deal of interest in the place. Ayesha came to call and asked to see Dickson who we had hidden in the hall when she arrived. They got on well. Ayesha came over with the intention evidently of seeing all the strangers. She looked very well in a gorgeous cloth of gold dress and white and silver thobe. Her old mother has been ill, no wonder as they were feeding her on six aspirin tablets at a time. A wonder she survived it. We told her it was excessive. When Dickson started talking about Bahrain he became awfully interesting. Previously he was in Irak during and before the big rebellion in the same district to Daly. They loathed eachother and both adopted exactly opposite policy. So difficult for the Arabs. One sees out here what a lot of difference the entirely personal likes and dislikes of the white men make in general policy.

*Wednesday 16th* [January]

Shaikh Abdulla, Khalifa, came in in the morning and as we were still at breakfast he came up and sat with us and drank coffee. Then the Shaikh came and stayed some time in the office and then went over to the Agency to say goodbye. Went out to lunch on the man of war with the S.N.O. It looked perfectly smooth but a sudden squall blew up and it got very rough. Our launch bounced about very unpleasantly and the engine kept on stopping. Disagreeable. Arrived at the Triad and went up to the Ward Room. M knew one of the officers who she had met at Basra. I didnt enjoy the trip at all as the ship was moving about a bit and I felt although not actually sick that I might be. On our way back we passed the P.R. and his party coming out to the Triad. Went to Mespers in the afternoon. The Barretts were there. There is feeling on the part of the Strakers about a dinner that the Barretts gave. Strakers have one Campbell staying with them, one of their Directors, the Barretts asked the Strakers to dine but Mrs S wrote saying that they had Campbell with them. Barrett sent a verbal message saying that he thought Campbell should call on the Resident. He wouldnt so the Strakers couldnt go. This is a typical row in a place like this.

*Thursday* [17 January]

Parke took the Court and I had an interview with Campbell and Straker about the Landing Company Contract. Told them a few home truths that seemed rather to surprise them. Sulman came in and told me what transpired between Shaikh Isa and the Resident. Apparently the old Shaikh let himself go on the subject of Abdel Nebi Bushiri and Ahmed bin Khamis, saying that they were a public danger politically. The Resident replied that if that was so it was up to the Ruler to dispose of them. Also worried me for more pay as usual and described how the Resident had snubbed the Hindu merchants who came to him about a reduction in rates. He said they were lucky to be allowed to trade here which must have surprised them a lot as most Residents are very kind to them. Motored to Essex point and found a turtle on the shore which we brought home and put in the tank in the garden. People came to tea and Bridge.

*Friday* [18 January]

Stayed in bed very late and then went down the bazaar. Met Pennings at Ashrafs who told us that a certain Mr Charles Crane, a very well known American millionaire was coming to Bahrain on his way down the Gulf en route for China.

1929

Sounds a tiresome sort of person as he is one of the supporters of the Pan Islamic movement. He wanted to go and see Ibn Saoud but has not been allowed to, and a good thing too. He is accompanied by a certain Colonel Watson who was out in the Sudan and in Egypt. Tennis at the Agency. Barrett is ill and didnt appear so it was rather dull. The Strakers didnt go also as they are huffy about the invitation to the dinner party at the Agency. Dined with de Grenier, also present the Strakers and Campbell. Bridge. De G was very trying. He really is a most awful bounder, at home one wouldnt like to be seen with him, still less heard with him. When I suggested after dinner that he might shut the door between the dining room and the sitting room he said that as M and Mrs Straker were both perfect ladies it didnt matter. Really!

*Saturday [19 January]*

Cancelled my Court and spent four hours down at the Customs with de G going over the clauses of the revised Landing Coy Agreement. Went across to the Joint Court to see the Shaikh for a few minutes. Barrett didnt go to the Court. Drove out to the Portuguese Fort after lunch and took a couple of photos of it. A lovely day and very nice out there. Dined with the Strakers, Smith and the Doctor were there so we had two fours at Bridge. Quite pleasant but the dinner went on for far too long. I went over to the Agency before dinner and had a few words with Barrett who was looking very seedy. He told me that the new Resident was thinking of leaving as he didnt like the place or the job and thought he was too old for the climate.

*Sunday 20th Jan.*

Had another interview with Campbell in the morning at which de Grenier was present. It lasted most of the morning. He was quite agreeable to our new contract, surprisingly amenable in fact. Straker came in at the end of it. Then went over to the Agency and saw Barrett. A young sea plane officer has arrived on the boat today to see about landing places for some sea planes which are coming here. Seemed harmless but dull, straight out from home, never been abroad before. Nasr bin Ibrahim came and worried me for an increase in his allowance. These members of the royal family are an awful nuisance always asking for more. Drove out in the afternoon. Did some gardening before I went out. In a month the garden will be looking really gay. Flowers are just beginning. The new Kadi, Shaikh Abdulla, came to call on me before dinner with his supporter Abdu Ali bin Rejab.

*Monday 21st Jan.*

Shaikh Mohamed bin Ali came to Court instead of Sulman. He is a pleasant fellow but yawns all the time and takes absolutely no interest in the cases. Went to the Mission in the afternoon. Abominably bad tennis and a horrid tea. They are very full of a certain Mr Crane, an American millionaire, ex Ambassador at Pekin who is supposed to be coming here on the next down mail. He is a supporter of the Pan Islam movement and sounds mischievous. He wanted to go to see Ibn Saoud but was told he couldnt.

*Tuesday 22nd [January]*

1929

Got a very impudent letter from Shaikh Khalifa bin Sulman about an application for payment of Customs on a car that he imported. Went over to Muharrak for the Municipal Council meeting. Quite a good one. Shaikh Abdulla is really very good as President. The room in which we have our meetings fell down a little while ago in the middle of the night. I got a most quaint letter from the Secretary about it saying that as the Council had destroyed many dangerous houses to protect the public from falling buildings so Allah had arranged that the Council room should fall down in the middle of the night not during a meeting. I sailed across and back, quite a good wind. Barrett didnt attend. Motored out along the Budeya road after lunch and then I went out to the Shaikh's for dinner. The new Kadi Shaikh Abdulla was there but as I arrived he departed, with Abdu Ali. Shaikh Isa had written to the Shaikh about Khalifa bin Sulman saying that he ought to have more pay so of course the Shaikh was alarmed and wrote a long polite letter to his father Shaikh Isa. Stayed to dinner, not a good one, only meat and dates and bread. The Shaikh has such a messy habit of allowing all his dogs to feed from the table. He has about 20 big silugi hounds and all the time one is sitting round the food the dogs are pushing their heads through to the food. The Shaikh encourages them and throws them great lumps of meat. It is a very smelly messy arrangement, the dogs are never brushed and are full of fleas and very dirty. Most Arabs would be quite horrified at the idea as they consider dogs unclean, especially the Shias. I drove my car all the way out and back again. It was quite dark coming back so the Shaikh gave me an escort of some of his fidawis in a car as far as the town. Sulman was there and also Mubarak and one or two others. Very stormy in the evening and quite a gale blowing when I drove back.

*Wednesday 23rd [January]*

The boat came in but the American was not on board. Thomas, of Muscat, came ashore for an hour but I didnt see him. Very stormy day and a little rain. Went to Mespers but not to tennis as it was so rough a day. D.G. very sulky. Deported another Baluchi, we are weeding them out, in connection with the shooting at the Shaikh case. The assistant Amir died, quite a decent old fellow known always as the 'poor relation' an offspring of the Royal Family for whom we made a job. Cold day, hope its ... .. cold for a bit now.

*Thursday 24th Jan.*

Went along to the Meglis Urfi in the morning to talk to the members about being late and not attending. One of the Shaikhs, Hamud bin Subah, is the President and seems to find it quite impossible to keep them in order. He is very pompous and very stupid and is paid a most absurdly large salary for sitting on the Court. The members are twenty of the leading merchants and all know far more about everything than he does. Came back and had an ordinary court with Shaikh Sulman. Got very tired of it so stopped at two oclock which was quite long enough to go on. Sulman bothered about his pay again. Very cold day and a violent shamaal. The cold weather has really started but I am sorry for the garden's sake. Lots of my little seedlings have been snapped off at the roots and the trees are being shaken to bits. Drove out to Essex point with the dogs and then people came to tea and Bridge. One of the missionaries from Basra was shot while motoring from Basra to Kuwait with the American millionaire Mr Craine. For this reason he, the millionaire, didnt come on the last boat. The Akhwan, Ibn Saoud's followers, are apparently on the war path again. It doesnt affect us here in Bahrain. In a way there are advantages in being on an island. This is the second day of this gale. Shaikh Abdulla al Khalifa came in the morning and talked for a long time, he had some cases of his own, tenants who had not paid rent as usual.

1929

*Friday 25th [January]*

Went down the bazaar in the morning, rather empty but seemed extra full of colour. The part where they sell clothes, head cloths etc are very gay as they have them hanging up outside the shops. Here there is a queer and very trustful way of leaving a shop empty when the owner goes away for an hour or so by just hanging a fishing net across the front of the shop. One rarely hears of cases of theft from shops left empty. Went round to the Bank and played Bridge. Very stormy weather and a very strong shamaal blowing. Went to tennis at the Agency but one couldnt play properly owing to the wind. Bridge. Left very early as both rubbers finished at seven oclock and the Barretts never go on beyond seven, goodness knows why.

*Saturday [26 January]*

Court. A lot of cases but began early so got them finished in good time. Sulman arrived looking very quaint in black goggles, thick fur gloves, which I brought out to him from England, and simply swathed in layers of thick woollen clothes made up in Mosul which is a cold place in the winter. In the afternoon we went a short drive and then to tea at the Strakers. Their small boy is very attractive, aged 16 months. Played Bridge. Very pleasant, nobody there except ourselves. Barretts came to dinner and played Bridge, though we hadnt intended to but they seemed to want to. Quite a good dinner. Had a fire as it was so very cold.

*Sunday 27th Jan 1929*

Busy day. I seemed to have a constant stream of visitors. I always see people on Wednesdays and Sunday as they are my only free days. Meeting of the heirs in the big Khalifa estate case about the leasing of a lime kiln, they are all lesser Shaikhs and all on very bad terms with eachother. Mohamed Tayeb Khunji came to haggle about the price of a bit of Government land which he wants to buy. He is a little Persian merchant with the chin of a mule and very tight fisted. He goes on as if he was bargaining in the suk. Various other people called among them Mohamed Yatim who is going up to Basra to join Major Holmes. Still a violent shamaal and very cold. Had a fire in the sitting room after lunch. The Shaikh came in in the afternoon. He didnt look well and was very hoarse. He came upstairs and sat in front of the fire for over an hour talking business and otherwise. One thing amused me. He looked at the fire and said it reminded him of a very nice lady he had met in London at the Hotel Curzon, she had said she would like to go back to Bahrain with him, he said he offered to take her. I asked what her name was, he said he couldnt remember but she was very nice, she belonged to the Hotel and "was the one who used to light the fires for them in their suite" the chamber maid. He was very tiresome about his money affairs. He always complains that he has not got enough money. His income is about £20.000 a year but if he had double he would never find he had enough. He has simply no idea of money or of economy. M was sitting in the room all the time and was surprised when he suddenly got up and took off his daggar and bisht and began saying his prayers in the middle of the room. He didnt look very well. Went out for a short drive afterwards and then back to tea, Parke came in and stayed to tea. Very full of his big case. It is all very exciting, he is gradually getting all the evidence about the attempted assasination of the Shaikh two years go, and the worst of it is that the Shaikh's own brother, Shaikh Abdulla al Khalifa, is apparently at the bottom of it. The Shaikh pretends all the time when he is with Abdulla that he takes no interest in the matter but really he is keenly interested. Yesterday Parke got hold of one of Shaikh Abudlla's servants who is mixed up in it. Abdulla was in the Court when Parke spoke about it to the Shaikh, The Shaikh had before this told Parke to arrest the man as he himself suspected him, when he talked. Later on Parke came back again. He had been sitting hidden in the back of one of the prison cells at the Fort in the

1929

pitch dark with the doors bolted outside listening to a conversation between one of the prisoners and another fellow who was put in as a spy. The prisoner discussed the shooting up business and said how he had been there. It is really all very thrilling. I don't expect Shaikh Abdulla is feeling very comfortable just now. If Barrett has to try the case and all this comes out it will be very difficult indeed to decide what is best to do. These Eastern people have their own standards and for a brother to murder a brother in order to get his position is a very common thing in The Gulf.

*Monday* [28 January]

Court in the morning but over quite soon. Went across to the Agency for a few minutes at lunch time to see Barrett about having a meeting to discuss the landing charges petition. Abdulla bin Jabr (the Shaikh's head confidential servant) came in and I had a talk with him. He told me that a lot of the young shaikhlings in Muharrak are taking to drink and Persians are importing liquor into Muharrak. It's a bad place as there is so little supervision over there and not many police. We shall have a raid there. Went out for a drive in the afternoon, not feeling like the Mission tennis, and then made toast at the fire for tea which was very nice. Still windy but nothing like the weather it has been these few days. Dined with de Grenier. Penton, the Captain of the oil boat from Abadan was there too, a nice fellow. Played Bridge.

*Tuesday* [29 January]

Manama Biladya meeting, the Shaikh sent a letter ordering me to represent him as President. One member raised an objection not having heard the letter which was read out. A row between Khalil Moayad and Ali bin Hussein, the Municipal Secretary, the former accused the latter of being too fond of saving money and showing a big balance at the end of each month instead of spending the money on improvements. After the meeting we had a meeting about the Landing Contract, quite peaceable, lasted till 1.30. Drove out in the afternoon to see some ground which we are selling and to see the new School which is getting on very well indeed. Tennis at the Agency and then Bridge. A boat came in in the evening but don't know whether it is the mail or not. The mail is days overdue owing to the weather. Borrowed Amin Rehani's book on Ibn Saoud from Barrett, seems extremely interesting but very irritating in its comments on British politics etc. A lot in it about various Arabs and English people out here and some mention of Bahrain. Had one of our own cauliflours for lunch, very good. The French Cruiser is expected tomorrow.

*Wednesday 30th Jan.*

Saw various people in the morning among them a fellow from Mosul who wanted a monopoly for making bricks and coloured tiles and lime, a fat rather oily person who talked about "good Christian officers" who had given him contracts in Iraq. He is a Christian from Mosul and a protegee of the Mission. Went down and saw the Shaikh for a few minutes at the Joint Court. Pointed out to him that the increase in Sulman's allowance will make a corresponding increase in the Civil List, his only reply was "Inshallah the revenues will increase". He really is hopeless. Called on the Kadis at the Shera Court in the Afternoon. They as usual, like everyone else, wanted money. They were quite pleasant but rather tiresome. They are two very old men with white beards and very venerable appearance bossed by a younger one, all dressed in white robes and white turbans. They form the religious Court, by chance they all have the same names "Abdel Latif". Mespers in the afternoon. The shamaal has gone down slightly.

1929

*Thursday 31st [January]*

Court. A swarm of locusts appeared. The gardener and a lot of helpers beat drums and made fires in the garden to scare them away which it seemed to do. Left the Court early and motored out to lunch with the Shaikh at Sakhrir. He was entertaining the Captain and first officer of the French sloop Diana which arrived here yesterday. I caught them up on the plain below Rafaa just before they got a puncture and so was able to take them on with me to the Shaikhs. Rather a dull party, the only other person there was Barrett. Very tough meat for lunch. As we drove out the locusts beat against the front of the car like hail and I was glad I had it shut as otherwise it would have been difficult to drive. The Shaikh was rather bored by the Frenchmen and when after lunch they suggested his coming back to tea on the ship he said very decidedly that he would rather not. Barrett told him that he ought to but the French Captain, who I think knew a little Arabic, said it was very windy and might be rough so he hoped the Shaikh would do what he liked. He didnt go. The Captain was a little dark man in a blue suit and rather tired looking spats, talked English badly. The other fellow, Rostand, was a nephew of the playwright and very nice, tall and extremely good looking with red hair and red whiskers. He talked English very well. Coming back he drove in my car. We went to see the tombs at Aali and also to Idari and then took them to the Customs where a lot of the sailors were waiting about. Drove home and then out with M for a few minutes to get some air. People came to tea and Bridge. Hot stuffy day, south wind. A mongoose was found in the hen house but fortunately did no harm but I think that explains why we have had so few eggs. De Grenier is unwell with a cold. The locusts did very little damage to the garden. Mail arrived with two lots of papers in it.

*Friday [1 February]*

Went out a drive in the morning and then to the Bank where we played Bridge, Dr Holmes and the Strakers were there. Drew in the afternoon and then went to tennis at Agency. Played with Mrs Barrett and the Doctor so the Bridge was bad, I won, however, quite a lot. Stayed till ten past eight, while we were still saying good bye the boy rung the bell, loudly. The Barretts I fancy live rather under the thumbs of their servants.

*Sunday [Saturday 2 February]*

Court. Took some of the cases which I had left over last time. Went out with Mohamed Khalil to Senobis and to Aali in the afternoon. Called on the old Kadi. His son has died suddenly in Katif, on the mainland, and the old man wants to go there to see about his son's affairs. I felt very sorry for him as he was very upset and very pathetic. Ahmed bin Khamis sat by him all the time and kept on laughing and saying that he would go with him to see that he came back. Personally I dont think the old man wanted to come back as he would not say definitely that he would return, only "Inshallah which is vague and means a lot of things. In a way it will simplify things if he goes away altogether. Went to Aali and had a good look at the lime kilns and the place where they make pottery. Quite interesting. Took coffee in the houses of two men, I had to go to both as if I went only to one the other would be offended. There are two opposite factions in Aali and these were the heads of each one. Looked at a date garden about which there was a dispute. Got back quite late, after sunset. I have taken on a new personal fidawi, a sort of attendant, a young Arab whose brothers are serving the Shaikh and whose people have been followers of the Shaikhs for several generations. One of the chickens hatched out her eggs, nine out of ten. Ali bin Hussein came in the evening, he was full of complaints at the



1929

things that had been said to him at the last Biladya meeting, that he saved all the money instead of spending it on improvements.

*Sunday 3rd Feb.*

I had meant to go out and see the School but all the morning I had people in to see me, among them a deputation of merchants complaining of the latest regulations of the Municipality, also the man who wants a concession to make bricks and lime plaster. He brought a number of sample tiles some quite nice ones. Drove out to Mohamed Yatim's garden in the afternoon and Parke came to dinner. He talked shop the entire time without ceasing once, about the big case. More of the men have now admitted that they were ordered to do the various shootings by some of the Shaikh's own relations. Letters from some of the Shaikhs were found in one of the mens houses. Went over to the Agency for a few minutes before dinner. Barrett said how he disapproved of Parke taking oath that he would not let on what was told to him by the prisoners, of course with no intention of keeping it. He actually mentioned this in one of his reports.

*Monday 4th [February]*

Court. Had a long talk with Parke and Shaikh Sulman about how this case is to be taken. The Shaikh sent him in to discuss it with me. The Shaikh's idea is not to have a proper trial at all but to have the men up, sentence them and have them executed secretly. Of course Barrett would never agree to such an arrangement. We decided that the Shaikh should not be on the Court as he is the person in one of the cases who they were trying to murder, I suggested Sulman, and Abdulla. As Abdulla is one of the people who is implicated he would be certain to condemn the men to shield himself, and if they accused him in Court he is quite clever enough to suppress any such idea. I think it would be a good move to put him on the Court. Rather late as we were so much delayed and couldnt get the cases done. Went to the Mission in the afternoon. A missionary from Kuwait was there quite a pleasant woman who had lately done a tour in Persia and spoke quite interestingly. The Strakers came to dinner and we played Bridge. They are quite pleasant to have to dinner being our sort of ages at all events, though both quite common. He talked a lot after dinner about the Landing Company question.

*Tuesday [5 February]*

We and the Barretts went over to Muharrak in the morning and M and Mrs B called on Ayesha while B and I walked round the town looking at the wells and the improvements in the roads which have been made by the Municipality. We drank coffee with Ali bin Seggar and then called for the others at Ayesha's house. We went in for a few minutes. She was not looking her best as the colours of her clothes did not suit her. The old mother looked very ill and complained of toothache and head ache. Motored up to the Biladya garden in the afternoon and took some plants from there to the Shaikh's garden where we met Parke who came back to tea with us.

*Wednesday 6th Feb.*

Went down to Mespers and talked to Straker about the Landing Contract. D.G. came in. Looked in at the Joint Court for a couple of minutes. Shaikh Mohamed was acting for the Shaikh. Abdulla bin Jabr, the Shaikh's confidential

1929

servant, came in and discussed a raid on some houses in Muharraq where they are said to be selling drinks. Mespers in the afternoon.

*Thursday* [7 February]

Court. The Shia School came round in the morning with banners flying on a sort of recruiting march. They sang and made speeches outside the house when we were at breakfast which delayed me rather. Shaikh Ali bin Mohamed came to the Court instead of Sulman. Went out for a drive before people came to tea. Had a look at the Shia School on the way back, it is getting on well.

*Friday* [8 February]

Went out in the car in the morning and then to the Bank. Tennis at Agency. Really no news to write about. Seems a very dull time just now.

*Saturday* [9 February]

Court. Shaikh Abdulla bin Isa came round in the morning and had a long talk about the murder case, so awkward talking of it to him and knowing that he is one of the people who is said to have been behind some of the murders. He was very excited evidently as his hand shook all the time, but he spoke very cleverly and even mentioned, as an example, someone who had wished to kill his own brother. He himself is said to have been at the back of the attempt on the Shaikh. He was very anxious to see the evidence in the case. Talked about it for about an hour and then got on with the Court. In the afternoon I went up to see the Shaikh at his house in the town where he was lunching. One of his wives lives in it and she always complains that he treats her so badly. He gives her a very meagre allowance on which she has to feed herself, dress and pay servants and provide a lunch for him whenever he is in Manama, but he generally doesnt come to eat it. She is a plain women like a camel but very strictly purdah, people suppose that he hides her not because she is pretty but being ashamed of having so plain a wife. Discussed various things. The Shaikh suggested postponing the murder case for six months typical of him, anything to shelve unpleasant work. Finally he said we would go down to the Agency and discuss it with Barrett. I was expected at the Agency to play tennis. We went down and sat on the tennis Court talking to Barrett who as usual was very undecided. Didnt get much good out of it. Then the Shaikh went and I changed and played tennis. Dined at the Strakers in the evening, also present the Barretts. One does get so sick of seeing the same people over and over again. The Shaikh is very low financially and is calling out for more money as usual, he told me that a certain old religious man from Galali had called on him and apparently suggested to him that he should demand more money from the revenues. A very mischievous old person but probably sent to him from Kanoo. As a matter of fact I paid 10,000 rupees into his private account quite lately but he will never be satisfied, if he had ten times what he has now he would always cry for more.

*Sunday 10th Feb.*

1929

Meeting of the Muharrak Biladya, quite a good meeting and no dawdling. Settled a lot of business about building a sort of esplanade along the front of the town and about the overflow from some of the wells. People have taken to sinking wells in the middle of the town and building tanks and water places with taps but they never consider the spare water which flows out and collects in the streets, flooding them and breeding mosquitoes, the people seem to expect the Municipal Council to do this, and it costs money. Had a talk to Shaikh Abdulla after the meeting. A shower of rain as I was leaving but not really much. Motored out in the afternoon looking out for Parke who went out for me to do a job about a case in one of the gardens. He had gone out to see the Shaikh and came round later on to tea. De Grenier came also. Parke talked incessantly about his murder case. He takes everything much too seriously. They both stayed a very long time. Our two lots of chickens are for the time being in one of the spare bathrooms. We got nine out of one sitting, of ten eggs, and six out of a sitting of nine eggs. They are very nice little things. Abdulla bin Jabr came in. They decided that the Ramadan moon was due so although it was not actually seen they fired off the guns in the evening. The gun firing started quite a hullabaloo of dogs and cocks and donkeys all over the town.

*Monday 11th [February] 1st Day of Ramadan.*

My office and everywhere else was quite empty. I shall have an easy time I hope during this month with only one court every week instead of three and few people bothering round. The headmaster of the Shia School called about some business of passports for his relations coming from Basra. He wore a sort of ulster, rather a loud plaid, and his blue suit and spats. Went over to the Agency and then to the Customs where Parke and de G met me and we had a meeting about the Landing Contract and a discussion about the murder case. D.G. is wonderfully good at figures and really enjoys working out awful statistics. A very strong shamaal wind blowing. The boat came in about tea time. Went to the Mission and had quite good tennis there for a change. D.G. came in after the Mission. Dr Dame returned from the mainland, with a beard. Horrible sight. Very stormy weather and cold again.

*Tuesday 12th Feb.*

It is very pleasant during Ramadan as so few people come to the office being too busy sleeping in the daytime to make up for being up all night. Its an absurd idea. They talk about fasting for a month but as they are allowed to eat and drink they more than make up for it at night as I know myself from seeing the extra expense of food for the Shaikh's household during Ramadan. Saw various people in the morning, Shaikh Mohamed Medani, who is in charge of the Shia Wakfs. He is youngish, pale yellow and clean shaved very like a painting on the wall of an Egyptian temple. He wears a dull blue turban. Various other people called. Young Mubarak, one of the Shaikh's sons came in, a nice boy about 20, one I have always liked. Went out a drive in the afternoon off the Budeya road to the tomb which Daly opened. Smith and Dr Holmes came to dinner, easy people to entertain and both very pleasant. It is a pity that all the people dislike Parke so much. None of them mention him except with aversion. One of the hens got drowned in the goose's bath. We have now quite a farmyard, one goose, 14 hens, 4 pigeons, two dogs and a large turtle, and 15 chicks which are doing very well.

*Wednesday 13th Feb 1929*

Went out in the morning to a garden out in the country to see about a land dispute between some of the Khalifa Shaikhs and the Imam of a mosque. The latter claimed that the father of the Shaikhs had dedicated a large piece of a garden to

1929

a mosque, the sons wouldnt admit it. They all got very angry and abused eachother but in the end they all shared one car to drive back to the town in. These people are like that. They appear in Court and accuse eachother of every sort of thing and seem to hate eachother but half an hour afterwards they seem quite friendly and perhaps have a meal together. Some Persians who are mixed up in a case came to see me when I got back, got very annoyed with them. I dislike Persians. Mespers in the afternoon. Two of the officers off the mail boat were there, awful people.

*Thursday* [14 February]

The Patrick Stewart, the cable boat, came in the afternoon. Went down to the Customs in the morning and had a look at the repairs which have been done to the Import shed. It is an enormous building, stone and a tin roof. People to tea and Bridge. The Captain of the Patrick Stewart and the Director of Telegraphs from Karachi came in and played bridge. The latter is a man called de Smitt, a South African, quite nice. He is in the place of the Gunters who we used to know quite well at Karachi. They asked us and the Strakers to dinner on the ship on Friday. There was some awkwardness as some of us were playing bridge, Parke and the Strakers, when the new people arrived so there was opportunity of introducing them at once which annoyed them. People here are so terribly fussy about that sort of thing. The Barretts stayed on and played another rubber after all the rest had left, it surprised me. Pleasant not having so many Courts and more spare time during this month. Very damp weather, the walls even inside the house are actually streaming with dampness.

*Friday* [15 February]

Went down the bazaar in the morning. Saw the party from the ship in the distance. There are several women on board, quite a house party, friends of the Director's. Went in to the Customs and borrowed some books from de Grenier and then went up to the Bank for Bridge. Tennis at the Agency in the afternoon. Didnt get many games as there were so many people there, all the ones off the ship. There were two married women and a girl, wives of Govt Officials in India. The girl was a cousin of the Director's. One of the women was rather nice, a Mrs Bagnall, with white bobbed hair, the other was a South African and very deaf. Dined on board. A beautiful cool smooth night. The dinner was quite atrocious but it was a change seeing new people. There was Bridge and dancing. Mrs Straker got on very well with some of the rather common ship's officers, just her style. De Grenier was there and usual made himself terribly important and pompous as being the Port Officer. Really his new title has gone to his head. He and Straker quarreled much on the launch as each gave opposite orders the boatmen. Pleasant seeing some new people for a change. They had the deck all closed in and hung with flags like a big room. Some of the people off the ship were in the bazaar in the morning and one of the women was smoking. A prominent member of the Municipal Council told them that no smoking was allowed in the bazaar during Ramadan. They were rather amused but at once stopped smoking. Straker heard of this in the evening and was furious saying, "I'd like to see anyone try to stop me from smoking in the bazaar if I wished to, Ramadan or no Ramadan." That is typical of Mespers. They expect to get trade here yet they never pay the smallest attention to the feelings of the Arabs. They think that because they happen to be English, and an English firm that they can do as they choose and boss everyone. Its a foolish policy. All of us pay attention to the ideas of the people, especially on religious matters, and they should do the same.

*Saturday 16th Feb.*

1929

Court in the morning. A lot of cases and many people whose cases were not on came and tried to get us to hear them. De Grenier came in just at the end of the morning after the Court. It always irritates me when people come in then as one feels tired and usually rather cross. He suggested our going out to see a beacon with him in a launch as it was a beautiful calm day but owing to a misunderstanding about a note I wrote him he thought we didnt want to go. Drove out to the old Portuguese Fort and sat on the shore for some time reading. It was very pleasant out there. The Fort is an enormous place reaching all the way down to the sea, it must have been a very fine place in its day. Came back and picked D G up and brought him back to tea. Parke came in also as usual. After dark Parke and I went over to Muharrak and did a raid for people who were selling and brewing liquor. It was rather fun. One of the Shaikh's personal servants showed us round. We heard afterwards that he had a grudge on certain people as one of his particular lady friends had been going to their houses, however that didnt matter much. We went into about half a dozen houses and in most of them we found liquor and in one place a regular brewery. There was only an old woman in the house and she wouldnt let us in so we had to break down the door. Some of the houses were in the ladies' quarter and they were very angry at our searching them. We collected nine prisoners and took them along with us, hurrying from house to house in order to be there before the news spread as this happens most rapidly. On the way back when we were almost running along herding the prisoners in front of us we ran into Shaikh Mohamed bin Isa, the Shaikh's brother who was processing along with a lot of his followers and relations to his house from his Meglis. He looked very prim and shocked at the sight of us. We got back at 9.30 bringing our prisoners in the launch and Parke stayed on to dinner. Quite an amusing evening's entertainment. The prisoners were a very mixed crew, an Egyptian among them. The liquor is stuff called arak, made of dates, it has such a strong sour smell that one can detect it a long way off, that makes it easier to catch. Parke at first did not at all like going.

*Sunday 17th Feb.*

The boat came in with the Engineer from Callenders on board. He came to see me in the morning, seemed a nice little man and very inoffensive. Had a long talk with him and arranged to send him out with one of the surveyors round the town. Drove out in the afternoon and had a look at all the gardens, some of them are coming on very well indeed. De G and Windle, the Engineer, came round in the evening and after they had gone I went across to the Agency to talk to Barrett about the electric business. It is rather difficult doing any negotiations about a thing that I dont understand in the least. The price will be just about £20,000. Sounds a lot but it is quite a big job and the engine will be strong enough to supply Muharraq in the future if it is required over there.

*Monday [18 February]*

Office in the morning. I am making Ramadan an opportunity for getting through a lot of arrears of work. Had a long time with Mohamed Khalil the head of my Land Department. He is going on six months leave. I shall miss him very much indeed, more really than I shall miss Parke when he goes in March. I shall be very busy and very short handed this summer which is a great nuisance. Tennis at the Mission in the afternoon. de G and Windle to dinner. He is very quiet and a most awful Bridge player, however he said he hardly played.

*Tuesday [19 February]*

1929

Windle came in the morning. There are many difficulties about the site of the power house as the ground is very soft and not suitable for foundations. Saw Ali bin Hussein several times. Tennis at the Agency in the afternoon, only one four so we had four sets, much to Parke's annoyance as he likes to play two and only two. Bridge afterwards. Really nothing to write about these days. The old Kadi Shaikh Jasim sent me a long and very complimentary letter thanking me for my action in raiding the drinking places in Muharraq. It is rather nice to get letters like that, they really do encourage one.

*Wednesday [20 February]*

A very busy morning. A lot of people came to see me including Straker and Windle. Went with the latter up to the Biladya garden to see the site of the power house. They have dug a pit there but it has filled with water and is impossible to see the foundation of the rock. Straker came about the Landing Coy and their title deeds. Tennis at Mespers and Bridge. Dined with de G in order to talk business with Windle who leaves on the mail boat tomorrow. Definitely accepted his tender after getting a letter from the Shaikh approving of it. He hopes to have the whole thing done and running in less than nine months.

*Thursday 21st Feb.*

A very busy morning. Windle came in the morning before breakfast. Mohamed Khalil came in to say good bye. Went over to the Agency and had a talk about the murder case. Barrett at last seems to be speeding things up a bit. He is starting it properly on Monday. Sent for Parke and had a long talk with him and showed him all the evidence which was given over at the Agency. All the men have admitted enough to hang any one of them. All of them say that the instructions for any of the murders came from those filthy Khalid Shaikhs, near relations of the Shaikhs, who were banished for attempted murder and then allowed to come back, much against my wish. I do not believe that Shaikh Abdulla, the Shaikh's brother was in the affair himself, though he may have had a very shrewd suspicion of who was doing it all. Shaikh Isa, the Shaikh's father, aged 85, is mentioned more than once. They all admit to quite a number of raids and robberies dating back to about five years ago. They all ought to be shot and I do hope Barrett convicts them and lets us execute them publicly.

Mohamed Ali Zayani returned from India on the last boat. He called and sent a lot of presents, a set of knives and forks, a watch and a lot of other things so I had to send them all back to him. These people ought to know by now. People to tea and Bridge but only the Barretts and Parke as everyone else was out at the boat. Smith came in very late. Quite a cool day after several hot and very damp days. A strong shamaal. Our goose and ducks are all laying now.

*Friday 22nd Feb.*

Went down the Suk in the morning. Very empty. There are not many people about in Ramadan especially in the morning. Went to the Bank and played Bridge. Only ourselves and de G there as Straker is ill with fever and the Dr was at Muharraq. After lunch we motored out to Sakhrir to the Shaikh's as he asked me to go out and see him. Took de Grenier. The roads were horribly slippery and on the way we slidded badly turning completely round. Coming back I got the others to walk up the hill, and a good thing too as the road was very slippery and the car slipped badly.

1929

We got stuck in the sand in one place but the Shaikh sent a car with us to Rafaa and so they pulled us out. I mentioned to the Shaikh that two of the Mission women, Miss Dalenburg and Dr Rotschafer were camping out by themselves near Budeya. He very much disapproved and told me to write to Dr Dame and tell them that if they did so they must take three Policemen with them. Of course it is most unwise and unsuitable for two unmarried women to camp out alone in a place like this, the Arabs if nothing else happened would always put a bad construction on such a thing. Stayed out there for about two hours talking to the Shaikh and then drove home, very slowly owing to the mud, getting back too late to go to the Agency. I looked in for a few minutes to say I was back. A good deal of rain in the night and in the afternoon. There has been quite a lot this year.

*Saturday, 23rd Feb.*

Court. Dealt with the cases of liquor distilling and illicit drinking. Our action in this seems to have made a very great stir in the place. It seems that a lot of big people are mixed up in the drinking, several of the young Shaikhs among them. Gave them eight months prison and to be deported for five years. When we had sentenced them we made them march along to the Customs each man carrying a bottle, when they arrived there they broke the bottles in the sea and smashed up all the stuff from the still. Went out in the car in the afternoon and saw some pieces of ground and looked at the School. It is really a very handsome building and far better style than any other in the place. Asked the Barretts to tea and Bridge, Parke and D.G. both came in, uninvited. Just as they were going Miss Dalenburg and Dr Rotschafer came in, furiously angry, and asked to speak to me privately. They were very angry at my writing to Dame about their camping out and wanted to know exactly what was meant, they said that the Mission interpreted the letter in another way, as far as I could gather some thought that I meant their morals might be talked about, perfectly true though I didnt mean that. They were very angry and excited. Quaint idea having to interview two young women on such a subject. They think that because they are American, and belong to a Mission, they can do just what they please in the place. They wanted me to say that they could go back to their camp tonight, but I didnt. I feel sure that Dr Dame will come and see me next. It appears that there is no head in the Mission, all are considered equal. It must be very difficult when occasions like this arise.

The boat came in after dinner so mail will probably arrive in the morning. Everyone very amused and interested in the affair of the Mission ladies. Barrett was here when they arrived but he literally fled when he heard them outside.

*Sunday 24th Feb. 1929*

Dr Dame, the Mission doctor, called in the morning and had a long talk about Miss Dalenburg and Dr Rottschafer. He very strongly disapproves of what they have done. He was very pleasant and most outspoken. It seems that nobody at the Mission has any control over anyone else. They are very democratic and their breed of church has no Bishops or prelates. Dr Dame admitted that he had absolutely no control over the others though Miss Dalenburg works under him. Apparently any of those young women can go off and do whatever she likes and no one can tell her not to. He entirely agreed with what I had done and asked me to do all I could to make them come back. He was really very nice. It must be very irritating for him and most awkward as the two women live with the Dames. He said they were very silly and hated to take orders from a man. Typical advanced young American women. I really liked Dame as he was so open about it all, besides it is always satisfactory to find that someone feels exactly as one does oneself on a subject. He ordered them not to go out last night but they disobeyed him and went back to their camp at Budeya. Budeya is quite

1929

one of the most unsuitable places on the island for two white women to stay in alone. The Arabs there are a bad lot and not on good terms with the Shaikh, being Dawasir, and the sons of the headman are notorious.

Went up to see Parke. Arranged that he should go out to Budeya and speak to Dr Rottschafer, if she did not agree to come back he was to give her a letter from me and if she still refused he would arrange for an escort of Police to remain with the two ladies. Went to see Barrett before I saw Parke. He entirely agreed with us in disapproving of the Mission ladies doings. Of course it is really his place to interfere but as usual he takes no part in it. Went out a drive and then Parke came in to see us having been out. I think my letter did the trick as they agreed to come back. Parke had an interview with Dr Rottschafer and told some very strong home truths, that if they stayed out their moral reputation would absolutely go as the Arabs would think they were out there for immoral purposes. This is perfectly true. I got a furious and rather rude letter in reply to mine. The ladies are extremely angry. Sent round to Dame and told him that they were coming back. He came along to see me about it, very much relieved. Parke and I went over to the Agency and told Barrett what had happened. They threatened that the affair would not end with their coming in. I am wondering what they will do next. They are, as Dame said, fools, women of that age ought to know how to behave. Miss Dalenburg is about 35 and Dr Rottschafer about 40.

*Monday 25th* [February]

Spent most of the morning down at the Customs going over figures about the Landing Contract. D.G. has worked out a most appalling statistic on the subject, quite a nightmare of figures. Tennis at the Mission. The others were all very obviously friendly. Miss Dalenburg appeared, still ... a fury, and behaved very queerly and rudely. She wouldnt even speak to me. Parke came in after tea for a while. Terrific gale in the night and very cold all day so that we had a fire in the evening. The garden is being terribly blown about. The weather this year is very queer.

*Tuesday* [26 February]

Office as usual. Several people came round to see me. Abdulla bin Jabr came in with a message from the Shaikh that he thought the place where the prisoners in the murder trial are kept is not sufficiently secure. I am using my up-stairs office now a days. It is more convenient as people cant see in to it and dont dare to come up stairs without being sent for. Went a drive in the afternoon and to see the school which is getting on very well. Cold stormy day, very rough sea. Went into the Biladya garden on the way back. It is still very full of water. The Dames and Miss Tiffany and Miss Barney, missionaries, and Parke and de Grenier came to dinner. Rather heavy, we sat and talked afterwards. Parke yawned all the time, his manners are in many ways abominable. The hens laid four eggs, the most we have had yet in one day. A lot of mignonette in the garden.

*Wednesday* [27 February]

Went across to the Agency for a while in the morning. I am getting a good deal of back work cleared up this month. Cold stormy day again. Went out in the car after lunch to behind the Shaikh's Palace and something snapped in the gear. Very annoying. Sent a fellow in to the town with a note to Khalil Kanoo who came out and rescued us, but we were very late for tennis at Mespers so I only got one sett. Many people seem to have colds. Tea and Bridge at



1929

Mespers, rather gloomy as both S and Mrs S were rather off colour. Siwa got bitten by one of the horrid pariah dogs. They are very bad outside the town and go about in big packs.

*Thursday 28th Feb.*

Various people came to see me, Abdel Aziz Khunji, a Persian merchant, and Ahmed bin Abdulla al Menai, a retired narhuda who has given up the sea and set up as a landowner. He bought a garden which had belonged to the Khalids, the Shaikh's relations who instigated the murders and the attempt against him himself. When they were allowed to come back the Shaikh wished him to give up the garden. The Shaikh refused to see him himself so I have had to arrange the matter and very awkward too as I consider that the Shaikh behaved abominably about it. The man bought the gardens in the open market and the title deed was signed by the Shaikh himself. Whenever the Shaikh does a thing which he knows to be unjust or wrong he tries to hide behind me. He really is a terribly weak character and one can never depend on him. He goes back on his word without the smallest compunction and would let anyone down if it saved his face to do so. Went across to the Agency. Barrett had a case in which a Bahrain subject is involved. Wasted half the morning sitting in his office wasting time while he looked over a huge file of papers about the case, which has been going on for 15 years, and read out bits of it. The two parties stood for a whole half hour before he said anything to them, then they shouted abuse at each other every time he spoke to them, one is a Persian and one a Bahrain Arab. The case is about water rights in some date gardens. Barrett is one of those maddening people who cant make up his own mind. However it seems to pay in the Political Service. Agreed to go out and see the garden. It is no affair of mine and I dont want to be pulled into it. The Shaikh came in the afternoon. He sent a message saying he would call at the Agency at three oclock. He arrived here at half past three and sat in his car talking to me for nearly half an hour. Then we went over to the Agency. He had nothing of any importance to talk about but stayed there till after five gossipping. I suppose he felt bored by Sakhrir. He asked about the American ladies and seemed very glad they had come in, and amused. People to tea and Bridge. A lot of people seem to have colds. Nice day, no violent wind and quite warm but not hot.

*Friday 1st March*

Spent some time in the morning with the hens. Put the chickens out on the back veranda. One lot are very well but only two remain of the second batch. All the rest died, I dont know why. Went down the bazaar in the morning. Very empty but crowds of filthy beggars about. They are always extra bad at Ramadan and a great nuisance. Went to the Bank and played Bridge. Tennis and tea at the Agency. Nice day.

*Saturday 2nd March*

Court. Crowds of people but very dull cases. Rather late getting up to lunch. Two of my clerks had a row, fortunately it rarely occurs, both very young and very full of their own importance, one a Hindu and the other an Arab. When one ticks them off for things of this sort they dissolve in tears. Shaikh Sulman brought us a brace of wild duck, they are very good and make a change from the usual rather tough meat. Hens laid six eggs, one better than yesterday. Drove to Aali in the afternoon and went to see the School on the way back. Parke came to tea and stayed till dinner time, but he was very pleasant really. He is so much better without her here. The boat came in but at nine oclock the mail was not yet out. They are terribly slow about it now a days. Very nice day rather like a summer day at home, sunny, cool

1929

and a brilliant blue sky. Reading Wintersmoon, by Walpole. A trifle tedious and about such excessively 'proper' people, nobody not 'County' or more so, so Parke likes it enormously.

*Sunday 3rd March 1929*

Office in morning. Nothing of any interest. Went out to see about a case which Barrett was taking out in the country about water rights in a garden. The parties were an old Arab, and his son, and two Persians, father and son. They had five eyes between them. So many of the people here have bad eyes. The young man who is staying with Barrett came too, quite pleasant, a gentleman, but rather a strong Oxford manner. He is travelling about with the idea of standing for Parliament later on, by name Moulson. The FitzGerlads took his people's house at Goring on Sea three years running. His father was, and perhaps still is, a member of Parliament. Barrett as usual dawdled about for ages and allowed the parties to become violently abusive with each other and accomplished nothing. He spent nearly two hours looking at gardens and really there was no point in doing so. I never have met a person who wastes more time by not being able to make up his mind. Personally I think it is better to be definite, and perhaps wrong at times, than never to come to any decision. Met some people at Idari afterwards and fixed about a bridge being made at the corner.

Parke came to tea, as usual. Discussed our Contracts and when he would be due for leave next time. Duck for dinner given to us by Shaikh Sulman.

*Monday 4th March*

Went across to Muharrak and took Moulson with me. Drove out to Busatin to see some ground which people wanted to buy and then had a walk in the bazaars. He was quite interested in all he saw. Called on Shaikh Abdulla who was sitting in a Meglis above the bazaar looking out with his glasses at all the people down below. Quite an amusing place. Came back to the office and went over all the Shaikh's accounts. He never attempts to economise, its a hopeless business running his private money affairs as he has absolutely no idea of money values and is hopelessly extravagant. Went out to see the garden of Abdel Aziz Khunji in the afternoon and also to look at some road work, then to tennis at the Agency after which we played Bridge. Very hot south wind, quite like a summer day.

*Tuesday 5th March*

A good many people came to the Office in the morning. Finished revising the Iraq Municipal Law to suit our needs in Bahrain. It has been a long job but I think it is worth while. I have sent for Arabic copies from Bagdad. Shaikh Abdulla al Khalifa called in afternoon. In the morning he sent in a man accusing him of having provided his son with liquor. The man sold it to the boy, who is about 17, and the boy rolled into his father's Meglis absolutely drunk. There were people there and of course happening during Ramadan made it all the worse. Abdulla searched his sons house and found several bottles, then he discovered who sold them, arrested them and sent them along to me. I jugged the man. He was very angry indeed about it. I heard that he gave his son an awful beating. The boy married since we came back from leave. He has a very bad reputation, though young. Drove out in the afternoon. The Barretts, Parke and Molson came to dinner. Quite a successful party. Afterwards played Bridge, but only one rubber as the Barretts, as usual, hurried off early. So absurd, there is no reason for there going away so early. Parke very worried over the way Barrett's assistant is taking the murder case. He is told by Sulman, the head of Police, that the Magistrate tried to

1929

stop the prisoners from talking and admitting. Practically all our case is based on the mens' own admissions. Mail arrived, late. The silugi got very badly bitten by a pack of pariah dogs below the house. His leg was in a terrible state. The Doctor came over and saw him when he got back from the boat. He thought he would be alright. Very annoyed about it.

*Wednesday [6 March]*

Went over to the Agency after breakfast. The R.A.F. man arrived and was talking to Barrett about laying bouys for the flying boats which are to come down here. It will be very interesting to see them. The Arabs will be very surprised at them. Then went to the Customs and had a final talk about the terms that we are offering in the Landing Contract. Shaikh Mubarak came in. He was very amused and interested about the doings of his young cousin. Mubarak is about 20, the other boy about 17. Poisoned some dogs in the afternoon. Went up to see the School and the ground which the Amir wants to have. He is a lazy fellow and always asks for more than he is offered. Tennis at Mespers. The people on the whole treated Molson as if he was a peculiar sort of foreigner. Of course Mrs Straker had probably never met "the Oxford manner" being of the class that has no dealing with Oxford. Played Bridge. A lot in the Basra paper about the Persian claim, but really no news, also an article on Bahrain. Have to keep the dogs tied up as I have laid down some poisoned meat. They dont like it and make a horrid noise.

*Thursday 7th March*

Rather a lazy morning, not very many people and not a great deal to do. Got several more dogs. Went out in the car after lunch and then the Strakers and Parke, and D.G. and Smith came to tea and Bridge. Dined at the Agency, deadly dull. The young man, Molson, was quite unbearable, never stopped asking questions.

*March 8th 1929, Friday*

The dogs, our ones, made a very tiresome noise in the night. They dont like being shut up. Got another dog. Drove out in the car to Suk al Khamis and back by the Budeya road. The country looked very pretty, they grow a lot of lucerne in the fields and it is a lovely green colour. Went to the Bank. Molson marched in and began cross questioning everyone. Really it is absurd that a youth of 25 should go on in such a way. He never stops asking questions as if he was some sort of Government official on inspection a very senior official too. He is very affected and has a violent Oxford manner, and voice. Nice day. Finished off a painting that I began ages ago after lunch and then went to tennis at the Agency. The tennis was good but otherwise it was a mournful entertainment. The Agency parties are so very gloomy. Miss Dalenburg seemed very angry with me still but Dr Rottschafer spoke to me!! The silugi is much better. The 11 hens laid 8 eggs, quite good.

*Saturday March 9th*

Court. Everybody seemed to be very irritable. The end of Ramadan is a bad time, people get very much on edge. One old man, a very important pearl merchant, made a violent scene about a case of no importance. He threatened a man with his stick and there was a great to do. Shaikh Sulman did not come but sent Mohamed bin Ali. Dealt with the man

1929

who sold liquor to Ali bin Shaikh Abdulla. Gave him eight months in prison and his belongings to be sold up. I have heard that Shaikh Mohamed, my fellow Magistrate, is addicted to drink himself, certainly he seemed inclined to be very lenient. A lot of cases and several of them Police reports, really the result of people losing their tempers owing to fasting. I can well imagine that they must feel pretty cross by the end of the day. Went out in the afternoon and did a sketch on the Budeya road of a bit of the sea down a vista of palm trees and almonds with straw fence on each side of the road, a very pretty bit but extremely difficult as it was all trees and I cant paint them well. The Barretts went out for the day in the John Lambert. Lovely day, if anything a trifle warm. Doing some repairs to the walls of the house and also made a partition down below which makes a new office. Dinner with the Strakers. Some insect is spoiling all my hollihocks and double marigolds. Shall spray them with tobacco. Can think of no other cure. Very annoying. There is such a lot going on these days, always boats up and down. It looks very pretty. Shaikh Mohamed came in to call but as he found I had a Court, and the place literally crammed with people, he did not stay. D.G. came in too but I handed him over to my Head Clerk as I was so very busy. The silugi dog is better.

*Sunday 10th March 1929*

Went down the bazaar to see about some repairs to the Shaikh's property. It seems always to be needing mending. Many of the shops are made of matting which does not last long and very soon blows off and tears. Spent a long time down there and then went up to the Palace to see a wall which had blown over and will have to be mended. Had a talk with the Secretary of the Municipality when I was in the bazaar. In the afternoon we went out to the Portuguese Fort with the Strakers and had a picnic there. It was rather windy and sand blowing so not as pleasant there as usual. Made a fire and boiled a kettle. Mrs Straker had not been out there and was very pleased to get away for a change and to see a new place. It must have been an enormous place at one time, there is a deep moat and four towers still standing, one at each corner, made of cut stones. Went in to their house on the way back and played Bridge. Their small boy is very attractive and growing very fast. He is a good advertisement for health here.

*Monday 11th March*

Office in the morning. Had de Grenier round and discussed various things including his own contract, which is in many ways different to ours. He is now to be allowed to remain on and I suggested that his contract should be remodelled on ours. Tennis at the Mission. Rather bad tennis as usual. The Barretts brought Molson who has not gone yet as his boat, which came yesterday, has not begun to unload owing to the very strong wind. Parke came in afterwards. A great deal of delay about seeing the new moon that is the sign of the end of Ramadan. The Kadi eventually sent a message saying that only one man had seen it and that was not enough. It needs three men witnesses or six women, womens' evidence being counted at half the value of mens'. Parke stayed on to dinner. Eventually they got enough evidence as the guns were fired off in the middle of the night. I dont suppose really anybody saw it. The whole business is a farce. The Shias are divided about it, some will start the holiday tomorrow but some will fast another day. It is always like that every year. We have now seen four Ramadans in Bahrain, we arrived here during the month of Ramadan.

Shaikh Isa's wife, the "Queen" is going to do The Pilgrimage. We think she wants to be out of the way during this murder trial as the Khalid Shaikhs who instigated the murders are special pets of hers, and the money was doubtless provided by the old lady herself. She used to say that she would never do another Pilgrimage till Shaikh Isa died. He is 85 and she about 60. My Head Clerk is ill which is a very great nuisance, means more work for me.

1929

*Tuesday 12th March 1929*

Drove out to call on the Shaikh in the morning taking Molson with me. He is better when he is on his own without an audience. The Shaikh was quite interested in him and asked him a good many questions, quite a change for him to be cross questioned. Several people were leaving as we arrived and as we departed a lot arrived, Yousif Kanoo and others. We managed to miss them. The Shaikh was in very good form, his beard freshly dyed for the occasion. He always leaves rather a gap under his chin so that one sees white hair below the blue back of the dye. He was very handsomely dressed in a scarlet and gold embroidered coat and a white and gold abba, gold sword and dagger. The servants all looked very smart in orange coats and white head cloths. Nice to have coffee again. Looked in at the School on the way back. Great preparations going on for the Opening Ceremony on Thursday. The Head Master was very busy fixing up decorations. Drove out towards Budeya in the afternoon and picked a lot of very pretty wild flowers, mauve. Straker came in the evening to discuss the Landing rates which he considers very much too high. The Silugi suddenly was taken ill, and died. I am very sorry about it, a great loss, he was such a nice affectionate dog as well as being a very fine silugi. Very disappointing. I think he may have picked up a piece of poison, or else his bites did it. He was very badly bitten and his neck was swollen very much. Very sad business, I shall miss him a great deal, we both liked him so much. I seem to have bad luck with silugis. De Grenier and Smith came to dinner. Very depressing evening owing to the dog. Started a heavy cold in the evening.

*Wednesday 13th [March]*

In bed all day with bad cold.

*Thursday 14th [March]*

In bed until tea time when I got up. People came to tea. Everyone went to the opening of the School. Very disappointed at missing it as it was my show and really I made the School. The entertainment lasted 2½ hours, too long, endless speeches. It seems to have been very well done, only de Grenier was very annoyed by it because he came late and was put in a back seat, also I fancy he was angry at not being mentioned in the speeches. As he took no part in the School I cant see why he should have been mentioned. M went to Muharrak with the Barretts in the morning to call on Ayesha. Feeling very gloomy about the dog. "Siwa" misses him a lot, they were great friends.

*Friday [15 March]*

Didnt go out in the morning. Read and pasted some paper cuttings into a book. Went to the Agency in the afternoon and played Bridge. Cold still very heavy but on the whole better.

*Saturday 16th March*

1929

Court. Went out a drive in the afternoon and then to Bridge at Parke's, after tea. There was a row at Hedd between the Police and some of the inhabitants. Hedd is a big village on Muharrak island and the people are very bolshie. We have a small Police post there which is not popular. The Barretts and ourselves were at the Fort for Bridge. I really think Parke might have risen to tea. Sent Haji Sulman, the Police Inspector, over to Hedd. He came back while we were still at the Fort and reported that everything was alright by then.

*Sunday 17th [March]*

Spent the whole morning up at the Fort taking over from Parke and discussing everything about the Police. Very late getting back. Spoke about the reward which we offered for the capture of the men who shot at the Shaikh. Parke said that he thought he should have some of it. The amount offered was about £300. At the time it drew no response. It is very queer that none of the men gave the others away, we also promised a pardon to whoever informed about the matter.

Jaber bin Msallem, the big man of Hedd, came to the Fort about the trouble with the Police. Had a long talk with him. He was quite reasonable but obviously didnt like having Police in the place. It is a great place for smuggling and now a days Persians who have no passports are getting ashore there. Went out with Mohamed Dweyger, my Land Dept clerk in the afternoon and looked at various things, the Shaikh's garden and some plots of land which are to be sold. I miss Mohamed Khalil very much. Parke goes on Wednesday, if the boat is up to time.

*Monday 18th [March]*

Spent most of the morning at the Customs with de Grenier going over various things including the Landing Coy Agreement. I shall be glad when it is finally settled. de Grenier is at times really fatuous. Jabr bin Msallem came in and I had a talk with him. Went out along the Sakhrir road in the afternoon to see about some repairs that need doing. Took the man out with me and showed him the places that need doing. Strakers came to dinner. Bridge.

*Tuesday 19th [March]*

Meeting of the Muharrak Biladya. Took Barrett over in my launch. Quite a good meeting but rather dull. Some of the members of their own accord suggested various rules against ill treatment of donkeys, over loading and working them with sore backs. Went to look at a well after the meeting. Got back in quite good time. Parke came in to dinner with us. In spite of being very irritating at times I shall miss him a lot, at all events he is interested in his job and in all the local politics.

*Wednesday 20th March*

Shaikh Abdulla al Khalifa, the Shaikh's brother, came to see me in the morning, at the same time as a deputation of big pearl merchants about a question in the diving rules. Had an interesting talk with him, discussed the passport question and various other things. He talked about the Shaikh's habit of always trying to lean on somebody else and of always wanting to shelve responsibility. He said it didnt matter so much if he responsibility onto me but it was most

1929

unsuitable that he should shove it onto the Political Agent unless it was a matter concerning foreigners. Abdulla is a very shrewd man and sizes people up in no time. Went along to the Joint Court. The Shaikh sent for me though I saw no reason for his wanting me. A tiresome old religious party called Hussein al Menai was there, an aged gentleman with a long white beard, given to shouting but with a reputation for great sanctity. He and others were mixed up in a quarrel that ended in a row between their servants and several minor injuries. The Shaikh made peace between them, talked to them like a father and made them, literally, kiss each other and make friends again. He is very good at scenes of that sort. Busy in the office till lunch time. Tea and tennis at Mespers. Parke had been out early yesterday to say goodbye to the Shaikh who gave him a bisht, like the one he wears. He was very pleased with it. Dined with de G. Parke was there, staying the night as the boat was due at 5 A.M. on the Thursday. I never quite trust de G's dinners. The cook is such a very messy looking fellow, a Persian, and lives in a very dirty Persian village where all the coolies were deported from Manama by Daly. They call it Thulma bad, meaning the village of oppression, but its official name is Adilabad, the pleasant village. When I first came here, only hearing the first name, I mentioned the name in a proclamation, rather a faux pas. A little rain. Ali bin Hussain came in the morning. He talked of the increasing influence of Koseibi, Ibn Saouds Agent. Its a pity that the Shaikh is so terrified of Ibn Saoud.

*Thursday 21st March*

Court. Didnt get up till 2 PM. Discussed the nationality and passport question with Sulman. Drove out round by Suk al Khamis and then went to the Biladya garden. People to tea and Bridge. The new Bank Manager arrived. A very 'commercial' little man, youngish with reddish hair, very much a bank clerk. However he plays Bridge. People to tea and Bridge. After dinner Barrett asked me to go across to talk about important business. The two questions were a proposal of our Ambassador in Persia that we should let the Persians have a consul here. I am entirely against the idea, no point in making any concessions to them and a consul here would be a most dangerous idea, a centre for intrigue and in every way a thorn in our side. The other point was who do I think most suitable to succeed Barrett. Most probably Barrett will be asked by the Resident when he goes up to Bushire to see the Resident next week. Dickson wrote to him asking for his help. He is very keen on coming here. Dickson said that the other alternative was Alban. We discussed the question till midnight. Finally agreed that Alban is too young and we neither of us are quite certain that we can trust Dickson, and the most suitable man would be Prior, who was First Secretary. Of course there may be no idea of Prior coming here, still I like him and I think he would be good as Political Agent. Dickson is very capable, talks Arabic like a native, but is too Arab in his way of thinking. He was born in the Levant and is said to have a touch of a Levantine about him, still he is very keen and very widely experienced. Had a good talk about people here. Barrett's opinion of Parke is that he is a good Police Officer but not the smallest use as an assistant to me or to act for me. It will be rather funny if it turns out that I have had a finger in settling the appointment of the new Political Agent. Of course Dickson is at Bushire, on the spot, and so has a pull. He is nice enough himself, but I personally should prefer a man who had never been here before. Dickson was here a year, and then 6 months on a special mission. Dickson has just been promoted to Colonel.

*Friday [22 March]*

Shaikh Mohamed told me yesterday that he was coming to call at nine oclock in the morning. At half past he sent a message to say that he was coming, but was at the Agency for a few minutes, he didnt arrive till after eleven. He talked about the question of the Consul. There is to be a conference on the subject at the Agency tomorrow morning. His ideas and arguments are very sound. He began worrying about some private business of his own. Went down the

1929

bazaar and then to the Bank. Agency in the afternoon. Very stormy day and quite cold. Apparently Parke had a very bad trip out to the boat, the sea was terribly rough and he had a lot of difficulty in getting onto the ship.

*Saturday 23rd March*

Court. Had breakfast early and then went over to the Agency for a council meeting on the subject of the Persian Consul. The Shaikh, Sulman and Mohamed were there. Discussed it for about an hour, everyone was against it. The Shaikh began in his usual silly way by saying that of course if the British Government wished it he was sure it would be a good thing, however he was talked out of that attitude by the others and then spoke sense and said that it would be a very bad thing to have one. Drove to the Joint Court with the Shaikh and talked over a lot of business with him there, delayed the Court a great deal. Nothing of any great importance. Came back and took my court. Very late in spite of leaving over a dozen cases. It is very irritating when the Shaikh keeps me hanging about on a day when I have got a court. Shaikh Mohamed was there and whining as usual about some tax that he claims to have the right to levy on the slaughter house in Muharrak. The Municipality have taken over the work under proper supervision but he would like it to go on in the old way, very unsanitary and dirty, and him to make a few rupees a month out of it. A mean little creature, he is such a fussy little man yet with no appearance, always reminds me of an elderly lady given to wearing a shawl. Went to Bilad in the afternoon and then to the Biladya garden.

*Sunday [24 March]*

Went up to the Fort in the morning and in office all the rest of the day seeing various people and getting on with a lot of accumulated work. It is quite pleasant going up to the Fort in the morning in the car before breakfast. All the boys are on the road going to the Schools, with their books under their arms quite in the English style. There are now four schools in the town, two Persian, an Arab and a Shia one. Mohamed Sherif came to see me about the Landing Contract. He appeared agreeable to our suggestions. Busy morning. Went out in the car and took a photo at Bilad and then the Strakers came to Bridge. De Grenier came in just when we had finished and told us that Barrett was leaving here to go to Bushire for six months as acting Resident, and then going home on leave. I am really very sorry as he is easy to work with, though at times very irritating. It makes all the difference to me to have an Agent who is easy to deal with. I fear Dickson will come and I am not altogether sure that I like the prospect of him. Strong shamaal blowing and quite cold. de Grenier stayed to dinner. He bores me terribly, socially he is not to be compared to Parke, at all events Parke is a gentleman so one can talk in an ordinary way, but with de Grenier there is so much that one cant say for fear of making him feel awkward, or him not understanding.

*Monday [25 March]*

Fort in the morning. Straker came to see me before breakfast, then Court. Finished before one so went over to see Barrett for a few minutes before lunch. Mission tennis in the afternoon. de Grenier came in on the way back. I hope he is not going to make a habit of doing so, it bores me. Calmer weather. Mail expected tomorrow, she is very late. Barrett is going on her to Bushire, then coming back and then going up again to take over. Feel very sorry at his leaving here. I wish Prior was coming here as P.A. He is the man I should like best to work with.



1929

*Tuesday 26th March 1929*

Went up to the Fort in the morning and then to the Police Station. Everything seems going on alright. Meeting of the Biladya in the morning. The Shaikh attended. Quite a lively meeting. One member suggested that the house tax should be reduced and an additional tax levied by the Customs. The Shaikh was strongly against it. Told the Shaikh about Barrett going. He told the meeting, many speeches about him, as usual. The Arabs are wonderfully good at complimentary speeches, but they mean nothing at all. The Shaikh came in the afternoon, as usual about an hour late. I had a long list of things to ask him but couldnt get any decided answers about them. Discussed the idea of appointing Shaikh Mohamed as President of the Manama Municipality. Settled to do so and the Shaikh told Mohamed, who was with him. It is most unsuitable that the Ruler should be the President of the Biladya as if that is so all orders of the Municipality assume the weight of State orders. The Shaikh was rather tiresome, he began saying how low his private account was, and hinting at more allowance, then he suggested cutting down the amounts in the Budget allowed for the Police etc. He knows absolutely nothing about accounts or figures and so has no idea of how things are done. Afterwards Yousuf Kanoo came and talked a lot of tripe, as he always does, about sending a telegram to The Houses of Parliament asking that Barrett should stay on here and not be taken from us. He really talked as if he had a screw loose. The Shaikh had nothing particular to say to Barrett, afterwards Barrett kept me back and talked about various things. He now thinks that he had better recommend Dickson as there is nobody else who is suitable. I am sorry, I dont quite trust him. Went for a drive after a late tea. Marjorie went to tea with Tiffah, the Jewess. Calm day. Boat arrived but a very poor mail indeed.

*Wednesday March 27th*

Went to the Fort before breakfast, then to the Biladya for a Committee meeting on revising the Municipal Laws and rules, five members, Abdu Ali, who took little part, understanding very little of what was said being quite uneducated and entirely illiterate, a fat Hindu who seemed very bored, a Bora who was quite intelligent, and Abdel Rahman Zayani who was all the time troubled at the thought of being late for a luncheon party which he was attending. Stayed there till one oclock but didnt get a great deal done. The house tax rules caused a lot of discussion. Tennis at Mespers in the afternoon. Straker seemed rather off colour, she said they had had some of the ships officers on shore and evidently they, and Straker, got very drunk. A pity and very trying for her. Another shamaal started, very queer only to have one days interval of calm weather between two shamaals. The longer they go on the better as it keeps off the hot weather. Barrett went to Bushire.

*Thursday March 28th*

Went out to see the Shaikh at Sakhrir. Got a good deal of business done with him. He talked about Barrett going and said how much depended on whether the Political Officer was an interferer or not. He said that he was like a man sitting on a wall, on one side the people and on the other side the Political Agent. Of course that is just the case, and his position is very difficult indeed. As usual he complained of not having enough money. He really has plenty but will never be satisfied with whatever amount he has. He has no idea of money values and is very extravagant, but with nothing to show for it. I took Nairan with me. In the afternoon we took Mrs Barrett out for a drive before tea. Got lots of flowers from the garden. It is really very productive now and provides us with a good many vegetables as well as flowers. The Strakers came, and D.G. and later on Smith, Barden, the new Bank man, and the Doctor. Cool pleasant day with a shamaal blowing hard.

1929

*Friday March 29th*

Went out to Essex Point in the car and then down the bazaar before going to the Bank. Played Bridge and as usual got very late. Tennis at the Agency in afternoon. It was even more than usually gloomy. Mrs Barrett makes no effort to entertain anyone, sits at the far end of the room and talks to whoever happens to be next to her, and there is a heavy atmosphere of Mission. The tennis was rather better than usual.

*Saturday [30 March]*

Court. Very late. Took the case of Ibrahaim bin Kamal, a fellow who used to act as a sort of spy for me, but who got mixed up in a case at the Agency and being a Bahrain subject was sent to us to deal with. Gave him six months and his brother two months. Sulman delayed me a lot by some messages from The Shaikh, mostly about his depleted coffers. Considering that he has an income of about £20,000 he is not absolutely a pauper. Went out rather late in the afternoon. In the evening had a committee meeting from the Biladya, in the dining room, to go over the municipal laws which are to be printed and published. The committee consisted of a Hindu, and Indian Mohamedan, two Arabs and a Bahraini. They stayed till eleven o'clock. Quite sensible people. We had a few arguments but not very violent. A very full day.

*Sunday 31st March. Easter Sunday*

A lot of people came in to see me among them Ahmed bin Khamis. He has been ill and seemed very down in the mouth. I felt very sorry for the old man. The School master and the President of the committee called and also Abdel Aziz Khunji about the repairs to Idari water channel. Went up to the Fort with the Doctor and had an inspection of the prisoners. They look very fit, they seem to get very fat in prison, probably far better fed than when in their own homes. Went out in the afternoon and then to the Strakers to play Bridge. I seem to have been winning lately. On the whole I do win.

*Monday 1st April 1929*

No Court as the Lupin came in and I had to go out with the Shaikh to call on her. Very calm, fortunately. The Captain is a Sir John Alleyne, a pleasant little man, not at all assuming. We didnt stay long. The Shaikh was rather bored by having to go. In the afternoon we went to the Mission. When I was in the garden after lunch the Ship's interpreter came along and said he had been sent ashore by the officers "to arrange for them to play tennis on the Agency Court that afternoon." Rather cool as Mrs Barrett is at the Agency and they had not called on her. I told him that if they called Mrs Barrett would most likely invite them. Another meeting of the rules committee in the evening after dinner. I think they rather like coming to the house. The Lupin is going to stay here till Friday.

1929

*Tuesday [2 April]*

Biladya meeting at Muharrak. They really are very absurd at times. Most of the members are fairly aged persons with long beards, yet they spent a whole hour discussing issuing a law that women must wear trousers under their skirts as when there is a wind their clothes are indecent. I managed to persuade them that the whole town would laugh at them if they did this and they amended it to an order that women must be suitably dressed. They were very strong on the moral tack all the morning. Shaikh Abdulla was obviously most amused by it, so was I. It is so absurd when one knows a good deal about their goings on to hear them talking like very prim governesses. Went out to Galali after the meeting to see some land. Very hot dry day, over 80, quite the hottest day since we came back. Played tennis at the Agency, with the officers off the Lupin, and afterwards dined there with the Captain and de Grenier. He didnt play Bridge so it was a very dull party.

*Wednesday 3rd April*

Had a Court in the morning instead of Monday. Got through about thirty cases. Called on Yusuf Kanoo in the afternoon to say good-bye to him as he is off to India by the down mail. I am always glad when he goes. He was very effusive but gave me really a very good tea, biscuits and proper tea. His house is extremely nice, fine large rooms above the Customs looking over the port. He was quite interesting but inclined to repeat himself. Then went to Mespers for tea and tennis. Rather a dull party. The small boy, John, is ill, they think he has got malaria. He looked very seedy and they were very worried about him.

*Thursday 4th April*

Started a Court in the morning and then went out to lunch at the Shaikh's taking D.G. the doctor, Sadik Hassan, and the Captain and three of the officers. Quite a pleasant party. A lot of the young Shaikhs were there and one very old one, a contemporary of Shaikh Isa's who has become a little childish. He was really rather tiresome as he constantly got up and walked over to where Shaikh Hamed was sitting and kissed him, that of course meant that everybody had to get up and then sit down again. After lunch de Grenier took a photograph and the old man seeing this immediately placed himself in front of the camera and began arranging his clothes and his head dress. He is a tiny little old man very beautifully dressed and with his eyes carefully made up with knoll. The navy seemed to enjoy the meal, none of them had ever been here before. Motored back and then, as the mail boat was in, the Captain came along to us to wait till Barrett came ashore as he was all dressed up with sword etc and wanted to get his official call on the Agency finished off. Before breakfast I called on the Kadi, Shaikh Abdel Latif. He talked about the business of the Mosque property. It appeared that 20 years ago Shaikh Hamed sold a piece of ground and then signed a document saying that he had gifted it to the Mosque, actually he sold it for Rs 2000 after a lot of bargaining. The Captain waited three hours with us before Barrett came back. Went over to see B after dinner. He told me about the new P.A. They decided against Dickson. Really I persuaded Barrett that he was not the best choice, then they asked Govt of India to appoint Mallam or Prior, but a wire from Delhi crossed theirs saying that G of I had Selected Stewart-Horner. He used to be First Sec at Bushire in Prideaux's time. He is absolutely detested by everyone. Barrett spoke most strongly about him and the P.R. had him once as a Secretary and fired him in a fortnight. His expressions about him were very strong. When B and the P.R. heard of this they wired again saying that they did not approve of the suggestion, so possibly something

1929

may come of the last wire. Horner is notoriously mean and behaves abominably to his wife. Nobody can stand him. Barrett said it would be a ghastly look out for me to have him here. We met him at Bushire when we first came out and M crossed the desert with them when she went home two years ago.

*Friday April 5th*

Abdu Ali came in the morning, before I had got up. He waited an hour and a half and then I saw him. He came with a message from the Shia Kadi, Shaikh Abdulla, saying that he wanted to call on me. I know that he wants to talk about the Wakfs. At present they are in the hands of a man called al Medani but he wants to get them all himself. Straker came after he left to talk, as usual, about the Landing Company. Decided to have a talk with the Shaikh and Barrett in the Joint Court tomorrow. According to him our suggested reductions would reduce their profits by 80%. Drove out to Suk al Khamis and back by the Mene road, then to the Bank. Quite cool again, there has been a shamaal for three days. The Lupin sailed. A German boat in. Tennis at the Agency. Very many Missionaries there so poor tennis. Barrett got a wire from Prior just as we were going so he thinks that perhaps Govt have listened to his ideas on the subject of his successor. I am very anxious to know who will come. Prior is a very nice fellow, a gentleman and quite ones own style, about my age and very amusing, but I feel sure that all the other people here will simply hate him as he makes no bones of showing that people who are not out of the top drawer bore him extremely. He is extremely flirtatious and will probably make Straker very jealous.

*Saturday 6th April*

Court in the morning. Went up to the Fort before breakfast. Much trouble about the Police clerk, a young Jew. He brought his wife up from India and she bars being shut up in the Fort. She is a very smart young person and looks quite European. She has violent rows with her husband all day and all the sepoy's hear them fighting. She says she is accustomed to associate with Jewish and other gentleman in Bombay and so doesn't like being shut up almost like a purdah woman. The clerk, who is quite young, looks daily more and more haggard. Went along to the Joint Court to see the Shaikh and Barrett about the Landing Coy. B was very unhelpful and finally it was decided to ask the Meglis Tajara about it. Naturally they will ask for an even higher reduction. Straker came and looked very fed up. The Shaikh understood a certain amount about what it was about but was very bored by it all. Went out in the afternoon to the Biladya garden and Essex Point and then picked up D.G. and brought him back to tea. Prior is coming as P.A. I am very glad, I really have had a very great deal of say in getting him here. Dinner at the Dames. Nice day, no wind but not hot.

*Sunday 7th April*

Dull dinner last night, nobody there except ourselves and the Mission. Played games afterwards and got away early. The mail boat arrived in the evening, late, at nine o'clock, and Mrs Marley, the nurse, arrived here after midnight. We had gone to bed thinking that as she had not turned up she would not come ashore till the morning. Had a meeting of the Biladya committee after dinner. Rather acrimonious. They left earlier, about ten o'clock. Quite a cool day again but a smooth sea. Drove in the afternoon, went to the Biladya garden to see the site of the tennis Court for the club which the clerks and people run.

1929

*Monday [8th April]*

Went up to the Fort in the morning. Court. Got done earlier than usual. News that Ibn Saoud has had a big victory over the Akhwan who were rebelling against him. A pity, it will make him more arrogant than ever. Shaikh Mohamed came in. Tennis at the Mission, rotten tennis and a horrid tea of very sweet sticky cakes. D.G. came in afterwards. The Shia Kadi, Shaikh Abdulla, with Abdu Ali bin Rejab came to call after dinner and stayed for two hours. He was very well dressed in deep blue robes and a black abba and a huge round white turban, quite imposing, but being a very small man he doesn't show off clothes as well as some. Hot day, dry south wind.

*Tuesday [9 April]*

Did not go to the Biladya which was a pity as afterwards I heard that there had been a good deal of tiresomeness which I might have been able to prevent. Shaikh Mohamed seems to be starting badly, trying to alter things that have been settled before. Went across to the Agency for about an hour to hear some of the murder case which is going on there now. It was very interesting. The witnesses didn't actually say that they saw some of the Shaikhs among the attackers but they asked to be let off giving the names of the people they saw. Tennis at the Agency in the afternoon. Quite good tennis. The Strakers and a fellow called Straw were there, also D.G. Had another meeting of the Biladya committee after dinner. Hot day, dry south wind.

*Wednesday 10th April*

Called on Shaikh Abdulla, the Kadi, in the morning. He discussed the matter of the return of Shaikh Khalaf, the old Kadi who we pushed out about two years ago. The people, at least some of them, are trying to get him back, and as usual the Shaikh is behaving in a very weak way about it and seems almost to favour his return. Some of the Baharna wrote a long petition and took it to Shaikh Abdulla, on my advice he only signed it as witnessing the signatures, not as agreeing, and sent it on to the Shaikh. He was quite pleasant. He is intelligent but very conceited. He is always very well dressed and clean looking. He discussed the murder trial and was very indignant at the idea that the Shaikhs who were at the back of it all being let off. Went up to the Shaikh in the afternoon at the Palace. Discussed the question of keeping on de Grenier. He left it to me entirely so I advised him to do so. He seems to take very little interest in D.G. mainly I think because he never understands what he says. His pronunciation is so very queer. Asked about my own contract. He agreed at once to my getting an extension of another four years after the first four years. Then went to Mespers for tennis and Bridge. Hot day.

*Thursday 11th April*

Court. Meeting of the Meglis Tajara about the Landing Coy. Quite hopeless as no one seemed likely to agree to anything. Very late for the Court. There always seems to be a delay on days I have a Court. Shaikh Mohamed called in the afternoon and whined for an hour about having to go to India as his health was so bad. Every year he goes to

1929

India but he always pretends that it is because he has to go to the Doctor there, everyone knows that he finds it pleasanter in the Hills than in Bahrain in the summer. He was extremely tiresome and began about having his son Rashid put in as President of the Biladya in place of himself. He is quite the most irritating of the Shaikhs, like a very fussy old maid, always complaining. People to tea and Bridge. ... was late as Mohamed stayed on so long, sitting in the little off... discussing his symptoms. We had just eight, enough for two tab... Mrs Marley plays quite well and is very keen.

*Friday* [12 April]

Motored out to Idari in the morning with Mrs M. We are rebuilding a bridge there. Hot day, dry wind. Went to Agency in the afternoon. It is the last time they are having a "day" so every person here turned up, awful, eleven missionaries, loud twanging voices all over and rotten tennis. Very boring affair.

*Saturday 12th April* [13 April]

Went down to the Customs in the morning with the intention of looking at the repairs to the Import Yard with the Shaikh, but he had arrived there before me and had been over the shed. Both Abdulla and Mohamed were there, Mohamed being extremely tiresome about getting his son onto the Presidency of the Biladya. Sat in D.G's house for some time. Mohamed began on the subject of the slaughter house and finally the Shaikh gave in to him. He really is by far the most irritating of all the family. I am glad he is going away. Afterwards had a Court. Went across to the Agency for half an hour after my Court was finished. Barrett is giving the men very light sentences, they ought all to be shot but he is giving them imprisonment instead, all according to the tiresome Indian Penal Code, though myself I think they deserve all to be shot. There is a lot of interest being taken about it in the town and everyone considers that they are getting off too lightly. Parke would be very angry if he was here. Went out with the Land people in the afternoon and marked out some land for sale.

*Sunday* [14 April]

Saw people in the office all the morning and went over to the Agency for a few minutes. D.G. came in and played bridge in the evening after we got back from a drive. Dull day, really nothing to write about.

*Monday* [15 April]

The Shaikh came in on his way back from Muharrak and so I didnt get breakfast till very late. He hadnt anything much to talk about except the return of Shaikh Khalaf. He is very weak about it and finally asked me to have a talk with Barrett about it. Court. We have decided to alter the dates of the Courts in order never to have one when Shaikh Hamed comes in as he always sends for me and delays the Court. Shaikh Mohamed came in to say goodbye in the afternoon but did not stay long, fortunately. Went for a drive and to dinner at the Agency in the evening. Quite a party, the Strakers, Holmes and his wife, D.G. and Straw and Bardon. D.G. seemed in a very bad temper and

1929

squabbled with Straw who commented on the queer hat that D.G. wore. Played Bridge, the others played some tiresome card game. Hot evening, south wind. The party was a sort of farewell party by the Barretts.

*Tuesday* [16 April]

Didnt go to the Muharrak Biladya meeting. Now that Parke is away I really dont get much time for these things as a trip to Muharrak takes up the whole of the morning. Various people came in to see me. Went across to listen to the trial for awhile. Motored along the Budeya road in the afternoon. They were taking the case of the attempt on the Shaikh. The men admitted that it had been ordered by Shaikh Khalid a near relation of the Shaikhs. Barrett wrote officially to the Shaikh telling him of his various relations who were implicated in the murders but the Shaikh does not dare to do anything about them. It makes me really very angry. Barrett spoke about the business of the Police having used rather oriental methods with the prisoners to get them to give evidence. Parke ordered it and Barrett is very angry with him, one thing they did was to tie the men up and then put lighted papers between their toes. Of course it is a pity that it came out, but knowing the men and what they have done I dont feel much compunction for them, It is a pity that Parke took part in it himself.

*Wednesday* [17 April]

Went out in the morning to Idari to meet the Shaikh and look into the question of making a new road, but the Shaikh was in a hurry coming in to see Barrett so wouldnt wait. I and Khalil Moayad went on and had a look at it. Then went to the Fort. Various people came in the morning, Shaikh Abdulla, Zayani, Mohamed Yatim and others. Went across to the Agency Court and heard part of the Senobis case. Some difficulty in getting enough evidence. Tennis at Mespers, good tennis and Bridge. Quite a nice day, not too hot. The aeroplanes are coming tomorrow and as usual the Agency made a complete hash of the business by not letting me or The Shaikh know about it till very late. I have never yet known an affair like this come off without a muddle on the part of the Agency. I hope when Prior comes it will be better.

*Thursday* [18 April]

Court. Took cases till the two sea planes arrived then motored up to the Palace to join the Shaikh and across to Essex Point where we sat in cars and looked at the sea planes. They are anchored in a creek at the back of the town but we couldnt get very near them. Stayed some time then came back. After lunch went up to the Palace and then the Captain of the Crocus, which arrived in the morning, and the O.C. of the seaplanes, called on the Shaikh. They offered to take him over to Dohar, on the mainland tomorrow. After much conversation he accepted. Really he didnt seem very keen about it as he said it was Friday, they were not expecting him and the Arabs of Dohar had never seen an aeroplane before. Much discussion as to what he should wear, he was very anxious to take his sword. Barrett and Shaikh Abdulla are also going. In the evening the Strakers came bringing two of the flying officers who are staying with them, and later on two more of them came in, also Barden. The sea planes look very large and rather clumsy, queer looking affairs. Very hot day, wore a thin suit for the first time this year but changed again in the afternoon as it got cooler.

*Friday* [19 April]

1929

The Shaikh flew across to Dohar, on the mainland. He came to the Agency at about eight o'clock and they got off at about ten. They flew across the house. Both machines went. It was a beautiful day, absolutely calm and clear but rather hot. Went out for a drive in the morning and to the Agency in the afternoon. Later on the planes returned and all the flying officers and the navy, more than a dozen of them, came to the Agency. We had very disturbed Bridge and a good deal of hanging about. There were about eight flying officers, they came out from home with the sea planes. They seemed quite a decent crowd except one little man who seemed rather a bouncer, a Jew I think. The Shaikh seems to have enjoyed the trip, or at all events the idea of having done it. They were surrounded by boats in the harbour at Dohar. The people there had never seen an aeroplane of any description.

*Saturday* [20 April]

Cancelled the Court as I had to go out with the Shaikh to call on the Crocus. Nice calm day and the ship very near in. The Captain had a very pokey little cabin and very stuffy. The Shaikh was very bored by it all. He had tried several times to get off going and asked if I couldn't go instead of him, however Barrett told him that he must. It is a bore for him but I suppose it is the proper thing to do. Played tennis at the Agency in the afternoon, several of the Crocus men were there and the Captain. He is quite a pleasant fellow but not as nice as some of the others.

*Sunday* [21 April]

Court. I have changed my day to Sunday as the Shaikh does not come on Sunday. He always disturbs the Court by sending for me. Walked to the Biladya garden in the evening and all the Mission came in after church. It was looking really nice with masses of flowers out, specially stocks and gallardias, double and single which do here most wonderfully well.

*Monday* [22 April]

The baby began to arrive in the night at about one o'clock. I went along in the car to get Dr Rottschafer. Court in the morning. I took it alone as Shaikh Sulman did not come in, and was in the office until they sent to say that the baby had arrived. It is quite a nice looking little thing, not as unfinished looking as they usually are. Had lunch at three o'clock as soon as Dr Rottschafer and Miss Dalenburg had gone. D.G. came round in the afternoon but I was asleep. I slept till five o'clock and then went out and had a bath in Idari and dined at Mespers. A sort of farewell party to the Barretts. The men off the crocus were there. James Hamed Dacre's health was drunk. M and the baby are both very well, and he took an unusually short time to arrive.

*Tuesday* [23 April]

Meeting of the Biladya. Shaikh Abdulla presided. They had heard about the baby and everyone made a lot of speeches about it ... congratulations. I don't know what they would have said if it had been a girl. They seem to take it as a great compliment to themselves that it was born here. Took a walk to the Biladya garden in the evening and met D.G. there who came round for awhile. A cool shamaal ever since Monday which is a great blessing for M.



1929

*Wednesday 24th April*

Office all the morning, a lot of people called, many to congratulate and others on business. Tennis at Mespers. No news. Still very nice and cool as the shamaal is blowing. It is a great blessing for M. The Shaikh, who is out hunting, wrote to say how pleased he was to hear the news, also Abdulla and Sulman. Lots of letters from Arabs and people. I dont know what they would have done if he had been a girl, they consider it almost a disaster. They all seem to take it as a sort of compliment to them that he was born in Bahrain.

*Thursday [25 April]*

The Shaikh came in and saw the baby. He brought up Daij, his youngest son but one. They sat solemnly on the sofa and Mrs Marley brought him in. The Shaikh was very interested but Daij looked rather alarmed. The Shaikh kept on wagging his finger at him but as he was asleep, and remained so, it didnt matter. The Strakers, Dr Holmes and Straw came in at tea time and were allowed to see the baby. He was asleep. Dined at Mespers and played Bridge, no one else there except Straw.

*Friday [26 April]*

Stayed in bed till very late. Went over to the Agency and then to the Bank. A party in the afternoon at the Agency given by the Agency staff to the Barretts, very well done, all the English people and the head clerks of every office. The Shaikh attended and talked incessantly about his namesake. Dined with D.G. The Barretts and two Mission ladies were there and the Captain of the Crocus and the ship's doctor, quite a nice little party. D.G. as usual made a speech. He never misses an opportunity but he speaks well.

*Saturday [27 April]*

In the morning there was a sort of farewell party at the Biladya to Barrett. Quite a good show, all the leading merchants of Manama and Muharrak attended. There were so many people that some were rather alarmed at the weight on the floor which is only supported by thin chandals. Office in the morning. Various people came to call, on business, among them Ahmed bin Khamis and Mohamed al Medani and Abdu Ali. The baby is a trifle disturbed in his tummy which is worrying. Mrs Holmes came over. Mrs Marley, our nurse, is very unwell. A great nuisance as it was so very expensive getting her up from India and now she seems too unwell to do anything. Went out to Idari in the evening and had a bathe. Met Barrett taking a farewell drive in his car. Prior arrived on the mail in the evening. I didnt see him. A small post, only two or three letters. Still pleasantly cool owing to the shamaal.

*Sunday 28th April 1929*

A most worrying day altogether. Went up to the Fort before breakfast and then down to the Customs, then back to the office and found that the Shaikh had gone across to the Agency, so I went over. Shaikh Isa had been to call but had left. Stayed there a long time and then the Shaikh came back here and talked business for about an hour, so I didnt get my breakfast till nearly eleven. Court. Fortunately a lot of the litigants had gone out diving so we were not so very

1929

late. Mrs Marley much worse, in bed and quite incapable of doing anything. Its really a great nuisance. Fortunately Mrs Holmes came across and helped, washing the baby and doing a lot for it. She is a very nice woman but terribly deaf. Just before lunch Barrett sent over to say he was going in half an hour and would I go across. Did so and remained till past two so I didnt get my lunch till about half past. Mrs Holmes in most of the afternoon looking after the baby. Mrs Marley wanted to see Dr Holmes so I went up to the Mission and asked Dr Rottschafer about it. She was decidedly annoyed but said she had better see him if she wanted to. He came along and said she had bad dysentery, I hope she will be able to travel by the boat on Tuesday. Most awkward. The Strakers came in after tea, later Rottschafer and Miss Dalenburg and an Indian nurse to stay the night here. All very worrying. M very bothered and so bad for the baby to have all this fuss and worry. Very cool still. Didnt have any chance of conversation with Prior.

*Monday 29th April*

Court. Shaikh Sulman brought me in two large sheep which have to be killed and distributed among the neighbours. This was done. If it is a girl only one, if any, distributed. The Shaikhs said that as he was born here we conform to the local customs. Played tennis at Mespers in the afternoon. Very indifferent tennis, only Bardon there and he couldnt stay late so we got no Bridge. Mrs Straker very annoyed with him at leaving so early. He had an Arabic lesson. Still wonderfully cool weather for the time of year.

*Tuesday 30th April*

Biladya meeting at Muharrak. Prior attended but went first to call on Shaikh Isa so appeared at the meeting in uniform with sword. It was quite a dull meeting and no rows, he said afterwards how pleasant it was, very unlike the Manama meetings. Went in to the Agency after the meeting until lunch time. Went out to Sehla in the afternoon to see a village that had been burnt down, and to the Fort on the way. Mrs Marley still very ill and doing no work of course, however the Mission have lent us a very nice little Indian nurse, quite young but very clean and neat. Its a pity that we didnt have her from the start. The Ayah seems to be fairly good but not very intelligent. We have got quite a lot of telegrams, one from Mohamed Ali Zainal who is at home again at the Savoy as he was last year.

*Wednesday [1 May]*

Mrs Marley left on the down mail. She seemed very nervy when she left and quite incapable of saying good bye, as she wanted so to go I think it was better that she should. The doctor took her out to the boat and settled her in. M was up in her room today. Tennis at Mespers. There is a lot of feeling on the part of Mrs Straker about Prior not calling. She considers that because they are married he ought to call, the proper thing, which I told her, is that Straker should call on him first, as being the new Political Agent. After all he is the King's Representative in Bahrain. She was very silly about it and tries to tell me that she knew better, she really knows nothing whatever about such things being of no class at all. Her sister is telephone girl in the big ironmongers at Brighton where M deals. Makes it a little awkward.

*Thursday [2 May]*

1929

Court. Went across to the Agency for a few minutes afterwards. Prior came in to tea and afterwards we went out for a drive and I went in there. He is very amusing, rather the style of Gordon and given to saying very strange things, I hope he does so with the Mission. He is very good looking, tall with a little dark moustache and very good eyes and teeth, dark hair and a very good opinion of himself.

*Friday* [3 May]

Stayed very late in bed and then later on went down to the Biladya to see Ali bin Hussein about the site of the new fish market. Rather a warmer day but not really hot. Marjorie up but not out yet. Went to the Agency in the afternoon. Got one sett of tennis. Prior was very bored by the Mission but had a very good tea indeed. He got me to arrange the setts so we made the bad players play together, which they dislike but if they dont it spoils the tennis. Had some Bridge, Mrs Straker and Prior danced to the gramophone after tea, when the Mission had left. She evidently hopes for some amusement from him.

*Saturday 4th May*

Various people came to call in the morning. Went out to Idari and had a bathe. A meeting of the Biladya committee in the evening, the last one, fortunately. Rather hot.

*Sunday* [5 May]

Court. Some people of a village called Aali killed two donkeys belonging to some of the Shaikhs because they ate some green stuff in their gardens. It is a serious thing as in the past things like this have caused attacks on the villages and cases of murder. Nobody will say who did it so we said that if we were not informed in five days the whole village would be punished. The Baharna are really very irritating, for hundreds of years they have been oppressed and only in Daly's time they were backed up and now they have got very presumptuous and are too uppish. Its always the same with oppressed people when they cease to be oppressed. Went out to a place called Sahla in the afternoon and paid out some money to the people as the whole of their village was burnt down. It took a long time. These people have no manners. Not a single man of them said thank you, there were over 50 of them. The boat came in, late. Prior came to dinner. He was very bright and amusing and stayed till after half past eleven.

*Monday* [6 May]

Court. A number of Shias went to the Agency and made a petition about various things such as the Wakf Department, Shaikh Khalaf and other matters. Tennis at the Mission in the evening. M went out yesterday and to the Mission today. The tennis was indescribably bad and altogether it was a very doleful entertainment. Mail, not a single personal letter for me. The baby is starting prickly heat and very worried by it. Its a nasty irritating thing.

*Tuesday* [7 May]

1929

Biladya meeting. Shaikh Abdulla presided. He told us that he had news from the mainland that Ibn Saoud's forces have suffered a reverse. The son of the Amir of Hassa, Fahad bin Abdulla bin Jeloui took an army from Hassa against the rebellious shaikhs. The Shaikhs came to his camp to parley. He took them prisoners. They had warned their people that if they did not return in three hours they were to come and get them. The other side attacked, the guards over the prisoners seeing that they were being attacked murdered all the prisoners and because of this a lot of Fahad's followers left him and went over to the enemy, his force was defeated and he was killed. It means a serious check for Ibn Saoud. Shaikh Abdulla was going over to the mainland to see about some camels of his as he thought that there might be a lot of disorder in Hassa owing to the defeat of the army. Its a good thing that we are on an island. Quite a dull meeting. Went back to the Agency afterwards and discussed various things with Prior. There is a rice boat in at present and a good cargo that will swell our year's receipts. Went out a drive in the afternoon and then a bathe. ... is a rice boat in so I hope our revenues will do well this month. Went for a drive in the afternoon and then for a bathe in Idari.

*Wednesday 8th May*

Called on the Shia Kadi in the morning after seeing a good many people in the office. I tried to get the Shaikh but he left the Court very early so I missed him. The two sea planes arrived in the morning. People are getting more accustomed to them. The Kadi was really very amusing and interesting. When he talks in his Meglis he is quite different to when talking before an audience. As soon as he leaves the room he puts on a sort of super clerical voice, like the stage parson, and uses long words, but in private he is quite normal. We had one of the flying men to stay, by name Daddo-Langois, I think he is a French Canadian. He was quite pleasant but not out of the top drawer. In the afternoon we went to Mespers. All the flying people were there including the Air Commodore, or some such queer title who is apparently a sort of general, by name Burnett. I liked him. Their idea is to make Bahrain a sort of base and to come here every week. Of course they take things a little too much for granted and talk of Bahrain as if it was almost a colony. Had one rubber of Bridge. Bardon of the Bank came to dinner and we played Bridge after dinner. The air man played quite well. Mrs Straker is evidently hoping to get up a flirtation with Prior as he doesnt play Bridge she sat with him in a dark corner of the veranda and whispered while the gramophone played sentimental tunes.

*Thursday [9 May]*

Court. There were sixty cases put down but a lot only took a minute or two. Shaikh Sulman is very good on the Court and I leave a lot to him. The Shaikh has sent me yet another silugi dog, quite a nice one, grayish and black and very young. It seems most friendly but howls if left alone which is tiresome. Went out for a drive in the afternoon. Nobody came in to Bridge. Still quite cool, at least not too hot sleeping indoors.

*Friday [10 May]*

Prior came over in the morning and we went with him down the bazaar. It was rather warm. Bought an old Persian water jug. They are rather nice things. We have several. A tiresome beggar followed us all the way down to the Police Station so I handed him over to the Police and gave orders for him to be deported on next boat. He was very old. If I catch one every Friday we should be gradually rid of them. M came back and we went into the Bank but there

1929

was no Bridge. Tennis at the Agency. Prior invited the Telegraph people, which is a new thing. Edwards and a wife who is quite common and a little chi-chi, but harmless.

*Saturday 11th May*

Went down to the Joint Court in the morning to see the Shaikh. Got a certain amount of business done. Impounded all the donkeys from the village of Aali which were in the markets in order to make the people pay up the fine which we put on them. Went to tea and tennis at the Agency, only the Strakers and Bardon there, played abominably.

*Sunday 12th [May]*

Court. Went out a drive in the afternoon. No news about the places on the P & O. Very awkward not knowing whether M is going or not.

*Monday 13th [May]*

Court. Started packing in case the answer arrived in time for tomorrow's boat. D.G. came in the afternoon to talk about our contracts. Went over them at some length and found several points that ought to be settled. Mrs Pennings and Dr Rottshacfer came also Miss Dalenburg. Got the reply to the telegram at eight o'clock just before going out to dine at Mespers, they said they had a second class berth so decided to take it. Rather a rush. People at home would be shocked at the idea of starting off on so long a journey at a few hours notice. Busy packing until about midnight. Very hot damp night I think the hottest we have had so far.

*Tuesday 14th May*

Went out to the boat after breakfast, a lot of people came in to say good bye. D.G. went out to the boat with us, the Barpeta, the boat we always seem to travel on. Quite nice and cool on the sea but very hot and damp on shore. Only one other passenger, a man. Quite smooth going out, fortunately. Went to the rice boat on the way back but didn't go on board. The aeroplanes which were expected in the morning arrived at tea time. As usual there was a mix up over time. The Shaikh came in and stayed a long time in the house waiting to go to the Agency and call. I went across with him. Barrett seemed very well but had a quite scarlet nose, from the sun. He said they dislike Bushire very much. He was really disappointed at not seeing James. The Shaikh talked much about him and said it was far better that he should go home for the hot weather. The Shaikh stayed till nearly sunset at the Agency and then went back to Sakhrir, we were to follow him at once to dine out there but as usual they didn't get away from the Agency till after the time that we were expected to be there. The party were myself, D.G. Holmes, Prior, Barrett and the two top airmen. Dinner was outside on the sort of terrace which The Shaikh built last year. Quite a good dinner, well cooked for once in the way. We had intended going to Idari on the way back but it was too late. I had the airman who came last week to stay with me again. The Shaikh had been telling people every day that he would discuss certain matters with them but he never talked a word of shop the whole time Barrett was here.

*Wednesday 15th May*

1929

Went out early and saw the aeroplanes off. Not a very exciting sight. One of them came down again and delayed a long time with some sort of engine trouble I suppose. They are to be allowed to build a place on the shore. The sooner the better as everyone is getting very tired of putting them up. Apparently Prior told them that he could make no arrangements for the two men but without being asked they went to Edwards at the Wireless and arrived there late at night expecting to be put up, typical cheek. They are said to be coming again within a month. I think I shall go out camping for the night when they come. Got back just in time for breakfast. Office in the morning. Went to Muharrak in the afternoon to a show at the School, really extremely good. They did a lot of acting, nothing else, about half a dozen plays and really very well done indeed. They had a proper stage, curtains, drop scene and a sort of back cloth. One play was a long sort of historical thing with many killings etc. The actors were the older boys and they were all absolutely word perfect and acted very well. The whole thing was wonderfully good, they seemed to have a real stage sense and the grouping was so good. They dressed the parts with swords and suitable robes. There were quite a lot of topical allusions. The show would have been very good at home. There was a man playing a violin in the background and a chorus which sung during the change of scenes. I was sorry that no other English people attended. The Shaikh was there and seemed to enjoy it very much. He told me, during the show, how he went to a theatre at London and the man sitting behind him was smoking and set his abba on fire. Afterwards I went to dinner with Shaikh Abdulla, only myself, Ali bin Hussein and Mubarak and another young man, one of Abdulla's many brothers in law. Very nice dinner and much pleasanter than a big spread. A big bowl of stewed mutton and vegetables, rice, dates bread and fruits. Went in to see Prior on my way back. Abdulla said what a pity it was that the Police were foreigners and how much better if they were local and their pay didnt go out of the country. After the show, before dinner, we motored out to Abdulla's garden at Busatin. Muharrak is full of very wooly looking divers, Omanis, Somals and all sort of queer Arabs. No divers are coming from the mainland as they are not allowed to leave owing to the war.

*Thursday [16 May]*

Court. Went with Prior to the Sunni school where we met Shaikh Abdulla and then to the Biladya garden to see about a site for a Turkish bath, afterwards to Kozuibis ground and then I went out to see some sites of land. Bathed in Idari and got back at eight oclock. The Eid is on Sunday. Quite a cool day. Last night I slept out but found I preferred it indoors so slept inside. Rather damp but quite cool bathing in Idari. Telegram from Bienenfeld, from Paris. I suppose he heard from Zainal. Prior went out for a ride on the Fort pony, didnt seem to like the looks of it much. The Biladya garden still looks very gay and pretty. The tennis courts are getting on well. They have allowed a man to sell ices there when the ice begins. Shaikh Abdulla talked of a band.

*Friday 17th May*

Didnt go out in the morning. Prior came across and stayed for some time. Tennis at the Agency. Went over early and got three good setts with Dr Rottschafer, Holmes and Bardon. The other people when they arrived looked very annoyed at finding us settled in there, Mrs Straker talked to the Dr about it and almost said that he should not have gone there before them. Played Bridge.

*Saturday [18 May]*

1929

Went down to see the Shaikh at Joint Court. He was very much occupied with private business and seemed to be paying no attention at all to the cases, and as Prior doesn't yet know a great deal of Arabic they were being settled mainly by the clerk Abdel Razak. The Shaikh is sending a telegram to the King congratulating him on return to health. I hope he gets an answer. A lot of people waiting for me at the Office when I got back, among them Barden to talk about a site for building a new bank. I should like them to have the site on the sea road near Mespers. Didn't get up till very late. After tea Prior and I motored out to the Portuguese Fort and got back about sunset. Very pleasant out there and seemed cooler than the town. The Eid is tomorrow so The Shaikh said of almost everything that I asked him, "we will think about it after the Eid." Next time he will say, "after the end of the year". Prior and I went in to the Customs in the morning to dig up some statistics of Customs returns during recent years. Barrett when he came said that the letter about D.G. was not strong enough so I drafted a different one which The Shaikh signed. Really he is very little interested in the matter at all. Dinner at D.G.'s. Took Prior along in the car. The party consisted of us, Barden and the Strakers. Mrs S and Prior got excessively lively and S looked very angry. Prior was really most outrageous and imitated her and called her Darling. She wasn't sure whether she liked it or not. The others were decidedly embarrassed by it, I was extremely amused. We played roulette. I ended up exactly level. If Prior continues there will be a row, I told him so, still it was very funny as she didn't realise that he was putting on her sort of genteel accent all the time.

Fired the guns for the Eid. Late getting back as the dinner only started at half past eight.

#### *Sunday 19th May*

Went over to Muharrak with Prior and Cedik Hassan to pay Eid calls. Went first to Shaikh Isa, he seemed tiresomely fit and kept on telling us that the few people who there are of his age, or older, are very different to him, not so fit and sensible, etc etc. He seemed very chatty about his age. I asked him what he thought about the sea road and he said he had heard talk about it but didn't think it could be done, nor was it necessary. I rather agree with him. I repeated this at each house we called at and it caused much interest. Called on Abdulla, Rashid, Ibrahim, Bin Hindi Ali bin Seggar and Y. Faku. Very hot damp day, they were all complaining of the weather. Really sticky and difficult to keep dry. We were rather late calling and I thought the merchants seemed a little bored, it was time for their lunch and sleep. Abdulla was gorgeous in thick cream silk covered with silver thread embroidery and a white abba. Ali bin Abdulla drove us in Abdulla's car and took us all round the town, he looked quite exhausted by the time he had done, and he wouldn't come in to any of the houses. I tried to persuade him to let us get a taxi but he wouldn't allow it. He doesn't drive any too well. Got back at one o'clock and in the evening we went off again to call on the Shaikh at Sakhrir, taking Prior, the Superintendent and Sedic Hassan. I drove. The Shaikh had a huge Meglis, there must have been a couple of hundred people, he and all the Shaikhs sitting on the seat alongside the new building, facing the Mountain, and three rows of Arabs sitting in front of them on mats. Wished I had brought a camera. A lot of people came and went while we were there. The Shaikh, and all the others, asked much about the family and Hamed. They are evidently very pleased at the name. Motored back after sunset and after dinner Prior and I went out to bathe in Idari. On our way back we passed the Mespers party going out there. Lovely night, bright moonlight and very nice bathing. Khalil Bakr has gone bankrupt and retired to Hassa, there is a lot of talk about it, all his property is mortgaged to Kanoo but he owes large amounts in India and other Gulf Ports as well as here. Shaikh Isa seemed quite friendly and even laughed several times, at the idea of the sea Road. There was a sort of dance outside the huts behind Sadic Hassan's and I went down and had a look at it when I got back, divers and slaves, drums and a sort of bagpipe, quite amusing.

1929

*Monday 20th May*

Went out paying calls in Manama in the morning. Did about half a dozen calls, met Prior at Abdu Ali's where we stayed rather too long. Very hot day but dry. Read most of the afternoon. Reading a book called Dodsworth by Sinclair Lewis, good, would annoy the mission, about Americans in Europe. Went out for a drive after tea taking Siwa and then to dinner at Mohamed bin Ali Zayani's. Only a few people but enough food for a hundred. Got a message from The Shaikh saying that the divers in Muharrak were making a fuss about selaf and asking for more Police. Sent over twenty. Khalil Bakr has gone bankrupt and bolted to India via Kattar and Dubai. He is said to owe six lacs. Bathed in Idari after dinner and then went across to see the show behind Sadic Hassan's house, a very low entertainment, sort of acting and dancing and certainly very "oriental." Very hot day, slept on the veranda. The Ghuffal is on Friday so the men are very busy over the boats and there seems to be hammering all day on the shore. No further news from the mainland.

*Tuesday May 21st*

Went across to Muharrak fairly early in the morning after an early breakfast. Hot day but a good breeze, went by launch but wished I had sailed. Found the Shaikh in the Customs office with a lot of narhudas and pearl people, also Sulman and Abdulla. He was extremely irritating and very feeble, started talking in a futile way about the divers having made a scene last night outside his house, and therefore they should be given a bigger advance. The narhudas of course agreed, except Abdu Ali, and I told him just what I thought. However he was pushed into it by the narhudas and increased it from 100 to 130 and 80 to 100 really a most bad business. He talked almost as if it was his money that was to be spent, not that of various merchants, it is easy to be generous with someone's else's money. Came back with him in the launch. A crowd of servants and shaikhs. In the afternoon he came to call at the Agency, for no particular reason unless about a case in the J.C. which he suggested should be handed over to me, Prior was very decided about it and said certainly not, also told him what he thought about giving in to the divers so strongly that he agreed to cut off a similar amount at the end of the season. Really he was most irritating. Hot day. Played tennis at the Agency, the Strakers were there, afterwards dined there to support Prior who had the Pennings and Storms to dinner. A good dinner but very heavy company. Mrs Storm looked very ill. Didnt get a bathe today.

*Wednesday 22nd [May]*

The Shaikh didnt come in, he told Prior that so many people called on him that he became quite exhausted. Mubarak acted for him. Very busy with cases so we had an extra court to make up for the days missed during the Eid. A bore but its a busy time. Mespers in the afternoon. For a long time no one else came. Poor tennis, and only got one rubber of Bridge. There are not enough for two fours at present, great nuisance. Dined with D.G. A horrible dinner most of which I didnt eat, sat there quite a long time listening to his gramophone. Last night one of the murder prisoners escaped. He prized open the stocks with a piece of board, smashed the door of the cell, one in the Shaikh's building, and broke open the main gate in spite of two naturs holding it from outside, he just got out of the place and was shot down on the step, he died later on, Khamais, one of the worst. It will save us a lot of trouble and expense, a pity the others dont do the same thing. When I told Shaikh Sulman his remark was "gone to Gehenna". Straker and Mrs Straker have taken to quarrelling a great deal in public, entirely her fault, it may be that she finds the heat trying, though she doesnt seem to.



1929

*Thursday* [23 May]

Court. A lot of cases but mostly short so got done fairly early. Slept in the afternoon and then went with Prior to the Biladya for the opening of a new road, from behind the Biladya up to opposite the Fort. Quite a good road but not in the part of the town one knows. Shaikh Abdulla did it extremely well, he always has the right remark. There was a very bad motor accident in Muharrak yesterday, two cars collided in the plain behind the town, it seems absurd as there is miles of room out there. One man is very badly hurt and others less seriously. The Strakers gave a picnic at Idari, nearly full moon but very misty. Took out Prior and the Holmeses in my car as theirs was being mended. Bathed first. Mrs S actually bathed. There was no audience except the servants, they stood in a line on the bank with their eyes open. The whole Mission arrived but seeing us they hurriedly turned and went off again. Quite a pleasant party but tinned salmon and a poor dinner. Find that bathing makes me rather deaf, several people said the same. Mrs Straker got very wild and began doing sort of jumping and other tricks, she said she could turn complete summersaults and I think would have done so unless he prevented her. Very nice bathing. Two cars of Arabs came but I think Saleh turned them back. Went in to the Agency after dinner.

XXX SONO QUI

*Friday* [24 May]

Stayed in bed till 9.30. I now sleep on the veranda on the camp bed and move in at about 5 oclock and sleep again till called. Shifted about all the furniture in the drawing room putting the sofa between the two doors where it gets more air. Looks quite alright but not as well arranged as before, however I like the sofa to be in a cool place. Went to the Bank and had a rubber of Bridge. Read in the afternoon and then to the Agency. Played tennis abominably. Not so many Mission there. Played a little Bridge. Edwards with his wife and really frightful child were there. They didnt go till eight oclock and everyone was decidedly bored by them. Very hot weather. The Indian nurse has been doing very doubtful operations among the Police wives. A great nuisance, if she goes on like this she will have to go. The Shaikh has asked the Biladya to act for him in the ice machine, the holder of the other half is very angry about it. It was my idea. Sacked Ali and took on a small boy to help Abdul, about the size of the other one.

*Saturday* May 25th 1929

Court in the morning. Its a very busy time, everyone wants to get their cases settled before the diving, we simply rushed through the cases putting off all those that were not affected by the diving season. Very hot damp weather. Went round the gardens in the afternoon and then out to Idari for a bathe. The ladies of the Mission arrived while I was bathing and Saleh ran down the road and stopped them, I suppose he thought it was not proper, I had to go and apologise about it. Ali bin Hussein came round in the evening before dinner to consult me about accepting the invitation of the Arab club to be Vice President. The nominal President is Shaikh Mubarak, but he never attends. I told him it was better that he should accept. I am sending them the weekly Times when I have finished with it every week.

*Sunday* [26 May]

1929

Court. I am getting so sick of Courts. The mail boat came in yesterday but we only got the letters this morning, quite a number. Dick's links came, his christening present, very nice indeed, and a very nice little silver brush and comb from the Strakers. It is most kind of them. Tennis at Mespers. D.G. was there with a Father Lamb, an R.C. Priest who is staying with him, a nice little man, elderly but very pleasant and a gentleman, but a little too fond of titles, mentioned, casually, how he had been staying with the Duke of Norfolk lately and various other personages. His brother is head of the carmelite monastery on Mount Carmel. He played tennis quite well though quite an old man. D.G. asked me to dine with him and I accepted, though hating the idea, but when I got home sent a note saying I forgot I had a lot of letters to write for the mail, I really had too. Hope he was not offended. I really dislike dining there as there are so many finger prints on the plates. Sticky night and a sudden squall in the evening.

*Monday [27 May]*

Court. Sulman brought me in two brace of sandgrouse, very useful as I had D.G. Lamb and Prior to dinner. Unfortunately I had ordered one of the ducks to be killed and it had already been killed before the other birds arrived. Tennis at the Mission, then Prior and I went along to D.G.'s, he had got a thermos full of ice but it seemed to be rather grubby so we didnt quite fancy it, poor D.G. was very disappointed so I took some. He got it off the boat. There is a real row going on about the ice, the Agent wont accept the Biladya. Mohamed put up a very good dinner indeed, but it was very hot. Afterwards sat outside and listened to the gramophone. Prior seemed very sleepy. Down mail came in and left, very early. Sudden wind storm in the evening so slept indoors. No divers are coming from Hassa so there is rather a shortage of divers. Went across to see Prior in the morning about some news from the other side, quite interesting.

*Tuesday May 28th 1929*

Very windy in the night, very noisy and all the doors banging about. Slept inside. A Swiss commercial traveller is staying here travelling for Nestle' from Vevey, I have not met him yet as he called at the office when I was out. Didnt go to the Biladya as I have such an accumulation of office work here. The Doctor came in, we are sending a different man out on the hospital boat to the pearl banks as the people in Muharrak complain that the Muharrak man cant be spared from there. Straker came about the Landing Coy, and we went across to see Prior about it, there is now a complete deadlock as the Bombay people refuse to accept any reductions. Didnt get any further. Its a tiresome business. Tennis at the Agency with the Strakers. Much cooler day after the storm. Yesterday there were a few drops of rain and it looked all the time very like rain, late in the season. The Shaikh has been seedy and not in here for several days, just fever.

*Wednesday 29th [May]*

Office in the morning. The Shaikh did not come in, he has been having a little fever lately and has missed several court days. Not I think really much wrong with him. Went up to the Fort and then to the Joint Court where I took part in a big diving case which they have been at for a long time without much result. Tennis at Mespers, the Swiss commercial traveller from Nestles milk was there, a fat round faced man but quite pleasant, very Swiss, talked much of Montreux and various people there. Bridge. Hot day.

1929

*Thursday [30 May]*

Called on the Kadi Shaikh Abdulla in the morning before breakfast. I persuaded him to agree to have Mohamed al Medani on the Wakf committee, but with very bad grace. It will be a good move in the right direction to get the wakfs under the control of a committee. It is a difficult subject to tackle as the Shias are very fanatical on the subject. Court. Mohamed al Medani came in from Gedhafs. Had a long talk with him and eventually asked Shaikh Sulman to come up. Medani said that the people were all for the committee but they wanted the wakfs to be entirely separate to the Kadi, not in his control. This is what the Govt has always wanted. He refused to be a member of the council if the Kadi was to be head. These religious men are really very trying to deal with. Eventually we said we would talk to the Shaikh about it. In the meantime Shaikh Abdulla sent a very annoyed letter asking why I had not taken over the books and accounts of the wakfs. Very hot day, people are now saying that it is unusually hot for this time of year. It is hot enough to wear a short and shirt only in the house and to feel warm in that. In the evening Prior and I went out in the car to see some pieces of land and then to Idari for a bathe. Prior came in to dinner with me. The engine of my car seems to get heated so very quickly, sent it to Kanoos but he couldnt find any defect. Hot damp day.

*Friday 31st May 1929*

Stayed late in bed. Wrote letters and then went to the Bank. No Bridge, it bores me going but if they dont even play bridge I shall give it up. One sees quite enough of the people here without sitting looking at them for an hour or two on Fridays. D.G. sat down on the edge of the bridge table and smashed it, he was going to have a curry dinner party, he asked me but I refused. An ordinary lunch there is a bit of an ordeal but a curry lunch to my mind would be quite too much to bear. The Strakers looked very ill after it when I saw them at tennis at the Agency, she said it had been horribly hot. Quite good tennis, all the Mission there. Misses Barny and Tiffany are going on the next up boat.

*Saturday [1 June]*

No court. The Shaikh came in before breakfast and talked about the Kadi business. He decided to keep Medani in his post and sent a message to him to that effect. A deputation of Shias had come to bother him about the business. He got a letter from Prior in which Prior said that the bad lots of the Gulf came to Bahrain because they thought its streets were strewn with gold. The Shaikh couldnt understand it and read it over and over to himself aloud. Work in the office all the morning. Slept in the afternoon and then went to tennis at the Agency, Bardon, Dr and Prior so we had some very good tennis. Abdu Ali came in the evening as I sent for him to consult him about the Kadi business. He was all for having neither the Kadi or Medani in the Meglis and we agreed to go out tomorrow to see the Shaikh on the subject. The Mission went out to the pearl banks and in the afternoon it blew up very hard indeed. They say it is the beginning of the bora.

*Sunday [2 June]*

Boat came in late in the evening as the weather was so very wild, violent shamaal all night and all today. Drove out to see the Shaikh in the morning, horrid drive like one long sand storm. The Shaikh seemed very bored at being bothered

1929

about Shia wakfs, they really dont interest him at all. He agreed that neither of the two were to be President. Office all the morning. Medani came in the afternoon and I had two hours with him, then went over to the Agency. Busy day. Raging wind all day.

*Monday 3rd June 1929*

Very stormy day, raging wind and no unloading being done from the boat. Had a long spell of al Medani. He handed over all the books of the Wakfs which were in very good order and well kept. I am rather sorry for him. The King's Birthday. The Shaikh sent to say he was coming in before going to the Agency, but didnt. Old Shaikh Isa came over from Muharrak in a sailing boat, it was too stormy for launches. It was not thought that he would come but he is very obstinate and hates to be thought decripid. Haji Seggar told me that some time ago he was out hunting, riding on a donkey in the sun and one of his relations offered him an umbrella at which he was furiously angry, threw it at the fellow and said he didnt need umbrellas, an Arab etc etc. Shaikh Hamed never stirs out in the sun without an umbrella. He is less of a man than old Isa. The usual show at the Agency, the schools, all the local and foreign merchants and notables. The Shaikh came in on his way back. Al Medani had asked to see him and was waiting, I went down to meet the Shaikh and, as usual, sat in his car outside with him talking about various things, I told him al Medani wanted to see him so he hurriedly said was it not very late, would it not be better if I said that it was too late for the Shaikh to see anyone, all because he didnt want to face him having completely gone back on his promise that he should remain in charge of wakfs. Eventually he came up and talked so hard for two minutes that al Medani never got a word in, then he edged to the door and suddenly said good bye and literally hurried down stairs. He is good at getting out of awkward situations. Went over to the Agency later on, Prior does things much better than the Barretts did, champagne cup and pate de fois gras and other sandwiches. Meeting of the Wakf Committee in the afternoon. It went off very well and there was no trouble about it. Dined at the Agency and played pontoon after dinner. A wonderfully good dinner. Very pleasant evening.

*Tuesday [4 June]*

Manama Biladya meeting. Rather a noisy one. Began going over the bye laws and Kozaibi objected to most of them. His manners are atrocious and he is a great nuisance. Went to call on the Kadi Shaikh Abdulla after the meeting with Abdu Ali to smooth him down about the wakfs. He didnt seem to need much smoothing down. Had some very nasty stuff to drink. Intended going to Muharrak but still so very stormy that I didnt. Went along to D.G. and we went out in the car. Sh Abdulla came in the evening and I took him over to call on Prior. These clerics are so frightened of being seen too much in the houses of infidels that they prefer to call at night, rather as though the Pope called on the King of Italy. He is quite a pleasant little man and one of the most intelligent Bahranis who I have met. He likes me and really appreciates that I help them and nobody else would or could. He is absurdly young to be a religious leader. The sentries at the house kissed his hand when they saw him.

*Wednesday [5 June]*

Yesterday Prior went out to the Shaikh and talked to him about the Khalids and his other relations who are accused of being in the various murders. He agreed to send them all to the Shera Court to be tried. Of course they will get off but its a good thing to have them tried to let the public see that they can be tried like ordinary people. Court in the

1929

morning. Went along to the J.C. They have a big diving case which I seem to have given most of the opinions about. Lot of cases but many of the people absent. A very big case started between the two Siadis involving five or six lacs, parties asking for all the accounts to be examined. Tennis at Mespers and a rubber of Bridge. Mrs S called Prior by his surname. He came in here afterwards and discussed her, he is awfully comic about her and imitates her wonderfully well. Just finished reading Point Counter Point by Aldous Huxley, one of the Tauchnitz books, quite one of the queerest, most improper and most amusing, in parts, book that I have read for a long time. I should like to read more of his. The wind has gone down a lot leaving the weather pleasantly cool, cool enough to be comfortable sitting in the drawing, with the lamps which make a lot of heat, and only the door open. The boat sailed in the evening. The Shaikh complimented me very much on the success of my policy and in managing this Shia wakf business.

*Thursday* [6 June]

Court. One case between two Shaikhs over a scrap of ground worth about ten rupees took us a whole hour. Went to the Fort before breakfast. Pleasant cool day and no wind. A German boat arrived. Went out with Ali bin Hussein in the afternoon to see some ground and then with Prior to bathe in Idari. Some Arabs were bathing there. He came in on the way back. Dull day. Put up some book shelves in the hall for all the books and magazines for which we have no room in the drawing room. Looks quite alright though the shelves are very rough. They can be painted. Went with Ali bin Hussein to see the new slaughter house which is a very pleasant place, more like a summer house at the end of a little pier on the shore near the Wireless. Really much too nice a place for a slaughter house. A long anonymous letter about the wakf business saying that if the Govt cant adopt the policy that it wishes too for fear of offending a certain person, meaning the Kadi, nobody wishes to have anything to do with the wakfs and the leases are being returned. I have a meeting tomorrow.

*Friday June 7th 1929*

Went out for a bit of a drive in the morning taking Siwa who gets so very little exercise now a days. Sandy out and not very pleasant. Wrote letters in the afternoon and did a little picture then went to a meeting of the Shia Wakf Department. It went off very well. I had a few words with Haji Sulman bin Selim, the fat old man of Sehla and persuaded him to reconsider his resignation which he did and now promises to support us as much as he can. The School is closing for Muharram so there will be no complaint on the part of the Master at taking up so much of his room. They gave me copies of the two photos taken at the opening of the school. Really very good but the headmaster had been left out of one, his head at least, and had cut himself out of the other photo and fixed himself into the one with the English people in it apparently closely pressed to Mrs Barrett's shoulder. Such conceit. Went to the Agency after the meeting and then to dinner with D.G. "pot luck" His dinners when prepared are bad but so called pot luck is even worse, however having refused three times lately I couldnt refuse again. Quite a warm evening but I am still sleeping indoors and find it comfortable. The three Sunni Kadis have written a letter saying that they are very tired from their journeyings to the north and journeyings to the south and journeyings to the east and journeyings to the west, all this being a hint that they want more pay. They are a trio of old stiffs.

*Saturday* [8 June]

1929

Meeting of the Manama Biladya. Dull show, Prior didnt appear. They began talking about the liquor licenses and Ali Kanoo, who has becoming more and more offensive, said that the Biladya ought to know exactly how much was supplied to everybody. I suppressed him. Office afterwards. The boat was expected but is not coming till tomorrow. Went over to Muharrak taking Prior in the afternoon and went out to see a lot of pieces of ground in Busatin, Galali, and Hedd. Took coffee with one Siadi who has a very nice big house on the shore near some funny little islands which one sees from here. He had fever and lay on a mattress in the corner of the room groaning loudly all the time while we ate tinned fruit. They must have opened at least a dozen different tins, positively lavish, yet he is reputed a miser. He had a cloth tied round his head which they all do when ill whatever is the matter with them. A nice house among gardens on the sea shore. He is a very tiresome man and always having cases in my court and pretending to be ill. Hedd is horribly dirty and all narrow lanes, most of it is quite impossible for cars. Got back at eight and were invited to the Dames to dine at 8.15, fortunately their clocks made us right time being different to our time. Went out a drive after dinner and then in to the Agency for awhile. Prior discussed the way Thomas of Muscat boosts himself. Rather a warm night. The man who did the murder at the Portuguese fort was caught. He killed his lady friend, apparently no doubt about it. New moon, the beginning of Muharram. I shall go to some of the prayer meetings this season.

*Sunday 9th June*

The boat came in the morning but the mail didnt get sorted till very late. Went up to the Fort and was there a long time. There seems to be a little tiresomeness among the men who are asking for money in lieu of rations as they were told that they would have rations worth about 15/- and actually they cost us 12/8. They are too well paid as it is. Beat a man, Prior is rather a hand at beatings and a very good thing too. Various people came in the morning. Went over to the Agency to meet Straker again about the Landing Coy. Agreed to reduce 10% all round and he wired to Bombay asking them to accept, if they dont we shall finish with them. The other Siadi came in to tell me what a rogue his cousin is, he probably heard we had been to see him. They have just begun a very big case involving about ten lacs, mostly accounts. I think they are both rogues. Played tennis at the Agency in the afternoon. The Strakers there. D.G. came later to play Bridge and seemed very sour at being asked to Bridge only not tennis. Prior and Mrs S very noisy. The Sunni school committee came in the morning to ask for a grant of more money for the schools.

*Monday 10th June*

Court. Hot dampish day. Sh Sulman seemed rather seedy and left early. He is moving in to his Manama house. Tennis at the Mission in the afternoon. The ice has begun, and high time too. Went out to Idari after tennis with Prior and had a bathe. Very nice out there. Quite cool again by the evening. Dull day, nothing to write about.

*Tuesday [11 June]*

Went to Biladya meeting at Muharrak with Prior in a launch, very windy so sailed back in a joliboat. Nice cool day. It is on the whole very cool this month. Still sleeping indoors. The meeting seemed to be mainly an argument with the Secretary about his pay. He wanted more than the Meglis wished to give him. Went on a long time. Shaikh Mohamed came in looking very sour. He dislikes the Biladya as it took some dues from him. Went up to the Palace to see the Shaikh in the afternoon. He has the Shaikh of Dubai staying with him. When I arrived they were looking at a big print of the Prince of Wales on horseback, by Munnings, and the Shaikh was making long speeches about him, "this man has

1929

lacs of money, lacs of soldiers, and lacs of Political officers under his command, so naturally he has a fine horse!" He is so comic when he shows off to strangers. He then talked about his friend Baldwin, then discussed me with the Dubai Shaikh saying that I was really very young, only 24, I corrected him but he said all the same I was young, same age as the "walad Sulman". Got a little business done and then went to the Biladya garden. The man was selling ices and iced drinks and doing a good trade, crowds of people there. Went over to the Doctors before dinner. D.G. came to dinner, had ices but not well made. D.G. stayed till nearly midnight and we went over the years figures and he showed me his proposals for lighting the customs and his house, four lights in each of his small bedrooms!!! Cut them down to two. He "saw my point" as he said. His whole house will be breaking out with switches at every corner. The Shaikh of Dubai seemed quite a nice fellow. I am glad I have met him as if I get a chance I should like to go ashore there. He wore an orange coloured turban like the Oman people and had a fine face and a little silver pipe in his turban. His followers were savage looking people in orange and brown robes. He talked quite amusingly and sensibly.

*Wednesday* [12 June]

Wanted to see the Shaikh but he went off very early and I missed him. Prior came in after his Court then Mohamed Yatim, more oily than ever and full of complaints about the expense of Hussein at Brighton. Called on the Kadis. We sat outside on the veranda, pleasantly cool. They sat round me and mumbled requests for more pay, only not quite so crudely, remarks about the expense of coming over from Muharrak, I pretended to be very dense. They want to have a meeting to ask the public for money for the wakfs, a good opportunity for getting a committee pushed in. The fish market is getting on well. The frame is all up now and only the roof remains. Tennis at Mespers. I was dreadfully afraid D.G. meant to ask me to "pot luck" which I dislike, my own dinners being so much better, and certainly cleaner. Prior is having a tennis tournament and giving some cups for it as a sort of return for winning the first and third horses in the Wireless sweep. It is very public spirited of him. I am going in for everything, good chance of getting some better tennis than usual. The aeroplanes are coming back on Monday and Prior to his intense disgust has to go down the coast instead of Barrett. He dislikes it immensely and is very angry about it. Mrs Straker is furious about it as he wont let her play in it and she says it means he will spend all his time playing and wont take her out at all. She was really angry and the last straw was when Prior asked Straker to attend a committee meeting at five oclock, that being the time that one goes out now. She is getting very fractious and shows it publicly.

*Thursday* [13 June]

Court. Started on the murder case. The girl was murdered by a man who had been living with her while her husband was out diving, and possibly before. All of them Bahrans and living in the little village behind the Portuguese Fort. He was a youngish man, rather a savage looking fellow. None of them seemed to take it very seriously, the girls father, the chief witness, evidently enjoyed talking and made the most of giving evidence. A sordid affair. Motored out in the afternoon with Prior to see the scene of the murder, a wretched little hut. He then went to his meeting and I went out to Idari. After dinner went down the town with Saleh to hear some of the Muharram readings. Not a great many people. Sat and listened at two Matems. One man was very good in a very melodramatic way. The matems are big buildings rather like mosques, with rough arches and pillars, sometimes below the level of the ground. The walls and the pillars are draped with black stuff and the floors covered with matting. The preacher sits on a sort of throne, dressed in black robes with a coloured headcloth and an argul, crowds of men and boys sit all over the floor space. When the preacher comes to the tragic parts they all sob and moan, rocking to and fro. The best preachers work up the audience to a frenzy. One of them was certainly very good. Got back quite late.

1929

*Friday June 14th*

Went down the bazaar and called on Jasim Kanoo and had a talk about the wakf business. He quite saw the point and was all for having a council to manage the wakfs, not leaving them entirely in the hands of the Kadis. Called on Zayani but he was out, then to the Bank. They never seem to play Bridge there in the mornings now. The Strakers were having a curry tiffin, horrible, I refused there seems to be a fashion for them now a days. Tennis at the Agency. After the Mission had left everyone seemed to get very noisy. Mrs Straker was really very comic, she began throwing things about. In the evening Prior and I went along to D.G's and went down the town, with Barden also who we met at D.G's. D.G. was terribly fussy and officious, constantly calling for chairs and behaving in what I found a most irritating way. He does try and make himself so important. We went to Abdel Nebi Bushiris matem and to two others to listen to the reading and then we looked on at the people dancing round and beating their chests. Its a queer sight. They get very excited. I think Barden was rather nervous, one well might be never having seen it before. There did not seem to be so many at it as two years ago when I saw the show. The matems are very picturesque buildings with arches and pillars, quite unlike the ordinary buildings inside. One of the preachers suddenly said in the middle of his sermon that he was sorry not to be able to go on longer, as he would like to preach for our benefit, but his voice was so tired so he hoped we would come again. He was really most interesting. Got back quite late.

*Saturday [15 June]*

Spent the whole morning on the murder case. The man admitted everything but said he struck the woman on her leg not on her side. It is a simple case and neither Shaikh Sulman or I have any doubts about it. We did not pronounce the sentence as I said I would speak to Shaikh Hamed about it first. The man had been carrying on with the woman for four years, though she was married. He came to her house, where she lived with an old father and mother and several children. She let him in while the father was outside but the father heard them and hit him on the head with a stick. He ran out but hid in the house, in a shed outside. The old man went to get help from a neighbour, the girl came out into the yard and the man attacked her and stabbed her with a knife. He said that he was confused and thought that she might have told her father about him. I think I know him by sight, I used to see him when I camped at the Fort. Played my tennis game in the tournament in the afternoon and was beaten. Went out ... .. Dined with Prior, a good dinner and ... .. events.

*Sunday [16 June]*

Went out to Sakhrir early ... .. It always seems to be when I ... .. sitting outside in the ... .. uncomfortable. It ... .. horrid in the day ... .. idea of his having a change of air, he seemed unenthusiastic and said it would cost so much, but he was very keen on the idea of himself staying out at Sakhrir all the summer and not coming in to Manama, sending one of his sons to act for him on the courts etc. He is a lazy old man. Discussed the wakf question which he decided to put off, and various other things all of which he said "we will consider them after Muharram," though why Muharram should matter to him, a Sunni, I cant see. Ibrahim Khalid came up in a car demanding to see The Shaikh. The Shaikh tried to palm me off onto him but I wasnt having any so he had him in and then told him that he was to be tried, in order to show that he was innocent, for the attack on him, the Shaikh, Khalid looked very queer when he was



1929

told about it. He suggested staying on to lunch with the Shaikh, which was obviously the last thing that the Shaikh wanted, so I said I'd take him back, as his excuse was that he had no car, as he had deliberately sent away his taxi, he was very sick at being removed but couldnt refuse to go. Work in the office when I got back. Had an interview with Abdel Nebi Bushire asking him to give back a piece of ground on the sea road which the Shaikh sold to him when I was away and now said that he sold thinking it to be another site. He was very indignant and asked for two days to reply. He bought it for Rs 3700 and has now been offered Rs 25,000. Went out to Mohamed Yatim's garden in the evening and then for a bathe. I had to see Yatim about some ground he wants. The garden was nice but no flowers. Had some good grapes. Went over to see Prior in the evening after dinner about the Khalid case and the other ones.

*Monday 17th June*

Office shut but spent the morning with Nairan over the Budget work. Went up to the wireless in the afternoon thinking I was playing tennis there but a mistake so went out in the car to Idari taking de Malo to show him some repairs I want done. D.G. asked himself to dinner and in the evening we took two of the flying men down the town to see the matems. They were very interested never having seen such a show before. They had the whole procession with torches and lamps which looked even more effective than at daytime as much that is tawdry was hidden. We didnt get back till one oclock.

*Tuesday 18th June. 10th Muharram*

Worked for some time at the annual returns and then went down to see the Muharram procession. Shaikh Abdulla called in the morning to talk about the trial of the Khalifa Shaikhs, he was quite agreeable to being on the court. The show was very good. I took a lot of photos of it so hope some will come out. I did not go onto the roof of the Jew's house but stayed down below in the crowd, with Pennings who happened to be there. We went in and watched them cutting themselves with swords and then went back and saw the procession from the square in the shade of the big mosque. The crowd came so near that Pennings got his shirt all splattered with the blood of the swordsmen. When it was over we cut back and saw it pass again near one of the Shia mosques. As they passed one man fell down in a sort of faint. It really is a very interesting show. Prior went off in the aeroplane but came back just before lunch as it was so very foggy and difficult to see. Played tennis at the Agency in the afternoon with Pennings as my partner, did fairly well. Prior came round in the evening. I went along to Mespers with him after the tennis and got one game there and some Bridge. The boat is out at the outer anchorage as it is unloading some arms for Ibn Saoud. It is supposed to be very mysterious and secret but I expect all the world will know about it in a few days.

*Wednesday 19th [June]*

Manama Biladya meeting instead of yesterday. Prior went off in the morning in the sea plane. Dull meeting. Shaikh Mohamed presided and some of the members took me aside and pointed out that according to the constitution of the Biladya the President should be elected by them. An opportunity of getting Mohamed out and Abdulla in his place. Tennis at Mespers. Mrs Straker very angry because some of the people were playing in the tournament on her day. D.G. asked me to "knaw a bone" but I declined on the excuse of the mail coming in, the Strakers also asked me to dinner but I had to refuse as I had refused him. I wish he wouldnt ask me so often, I do so prefer my own meals. Mail arrived in the evening, not much of one.

1929

*Thursday 20th [June]*

The aeroplane came back in the afternoon. Busy at the Budget these days, I am rather late with it. Court in the morning, a lot of very irritating cases. Had a talk with Sulman about the business of his relations. Went to the opening of the new slaughter house in the evening, I had almost forgotten it. It is far too nice a place for a slaughter house, more like a sort of summer house. Quite a ceremony, most of the local magnates present and Shaikhs Mohamed and Abdulla. They talked of the sea road to Muharrak hoping that that would be the next thing opened. They will have some time to wait. Dined with Sh Sulman, Prior and I and the three air force men only, no other guests. He has a nice little place with a sort of outside platform, very cool, afterwards we bathed at Idari, almost full moon and very pleasant. Got back about 11.30.

*Friday 21st June*

Warm morning. Prior went off again in the aeroplane to some island which they missed before owing to the fog, they got back in the early afternoon. Went to the Bank. Slept in the afternoon and then went to a meeting of the Wakf Department before going to the Agency for tennis. Meeting went off well. Dined at the Agency. D.G. came in before dinner and we went over the Landing Rates as finally settled, that is a reduction of 10% all round. Mespers swallowed it with much protest after saying that they would refuse any reduction at all. A very good dinner, the Agency man cooks well. Didnt stay very long. Am sleeping out again but still need a blanket at night. Queer weather these days, it is misty and sandy almost all day. The Arabs say it is very unusual.

*Saturday [22 June]*

Worked at the Budget all the morning. We did practically the same as last year in the matter of receipts, a difference of a few hundred rupees in the customs collections. Saw no one. Played in tennis match at the wireless in the afternoon. I find I dont care for Edwards and I'm sure the others there dislike him. His manners to them are abominable. Did quite well but Pennings was very tired after three setts of eleven games each. Motored to Essex Point with Straker to look for Mrs S. who was supposed to call for him at the Wireless but didnt. She had had a puncture. Went in to see the Doctor who has had a fever for a few days. Found most of Bahrain in there. Warm evening but cool at night.

*Sunday 23rd June*

Went along to the Shia School in the morning to see the examinations which was quite interesting. The boys have got on very well indeed, they seem brighter than the Arabs. I think there is too much tendency to teach them long useless recitations about Arab religious history and such like. The Kadi was there for some time and afterwards I went to call on him and talked about the matter of this case against the Shaikhs. He seemed rather weak on the subject. He talked much about Ibn Saoud saying that he was done for now and the whole country going against him, I think he wished that, actually he seems having a bad time. Bin Jeloui the Amir of Hassa is said to be going mad. When his son was killed he took an oath in public by the divorce of his wives and other things that he would go out against the enemy and revenge him, Ibn Saoud forbade him to leave Hassa and this has affected him so strongly that he is said to be queer in

1929

the head. Went to Idari with prior and dined with him. Dame came in, he has been sent for by Abdulla bin Jeloui to Hassa, presumably to cure him of this madness. The Kadi was very interesting and most frank in his conversation. He is intelligent though conceited. He hates the Wahabis like poison and doesnt much like the Khalifa. The mail came in and I got mine when I got home, only two letters. The Shaikh is coming in tomorrow.

*Monday 24th June*

The Shaikh came in in the morning to discuss the trial of the Khalids. Prior had written to him saying that he did not wish to meet any of the accused people, as The Shaikh had suggested bringing them to call on him. The Shaikh brought in Prior's letter which I had seen before and read it to Abdulla and Mohamed and Sulman. Parts of it he didnt seem to like much. Mohamed was rather tiresome about it, as he is related to the Khalids and was married to a Ghattam he has a good deal of interest in the case. After some talk we all went over to the Agency and discussed the whole matter again. The Shaikhs listened to some of the evidence but didnt seem to believe it. Stayed there so long that it was too late for us to hold a Court. The Shaikh was very tiresome about going to Quetta, he kept on saying that Sakhrir was as cool as Simla or Quetta and so he need not take a change. Played in the tennis tournament in the afternoon. Didnt do so badly but it is rather a drawback having Pennings as a partner. The tournament hangs on a very long time.

*Tuesday [25 June]*

Didnt go to the Biladya meeting but spent the whole morning at the annual accounts and report. Tennis at the Wireless in the afternoon and then bathed in Idari.

*Wednesday [26 June]*

Court instead of Monday. Delivered the sentence in the murder case. Sulman did not like doing it and would have preferred to send it to the Shera Court to deal with. The man seemed to feel no emotion at the idea of being shot. I am not sorry for him as he murdered a woman with no reason, and she seemed to be a harmless creature. The down mail is very late, not due till Friday. Wrote a great many letters, to relations which I ought to have answered ages ago. Tennis at Mespers. Straker had fever so did not play. Prior was very rowdy with Mrs Straker.

*Thursday [27 June]*

Court. Began on the big Siadi case, a most complicated affair about accounts involving many lacs between two cousins. News of a glorious victory announced by Kozaibi on behalf of Ibn Saoud, and of a defeat announced by his opponents. There is a lot going on on the main land but we get very little news from there. The Amir of Hassa, Abdulla bin Jeloui, whose force was defeated and son killed, is going mad. He is gated in his country for his brutality as he has cut the legs and arms off hundreds of people with hardly a reason and no proper trial. People think that he deserves what has happened to him. He imagines that his son is still alive and constantly sends messages to him. Ibn

1929

Saoud is said to have sent a young man to Hassa to take over the Amirship. The Persians and Bahrans are delighted at the condition of the Amir. Went out to the gardens in the afternoon and then called on Zayani at his garden. He had the old brother of the Shaikh of Dohar with him, a fine old fellow who looked shocked at my shorts. If I had known of his being there I would not have worn them. He seemed determined that I was either a doctor or an Engineer. The garden looked very nice. Zayani is boring a new artesian well. Talked about the case of Mohamed Ali and his sister which has not yet been settled and about the wakf business. Zayani is coming to the Court on Monday to try to effect a compromise, we have postponed the case three times lately hoping for compromise. The sister is an obstinate woman and a certain clerk of Yatims is encouraging her. Bathed at Idari. Mohamed Sherif called in the morning. He was very amusing on the Persian question.

*Friday 28th June*

Wrote letters most of the morning and rewrote the murder case which was rather illegible. Then went over to the Agency to see Prior. Stayed there till lunch time. Very foggy day at sea. The down boat came in with a few letters for me. Tennis at Agency. Bienenfeld and Ben Simon, his secretary, came in in the afternoon to call on the way to the Agency. Glad to see him back here. Pack arrived also and was at the Agency. Played Bridge afterwards, had some good games. Talked to Ben Simon in French as except Prior, who I do not mind, there is no one who can speak it, except D.G. whose accent is as bad as in Arabic. Rather a warm evening but I still sleep with a blanket. Arranged to execute the murderer tomorrow. Abdulla bin Ibrahaim came to call after dinner having arrived from Kuwait on the boat. His manner and voice are loudly and vulgarly American, his style is deplorable. I think it a pity that anyone was ever sent to Beyrout, anything would be better than this awful Americanising influence. Bienenfeld brought me a letter from Mohamed Ali Zainal. D.G. has taken to wearing very loose over long white shorts for tennis, neither one thing or the other. They make him look a figure of fun. Glad the pearl merchants have come. The garden is very dried up.

*Saturday 29 June 1929*

Went out with the Doctor early before breakfast to see the murderer executed. It went off without a hitch. There were a good many people out there but mostly Persians. I was very annoyed at seeing de Grenier on the spot when we arrived. He has a most morbid taste and always enjoys things of that sort, like a nurse maid going to see a funeral, always an attraction. I didnt even say good morning to him and he looked very awkward. I thought I saw Ayesha and her mother in a car in the background but was not certain. Office in the morning, a good many people came in to see me. Bathed in Idari in the evening. Still wonderfully cool.

*Sunday [30 June]*

Went out to Sakhrir in the morning with Nairan meaning to get the Budget signed, but the Shaikh took so long trying to understand the accounts that he never actually signed it. He had a long article in a Cairo paper about Bahrain, very anti English and pro Ibn Saoud, saying that neither the English or the Persians had any rights in Bahrain but the suitable

1929

person to deal with it was Ibn Saoud. I got him to agree never to cancel a title deed as he lately talked lightly of doing so in two cases. He quite saw the point when I explained it. He got very bored with looking at the accounts and constantly said how hot I would find it on the road going back if I left it too late, this being a hint to go. He saw one of the sentries standing in the sun and hurriedly sent out a message to say that he was to stand in some shady place. His mania about the sun beats any European. He never stirs out in the summer without an umbrella. Bathed in the evening and went in to see Prior. Two thirds of the tennis match is over now. People are really getting a trifle bored by it, it hangs on so long.

*Sunday* [30 June]

Went out to Sakhrir in the morning with Nairan meaning to get the Budget signed, but the Shaikh took so long trying to understand the accounts that he never actually signed it. He had a long article in a Cairo paper about Bahrain, very anti English and pro Ibn Saoud, saying that neither the English or the Persians had any rights in Bahrain but the suitable person to deal with it was Ibn Saoud. I got him to agree never to cancel a title deed as he lately talked lightly of doing so in two cases. He quite saw the point when I explained it. He got very bored with looking at the accounts and constantly said how hot I would find it on the road going back if I left it too late, this being a hint to go. He saw one of the sentries standing in the sun and hurriedly sent out a message to say that he was to stand in some shady place. His mania about the sun beats any European. He never stirs out in the summer without an umbrella. Bathed in the evening and went in to see Prior. Two thirds of the tennis match is over now. People are really getting a trifle bored by it, it hangs on so long.

*Monday* [1 July]

Court. Took the Zayani case. We got Abdel Rahman to come in and help us. The wakils eventually agreed to take Rs 13,000 for the sister and she to give up any claims on the rest, and all the debts to be paid by Mohamed. It seemed quite a fair arrangement. It took a long time settling it. The only question now remaining is about the payment, Mohamed cant pay up at once and we suggested putting it over a period of three years, instalments, this the sister did not like. Went out to Sakhrir in the afternoon with Prior. Started quite early. Prior shot one sand grouse on the plain opposite Rafaa, there were several about. Drank coffee and dawdled about for a long time when we got there and then went off in the cars to the bottom of the hills on the north opposite Sakhrir, there we got out, climbed the hill and took the dogs down into the valley below which goes right across to the sea. We walked for about an hour but only put up one hare, and that very far off so far that the dogs did not see it. Returned to the hill where the Shaikh stayed and rode back to Sakhrir in the cars. I had both Siwa and the silugi with me. Dined on the platform outside, pleasantly cool. There were no other people, except servants, and the old Mullah and Mubarak. M is so very shy when his father is present, he sits a long distance off and never speaks. Prior stayed on for the night and I motored home and had a bathe in Idari on the way back. Didnt get home till quite late. Rather disappointing getting no sport. The Shaikh was very pleasant and talked mostly about international politics. He picks up a certain amount from the papers.

*Tuesday* [2 July]

1929

Shaikh Abdulla and the Headmaster of the Muharrak School called in the morning before the Biladya meeting. They have been having a lot of trouble about the schools. I suggested that we needed an Inspector of Schools and Abdulla thought it a very good idea. Meeting of Manama Biladya. Unusually dull. They have a mania now for trying to forbid import of things that they consider unwholesome such as saccharine, sugar substitute, and soda. I pointed out to them that they couldnt do this, all they could do was to report to the Government that they thought it was unwholesome. Meeting went on a very long time and I got very bored. Shaikh Mohamed is not as good as Abdulla was.

Yousuf Fakroo called about a piece of land in a case. I showed him the plan of the sea road. He was much interested. Meeting of the Wakf Committee in the evening. Still cool windy weather. They say that diving is being hampered a great deal this year owing to the rough seas, half the time it has been impossible to dive.

*Wednesday* [3 July]

Went down to the J.C. for the Baraidi case. Prior takes a very firm line in cases very different to Barrett. Barrett had a go at this case which has been going on for 15 years but was quite ineffectual. Went to see the fish market afterwards and then back to the office. Prior came in after the Court. When he was out at Sakhrir he had a talk with the Shaikh about educating his sons, but with little affect. The Shaikh would think of sending any of them away but said he would not mind a tutor for Mubarak. Mespers in the afternoon. Won 22 points off Mrs S and Ben Simon at Bridge. Dined with Prior and discussed the tutor question. Prior's suggestion to the Shaikh was that Mubarak should go to a school for a while in India, but he said his wife would not like it so that would be impossible. Prior then talked about Mubarak, but the Shaikh wouldnt hear of anything in the line of education. He will grow up a perfectly intolerable little beast.

*Thursday* [4 July]

The Shaikh moved in to the Palace. Court. Finished early as we had one big case which did not take as long as we expected. D.G. came in about the passport question and we went over to see Prior on the subject. There is rather a mix up over it. Very stormy day, strong shamaal and very cool. Called on Pack and Bienenfeld in the afternoon, both out. Then to the Police station and then to a Biladya inspection of a new road they want to open up. Tiffah came to see me in the evening, I had some clothes to mend, and she gave me all the local gossip. Abdul Ali called after dinner, with no particular object. Talked most of the time about the evil doings of Bin Jeloui and Ibn Saoud. Abdu Ali loathes both of them. Slept indoors as it was so cool and windy.

*Friday 5th July 1929*

Went to the Bank in the morning. There is a fashion now for people to give curry lunches, each trying to have hotter curry than the rest, as I dislike any curry I dont have to go. Shaikh Abdulla came to call in the afternoon to talk about the business of the Schools. He said that the present arrangement is not satisfactory and the schools should all be under the direct supervision of the Government. He wants us to get an Inspector of Schools who will have a room in this office and will be responsible for seeing to all of them. He says that the present committee, and himself, are not people of any education so they cannot possibly do the work. He also talked about the Shaikhs sons and how very badly they are being brought up. Then Shaikh Hamed came and he went over to the Agency for tea and looked on at the tennis

1929

which seems to interest him. The Mission, who had not seen him for some time all remarked on how thin he has become. He doesn't look very well. Bridge after tennis. Cool weather still.

*Saturday* [6 July]

Abdulla came in the morning to hear what I thought about the idea of an Inspector. I am writing to Beyrout and he is writing to someone he knows in Damascus and we will compare the replies. He is very keen on the idea as he rightly says that as the Govt spends so much on education it should be a proper department. I have never interfered in it before as it has always been his show and I thought he would resent it but now he himself wants to hand it over to the Govt. Went to see the Shaikh in the morning, and then to bathe in Idari. The Shaikh signed the Budget. I took Haji Seggar with me and Nairan. Read over a letter from Prior about land rights etc. The Shaikh didn't pay great attention to it. He wants a lot of repairs done to the Palace. He is really very absurd about it as he hardly lives there any time. He seemed quite satisfied with the Budget, but I always wonder how much he takes in. I saw the two youngest boys at their lessons when I was in the house, sitting on the floor on each side of the old Mullah with a large Koran in front of them learning it by heart, like parrots. I asked Ahmed how he liked it, he didn't, he said he had still three quarters of the Koran to learn.

*Sunday* [7 July]

Prior came in while I was at breakfast and stayed some time discussing the question of holding a service for the King's return to health. I didn't urge it. Eventually he wrote to the Strakers and the Bank but none of them seemed to want it. Went out with Khalil Moayad to see a site of land he wants to buy on the side of the Manama Muharrak road. Rather warm, but we were in the sun. Bathed in the afternoon.

*Monday* [8 July]

Shaikh Abdulla came while I was at breakfast. He came to tell me that one of the sepoy's had brought him a note from one of the prisoners who used to be one of his servants. He stayed some time and had some breakfast with me. He seems to come a lot now, he is living at his house along the coast.

Went out to the site of the sea road to Muharrak with the Biladya to decide about where the road was to start. It begins at the little mosque round the corner beyond the Agency. We climbed up into a barani house and from there we could see the route very well. The neighbours were tremendously interested and all the women appeared in their houses looking out at us. Prior came too. Then went back to Court. Tennis at Mission and then bathed in Idari, dined at Mespers, rather a dull dinner but good bridge with Pack who plays well.

*Tuesday* [9 July]

Muharrak Biladya. Went by launch and sailed back. Nice day. Quite a dull meeting. They are far more restrained and pleasant at Muharrak than Manama, perhaps because they are all Bahrain Arabs except one man, and he is quite a decent Persian. We tried to persuade them to buy a small motor lorry, an Austin, more suitable for the narrow streets

1929

but they would have a big one. Sat firmly on the attempts to ban saccharine and soda, too silly. A great to do about the son of Abdul Nebi Bushiri who came back from Persia without, apparently, a proper pass. G.D. made a great muddle of it all and let him ashore, then reported it to me. I reported to Prior who had him arrested so Abdul Nebi sat on my door step from 2 P M till 5 30 asking me to let him out on bail, which I did. It did him good to go to prison even for a day. Prior very angry with D.G. who behaved very stupidly. A queer man fellow from Negd is going about denouncing the Kozaibis and also saying that our schools here are anti Islam. I arrested him. Supposed to play tennis at Wireless but one of the party did not appear so I took Straker up to the golf course, then went to the Fort and then to Idari. Everyone seemed to be bathing there. My Muharram photos came by the down mail, not very good. D.G. very sulky as Prior wrote and told him he was an idiot. Went over to Agency after dinner. The Air Force want a permanent landing ground. I am writing to say we might lease them one.

*Wednesday [10 July]*

Fort before breakfast then to Police Station and there I was caught by the Shaikh. Stayed some time in the J.C. They were taking the Baraida case which has been going on merrily for 15 years and still not finished. The Shaikh talks of offering his big Fiat to Shaikh Isa. Quite unnecessary. A lot of callers. Worked in the office after lunch as I had a lot of work to finish off. Tennis Mespers and Bridge. I am up this month. The old mad lady has returned to the Agency and gives Prior a lot of trouble. She is deported to Muharrak at intervals. I believe now she has moved here. They call her Om al Kouti, "Mother of the Court". She is very forcible and gets very angry with people. A long law case sent her mad and she still has it on her brain.

*Thursday July 11th*

Court. D.G. came in and stayed a long time, very offended at some of the expressions which Prior used to him. If he had heard some of the ones he used to me, about D.G. I dont know what he would have thought. Court, but got done very early as so few people turned up. Played tennis in the afternoon and Dame and I beat Straker and an Indian, easily. Mrs Straker sat and made remarks on his bad play. She must be a most irritating wife at times. Bathed in Idari. Everyone is getting rather tired of this tournament which wont be over before another fortnight, six weeks in all. Abdu Ali came to see me after dinner. He was really very interesting talking about the old days in Bahrain and the slave trade and the gun running and the wars in Bahrain between the Khalifa Shaikhs. The wretched Bahranis had a very thin time in those days. He stayed very late. One of his wives has just died and he seems rather depressed, though she was one of many and not one he paid any attention to. Idari is very pleasant. A really hot day, the summer seems to have begun and the Bora wind has finished, a pity. All the Arabs say it is the start of the really hot weather.

*Friday [12 July]*

Went up to see the Shaikh before breakfast instead of yesterday afternoon when he had asked me. Seemed to be rather peevish, complained much of feeling so ill after he had climbed up stairs, and generally disliking the Palace. He wants to make a lot of alterations. Eventually I said why didnt he sell it, he simply jumped at the idea and then cheered up



1929

and made plans for a new Palace. The thing is who would buy it. So few people want to buy a Palace. The doctor came in after I got back to talk about the hospital boat. Went to tennis at Agency.

*Saturday* [13 July]

Office in morning, a good many people came in to see me. Played tennis in the afternoon, Dame and I were beaten, and then bathed in Idari. Mrs Straker was there. I do so object to her going. Went in to the Agency when we got back.

*Sunday* [14 July]

Very hot damp day and last night very hot, but I didnt notice it myself, everyone else complained about it. I am less busy now having finished all the annual accounts. Got up to lunch at half past one. Played tennis again, thank goodness the last time I shall have to play, its a bore. Bathed after tennis. Crowds of Arabs and all the English people there, including Mrs Straker. Prior more or less told her how we disliked her being there at which she, rudely, said we could go somewhere else.

*Monday July 15th*

Court. Not many cases. Hot steamy day, very unpleasant, still it is overdue, until now there has not been one really bad day this summer. Mission in the afternoon, Mrs Dame's last At Home, she sent notes saying that she hoped everyone would come. Deplorable tennis but nice ices. Bathed in Idari after tennis. Mail arrived, not much of one. Mrs Straker at Idari, she apparently goes every day. Ali bin Hussein came in after dinner to go over the agenda for the Biladya tomorrow. He talked about the position on the mainland. It is very serious and people think that the chances are that Ibn Saoud will lose Hassa, I hope so. The country is quite upside down and there is no public security. The Ajman are sitting outside Hassa waiting for some other tribe to join them and Ibn Saoud is hurrying from Negd.

*Tuesday* [16 July]

Manama Biladya. A very long meeting, lasted over four hours and not very interesting. They all got very heated on the question of ghee. They want to forbid import of mixed ghee as they say people sell it as pure ghee. There is apparently hardly any difference. Prior and I took a firm line about what the Biladya could and could not do, they all got very cross including Shaikh Mohamed who behaved very obstinately. Hot and damp. Didnt get back till 12.30 and it started at 8 a.m. Drove out with Prior in the evening to call on Ahmed bin Khamis, who has been behaving well lately. He was full of the coming downfall of Ibn Saoud and said a lot of Bahrainis from Katif were coming here and all Katif was going to ask to be put under British protection. They wont get it. Bathed at Idari and then went to the Agency till dinnertime. Got a lot of peaches from Kosaibi which I had made into jam, it looks extremely good. Much cooler in the evening. Not much news these days.

*Wednesday 17th* [July]

1929

Tennis in afternoon and then we went out to Rafaa to dine with the Amir. The Shaikh was there and all the Khalifa, quite a big party. It appeared that it was to celebrate the marriage of the son of Hamud bin Subah, but as he is one of the people accused in the murder case neither he, or the bride's father, who is another of them, appeared as Prior had written to say he did not wish to meet them. Dinner was inside in a rather stuffy meglis but before and after we sat on the roof which was very cool and an attractive view over the turrets and castle walls of Rafaa to the plains. On the way back we went to Idari and had a bathe. The Shaikh sent in cars for us. Quite a pleasant entertainment. The Shaikh was spending the night there. Very queer misty day. The shamaal began again and the weather is quite pleasant and cool, certainly a record year.

*Thursday [18 July]*

Court. Didnt go out in the afternoon as it was such very unattractive weather, a sort of sand mist so thick that one could see no sun at all and the whole house full of sand, not however very hot in fact quite cool. Reading Wilson's book on the Gulf and comparing it with the local history of Bahrain of which I have a translation. Dinner at the Agency with The Shaikh and Sulman. It was quite a success. Sulman seemed far more at home than his father and his table manners were better. The Shaikh would use both a spoon and knife and fork to one plate, and then found no room for them. The Doctor and Sadiq Hassan were there also, I suggested the Dr as he always gets on well with the Shaikh. They left very soon after dinner. The meal was quite European in every way and we drank wine. Sulman had some cider but didnt seem to get on with it and reverted to lemonade. Afterwards we three went out to Idari and bathed. Really a very queer afternoon rather like a London fog but not damp. It was very nice in Idari, stayed there a long time and then back to the Agency where we drank some iced shandy and so to bed.

*Friday [19 July]*

We had meant to go out to the pearl banks but the weather was too rough. Didnt go out in the morning. In the afternoon Prior had a party at the Agency for the finals of the tennis tournament. Quite a crowd of people, all the Shaikhs and all the clerks and the Europeans. The Shaikh gave away the prizes, he quite knows how to do it now having done it so often at Schools etc. The tennis was quite good, Bridge afterwards but only one rubber. Mrs Straker came but didnt stay. She seems extremely annoyed with me and Prior at present.

*Saturday July 20th 1929*

Fort in the morning, I go about four times a week before breakfast. Everything seems to be going on alright up there, I have put the prisoners onto mending the roads, no reason why they should not do useful work. Shaikh Mohamed came in in the morning to talk about the question of mixed ghee which has been agitating the Biladya lately and for the last three years. People buy the good sort and mix it with the vegetable sort and sell as the good sort, making large profits. As apparently nobody can tell the difference I dont see that it matters much. Went out to call on Shaikh Ibrahim in the evening with Prior. He is living out near the Portuguese Fort. Very pleasant out there sitting on the shore and drinking coffee. He is a wonderfully well educated old man and seemed to be well up in a variety of subjects, baloons, the name of Alexander the Great's horse, and various different things that one would not expect an Arab to know about, as well as English politics. Bathed afterwards in Idari, all the European people there as usual.

1929

*Sunday 21st [July]*

Went to see Jasim Kanoo in the morning as I had asked him to come and see me and had forgotten to be in, I was up at the Fort when he came. He wants to rent a piece of ground, sea, on the side of the Manama Muharrak road like Khalil Moayad. We are now leasing on long leases, 99 years. Some of the people seem to understand the idea. Then to the Customs where I had a talk to D.G. about the passport business which is becoming rather complicated. Then to see how the fish market goes on. It is nearly done now. Dined out at the Portuguese Fort with Shaikh Mohamed. We arrived rather late having been invited an hour before sunset in time to see the garden. We walked about in it for some time and then had dinner on the top of the bank above the moat. Very pretty looking across the tops of the palm trees to the sea, and a full moon came up over the walls of the fort while we were at dinner. Quite a good meal and very well cooked meat. The others were his son Rashid, and his young son, back from Beyrout, and two other small boys. The young one, Khalifa, has very bad manners, I have noticed it before. His other sons are all very well mannered. He talked quite interestingly about the history of Bahrain and about the different feelings of different sects of Mohamedans about dogs, the Methab to which the Khalifa belong do not mind them, but other sects, Sunnis as well as Shias, consider them unclean. After dinner we went to bathe in Idari and found the Strakers giving a dinner party there. Mrs Straker seems to have taken a dislike to Prior. It was very nice bathing there. The dinner party seemed rather fed up at our being there. Very pleasant cool weather, windy and rather misty at sea but not too hot.

*Monday 22nd July*

Court. Didnt go out till late and then went to Idari and afterwards to the Bank so very late for dinner. No news to write about, dull day.

*Tuesday 23rd [July]*

Muharrak Biladya meeting. Nothing very interesting. Had a look at the new road which they are making along the sea front. It is getting on very well. Came back by sailing boat as a good wind blowing.

In the afternoon went down the Shaikh's bazaar with Haji Seggar and Ali bin Hussein to see the boundaries of the various parts. The time for re letting it has arrived but there doesnt seem to be as much demand for it as there was last year. Then motored round the back of the town and asked about some of the houses, whether they had title deeds or not, most of them are now paying ground rent to the Government. Then back to the Agency and out to Idari. Went into the Agency when we got back and had some iced beer, a drink which I have taken rather a liking to. Prior was having the pearl merchants, Bank and D.G. to dinner. The Shaikh is due back in Manama tomorrow but I dont know how long he will stay this time. He seems very restless this year.

*Wednesday [24 July]*

Fort. Went down to the Joint Court. Talked to the Shaikh about the land schemes and also about the Biladya and ghee. He paid no attention to the Court which was going on all the time. Decided to buy 1500 barrels of cement from

1929

Mespers at once as they offer it at a much smaller price since Prior wrote to the Board of Trade at home about cement. Khalil Moayad was waiting for me when I got back, very fed up when I told him we would not lease for more than 100 years. He says it is such a short time! Dame came round to see me about some land. Gave him a cheque for Rs 300 from the Shaikh for the horse. Had all the applicants for the Shaikhs suk in and tried to get a better price by auctioning it, they were very cold but finally got a bid of 27,000 for the year, last year we got 32000. Mohamed Sherif came to call. He says there are bad disturbances in Persia among the tribes. Tennis at Mespers and then to dinner with Prior. I really must have some people to dinner.

*Thursday* [25 July]

Court. Bathed in Idari. Dined with Pack, the Strakers and Prior and D.G. were there. Played vintg et un. He has the house which I hired for a school, seems to suit him quite well as it has a wide veranda on which he practically lives. Very good dinner, champagne.

*Friday* [26 July]

Went to the Bank in the morning but got there too late for Bridge. Pack was giving a curry lunch. They dont appeal to me. Agency in the afternoon. The Superintendent of Police has got himself into another mess by hitting a taxi driver and then making a case against the man for looking into the bathing pool at Abu Zaidan when the Superintendent's wife and some other women were bathing. As it happens they had no right to be there as it was not the ladies' day. It sounds very fishy. The man is a Persian so the case is being taken at the Agency. The Superintendent constantly comes and wails about it to me, but its all his own fault. The man was said to have ridden by twice on the step of a car looking through the door of the bathing place. He denies it.

Tennis at Agency. Seemed to be very few people as none of the remaining Mission came. Much better tennis. Bridge.

*Saturday* [27 July]

A little behindhand with the diary so can remember nothing. Went out in the afternoon looking for houses built on Govt land without permission. Made quite a haul. Then to the Agency for awhile. Prior very busy. He decided that he has not time to go out hunting tomorrow on the Shaikh's island.

*Sunday* [28 July]

Got up at half past three, as the Shaikh's car was to come at four thirty but as it didnt arrive the doctor and I went off in mine with two men and the dogs. Got to Budeya and found the tide out. All very badly organised, which is unusual with the Shaikh's entertainments. Waited there nearly two hours till the launch came, it couldnt get near before owing to tide. Sat in the Meglis of Abdel Latif and talked to his son Ibrahim who told us about the doings on the mainland. Interesting. The Ibn Saudites seem really in a bad way but I fear they will recover, they always seem to. Budeya looked very pretty from the sea with the sunrise on the houses, but inside it is getting more and more tumbledown.

1929

There seemed to be hardly any people there, all the men out diving. Went across in the launch and coursed across the island from the south. Rather hot, the doctor found it extremely hot and seemed quite overcome with it. Didn't see a single hare but a few gazelle. Met Shaikhs Sulman and Mohamed. Went along to the camp on the shore. The Shaikh has sunk two wells there now, one in the garden and the other in the desert some distance along the coast. The second one is a sheer waste of money. Sat about all day and read papers. Quite a good lunch with a lot of fruit, grapes and melons. Not very hot, to my mind, as there was a cool wind blowing all the time. Hunted again after four o'clock and went across the island by another route to where the launch met us. Got three hares and a young gazelle. Fortunately this time it was not Siwa who caught the gazelle but one of the Shaikh's dogs. He does not allow them to be hunted by dogs but keeps them for shooting at. He was in extremely good form, very gay and very talkative. He is always better when he is out on his own. There were only about a dozen servants, the boys and Mohamed and Sulman and one shaikh from Rafaa. When talking about the ex Kaiser, as he often does, he said what a comedown it was, above all things, to be practically a prisoner of a country which was governed by A WOMAN! He seemed to think this quite a terrible degradation. Went back to Budeya and home by car. Went in to the doctors for a drink when I got home. The mail arrived and had closed for outward posting. Most annoying, I had thought the notice said tomorrow. Quite tired and stiff with so much walking and running. The Shaikh constantly lately says he wants to go to England again, as the King told him he must, and how nice it would be to go with Barrett when he goes on leave.

*Monday* [29 July]

Court. Sulman still at Gezireh so Mohamed bin Ali acted for him. Abdel Aziz Kozaibi came in to call, looking very ill. He had a motor accident apparently on the way from Damascus to Bagdad and hurt his side. Short court. Interviewed the bidders for the Shaikh's market, they have come down to two, one being Abdel Nebi Bushiri. The Shaikh is very short sighted and for Rs 50/- is willing to take on a man who will certainly be a bad tenant. Tennis at the Mission. Only Prior there, then bathed in Idari.

*Tuesday* [30 July]

Manama Biladya. Just as we were leaving the Agency the Shaikh arrived in his car. He stayed about an hour at the Agency so we were very late for the meeting. He talked about Barrett's visit and wanted him to come to lunch. Discussed the trial of the Khalifa people for the various murders and decided to begin tomorrow. The Shaikh didn't seem to worry much about the matter. Dull and very long meeting mostly about ghee. A deputation of ghee merchants appeared and argued for about an hour. Shaikh Mohamed is quite preposterous, every few minutes he submits to the vote whether the members approve of cheating or not, naturally they say no so he then says that as they say they don't approve of cheating it means that they therefore approve of the various measures which are being suggested. The whole business is that people sell mixed ghee vegetable and fat at the price of pure ghee, which has no vegetable in it. This is said to be cheating, but as the public themselves do not know the difference, even when they eat it, I don't see that it matters much. Very late getting back as the meeting lasted so long. Bathed in Idari.

*Wednesday* [31 July]

1929

Started the case against Hamed bin Abdulla al Ghattam. Took the evidence of the relations of the two Bahranis who were murdered. To my mind there is absolutely no doubt that the man Hamed was with the people who attacked the house. He is a nasty little creature. The Court consists of Sulman and I and Abdulla. Sulman is very obviously prejudiced in favour of the accused. It is natural as they are all relations. The brother of the man asked if he could not appear instead of him as he was more accustomed to courts. Its altogether a most awkward business. The Triad and the Lupin arrived in the morning, Barrett on the Triad. They arrived in the afternoon. Went along in the car to meet them and then to the Agency where the Shaikh called, and then we all went to Mespers and I had dinner at the Agency. Barrett seemed very well and in good form, told very funny stories about a certain Mrs Cressy Marks, a lady of the Rosita Forbes style, who has been cruising about the Gulf and this part of the near east. She came here on a boat but hadnt time to get off. She threatens to come here in December. She sounds amusing. Not much news. Barrett talked hardly any shop except about turning the Police from Indians into Sudanese which I think is a very good idea, my suggestion. He leaves tomorrow.

*Thursday 1st August*

Still wonderfully cool for this time of year. I continue to sleep on the veranda, saving up the roof till it gets really hot, but at this rate there wont be more than two and a half months heat altogether. Court all the morning. I am quite satisfied with the evidence but I dont think Shaikh Sulman is, I am doubtful about Abdulla. Lunch at the Palace, Barret Prior and the S.N.O. The Commander of the Lupin didnt come. Lunch in the big meglis, mutton rather tough. Didnt stay very long. The Shaikh spoke to me about selling the Palace and building a new one, he thought I might talk to Barrett about it. He talked about the trial also and said wouldnt it be better to send it to the Shera Court. He thought I might not like to have the responsibility! Really he thinks we may convict and so wants to push it on to the Shera Court. Went back to the Agency and saw them off from the Pier. Tennis at Agency, the Strakers and the Captain of the Lupin. Prior came in to dinner with me. Barrett seems to have approved of most of the things he put up to him. Rather warm but not really very hot.

*Friday 2nd August*

Stayed late in bed and then went over to the Agency to see Prior about some business. Tennis in afternoon. Really nothing to write about. Prior came to dinner which I now have outside on the veranda, not really very hot. Lately we asked that there should be a special air service from Bahrain to Basra and back, to link up with the ordinary air mail, a reply came saying that they are sending one machine, but this appears is a special chartered one for Rosenthal and Habib, but said to be catching the mail. One occasional one is no use to us nor can one post for it at the office here. The pearl merchants say that if there was a regular service they would use it a great deal but a single one is no use. Abdulla and Sulman came to discuss the trials.

*Saturday 3rd [August]*

The seaplane arrived in the morning. Court. Warm day but not really very hot. Taking these cases has taken such a lot of my time lately. The Shaikh called at the Agency in the afternoon and I went over with him, to meet Sir John Salmon, the Air Vice Marshall, who is on his way to India by air to take up command of the Air Force there. A very pleasant man, very like his brother but rather older. He seemed to be very impressed by the Shaikh. We were sorry it

1929

was such a cool day as he kept on saying how nice the weather was. Prior and I talked to the Shaikh about the trials, he got rather annoyed and was extremely obstinate but eventually we got him to agree to the suggestion of Shaikh Abdulla's, that the Kadis should be called in too at the end to go over the cases again. Of course it is very awkward for him as they are all near relations and always hanging round him. Dined at the Agency, a very pleasant dinner and a change to met some new people. Salmon knows John very well and was taught at Woolich by Uncle Dacres, he also knows Mrs Hurst well. D.G. had been asked to dinner but the invitation didnt arrive in time so he appeared after dinner. I liked Salmon extremly. He talked a lot to me about home politics, a strong conservative with a great dislike of the Labour people. They depart tomorrow early. They want to make Bahrain a sort of permanent base. The idea is good as anything like that tends to increase its value in the eyes of the Government at home so they would be more assiduous in protecting its interests.

*Sunday* [4 August]

The seaplane left very early in the morning, I didnt see it go. Took the case against Shaikh Khalid. To my mind it is even more sure than the other ones. He admitted sending for the man who organised the attack on the Shaikh, admitted writing two letters to him and sending him ten rounds of ammunition. The accused is a perfectly foul looking creature with the most odious voice. He refused to make any statement but simply said that the witnesses were telling lies. Prior came over for a few minutes to listen to the case. I think it rather impressed the public. Lots of people listening to it. Went along to the Quarantine in the evening. My idea is to get the R.A.F. to buy it from the Shaikh and with the proceeds build a new one in a suitable place. Bathed in Idari, crowds of people, too many to be pleasant, crowds of Indian boras as they have some sort of holiday today. Rather hot evening.

*Monday* [5 August]

Took the evidence against the son of Ibrahim Khalid who spoke in the bazaar a month before the Shaikh was shot at saying that if the Shaikh went along that road something would happen to him; to my mind very suspicious. He denied it but the person he said it to is a most respectable person, father in law to Khalifa bin Shaikh Hamed. Then began on the Hamud bin Subah case. Took the evidence of the Bahrans. I am not too certain about them, one was telling lies I think. They all say that the Shaikh was actually there and shot one man and wounded another with a sword. Took a long time over it, a great many witnesses. Sulman, of the Police, is very good at prosecuting. Tennis at the Mission, really very good tennis, and excellent ices. Almost everybody was there. Bathed in Idari and then to dinner with Pack. A perfectly horrible evening, everyone was dripping all the time in spite of a punkah, very damp and hot indeed. Excellent dinner and wine, no women so we wore comfortable clothes and no ties. Played vingt et un, till midnight. Won.

*Tuesday* [6 August]

Didnt go to the Muharrak Biladya meeting as I had so much work to get done. Hot morning. Went down to the Suk with Mubarak to see about a piece of property which his father is gifting to him. Ali bin Hussein called with a long letter from the headmaster of the Manama school who has been sacked. There is a great deal of quarelling among the

1929

masters and their supporters in the schools. Went to the Agency to see about a case which we are interested in. Tennis at Agency in the afternoon, but only D.G. came so it was very boring. Bathed in the sea, the phosphorus was simply wonderful. One moved in a sort of cloud of light and every splash was like a shower of sparks. Sea very hot but rather nice. Bardon, Bienenfeld and Ben Simon to dinner. A most well ... dinner with peach melba, really very well done by Mohamed. ... bridge. Dined on the corner of the veranda and sat there ...

*Wednesday 7th August 1929*

Took the rest of the evidence in the Hamud bin Subah case. Sat till after one o'clock and began at eight sharp. He made a sort of statement at the end but nothing in it. I am less sure of this case than of the others but undoubtedly the men did not attack the village and murder a man for their own purposes. They took nothing and say that they got nothing out of it, but were promised a reward by Hamud. He is a fat smug person full of smug remarks. The case happened eight years ago and the son of the man who was murdered was at once put into prison by orders of Shaikh Isa because he dared to say that the murder was done by one of the Khalifa. He was kept three days in prison, for no reason, and no notice was taken of the affair for six months, and then not much. There was never any trial or enquiry. Mespers in the evening, quite good tennis, then Bridge. A much cooler day, at least less damp. Slept on the roof for the first time this year. Extremely nice.

*Thursday [8 August]*

Ordinary Court in the morning. Got done fairly early. Called on the Shia Kadi in the afternoon and discussed the question of his sitting with the Sunni Kadi about the murder trials. He was extremely sensible about it, said it was quite an unprecedented idea and as their ideas on the subject of evidence, especially, are different they would most likely disagree and that would be very bad politically. He kept on saying why couldn't we take the case ourselves. Altogether had a most interesting conversation with him. One thing he said was that every one was satisfied with the present court, though there are no Shias on it, and also that all the Bahrani would be satisfied if I was on the Court that they would get a fair deal. He said it was far better not to send such cases to the Shera, Shia, as it required such very definite proof that in many cases guilty persons would get off through a slight lack of technical evidence. I told him if he did not agree the Shaikh would send it to the Sunni Court, if so he said there would be much feeling about it and very likely the Bahrani witnesses would not appear. He spoke about the Shaikh saying why didn't he take it himself or let his court settle the cases, and he very clearly saw the whole position because he said at the end whatever happens the responsibility will be the Shaikhs and in no case will anyone think that I have not acted in the best way. Went to the Agency when I got back and then had Pack and the Strakers to dinner, repeated last times dinner but had cold soup. The ice pudding was a great success and went round three times. Played Bridge. Quite cool till just before they went when it got very damp and swarms of tiny flying insects. Fortunately none during dinner. The Strakers are going on leave in February, they are fed up about it as it's too early in the year. The Shaikh has gone out to Sakhrir again for four or five days. He found the ... very trying for several nights and as he says Sakhrir is as ... Simla or Quetta he has gone out there again. I imagine ... relations who are being tried have been constantly ... since the cases began. Out there he will be away ...

*Friday 9th August*



1929

Went to the Bank in the morning. Rather hot. Played Bridge. Mrs Straker made rather a good remark, they were playing Madame Butterfly on the gramophone, she asked me what it was, when I told her she said, "Oh yes, an old thing, but they bring it up to date every year". Presumably she thought they put in a few new tunes each season. Agency in the afternoon. Quite cool in the evening. Prior and I motored out to Idari and had a bathe after dinner. Very pleasant. The water felt quite cool first going in, almost chilly.

*Saturday* [10 August]

Abdulla and Sulman came in the morning and we had a long discussion about the cases. I told them the result of my call on the Shia Kadi. They suggested that I should send for the Bahrani and try and persuade them to appear at the Sunni Shera court. It amuses me that they think that I have more influence with the Bahrani than they. If the Bahrani wont appear, and I dont think they will, we will try and make a compromise. Went up to see the Shaikh in the evening. He came in for an hour or so from Sakhrir to see some alterations to the upper stairs. He found them too steep and we have put a sort of landing and changed the direction. He complained much about them. I found him sitting in Meglis with a crowd of Bedus from the mainland all of whom came for what they could get. While I was there several of them came up and whispered to him asking for money. Three black slaves of Ibn Saoud's came in with a letter from the King and sat there for some time. The Shaikh made the usual remarks about Ibn Saoud, it always annoys me to hear him doing this. When I arrived I found Ibrahim bin Khalid, the chief murderer, sitting next to the Shaikh but looking very uncomfortable and not speaking. He sent away the people and Sulman and I had a talk with him. He made a lot of very smug remarks about justice etc etc and then said that he would think about it, we pressed him and he then agreed that I was to send for the Bahrani and try to persuade them. He is quite silly about it all and still says that the men did it entirely of their own accord, not by orders. Went along to the Police station and then to D.G's for a while. D.G. wants to build a barasti on the landing ground, or near there, to sleep in, thinks it would be cooler than his house. Really his own roof is as cool as anywhere else. Dined at the Agency to meet Shaikhs Abdulla and Mubarak. The latter never opened his mouth, the manners of both were admirable, Mubarak had learnt at Basra, Abdulla was very lively and amusing and evidently enjoyed himself. Pack and Seyd Sadiq were there too. One advantage of these Arab parties is that they go as soon as the meal is over. Very hot damp evening but sleeping on the roof one does not feel it. Ibn Saoud's three huge black slaves were rather impressive people, all Sudanese, originally.

*Sunday* [11 August]

Had the Bahrani in the murder cases in in the morning. ... expected they refused to attend the Sunni Shera Court. The ... in the Farsia murder case is really very convincing. He ... Ghattam shaikh was the man who killed his son and he was ... about it, years ago he had been told he would receive ... .lood money but at that time and now he refused to touch it ... .ldnt take money for his son's life, he then quoted, from the Koran, "an eye for an eye and a life for a life". I was impressed by the old man as he is a poor fisherman and the amount that he was offered would mean comfort for the rest of his life instead of hard work. He also said that if the Shaikh had any doubt of the matter why did he decree the payment of this amount five years ago when the matter was first tried, a difficult question to answer. Shaikh Mohamed came in to talk about Ghee and the Biladya. They held a special meeting about it but neither Prior nor I attended. He had been out hunting for several days. He is I think a bad shot as he never seems to get much. In the afternoon the Kozaibis called, the one who has just come back and Abdulla. Talked about ghee. Prior and I went over to Gezireh, but as the tide was rather bad we had to do a good deal of wading, fortunately we took old tennis shoes as the coral is horrid on bare feet. Had a bathe in the spring there and sat in the water for a long time eating fresh dates

1929

which Saleh got from the trees round the spring. Caught a big tortoise to join the turtle in the tank. Little wind coming back but we had the car meet us at Omm al Hassan so didnt have far to go. Very pretty on the island but the village quite overwhelmingly smelly, it made one feel quite sick to go past it, but I suppose the usual state of things. Lots of tortoises and lots of green grass which one does not see in many places here. Warmish night.

*Monday 12th August 1929*

Court. Shaikh Sulman did not come as he went with The Shaikh to the island for the day to see the tank and the little house which has been built there. Mohamed bin Ali came to Court. He is quite useless as a magistrate. He brought in a paper from Shaikh Isa to be registered gifting him a certain spring and "the ground near it" so vague. It was dated a good many years ago. These gifts are one of the of the worst things that Isa did, he gifted away half the island to various relations who dont do anything with the land but sit like dogs in mangers and wont let anyone else do anything with the land. Tennis at the Mission in the afternoon. Prior had an Arab tea party, mostly merchants. No ice, the machine, as usual, has broken down. When the weather gets really hot it always seems to collapse. Dinner at Mespers, rather dull, Prior left early and we had two rubbers of Bridge, but very hot in their room as it was a hot damp evening and they had a big lamp. Pack was there. John, the small boy, has been seedy again, eaten some food that has upset him apparently. Sudden shamaal in the night, it is very tiresome having to suddenly move off the roof, when it blows up so strongly I always fancy that the light shelter will come down on top of me.

*Tuesday 13th [August]*

Biladya meeting. Prior didnt appear till late. The mail boat ran into a sailing boat on its way in, some distance out, and sunk it with all the catch of pearls and some money, so they said. Prior had to go out to the boat to hold an enquiry. It happened in broad daylight, a very rare occurrence. Quite a good meeting. I disclosed to them that we had altered our idea about letting the public have a finger in the electric light. A very "lively" discussion on it, Prior told them that if they had anything to do with it the whole thing would be a wash out, they didnt like that. The flying boat or whatever it calls itself arrived in the early afternoon from Muscat on its way back to Basra from Karachi. A meeting at the Agency in the afternoon of the Shaikh, Prior myself and Abdulla and Sulman to discuss the question of the trials. We were there for about two hours, most of the time the Shaikh made efforts to go, without settling anything, but everyone pointed out that something definite must be settled on. We consider the two cases against Bahrans the most important, the reason being that the Bahrans will have a real grouse if they are left in mid air. Some very plain speaking. Prior asked over and over again why the Shaikh would not let us, the Court, deal with the matter entirely, he kept on saying that it would be better to put the responsibility onto the Kadis, or in fact anyone else. He made some absurd suggestions, that the general public of Muharrak, Manama and Hedd should be called in to advise the Court, or that the Kadis should look over the evidence and give an opinion, which of course they wouldnt ever do. He said as the crime of Ibrahim Khalid was against him himself he would deal with him, that of course means let him off. Still it is good that he should have been tried and known to be guilty. Eventually we settled to endorse the Shaikh's previous judgment in the case of Farsia murders, that is a fine of Rs 7,500, the equivilent blood money, and to order Shaikh Hamud bin Suban to pay two blood monies in the Tubli case. After all it happened eight years ago and we are satisfied that the evidence that he was actually at the murder is not sufficient, the only evidence being that of one man who says Hamud ordered him to do it. Prior told the Shaikhs just what he thought of the Kadis, and a few other things of that sort, the Shaikh seemed rather surprised but Abdulla and Sulman entirely agreed. On the whole I think the affair has ended well. The Shaikh talked with quite quite exceptional stupidity even for him. He constantly said that the accused

1929

people couldnt possibly have done anything wicked as because they never missed their prayers they must be good people. However he was decidedly nonplussed when I said that the Bahrani in the Farsia case had said that if the Shaikh did not think his relations guilty five years ago why had he ordered them to be put in prison and fined Rs 7500. He would have liked to say that it was because Daly made him, but he didnt. Dined at the Agency. Howe, the Wing Commander, and a very young fellow called Southey and an awful person called Remmington are on the plane. They tire me. They had been to Abu Dhabbi, one of the little places on the coast ruled over by a Shaikh, where they are always having rows and murders. They had no interpreter and none speak arabic but they met some Hindu traders there who translated for them. They talked about it all in the most amazing way, saying that they thought there was a conspiracy because the Shaikh would hardly let them go back to the machine. Naturally these Shaikhs always try and keep people as long as they can, its the hospitable idea. One of them on the machine apparently was considering firing on the town with a machine gun because the others didnt come back at the right time so he thought they might have been murdered. They know absolutely nothing about Arabs and ought not to be allowed to go about the Gulf in this casual way, they are really dangerous and I shant be surprised if they cause trouble. The Trucial Coast people are very wild and dont understand things.

*Wednesday* [14 August]

Went out with Howe in the morning to look at the aerodrome and to show him the Quarantine which I want to sell to them as the building is too near the other houses for a quarantine camp. I want to get about Rs 12,000 for it. Then we can build a new one perhaps at the Portuguese Fort. Very hot in the sun; I refused to get out of the car but he marched about the place for a long time. These Flying people seem to have the idea that one has nothing whatever to do, at any time, except to attend to their business. They have started talking about keeping the Landing ground clear etc etc, so I have written to say that if they care to lease it they can, at Rs 2500 per annum but otherwise we cannot guarantee that it wont be built over. They seem quite surprised at the idea of not having it for nothing. Tennis at Mespers and after dinner went out to bathe in Idari with Prior and his guests. He is quite sick of them and complains much to me of their goings on. They think the world and especially Bahrain is their own exclusive property. I hope they wont come while Prior is away as I shall have to cope with them, the only thing about them, in their favour, is that they are very temperate. Two dont drink at all.

*Thursday 15th August 1929*

Got up before sunrise and had an early breakfast. Sent the car along to get Straker and Howe came over from the Agency. We motored up to the mooring place and met Shaikhs Mohamed and Sulman on the way. Mubarak was late but eventually came across the mud behind the Shaikh's old house and left his car stuck in the mud. Got onto the launch and so onto the flying machine which was at anchor. Very uncomfortable inside, like being in a sort of tube with very narrow seats along the side and not room for one, that is me, to stand up. Two big round port holes at each end and little glass windows along the sides, but shut. One gets in and out by the portholes. Its a queer sort of machine, a mixture of aeroplane and submarine. Started off in a few minutes. Very stuffy inside. All had cotton wool in our ears to prevent deafness. The noise of the engine is terrific, one cant talk but converse by writing chits. I couldnt see out much as I was not near the big porthole. Flew for about 20 minutes, over the sea. I didnt mind the feeling at all until we went down, then I felt extremely sick. Landed on the sea and though it looked calm there was a swell and that quite finished me off. However after a bit I felt better. We dropped an anchor close to a pearling boat and the others went on board her. I didnt as she looked as if she was bobbing about even more than the aeroplane. Sat

on the top between the wings, quite pleasant. The divers didnt seem in the least surprised at seeing us, which disappointed the aeronauts who always seem to hope for trouble. Some of them bought a few seed pearls. They had hardly any on board having sold yesterday. The Shaikhs seemed to enjoy it enormously. The narhuda asked us to take his small son back to Manama which we did, a boy of about ten, he was very alarmed at first and howled, afterwards he liked it. A great experience for him, he will probably talk about it for ever after. Coming back I sat up above in one of the driving seats, outside. It was absolutely different, awfully nice and very interesting. One could look right over the side down onto the sea and over the land when we reached it. The sea is rather monotonous but it was wonderful seeing the town and the island. The place looks most awfully nice from the air, somehow much more green than one would expect. The houses look better than they are, all in squares, the compounds, and so many with a patch of green in the centre of the square. We circled very low over the town and then twice round the landing ground, then above the road out to Sakhrir and back by the coast to the anchorage. It really is very wonderful. It feels much safer being in a flying boat as the landing on water makes it somehow safer. When the machine is moving on the water it feels just like a fast motor boat and one doesnt know when it leaves the water. It was quite smooth and hardly every slanted over. Landed beautifully without any bumps. What I should dislike is being anchored in it on a rough day. I think what made me ill was not the flying at all but the close atmosphere inside and then the swell on the sea. The cars met us and I came home and changed. One gets rather messy in the machine. I felt rather unwell for most of the morning, the affect of sea sickness and I think the terrific noise of the engines which one gets most outside. There is no comparison about flying inside or out. We did 70 miles an hour, over a mile a minute. I dont think we were very high. Had a court when we got back. Shaikh Abdulla was waiting for us. Everyone complained of the heat, the Shaikh had been in to the Agency and said it was the worst morning he could remember for years. In the air one did not notice the heat, only the sort of stuffiness inside. Announced the judgment in the two murder cases in the presence of the assessors and the parties. The Bahranis refused to accept the money, as I expected, but that is their look out. The accused didnt seem very interested, the Ghattam one said nothing, he looks almost an idiot, Hamud bin Subah began to be a little argumentative but Shaikh Abdulla choked him off very smartly. I think they must dislike eachother. I shall be very interested to hear what the bazaar thinks about it. Then took ordinary cases. Howe came over again and wasted a lot of my time talking about plans of the Landing Ground. He seems to think I have no work to do at all, Prior found the same. Slept most of the afternoon and in the evening Prior and the three flying men came to dinner. Prior left early, to finish off letters and the two young ones went along to Mespers but Howe stayed on for ages and bored me stiff. A dull man and poorly educated, I suppose he must be good at engines and things to have become as senior as he is. He spoke of their coming next month, or early in October, I wish there was somewhere here one could retire to, like the Hills. They have had a row with Mespers in Bagdad and apparently are going to deal with Kanoo, but Howe arranged here to keep on with Mespers. Whatever it is is no fault of Strakers but something at Basra.

#### *Friday 16th August*

Painted most of the morning and read. Rather hot but a dry wind. The aeroplane came in the afternoon and landed in the wrong place, in the middle of the road just beyond the Fort. They came and told the Pilot that it was not the landing ground so he flew up again and came down on the right place. I didnt go out to see it but just when I was having tea a R.A.F. man walked in and announced that he had been sent from Basra to see the Aerodrome, seemed quite a decent man so I put him up, as a matter of fact I suppose I should have had to do so at all events as there is nowhere where they can go. I wish they would hurry up and build their place and save us the bother of having to be a free hotel for them. Went out after tea to the aerodrome. He seemed to think it was quite all right as it is without taking in part of Shaikh Sulman's garden. Went for a bit of a drive afterwards. He seemed very tired with the trip and said it was very bumpy in some places and very hot. I shouldnt have expected a flying man to mind such things. He had been some

1929

time in Iraq and had been out there before just after the war. His name was Foggarty, at least I suppose its spelt like that. After dinner we went out to Idari and bathed, he was delighted with it as most people are. His idea is that they are considering having the air line down this coast instead of down the Persian coast. The Persians are apparently giving a lot of trouble and they find it almost impossible to work with them. It will be splendid if we get the air mail passing here, interesting to meet all the passengers and also so much shorter for the post. Hot day but fairly dry. There is no doubt about the summer having arrived at last.

*Saturday [17 August]*

The aeroplane left at about eleven o'clock after taking up people for ten minutes, at Rs 13/8 each for about an hour. Crowds wanted to go and in no time they made £70. They had not enough petrol to do more trips. An easy way of making money. Various people came in, Shaikh Mohamed and Sulman, Mohamed is cadging some land for the youth who he has sort of adopted because he has great expectations and an estate in the Courts in Bombay worth several lacs. Mohamed evidently expects to make a good thing out of him as he carts him round everywhere and I am sure he wouldn't do so if there was not money in it. Sulman came to talk about the price for his land, he asked an absurd amount. Went down the suk with Ali bin Hussein in the evening after it was shut to see some roads which they are widening and then to the little Biladya garden which is not up to much as not enough water. In the evening to a sort of meeting of the club to celebrate Mohamed's Birthday, quite interesting, speeches and a sort of talk on the incidents of his birth and youth. Afterwards went out to Idari for a bathe and while I was there the Strakers arrived. Deliciously cool there but very hot and damp in the town, still it is cool enough sleeping on the roof and often I pull on a blanket, though other people say they never need even a sheet, on roof. They are doing a lot of widening work in the suk but mostly small bits that are not very noticeable. Shut the office early owing to its being a religious occasion. Wrote a long report on the trials to P.A.

*Sunday 19th August 1929 [18]*

Office in the morning. Dull morning but got done early, there seems a lull in work just now which is all for the best as it is very hot. The people seem hardly to appear, one sees so few in the town. Only in the evening crowds of cars come out with people driving out of the town. Went out in the evening in the car and had a look at the roads, they need some mending. Most of this is now being done by prison labour, better than doing nothing in the fort. Dined with Pack to meet Habib. Very hot. The Strakers and D.G. were the party. D.G. was intensely buttery to Pack, I wish he wouldn't keep on making complimentary speeches. Played Bridge but was so extremely sleepy that I could hardly keep my eyes open. Awfully damp. Habib is very dark with a queer accent, I fancy he is perhaps partly Turkish, he might be anything, he doesn't look very Jewish. Pack showed us a photo of his son and daughter, nice looking children with very fine big eyes.

*Monday [19 August]*

Court. Sulman talked about the question of flags on cars, formerly only the Shaikh used one, now all of the Khalifa have taken to using them. He agreed that it was better that only The Shaikh should show one. Tennis at Mission, so damp that we only played one sett and then sat and ate ices among the flies. The flies are not bad anywhere else except in the Mission, there they are awful. Abdu Ali called in the evening and I had a long talk with him, on the roof which

1929

is the coolest place. He really loathes the Arabs and the Shaikhs, he says that the Khalifa really consider that a Bahrani is worth less than a dog and in the old days they showed it by oppressing them and shooting them and murdering them. He was very interesting on the subject of the various shaikhs, he thinks Abdulla is the best of them, if he was not so bad morally, and then Sulman and then Mohamed. The last is notoriously mean. He stayed too late for me to go for a bathe.

*Tuesday* [20 August]

Meeting of Muharrak Biladya, a short dull meeting as most of the members were out diving. Went along to the Customs when I came back. Various people came in. Too hot to sleep in the afternoon, I have rarely known it so damp. Kozaibi and Habib came to call, Habib is paying 2 lacs for a pearl that K has bought from K Jabr bi Msallem. It is said to be a record price the most ever paid before is one lac and thirty five thousand rupees. A lac is about seven thousand five hundred pounds. Went out to dinner with the Shaikh and on the way went out to see the scene of a crime, someone stabbed one of the Shaikh's beastly camels with a knife and damaged it badly. I never feel sympathetic about the camels as they are a source of trouble and a waste of good money. Old Shaikh Rashid bin Mohamed was at dinner and Sulman and Mubarak, also that foul person Ibrahim bin Khalid who we recently tried and found guilty of instigating the attack on the Shaikh. It really is appalling the way he lets the fellow go near him. Poor dinner as usual. Bathed in Idari on the way back. The roads are getting very bad again. The Shaikh talked about the electric light, old Rashid said that if the public had anything to do in it it would be a failure. I agreed.

*Wednesday 22nd August 1929* [21]

Office in the morning. Not much to do, there is not as much work just now as there was some time back. Tennis and Bridge at Mespers and then dined with D.G. A much better dinner than usual. After dinner we went out to Idari to bathe with the Strakers and Barden and Bienenfeld. Full moon, lovely night. Mrs Straker bathed, she knows that it is not approved of. She cant swim but wallows about on the edge.

*Thursday* [22 August]

A meeting in the morning of The Shaikh, Abdulla Sulman and Mohamed to discuss a letter from Prior saying that Barrett has written to him on the subject of the increase in the Civil List. The Shaikh looked rather cross about it and Mohamed squealed a great deal and was very objectionable and excited and interpreted everything in the wrong sense. He really is a most poisonous little man. Much talk to no effect and then Abdulla said there seemed no point in going on as nobody would keep to the subject so he went. Mohamed had a case in the Court for a few rupees over which he became completely hysterical. Really quite awkward for Sulman and I who tried to quiet him but couldnt. If there is ever any question of money he goes on like a madman. One remark in the letter was that there should be a check on the civil list and it ought not to increase as people married and had children, Mohamed wished to make out that the letter meant that the Royal Family should practise birth control. They were all terribly shocked at the idea, except Abdulla who grinned. The Shaikh as usual went off at an angle and talked long and loudly about things that had no bearing on the subject, he is so innacurate too when he does this. Went out to Gezireh in the afternoon with Straker. Sent the dogs and our kit ahead in a launch and then drove to Budeya by car. Got there at about six and went out to the island by launch. Quite rough but didnt mind it. I took Saleh and the black slave boy Hilal who seemed to long to

1929

come. Arrived just about sunset. There is a delightful little house there now built in the sea at the end of a little pier on pillars, after the style of the slaughter house in Manama. Had a walk round and looked at the new well and then had a bathe and dinner. Very good dinner, chickens and rice, lots of tinned fruits and very nice melons. Afterwards we sat outside on the veranda and played the gramophone. Abdulla bin Jabr, who arranged the party, brought a dozen brand new English records, good ones too. Very cool, the wind was from the shamaal. A pleasant change from the office and Manama.

*Friday [23 August]*

Got up at sunrise and had a bathe in the tank, it is big enough to swim in a little and very good sweet water, different to the wells in Manama. Went out coursing after breakfast but didn't get anything. Came back and slept till lunch time. An excellent lunch. Slept till tea time and then went out hunting again and got one hare. We put up four but the others were too far off and the dogs didn't see them. Bathed again in the sea and then played the gramophone till dinner time. After dinner we sat outside and watched the men dancing till bed time. Ate enormous meals, I suppose the change of food and air gives one such an appetite. The black boy did a sort of skirt dance in the evening, a most comic sight, the others danced very well. One of the Arab records was a diving song taken at Kuwait, very good with all the sounds and orders that one hears when the boats come in here at night. The men wanted it over and over again. Straker enjoys the change extremely. The island seems very cool and no flies or mosquitoes. The little house is a great success.

*Saturday [24 August]*

Left the island after breakfast and returned to Budeya in the launch. Motored in from there. Rather stiff after so much walking. Went down to the office after a wash and a shave, we didn't shave while we were out there and I had quite the beginnings of a beard but hadn't the nerve to leave it on. Various people came in, Shaikh Sulman among them. Very windy day, a strong shamaal. Slept all the afternoon and then went along to the Wakf Department and had a talk to the people there. They are very slow and their ideas of book keeping are primitive. Stayed there till it was quite dark. Haji Sulman and Ali bin Hussein came in the evening. No news of any interest.

The day before we went out Kozaibi brought the prize pearl to the office to show to the Shaikh, quite the most beautiful one I have seen, simply enormous and perfect shape and colour. They say it will eventually reach three lacs, about £25,000, for a single pearl. It will be a record if it does.

*Sunday August 25th 1929*

Office in the morning, various people came in. Wrote letters all the afternoon and didn't go out. Dull day.

*Monday [26 August]*

Shaikh Abdulla came in to discuss the matter of the Civil List reductions. He was very sensible about it and said that of course it can't go on increasing at the present rate, though he personally would always like more money he quite saw that unless there was a big increase in revenue it couldn't increase more than it is and he agreed that the present amount

1929

should be cut down. Decided that we would cut most of the Khalids entirely, as they have property, and also the pay of one or two others, and half the "summer moves" allowances which are paid to Hamed and Abdulla and Mohamed. We drafted out a rough idea of a reply to the Agency letter. Court. Tennis at the Mission in the afternoon.

*Tuesday [27 August]*

Entirely forgot that there was a Biladya meeting but remembered in time and sent round a message to tell them to carry on without waiting. Was at the Fort in the morning. Dull meeting, no items of any interest. Mohamed is very irritating as President. Went round the bazaar afterwards with The Shaikh's new tenant who wanted some repairs done, as usual. Hot in the open part of the bazaar. The fish market is finished and occupied, it is an iron building from England with the sides open, seems a great success and cheaper than the local style of building. Had a look round the gardens in the afternoon and went to see a place where Kozaibi has been stealing some ground, no doubt about it, he has shut in a public right of way. Because he is the Agent of Ibn Saoud he thinks he is a law unto himself.

*Wednesday [28 August]*

Went to the Biladya garden in the morning. The trees there have grown up wonderfully well, it is quite a forest in parts and will soon want thinning out. Abdulla Kozaibi came to see me about the ground and I showed him how much he had stolen from the Govt. He professed to be willing to shift his walls and everything he has closed up. Abdulla, Mohamed and Sulman came in, the two former about the Civil List business, they brought a draft of a letter from the Shaikh. We then had an inquisition on Ali bin Khalid the younger brother of Ibrahim, who was in prison for six months. He has been behaving badly and selling all his property, the result will be that he will come and beg from the Shaikh. They gave him a very good dressing down and settled to cancel the sale of one of his gardens which he made to one of The Shaikh's sons. He looked quite scared of them. Then discussed the matter of Kozaibi and the ground. All agreed that he was entirely in the wrong. Tennis at Mespers. D.G. seems very subdued these days, I fear he is injured because I dont accept his invitations to "knew a bone" at his house, if I am asked in such a way the very style of the invitation puts me off. His cooking is so messy too, and the whole house is stuffy and so very much less pleasant than my own. He asked me in but I refused.

*Thursday 29th August*

Court, went round the back of the town in the morning early to try and get a photo of a certain bit of the bazaar but I dont think it was a success. Court, some rather bright Police cases mostly about persons of peculiar morals. They are a relaxation after dull claims of money and Sulman and I really enjoy them. One man was said to call himself a Kadi of persons of bad character, we gave him three months for keeping an establishment which had caused a case a few days before between two men about a married women. When one starts going into these matters one finds that the Bahrans are almost worse than the Arabs, all these were Bahrans. Went out in the afternoon to see a garden which one of the Shaikhs claims and also a huge tract of open ground which would be a fine place to sink a few wells for cultivation. Looked at the ground closed in by Kozaibi on the way back. Found a large crowd of very excited Bahrans who complained that he had dug up a lot of their relations bones in a corner of the ground that is a cemetery. I encouraged them to get excited and told them that the boundaries were as shown by our surveyor. Had a dinner party, the Strakers, Pack, D.G. and Habib. Went off very well. Ate my two ducks as for ages they have laid no eggs and they are simply



1929

eating food without any profit. Played Bridge afterwards. Quite cool out on the veranda. Quite a lively party. Mrs Straker admitted that her mother has aspidistras in her drawing room, she would!

*Friday August 30th 1929*

Hot morning. Went out to the end of the Agency pier and took a photo of a big pearling boat with its oars working. Went in to see Sadiq Hassan who told me that the R.A.F. had wired asking me to put them up. Went to the Bank and had a game of Bridge. Motored round the place in the afternoon. Hot day and damp. All the boats are coming in for Safieh.

*Saturday [31 August]*

Went out in the evening with Seyed Seddiq to see the ground which Kozaibi has pinched. Abdulla Kozaibi met us and we found a big crowd of Bahranis on the place all very excited at the idea of their cemetery being interfered with. Went round the ground and showed them the boundaries which are quite plain. Abdulla got quite hysterical with annoyance. The Bahranis walked along behind him making rude remarks about him and Ibn Saoud and Negdis in general. Abdulla said he would move back to his proper boundaries. Drank some coffee with him in his garden and then went for a drive. It will do the Kozaibis good to get a bit of a reverse. They had no right to take the ground and must have known what they were doing. The mail arrived.

*Sunday [1 September]*

Shaikhs Abdulla and Mohamed and Sulman came in the morning and we held another inquisition on the affairs of Ali bin Khalid. I enjoyed it. They treated him as if he was a naughty school boy or an imbecile. We have decided to take over all his property as he is not capable of looking after it himself. He is a most awful little creature not I think all there. He had sold a garden worth Rs 15,000 for Rs 5,000 to one of The Shaikh's sons, this sale we have cancelled. Talked to Shaikh Abdulla about the new Inspector of Schools who we are getting from Beyrout, a married man with a wife who is a trained teacher and whose grandmother was English. She sounds quite a find. In the afternoon I went out in the car. Met Pack and Bienenfeld and Habib all in cars looking for their cook who had gone off saying he was ill, apparently three cooks suddenly refused to work and as Pack had a dinner party he was very worried about it. He eventually borrowed the Strakers one. Dinner at Packs to celebrate his son's birthday. A very good dinner and a very lively one. Habib and Ben Simon were extremely amusing. Everyone got very bright indeed and some of them made speeches, after dinner we motored out to the Portuguese Fort, pitch dark as no moon. A very pleasant party. Foreigners do these things so well.

*Monday [2 September]*

Court. Went up to see the Shaikh in the evening. He didnt have anything much to say. He is bothered about the management in his house and thinks his servants are cheating him, of course they are and always have been, its nothing new. Very pleasant up on the roof and quite cool. The Shaikh talked about Paris, he has no opinion of it and said that

1929

everyone who ever went there became immoral. He talked as if it was a place that people went to only for those purposes. He also talked about his relation Khalifa bin Hamed of Jessra and said that he heard he was drinking again. That also is nothing new. The Shaikh never seems to know what is really going on here.

*Tuesday 3rd September 1929*

Did not go to the Muharrak Biladya meeting. The Shaikh came round in the morning, we sat up on the veranda, it is far the coolest place always. He talked about Hamud bin Subah who was convicted of instigating murders, he used to be the President of the Meglis Urfi but was asked to withdraw from it, he is now constantly bothering the Shaikh as he loses Rs 200 a month, the President's salary. The Shaikh is quite inclined to put him back on the job, but he seemed to understand when I explained that it would be hardly suitable to have a man who was convicted of such a crime as President of a Court. Hamud is evidently bothering him a lot.

The Police raided the servants quarters of the Mission and got a lot of opium. Pennings, who I met in the street, seemed very annoyed and said that the Police had brought the opium with them. There is no doubt about it, apparently the Hospital Compounder kept a sort of opium den. They were caught red handed with pipes alight and a big supply inside the house. Pennings went to see Sadiq Hassan about it. Motored out in the evening, to the school to see how the building is getting on. After dinner went out to Idari with the doctor. Quite chilly in the water at first. The nights now are very cool. I have not had one really bad night this year, it is always quite cool on the roof, several degrees cooler than below on the veranda.

*Wednesday [4 September]*

Office, a lot of people in and out and a lot of letters. I have taken to my downstairs office again as the one up above is so hot in the summer, the sun gets it direct. The Shaikh came in on his way from the Court. He has been asked to go out to the pearl banks with Kozaibi and Habib. They invited me some time ago. He doesnt really want to go but was evidently pushed into it. He has postponed it for a few days. He has never been out to the banks in his life. Mespers in the afternoon, quite good tennis, lately somehow it has been very bad indeed. Mrs Straker talked of going on this trip, most unsuitable, they will be out about nine or ten hours, and in a launch with a crowd of Arabs. I hope he persuades her not to go. They again say they are sacking their aya. It appears that she drinks.

*Thursday [5 September]*

No court owing to the arrival of the flying boat. They came at about ten oclock but didnt come to the house till nearly one. The party was Howe, the Flight Commander, one Gandy, a flight Lieut and their Works Officer, a fat rather dusky person. They sat in the office for about an hour discussing building prices and interviewing a Mr Kellow, a Mosuli Christian who wants to take the building contract. After lunch I took them up to see the building at the Shia school which they were very interested in. Then to Mespers and after dinner out to Idari to bathe. Mohamed did very well and lunch and dinner really couldnt have been better. They are quite pleasant but seem rather to have the idea that everyone is very thrilled at everything that they do. They never realise that one has any work to do.

1929

*Friday September 6th 1929*

Got up extremely early, before sun rise, as the Air people wanted to go to Muharrak and then survey the Khor Khaliya near Shaikh Sulman's house. Their latest idea is to change the anchorage. They dawdled about until seven o'clock. I was very annoyed at getting up so early on a Friday. Went over to Muharrak and drove out across the plain to Busatin. They were very impressed with it. It is good enough for whole squadrons to land on. On the way back the water in the car ran out but Shaikh Khalifa bin Sulman came by and took us back to the town in his car. He is quite the ugliest of the Khalufa, a really hideous little man like a black dwarf with a bushy black beard. I came back and they went off in the launch to do soundings with my surveyor for whom they seemed to think it was a sort of treat. Nice cool day. I have all my meals on the veranda now which is most pleasant. The building man, Bertran came back early from the Quarantine camp where he had been working. He is quite pleasant though perhaps a touch of the tar brush. After lunch they all slept, I began a picture. Went up to the Palace with Howe in the evening. The Shaikh talked again about his household affairs. He says all the servants don't only feed themselves from his house but send out food to all their relations and friends. He ought to forbid it, but he wants me to do that. Didn't go out again. On the way back we went to the Biladya garden and walked back.

*Saturday 7th [September]*

The aeronauts departed. Went up to the Fort and then had a Court. A lot of cases, most of the boats are in about now for Safieh, all say they have done badly. The flying boats are coming back on 15th October with Barrett and Major Burnett en route for Aden via Bahrain and the Arab coast. They will be here again on their return journey on about 26th October. By then perhaps Prior will be back. Meeting of the Shia Wakf committee. It went on till after sunset. Went in to the Holmes' when I got back. She was very bright. No potatoes in the bazaar. Quite a cool day and the nights are awfully nice now, I always use a blanket. There seems to be a great mix up about the trip to the diving banks. Habib seems to think that I have held it up, as a matter of fact neither I or the Shaikh want to go, but I made no attempts to hold up the business.

*Sunday 8th September*

Shaikh Mohamed came just when I was going to have breakfast. Afterwards I went with him down the bazaar to see some places where the Biladya is working. He is terribly pompous on these occasions and makes far more to do than the Shaikh ever does. He pranced about the bazaar looking at street widening. We drove all through in his car and at many corners had difficulty in turning, still it is quite different to what it was three years ago. I am sorry that some of the streets have been widened as they are far less picturesque. Mohamed was as usual very tiresome. Khalil Kanoo came to see me and talked about getting the Agency from Callenders. It is just the sort of thing that Mespers ought to try for but they are so lacking in initiative and have done nothing about it. I should prefer them to have it. Busy morning in the office. Had a look at the Shaikh's accounts. If only he would take a strong line he could save half the amount he spends. Went out to see Abdulla bin Jabr's spring in the evening and was there in his house a long time. He has two very nice little daughters, very good manner and very clean. He insisted on giving me a Minor, a sort of talking bird, for "Hamed". It is really rather a funny creature and talks very well. We discussed the best methods of getting The Shaikh to economise. He has got a good well at his house, just behind the quarantine camp, and is making

1929

a garden round it. Very hot day indeed, the hottest this summer I think. In the afternoon it was simply boiling, not a scrap of wind and very damp. Everyone complained of it. The Shaikh has gone out to Sakhrir again. He is wise. Had dinner with D.G. We sat on the roof afterwards and he played his gramophone. He has good tunes. After each tune he made suitable remarks indicating his profound knowledge of music. The car is being painted in parts so had to use the Ford. Quite cool night.

*Monday 9 September*

No court as we had postponed it as I thought I was going out to the pearl banks. Office in the morning. Drove out in the afternoon and dined with the Strakers. We are building the second half of the Shia school. It will be one of the most handsome buildings in the place when it is done.

*Tuesday [10 September]*

Shaikh Mohamed came in the morning with his son and Abdulla's son who are returning to Beyrout. He tried to get me to give them first class passages. I didnt. He really is terrible the way he bargains and argues over every rupee. Manama Biladya meeting, dull. Ali bin Ibrahim Kanoo, a sweet shop keeper, produced a long list of very silly suggestions. Shaikh Mohamed was very tiresome and talked in a most unsuitable way about the Secretary of the Muharrak Biladya who he dislikes as he has tried to stop several little games of Mohamed's. Went up to the Shaikh's garden in the evening, it is doing quite well now after a lot of work and trouble. The Shaikh is only interested in it as being able to produce fodder for his animals. He has now about 200 camels, absolutely useless and always causing trouble. The Police Superintendent is again having difficulties with the Indian acting P.A. over the opium case, he thinks it is not being taken properly. Went to the Shaikh's garden in the evening.

*Wednesday [11 September]*

Office, busy morning, a lot of people came in. Tennis at Mespers. Really no news. I didnt go to Mespers till late as it was blowing such a violent shamaal that I didnt think they would play. The last two days have been really almost cold, too cold to sleep on the roof, very strong wind. Pack was wearing a thick jersey after tennis. They are putting off the expedition to the pearl banks. I wrote and said I would not go as the weather look so bad. Mrs Straker has at least realised that it is not a trip for mixed company as they had calculated to be out for about 12 hours.

*Thursday 12th September*

Court, only a few cases as we had put on a big case which would have taken all the morning but one of the parties did not turn up. I am making a pedigree of the Khalifa family, I got some information from Sulman for it. One collects it by degrees. It will be very interesting when it is done. Haji Seggar, my old head clerk, who I have been thinking really too old to stay on much longer, is being married. He announced this to me a few days ago. He is about 65 I imagine and she is 20. His relations dont want him to marry and he has had much botheration about it and asked me to go with him to Abdel Rahman Zayani, the head of the family. The boys who are going back to Beyrout University came round

1929

in the morning. Shaikh Mohamed's son is an ill mannered youth, Abdulla's is rather taking, very plain but with a grin, the other, son of old Shaikh Ibrahim is much older than the two. Mohamed was fussing about their journey and trying to get second class fares changed to firsts. Went to call on Zayani in the afternoon. One of his relations was with him. We went to his garden where he goes every evening and on the balcony of his garden house, rather a pleasant place looking onto the tank and the green garden. He said he had heard that the lady though of a respectable family was not quite all that she should be. She has been married before and according to ideas here is no chicken as she is twenty. After some talk in which old Haji Seggar got very excited, naturally, he agreed that it would be best not to break off the marriage, as it was to take place tonight. Went out to have a look at the Suk al Khamis school. Fahad al Bassam came to see me in the evening after dinner. He seemed very aged and didnt look well. He is a nice old man.

*Friday 13th September*

Painted in the morning. Didnt go to the Bank as I was not sure that after all they had not gone out to the pearl banks. Tea at Mespers and tennis to celebrate John's second birthday. He had a lot of toys, all seemed to give him toy motors. Good tennis. Played bridge afterwards but as I had D.G. for a partner I went down heavily. He plays atrociously. Quite cool but warmer than the last few days.

*Saturday 14th September*

Shaikh Mohamed came round in the morning with the two boys who are going back to school in Beyrout. He fusses about them in a most silly way and is desperately anxious that there should be a distinction between the Khalifa boys and the others, a most unwise idea and I sat on it. Boys of that age ought not to be trained to think that they are better than everyone else even if they do belong to the Royal Family, such as it is. Called on the Sunni Kadi Shaikh Abdel Latif. He had his little daughter there, a little girl of about six, very pretty little thing and very intelligent. As usual he was very full of complaints and asking for more pay and money for various things. Motored round the gardens in the evening.

*Sunday [15th September]*

Sulman came round in the morning with a lot of notes for my pedigree of the Khalifa family. We worked at it for about an hour. I have got the rough copy of it pretty well complete now. It includes 12 generations, but that is not as long a period as one would imagine as they marry so young and have children so early. There are five generations alive now. Sulman is very interested in the work. The Engineer, Jordan, arrived on the boat and D.G. brought him to call in the afternoon, just after lunch, such an awkward time. He is very like Major Holmes, not a gentleman but quite pleasant and gives one the idea of being very capable. His looks and manners are extremely like Holmes, I am sure the natives will think that all engineers are cut in one pattern. He hopes to bring his wife here as soon as he has settled into a house. In the afternoon I took him round the town and showed him the proposed site and the main roads, he doesnt like the Biladya garden as a site at all, the soil is too damp for foundations. Went along to the Customs in the evening and then to dinner with Haji Seggar, his "wedding breakfast". The dinner was in the bride's house, rather a poky little place in the bazaar, very hot indeed. We sat on a slooping roof very shut in and had dinner in the bridal chamber, hung as usual with coloured silks, almost filled up by a huge bed. The Arab ideas are very quaint. Left at once after dinner,

1929

very hot indeed. Shaikhs Sulman, Rashid and several others were there as well as about half a dozen merchants. Not a very good dinner. The people all talked about the road over the sea to Muharrak, they all seem to want it very much.

*Monday 16th September*

Court. Very hot damp day, the summer seems to have begun again. My veranda was soaking wet from the dampness. Very unpleasant, it seems to have brought out my prickly heat again badly, such a nuisance. Took Jordan out again in my car and showed him some other sites, he likes a place near the Wireless station, near to Muharrak and Manama as well. Dinner with Habib. A very good dinner. Played Bridge afterwards. Very hot and damp. Mrs Straker tore her best dress nearly in half on a wicker chair, it is a danger, they are bad for clothes. Annoying in a place like this were one cant get new clothes. Good Bridge, it varies such a lot according to who one plays with. D.G. is suffering from bad boils, a complaint that many people get out here. He discusses them incessantly, even at dinner. He has one of those unpleasantly medically morbid minds and loves details of an unpleasant description. Very late at dinner. I am still sleeping down on the veranda as there was a spell of quite cool weather and I left the roof.

*Tuesday 17th September*

Very hot and damp, the summer has certainly not finished, these last days have been as unpleasant as any we have had this year, but the nights are cool. No Biladya. Went down the town to see a house for the new girls school and then to the Biladya and then to call on Zayani in his new house which is very nice indeed on the quay just facing the pier. Sat some time in his Meglis looking at his pearls. He is a nice fellow, very dignified and always looks so very clean. Hot morning. Called on Shaikh Sulman in his garden in the evening and then went round to the Customs and had dinner there. The Strakers were there. They have sent away their ayah. I think she will be very caught in without one. It seems that she drank, a failing which they often have, and also she frequented the bazaar too much. Very hot and damp. Played bridge, D.G. as a partner so went down a lot. He plays abominably. No Biladya as Abdulla was out hunting with the Shaikh at Bezireh. The Shaikh has been out for about ten days or more. I find it rather restful when he is out as I am sure of not being sent for suddenly at tiresome times.

*Wednesday [18 September]*

Thomas, of Muscat, wrote to me asking me to get him an Arab camel saddle, at Muscat they use Omani ones which are very uncomfortable. Sulman gave me one. Sent it off by the down boat. Went along to the Buladya and then took Jordan out to the site of the power house as there was some doubt as to whether it is public or private ground. Hot morning. Tennis at Mespers.

*Thursday [19 September]*

Court. A long court lasted till after half past one as we had the Siadi estate case, a matter involving about £70,000, and very complicated. Sulman informed me that he was going to be married. He has only one wife and no sons, only a

1929

girl. As he is the Shaikh's eldest son it would be better to have sons. Went out to Gedhafs in the evening to negotiate about buying a piece of a house to widen the road. Had coffee and horrid drinks in the house and then came back and met the Strakers at the Fort so went round to Mespers. The Shaikh passed us on the road on his way back from his hunting trip. Bathed in Idari with Straker and Barden, lovely out there, a full moon.

*Friday 18th September [20]*

The other people went out in a launch to the pearl banks. After much discussion Mrs Straker decided not to go, he didnt go either. Stayed in in the morning and went up to see the Shaikh in the evening. He seemed very lively after his fortnight out in the country without any worries. He had a lot of people in his Meglis among them an itinerant Syrian journalist. They are always coming down here to beg from the Shaikh. Didnt much care for the looks of the fellow, he wore European clothes but an arab headdress. Went over to the doctors till dinner time. D.G., Jordan, Bienenfeld and Ben Simon and Barden came to dinner. Played bridge. D.G. went to sleep, they were all rather tired after the sea trip, it sounds to have been very uncomfortable.

*Saturday 21st September*

Meeting of the Muharrak Biladya instead of last Tuesday. Went over in a launch and took Jordan with me. While I was at the meeting he drove round the town and had a look at the place and then came back to me. Dull meeting and very short. They are far more pleasant to deal with in Muharrak than in Manama, mainly because in Manama there are so many foreigners. Office when I got back. In the afternoon a picnic at the Portuguese Fort given by the Strakers, quite pleasant, I took her and John in my car. There were quite a crowd of people, all the pearl merchants and the Doctor, bank etc. Rather a messy tea and badly made cakes. Afterwards some of us went to Idari for a bathe.

*Sunday 22nd [September]*

Took Jordan to call on the Shaikh in the afternoon. There were a lot of people from the mainland in his Meglis. I thought he was not looking well and the doctor, who came later, said he had evidently been disregarding his diet during his last trip out on the desert. He wants to buy a car for his father Shaikh Isa, his first idea was to give him one of his own that he does not require but the obstinate old man wouldnt have it and demanded a new one, probably put up to do so by some of the relations. I suggested that Abdulla and Mohamed might go shares with him but he wouldnt agree to this. It is absurd, a ford car would be more than good enough for the old man. Dined at the Bank, Barden, Ben Simon and Bienenfeld. Felt rather queer after dinner and when I got home had bad tummy ache, there must have been something queer in the food, perhaps the fish, though it was quite a passable meal and very plain. The Shaikh was struck with the likeness of Jordan to Major Holmes, both stout and ruddy and rather noisy in their manner. The Arabs will think that all engineers are made in the same mould.

*Monday 23rd [September]*

1929

Court. Shaikh Sulman tells me he is going to be married, to the sister of Khalifa bin Hamed of Jessra, an objectionable person. He has had four wives, one of them he still has, one he divorced and two died, this is his fifth, the number is small as compared to the usual numbers of wives among the Khalifa. Felt rather seedy, something very queer about the bank dinner. They gave me a standing invitation for every Sunday which I accepted. The Shaikh came in to call, merely socially, after calling at the Agency on Seyed Saddiq. He didnt stay long and talked no business. They are starting boring a well just opposite the house, we shall have a pipe off it if there is plenty of water and I mean to try and put a pipe into the house, it would be very useful. The Strakers came in and borrowed some books. Jordan called, took him out in the car for a drive as far as Idari which he had not seen before. He was much impressed by it. Went over to see the doctor. Jordan has got a wireless set but so far he has not been able to work the loud speaker, I dont care for wireless unless it is of the best and has a loud speaker, head clips are horrid.

*Tuesday 24th September*

Meeting of the Manama Biladya. The question of ghee came up again, a lot of merchants have brought in a big supply of french margarine, meaning to mix it with the pure stuff. We forbade the import. Otherwise a dull meeting. Seyed Saddiq attended. Afterwards went along to the Customs and had a talk to D.G. about various things. He never fails to mention every time one meets him what a tiring day he has had having done so much work, he has developed another dreadful habit of saying after eating or drinking, "now I really enjoyed that". He is a most irritating person but he means well and is keen on his job. Went up to the Shia school in the afternoon and had a look at the books which the master has brought back, stayed there till late. Went in to see the Holmes' before dinner. She was cooking and made some perfectly delicious cheese straws, she cooks awfully well and enjoys it.

*Wednesday [25 September]*

Got a wire in the morning from Barrett and the Telegraph people in India complaining that our site for power house is too near to the wireless. Most irritating, Edwards, the wireless man, told our engineer that it was quite all right, after that we began work. Sent off several very angry telegrams and then went out and eventually found a place near the Agency garden which is quite suitable in every way. Tennis at Mespers.

*Thursday 26th [September]*

Court. Shaikh Sulman invited me to his wedding which takes place today out at a place called Jessra along the coast. Arranged to go out to dinner but then altered my mind and decided to go on Friday. A raging shamaal wind and a lot of dust blowing, nasty weather. Painted in the afternoon and then went out in the car. Really nothing to write about, quite cold in the evening.

*Friday [27 September]*



1929

Motored out to Jessra with Haji Seggar. Very windy and a lot of sand blowing, unpleasant drive and had some difficulty in finding Budeya. Found quite a small gathering of the shaikhs in a little barasti, reed house. Sulman looked very gorgeous in brown and gold bisht and a gold robe with gold sword and dagger. He seemed rather subdued, having met his bride last night. The local gossip is that she is very unattractive, however she is his fifth wife, two died, one he divorced and one he still has. Had lunch, much rather coarse joking about old Haji Seggar who married lately at the age of about 65. The brother of the bride's father was conspicuous by his absence, a nasty fellow who drinks, one of the few Khalifa who do. A very indifferent meal of a badly cooked sheep and some dates. The food was cooked by Sulman's divorced wife who came over from Rafaa to do it with his daughter who lives with the divorced wife. Queer idea, I saw the two ladies going back in their car. According to the custom we solemnly went into the nuptial chamber, sat there a few minutes and were sprinkled with rosewater and then incense, wished the bridegroom luck and then departed leaving him there. Motored back by another road. Tiffah the Jewess came to see me. A row in the bazaar between her very mild inoffensive husband and a Bagdadi teacher of the Shia

HALF PAGE MISSING

The boat came in in the early morning but could not pick up the outer buoy so stayed out at sea. Went into Mespers before dinner and had some bridge.

*Sunday* [28 September]

One of the Shaikhs sons, an awful creature, was not passed in a driving test for a motor driving license. The very next day he went out driving and ran over a little girl injuring her foot. The Shaikh ran away, terrified, leaving his car and even his sandals, in the middle of the road, crossed to Muharraq and told his father in law Shaikh Abdulla that he thought he had killed a girl. A bad affair. Went up to see the Shaikh and had a long talk with him. To most things which I discussed he said "talk to Abdulla about it and do as you think best". He seems now to leave everything to Abdulla which is dangerous as it means that Abdulla is becoming the real ruler and not Hamed. Went along to see the work on the school and then to the Customs and Police Station. Found they had an escaped slave from the mainland there, rather a useful looking young black. There are slaves on the mainland only seventeen miles off but if any of them can get across here they get their freedom and a document from the Agency. Told them to keep him in the Police station for the time being and find him a job, later we will make a Policeman of him, they are a good type these freed slaves. I had tennis at the Agency in the afternoon, the Strakers the doctor and Barden, quite good tennis, then bridge at my house. I wish we had a court. Dinner at the Bank, and bridge, present Bienenfeld, Ben Simon, Habib and Pack, they talked of music and all of them seemed to be very up in it. The mail boat still sitting out at sea somewhere near the outer anchorage, really a great nuisance, these sand fogs are fortunately very rare but when they come they are a great nuisance. Pleasantly cool, we all wore coats at dinner. My silugi seems rather off colour, I hope it is not going to die, I have been so very unlucky with my dogs here, but I think even out here silugis are delicate. A shaikh from Oman, Muscat way, is arriving on the boat, a self invited guest of the Shaikhs, also Mrs Pennings of the Mission with her children. Still very busy boring the well opposite the house, I hope they get a good water supply.

*Monday 31st September*

1929

Court. Mohamed bin Ali appeared in place of Sulman, he yawns all the time and never has any ideas or opinions. A dull unintelligent man of no education but typical of many of the Khalifa family. Mohamed Khalil came to see me in the afternoon. I was glad to see him back after six months leave in India. He looked very well. We began dividing up the plants and trees which he had brought from the gardens in Karachi. Unfortunately quite a lot of them are the same sorts as we got from there before.

*Tuesday 1st October*

Didnt go to the Biladya meeting but spent most of the morning up in the Shaikh's garden planting the trees, quite hot in the sun. I divided them out between the three gardens, we have eight plants of bourganvilla which I hope will grow, once it is settled here it will spread all over the place as one can take shoots of it. No one has ever attempted to introduce new trees and plants into Bahrain before. Bought a small carpet from one of the gardeners, a Blauchi it is not a good one but a kind that one does not see here. The weather is quite cool now, at least not really badly hot though very damp at times. I find that the Arabs consider that it has been an extra bad year, I cant understand it, it is far cooler than two years ago to my mind.

*Wednesday [2 October]*

We are having much trouble about the site of the Power House for the electric light, first we put it near the wireless but the telegraph people complained, then we found a site close to the Agency garden, and though Barrett approved Prior did not, now I have wired again asking him to withdraw his objection. Went down to the Joint Court. Some of the people are making a most tremendous and absurd fuss about the arrival of Mohamed Ali Zainal the great pearl merchant. They had the nerve to suggest that he should be given a salute of guns and that the Shaikh should meet him on the pier and then give a dinner party for him, as if it was anyone's business except the Shaikh's. Mespers in the afternoon but had to leave early as I dined with the Shaikh to meet some Shaikhs from Oman who have come here to study the question of boring wells in their country. There were four of them, very fine looking men, quite exceptionally handsome with rather hooked noses, like hawks. Their servants carried short rifles all the time and actually held them in their hands while they ate, most unusual and not done in Bahrain though I suppose it is necessary in Oman where security is very different to here. They talked such queer arabic that I could hardly understand them and at times the Shaikh did not know what they meant. Their retainers were black slaves and wore crimson or orange coloured turbans, very effective. The Shaikh was in very good form and as usual when he has strangers he told stories of the sights he had seen in England and especially about the horse show at Olympia and the trooping of the colours. He is always so very pro British in his conversation and at the same time likes boasting about having been in England.

*Thursday 3rd October*

1929

Shaikh Hamed and Mohamed came in in the morning, they had expected Abdulla to meet them here but he didnt. The Shaikh was bothered because I asked for written orders that all the Khalifa should be subject to the moroe rules etc, he is always so afraid of his own relations. They stayed some time and made me very late for breakfast and Court. Mohamed Ali appeared, he is no good whatever. Shaikh Abdulla came to call in the afternoon on his way to the reception in honour of Mohamed Ali Zainal, I decided not to go. Went out with Mohamed Khalil and had a look at the roads which need some mending. Went along to see Jordan afterwards, stayed to dinner at the Customs. Jordan and de Grenier are on very bad terms at present, must be quite unbearable to live together, I hope Jordan moves soon to his own house. D.G. had been to the reception and described to us how he made such an "effective entrance" apparently by pushing in rudely in the middle of a speech. The wireless is quite good at times, one can hear music well but voices are not clear, so far Jordan has not got the loud speaker fixed up only the tiresome arrangement to put on ones ears which I dislike.

*Friday 4th October 1929*

Went out before breakfast with Jordan to see the site of the Power House again, Prior has agreed to us having the site we want. Mohamed Ali Zainal and his party came to call, two cars full of them, with Bienenfeld and Jasim Kanoo. They didnt stay long. He looked very well. He always strikes me as being such a very unpractical sort of man for such a big merchant, he complained that he had been persuaded to spend a lot of money in India and at Dubai just for show and not because he needed any more pearls. He appears to be so very simple, whether that is a pose or not I dont know. According to some his religious style is also a pose. Went down the bazaar and then to the Bank where we played Bridge. Had tennis at the Agency in the afternoon and then they came over here for bridge. Quite cool, a strong shamaal again. I am having a real spring cleaning of my house.

*Saturday [5 October]*

Busy morning, a lot of people came in. Went to the Biladya garden in the afternoon and planted seeds. Dinner at Mespers, ben Simon and Bienenfeld were there, very lively couple although the former doesnt speak much english. The new Inspector of Education from the Beyrout University called. I liked him, a stoutish youngish man with a red fez, talks very good English. I had a long talk with him about Education here and he seemed to be very sensible indeed.

*Sunday October 6th 1929*

Shaikh Abdulla and the school inspector called in the morning and we had a long talk about education. He is a very intelligent man and seems quite to understand the position here, it is not easy to start new things as the people are so very conservative. He suggested among other things that no boys should be admitted to any of the schools until passed by the doctor, a most excellent idea but the people probably wont like it. Discussed the question of the girls' school, we hope to open it on Sunday. His wife sounds a very capable sensible woman. Jordan came in and I went along to the Power House with him, it is a relief to have definitely settled on the site at last. Planted seeds in the Biladya garden in the afternoon. The garden is really very nice now, shady and cool with lots of arbours and nice places to sit.

1929

*Monday 7th [October]*

Court. Shaikh Sulman and I had one of the Shaikh's sons up on the mat for running over a child and hurting her foot and driving without a licence. Sulman was very good and gave him a real telling off, I left it mostly to him. The son is an awful creature and not quite all there. Out of the eight sons three are quite useless. The rest are mostly terribly spoilt. The Shaikh cant keep them in order and it is notorious that they all do just as they like with no fear of the consequences. Planted seeds in the afternoon in the garden, they had tennis at the Mission but I didnt go as I wanted to get the seeds in. Khalil Moayad came to call in the evening. He is a pearl and wood merchant, a sulky looking fellow but one of the people who have more ideas and sense than most here. He makes people very angry with him for his downright remarks on the Biladya. He had quite a lot to say, suggested that we should advertise Bahrain more and advertise the pearls and try and get more foreigners to come here to buy, also had ideas of making a company for dealing in pearls, in which the Government should share, talked of agriculture and the sea road to Muharrak, really quite interesting. Ali bin Hussein came later, very annoyed that I had received the other fellow. They are so funny, quite jealous of eachother. Pleasant cool day, lately it has been really very nice.

*Tuesday [8 October]*

Didnt go to the Biladya meeting as I knew there was a dull programme. Ahmed bin Khamis came to see me, nowadays he always becomes tearful. I am sorry for the old man, he has been very badly treated by various people and is having a very poor time now. Got a lot of letters written in the morning. Dull day. Dined with D.G. Ben Simon was there and we had some quite good Bridge. Jordan and D.G. are on very bad terms snapping at eachother all the time. The wireless was wonderful, he has the loud speaker working now.

*Wednesday [9 October]*

Had the Amir of Muharrak in and gave him a telling off, he is a fat useless one eyed rascal who never does any work and is said to drink, I told him that unless he discovered some places where they make liquor we should believe that he was in the game himself. He used to be Amir of Manama but I turned him out. Got a letter from the Shia school committee informing me that they didnt consider it necessary to have an Inspector of Schools, great impudence. Sent for Abdu Ali and Seyed Ahmed and had a talk with them and told them what I thought about it. Arranged to have another meeting to discuss it. There is a new murder case, the men accused are one of Mespers natur's and his brother. They murdered the wife of the natur apparently as she bossed the house and they were afraid of her and tired of her. I cant make out why the husband didnt just divorce her which he could have done easily. I know the man quite well, he carries all the letters from Mespers, he always seemed a most decent old fellow. The brother has confessed but the natur denies it. They killed the woman by throttling her with a rope, while one of them held a cloth over her mouth, in a hut within a few feet of other people in the middle of the day. Its an interesting case, it will be held at the Agency as they are Persians. Haji Sulman came in the evening to tell me that the brother had confessed and I sent for the doctor to hear. The ghee merchants came to see me. We have now forbidden the import of all artificial ghee, margarine etc etc. I think it is absurd but the public want this as they say people mix it and sell a mixture as the pure thing at the dear price. The controversy has been going on for two years. Tennis at Mespers, rather late as Abdulla bin Jabr came to see me just when I was leaving. At Mespers Pack and Bienenfeld told me that they had found a case of a man having imported a cultured pearl, it is a most important thing to prevent this as being terribly damaging to the pearl trade. One

1929

cant detect them except with a very powerful sort of electric microscope. They wouldnt tell me the name but said it was someone who was very near to the Shaikh. A bad business.

*Thursday 10th October*

Court. Some rather amusing Police cases. Abdu Ali came in. Shaikh Rashid, the Shaikh's father in law came with his grandson, one of the Shaikh's sons who is not popular with his father, and brought a vague letter from the Shaikh talking about giving him land. As I had heard nothing about it I postponed the matter. As soon as he gives something to one of his sons all the others ask for more and get their relations to support them. Went out to Sakhrir in the afternoon and had a couple of hours talk with the Shaikh, it is easier to get him there on business. He was very interested in the details of the murder. He is again starting some building though neither he or the state are well off. Barden, Ben Simon and Bienenfeld came to dinner, we had dinner inside and played Bridge inside as it was so cool and a strong shamaal blowing. The person who sold the dud pearl is Abdulla bin Jabr. Most awkward. He is almost more useful to me than anyone else here and I like him though I know he is a bad hat. I have a lot of dealings with him and The Shaikh always sends him to me on any confidential messages. He is The Shaikh's sort of confidential steward, and a very capable one too. Very difficult indeed, I wish the matter had not happened. Had a raid done on a place where they were making liquor and got a good haul.

*Friday 11th October 1929*

Pleasant cool day except in the sun. Stayed in bed till nearly nine. After breakfast went to Abdulla bin Jabr's house to see some carpets which have been sent to The Shaikh by The Shaikh of Dohar. There were twenty beautiful ones, really a fine show. We put them all out on the roof, it was like a flower garden. Stayed there for some times discussing the news from the mainland, again Ibn Saoud has sent messages of a great victory, but it now happens so often that people do not believe it. They say now that all the big shaikhs who were opposing him have been killed in battle. I am sorry, I should like to see him beaten, badly. He is much too powerful and has too much influence in Bahrain. Painted in the morning. Shaikh Mohamed came to call in the afternoon with some people who have been staying with him, one was the son of a very well known Shaikh from near Damascus, a pleasant fellow with long ringlets in the style they wear them up there. Went to the Biladya garden in the afternoon and planted seeds, a lot of people there, then to the Doctor's where the Strakers and Pack were calling. They are very sad about the affair of their natur. Apparently the woman had three small children and the eldest of them, a very small boy, brought them down to the house and deposited them there. It is very pathetic. He came to ask Straker to get his father out of prison. At present the children are being looked after by the Strakers servants. Abdulla, the man who murdered his wife, used to take out John Straker always and was particularly good with him. We all knew the man well.

*Saturday October 12th*

Cannot remember anything to write. Had a meeting of the Shia school committee on the subject of the new Inspector of schools. They were extremely irritating and obstinate and seemed to be all against it. They have been put up to it by the head teacher who I expect doesnt like the idea of being supervised. Very irritating. Went out to the boat to meet Parke who stayed the night with me. He looks very well and has put on weight.

1929

*Sunday* [13 October]

Started on the pearl case. Sent for the man who bought it. He told me all about it and produced the pearl itself. It is what they call a cultured pearl. They do them in Japan. They fish up an oyster, put a little stone into the shell, shut it up again and throw it back into the sea. The oyster then forms a pearl over the stone, in quite a short time. The centre is of course false but from the outside it is difficult to detect till it is bored. This man got one of these, or perhaps a lot, and gave it to a man to take out to sea to sell from his boat among his genuine catch of fresh pearls. It is a very serious thing as these pearls injure the whole trade very badly and there are a lot about just now. Planted seeds in the garden in the afternoon. Parke went back to the Fort. Dined at the Bank, Bridge. Had a long talk with Pack and Bienenfeld about the question of the pearl. In the morning I called on Mohamed Ali Zainal. He discussed various things that the Government could do to prevent such abuses as these cultured pearls and also a trick that some people have taken to of colouring pearls. The colour is hard to detect and soon turns black. He is a very pleasant intelligent man. This time instead of staying at the Savoy he took a house in Cavendish Square. He said it was less than half the price and far more comfortable.

*Monday* [14 October]

The Shaikh came in but only for the day. I didnt see him. Had a meeting of the pearl experts, Pack, Bienenfeld, Zayani and Sulman bin Muttar and showed them the pearl asking their opinion of it. They all said it was obviously a cultured one. The buyer cut it a little in order to remove a mark and in doing so he exposed the inside which was false. He bought it for Rs 15,00 about £200 and it was said to be worth about 15/-. I did not tell them the names of any of the people concerned and they all emphasised the importance of the man being very severely dealt with. While we were at the business Abdulla bin Jabr himself came in with a letter from The Shaikh, but it appears that the man is another of the same name, a brother in law of Shaikh Mohamed's. I am very glad it is not the Abdulla bin Jabr I thought it was. Court. In the afternoon I went up to the Fort to a sort of tea party given to celebrate Parke's return, quite a good show, then Parke and I went out to Senobis to catch the man in the pearl case. I had sent out a launch and got the narhuda from the pearl banks. The man was not at his house so we returned to his office in the pearl bazaar. Again we missed him so sent out Police to get him. They brought him in, a nasty youth with the manner of a guilty man. Searched his place in the bazaar and sealed up his safes then let him out on bail. There will be a lot of talk about the affair. His manner was all the time extremely suspicious. The Shaikh sent me in two lovely carpets from the ones he was given by the Shaikh of Dohar, really beautiful things. Spent a long time after dinner shifting round my other ones and putting them in place. The drawing room is now entirely covered with carpets, one cant see an inch of the floor, it looks very luxurious and is certainly far the best room in Bahrain, only I wish it was rather bigger. They are Persian carpets of a kind called Bulis. Dinner very late as all the business in the bazaar took so long. We wandered about with lanterns.

*Tuesday* [15 October]

Meeting of Muharrak Biladya. Dull. They are such a lot of killjoys, they tried to make a law to put down the Sudanese ex slaves who play on drums. Shaikh Abdulla and I stood up for them and in spite of much opposition we gave them permission to carry on as they have been doing for nearly two hundred years. The morals of the people here are notorious but from the tone of the Municipal councils one would suppose the place to be a heaven on earth, too good to

1929

exist. They annoy me as I hear the other side. Shaikh Mohamed came in at the end of the meeting quite stiff with rage about his brother-in-law having been arrested. He gets shrilly hysterical on these occasions. Really I dislike him almost more than any of them here, he is so very conceited and utterly without humour. He is a mangy little man with no appearance but gives himself great airs and is, I am sure, of the opinion that he is very handsome. He always reminds me of a nursery governess wearing a shawl. Not in the least what one imagines an Arab Shaikh to be like. He came over with me to Manama in my launch, came into the Customs and then departed, still in a fury. Ali bin Hussein came round to tell me that he met Mohamed and had never before seen him in such a state. Dined with de Grenier, Parke was there so with Jordan we had a four. I dislike dining with him as I suspect his kitchen arrangements, his cook is a most unappetising looking Persian.

*Wednesday* [16 October]

The two sea planes were supposed to arrive at 10.15 but didnt come till nearly one. I had prepared lunch for six, only two came and the others didnt come ashore till after sunset. Shaikh Mohamed came in the morning and rather apologised for being so excited yesterday. Talked a lot of rot about the affair. I myself believe the man is guilty. Air Commodore Burnett and Flight Commander Howe stayed with me, I put the other four to sleep in the Agency and fed them here. These visits are a great bore but fortunately they dont drink much, in fact most of them drink nothing. Mohamed Yatim called in the morning. He had just come back from Hassa on the mainland. He said they were sure over there that Faisal al Derwish, the rebel chief, had been killed as they captured a slave woman who he always takes round with him and she when she saw some of the bodies of the King's enemies, (King Ibn Saoud) she recognised Faisals among them. It is so muddling that so many people have the same names. He also said that people said they had seen Faisal's head, his seal and his hands and various bits of him so when I heard the real news from Burnett I was very surprised. Apparently Faisal was never killed but two days ago he gained a very big victory from Ibn Saoud and people now think that Saoud is done for. That will mean awful disorder on the mainland and all sorts of fighting over there. It certainly is lucky that we are on an island. Apparently the Shaikh of Kuwait has thrown off his allegiance to Ibn Saoud, to be on the winning side, and King Faisal, the King of Irak, Laurence's man, has been helping the rebels as much as he can, though Ibn Saoud is an ally of Great Britain and Faisal owes his throne to us too. It is all tremendously interesting but I am not sure what effect it will have on us here, commercially. Went to Mespers, too late for tennis taking Burnett with me. Parke and D.G. came to dinner so there were nine. I sent for an old man who sells pearls to come in after dinner and some of them bought a few. Rather a good idea. All the previous news from the mainland was false and the dinner that the Negdis had here to celebrate the victory was quite without real reason. Of course in a way I am sorry as Ibn Saoud has done a wonderful thing in organising and consolidating all Arabia. No other man since Mohamed has done so much.

*Thursday* [17 October]

The aeronauts left at five, getting up at four. I felt rather seedy so took a day off, the first I have missed this year. Went out for a drive with Parke in the evening and than to dinner with Zayani to meet Mohamed Ali, no other Europeans there. Quite a good dinner and a full moon, v cool day.

1929

*Friday October 18th 1929*

Went to the Bank in the morning and played Bridge. In the afternoon I had tennis on the Agency Court and Bridge after the tennis. All the people here came so we had eleven people, one more and we should have three tables. They drank over a bottle of whiskey between them, it makes such occasions rather expensive. The Frenchmen are very lively, I like them. Parke as usual takes Bridge very seriously and gets really angry when he loses. He is really a terribly bad loser, I have rarely seen a worse, he doesn't play well either so he generally goes down. Cool day and a shamaal blowing, we sat inside and had most of the windows shut.

*Saturday [19 October]*

Shaikh Mohamed came in the morning. He is a great nuisance. He has now got some worry about some land of his. Horrid little man. Had dinner out at Juffair with one of the lesser shaikhs, a very dull deaf little man. Sulman was there and very lively, also Shaikh Rashid. Quite pleasant sitting on an outside sort of platform close to the sea with a moon coming up over the water. No more news from the mainland, but I hear that the Negdis here are still saying that Ibn Saoud has gained a victory instead of being defeated. Played Bridge at the Customs after dinner.

*Sunday [20 October]*

Went round and had a look at the Power House. They have done the foundations now and are waiting for the iron part to arrive. Busy morning in the office. Tennis at the Mission and dinner at the Bank. Discussed the pearl case. It is apparently causing a great deal of interest.

*Monday [21 October]*

Started on the pearl case. It is a very long affair and what I consider a "good case". The man is a nasty young fellow, a brother in law of Shaikh Mohamed's. His relations came and sat in the passage listening to the case. I have no doubt about his being guilty though I am not sure about his being certain it was a Japanese one. It will take several hearings. Tennis at the Mission. They are all back now. Pennings has lost his voice for some reason, he looks very sick, the others seemed very well. Dame took me round his garden afterwards, he has some nice things in it and lots of water, far more than I have. Wanted to get hold of Parke and D G. afterwards but couldn't find them. Ali bin Hussein came in after dinner.

*Tuesday [22 October]*

Went up in the morning to see Parke in order to avoid Shaikh Mohamed who I knew was coming in to bother about something. I found him waiting, with an injured expression, when I got back. He is fussing about some land of his which he sold to Mohamed Yatim he evidently thinks he can get some more money out of him by pretending he didn't sell a piece that was really included in the sale. Meeting of the Muharrak Biladya, dull. Dame came to see me when it



1929

was over about some land. He stayed a long time and discussed local politics. Went out to see the Shaikh in the afternoon. He was alone at least only a few Bedus sitting in a row on a mat in front of him, and several of his servants carrying hawks. Its the season now and he is beginning to carry them about, a bore as they occupy so much of his attention. Found it very difficult to get his attention as my business was mainly dull though important. He really is hopeless, he is too lazy and bored by things ever to give an opinion. Stayed out there about an hour and a half and then motored back. Its a tiring drive and the road is so bad. On the way there we passed a swarm of locusts, more than I have ever seen here, the sky was literally dark with them and they crashed all the time against the car making dirty marks on it. By the time we returned they had almost all gone, and there seemed to be none in the town so I hope my gardens did not suffer. Went in to the Holmes' when I got back, quite a number of people there. She makes the most delicious cheese straws. Mrs Straker has gone to Basra by the up boat to do the round trip and come back on it.

*Wednesday* [23 October]

Most of the morning at the pearl case, I didnt get up to lunch till nearly half past two. It is quite an interesting case and is being thought a sort of test case. Mespers in the afternoon, tennis and Bridge. I find D.G. really quite maddening at times, he has such very irritating habits.

*Thursday* [24 October]

Court. A lot of people came in afterwards on business. Went round the gardens in the afternoon. Very stormy looking sky and all the people say it is going to rain or to blow up very strong. Played Bridge at Parkes, very stuffy and uncomfortable. He manages to make his entertainments less pleasant than anyone else. D.G. asked me to dinner and though I had no wish to go I couldnt well refuse. He always takes each knife and spoon etc and carefully wipes them all over, a habit that I dislike. If he did it in my house I should send for the servant and tell him to wash them all again, it isnt done. Jordan was there and he and D.G. sparred with eachother all the time. D.G. is very sick of him and dislikes him, serves him right for saying so often how dull he was.

*Friday 25th October 1929*

Strong shamaal blowing and the sea very rough. Went to the Bank in the morning and played Bridge. Dinner party at Pack's in the evening. Everyone was there except Parke, I rather wondered why. Lately Pack said how awkward it was to play bridge with Parke as he was such a bad loser and always got angry if he didnt win. Very pleasant party though I arrived very late as I thought was at half past eight not at eight. Most excellent food and wine. These Frenchmen do themselves very well.

*Saturday 26th* [October]

Continued with the pearl case in the morning. It took till about two oclock and still not finished. Flying boat arrived in the middle of the day though we expected it at five oclock. Hurriedly prepared lunch for them but they didnt come. They really are most casual and annoying. After I had waited for ages I had my own lunch and the head of the party

1929

came over and said that they had lunched on board. He seemed very angry because nobody had been to meet him. I don't know whether he expected me to go out there. They think nobody has anything to do here except hang round them. Boat arrived, in sight, at four o'clock. The Shaikh lent his launch to me to go out in. Went out with D.G. and Seyed Saddiq who was meeting Prior. Quite rough, a strong shamaal blowing. Very nasty going out. Dawdled about on the boat for about two hours and then we got off into the launch but the propeller got twisted up in the rope of a dhow and we had a very unpleasant dangerous time rolling about below the ship almost under the sailing boats. Very nasty. M and James very well. James is so different to when I last saw him that I certainly should not have known him. Mrs Jordan on the same boat, a vulgar looking personage rather of the lodging house keeper style, actually used to be an Australian hospital nurse. Prior came to dinner as he had not arranged anything in his house. The R.A.F. were asked but didn't come, nor did they say they were not coming, as usual. Their manners are abominable. There were a lot of people at the quay waiting to meet us, Mohamed Ali and the Kanoos and many others. Rather a job getting all the baggage off the launch and into the cars.

*Sunday 27th [October]*

The Shaikh came to call on James, also Abdulla, Sulman and a whole crowd of them. James sat in the middle of the sofa and the Shaikh sat next to him. James behaved beautifully and showed off very well, he was much attracted by the Shaikh's rosary and the gold on his headdress. They all admired him a great deal. Afterwards various other people came in to call on him. Had a long talk with Abdulla and the School Inspector about education. Jordan came in for some time and Parke. Quite a busy morning and didn't get up till nearly two. The aeroplane left. They all came to breakfast in the morning as Prior had not settled down yet. It looked so funny to see the Shaikh and James sitting side by side on the sofa talking to each other. Old Fahad al Bassam called in the afternoon and admired James very much, James is much taken by the Arabs' rosaries, usually made of amber. He also likes their head arrangements especially the Shaikhs who wear gold on them. Went out in the car in the afternoon.

*Monday 28th October 1929*

Court. Had another go at the pearl case. Went to tennis at the Mission in the afternoon. Prior is very angry because Barrett proposed sending down Dickson on a sort of special job to go inland from here by sea plane. Very bad tennis at the Mission. Mrs Dame is extremely frigid because most of the girls at her Mission school have left her and gone to the new Government girls' school. I feel sure that she blames me though it's not exactly my fault. Pack and Prior came to dinner and we discussed various legislation about cultured pearls.

*Tuesday [29 October]*

Muharrak Biladya meeting. Very dull. Abdulla had a very bad cold and seemed very sorry for himself. Had a few words with the Shaikh's young son Abdulla a most obstinate youth who wants a good smacking. He is quite indifferent to his father and the old man really has no control over him. Went into the Customs on the way back and watched the arrival of the Mission party who came from Basra and also Mrs Straker and John who had done the tour of the Gulf. Dr Rottschaefer came in and had a glass of beer, then a peppermint to take the smell away before she met the others who would disapprove so much. Ayesha came to call in the afternoon with her mother. She sent for me. She looked very well and the old lady looked far better than she used to. They were delighted with James and he seemed to like

1929

them, after the first introduction when he howled. Barden called. Went along and called on the Strakers in the evening, walked as I had lost the key of the garage with the car inside. Went over to the Agency till dinner time to hear about the news in the down mail. The Persians have very much changed their tune and the whole business of the Bahrain claim is now a matter of bargaining between Persia and Great Britain. Saw a very interesting dispatch on the subject. Confirmation of all Ibn Saoud's reverses. We are apparently going to give him some assistance. Got a letter from Barrett. He is not coming down here. Nice cool weather.

*Wednesday* [30 October]

Pearl case. We had in Bienenfeld and Ben Simon, we expected the matter to take about half an hour but it lasted till the end of the morning. We are both convinced that the man is guilty and that he is a liar. I had been going out with Shaikh Mohamed but had to put him off. Aeroplane arrived with Burnett and Howe. The Shaikh sent for me early in the afternoon. He seemed to be worried about his health and wanted to have a consultation between Holmes and Dame, at which I was to be present. He certainly looked very seedy. Talked over some business with him. Mespers in the afternoon. Burnett came to call. Dinner with the Shaikh. M went to dine with Ayesha so I took her there first and picked her up on the way back. They asked me in. Ayesha had her little grand-daughter there a little girl of three months old, very pretty healthy looking baby who is being brought up in English ways and certainly looks very different to the ordinary Arab children. Ayesha looked very well and beautifully dressed. Went over to the Agency after we got back, sat and talked to Howe and Burnett.

*Thursday* [31 October]

Court. Went over to the Agency before breakfast for half an hour. The sea plane left in the morning. Shaikh Sulman had heard a rumour that there was fighting at Tharan on the coast about seventeen miles away, across the sea. I rather doubt it but people on this island said they had heard firing. The Shaikh came round in the afternoon very agitated at the idea of a Bolshevik trading boat arriving. There is one in the Gulf. I had talked to him before and he didnt seem very interested so we got Jasim Kanoo on the subject and he was very disturbed at the idea and rushed off to the Shaikh who came down to see me about it in the middle of the afternoon. Quite neatly done. Took out James for a drive in the motor in the afternoon, went to the gardens. Lots of locusts about still. They have done a lot of harm. The Strakers came in to see him bringing John, it was very nice seeing them together. John is just over two, a very attractive little boy. Dined with Rashid bin Mohamed, a pleasant little party only about half a dozen people but very nice. Afterwards we went to The Customs and played Bridge with D.G. and Parke. Parke is a most insufferable person to play with.

*Friday St. November*

Went to the Bank in the morning and played Bridge. The Shia Kadi and Abdu Ali bin Rejab called in the afternoon and I went with them to the Agency. He is a comic little man and very shy. He didnt talk much at the Agency except on the subject of wakfs, most unfortunately they got onto the subject. Prior was very dense about it, he might have had the sense to steer clear of it. Went out in the car in the afternoon. Called on the Holmes when we got back. Lovely weather now, cool and sunny. Soon I suppose we shall have rain. The well which is being bored opposite the house with great noise has at last yielded quite a good water supply. No tennis at the Agency, I expect the reason is that

1929

Prior, who is growing a beard, didnt want to appear till it was more definite, at the moment it is not an object of beauty. He is very good looking without one and I dont consider it an improvement.

*Saturday* [2 November]

Very busy morning. Had a meeting at the Agency on the subject of getting a new order in Council passed by the British Government to apply to foreigners in Bahrain about the cultured pearl question. The meeting was Mohamed Ali, Bienenfeld and Ben Simon, Shaikh Abdulla and one of the Kozaibis. Lasted about three hours but we got a lot of things settled and did some good work. I hope it gets done. Busy in my office till nearly two o'clock, a lot of office work. Called on the Hakkens in the afternoon at the Mission and then Parke and D.G. came in and later on Prior. Played Bridge. Prior came in to dinner, and a very bad one too unfortunately. The servants seem to have got very slack and careless about things while I was on my own.

*Sunday 3rd November 1929*

Office in the morning, busy day. There is a lot of work just now and I am usually not up for lunch till two o'clock. Abdu Ali's wife came to call on Marjorie in the afternoon. She is the first of the Baharna who has visited the house. Usually they are so very prejudiced that they wont have anything to do with Europeans unless it is necessary officially. This woman had never been to any other European's house. She and Abdu Ali's sister came. They were very unsophisticated, even thinking that Englishmen had more than one wife. They entirely refused to believe that Prior was not married. For a man of his age among the Arabs to be unmarried would be a sure sign that there was something very queer about him, it is so rare as to be almost unheard of. Went to see the Holmes after coming back a drive and after dinner I went over to see Prior for a few minutes. He said he thought I ought to have an entertaining allowance as we seemed to have to do so much entertaining. The well opposite the house has at last produced a fairly good supply of water, it gives about 20 petrol tins per minute which means a good deal per day. Lovely weather now, cool and brilliantly sunny. The locusts have devoured all my seeds which were just beginning to show, really gardening out here is no joke, one has a thousand more things to avoid than at home. It if isnt too dry it is too windy or too rainy. I sometimes think almost of giving it all up. Its very discouraging. This year so many of my seeds have not come up.

*Monday* [4 November]

Court. The sloop *Crocus* arrived in the afternoon. Went to the Mission in the afternoon. Very poor tennis and not much of it as they took so long over tea and it gets dark very early now. Mrs Harrison from Muscat arrived here on the mail. They are having a big annual conference here in a few weeks with delegates from America. An awful affair I imagine. Dined at the Agency. The Commander of the *Crocus* and another man from the ship and D.G. were there. The Commander, a very nice fellow called FitzRoy is a sort of cousin of Marjorie's a nephew of Lord Southampton and a cousin of the Duke of Grafton. He was extremely nice, quite the best of the naval men I have met here. After dinner we played Bridge. A very pleasant little dinner party.

*Tuesday* [5 November]

1929

Biladya meeting in the morning. Prior attended. Talk about the Electric light. We had the meeting early. Prior called on the Crocus and came to the meeting in full uniform, white and gold. He looks very smart in it. I rather wish I had a uniform of sorts. Tennis at the Agency. FitzRoy and several of the officers were at the tennis. In the evening we had a dinner party of ten, Prior and FitzRoy, the Strakers, the Jordans, Bienenfeld, Barden. It was a great success, a very good dinner and well served, no pauses or silences. FitzRoy talked for a long time to Marjorie about "the Duke" and all the others listened with the most obvious and rather angry interest. I dont know if he did it on purpose but I am afraid it will cause us to be called even more snobbish than ever. It was really very comic to watch the expressions of the people. Played Bridge afterwards. Altogether a most successful party. FitzRoy seems most pleasant and determined to show that he is a relation.

*Wednesday* [6 November]

FitzRoy called on The Shaikh in the morning at the Joint Court and almost immediately afterwards the Shaikh returned it. Quite smooth. The Crocus has a very poor cabin. The Shaikh seemed rather bored. In the afternoon we went out coursing, I and FitzRoy and two of his officers, one of them had been at school at Bedford, but long after I left. Prior was coming but at the last moment he was not able to but sent his very nice new Studebaker car. We went to beyond Zellag a place on the coast and hunted for about two hours without putting up a hare, in spite of being told by a little Arab girl that they were as thick as a flock of sheep, the little liar! Afterwards went in to Mespers. The atmosphere there was extremely frigid as evidently Mrs Straker was furious at my having taken FitzRoy off for the afternoon. I found him extremely nice and most amusing about queer people in East Africa. He asked us to go out to dinner on board but we didnt as really it seemed rather rough. Some of the young women of the Mission apparently went calmly out to the ship with De Grenier and called on it. These Americans are not shy, nor do they know what is done or not done.

*Thursday* [7 November]

Court. Talked to Shaikh Sulman about the pearl case. I cant get him to settle the sentence, he doesnt dare to suggest a suitable one, which would be prison, as his dear uncle would make himself so nasty about it. Some plants which I had ordered from India arrived last mail and they never told me but planted all of them in the Biladya garden. Really very irritating. We went up there in the afternoon. Also I found that they had sacked the head gardener who is the only man who knows anything about the garden. D.G. and Parke came to tea and Bridge and while we were playing Prior came in, a pity he doesnt play. Parke was rather tiresome, he has such bad manners and if playing in some one else's house always goes on with a new rubber without asking if one wishes to. I got up firmly when we had played what I thought enough and so he seemed rather huffy about it.

*Friday* [8 November]

Shaikh Mohamed came to call in the afternoon. Shaikh Hamed gave his tiresome old father a very fine new car, cost about £500, the old man drove in it once and then said he didnt like it, not big enough. Such a waste of money, he deserves nothing. Went up to the Biladya garden and removed a few of the plants. Tennis at Agency in afternoon. A lot of Missionaries. Rather amusing as the people were so comic. Mrs Straker in the morning at the Bank apparently

1929

went off the deep end about Bahrain and said there was not a single official who knew his job and we all pandered too much to the natives. Silly woman. ... had been there I would have answered her suitably.

*Saturday 9th November 1929*

Office in morning. Drove out in the afternoon and then Parke came in to tea. Apparently Mrs Straker at the Bank yesterday fairly let herself go on the subject of Bahrain, said that there was not one official who knew his job and that everyone pandered to the beastly Arabs. Parke, who was playing Bridge with her, was very angry and answered her back very briskly. It seemed to have caused rather a sensation. Dined at the Agency, Bienenfeld and Ben Simon were there, played bridge. They are very pleasant people.

*Sunday [10 November]*

The two flying boats arrived in the morning. We had Colonel Taylor, the C.R.E. Iraq, chief Engineer, to stay with us, he came to arrange about the price of the Quarantine Station and the rent of the aerodrome. He seemed a pleasant man, elderly, real army and not R.A.F. In the afternoon we took him out for a drive, to the Quarantine and then round about the place up the Budeya road and back by the other way. It is pleasant to have people to stay when they are proper people like this man but so many are not. We dined at Mespers and he dined with the others at the Agency. There are about seven or eight of them this time and both Mespers and D.G. are taking one. Prior is very fed up with them and very angry at their bringing down with them the head intelligence sleuth from Bagdad, it isnt done to bring people of that sort without asking. He looked a queer sort of fellow, I think Levantine with a Turkish wife in Bagdad. The one who was at Mespers got a little drunk at dinner, a most poisonous young man called Revington.

*Monday [11 November]*

Court. In the afternoon we intended going to the Mission but Colonel Taylor began talking business to me and didnt stop till it was too late to go to the Mission. He seems to think that we are asking far too big a price for the Quarantine. Personally I think if it is not worth the amount now it very soon will be. We are asking over £1000 for it. He seemed rather annoyed that I would not take less. Said I would take him out to see the Shaikh tomorrow. We went out for a drive instead of going to tennis. Dined at the Jordans. A most excellent dinner. They have made their house very comfortable but I think it may be cold in winter. Played bridge. There was not much in it which was fortunate as we heard that when Jordan lost rather a lot of rubbers lately he flung down his cards and said he wouldnt play any more. Mrs Jordan talked much of a place called Clacton on sea, just the sort of place she would know. She is quite vulgar but means well. Taylor is a very easy person to have in the house and really very pleasant. Lovely weather still, cool and sunny but still no signs of rain. One of the planes went off to the mainland. They are looking at the landing grounds which are being made for the machines which Ibn Saoud is buying from the British Government for his war over there. Everyone thinks it will be a very dangerous job for the men who are to fly them, there are no maps or anything of the interior of Arabia and the people are not accustomed to aeroplanes.

*Tuesday 12th November 1929*

1929

No meeting of the Muharraz Biladya as Shaikh Abdulla is away on the mainland hunting and getting a new wife, he goes over there several times every year and generally gets a wife every time. He is the most married man in Bahrain and must have divorced hundreds. Took Colonel Taylor over to Muharraz to see The Shaikh, having first written and warned the Shaikh that he had come about the price of the Quarantine, which I thought should be Rs 15,000. The Shaikh was splendid and played up well on my hint. He was very much the Shaikh. He began by mentioning an amount a good deal higher than what I had asked and said that such an amount would be very cheap. Taylor pointed out all the advantages which would come to the place through aviation and the Shaikh didnt seem wildly enthusiastic. I could see Taylor looking more and more doubtful about his idea that it could be bought for less. Afterwards we went out in the car across the plain to Hedda and into the town, where we got stuck in a narrow lane but eventually got out. Came back by launch and then went over some papers in my office and then took Taylor round the town and pointed out to him a number of plots that had been bought lately with their prices and areas. He was decidedly impressed and said nothing more about my price being too high. In the afternoon I played tennis at the Agency and Marjorie had Mrs Jordan and the wife of the Inspector of Education to tea, the latter looked rather a minx, a pity. One of the R.A.F. came in to dinner to make a four at Bridge, a man called Fullarde, a gentleman and quite nice with a great many medals and decorations. He was one of the old Flying Corps people and a very different type to these new ones. Had some very good Bridge. Col Taylor played well. At the Agency Prior told me that Taylor had practically said that they would buy the place at my price if the Air Ministry agreed. He had some objections to some of the clauses in the draft lease of the aerodrome.

*Wednesday* [13 November]

Colonel Taylor left and the other aeroplane went off too. I gave him some plants to take with him, we have a few things here which they have not got in Basra. I liked having him here. In the morning I had Jordan here and went over the business of all the wiring and lights in the house, then the Customs and the Police Station. The Customs took a long time as D.G. was so slow over it. Very hot in the sun. Got an anonymous letter about Ali bin Hussein the secretary of the Biladya. Suspect it is from the ex secretary. Tennis at Mespers. Two of the Kozaibis called as they are going to India. Prior and two of the R.A.F. came in to Mespers just after we had done tea, Prior told me what an awful trip he had with them, they are extremely casual and very silly about things. Rather frigid atmosphere at Mespers. Parke has gone out for a couple of nights to Rafea to see parts of the island which are rarely visited.

*Thursday* [14 November]

Court. Abdel Latif the old Dawasir Shaikh who came back to Budeya occupied us most of the morning over his rows with his sons. He was very rude and tried to beat one of his sons in Court. I am sorry for the old man as I dont think he is all there. Court very long owing to his taking up so much of our time. In the afternoon we went a long motor drive out to Ali to see the surveyors working and then back by a different way seeing some country that people hardly ever cross. Parke came in, we had asked him and D.G. but D.G. had gone to Muharraz for the night. Really nice out and so pleasant to find a new place to drive to. There are only about four roads in the island and they get very monotonous.

*Friday 15th November*

1929

Stayed long in bed. Went to the Bank for Bridge. Mrs Straker announced that she has given up having a day on Wednesday. I am sorry, I think she is annoyed because I took FitzRoy out hunting on a Wednesday. Holmes and Mrs Holmes came in to tea. We took James out in the car earlier on, he seems to like driving. Went to the Biladya garden which is not good this year, I think I put in all the seeds too early and the result is that very few have come up. Parke and D.G. to dinner as we had some sand grouse.

*Saturday* [16 November]

Went out at half past seven, taking M, with Jordan to the Palace to see about the lighting, then on to the Fort to arrange about it there. Got it all done by breakfast time, a good mornings work. Jordan is very much to the point when on a job. Afterwards I went down the bazaar with him and we went into the matter of the cables and called on Ali bin Hussein at the Biladya. Motored in the afternoon taking James and the ayah.

*Sunday* [17 November]

Had a busy morning in the office as I have been out rather a lot lately. Bienenfeld and Ben Simon came to call to say good bye. They suddenly decided to go on todays boat. They brought a very nice Morocco worked bag for M. Tennis at Mespers, only Barden besides us, very pleasant, Bridge afterwards. The sea plane came back after a three days trip, Prior came over after dinner and told us how horrid it had been. He had a most uncomfortable time. Hot damp day, quite a change. The real cold weather is long coming this year.

*Monday 18th November 1929*

Court. Took a long time about a case in Hedd, there was a small riot and the Police got the wind up and sent for Indian sepoy from Muharrak who arrested most of the leading men and took them roped up to Muharrak, really they were not justified in doing this and so there has been a lot of feeling about it. Shaikh Sulman was extremely good and ticked off everyone hard so that they should not have the chance of protesting too much. Very late for lunch, didnt get up till 2.15. Tennis at the Mission, full of queer foreign missionaries from all over the Gulf and Irak, some of them pretty awful looking people but I found one man who was quite decent and had been at Oxford before the War, a Rhodes scholar. Dined at the Agency to celebrate one of the R.A.F. having been promoted, a very nice fellow called Fullarde who used to be in the old Flying Corps and has lots of decorations. The Strakers were there. Quite a pleasant dinner. Prior has an excellent cook and lots of servants. Played Bridge, left quite early.

*Tuesday* [19 November]

Biladya in Manama. Shaikh Mohamed was in a fury, as usual, this time because the Police had threatened to arrest one of his sons for driving without a number on his car. He really is a most tiresome little man and always upset over something. Sent to Parke and told him to go across and see what it was all about. Went to the Agency after the meeting and discussed with Prior some of the arrangements for the programme for the P.R's visit. Mohamed Ali Zainal left for Bombay, he wrote long letters to everyone and did not call as he has been ill and also his father died lately. He



1929

wrote to Barden, of the Bank, who is unmarried, and sent many messages to his "dear wife". Rather a slip. Took James and the ayah out in the car in the afternoon. Played Bridge at D.G's in the afternoon after we got back. D.G. and Parke lost heavily.

*Wednesday* [20 November]

Went round the bazaar with Jordan before breakfast to see the site of the electric cable, then had a look at the Shaikh's market which needs mending in several places, it is partly huts made of date palms and always needing repairs. Pleasant out in the morning. The Strakers have given up having an At Home on Wednesdays. I am sorry, one misses the tennis there is so little this year. The Harrisons came to call and later on Fahad al Bassam. Harrison was very enthusiastic about all the improvements in Bahrain since he was here last. He really was very pleasant. Al Bassam said that all people say Prior thinks about nothing but show, he does rather a lot. They are very shrewd these Arabs. Strakers came to dinner. We had sand grouse which were sent in by Abdulla bin Jabr who got seven with one shot on the way out to Rafea. Very good eating.

*Thursday 21st November 1929*

Court. Announced the sentence in the pearl case. The man, Shaikh Mohamed's brother in law turned quite green and then began saying that he would appeal, presumably to the Shaikh who was the person who suggested the sentence. He has been ordered to pay a fine of Rs 300, about £230, and forbidden to do any trade in pearls in Bahrain for two years. A very suitable sentence in my opinion. I expect Shaikh Mohamed will be furious, every day now he seems to find a new cause to complain that as he puts it his honour has been injured but if his relations are importers of cultured pearls it is now our fault. Tennis at the Agency in afternoon.

*Friday 22nd* [November]

Went down the bazaar in the morning and got some silk that M wants and a piece to put on the lamp in the drawing room. The bazaar has altered enormously since we have been here, one would hardly know it as the same bazaar as we saw nearly four years ago, most of the narrow streets have been opened up and it is always absolutely clean. Went to the Bank, it was difficult playing Bridge as the people chattered so much. Mrs Straker is rather tiresome and lays down the law about things in the East of which she has less experience than anyone in the place. Tennis at the Agency, a good many of the Mission attended. They are not as bad as they might be, some are quite nice people and less Missionary than the ones here.

*Saturday* [23 November]

Shaikh Abdulla called in the morning, in a fine rage. While he was away the Municipality of Muharrak, of which he is President, demolished twenty seven shops of his in one of the bazaars in Muharrak and began widening a bazaar. It had been discussed before on the council but not decided upon. They acted entirely without asking him and the damage is about half a lac of rupees. He is simply furious and asked me to go and see the place. He went off to call on

1929

The Shaikh. He looked very well after his hunting trip. He is said to be negotiating for a new wife, and having four already, the full compliment he must divorce one of them. The four unfortunate ladies are all in a twitter wondering which of them will be the one to be divorced. It must be very disturbing for them. I wonder any proper people ever let their daughters marry him as it is such a temporary affair. He marries about three every year, so expensive too. The headmaster of the Shia school came in and suggested some plans of our trying to stir up a revolt in Katif against Ibn Saoud. He even offered us a castle which he owns over there as a centre. I liked the idea but it would be very dangerous to touch it. The King has imposed a huge fine on Katif for support of the army and the people cant pay it and are selling their property to Bahrain merchants, Sunnis, in order to raise the funds. A lot of people called and delayed me so much that I missed the Shia Kadi on whom I had an appointment to call. Busy in the office. Various people said how wise the Govt had been in punishing the man who imported the cultured pearls. Motored in the afternoon to Essex point met Mrs Straker and John there. D.G. and Parke came round after tea and played Bridge. D.G. gets on my nerves very much, his manner is so very oily.

*Sunday [24 November]*

Went over to Muharrak in the morning and saw the demolished shops. Had up the secretary of the council and gave him a telling off.

*Sunday 24th November 1929*

Went over to Muharrak in the morning and saw the demolished shops of Shaikh Abdulla. A sad sight, the whole line of shops have been cut in half and hardly anything left of some of them. Had up the secretary of the Biladya and gave him a real ticking off, he had been talked to earlier by Shaikh Abdulla and was rather limp so when I started on him he collapsed altogether and laid his head on his arms on the table and wept. Had a look at the Sea Road which is to be opened when the P.R. comes, a good piece of work about  $\frac{1}{4}$  mile long, like the promenade at a seaside town. Heard about a bad epidemic at a little town called Galali and sent the Muharrak doctor out there. It is apparently malaria caused by an artesian well flooding. Shaikh Abdulla came back from calling on the Shaikh while I was there, had a talk to him about the business of the shops and decided that we would dismiss the council and have a new election. It will teach them that they cant do just as they please in the place without the President being present. Came back and called in at the Agency to talk to P. about the sea road scheme. The Van Esses called while I was in Muharrak, M said they were very nice. He is the head Mission man at Basra and rather a well known man, an expert arabic scholar. Took a long motor drive in the afternoon along the south coast of the island, a way we had never driven before. Went to see Holmes when I got back and told him about the illness in Galali, they said that 60 people had died in two months, but probably exaggerated. D.G. called and expected to be asked to dinner but we didnt ask him. It annoys me when people come in and evidently want to be asked to stay.

*Monday [25 November]*

Court, Sulman did not come but sent Mohamed bin Ali. I was very busy so left him to carry on and there was a noise like the Zoo all the time so evidently he couldnt keep any order. The Arabs are no good when left to themselves. Jasim Kanoo called to say goodbye, he is going to India on the down boat. Long talk with Adham and Yousuf Fakru about education. The difficulty is to get any women helpers for the girls school, there are no educated women in

1929

Bahrain, only about half a dozen who can read and write and they are mostly not suitable to teach. Went out for a drive in the afternoon, didnt go to the Mission, tried a few strokes of golf with the Doctor who is very keen on it. I should rather like to learn. The Doctor came in to tea and Parke came in later after being at the Mission.

*Tuesday* [26 November]

Went to a place called Galali in the morning with the Doctor to see about a well which has caused a very serious epidemic of malaria from which over 50 people have died. Had the well shut down and went into some of the houses to see the people, really a terrible state of things, in some houses there were half a dozen people down with it lying in rows on the ground looking ghastly. I was very angry with the owner of the well who when I spoke about closing it said it would harm his cultivation. I said "what about the 50 people who have died from the effects of it?" and all he replied was that everyone must die some day. A good mornings work. The people were delighted at our closing the well. Motored in the afternoon. D.G. came in after tea. I find him very trying, he is so soapy in manner.

*Wednesday 27th November 1929*

Busy morning. Called on the Kadi Shaikh Abdulla and talked about school affairs and others. He suggested we should let the school use their band instruments which I held up. They bought them some time ago and were permitted to use them but then people began saying that a band was forbidden according to the Koran and so we put a stop to it. Meeting of some people who own gardens in Sitra about having the water channel mended. Interviewed the owner of the house which we have leased for the girls' school and tried to get him to do the repairs, but couldnt. The Shaikh was in but I didnt see him. Prior is ill, he has got a go of dysentery, very tiresome for him, he is in bed. Parke and D.G. called after tea, they seem to come a great deal these days, rather more than I like especially D.G. The Strakers came to Bridge. They are leaving in January and their successor is coming at once, not a married man and what is known as a "hard case" I dislike such, it means in ordinary language people who drink. I am sorry that there will not be a woman at Mespers. The Patrick Stewart, the telegraphs ship, came in and they sent us a wire asking us to dinner so we hurriedly asked Parke and Barden to dine in order not to have to go. A bothersome job going out and always a very bad dinner. People who come here on boats seem to think that we are delighted to go out to sea in a small launch and have a very bad meal on a very uncomfortable boat.

*Thursday* [28 November]

I made a muddle as writing back, the people came to dinner today not yesterday.

Meeting of the Muharrak Biladya. We went into the matter of the demolishing of Shaikh Abdulla's market. The secretary and the members seemed to have nothing to say. After that we told them that their services were no longer required and that there would be a new election. They looked very surprised and very angry. I enjoyed the meeting and I think Abdulla did too, he fairly let himself go about the market affair. Quite like Cromwell and the Parliament. Parke took my court. Went over to see Prior when I got back, he is still in bed and looked very seedy. Most of yesterdays news occurred today.

1929

*Friday* [29 November]

Drove out in the morning and didnt go to the bank. Worked in the garden and put in a lot of Virginia stock seedlings from the Biladya, it makes a nice border plant. Very stormy looking day. Played on the Agency Court in the afternoon with Parke and Barden and then went to the Fort for Bridge. Rain in the night. It has been very gray and cloudy lately and the rain is near. The garden is looking better, the seeds are coming up at last, that is the second sowing. I planted much too early this year, it doesnt pay.

*Saturday* [30 November]

Busy morning in the office. Motored out in the afternoon and afterwards Parke and de Grenier came in to call.

*Sunday* [1 December]

Went down to the Customs in the morning and then in the office. Jordan went on the up boat to Shiraz and is to return on the same boat on its downwards voyage. Had a long talk with him about the electric work. They are putting in the lamp posts along the streets. They are very tall and very ugly but they do make the place look more civilised somehow. Went out to see the Shaikh at Sakhrir in the afternoon. Went over the programme of the P.R's visit. The whole affair seems to bore him. Talked about various things. Shaikh Mohamed was there, very effusive and evidently up to some mischief. During the hawking season it is impossible to get an hours talk on end with the Shaikh. He always has several hawks in the room, or if outside sitting on their pegs in front of him and his attention is on them the whole time. Very pleasant out at Sakhrir and nobody there. I am not surprised that the Shaikh likes the place as he is not bothered there by constant visitors as in Manama or Muharrak. Wonderful sunset. There was a little rain in the night but the roads were quite good. Wonderful sunset as we drove back from Sakhrir. This season just before the rains is the time for the best sunsets here. Went over to see Prior in the evening. He is better now, out of bed, but still looks very pulled down. The beard which he has lately grown puts on several years to his age, it doesnt become him.

*Monday 2nd December 1929*

Court. The Shaikh and Mohamed came in in the afternoon to call on Prior. They would have come in here but I went out to the corner of the road to meet them and took them straight to the Agency. Much talk about some Arabs who want to come to Bahrain from Dohar. The Shaikh wants them to come yet is afraid of annoying the Shaikh of Dohar. Unfortunately he wrote to the Shaikh of Dohar and asked if he had any objection to his subjects leaving him, the Shaikh very naturally replied that he had. We are now telling them verbally that they can come and not writing any more letters. Shaikh Mohamed began about the pearl case. He is a poisonous little man and his in laws are apparently dealers in false pearls. Prior was having none of it and told him very plainly what he thought of the case and that he was lucky to have got off so lightly. Dined at Mespers, we had been going to the Mission for tennis but as usual delayed by the Shaikh. Quite pleasant at Mespers, Mrs Jordan is staying with them. Had some good bridge.

1929

*Tuesday 3rd December*

Meeting of the Manama Biladya. Discussed the electric light question and decided that the Biladya are to subscribe one third of the capital. Quite a satisfactory idea. Short meeting. Some rain in the afternoon. Went out in the car as usual. Rashid bin Mohamed, the Shaikh's father in law came in with a lot of letters from ladies of the Khalifa family asking that the Govt should help them to get Dr Rottschaefer and Miss Dalenburg to stay.

*Wednesday [4 December]*

Meeting of the Education Committee. The new Inspector of Education, a young Syrian from the Beyrout University, is very impatient at the ways of the people here and at the badness of our present teaching staff. Rather a heated meeting. Shaikh Abdulla, who is the President, is very good. Discussed putting some of the boys into football clothes, shorts and shirts, and also about boy scouts. We arranged that there should be forty in each of the big schools. Parke came in in the morning in a great state as he had received a cable from home to say that his father had died suddenly. We decided that he ought really to go home and he will start on the boat this week end. It is a great nuisance as I shall have all the Police work and the small court as well as my own job. Tennis at the Agency. Prior was not playing, afterwards had bridge here. Dr Rottschaefer and Miss Dalenburg came in after dinner to talk about the question of their going. We decided that the Bahrain Govt would write to the Mission officially asking for their return as soon as they had finished their course at Basra. The person who is left and who is supposed to be going to do their work is a most unsuitable looking person called Tiffany, looks very young and has no presence and certainly wont go down with the Arabs, it would be a shame if their very good work among the women should be wasted.

*Thursday 5th December*

Court. The date of the Residents arrival has been altered again, it is put off till Monday and one day taken out of the programme. Very tiresome. Went out to see the Shaikh about Parke. Very cold, M wore her big fur coat and still felt chilly motoring after dark. The Shaikh was very nice about it. We are giving him three months leave in England on no pay and he is being given his passages as a sort of reward for his work in the murder cases. Didnt get anything else done. Parke came to dinner. He is going home by land round by Constantinople the same route as we travelled by last year. I am sorry for him, he is very cut up about it. He will come into a good deal of money and property apparently. Prior came in before dinner and while he was here another letter, or cable, arrived saying that the P.R. had again altered the date of his visit.

*Friday [6 December]*

Went up to the Palace with Prior in the morning to see about the seating for the reception. We have invited about 250 people and the big room will hardly take 200, most awkward. Then to the Bank but back early to let the ayah out. James seems to be thinking of cutting his teeth, he is rather late over them. Tennis at the Agency but no Bridge as Mohamed Sherif was giving a dinner. A German ship has run aground 40 miles out at sea and some English passengers on her came ashore to the Strakers. She is full of sugar, no damage done but she cant move till all the sugar is shipped ashore. Very stormy weather and rain on and off. The sunsets just now are wonderful. Very busy arranging about the seating at the Palace, people get so angry here about where they sit.

1929

*Saturday December 7th 1929*

Office in the morning. Went up to the Palace in the afternoon and spent a long time there preparing for the Levee. It will look very fine. The room is large, the biggest one in the Gulf and the furniture, chairs and sofas from Waring and Gillows are very handsome. Called at the Customs on the way back. Raining hard. D.G as usual said he was terribly busy and very overtired with hard work but he insisted on us walking all round the import sheds to see a lot of sugar which had been landed off the ship that ran aground, from Germany. Mohamed Sherif was on the pier very angry about some of his cargo. Parke came back to tea and we discussed the seating at the Palace, a matter of great importance as people here get so terribly offended if they are put lower than people whom they consider to be inferior. I really dont know whether the Arabs or the white people are the worst on the subject. Prior came in after tea, he and Parke decidedly frigid. It seems that Parke told Prior that his servant came to the Fort and tried to borrow money, and Prior then retaliated by saying his servant, who Parke said was such a bad character, was a relation of the Indian Officer. Meeting of the Shia Wakf Department in the morning.

*Sunday [8 December]*

Office. Parke came in to lunch and then went aboard the ship as it was calm but looked very stormy. I have lent him Rs 2000 as he was very short of cash having to go off so suddenly just after he had returned from leave. Went up to the Palace in the afternoon and took D.G. He was tremendously fussy and important and evidently delighted at my asking him to take charge of the seating arrangements. We have appointed about a dozen stewards who are to show people to their seats. The room looks fine, a high dais with red curtains behind it and chairs and sofas set on it. M had fever I persuaded her to go to bed when she got home. D.G. came back with us and evidently expected to be asked to dinner, but was not.

*Monday [9 December]*

No court as I had expected the P.R. and party to arrive. A lot of people came round in the morning, some Arabs came to say that they had heard that their seats were far back and thought they should have better ones, also Ali Kanoo in a great fuss as he had not been put down to deliver a speech as early in the list as he thought he should be. My Birthday. M gave me a very nice blue cardigan. Very cloudy. Went up to the Palace in the afternoon for a last look round. M has had rather a temperature and the Doctor said she was to go to bed. I am afraid she has got a go of dysentery. Went over to see Prior before dinner. Cold rainy weather.

*Tuesday [10 December]*

Abdulla bin Jabr came round with the new car in the morning which is being lent to the Resident during his visit, it is the new six seater Studebaker which was bought for Shaikh Isa and declined. Went round to the Customs and had a look at the Customs Meglis which had been very well done up, all painted and hung with carpets and new chairs. Then

1929

back to the office and then went along to join the Shaikh. The ladies of the party, Mrs Biscoe and her two daughters, came ashore first, separately in a launch and Marjorie met them and took them to the Agency, then they all came along to the pier to see the official landing. I joined the Shaikhs at the pier. They were very gorgeously dressed. We started off in the launch, very choppy. I didnt at all enjoy the voyage out but fortunately they anchored fairly near in. A lot of difficulty in getting up onto the ship and in disembarking again as it was so rough. The Shaikh had to be hoisted up. Abdulla and Mohamed and most of the Shaikhs sons came out with us and all the retainers in their red and yellow dresses, a most brilliant bit of colour. When they landed at the Customs Mrs Biscoe saw my man get out of the boat first and thought he was the Shaikh as he carried a silver dagger and wore a scarlet coat. The Resident received us on deck. He had his secretary with him, a young man called Russell, rather dull and heavy looking. The Resident is very nice, between forty and fifty, thin, reddish hair and a gentleman. I, as usual, interpreted. The Shaikh is very easy to deal with on these occasions as he makes plenty of conversation. He talked about his visit to London and various compliments. Stayed about half an hour and then came ashore, the Resident following a few minutes later. A great crowd at the pier and all the usual show, a guard of honour, people beating drums and dancing and lots of people looking on. The Shaikh received him in the Customs Meglis and then he drove off to the Agency where Shaikh Isa called on him. I like him, I think he will be easier to work with than Barrett. de Grenier appeared in a frock coat, far too large for him which I hear he acquired in the bazaar. He looked very comic indeed and made a sort of speech in abominable arabic at the Meglis. Stayed some time at the Customs and then went home. I had Nairan, my head clerk, taking photos for me on the pier with my camera. It was really a very impressive sight, when the Shaikh and party came ashore we processed solemnly along the pier to the Meglis. There were crowds of people at all the windows of the houses near the quay. Marjorie liked the Resident's wife very much. Went up to the Biladya garden and got a few flowers for the house. Motored out in the afternoon and then went to call at the Agency. Met the Strakers coming away, apparently very angry as the Resident and his family had not appeared. We had tea there. I like them. Dr Holmes came to see M in the evening. She had a temperature again but wouldnt go to bed as she didnt want to miss the festivities.

*Wednesday* [11 December]

Shaikh Mohamed came in the morning with a letter from the Shaikh and I took him across to the Agency to call on the Resident to ask about his hunting trip to Lingah. The Resident told him he advised him not to go so he eventually decided not to attempt it. It seems that there is a possibility of the negotiations with Persia being finished by March. Resident and party called on Shaikh Isa at Muharrak and Ayesha came to call on Mrs Biscoe at the Agency. M went over with her and the head mistress of the girls school attended as interpreter. Ayesha was as usual late and the men returned to the Agency before she had left. After her visit there Ayesha came in here to see James. Mrs Biscoe came in here in the morning and left the small girl with out ayah. The older one is 15 but very precocious and appeared to be about 19. Quite a pretty little thing in a mild way. In the afternoon we had the Levee at the Palace. I wore morning clothes which I had borrowed from Prior, slightly tight and short but it didnt show. M went with the Residency party and I went up alone and arrived just as The Shaikh did. The Shaikhs were quite gorgeous, Abdulla wore the finest clothes, he always is very dressy, he was in thick cloth of gold and scarlet with a wonderful sword and dagger and heavy gold embroidery on his robes, really a wonderful sight. The Shaikh was in yellow and gold, Mohamed had a lot of dark red and Mubarak was in wine coloured cloth with a brown and gold abba. They looked more impressive than I have ever seen them before, and very dignified. We sat on the side veranda waiting for the Resident while hundreds of cars came up and down from the town bringing the guests. About three hundred people attended, all the Europeans and all the leading Arabs and foreigners. Mrs Biscoe, M and the two girls arrived with the Commander of the Patrick Stewart, Captain Marr. The Resident, Prior and the Secretary came together. The Shaikh met him at the head of the

1929

stairs, which were covered with scarlet cloth, and led him round the side along the veranda to the room adjoining the reception room. It was covered with very handsome carpets and had all the heavy sofas and chairs in it. We sat there a minute or two and then the doors were thrown open and we processed into the reception room and up onto the dais where the other shaikhs were seated. The Resident and his party and Prior wore full Levee dress, cocked hats, swords and the whole get up. The audience stood up and then we sat down. The show lasted an hour and a half. There were about a dozen speeches and coffee and tea. When this was over we stood up and all the people came up onto the platform one by one and shook hands with the Shaikh and the Resident, passing out by a side door. We then retired into the other room and sat there talking till the hall had cleared. It was quite the most impressive and biggest show I have seen here and went off without a hitch. It must have left the people gasping as none of the Arabs, or the English or Americans either had ever seen a real Levee properly run. I expect there was much feeling about it. The Shaikh and the Resident sat in the centre of the platform on a sofa, I was on the Residents right, then Mohamed Abdulla and Sulman, on the other side of the Shaikh was Prior, two senior shaikhs and then the Secretary.

After tea went over to the Resident with the Shia Kadi who was given a sort of private audience. In the evening an official dinner at the Agency, ten people. We wore tail coats and decorations. After dinner played pontoon. A very good dinner. Sat next to Mrs Biscoe. They were all very enthusiastic about the Levee and evidently had not imagined such a thing possible in Bahrain, nor would it have been a few years ago. It really was a wonderful show and a great success, although I staged it entirely myself.

*Thursday* [12 December]

Took the Resident round various places in the town in the morning, to the Quarantine station, the aerodrome, the schools the bazaar and the Customs. He showed a great interest in everything. At the Customs D.G had all his staff lined up and made a long speech attired in his peculiar frock coat and a white sun helmet. He looked rather like an undertaker. The frock coat came well below his knees. I talked to the Resident about my idea of changing the Indian Police for Sudanese and he seemed to approve, also about D.G. and Parke. In the afternoon we all went over to Muharrak to the opening of the Sea Road, a road along the shore in front of the town which makes it look like a seaside town in England. Shaikh Abdulla was present. We had a photo taken by the Indian photographer. Various people from my offices were there with cameras. After the opening the ladies went to call on Ayesha and we went up to the School which we looked at and then for a drive across the plain towards Hedd. Very cold driving and was sorry I had not my great coat. A dinner at the Palace in the evening, ourselves, the Agency party, the Captain of the ship and D.G. and a man he has staying with him called Duncan, something to do with tea. Quite a good show. Again I had to act as interpreter, I find it rather tiring work, but The Shaikh is very easy to deal with as I usually know what he will say before he says it. After dinner, which was over at 7.30 we went on to the Agency where we danced and had supper. A most amusing evening. So pleasant to be among people of ones own sort entirely. I have quite deserted my office these last days.

*Friday* [13 December]

Went for a long drive in the morning with the Resident and party. We went in our car and led the way, all round by Budeya, Jessra and then to Sakhrir and back to Manama. About forty miles I think. The Shaikh came to say good bye to the Resident after lunch but I managed to put him off till later. They all lunched with us and in the evening they departed by launch to the boat. Tennis at the Agency but only the Missionaries came as other people thought that there



1929

would be no tennis. Quite sorry that the Resident has gone, it was such a bright few days, quite unusual here. Altogether I like him and Prior is very pleased to find that he approves of his line of thinking about things, general policy etc etc.

*Saturday [14 December]*

Busy morning, a lot of people came in to see me. Went down to the Joint Court to see the Shaikh. Stayed there a long time, he talked about his interview with the P.R. before he left. Apparently The Shaikh gave me a very good chat. Discussed finances. They had spoken about the Civil List, as usual, but the Shaikh seemed to have understood quite a different meaning to what he was supposed to understand. In the evening we went out in the car and then D.G. and the Strakers and the new Mespers man came in, he is large and heavy but seems fairly harmless.

*Sunday 15th December*

Office in the morning. Several hundred Baharna have come across from Katif running away from the tax which Ibn Saoud has set upon them. Rather a nuisance. A lot of people in and out in the morning. Prior came in on his way back from the Customs where he had been to see about the business of the ship that ran aground. Motored in the afternoon and in the evening Mrs Holmes came in with some lively gossip about the feelings of the other English people about the Residents show. They were as I expected very annoyed, though I dont quite see why. Cold day but no rain. The streets are very muddy now and it looks as if there was going to be a lot more rain. Boat came in so we got our mail in the evening, a very dull one and no proper letters to me.

*Monday 16th December*

Very dull lately and nothing to write about, simply no news. Court in the morning. The litigants are very noisy always and as the court is below our drawing room the sound of their shouting comes up through the ceiling. Very cold weather and rain at times. Shaikh Sulman had a very bad cold. Mission tennis in the afternoon. The tea at Mrs Dames was so indescribably horrible that there was not one single safe dish that I could eat. Her sandwiches are really disgusting as she puts in the queerest mixtures of food, cheese and dates and nuts for instance squashed into a paste. Went over to see Prior as a mysterious message came by wireless saying that an aeroplane was coming to take the Shaikh to Basra. He has not and never had any intention of going there. We presumed that it was some usual silly message of the R.A.F. they are constantly making mistakes.

*Tuesday 17th [December]*

Meeting of Manama Biladya, very dull. Discussed the question of announcing the proposed reduction in their subsidy with Shaikh Mohamed, but he asked me not to announce it yet so I did not. Went to the Customs afterwards and saw Jordan and D.G. The latter seems to be becoming more and more pompous. He eats his meals at queer hours. When I went in at half past twelve he was having a heavy feed of fish, porridge, eggs and fruit, he has a large early breakfast and a huge dinner and always tells people that he only eats two small meals a day. I hear there was a great deal of fuss

1929

among the merchants about the seating at the Palace at the Levee. The only satisfactory way of doing it would be according to each ones bank account, it seems to be what matters. The Strakers came in to play Bridge before dinner, they brought the new man Walker. He doesnt seem to be as bad as he was made out.

*Wednesday [18 December]*

Went up to the Fort in the morning. A large number of Shias have run away from Katif and come here in order to avoid a heavy tax which Ibn Saoud has ordered them to pay About a thousand have landed here leaving their wives and families to the mercy of Ibn Saoud. They want us to take a hand in the affairs over there and I have been approached by various people who offer to start a small revolution against Ibn Saoud's government. I should enjoy organising it but in my position it would be very unsuitable. The sea plane came with two of the flying men who are to work for Ibn Saoud. I dont envy them the job, a most precarious one. Went round to the Jordans in the evening and played Bridge and listened to the wireless. It was very good, he got onto Russia and various European stations and we heard some lovely music. It would be nice to have one.

*Thursday [19 December]*

I have got a heavy cold, probably caught from Shaikh Sulman. Court in the morning. Sulman gave me an old sword which I had seen in his gand and admired, it was being auctioned in a case. I should not have admired it, it is so awkward when they do these things. Motored in the afternoon and D.G. and Prior came in after tea.

*Friday 20th December 1929*

Cold very heavy. Tried to write some articles on Bahrain in the morning and then we went a walk down the bazaar and back by the sea road. Very stormy and windy but sunny. Took some snaps of James on the roof. I rather doubt their being a success as they were taken in a bad light. Tennis at the Agency in the afternoon. Poor tennis, had to play with Mrs Dame who is tremendously fat and quite incapable of running. She stands set and if a ball comes to her she hits at it if not she leaves it. Bridge afterwards, equally bad as I played at the same table as D.G. Straker's father died very suddenly at Brighton. Curious coincidence that it should happen in the case of two people here in so short a time. Prior had been out hawking with the Shaikh. He didnt think much of it as the bustards were caught almost at once. Myself I think its a dull sport and one seems to take so little part in it ones self. I prefer coursing hares with silugis. The Dr says that M has to go on being on diet for some time. It is a great nuisance and very dull for her. He is going to give her a series of injections for dysentery. James continues to gain weight. Old Fahad al Bassam came to call in the evening. I like the old man. He discussed the merits of various Political Agents. He doesnt approve of Prior as he says he makes too much show. He has a tremendous admiration for Daly and always longs to see him back here. I know him really better than anyone else here and talk to him quite freely. He used to be a big merchant but came to bad days and has nothing now. His relations are very well known people in Syria and Irak, big merchants and important people in politics.

*Saturday 21st December 1929*

1929

Meeting of the Wakf Department in the morning, good meeting. We arranged to spend a certain amount of money on repairing some of the wakf gardens, this has not been done for years and years. Had a look round the school before the meeting and gave the boys mental problems, arithmetic, but unfortunately I did not work out all the answers first so some were rather a failure. The boys are very bright and quite clean looking. Motored in the afternoon. Prior came in after tea, he often does.

*Sunday [22 December]*

Office. Drove out to Farsia in the evening, quite a long way and a place we had never been to before along the southern coast of the island. Prior came in to tea when we got back. Cold day.

*Monday 23rd December*

Court. A great many people seemed to have colds, among them Shaikh Sulman. Did forty cases, many of them were just delivering judgements on cases that had been to the religious courts. The Agency is shutting for eleven days for Christmas from tomorrow. They do themselves well in holidays. Tennis and tea party at the Mission, rather awful, they had tea at little tables like a tea shop, Prior and I and Mrs Jordan sat at one table, he made great play with her. The Mission children are so very dirty looking and unattractive, the Pennings children wear no shoes and stockings and are always filthy dirty, the older one is rather queer in the head, they play about the town with Arab children and look more like Arabs than Americans.

*Tuesday [24 December]*

Office in the morning, Fort, no Biladya at Muharrak as Shaikh Abdulla is on the mainland again hunting. It is supposed that he will as usual bring back a new wife from there. He does so most times. The Shaikh came in after lunch, he had a heavy cold and was very cross and sulky, he talked about the amount of his expenses and the smallness of his allowance and was altogether very tiresome. M went down the bazaar. He went over to the Agency, where we had been going to play tennis and so delayed us till it was very late. So annoying, however we got a few games in with Barden and Holmes and Prior and myself, good hard tennis.

*Wednesday, Christmas Day*

The usual trays of fruit and sweets etc arrived all the morning, the quality of these things is improving, we got some really very good things in the way of preserved fruits from Damascus and sweets, also a lot of toys for James. All the English people sent presents for James, really he has had so many things that he will be stocked with toys for the whole year. The ayah put all his presents above his bed and decorated it like a Christmas tree, she is a like a child and simply loves toys and occasions of this sort. She is a Roman Catholic so takes Christmas seriously. Went to church at the Mission, a dull dreary service with a very long sermon by Pennings; afterwards Prior and Barden and D.G. came round and drank a little sherry with us. Quantities of trays of fruit and sweets arrived. Tea and tennis at Mespers in the afternoon. Dinner party at the Agency, ten people as Dr Holmes and Mrs H did not attend. She is so deaf that she does

1929

not like to go out to social functions. Quite a good party, played vingt et un after dinner. Excellent dinner. M is on strict diet so didnt have much to eat though they provided a small bowl of bread and milk. The party went on till nearly midnight, late nights dont agree with me. Prior gave each of the ladies a very pretty little Kashmir box, sort of painted work.

*Thursday* [26 December]

Picnic lunch given by Prior on Gezireh island. It was very stormy in the morning but cleared up and fine when we went there. We sailed across, rather rough as there was a strong south wind against us all the way. The Jordans were very late as they forgot they were coming. Very pretty on the island, got several snaps of the gardens which go right down to the edge of the sea. Had to go back almost at once after lunch, which was late as the second boat took so long to arrive. M didnt enjoy it as she didnt like the sea trip. We had an excellent lunch but not quite enough of it.

*Friday* [27 December]

Went to the Bank in the morning and played Bridge. In the afternoon went to the Biladya garden to get some flowers for the house but found none. It is a bad year for flowers most of my seeds did not come up. Dinner party here in the afternoon, ten people. Mohamed put up a very good dinner and the table looked awfully nice, a colour scheme of orange and green, orange candle shades and candles and orange and green crackers. After dinner we played paper games. The party stayed very late.

*Saturday* [28 December]

Office, a lot of work after being closed for three days. Poured with rain in the afternoon and a terrible swarm of locusts, thicker than I have ever seen here. Tea at the Agency, we took James as the ayah was at a party at the Mission. D.G. gave a dinner party, quite a good show, played roulette. His rooms are so painfully ugly but the dinner was better than usual and didnt look dirty as it usually does. Heavy rain in the evening, the house has not leaked so far this winter.

*Sunday 29th December 1929*

Spent most of the morning going over the Shaikhs own accounts. It is always a most irritating job, he spends money like water on the most useless things and then complains to me and everyone else that he has hardly got anything left in his account, he spent about £400 on a sword and a dagger which he really had no need of. Went out in the car after lunch, it has got something the matter with it and makes a queer noise, most annoying, sounds rather bad. No dinner party for a change so went early to bed. I find this round of dinners is very boring as one always meets the same people, anywhere else it would be more varied.

*Monday* [30 December]

1929

Court. Very dull cases but only took 30 so we got away in good time. Flying boat arrived at about one o'clock and Colonel Taylor, who stayed with us, arrived at about 2.15. They always take such a very long time coming ashore. The tutor for the Shaikh's sons arrived by the boat and Prior brought him across to see me, a rather muddly looking little man but seemed very intelligent. Talked some shop with Taylor at lunch, afterwards we motored out and back here for tea. He is a pleasant guest and easy to deal with. Dinner party at the Jordans to which we took Taylor, a most excellent dinner, played pontoon afterwards, quite an amusing evening. They have their house very comfortable. Prior did not attend the party as he had five flying men camping on him. They are a nuisance.

*Tuesday* [31 December]

Didn't go to the Biladya meeting as there seemed to be nothing of any importance. Did a lot of work at the Shaikh's accounts and had some of his tenants in who had not paid their rents. The flying boat left in the morning for Muscat to return in a couple of days. Went a shore drive in the afternoon and then to a dinner party at Mespers. Dr Holmes came in after tea. I felt very seedy. Rather a tiresome party, one felt all the time that there were too few people. They had a treasure hunt, various paper games and a very rough form of blind man's buff. Prior came to the dinner and then went out to the boat which was supposed to sail at midnight, had to stay till five past twelve, such a long evening.

*Wednesday 1st JANUARY 1930*

Had a holiday. A number of Hindus called in the morning and all the staff of my offices, also the tutor who came to see me, I like him tolerably. Went out with the Dr to see Shaikh Mohamed's house at Senobis as a place to make the new Quarantine station. Motored round the gardens in the afternoon, very dull day, gray and cloudy, Prior's boat didn't sail till sunset today.

*Thursday 2nd Jan 1930*

Court. The flying boat came back in the afternoon, we were out in the car, came back and found Colonel Taylor here. We went out to the Strakers and played Bridge and he was very glad of a sleep as they had been flying for seven hours and it was very cold and bumpy. In the evening the other two Air Force men came to dinner, and also de Grenier. We played whiskey poker afterwards. All very sleepy, fortunately they left early. Howe, the wing commander, or whatever they call them, is a pleasant man but very childish in many ways, the other was a dull young man who hadn't much to say. de Grenier was terribly pompous, he becomes more and more so.

*Friday* [3 January]

Ayesha came to call, I went out as I wished to avoid her knowing that she would tackle me about the Shaikh not gifting some land to her son Khalifa who is not one of the sons who the Shaikh likes much. She expects me to get her husband to do something for him. They stayed a long time as there was some mistake about cars and they seemed to be left here. They were both very pleased with James, Ayesha as usual brought her old mother with her. Went out in the car afterwards and went to the Jordans where we stayed some time, I had gone in to ask if the Bank was having an at home as usual. Taylor left in the morning we have now sold the Quarantine for Rs 13,000, two thousand less than the price I wanted to get. They cant pay more than a thousand pounds without putting it up to the Treasury at home who would probably not pass it.

*Saturday* [4 January]

Court. M went out for a drive with James in Prior's car which he lent while he was away. He offered it to M and to Mrs Straker, the latter when she heard that M had been out remarked, "I thought you had a car of your own." A queer woman, she gets so sour about things. In the afternoon we took the new tutor out to Sakhrir. The shaikh seemed quite pleased to see him but not keen on making his very spoilt sons do any work. The poor little man will have a very difficult time with them. The youngest but one, Daij, is a horrid little boy of about 14 or 15, terribly spoilt. It is very awkward that the tutor does not talk Arabic. The two older boys speak a little English but not much so he is at a great disadvantage. It is very irritating calling on The Shaikh to transact business during the hawking season as all the time he has hawks brought into the room and his attention is taken by them more than by anything that one talks to him about. I had the greatest difficulty in getting him to do any business. Eventually we arranged that the tutor was to begin with Mubarak at Muharrak and then come out to Sakhrir with the other boys. The Shaikh said something about doing two hours work a day, Abdulla and I said it was far too little and that the very least would be four. It is going to be a difficult job. Very cold motoring back and a lovely sunset. I dont think the tutor was much impressed and he seems to dislike the place. I am sorry that we didnt get a man who can speak Arabic. He is very intelligent and well educated otherwise and would do well. He comes from an Indian state called Tonk.

*Sunday 5th Jan 1930*

Court. We have decided to hold four courts a week till the beginning of Ramadan and then slack off during Ramadan as fortunately while people are fasting they do not seem to make so many cases. One case was made by a man against his wife because she smoked cigarettes eventually as she refused to give up smoking he divorced her. He was a most miserable creature, half blind and under sized. Shaikh Sulman and I, who were smoking ourselves, quite sympathised with her, but she was well out of it by being set free. We put into prison twelve people for gambling, that also I sympathised with, they only played cards for money, but it is forbidden here. Shaikh Abdulla called and took the tutor over to Muharrak. I hope he will be able to do something. I have had a telephone put in between me and the Customs, a very good plan and will be most useful in the summer when de Grenier is away. I dont think he likes it as I get to know how late he gets up. Motored round the gardens, they are doing very badly. Jordan came in and later on de Grenier with a plan of his proposed tour he intends going home by Turkey and then across Europe to all the capitals. He has affected a great desire to hear operas, one never supposed him to be so musical before. Shaikh Abdulla is being married again, he marries about twice a year, its a sort of disease with him, When he was out at the Shaikh's yesterday he mentioned it, the Shaikh said, as a joke, that he hoped it would be the last time, he borrowed Rs 2000 on the strength of it.

*Monday [6 January]*

Court. Went up to the Fort before breakfast. I go down at 7.30 now a days and usually go up to the Fort before breakfast. Lots more locusts came but they seemed very tired and many of them fell into the sea so that there was a line of them, quite a big heap, all along the shore. I had some for lunch. They tasted quite nice, rather a salty taste but crisp to eat. The people all eat them and all the children run about catching them and at night they go out with lanterns and pick them up. They are just like large grasshoppers. One takes off the legs and the wings and eats them fried. Tennis at the Mission, poor tennis but not so nasty a tea as usual. Very few people there, only de Grenier and ourselves apart from the Mission.

*Tuesday [7 January]*

The new Municipal Council in Muharrak has not yet been elected so I had a free day, but very busy as hordes of people came in to see me, old Abdel Latif, the shaikh of the Dawasir, a very tiresome garrulous old man with a tremendous sense of his own importance, and various other people. They have plague in Basra so the boats from there are in quarantine, such a bore as we have just sold our camp and not yet got a new one. M went out with James in Prior's car in the morning. Motored to Rafea after lunch to see about having the road there mended. Met one of the lesser shaikhs who is to be in charge of the job. The Dr came in. Dinner at the Hakkens. She, though a missionary is quite lively but very common. She is shortly expecting a baby, her second, the other one was born here three years ago and looks very fit. The Strakers and Barden were there. Quite a good dinner and really not so bad a party. They talked mostly about Arab gossip, it interests me but not the others who looked very bored. Listened to the gramophone after dinner. They have a good one and a lot of new records.

*Wednesday 8th Jan 1930*

Went to the Fort before breakfast, I think the men are getting very lazy but I have not got the time to attend to them so have to leave most things to the Superintendent. Court, Sulman acted for the Shaikh at the Joint Court so Mohamed Ali attended. He is useless. Went up to the Palace with Jordan to see about the lighting of the roof, we are putting in sort of pedistal lamp posts on the parapet. Then to Rafaa to see the road, first to the Agency where we are mending their tennis court for them. Strong shamaal and very cold. The Strakers called to say good bye. She said she hoped never to return here, he said he would like to. No women like Bahrain, I have never met one who genuinely did. Painting a picture, a bazaar scene, not up to much. Wrote letters for the mail. Personally I am sorry the Strakers are going as although she has been very silly and tiresome I like him more than any of the other Mespers men who have been here.

*Thursday [9 January]*

Boat came in the morning with Prior on board. Strakers left, quite calm for them. Court. Motored out to Rafaa to meet the Amir and see about repairing the road. Cold up on the hill. The Jordans came in after tea and stayed till nearly eight, talking, and then Prior to dinner. He seems to have had quite a lively time at Bushire and kissed all the women in the place, much to the surprise of some, at a party which they had there, including the Residents wife. There are many more English people there than here.

*Friday [10 January]*

The Shaikh came in the morning to call on Prior, he arrived early while we were at breakfast so came up and had some coffee with us. James sat in his pram and they got on very well together. Went over to the Agency with the Shaikh. Prior's manner with Arabs is not good, he is very frigid and doesnt try to make conversation, though The Shaikh is easier than any of them to talk to. Discussed the question of the tutor, I heard yesterday that although the tutor had gone to Muharrak Mubarak had never turned up. He came to see me yesterday and complained. We got the Shaikh to say that he would send Mubarak over to Muharrak at once to start work. Mubarak was very sulky about it. The tutor came in to see me later and then Seyed Sadiq called, then we went to the Bank for Bridge. Went out for a walk before tea and then to the Agency for tea and Bridge, no tennis as the court is still out of order. Most of the Mission came so the party was very heavy. There are now only enough people for one four of Bridge, Prior does not play which is a great nuisance. I thought the Shaikh did not look very well, but it may have been the cold. Started a painting of a sunset along the sea road, did a very good sky but in difficulty with the foreground.

*Saturday [11 January]*

A deputation of leading merchants called on me to protest about a tax being put on lotteries and asking that they should be made illegal. They also wish to start a Chamber of Commerce here, but as each of them



seemed to have a different idea of the object of this, and nobody agreed with the other peoples idea I asked them to send up a letter giving full particulars. Myself I do not see any gain in having one here, nobody knows what they are supposed to do. Abdulla bin Jabr came in this morning and told me about the Shaikhs boys and the tutor. They had quite a row this morning and the horrid little spoilt Daij announced that this talk of a tutor was not for him at which the Shaikh ticked him off good and hard for once in the way. Its going to be a difficult job teaching any of them they are so absolutely spoilt. Busy morning, a lot of people came in. Went to Rafaa in the afternoon to see the road work but found very little done and nobody working on it, I heard that it was thought too cold for them to work, absurd. The car is out of order so Khalil Kanoo lent me his till he has got it right again. Its a bore, though they are the same make and colour.

*Sunday 12th Jan 1930*

Court in the morning, got done sooner than usual. We are clearing up the pending cases very well. Went to Muharrak in the afternoon in a launch with the doctor to see the proposed site for the new quarantine camp. It is an old fort on a sort of island connected to the town by a causeway, an ideal place except for the fact that it is inhabited by a lot of Shaikh Isa's Baluchi followers and I know we shall have a job in moving them. Lovely afternoon and very nice on the sea. Afterwards we sailed all along the sea road in front of the town looking at the condition of the road. It seems pretty good. Prior sailed over behind us and came onto the island. He came in before dinner, seems bored here.

*Monday 13th Jan.*

Court. We had so many Police cases that we had to leave over six cases for next time, the persons in them got very annoyed, one old man was sitting at the bottom of the steps that lead up to the veranda and almost collared me round the legs in his efforts to prevent me going up and to make me stay and take his case. Went up to the Fort in the afternoon and met Prior who wanted a rifle to take as a present to Katif where he is going in a few days, then on for a drive. Dull day.

*Tuesday [14 January]*

Meeting of the Manama Biladya, a dullish meeting and the Secretary absent as his wife died very suddenly. They discussed repealing the absurd bye law which forbids any man to go in a hired motor car with women unless they are his wives or near relations. We pointed out how ridiculous it was. They talked a lot of nonsense about morals but after all no other place has such a law and it is a joke all down the Gulf. Work in the office afterwards, a lot to do these days. Walker and D.G. came to play Bridge afterwards. D.G. played abominably badly as usual, it is a trial having him as a partner.

*Wednesday 15th Jan*

Went across to Muharrak in the morning for the first day of the Municipal Elections. The public are electing five members and the Govt is appointing five. It is the first time that there has been a regular election with

ballot boxes and voting slips. I and Shaikh Abdulla sat in the office keeping an eye on the voting, the people took to it at once and seemed to be very interested in the idea. Some of the people were very comic and very suspicious when they put their papers into the box. Came back in a very small sailing boat as it was low tide and the middle of the month, the nahuda of the boat had to carry me ashore at the Agency pier as there was no water close to it. Windy day and very nice sailing. Abdulla and I had another talk to Abdulla son of Shaikh Hamed about the garden which he bought from his almost imbecile cousin, The Shaikh doesnt like to order him to give in in the matter. The Shaikh came in after lunch. He had been here for the Joint Court which they are now having twice a week. He didnt look well and seemed tired, he came in and settled down cross legged on the sofa as he always does and stayed about an hour talking. He is always very pleasant and interested in James. James was asleep so he didnt see him. He discussed making over a shop to one of his sons so I mentioned his son Khalifa, son of Ayesha, who has never been given anything, but as usual he said he would see about it. He doesnt seem to like the boy which is rather a shame as he is quite a decent lad. He turned sharply to me and asked if "the mother of Khalifa" as he calls Ayesha, had been talking to M about her son, fortunately M was able to say "No" as the last time she was here for once in the way she did not talk about it. Motored to Burr, a little Bahrani village where the surveyors are working and had a look at their maps. They are Indians and had been much alarmed by a shot being fired near the camp one night. All the people appeared and told me that it was some one outside the village and they would look after the surveyors as if they were their guests. I quite believed them too. They also said that now a days they were like shaikhs and no longer oppressed and made to behave like the slaves of the Khalifa. The Hakkens and de Grenier and Dr Tiffany came to dinner. Ate one of our geese and very good too. Mail arrived, very late this week, it should have been in on Saturday or Saturday.

*Thursday* [16 January]

Court. Drove to Rafaa in the afternoon. Went up into the town and saw the Police guard. Took the Superintendent with us. Cold day. Didnt go in. Dinner at the Bank. The Jordans, Prior, D.G and Walker were there. Quite a good dinner. Afterwards we played roulette till 12.30, everyone very tired of it and wanting to stop. The Jordans on these occasions are always very grasping and keen on winning, looks so bad.

*Friday* [17 January]

Prior and I went out hunting with the Shaikh. We went after breakfast, rather late as it was raining hard, and met him at Sakhrir. We waited about a long time for the rain to stop and then went out over the hills. The Shaikh came and brought a hawk but sighted nothing. He stood on the top of a hill for about ten minutes with the hawk unhooded in his hand while it gazed over the country, then we motored out to another place where there are some houses and Prior and I went out with some dogs and some of the men. We rode donkeys, very uncomfortable. Put up one hare which we caught after a very poor chase, then back to the houses to lunch. Mubarak and Ibrahim were there. Ibrahim is one of the Shaikh's sons, a most awful creature. Tea at the Agency, only the Jordans turned up, others I suppose thought we were all out hunting. It was a poor day as far as sport but quite a pleasant change. The Shaikh was in good form and very talkative. Went out in Prior's car.

*Saturday 18th Jan: 1930*

Very busy morning. Meeting of the Shia Wakf Department after going to the Fort before breakfast. Shaikh Abdulla called and stayed for a whole hour talking about local affairs. He is very good company indeed. A deputation of Shias from Katif came to me after the meeting of the Wakf Department and complained of the oppression over there. I told them that I thought it very poor spirited of them to run away and leave all their wives and families in Katif, they had complained to me that they were now being molested by Ibn Saoud's people. The Wakf Department was very active. Went to Rafaa in the afternoon. The Dames, Pennings and Jordans came to dinner. Rather a heavy affair, these Mission dinners tend to be dull. Dame is always very interested about local doings and knows a lot himself. The Jordans stayed on quite a long time after the others had gone.

*Sunday* [19 January]

Court. Motored round the gardens in the afternoon. The Biladya will be very nice in about a month, lots of stocks, and other flowers. Fahad al Bassam came in before dinner, and also Mrs Holmes. There is a great intrigue on organised by the Kozabibis against the Secretary of the Biladya. Abdu Ali came to see me and told me about it. He is a helpful old man and gives a lot of useful information. Dined with Prior and ate jugged hare, the one we got out hunting. Very pleasant evening.

*Monday* [20 January]

Went over to Muharrak in the morning to open the ballot box for the Municipal Election. Shaikh Abdulla and his son and the Secretary were there. Only about one per cent of the people voted. They are so lazy. Two Persians got in, the Persians know much more about these things and so probably canvassed the voters. Stayed there about a couple of hours counting the voting papers. This is the first time there has been a proper election here so it needs a bit of practice before they get the idea. Pleasant day, not too cold. Came back to the Court on my return and took several cases. Sulman had been sitting. Mission tennis in the afternoon, rather better tennis than usual. Prior came in afterwards. Heavy rain in the evening. The rain this year is very late. The teas at the Mission are very nasty, one feels quite nervous of eating them, their houses too are most uncomfortable, on the ground floor instead of being like all other people here on the first floor. Being higher keeps it less damp. de Grenier is trying to get up a flirtation with the lady doctor, Miss Tiffany, doesnt seem to advance far.

*Tuesday* [21 January]

Office all the morning, went through The Shaikh's accounts and saw various people. Busy day and late for lunch. There was heavy rain in the night and the place looks awful, mud everywhere. Went out in the car after lunch but couldnt go far as the roads in such a state. This place becomes awful when it rains. It will be very bad for all the new work that we have been doing on the roads lately. Fahad al Bassam came round again in the evening and had tea with us. James and he got on splendidly, James tried hard to seize hold of his beard. He is a nice old man and always a great friend of ours. He used to be very intimate with the Dalys. Talked to him about the intrigue of the Biladya Meglis, he had a lot to say about it. In the evening they took possession of the house of one Khalul Bakr, a big pearl merchant who went bankrupt but ran away to India,

by orders of the Agency court. It will create a great stir here. He is said to owe four lacs in Bahrain and much more in other places in the Gulf. Prior came round before dinner, he generally drops in in the evenings. The School Inspector has a scheme for combining the Shia and Sunni school committees into one, an excellent plan but its not easy here to make the two sects work together.

**XXXXXXXXXXXX QUI**

*Wednesday 22nd January*

Court. Prior went to Katif, to my mind rather a rash proceeding as at the moment there is a lot of trouble over there about the oppression on the Shias who are mostly Bahrain subjects. I told him that very likely he would meet a demonstration there. He is to stay with the Amir and so it will be awkward if the Shias complain while he is the Amir's guest. Went out in the afternoon to see some of the work done on gardens and repairs to mosques by the wakf department. They have done quite a lot and the property looks much better than it used. Took with us an old man called Haji Sulman bin Selim, very fat and with a wide reputation for eating huge amounts. He quite weighed down the car. I made him come with me to all the gardens, we did quite a lot of walking and he sweated as if it was the middle of the summer. At both the two villages that we went to they produced food, the usual tray of sticky sweets, fruit, tinned peaches and coffee and very nasty tea, mostly milk and sugar. They took the trays out to M who waited in the car outside and when they returned I heard them all asking anxiously whether she had eaten anything. The village people are very friendly and I really believe they like me as I stick up for them. They said how much better it is to have the wakfs administered by themselves and me than by a Kadi and a lot of religious people who pocket all the money and spend nothing on repairs. Barden and Walker came to dinner and we played Bridge. They both play quite well so I enjoy playing with them, most people here play badly. Very cold again. The weather is very variable this year and the rains heavier than usual and later. Very calm sea and lovely sunset. The sunsets just now are quite wonderful.

*Thursday [23 January]*

Court. Much warmer day till evening when a shamaal blew up, a very strong one. I dont envy Prior if he has to travel in it in a launch. M went out in the afternoon to call on one of the Shaikh's wives and another lady. I painted and then gardened and gossiped to the garden who is an amusing fellow and has a lot to say about local affairs. He asked how many children Prior had, and when I said he had none as he was not married he was quite amazed, especially, as he said as with us there was no matter of a dowry and one got wives free. He thought it most unsuitable. We have three tortoises and a huge turtle in the tank in our garden. The turtle is quite tame and eats out of ones hand. Shaikh Abdulla called and stayed about two hours, he was very bright and most amusing talking about the people here. He has a great sense of humour, so unlike his brother Mohamed who has none. Violent shamaal suddenly blew up in the evening. James goes out now with the ayah for a walk along the sea road every afternoon. She and he enjoy it very much. Prior was due here in the afternoon but did not arrive, Abdulla said that he had heard they had a bust up at Katif and the Arab tribes had been mobilised, but no definite news of it. Hope Prior was alright.

*Friday 24th Jan 1930*

Went down the bazaar in the morning and then to the Bank where we played Bridge. Cold day and very windy. Prior came back in the afternoon and said he thought that the Baharna in Katif had nothing to complain about. As he stayed in the castle of the Amir and saw nobody except the Amir's people he couldn't have got much of an idea about it. They told him that the man who had been put into prison was there for smuggling, this I am sure is untrue as he did not take anything back with him from here. I am entirely in sympathy with the Baharna. If only they did not own so much in Katif they would all come over here. They being Shias and the Govt there Sunni, and Wahabi at that, they have a very difficult time and are oppressed in every way. Tea at the Agency. The R.A.F. man who is to build their rest house arrived, of the sergeant major class.

*Saturday* [25 January]

Very busy day. Various people came in. Fort in the morning, then had Jordan for some time, then went to see the Shaikh at the Joint Court, then to the Customs and to Jordan again and then the R.A.F. man, Howell, called. The Shaikh seemed cross about our having issued identity documents to some of the Baharna from Katif. Although they are his subjects he cares nothing for them as he is so nervous of offending Ibn Saoud. It annoys me. The Shia Kadi, Shaikh Abdulla called in the afternoon and was very indignant about the Katif question. They are going to make a public petition. Went out to see another site for the quarantine, the Shaikh altered his mind about having it in the old fort at Muharrak. Found a fairly suitable site. Dinner at the Dames. The boat was expected but didn't come. Walker sent me some cuttings of a creeper called milkweed which he got from Katif. Hope it grows. Very cold day. Dined at the Dames, awful.

*Sunday* [26 January]

Court. Very cold weather. One of Shaikh Mohamed's sons is to be married and came to invite me to the wedding, couldn't go as we dined with de Grenier. Walker was there and we played Bridge, played badly and went down a good deal. In the afternoon we went out to Mohamed Yatim's garden, he is building a very nice looking little house in it that looks quite like an European house as it has no verandas. Went into Kanoo's on the way back about the car.

*Monday* [27 January]

Meeting of the Shia Schools committee. I told them that we intended making various changes in the general administration of the schools and put up to them various of the reforms. After a great deal of talk I got what I wanted passed and actually signed by the members. The Kadi was there and helped me a lot. He and I and the Inspector of Schools had decided on a plan of campaign beforehand, I was to ask for various things which we did not expect to get, then he was to ask for them to be amended and I was to give in gracefully on certain points and clinch the rest, it all worked out as we had planned. They actually of their own accord suggested one of the things that I had meant to introduce later on, a single council for all education both Sunni and Shia. The meeting lasted from 9.30 till one o'clock.

... at times the members and the head master got very excited and angry. Afterwards I came back and carried on with the court till 2.15. As we only have one or two more courts before Ramadan there is a great rush of cases. Motored out a little way in the afternoon and then Mrs Holmes came to tea. She stayed a long time. Ali bin Hussein called to see me very agitated about the Biladya intrigue. De Grenier and Howell, the R.A.F. man who has come down to do their building, came to dinner. He is very like the sort of man who would come to mend drains or paint a house, we played Bridge, he had no idea of the game so altogether a most awful evening. The Howell man had not even got a dinner jacket. Very trying having to entertain such people in ones house.

*Tuesday 28th January 1930*

Office. M called on the Kanoos in the afternoon and I went up to the Biladya garden, later Mr and Mrs Adham came to tea. He is our Inspector of Education, a Syrian from Beyrout University. She is very young and quite pretty, looks like a French girl and dressed in European clothes. She was quite talkative, he seemed rather silent. In Beyrout she was accustomed to go about everywhere unveiled and used to play tennis etc but here, in order to placate local feeling she never goes out except heavily veiled. The Tutor came in from Sakhrir, he had been having a very thin time out there and evidently all the servants were up against him and when the Shaikh's back was turned they all made it as uncomfortable as possible for him. He stayed some time but eventually went back there in a more contented frame of mind.

*Wednesday [29 January]*

Court. Went out to Rafaa in the afternoon to call on the son of the Amir who died very suddenly a few days ago. I forgot to write that last night I went out to dinner with the son of Shaikh Mohamed who married the daughter of a man living close to the house. I didnt care for the party as all the people were members of a very obnoxious clique who are up against the Government. The only redeeming feature was the Sunni Kadi, Shaikh Abdul Latif. The conversation before dinner was entirely about James, what he ate, what medicine he took and how he slept. They thought it quite wonderful that he slept all night, they said that their own children wake up at frequent intervals and have to be fed in order to make them go to sleep again. They have no system of regular meals. The Arabs are very fond of their children but spoil them completely. The call at Rafaa was a difficult one, a meglis full of men sitting all round the walls and hardly any talk. The chief person in the room was Shaikh Hamud bin Subah who I tried for murder some months ago and he was not exactly amiable, however it was a call that had to be done. Rafaa is the most picturesque town in the islands, it is built on a rocky cliff and is partly walled, the house of the Amir has towers and battlements like a castle, down below there is a sandy plain with a tiny oasis in the centre, a bunch of palms with a well in the centre of them where the best drinking water in Bahrain is produced. The Amir's son is rather a nice young fellow, he was at Basra for a term at the Mission School.

*Thursday [30 January]*

Court. There was a meeting of the new Biladya Council at Muharrak but I did not attend. Much trouble about the Biladya intrigue. Sent for one Ibrahim Kamal and ticked him off in Court. He is a nasty little man

who loves running round with a petition and stirring up trouble among people. Ali bin Hussein came to see me; he lately lost his wife, she died very suddenly and as he had only the one he was very devoted to her. A few days later Shaikh Hamed met him and said, "this is a very sad affair about your wife dying, but here is two hundred rupees towards a new one." Even among Arabs it was considered a little crudely said. Motored in the afternoon as usual. Very dull now with Prior away.

*Friday 31st January*

Went to the Bank in the morning and played Bridge. They saw the moon last night so today is the first of Ramadan, a tiresome time in some ways but restful as we have no courts or meetings. No tennis at Agency as Prior still away, went out to the Portuguese Fort in the afternoon, very pleasant out there. Very dull here these days. Reading a book called General Crack which I like much.

*Saturday February 1st 1930*

Shaikh Mohamed came to call, very oily and constantly referring to himself as "your friend" in the way he does, and all because he wanted to borrow some money. He also tried to persuade me to ask The Shaikh to buy his house at Senobis for a new Quarantine. Shaikh Abdulla called too mostly to talk about school matters. Warm day very different to the weather lately. Mail arrived. The Shaikh sent in a petition received by him from about 170 Bahrain subjects living in Katif asking the Bn Govt to appoint a Consul in Katif. A good idea. Ibn Saoud would be very angry at the thought. Ali Kanoo called and talked about the pearl market in Bombay, it is very bad indeed. We have now started the road across the sea to Muharrak, a great causeway to connect the two islands. It will take several years to make and I think it is a waste of money but everyone is desperately keen on it. Motored out along the Rafea road in the afternoon. Bahrain seems very dull these days. My clerks, who are all Mohamedans except one, asked that we should open the office at nine o'clock during Ramadan, I agreed as there is not so much work to do.

*Sunday 2nd [February]*

The two headmasters and all the teachers of the Sunni schools in Manama and Muharrak suddenly went on strike and shut up the schools, they made speeches to the boys saying that either they would get rid of our school inspector or else they would leave their jobs. The whole thing has been organised by the headmaster of the Muharrak School assisted by several of the masters who are his relations. They are all Syrians from one town in Syria. I am very angry about it. The schools until we got the Inspector have been run very badly and the Muharrak headmaster has had it all his own way, this is the reason that he resented being supervised. The Inspector is in a great fuss about it naturally. Motored to Rafea and back and in the evening went over to Muharrak to see Shaikh Abdulla, we crossed and when I arrived I found he had gone to Manama but fortunately we met on the sea on our way back and he came onto my boat and we had a long consultation. The Shaikh went over to Muharrak for the day. Abdulla is loath to dismiss the two headmasters, which was what I suggested. He has always been very friendly with the ringleader. We

decided to send for both of them tomorrow and see what could be done. The strike is a most insolent action and sets such a bad example to the boys and the general public too, it all comes of having these unhealthy Syrian teachers who were all taken on by the man who we are dismissing. D.G. came round in the evening. Abdulla was going to hold a meeting of the Education committee but knowing their very unsuitable views I persuaded him not to do so but to deal with the whole position on his own. Several of them are openly supporting the two headmasters. This is the first time there has been a strike in Bahrain.

*Monday 3rd February 1930*

Shaikh Abdulla came in the morning about the school business. We discussed the affair and sent for the two headmasters, after waiting for two hours they sent a long letter stating a number of very unreasonable demands among them that they themselves should be appointed as members of the Education Committee. We replied that if they returned to their work and opened the schools we would consider what they had to say but until then we would have no discussions with them. The whole affair is causing much excitement locally, all the boys have been told by the masters to spread the most absurd stories about the affair, they say that religious teaching has been cut down and that Arabic is to be forbidden in the schools and that American masters are to be brought in from Beyrout. It is all very annoying and Abdulla is very cut up about it as he has been responsible for Education in Bahrain for several years and has made quite a success of it. Mission in the afternoon, they were very full of questions about the school affairs and obviously rather pleased that we were having so much trouble when they asked what was the cause of it I told them that the people had got the idea that we were bringing in American teachers, that rather quietened them.

*Wednesday 4th [5 February]*

The Resident arrived on the Patric Stewart with Air Vice Marshal Sir Robert Brooke Popham, his wife, Prior, and the First Secretary, Fowle, who was at one time Agent here for a few months. As it is Ramadan the Shaikh did not go out to call and they came shore with no guards or salutes, a private visit. I went with Prior to meet them at the Customs and then to the Agency. Brooke Popham seemed rather a dull person with a young wife. Marjorie came over later and went out with her to Idari where she did a sketch and the Shaikh called at the Agency with Mubarak. The Resident talked about Education and advised the Shaikh to remove the boys from Beyrout and place them at Basra. Took Popham out to see the Aerodrome and the Quarantine and then out to Idari and round the town. Luncheon party at the Agency, D.G. and the doctor were there. They left fairly early in the afternoon. Prior came in to tea. Went to Mespers for bridge afterwards. The P.R. had no news of any great interest. He had met Ibn Saoud in Kuwait and arranged the matter of Faisal al Derwish, the rebel shaikh. He gave himself up to the English and he has now been handed over to Ibn Saoud and the latter has promised to treat him properly, but I expect he will be poisoned. The meeting of the Kings is at the end of the month. King Faisal of Irak, Ibn Saoud, and various other personages are to meet at sea on a man of war to discuss things. I should like to be there. The Resident was very pleasant. I didnt think much of the Airman, he had nothing to say and seemed a dull heavy person. Fine weather, calm sea and neither too hot or too cold. The Resident went with Prior to see the new Power House and also the Muharrak sea road, he suggests that we should float a loan to get the work done soon, if we do it out of revenue we shall not finish it for ages. I think it is a good plan, though I dont care for loans in the ordinary way, we shall need six lacs.



*Thursday* [6 February]

Mubarak came to call in the morning and stayed an hour trying to get me to increase his allowance. These shaikhs are maddening the way they cadge for money. I pointed out to him that it couldnt be done, he was very sulky. He is a nice young fellow but very extravagant and great ideas of his own importance. He told me that he has 19 servants, men and women, quite absurd for a boy of his age with a young wife. I gather that she is very fond of show and not economical. Abdulla came again about the schools. We got a reply from the two headmasters saying that they would do no work until we agreed to every single thing that they asked for. Very insolent. The school boys marched about the town singing songs and making speeches in a most improper way. The people are very excited over the whole business. Decided to sack the two men and send them off on todays boat, down to Muscat where they can get the up mail. Drove out in the afternoon, when I got back I found the Muharrak headmaster waiting for me, very subdued. Gave him his pay and packed him off. They are to go on board at midnight. There will be a lot fuss about it all. Last night Shaikh Sulman came in the evening after dinner, at least after his dinner time and just at our dinner time, with a message from the Shaikh about the Katifis and their passports. The Shaikh as usual is nervous of doing anything that might possibly annoy Ibn Saoud. We went over to the Agency and stayed there till nearly nine oclock, a bore. Drove out with Mohamed Khalil in the evening to see the road work, we are doing a lot this year, the roads are better than they have been for years, and very necessary too as there is so much traffic, cars. People called Parkin, staying at the Agency called, very commercial and very tiresome, a man and a youngish wife, really awful. I gather that they asked themselves. One does have to meet dreadful people here.

*Friday 6th* [7 February]

Went out sailing in the morning with Prior in his little sailing boat. He brought two up from India, the doctor and Jordan were in the other, we raced, and won as the others went into a bouy. I liked it, I dont feel sea sick in an open boat and it was quite rough. Prior was going out to see the Shaikh but got very late and must have been at least two hours after time. Then went a drive. Tennis at the Agency in the afternoon. Met Prior's sister, she has come out to stay with him for a couple of months, seems nice, much older than him, dark and rather solid but very pleasant and nice style, a relief after the other people one meets here. She plays bridge well. We used the court for the first time since we mended it and it played very well.

*Saturday Feb 7th 1930* [8 February]

Shaikh Abdulla came in the morning again and we had a long conference and interviewed one of the masters, a man who is said to be the centre of the trouble at present. Abdulla is very good on these occasions, he can make a long speech straight off without a pause and a very to the point one too. In the afternoon we motored out to beyond the date gardens and met The Shaikh who had come in to look at his camels. We went up into the tombs as I had brought the dogs, and tried to put up a hare but without success, then I sat with The Shaikh and talked while he had his camels driven past and looked at them. He remarked to me, quite seriously, as they were coming up, and the smell of them spread before them, "the scent of camels is a very pleasant thing." I think he really thought so. I told him all the affair of the school masters, he seemed

only mildly interested. Prior went out on the John Lambert to meet his sister who arrived by a Strick boat, it was very rough and he had a perfectly horrible time. I got a note from him when he returned. We had the Parkins to dinner in order to relieve Prior, not thinking that he would want them the first night his sister arrived. They are quite awful, a most insufferable man, like a shopwalker, and a tiresome young woman who giggled at every remark. Played Bridge and took Rs 18 off them.

*Sunday* [9 February]

Prior and his sister called on M in the morning, her name is Mrs Pam, a queer name, the husband is a mining engineer of note and at present in South Africa. I had a lot of tiresome people to the office, Abdel Latif Doseri, the Katifis from Katif, and various others who seem to come every day about something or the other. Tennis at the Agency, very good tennis, had three setts straight off, only ourselves. Played Bridge after tea. The Jordans dined with us, they are really quite pleasant company.

*Monday* [10 February]

Fort in the morning. I got a wire from Parke telling me he will be back about end of the month. I have had no letters so dont know what he proposes to do. Gave two of the old havildars a good dressing down, they are getting very lazy and are not worth their pay, I told them that and much more. They looked very surprised. Yesterday they held a meeting about the school. It seems to have been a great success and to have been carried entirely by Abdulla. He is capital on these occasions. Jordan came in for some time in the morning. Tennis at the Mission. The Dames had quite a good tea for once in the way. D.G. wants to go to Katif with the flying men of Ibn Saoud.

*Tuesday* [11 February]

Meeting of the Manama Biladya but as so few members turned up we did not have a meeting. Took Prior out to see the boundaries of some ground which Kozaibi claims near the town. Office after, Abdulla came in to discuss the schools affairs. Motored to the Portuguese Fort and met Shaikh Mohamed there and went with him to his garden where there were some narcissus growing. Dined at the Agency and danced after dinner. A very pleasant evening and a change getting some dancing.

*Wednesday 11th Feb 1930* [12 February]

A deputation called in the morning asking for the return of the two headmasters who have been sacked, they consisted of Kozaibi, two of the Zayanis and Yusuf Fakroo, Shaikh Abdulla was present. Let them talk for some time and then said that we thought the case of the Manama master was open to consideration but quite impossible to think of allowing the other man to return. Yusuf Fakroo got very excited and angry and said that we were entirely to blame for the whole thing because we had not summoned the Meglis, they, he said, would have put an end to the strike with no delay. Actually they might have done so but by giving in to the masters all along the line. They left in bad tempers saying that they hoped we would change our minds

after thinking about the matter. In the meantime the schools are to open on Saturday. The two plants of narcissus which Shaikh Mohamed gave us are in pots in the house and coming out well, one has seven blooms on it, as big as any one sees at home. Until now I had no idea that they grew here, next year I shall get some bulbs from Persia or from home. Motored in the afternoon. Mrs Holmes came in after tea.

*Thursday* [13 February]

Fort. Motored with M out to Suk al Khamis, the Thursday out of door market near the old Persian mosque about a couple of miles out of the town. Took a couple of photos. Its very picturesque and a good place for photographing, all the country people come in with their things to sell, pottery, vegetables, chickens, donkeys etc etc. Mohamed Sherif's son came to call in the morning, he is a young man, son of one of the leading Persian merchants. He has just done a tour in Europe and was very full of it. He spent Christmas at St Moritz and New Years Eve at the Savoy, he travelled through most of the countries in Europe and saw the Italian royal wedding. Seemed very impressed by everything. A good thing if more of them went farther afield. Barden, the Bank Manager, called to discuss the question of buying a piece of ground for us for a new Bank, or at least leasing it for a hundred years. He has made out a rough plan which I had vetted by my land Dept who thought very little of it. Motored round the gardens in the afternoon and got some flowers. Had people to dinner, Prior and his sister, Barden and Walker, played pontoon afterwards. Prior's sister is rather difficult to get on with, a shade on the heavy side conversationally. I think she will be bored out here. Mohamed's wife died at Muscat, (the cook) A south wind now for several days quite warm and rather stuffy, it always is when we have a south wind.

*Friday* [14 February]

Went down the bazaar and then to the Bank for Bridge. Tennis at the Agency in the afternoon, good tennis. Only seven Bridge players so not enough for two tables, so tiresome that Prior does not play. Ibn Saoud is coming to the coast opposite and sailing from there by the Patric Stewart to Basra where he is to meet King Faisal in mid sea on a man of war. The meeting has been put off several times. I am glad he is not coming here en route as there seems to have been some possibility of this, the Kozaibis would be quite unbearable if he did so. The garden is coming on well but I was alarmed to see a lot of locusts about in the afternoon, hope they fly over us, it would be too bad to have another swarm here, they have been far worse than usual this year.

*Saturday February 15th 1930*

Took a few cases in the morning, one of a man who had been deported and returned to Bahrain, who I gave three months and thirty lashes, and a youth who went into eight different shops in Manama and Muharrak and stole an abba from each shop. His method was to ask for rice, then say he wanted it fresh out of the bag, while the shopkeeper went behind to get the rice he picked up his bisht and put it under his arm and walked off. I gave him three months too and twenty lashes. When I asked him why he stole he replied, "a devil possessed me". Its a usual answer, and I always beat people who say it to me. Dinner at the Pennings, also present Prior and his sister and D.G. Quite a good dinner but very dull. The mail arrived in the evening.

Motored in the afternoon. I am having a very easy time in the office, I like Ramadan, it means a real rest for me.

*Sunday 16th [February]*

Office, Jordan came to see me. Motored along the Rafaa road taking the dogs and went off to the side among the tombs looking for a hare but didnt put up anything, had quite a good walk before we drove home. Mrs Pam and Walker came in after tea for Bridge. She plays well and is very steady. The Patric Stewart is in the harbour on her way to fetch Ibn Saoud and to take him to Basra for his meeting with Faisal. There was an idea that he was to come here but fortunately he is not coming, as it is he has bought up all the provisions in the bazaar, I dont quite know why. The captain was ashore at the Agency.

*Monday [17 February]*

Fort before breakfast, beat some men. I seem to have a lot of beatings now a days. The Superintendent is in a fuss again as he had a row with Prior's Punjabi bearer who seems to have met him in the bazaar and sauced him. He was very excited about it. The man is an impudent looking fellow and does not have enough to do. It seems that he also made impudent remarks to our ayah one day in the bazaar. Tiresome. Cold day and a shamaal blowing. The Shaikh came in the afternoon to the Agency. I went across. He was looking very well better than he has for some time. Ramadan seems to suit him. He looked very smart wearing a brown and white striped bisht of a kind rarely seen here. Discussed the school affairs. He agreed that it would be quite impossible to allow the two masters to return. Prior suggested a new committee but he seemed vague about it, he hardly knew who the members were. When Prior pressed him he waved his hand at me saying "leave it all to him, he will settle it all" very complimentary but not helpful. Its a way he has. He talked much about Ibn Saoud who he referred to as that wonderful King, bunkum. Played tennis at the Mission, quite good tennis. D.G. came in after the mission. Adham called after dinner, he is having a trying time as most of the school trouble is aimed at him, they dont like him and suspect that he is not a Mohamedan, I think he is one but not a "good" one, that is to say he doesnt bother much about the religion. A crowd of boys had been out to call on the Shaikh the evening before and he was very full of the speech he made to them.

*Tuesday 18th February*

Spent most of the morning writing letters to the R.A.F. about the question of their paying customs, as usual they want everything for nothing and were annoyed at having it suggested that they should pay. They treat Bahrain exactly as if it was a British possession. Khalif one of Shaikh Hamed's sons, called, he is one of the eight who the Shaikh doesnt care for and so gets treated rather badly, quite a nice youth, son of Ayesha. He has a small daughter under a year old who has an Indian ayah in imitation of James. Ayesha is very devoted to the child. Motored to Rafaa and back by the old road and then to the Bank for Bridge, Barden and Walker were the four, very pleasant.

*Wednesday [19 February]*

Had a long talk with Haji Sulman the Arab Superintendent of Police. He told me a few things about the Amir of Manama who is a Khalifa, one of the royal family, and who does nothing but struts about with a belt full of pistols and daggers and carrying a sword but is very lazy and very useless and over paid. It seems that his force, armed watchmen, are treating people very badly. A case of a man making a lot of dud gold coins. Abdel Latifs sons came in, one of them had been summoned and didnt come so I sent him to the Fort for a night to teach them to respect the Government. They are a saucy crowd, all the Dawasir crowd are. They are the people with whom we had so much trouble when Daly was here and most of them retired from Bahrain to the mainland in a huff. Tennis and tea at the Agency, Walker played bridge. The Dames came to call, very much in their calling clothes. Down mail arrived, several letters from Europe. They seem to come this way now. Warm day. Prior is full of ideas of having all the Agency done up, I dont know where he gets the money to do it all. He talks of having a wooden floor water laid on and all sorts of luxuries. He had meant to have a period room, an absurd idea in the Gulf.

*Thursday [20 February]*

Sea fog in the morning and quite cold again, the weather is very changeable just now, one day hot the next cold. Went to the Power House with Jordan before breakfast. He has got an English Engineer putting in the engines, quite a decent young man called Moss. Scotch as usual. Went over to the Agency to talk to Prior about D.G's contract, he has no passages in his and Prior considers he should not get any as he gets more pay than me or Parke. I was there quite a long time. Jordan came in and we discussed various things about our lighting. He has got some special fittings for us which will annoy all the other people very much. Came up early from the office. Rain in the afternoon so went out for a drive with the dogs, we had been going to play tennis at Agency. D.G and Barden came in to tea and Bridge. James goes out a walk, in pram. twice a day along the sea front now. Queer weather, thundery.

*Friday 21st February. 1930*

Fine day. Mrs Holmes came in in the morning. Painted for some time. I am doing a scene outside the Shaikh's house in Muharrak with him in it but it isnt going well. Picnic at the Portuguese Fort given by Barden and Walker. We drove out there separately arriving about twelve oclock. There were ten people. First we scrambled about the Fort and went into some of the rooms, there are a few still intact, stone built and with domed ceilings and loopholes. They have stood wonderfully well. Had lunch in the moat, which is dry, in the shade of the walls. They had tables and trestles and a very good lunch. One of the Flying men from Dareen was there, a fellow called Hamilton, quite a nice fellow. After lunch we came home. It was very pleasant out there, not too hot and the place looking very pretty. The place is a fine old building and there is quite a lot of it still standing, all made of solid squared stone. Tennis and tea at the Agency, had some very good tennis and Bridge. A very pleasant day and quite a lively one. We seem to have been very social this week, out almost every day to something. I wish though that there were a few more people, there is rather a monotony in always meeting the same people at every entertainment.

*Saturday [22 February]*

Fort in the morning. Parke is due on the 5th and I shall be glad to have him back, we hear he had a bad motor accident and probably for that reason has come out by sea. Office, quite a busy morning. Various people came to see me. Warm day and no wind. Went out to the Quarantine in the afternoon to see how they have got on with the repairs, it looks very different and quite a nice place to live in now. Couldnt get on with my painting so started a new one of the same subject. Bin Hindi came in, he is a fine looking old man. He tells me that the Bombay market is still at a stand still, nobody has sold their pearls, a great pity and a serious thing for Bahrain. The other day I had in Ali Kanoo and sounded him about the possibility of raising a loan of six lacs for doing the sea road across to Muharrak island, he said it was quite out of the question this season as most of the people had not the money to finance their boats this year. I am afraid we are going to have trouble later on when the time comes for making advances. A shortage of money always seems to mean more crime and botheration. I have one plant of rhubarb in the garden doing very well, it was sown from seed. Hope it will grow.

*Sunday 23rd February*

Various people came to see me, the young son of the Amir of Rafaa who has been appointed in his father's place, very oppressed and solemn by being now Amir, the sons of Abdel Latif the Doseri shaikh who said their father was in his dotage and they wanted the Govt to take over his estates, all quite untrue, and various others. Motored out in the afternoon with the dogs and went over to the Agency for a few minutes. Shaikh Abdulla called and stayed for a couple of hours talking, very lively and amusing, he compared the ways of Arab women and Europeans, he said that Arabs couldnt understand any woman going out, say, in a car with a man unless for unsuitable purposes, and every girl from ten years old thought of nothing but marriage, and a good deal else.

*Monday 24th February*

Various callers in the morning, Jordan, Ali bin Hussein and others. We are arranging to have a new election of the Manama Municipality. It will annoy some people very much especially those people who will not be elected again. Violent wind storm in the afternoon after a queer heavy morning. Drove out to Rafaa with the dogs. Bridge at D.Gs, Walker made the fourth, good games. After dinner Prior came over with telegrams for the Shaikh and Isa from Ibn Saoud saying that he proposed landing at ten in the morning to pay a visit to Shaikh Isa, in Manama, and asking that all arrangements should be made as he couldnt waste time, altogether a very preemptory message. Sent for Abdulla bin Jabr, the Head of Police and various other people and made all arrangements about guard of honour, salutes etc. Both Prior and I are very annoyed at the prospect of the visit. The Shaikh had sent in the same time asking me to telegraph an invitation to him to come to lunch, apparently forgetting all about Ramadan. I had not sent it.

*Tuesday 25th [February]*

Ibn Saoud's visit was a complete fiasco. The boat appeared at about ten o'clock, in the distance. We had made all arrangements and had got together a guard of honour, Police, salutes and the whole show. Then just before it anchored I got a message from Prior saying that he was not coming ashore. Shaikh Isa had been fetched over from Muharrak and put at the Palace, very cross by it all, and all the rest of the Shaikhs were at the Customs. I sent a message to the Customs saying that he was not coming and then went down there myself, but found that the Shaikh had pushed off in a launch into the harbour. Went after him but he went off to the boat. A most undignified proceeding. Supposing that he was not coming I dismissed most of the guards and told the people who were waiting that it was all off, then I went home. As soon as I got back I heard that the Shaikh was bringing him back but I took no further action feeling very annoyed. It seemed that he landed and was met by the Negdis and a lot of riff raff from the bazaar who actually nearly pushed him into the sea. With difficulty he and the Shaikh got to the cars and then motored up to the Palace where he called on Shaikh Isa, who had been at the Customs on the point of going back to Muharrak. Then he drove out to Sakhrir and we heard that he was to dine and sleep there. Altogether a most muddled affair and really very annoying. Still I was not sorry. In the afternoon Prior and I, separately, motored out to Sakhrir to call on him but when I got there I heard that he had left hours ago and sailed by launch from Zellag. Had tea at the Agency when we got back and then went for a bit of a drive, dull gray day. I am not sorry that he got so bad a reception, as the blame was altogether on him, still the visit will be a feather in the cap of the Kozaibis who are over insolent as it is. I should like to have seen him myself. He had several Syrians with him and a few slaves. One of the Syrians was his newly appointed Ambassador at the Court of St James, a man who used to be a teacher at the Muharrak school and was DEPORTED for anti English propaganda. A comic idea. On second thoughts I believe he is an Egyptian not a Syrian. As we motored out to Sakhrir we met dozens of cars who had been to see him and missed him, very comic.

*Wednesday 26th February*

Quite a busy morning in the office. I had an interview with the man who we have made acting headmaster of Muharrak school. A decent elderly fellow, a Syrian, with very sensible ideas. The school trouble is getting better now but Muharrak is more difficult than Manama. Played tennis at Mespers and then Bridge, very pleasant. Walker is a great improvement on Straker. The Patric Stewart returned and Marr, the captain, came along after tea. I hear no talk about Ibn Saoud's visit except that he was very gracious to Shaikh Isa and evidently made a point of regarding him very much as the Shaikh and Hamed as merely a son. Isa, in the morning, had been very angry about the whole visit and referred to the King as "Shaikh Abdel Aziz bin Saoud" never calling him King. It seems to have done less harm than I expected. I daresay the Kozaibis have told him every sort of thing about me and my anti Saoudian policy in Bahrain.

*Thursday 27th [February]*

Shaikh Abdulla called in the morning and stayed a couple of hours. We discussed school affairs and various other things, he was very lively and intelligent. He said that none of Ibn Saoud's people had let out anything about the recent conference but he heard that they were not altogether pleased by the results. One of the local Negdis had tried hard to pump them. He said the King was a great talker and went in for religious talk a

great deal, Abdulla winked at this meaning that it was a pose. Ibn Saoud apparently said that he had no wish to be ruler of any place except Arabia itself, meaning that he had no ideas about Bahrain, and he had no personal ambition and if he saw anyone else who appeared more fit to rule than himself he would gladly retire from the scene, but as long as he did rule he would not stand any rebellion or interference from anybody or any rebellion such as the recent one caused by Al Derwish and Ibn Hathlein. He spoke much about the war and about the unwise action of the rebels in opposing him. Shaikh Abdulla talked about him with a decided sneer. Of course everyone knows that he would give a lot to get hold of Bahrain but it would be fatal for him to oppose the present British policy. For this reason I am glad that the R.A.F. have made a base here as it will strengthen the protection of Bahrain if it is useful to the R.A.F. Went out to Idari with the dogs in the afternoon, Barden, Walker and D.G. came round after tea. Dinner party at the Agency, really a most amusing affair and the best I have been to here. It was a fancy dress affair. We danced, did sort of plays and altogether had a very boisterous evening, it lasted till two o'clock and in the end everyone danced round the palm tree in the Agency court yard, to the surprise of the Agency guard. Some of the dresses were quite amusing. M went in a Russian get up, made from various garments of her own with long white boots, mosquito boots, and a fur cap made from a fur collar. I went in a very miscellaneous get up as an artist. It was an extremely bright party altogether and very well done, two of the officers from the Patrick Stewart were there and the captain, Marr, and Walker, were the mainstay of the party. It became at times a little "French" and Mrs Jordan looked down her nose at some of the little charades.

*February 28th [Friday]*

Bank in the morning, Bridge, everyone seemed rather sleepy. Marr asked us to dinner on the ship on Saturday but we declined having a rooted objection to going out to sea for an indifferent dinner on an uncomfortable ship when not necessary, and very bad weather too. He seemed a little put out. Tennis and Bridge at the Agency. Very windy day, a shamaal blowing.

*Saturday 1st March 1930*

Haji Sulman reported a murder in the bazaar last night, a youth who had been with some others in a room in the main street came down and was stabbed by a man who was waiting for him at the door. The others came out hearing a noise and found the man with a knife in his hand. He ran away, they followed him and lost him and then the Police surrounded his house and demanded admittance. People in the house said he was not there, the Police saw him on the roof, then someone shouted behind the house and all the Police ran round to the back, they found it was a false alarm, ran back to the front and saw the man run out of the next house, he got away, and though the Police chased him through the bazaar they didn't get him. The man is well known and a very bad hat, there was some love affair which caused the quarrel. Went out in the afternoon to the Sea Road and the Biladya garden. The stocks are quite lovely, we have one bed which is a mass of flowers, lots of stocks, alyssum, Virginia stocks and other plants, really a sight. Dined with the Jordans and played Bridge, didn't go out to the boat, the others did and it was very rough. The Jordans went



down a lot in two rubbers so we listened to the wireless which was delightful, we heard Carmen from Rome and various other programmes, I enjoyed it very much indeed. No news by the evening about the escaped murderer. The Jordans play Bridge badly and usually lose and get very annoyed when they do so. Message from the Kadi that he wanted to come and see me about urgent business, the Katif show, he said he was coming at seven o'clock but after waiting till eight I had given him up and then got a message to say he was not coming. I hear that the Amir of Katif caught nine of the men who had taken out Bahrain nationality certificates and beat them publicly beating one of them to death. A disgraceful affair but typical of the doings of Ibn Saoud's followers. Fired the guns for the Eid in the evening and rang all the fire bells, rather a disappointing effect, they sounded like school bells and made very little noise.

*Sunday 2nd March EID al Fitr.*

The first day of the Eid. Drove out to call on the Shaikh in the morning with the Jordans. Arrived rather late and after waiting some time we were shown into one of the other rooms and he appeared. He talked much about the murder and electric light. Didn't stay long and motored home again. No people out there. In the afternoon Prior went out to call and we took Mrs Pam out in the car to AAli and then to see the Biladya garden which was much admired. Prior came in to tea. He was very dour as he had a wire from P.R. and from High Commissioner Irak ticking him off for sending a telegram from Ibn Saoud in clear instead of in code. He read the message to me, it was interesting, all about the result of the conference and evidently Ibn Saoud did not get everything all his own way. He sounded decidedly peevish. Went to Mespers in the evening to play Bridge. Haji Sulman, the Head of Police, came round before we left very sad at not having found the murderer in spite of us having offered a reward of Rs 500 to anyone who gave news resulting in his capture. I told him to send up some men to the house and search it on the chance of finding a photo of the man which we could advertise. They saw a beggar man with a sack over his head sitting near the door and happened to ask him who he was, the man did not answer, they spoke to him again and he did not reply, so growing suspicious one of the men pulled the sack off his head and it was the wanted man. They arrested him and brought him to the Police station and came and told me. I saw the fellow, a nasty looking specimen. He is a foreigner, an Iraki. Parke is due tomorrow, made arrangements to send out a sailing boat to get him from his boat which only goes to the outer anchorage 20 miles off. The Police are very pleased at having caught the man. Shaikh Abdulla, the Shia Kadi, and various others called in the evening to discuss the question of Baharna in Katif. He said that they were being oppressed in every way and some beaten and some killed. He asked if the Government or the Agency would not assist them. I said we could do nothing without definite reliable information and any action that was based on false rumours would do more harm than good. He seemed satisfied with the interview, he is very intelligent.

*Monday [3 March]*

Second day of the Eid. Went over to Muharrak with Prior in his launch to pay calls, M went in another launch with Mrs Pam and Mrs Jordan to call first on Ayesha and then on young Ayesha. We went first to Shaikh Isa. The streets were crowded with people in their new clothes going round paying calls, the little girls were particularly gorgeous in brilliant coloured silks, some with squares of different colours sort of patch work. Crowds of people outside Isa's house and lots of people singing and dancing, the usual sort of Arab war dance done mostly by the household servants and ex slaves, much firing of rifles and drumming. The colours

of their clothes were wonderful, brilliant scarlets and oranges and greens. A most picturesque sight. I was sorry not to have my camera. We arrived at the same time as all the Shaikhs, Hamed, Mohamed and Abdulla and all the sons and nephews and other relations. The Shaikh's Meglis is a small room upstairs in his big rambling house, rather shabby with a few very poor carpets, eaten by rats in places, and a set of hideous chairs and a settee done in faded green plush with an ornament of sort of fans at the back of each chair, the style of thing one would see in a very bad lodging house and which would match aspidestras and closed windows. When we first got there all the relations were salaaming him, a long line of them coming in one by one and shaking hands. We had to stand till this had stopped and afterwards there were constant interruptions as other people came in to call and each time Shaikh Isa stood up everyone else had to do the same. The old man looked really very well, just as he did four years ago when I came here. His beard is quite white and beautifully silky and his one sound eye very bright. He was plainly dressed mostly in white and carried a very plain sword in a black sheath, his sons all had gorgeous gold ones. I believe he never went in much for show. We sat on one side and the family opposite, long pauses and an occasional remark by Prior through his interpreter. They talked of the Haj and Prior spoke of Sh Isa doing another one by aeroplane, Isa said he had no intention of doing this but said that Shaikh Hamed should, he has never done the Haj which is very remiss of him. Watched the dancing for some time outside and then called on Mohamed and Abdulla and Ibn Ibrahim and finally on Rashis, where we met the Shaikh again. I went to the house to call for the ladies and drank coffee with Ayesha and her mother staying there for some time. Then back to Manama by boat. Marjorie had had the honour of being introduced to Isa by old Ayesha which was supposed to be a very great honour, I have never heard of him meeting any other English woman. She found the old lady quite amiable but rather cross at her not being able to stay for lunch. Some rain in the morning and a lot more in the evening. Went to tennis at the Mission and Parke arrived in the evening. Stayed up very late talking to Parke. He seems rather fed up and I couldn't get a definite reply from him about staying on or not. It seems that financially he is no better off than he was before. I sent off an article to the Near East, a sort of monthly letter. Queer rainy damp weather and quite cold at times though the summer is getting on.

*Tuesday 4th March 1930*

Paid calls in the bazaar in the morning and had to drink a lot of very nasty tea coffee and sweet drinks. Both the up and the down mail arrived together. Quite a good mail. Took the dogs out for a run in the car and then played tennis at the Agency. They have one Captain O'Conner staying with them, a soldier on a special job of making a military report on the Gulf. Parke came in to call while we were playing Bridge. He stayed with us. D.G. to dinner.

*Wednesday [5 March]*

Office opened. Various people came in to see me, Dr Holmes, Ali bin Hussein and others. Arranged about the elections of the Biladya. Went over the Shaikh's accounts. As usual he has been spending too much money and the worst of it is he never has anything to show for it. Daly used to say that he hadn't a decent horse or car or even a wife who was anything to look at, personally I except Ayesha from this remark. The Shaikh was to have come in but did not. Bridge at the Bank in the evening.

*Thursday [6 March]*

Court, the first one for over a month. Didn't sit very late. No cases of any great interest. Sulman seemed to be very bright. Went out a drive with the dogs and then to the Fort for Bridge. A flying boat arrived and we put up the Flight Commander, or whatever he was called, a fellow called Bentley, quite pleasant but bored me by staying up so late at night when I wanted to go to bed. They came for one night only. Cold day.

*Friday 7th March 1930*

Went down the bazaar in the morning. Went to Ashrafs and had a look round. Ashraf's manager was talking about the way people here have taken to wearing shoes, he got in a consignment of 244 pairs and sold every one in exactly two months. We have noticed it ourselves. They have changed a lot in four years in the style of dress, they tend to become far more European in style. Bridge at the Bank. Shaikh Mohamed pursued me and sent a messenger to the Bank to say he had called twice and when would I get home. He always comes on Friday which he knows is my day off. Tea and tennis at the Agency, went over rather late as I waited for Mohamed but he did not arrive. The old pearl man brought some pearls but none I wanted, I tried to get a pair for links as a wedding present for Broadbent. The aeroplane left early in the morning, I did not get up to see our guest off and I didn't hear him go.

*Saturday [8 March]*

Court. Got done in good time. They started the murder trial at the Joint Court, Prior and Shaikh Abdulla sat on the Court. They went on till nearly two o'clock and then adjourned it till Monday. The man said he was drunk and had no recollection of killing the boy. He obviously was not as he got away from the Police in the way no drunken man would be capable of doing. There was a big crowd at the Police Station and round the Court, the public are taking a very great deal of interest in the case. Mohamed called in the morning before court and talked about the Katif question and the elections. The results will be interesting. Went up to the garden to get some flowers, the carnations are doing very well in the little Biladya garden, the soil is very poor, sandy and full of little shells but it seems to suit them. Picked quite a lot, and very good ones. Went out to Sakhrir with Prior and M, she stayed in the car, and had a talk to the Shaikh about educating his sons. We have given them a tutor but they just don't go to him and the Shaikh doesn't like to make them do so as he thinks it will be tiresome if his sons are annoyed. The eldest of the ones we are trying to teach is only about eighteen. He was extremely obstinate and wouldn't agree to send them to Manama. Abdulla was there and helped us to argue but it did no good. Abdulla was very gorgeously dressed, a scarlet under robe and a bisht of dark brown with gold thread work and a very richly embroidered headcloth under his gold argal. He looked very handsome, he is dark with a black dyed beard and very brilliant eyes. He was obviously amused and contemptuous at the Shaikh's attitude, he has so often said to me, of his brother, that he wants everyone to be happy and pleased with him which is impossible when one is a ruler of a country. The Shaikh is really absurd though, he is completely bossed by his small son Daij, a horrid little spoilt boy, very greedy and so fat that he pants when he walks fast, aged about 15. When we came we saw him hurriedly disappearing into the women's part of the house. We had tea in the car on the way back. In the evening we gave a dinner party, ten people including ourselves, in fact everyone except the Mission who "moves" in local society.

Played roulette afterwards. D.G. got rather annoyed at being told that he could not stake heavy amounts when he wished to do down the Banker, we had a limit which he seemed to dislike.

*Sunday March 9th 1930*

Very busy morning, lots of people in, tea at the Agency. We were to have played tennis there but it rained so we went out for a short drive and then to tea and Bridge, Barden was the fourth. The boat came in but too late to get the mail. Got a big budget of local anonymous letters, they love writing them here and I get some every week almost. The Municipal elections have raised a big crop of them. Very strong shamaal.

*Monday [10 March]*

Court. Rather a long one so late for lunch, at the end we had an auction of leases of some date gardens in a case. The murder case continued and was finished, they found the man guilty and he is to be executed tomorrow. Prior sounded rather done in by it when he told me about it on the telephone. Sulman discussed it, it has caused enormous interest in the place. Tennis at the Mission, rotten tennis and a horrid tea. Parke came in on the way back. I heard from Prior that D.G. contemplated going to the execution and taking photos of it, had few words with Parke and said he was not to be allowed to do so.

*Tuesday [11 March]*

Spent most of the day down in the town with Jordan seeing the bazaar lamp posts and various other electric matters. Called on Mohamed Sherif who was very gloomy about trade prospects. Things are very bad this year and there is no money about. Went to the Customs and sat there for some time with Parke and D.G. An aeroplane came, the one that was on its way to Muscat. They had had to land at Dohar as short of petrol owing to high wind. Cold day. Had a photo of my office staff taken in the afternoon. They seemed to enjoy it very much. Some feeling about the seating, I left it all to them. Motored out towards Rafaa in the afternoon and then Parke came in and also Prior. The murderer was shot in the morning, I did not attend, there was a crowd of several thousands looking on. They love these occasions and treat them as a public entertainment. All the schoolboys seem to have attended. I hope they took it as a lesson. They are very morbid. D.G. did not go.

*Wednesday [12 March]*

Shaikh Abdulla called in the morning. Discussed the state of the schools. Things are not going well, the boys refuse to return and the people are still very angry at our dismissing the masters. We had a long talk and Abdulla saw some of the boys, myself I thought it unsuitable of him to pay any attention to them. Went along to the Joint Court afterwards to see the Shaikh. He didnt seem to have much to say. I had written to him suggesting that we should stop work on the sea road but he was very obstinate about it and wouldnt hear anything of it. We have spent 12,000 rupees and our revenue is not coming in well. Saw various people afterwards, the young Amir of Rafaa and others. Prior came in on his way back from Court. Parke and D.G.

came in to Bridge after tea and later, after dinner, old Fahad al Bassam called to see me. He had some interesting gossip about Ibn Saoud's visit and the results of it. The King was, according to him, very angry with everything and furious at the P.R. trying to put him off coming here. He had remarked on not being met by Prior or me but this was of course entirely his fault as he had changed his plan at the last moment. He had a story that Ibn Saoud blamed me for the business of the nationality certificates issued to the Katifis and was going to make an official complaint about our action. He said that the Kozaibis were very full of it all.

*Thursday 13th March*

Went across to the Agency after breakfast. Shaikh Mohamed came in first and talked about the elections which began the previous day. He seemed very full of ideas for the new Meglis. The people are taking a great deal of interest in the matter. Jordan came in and we spent some time discussing the electric business. We are making a mud tennis court, I hope it will be a success, it is a new thing here. Drove round to the Biladya in the afternoon and then out on Rafea road. Barden and Walker came in to Bridge. Nice weather, still quite cool but not cold.

*Friday [14 March]*

Dr Dame came in about a letter which I had written as from the Shaikh to the Mission headquarters appreciating Dr Rottschaefer's work, he was very put out about it and said that Dr Tiffany was very upset. It is rather a difficult business and though I like the other two I don't want to do any harm to Tiffany who is taking their place, she is not liked by the Khalifa ladies who won't employ her. Went down bazaar and then to the Bank for Bridge. Shaikh Mohamed was telling me yesterday that the Arabs have several sorts of secret sign talk that they use for instance when in a Meglis full of people when they don't want others to understand, one is an alphabet of signs, a sort of rhyming slang, for instance "S" is indicated by their touching the head, as "hair" is "shar" in Arabic, of which the first word is "S" and so on, another system is knocking on the ground with a stick, like spirit writing on a planchette, up to the letter of the alphabet that is required. I think I have seen some people doing it. Agency in the afternoon. Dr Tiffany was freezingly frigid and would hardly play tennis with me. The Patrick Stewart came in with de Smitt the Director of Telegraphs. They came round to the Agency. Poor tennis and rather dull Bridge. Prior has a new gramophone, a cabinet one and very nice. He spends a lot of money. Ibn Saoud sent him a pony, a very rotten one all bones. He was very bored about it.

*Saturday 15th March 1930*

Court. Shaikh Sulman went off rather early in order to meet the Shaikh out hunting. Dull cases. Bin Hindi called in the morning and saw James, he is a funny old man and always seems to think that M is a joke, when he sees her he shouts with laughter. He is one of the biggest merchants and a very handsome old person. Motored in the afternoon.

*Sunday 16th [March]*

Went out hunting with the Shaikh. We went at the same time as Prior and his sister but in our own car taking Siwa but not the silugi as the silugi is unwell, got bitten lately in the leg. Went first to Sakhrir and then over the hills down to the coast and along by the salt pans to a place where the Shaikh has a few little huts which he uses as a hunting box. Found quite a lot of them out there, Abdulla and his people and a lot of the servants, camels and donkeys. Abdulla was dressed in white and looked very handsome. Rode off on camels some distance and the ladies in a car, later they mounted donkeys. They had sighted a hare. There was an awful muddle over it as instead of giving it a run they let the dogs onto it before it left the earth and in a minute it was caught. The Shaikh was very angry about it. Rode back to the camp and after some time had lunch. Waited for four hours in a little tent on the top of a sandhill and then motored back to Manama. Altogether a most dull unsatisfactory entertainment and very boring. It was most uncomfortable in the tent and we none of us enjoyed it. The Shaikh was having several days of it, it amazes me that even he can enjoy such a life. Went out a sail when we got back with Jordan in one of the tomtits, I like sailing but racing bores me, Prior always races, he was in the other one with the Doctor. The town looks very nice from the sea. Went into the Agency afterwards for some time. I have never been on a more badly arranged expedition than today's. Sulman did not appear, he was taken ill and went home, the Doctor saw him and said he had influenza.

#### *Monday 17th [March]*

Court. Mohamed bin Ali appeared instead of Sulman and as usual was no help whatever. An Englishman travelling in margarine came to see me and talked about the question of the Biladya forbidding the import of any sort of artificial butter or ghee. Quite a decent fellow. He came on the last boat. Motored round the golf course and then to D.G's to see some stores of his which M is buying from him. He got a lot from Paris and as he is going on leave he is selling them, quite nice stuff. Dined in Muharrak with Yusuf Fakroo, went in the Agency launch with Prior and his sister. Quite a pleasant dinner, only a few people there. The usual sheep and chickens. The Dames went to Kuwait. Mail arrived. I am not on good terms with the man we dined with over the school business but one of the guests said loudly, "you and Yusuf are at war now, I hear you dont like eachother at all." Such an unsuitable remark to make of ones host to a guest at a meal. Lovely night, very nice coming back in the launch.

#### *Tuesday 18th March*

Meeting of Muharrak Biladya, very dull. The new members do not seem a very intelligent collection. Looked at some ground which one of the merchants wants to buy, a piece inside the sea road which will need filling. He is reputed the richest man in Bahrain but haggles about the price which is very low. An English commercial traveller interested in ghee came to call. Felt rather seedy. Didnt go a drive but played Bridge at the Fort with Parke, Mrs Pam made the fourth. Had fever when I got home and went to bed early feeling rather ill.

#### *Wednesday [19 March]*

In bed with influenza.

*Thursday* [20 March]

In bed.

*Friday* [21 March]

Got up but did not go out. Read most of the day.

*Saturday* [22 March]

Didn't go down to the office or see anyone but did work in the house. Prior came in for a few minutes. Drove out in the car a little while in the evening. Feeling very limp. Jelal al Din, the Passport clerk, gave a dinner party in honour of de Grenier. Fortunately I had an excellent excuse for not attending.

*Sunday 23rd* [March]

Zayani, Ali bin Seggar and Jabr bin Msallem called in the morning to ask us to do something about the Galali well and also about giving the people a month longer to pay their pearling licenses this year. Very busy day and a lot of arrears to get done. Went round to the Biladya to count the votes in the municipal election. Shaikh Mohamed behaved like a very silly small child, picking up the papers and playing with them and causing much delay and confusion. He has not the slightest idea of how anything should be done. He annoyed me very much by producing a letter which he has got out of the Shaikh saying that I am to find him a piece of ground in place of the one in his case with Mohamed Yatim, which he has no right to and which he made such a fuss about. He then had the nerve to demand one of the two most valuable sites in Manama. One of them is the private property of Shaikh Hamed. He really is one of the people I dislike more than anyone else here. Played Bridge at the Agency after tea. The boat came in. Went to the Biladya garden in the afternoon. There had been a fire among some saf houses just outside the garden. I saw it last night from the roof, a red glow and a great noise of shouting. These palm reed houses burn very rapidly and if there is a wind they spread without one being able to prevent it. The only thing is to remove all the houses near to the fire, this they did and when we arrived we found one of the owners looking for his house which had been entirely taken down and all the contents removed. Still feel rather limp, I had quite a lot of fever and it takes it out of one.

*Monday* [24 March]

Court. Mail arrived in the morning but not much in it. Motored out in the afternoon. Dined with Abdel Rahman Zayani. A pleasant party, only a few people besides the English people. We had the usual Arab food but served on a table with chairs. D.G. is taking all these dinners as being given in his honour though as a matter of fact this and the last one were nothing to do with him.

*Tuesday March 25th*

Went round to the Power House in the morning with Jordan. Most of the engine is in now and it looks very impressive. I know absolutely nothing about it myself but I suppose it is alright. There is another English engineer doing only the putting up of the engines, quite a decent young fellow from the north of England. Later on Parke and de Grenier suddenly arrived at my office very agitated and angry as D.G. had had an affair with the Amir of Manama who had apparently been extremely rude to him and called him various names. It was about some matter of passport fees. They were for going out to the Shaikh at once and complaining but I persuaded them not to and wrote a report of the matter to the Shaikh. The Amir is a useless and very conceited fellow and has been getting a bit above himself lately. Motored out with Mohamed Khalil in the afternoon and looked at various work which is being done. The sea road to Muharrak is getting on quite well. I am not at all sure that it is wise to have begun it but the Shaikh is keener on it than on anything else and all the people want it done too. Played Bridge at the Fort with Parke, Mrs Pam again made the fourth. We won heavily. Parke is always rather snappy if he loses. He takes the keenest interest in money.

*Wednesday [26 March]*

Went down to the Court to see the Shaikh, he was late and Prior had arrived first. Stayed there some time. The Shaikh seems always to think that if I have no court I have plenty of time to waste. He talked about the affair of the Amir and D.G. and left it entirely to me to deal with, so easy for him, but he is the proper person to deal with things of that kind. Discussed Shaikh Mohamed's outrageous demands for land, the Shaikh was really very annoyed at it. He told me to write to Kanoo and say that he would sell the piece of sea between the Customs and Kanoo's new shops for thirty thousand rupees. He has a most strange idea of the value of anything that belongs to him himself, it is not worth half the amount at present. I wish I could see their faces when they hear how much we are asking. Got back very late for breakfast and then went down the town with Jordan and marked all the lamp posts that are to have lamps on them, quite a long job driving round all the streets in the town. The Abdel Latifs of Budeya are bothering us for a loan, they never pay on time and I am having a most tiresome time trying to make some arrangement. Drove in the afternoon and then Barden and Walker came in and we had some Bridge. They are a pleasant couple to play with as they both play quite well and don't get annoyed if they lose like others here do.

*Thursday [27 March]*

Shaikh Abdulla called in the morning and discussed to affair of de Grenier and the Amir. Various other people came in. The Syrian and Iraqui papers are full of articles about the two dismissed school masters, they put all the blame on the Political Agent, as it is better copy to libel him than an Arab Government. We composed a reply to be published in the two leading papers of these countries. Articles are appearing in Persian papers as well though I can't see what it has to do with Persia. We are certainly lucky to have got rid of them.



*Thursday March 27th*

Spent the whole morning at the Customs with D.G. going over things. He leaves on Saturday night. Discussed a rough programme for the next four years as regards customs expenditure. He has rather expensive ideas about enlarging the Customs pier, it cant be done while we are working at the sea road to Muharrak. Drove out in the afternoon and dined at the Jordans. We played pontoon. It rather bores me as I prefer Bridge a game with some play in it not just a gamble. Rain in the night, The rain this year is very late.

*Friday [28 March]*

Heavy rain in the morning. Prior came over to talk to me about the affairs of the Darin airmen, the Air Force of Ibn Saoud. They are Englishmen, ex R.A.F. and one of them, Morris, is the boss. He sent a letter to Prior, and to the Kozaibis and to the Amir Faisal, Ibn Saoud's son, saying that he could not carry on unless one of the officers, Hamilton, was dismissed as he was mutinous, always drinking with the men, and refused to obey him. A very awkward business. They are under no Military law and if things like this happen there is little they can do. Hamilton came over from Darin with one of the officers and a couple of the men and called on Prior, knowing nothing about the letter apparently, and made a lot of complaints. Hamilton is a tall dissolute looking person, about thirty but with gray hair and a dissipated expression. Went to the Bank and to tennis at the Agency in the afternoon. Heavy rain before lunch and in the early afternoon. Prior has no authority over the airmen at Darin so it is difficult to know how to act.

*Saturday [29 March]*

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

Court. Very late, so annoying as we wanted to be early to go in good time to the Police Sports. Sports in the afternoon. They had a big tent put up out in the plain near the Fort with chairs in it and rows of chairs on each side. There was a huge crowd when we arrived. Almost all the white people were there and the Shaikh and a lot of the Royal Family. We took James and the ayah, he looked very bonny in a little blue suit and seemed to enjoy it all especially the school band. The Shaikh was very interested at seeing him there and constantly talked to him so did a lot of the Arabs who were sitting near. He held quite a reception. The sports themselves were the usual sort of thing, races, jumping, putting the weight etc and a tug of war. The only interesting thing was the wrestling which one does not often see. The Indians are very good at it. They put on a couple of prisoners to wrestle too which was a great success. There was tea and mild drinks provided and lots of coffee. The crowd was very badly managed and pushed right up to the tent so that after some time it was impossible for anybody except a very few people to see anything that was going on. Saleh, my man, was very gorgeously dressed and joined in the dancing, they had the usual dancing by the naturs. They were very brilliantly dressed in scarlet orange and green with bright headcloths carrying daggers swords and old rifles which they fired off all the time but with blank ammunition. Their dance is the same as one sees in many other people, they circle round and round swinging their weapons round in the air and singing, doing queer little steps. Then a pair of them, one a very old black man, did a duet, a sort of mock fight each with huge swords, they capered about and leapt in the air and pretended to be fighting. The show went on a long time as the Shaikh ordered more dancing at the end so nobody could leave till he did. He loves the Arab dances. In the evening we dined at Mespers. A farewell dinner to de Grenier who went aboard after dinner. The captain and one of the officers of the boat were at dinner. We played roulette after dinner. Walker and D.G. made speeches at dinner. D.G. does so enjoy anything of that sort. The Shaikh liked the sports so much that he said they ought to be held every three months. Flying boat came, we put up Col. Taylor.

#### *Sunday 30th March*

Took Colonel Taylor and Howe up to the Biladya garden to see the flowers. He is a great gardener and takes much interest in it. The stocks make a grand show but are getting over. The aeroplane meant to go today but it was so misty that they couldnt get off. Went down to the Customs in the morning as there was some trouble about an import of tea and I met Walker there and settled about it. Went out to Sakhrir in the afternoon. Took out the tutor with us, he had been in Manama for the day. He is slightly more resigned now but is having a wretched time still. Talked to the Shaikh about the Government appointments for the new Municipal council in Manama. He seemed rather nervous of not re-appointing all the present men if any of them were to be returned but wanted to shift them all and have a clean sweep. Spoke of various things. The Meglis was very dirty and swarms of flies. The Shaikh doesnt seem to mind these things. Walker came in to dinner and we had a four for Bridge. Taylor plays very well, and won. Walker [Taylor] is a very nice fellow and a gentleman so we like having him to stay. He is going home next year just about when we do but I hope we see him in Baghdad if we go that way. I had suggested to The Shaikh that his son Sulman should be on the Meglis but he entirely disapproved. He said that as he was Magistrate on the Bahrain court it would be unsuitable. I think I agree to his idea so was sorry I suggested it.

#### *Monday 31st March*

Court. Shaikh Sulman had a case about some land so with much show he moved his chair and had a chair sent for on which the other party sat. He seemed to enjoy this little performance very much and talked a great deal about it saying that if he himself brought a case he could not sit down while the defendant stood. I took the case which, as it

happened, Sulman won. Colonel Taylor left early in the morning. Tennis at the Mission and afterwards drove Mrs Jordan back and went to their house for some time until he returned from sailing with Prior. All the others went to a dinner party at Kozaibis at Rafaa but I refused as I felt really tired of Arab meals. Very hot and damp.

*Tuesday April 1st 1930*

Didn't go to the Biladya meeting at Muharrak. Saw a lot of people in the office. Wrote letters. Motored in the afternoon and then to the Fort where we played Bridge. Mrs Jordan was the fourth, we had very good fortune and made 20 points. Parke got very gloomy at losing so much, in the long run it works out fairly even as I found that in four years playing here several times a week I was up two or three rupees only.

*Wednesday 2nd April*

Went down to the Joint Court. Some business about one of the Dawasir Shaikhs who the Shaikh insisted on giving some money to encourage him to settle in their town of Bedyah. He was very obstinate about it in spite of my telling him that we are now fifty thousand rupees down on our Budget. This is the worst year there has been since I came here. Ashraf, an Indian and owner of the chief shop in the bazaar, called on me yesterday having come back from Bombay. He was very gloomy about the state of things down there, the merchants have not yet sold their pearls and the increase in cultured pearls is hitting the whole pearl trade badly. He told me that they could now make them so well that it is quite impossible to detect them without a machine. Naturally people who used to buy real pearls are now buying these ones at a third of the price. Went to the Customs for some time. Drove round the golf course in the afternoon and then Parke came in and stayed on to dinner. He is quite pleasant but he does let ideas run away with him. Quite cool weather. We have got an Indian midwife up from India, sister of one who practises here. I hope she will be a success, she is very large and fat but looks capable.

*Thursday 3rd [April]*

Went down to the Police station to discuss a new passport office which we are going to put up. Stayed there some time talking to Parke and then went to the Customs. Returned to the office and interviewed several people, one very tiresome old man a Seyed from Hedd came to call about a case. Hedd is a small town near Muharrak and there is no Municipality and no Amir and the inhabitants have endless rows. Went to the school on my way back, stayed there for some time in the class rooms. There has been rather a falling off in numbers in the Shia school. Motored out to see a proposed road with Ali bin Hussein in the afternoon and then the Jordans came in.

*Friday [4 April]*

The Shaikh, with Mohamed, called just before we started breakfast. He stayed about an hour and a half while I got more and more hungry, then he suggested going to see the Power House and the Sea Road but I managed to turn him off the idea until another day. When I went out to see the Shaikh on Sunday he showed me a family of silugi puppies which he had, the mother was Hosha London. She was born in England, one of Major Holmes dogs, from a bitch which the Shaikh gave him from here, a nice blue colour, he said I could have one so we chose a very nice little puppy. They were 15 days old and had their eyes open. Ours is a darkish brown. I hope she turns out a success. Went to the Bank for Bridge and tennis at Agency in afternoon. Abdel Rahman Zayani caught me just as we were going over to the Agency to talk about a relation of his who is going bankrupt for Rs 80,000. The father in law of my old head clerk. These Arabs are very queer in their money matters, they lend money without any sort of security and the borrowers seem to have no idea of trying to pay it back. I heard lately of a man who was known to be very unsound financially, he had been in India and travelled up on the boat, every single day he fed all the other passengers at his expense, killing several sheep, then three days after he arrived back he gave a big dinner party and went bankrupt for some very big sum the next day. They have no idea of economy or moderation. Some rain in the afternoon but it cleared up in time for tennis. We dined at the Agency yesterday, I forgot to note it, a pleasant dinner, only Parke and ourselves.

#### *Saturday 5th April*

Court. Took a long time going into the bankruptcy case. Shaikh Sulman argued that to go bankrupt is a crime and all people who do it go to prison for six months first, I had some difficulty in persuading him that only fraudulent ones go to jug. Went into the case of land grabbing of the Kozaibis, Sulman was very angry about it and said they were entirely in the wrong. Didnt get up till two oclock and left a lot of cases even so. Motored out on the Rafaa road in the afternoon and saw the road work. Met Mohamed Khalil. Parke, Walker and Hamilton came in to call when we got back. Stormy day, some thunder but no rain though it seemed to have rained outside.

#### *Sunday 6th April 1930*

Innumerable people came to see me in the morning, the Secretary of the Municipality, Shaikh Abdel Latif, and various other people. I meant to go to the Customs but couldnt get away. Motored out to Rafaa in the afternoon to see the road work, we are mending the road which goes up the hill to Rafaa through the tombs, it is a difficult job as there is no water and the surface is very stony. Prior and his sister and Barden, the Bank Manager, came in to dinner and we played Bridge, quite a pleasant evening.

#### *Monday 7th [April]*

Mr Ashraf the leader of the Indian Mohamedans came to call. He discussed a question about the election of an Indian member on the Municipal Council, we had stipulated that as they only had a few people who were entitled to vote we would allow them to nominate a member subject to the Government approving of him, they got annoyed at this restriction and said that as long as this clause was inserted they would not supply a member. The Hindus did the same. I pointed out to him that as theirs was a very small community it was very kind of us to give them a member at all, but he didnt seem to see the point. Court. Shaikh Mohamed came after lunch and we discussed municipal affairs, then The Shaikh arrived and we talked for several hours, he was very trying as he got onto the subject of his privy purse, which is at a low ebb. He is hopelessly extravagant and has no idea of method. He complained that in the old days he was able to send an order to the Customs for, say, fifty thousand rupees, but now he never does this. He forgot that in those days there was no civil list and none of them had any regular pay. Had a most tiresome time with him, Shaikh Mohamed was there and encouraged him to ask for more money till I suggested that he could get more by clipping some of the allowances of his relations and taking it himself. That made Mohamed shut up. Then we went to the Power House through the Agency garden and afterwards along to the sea road to Muharrak which he had not yet seen. He seemed very bored by the sight of the engines but slightly more interested by the sea road. He knows nothing about things like these and never even pretends to be interested in things which he does not understand. When he left I went to the Mission for tennis, but it was very late and we hardly got any. Very pleasant cool weather. They began working at the wiring of our house for electric, it is a tiresome job as we have had to clear out of the drawing room and they make much noise beating holes in the walls. Tomorrow they are to work on two rooms at the same time. It will be very nice when done. The other houses are having the wires outside, showing, but in our drawing room he is putting them into the walls which wont show, but means a lot of work in the doing of it. Here we have stone walls so these things cant be done as at home.

*Tuesday 8th April 1930*

Meeting of the new Manama Municipality. I think they show promise, they are a very substantial selection and most of them men with some intelligence. The meeting was a good one, we had some important business to do and they put forth very sensible ideas. The members include one ex President and an ex secretary. Didnt get away till very late and then went into the Agency for a few minutes and discovered that it was nearly two oclock. These meetings do take up a lot of time. Old Bassam came to tea and stayed for some time in the afternoon, he had not a great deal of news but was quite interesting on the subject of the new members of the council, he told me which of them were on good or on bad terms. Drove out in the evening to the Sea Road and the school which I wanted to photograph.

*Wednesday [9 April]*

Customs and Police office most of the morning. There is quite a lot to do at the Customs while de Grenier is away. Parke had a long talk about his very tiresome Superintendent who he thinks ought to be given the title of Khan Sahib, but as it is an Indian Govt title the Shaikh cant grant it and the Agency certainly wouldnt. Parke is getting very nervy again and I fear he will be very tiresome during the summer. He gets so very fussed over things. Tennis at Mespers in the afternoon. We are so much up at Bridge that everyone else remarks on it and is quite annoyed. It is really rather tiresome. The house is in a most awful state with the

men putting in wiring in every room but one, to get it done in time. We sort of camp out. Its intensely uncomfortable.

*Thursday 10th April 1930*

Meeting of the Wakf Department in the morning. It lasted the whole morning and I didnt get away till lunch time. Quite a good meeting. They really do get things done and the money which has been spent on restoring the wakf property ought to bring an increase of income next year. Drove out to Sakhrir in the afternoon with Prior and M. We had tea in the car on the way back. We had intended talking to the Shaikh about his money affairs and my suggestion of changing the Indian Police for Sudanese. The first subject took so long that we didnt get onto the second one. He got very cross and very obstinate. Eventually we arranged that the Govt is to lease a place from him on which to build the new Quarantine camp for a quite absurd amount. Quite late before we got back as after our discussion the Shaikh insisted on showing Prior the litter of silugi puppies, they are growing up very well, the one which we chose is a brown and white one, a bitch as I want to try and breed some. Then we went round to look at the ponies, a sorry lot but the Shaikh thinks them very wonderful merely because they are his. He really has a most inflated idea of the value of anything that belongs to him. The ponies are half starved and a poor lot to begin with.

*Friday [11 April]*

Very hot dry day, so was yesterday. Bank in the morning. M and I are very well up in Bridge this month, so up that other people seem quite annoyed. The house is still being wired for electric light and most uncomfortable to live in. It is like camping out. The noise is deafening but they are making a very good job of it. Took James out in the car to Essex Point and sat on the sands there. He liked it very much and was delighted when I held him over the water and he dabbled his feet in the sea, he had never been so near it before. No tennis at the Agency which surprised people as Mrs Pam, Prior's sister is going tomorrow so they expected to be able to say good bye at the tennis. James makes great friends with the workmen who are doing the wiring.

*Saturday [12 April]*

Court. The Shaikh came in before breakfast. So awkward when he does this on court days as it delays everything. He seemed rather cross, he went over to see Prior to say good bye to his sister. The flying boat arrived in the afternoon with Col. Taylor who came to stay with us as usual, though it was very difficult fixing him up owing to the workmen being in the house. Motored out to the Quarantine and round about in the afternoon. Parke came to dinner and we played Bridge. Taylor is the best Bridge player I have ever played against. Mrs Pam left. Hot dry day, it is getting very like the summer here. Taylor had been down to India, on the way their machine sprang a leak and they had to get a new engine sent down from Basra. His news of India was very bad, trade is at a standstill and everything upside down.

*Sunday 13th April 1930*

Aeroplane left but at quite a reasonable hour. They dont expect to be down again till June so we shall have a rest from them for a while. They took a lot of plants from here to plant at Basra, we have sent quite a lot up from here and they seem to have been a success, mostly shrubs and creepers. Went over to the Agency with Shaikh Sulman in the morning to discuss with Prior various alterations in our court fees. Afterwards a man called O'Conner, Indian army, who is staying at the Agency and making a military report on the Gulf came over to ask about various local things. Quite a pleasant man. He stayed till lunch time. Drove out to Rafaa to see the work on the main road. It is getting on quite well. Road work here is difficult as in some places one can get no water. Prior asked me to go sailing but I didnt. He is very fond of it and goes out most days, in the early mornings he rides. Prior keeps a very showy establishment and it seems to cause much annoyance among both the Europeans and the Arabs. Both consider it unnecessary showing off. He has many very expensive looking servants, a large very conspicuous car three ponies and two sailing boats. More pomp and show than any other P.A. who has been here.

*Monday [14 April]*

Court. Went sailing with Prior in the afternoon. I didnt much care for it. If at all I should prefer to sail about in a leisurely way among the islands, not do a course in and out of the boats that are anchored in the harbour. M took James out for a drive in the car. Nothing to write about.

*Tuesday [15 April]*

Meeting of the Muharrak Municipal Council. Went across with Prior in the Agency launch. A very dull meeting. Came back before it finished as the tide was going out. Went to the Customs where I stayed till lunchtime. The boat arrived with Major Holmes on board. He arrived in the afternoon and came to us to stay till settled in his house. Very glad to see him again. I like him though like all these oil people he is very dodgy and one cant believe much he says when about his oil business. Took him out in the afternoon and showed him the changes since he was here last. Two of our Havildars departed on the boat as their time was up. Parke very glad to have got rid of them, he was always complaining about them. They were lazy fellows and too well paid and I found their work bad when I was looking after the Police. Parke wanted to let them go, on leave, and then write and say we did not want them back, but I wouldnt allow this. He has rather mean ideas over many things. Went across to the Agency after dinner. Prior showed me a lot of confidential papers from London about the oil business. It is quite amazing the way the Colonial Office have behaved, in about six months they have completely reversed their policy, instead of standing out against an American Company they now allow it. All the arrangements have been done without consulting the Shaikh. It makes me very angry. I suppose it is this Labour Government. The whole business is really disgraceful and there looks as if some of the C.O. people were too intimate with these wealthy oil people. Holmes himself admits that we have been badly treated. There is more of what I consider dishonest business about oil than about any other thing out in this part of the world. As far as I can gather, and I have seen all the letters about it from Passfield and the India office, they divided up all the oil bearing land in this part of the Near East between England, France and America without even telling the rulers of the various countries to whom it belonged. When they had done this they told Irak and Bahrain that it had been arranged. Of course we shall

get a handsome royalty on it but even so the Shaikh ought to have been consulted. Holmes' Company is now really American though it was definitely laid down that it should be English and at first the Colonial Office was very insistent on this, now they have entirely given way. Of course actually it doesn't matter to us where the money for the development comes from but they ought not to change about so much.

*Wednesday April 16th*

Went down to the Joint Court and then the Shaikh came along to our house to call on Holmes, who he was very pleased to see. Holmes has brought him a very handsome eight cylinder Hillman car but it has not yet arrived so he has not mentioned it yet. He was very full of all the advantages that we are to get from the oil and talked as if it was already a sure thing. I myself hope that they do get oil. Saw Jordan in the morning and pointed out to him that we do not like his having so many cases brought against him in the Agency. He is one of those people who think they can knock about natives without any complaint from them. In the afternoon we had a tennis party and played on our court for the first time. It played very well, we had all the English people except the Jordans, he was busy, and none of the Americans. Afterwards we played Bridge, Parke played with Holmes, who he loathes, and got very excited and rude. Parke doesn't often behave badly in a drawing room but he certainly did on this occasion.

*Thursday [17 April]*

Went over to the Agency in the morning to discuss the oil business with the Shaikh and Prior. I had Abdulla here first and had a good talk with him about it and let him understand the position as nearly as I thought wise, he is very sensible and saw the point at once, I took him with me. First we discussed a clause in the new Persian Treaty between Persia and Great Britain in which Brit Govt gives a guarantee on part of Bahrain that she will not make war against Persia, and vice versa. No difficulty over agreeing to this as it is not likely that the Shaikh will want suddenly to lead an expedition against Persia! When it came to the oil business Prior said that he was asked by the Brit Govt to obtain the Shaikh's agreement to the transfer of the concession from one company to another. The Shaikh asked if it was an English Company and was told it was registered in Canada and London. Abdulla asked whose money was in it and Prior said it was partly American and partly Canadian, but the Brit Govt advised the Shaikh to agree to the transfer. He, of course, said that he did. Afterwards they came over to our house again and we found Shaikh Rashid and Sulman also calling on Holmes. They all crawled about on the drawing room floor making plans of where the oil wells were to be, putting books and vases about on the carpets to mark villages hills and roads, eventually I sent for a map. All this made me very late for breakfast. Went down to the Customs and after doing the work there had a long talk with Parke about the proposed change of Indian Police for Sudanese and also about oil. Parke is very angry about it and loathes Holmes who dislikes him as much. The ayah is ill. Motored to Rafaa with James in the afternoon. He likes motoring. The ayah is ill, she has got fever so we have to look after her ourselves, a great nuisance as it quite prevents being able to go out to dinner and awkward when having people here too. James howled when he went to bed, it is a trick he has got into and a very tiresome one.



*Friday 18th, Good Friday [April]*

Bank in the morning, the ayah still ill, seems to be worse. Its a very great nuisance. We left James in charge of the boys who really look after him very well. Played Bridge. Rather warm. Agency in the afternoon. Took James in his pram, he seemed to like the entertainment very much.

*Saturday [19 April]*

Parke took the Court for me as I had such an accumulation of letters to get through. Drove out to Essex Point with James, quite chilly out there, queer sort of day, looked like rain. Holmes came in after dinner to talk about lending us Armstrong for digging some wells. He stayed very late. We also talked about oil business.

*Sunday [20 April]*

Office. Went to church with M and then came back to the office. Got very late. The ayah went to hospital, a great nuisance. She has fever and symptoms of dysentery but that may be caused by some local medicine which she has been getting. Drove out to Rafaa in the evening, first played a sett in the tennis tournament against one of the Wireless people and was beaten, brought O'Connor back to tea. He has been staying for some time at the Agency, he quite a pleasant man, doing a military report of the Gulf.

*Monday [21 April]*

Court. Sulman talked to me about pay and said that he never knew that D.G. got more than I did, he has been here much longer than me and so has more increments. He said I ought to ask for more and that The Shaikh never realised that I had not got more than both the others. Long Court and rather hot. Shaikh Abdulla called before the Court and talked about oil affairs and also about Parke and the Amir. They are on bad terms and he suggested that the Amir should be moved before they have a row which is very likely to occur. The R.A.F. are apparently going to arrange an air mail for letters only between Bahrain and Basra during three months of the pearl season. I suggested it ages ago. Played tennis at the Agency in the afternoon as we didnt want to take James to the Mission, the hospital is almost in the tennis court there and the flies are dreadful. Had quite good tennis at the Agency.

*Tuesday, April 22nd 1930*

James' birthday one. Meeting of the Manama Biladya. I went late but it lasted till 1.15, much too long. They were very argumentative and tiresome. Prior got tired of it and left before it was over. Shaikh Mohamed called before the meeting as he always does now, a tiresome trick as it delays me. They went back on two points which had been decided on at the last meeting. Several of the members were absent and sent most incapable substitutes. Had a tennis party. Holmes looked at the cow and said it needed careful diet and

offered to take it at his place for a few days and get it into condition again. He knows all about cows. The tennis court is a great success and plays very well. We had quite good tennis and Bridge afterwards but M couldnt play owing to James. One of the men at the telegraphs, a so called Englishman, gave an Arab a black eye for apparently no reason. It is becoming too frequent here and the offenders are always people of the sort of intermediate class. Mrs Holmes came round in the morning and James went to call on her in the afternoon. She takes much interest in him and is a great help as she knows all about them. Warm day.

*Wednesday [23 April]*

Went down to the Joint Court. The Shaikh seemed very bright. Thanked him for his letter telling me to draw another Rs 100 a month while doing the Customs work. It will be quite useful. Told him about a Mexican lady who, according to the Morning Post, had six sons, at once, all doing well. He was greatly interested as were the litigants in court who joined in a general conversation about twins and triplets etc. Its the sort of news that interests him. Went down the bazaar and saw to some repairs in the Shaikh's property. Very warm. I shall change into summer clothes at the end of this month. Went to see some ground in the suk which The Shaikh is gifting to one of his sons, Ibrahaim, a silly one eyed creature. So many of the young shaikhs are almost cracked, it all comes of marrying so young and intermarriage. Parke came in in the morning to talk about his pay, seemed to think he had lost some. He says he is so very badly off. Motored to Rafea. James howled for about an hour when he went to bed. It seems to bore him so.

*Thursday [24 April]*

A deputation of leading pearl merchants came to see me about this years selaf. They want it to be very low as they say they have really not got any money to pay. We thought of putting it at Rs 80 and Rs 60. I pointed out that last year when the divers made a fuss they did not back us up but asked for more. They all promised to back us in the matter. Went over to the Agency and talked oil with Prior. Tennis in the afternoon, mostly mission. Poor tennis and a dull party. We had the Jordans and Parke to relieve the gloom of uncondensed Mission. Hot day but a shamaal.

*Friday April 25th 1930*

Bank in the morning. We left James asleep with one of the boys in charge of him. When we returned the whole staff were playing with him on the veranda. He will get very spoilt. Rather late at the mission as we had a long rubber of Bridge and eventually left without finishing it. Tennis at the Agency and Bridge. In the morning, before going to the Bank I went over to the Agency and Prior and I and Holmes had a talk about the oil business. Prior wants to get a certain clause in the Concession altered. It more or less puts the responsibility of any damage sustained by the Company onto us. He said until it was altered he would not ask the Shaikh to sign the transfer permission which they are asking for. Holmes was extremely annoyed about it and said he disliked Prior sort of demanding a thing with a threat. An awkward interview. Prior and Holmes dislike each other.

*Saturday [26 April]*

Court. Ayesha came to call in the afternoon. I did not appear as I was going out to dinner with the Shaikh, also I knew that she would bother me about a house which she wants The Shaikh to buy for her, and his son. I have had many messages from her about it. She stayed quite a long time, until after I had gone. The dinner was with Mubarak, Prior was asked too but did not go so I took Parke with me. It was a very pleasant entertainment. His house is near the big house on a hill, we sat in his new Meglis and afterwards dined outside in the open, in the moonlight. Very cool and nice, though really it is not unpleasantly hot yet. There were only members of the family present and a lot of the hangers on. Shaikh Mohamed was very talkative in his dull conceited way. He sounds as if he was lecturing school boys when he talks. He told the company about some of his travels in India at great length and excessive dullness. The Shaikh looked very bored. Talked about the electric light and got The Shaikh to agree about the date of the opening ceremony. After dinner a very wild looking young Arab, said to be a poet, but I personally thought he was rather queer in the head, leapt up in the middle of the Meglis and made a long speech, a verse about Bahrain, the usual sort of compliments. Parke on these occasions tries to be funny all the time, some of his would be jokes didnt go down very well, Shaikh Mohamed, who has as much sense of humour as a sheep, constantly didnt understand and looked down his nose. After dinner Shaikh Mohamed came up to me and said, "what a good dinner, but what a lot of money it must have cost." I saw him looking over the food and adding up how much it had cost. He is quite the meanest of all the Khalifas. Prior gave me a letter for the Shaikh about the old civil list. It is a subject of endless correspondence and worry. The old man when I give him important letters generally glances over them, not in the least understanding what they are about and then places them in the outside pocket of my coat saying, "you will see about this afterwards. He then thinks that the matter is closed.

*Sunday 27th April 1930*

Meeting of the Wakf Department in the morning which lasted till after one o'clock. The members are very simple people, Shias from the villages and they cant run a committee without me to show them how to do things. Its a nuisance not being able to start them off independently. They say themselves that the Baharna never agree among themselves, and certainly they never seem to, either now or in the past. They are very different to the Arabs. Drove in the evening. Dull day nothing to write about.

*Monday [28 April]*

Court. The ayah departed on the down boat. She demanded two months leave to India and said after that she might be able to come back. Not good enough as if she didnt we should be even worse off than before. We are going to get a young Indian girl from the Mission who has been looking after their Indian nurses. It is all very annoying. These people if they get ill immediately want to go home. Armstrong arrived on the boat from Kuwait and came to call in the afternoon. He looked rather uncouth, his red hair stands straight up on end. He is a decent fellow. He is going to help us bore some wells. Holmes has lent him to us free for a month. Drove to Essex Point with James and played about on the shore. He likes going there very much. Warmish day. They are now putting the fans and fittings in the offices. It will be a real blessing when the current is turned on.

*Tuesday [29 April]*

Didn't go to the meeting of the Muharrak Biladya. Had a lot of people to see me in the office, Armstrong, Ali bin Hussein, Major Holmes, Jordan, Mohamed Sherif's son and various others. Mohamed Sherif's son had lately returned from Persia and was full of the impossible trade conditions there now. He says they will have a bad commercial smash if they go on as they are doing now. They won't recognise any foreign coinage and they favour the Russians above the Persians. The Russians have got all the trade there and are treating the place as if it was theirs. Went along to see Walker for a minute as I heard from him that someone was going to import a diving outfit, a thing which is forbidden here as it would ruin the diving trade. M went up to call on Ayesha in the morning, she and her mother and daughter in law and grand child are camping out in the palace with a few servants and apparently enjoying it very much. Motored to Rafaa and went to the Jordans on the way back to look at a supply of sample lamp shades which he had got from India. Found some that will suit our colour scheme very well. Prior came over in the evening after dinner. We have put new covers on the drawing room furniture, apple green linen, it is very nice but a trifle brighter than we wanted. We have green curtains shot with pink and pinkish coloured cushions and Persian carpets, altogether it looks very nice indeed and quite the most attractive room in the place.

*Wednesday [30 April]*

Went down to the Joint Court. The Shaikh had a letter from his mother in law, old Isa's wife, "The Queen" as she calls herself.

*Wednesday 30th April 1930*

Went down to see the Shaikh at the Joint Court. He had a letter from "The Queen" as she calls herself, old Shaikh Isa's wife, asking that he should mend her house and build a new Meglis for the old man. He seemed very annoyed by the letter. She is a troublesome old lady and takes every opportunity of annoying The Shaikh. Prior talked to him again about the boys not doing their lessons. It is difficult to make him take any interest in them as being himself a man of no education he does not realise any of the difficulties of it nor the importance. A Baluchi servant of one of Shaikh Abdulla's sons turned him out of his own house at the point of a rifle and is now scouring the country fully armed and demanding food from the villages. I think he sounds as if he was mad. Went to the Customs afterwards. Rain in the night but not a great deal. Had tennis in the afternoon, Prior, Parke and the Doctor. Quite good tennis. The new Ayah came, a young pretty Indian girl, a very different style to the old one. She seems very keen and quite competent.

*Thursday 1st May*

Shaikh Abdulla came in the morning and we had a long talk about education affairs. He seemed rather off colour or annoyed about something, usually he is so very lively and bright. Possibly trouble about some of his very tangled and multitudinous matrimonial affairs. Saw various other people and got a few letters

written. Very pleasant cool day. Went to see the finals of the tennis tournament in the evening at the Biladya garden and Marjorie gave the prizes afterwards went for a drive with Prior in his car and in the evening we went over to the Agency and listened to his gramophone. It is a new one, a very fine machine and he has a good selection of proper music, not jazz stuff but classical and semi classical. I could have done with more of it. The weather today could not have been nicer. In the morning I went out for a few minutes in the oil boat which we have made, just a big sailing boat with a tank on board into which we will pump the oil from the boat. Really lovely day. I changed into thin clothes for the first time this year. Until now it has hardly been hot enough to need them. Tiffah, the Jewess who goes out with M when she goes calling on Arabs, had a son. The Biladya garden is looking very nice this year, full of flowers and flowering bushes.

*Friday 2nd May 1930*

Went to the Bank. The new ayah seems quite a success with James, she is quite young and far more lively with him and they play together a great deal. Good Bridge at the Bank, we seem to win every month now a days, it is quite awkward, some of the people get quite annoyed about it. Very nice weather not too hot. Tennis and tea at the Agency, stayed very late till a quarter to nine playing Bridge. Very little news these days. I am beginning on the Budget as the Arabic New Year is at the end of this month.

*Saturday 3rd [May]*

Court. A great many cases and some very long ones so though we sat till after two o'clock we did not get them all done. Warm day. Major Homes came in to dinner and stayed till after eleven. He is very interesting, he was telling us about his adventures in Arabia when he went in there to get the concession from Ibn Saoud. He got it in the teeth of a great deal of opposition.

*Sunday [4 May]*

Went to breakfast with Major Holmes, a very good meal with bacon and eggs which one does not often meet here. His cook is a very good one. He insisted on giving us a lot of stores and also lent us a number of books. The rest of the morning I was with Jordan making a Budget for the electric business. According to him we ought to just pay expenses the first year, but I am rather doubtful of being able to do so. Motored to Rafaa in the afternoon to see the work on the road. It is getting on quite well. The boat came in. Played tennis at the Agency. Took James as the ayah went to church. Very pleasant day, not too hot.

*Monday 5th May 1930*

Court. A lot of cases as its near the diving season and all the people want to get their cases settled before going off to dive. Went to the Power House in the afternoon and saw the engine working. They let it stop and I turned it on again to see how it was done and whether The Shaikh would be able to do it easily when he has to open it. It seemed quite a simple matter rather like starting a car. Very hot in the Power House especially up on the little platform above the engine, the enormous wheel, weighing five tons, revolves 250

times every minute. There is hardly any vibration which is rather wonderful. Armstrong and Parke came to dinner and played Bridge. Parke kept on losing and so would go on playing, he stayed till after twelve and went down a lot.

*Tuesday [6 May]*

Went over to Galag Bu Maher, an old fort off Muharrak which we are going to make into a Quarantine station. Took Dr Holmes and Mohamed Khalil. We met Shaikh Abdulla there and had a good look at the place. The people who live there are mostly servants of Shaikh Isa so rather difficult to dislodge. Very hot on the island but pleasant on the sea coming back and going. Had people to tea and tennis. They had the engine working for some time and we put on our lights to see how they looked, extremely nice. Didn't go to the Biladya, they are having some trouble about a broken contract they seem to think that they can do as they please over such things just because they are the Biladya. After I got back from Muharrak I went in the launch round the sea wall to see how it is lasting it seemed in very good condition. The town from the sea looks very attractive, but the nearer one gets the uglier the houses, they are neither one thing or the other, not definitely oriental or anything else, the wide verandas with square openings and lines of pillars are very ugly, there are practically no arches. Jordan gave out letters of invitation for his dinner at the opening day of the Power House, he missed Parke as he really had not meant to ask him, Parke picked up one of the invitations and asked if there was not one for him, so awkward, Jordan pretended it had been left in the office but nobody believed it.

*Wednesday 6th May 1930 [7 May]*

Went down to the Joint Court. Two cases which I had to explain, one against a horrid little Shaikh called Khalifa bin Sulman who has been stealing wakf property. I dislike him more than any of the others, and there are several of them who I don't care for. Shaikh Mohamed was there. Discussed the question of old Shaikh Abdel Latif, the head of the Dawasir, who is really in second childhood and a great nuisance to us all. Talked to the Shaikh about his turning on the engine at the Power House, he is quite excited about it. Afterwards to the Customs. We are doing very badly this year, the worst year since I came here, we are a lac and thirty thousand rupees down on last year in Customs receipts. Hot day. I am working at the Annual Report and doing the section on Education. It takes a long time. Motored out to the garden of Mohamed Yatim with Major Holmes. A very pleasant place quite on the edge of the sea and very rich garden. There were masses of cannas and oleanders.

*Thursday [8 May]*

Went over to the Agency and had a meeting between Shaikh Mohamed, Ali bin Hussein and Kellow the Contractor about Biladya affairs. All got very angry and excited. In the end it was decided that if he had a claim he was to make a case. Went. Siadi, one of the big pearl men, called. He was very nervous about the chance of a riot when the amount of the diving advances is announced as last time they raided his shop.

Took some photos of the boy scouts at the school and then went to Essex Point with James. He paddled in the sea and loved it. Dined with Major Holmes and played Bridge, Parke was the other. The Eid guns were fired, tomorrow is the Eid al Haj, the time when the pilgrim celebrations take place in Mecca. Warm weather.

*Friday, 1st day of the Eid [9 May]*

Motored out to Sakhrir before breakfast to call on The Shaikh. M came and waited outside the car. Very cool out on the desert and quite a different atmosphere to the town. There were a lot of people out there. The Shaikh was sitting on a long mud bench outside one of the houses, with carpets on it, and below, on mats, two long rows of men mostly servants and hangers on and Bedus from the mainland. Several people came out while I was there, mostly Persians. The tutor was dressed as an Arab and for the moment I really didnt know who he was. Went to the Bank later on. Jordan came in to discuss the arrangements for the Opening. Bridge. Tennis at Agency. Prior had been calling in Muharrak and was not there when people arrived. He came in later in uniform. Only played one game of tennis as I felt bored at the idea of playing with the Mission who are all so bad.

*Saturday [10 May]*

Had breakfast with Major Holmes and then went down the bazaar with him, but as it was Saturday all the Jew shops were shut. Tiffah, the Jewess who goes out with M when she calls on Arab ladies, has called her small son James. It is meant as a compliment. Went out a drive. Parke came in before dinner, he is very offended, and with some excuse, as the Jordans have not asked him to the dinner party which they are giving to celebrate the opening of the Power House. It is an official dinner paid for by the Company so they have no excuse for not asking him. We know that Jordan said he didnt intend to as he disliked him so much. Asked Prior to come over after dinner and discussed the matter with him, decided to write to Jordan and tell him that Parke was to be asked. I did so. Its a pity Parke is unpopular, he asks for trouble by always being so disagreeable to the other people here, his manner is very much against him, still I felt that at an official dinner it would be an affr... to the State if he was left out, wrote quite plainly to Jordan.

*Sunday 11th May 1930*

Didnt go out in the morning. Motored after tea and called on Abdel Rahman Zayani and Abdu Ali, both out, and then on Shaikh Abdul Latif the Sunni Kadi, who was in, stayed there some time, M and James went on for a drive in the car. The Kadi was rather amusing about a telegram that de Grenier sent to the Shaikh for the Eid from Buda Peste, he said it was an interesting indication that they were keeping the eid there on the same day. I doubt if many of the people there have ever heard of an eid. Came back to the house some time before sunset and found the whole Royal Family seated on chairs on the tennis court, "drinking the Air". Sat for some time with them as I wanted to prevent The Shaikh going to the Power House before the time. He was very bright M went down to the Jordans and collected her and then Parke came in and took them down to the Power House. It is only about four minutes off just beyond the Agency. Went round with The Shaikh in his car. There was quite a crowd although we had tried to keep people off from the space opposite the

building. Walked solemnly round to the door where we found about sixty of the leading people of the town and the Municipal Council assembled. The Shaikh shook hands with everyone and then opened the very handsome silver padlock on the door with a silver key. It was a nice thing, made in Bombay and sent up by the Company, with date and suitable remarks on it. Everyone went in and sat down at one end of the building. A longish speech was made on behalf of Jordan by his Arab clerk. Unfortunately there was no proper reply as Ali bin Hussein the Municipal Secretary, was ill and we had not been able to provide a substitute. The Shaikh then went up onto the platform above one of the two engines and turned a handle and without the slightest fuss the engine slid into motion and the lights in the place lit up, faintly at first but gradually growing more brilliant, there was much applause and excitement, outside they had rows of electric lights outlining the building which looked very effective, just like the front of a cinema. After coffee and tea the Shaikh and the people departed, we stayed on some time looking at the engine. Afterwards we drove through the bazaar and then back to dress for the dinner party at the Jordans. It was quite a pleasant show, a very good dinner and champagne. Prior came very late and left at once after dinner which annoyed people rather. Played roulette afterwards, I am very tired of it as a game, no play in it. Parke behaved rather badly and yawned all the time and when they talked of roulette he said how much he would have liked Bridge, as it happen his being there made an extra man so Bridge would have been awkward. Stayed till after half past twelve. Quite a good party. The Shaikh's expression was delightful as he turned on the light, he looked just like a small boy who is allowed to play with a dangerous engine, he did it very well and the whole show was a great success. I win ten rupees as I had a bet with Bienenfeld ... would be on before June, and it has been.

*Monday 12th May 1930*

I had not been to call on old Shaikh Isa during the Eid. I really thought I would give it a miss but I heard that it was much remarked upon so went across early in the morning before breakfast to call on him. Took with me my old head clerk Haji Seggar and Saleh. Sent a message from the quay to say I was on my way up. He received me in an inner courtyard in his house. He was really quite amiable though as usual he made no remarks and didnt seem to find any that I made of any interest. A nephew, or relation of sorts, called Ahmed bin Ali was there, a dreadful young man with one eye all queer about as big as a tennis ball. He is very rich but old Ayesha deals with all his money and behaves as if it was her own. He was quite silent all the time and had probably been put there by the old lady to hear what I said. Stayed about half an hour and then left. The old man looks very much the same as he did four years ago, perhaps rather more frail. It is a pity he is so long lived. Came back and took a court with Sulman. Motored in the evening. It is very nice to have the lights and fans, before when we had lamps it was impossible to open many windows as the lamps always blew about, now we can have them all open in safety. Hot damp day. The news from the short season from the pearl banks is very bad, about a quarter of the catch that they got last year.

*Tuesday 13th [May]*

Did not go to the Biladya meeting at Muharrak as I meant to spend all the morning at the Annual Report, but The Shaikh arrived at about eight oclock and kept me till half past ten, then eventually I got breakfast. It was about some Arabs from Dohar who came to Bahrain, actually they are Bahrain subjects. The Shaikh of Dohar,



Kattar, is very angry at our not sending them back and has sent several messengers about it. We went over to the Agency and drafted a reply to the Shaikh of Dohar, then came back here and had a long talk with the messenger. The Shaikh was really quite clever as he talked unceasingly about his love for his "brother" The Shaikh of Kattar, so that the messenger hardly got a word in, whenever there was a pause he drew me into the conversation and I carried on in the same way, eventually we sent him off with a vague reply that we would consider the matter after the diving season, typically Arab to merely put a thing off. Worked at the Budget. Tennis at the Mission, they have changed their day to Tuesday from Monday. Awful show, none of the Mission men were there and I had to play most of the time with Mrs Dame who is elephantine and only hits balls that happen to come near her. Parke came in after tennis, talked to him about the proclamation which we are publishing tomorrow about the divers' advances, the amount is to be much lower than usual so it is expected that there will be a row and perhaps some attempt to loot the bazaars as there was some years ago. Parke was very full of the arrangements that he had made and I am sure that if there is no row he will consider it entirely due to his organisation. The down mail came in with two American men belonging to the "Bahrain Petroleum Company Ltd". This is the name of Holmes' show now a days.

#### *Wednesday 14th May*

Went down to the Joint Court and had some papers signed by the Shaikh, then to the Customs for some time and then called on Abdel Rahman Zayani in his office in the bazaar. After some time Yusuf Fakroo and two of the Dawasir Shaikhs came in. Talked about various pearl seasons and the Jewish pearl merchants, they were saying that some of them when they came to Bahrain had absolutely no money at all but happened to come in a season when pearls were cheap and made enough to start off with. They also discussed Mohamed Ali Zainal, they said he has no children, but as he has acquired such a reputation for piety and charity as well as in commerce this does not matter to him. We issued the Diving proclamation, there was no excitement about it. Motored up towards Rafaa and then to Idari where I am having a little work done on the edge of the pool which will make it more comfortable for the people who bathe there. Mohamed Khalil was there, bathing, but hurriedly scuttled out when we arrived. He had his small son with him, a very solemn little boy very like his father. Went over to the Agency after dinner to speak to Prior about some business.

#### *Thursday 15th [May]*

Shaikh Rashid bin Mohamed came in the morning to talk about the business of the divers making a fuss. He thinks we are unwise in putting the selaf so low. He said he would do all he can to persuade them to behave properly. Busy morning, had a court as we have so many cases just now, afterwards saw Abdel Latif and various other people. We dealt with a case about a relation of the Kadi of Hedd and the old Kadi came round from the Shera Court and tried to argue with us on behalf of his relation, very unsuitable, I told him that as we never came and interfered with his cases I should like him not to interfere in ours, he pretended not to hear. Rumours of excitements in the bazaar and as usual the Jews and Hindus got in a panic, the Jews came hurrying round to the Agency and said they were afraid of being raided, the Hindus began removing their money from the offices, all tends to make a panic, actually nothing happened. Went to Rafaa in the evening to a show at the school, quite amusing, the small boys sung and recited and did little plays and did sums on a large blackboard, they seemed very bright. Went in to the Biladya garden on the way back and took a few flowers. Had a dinner party, we were eight, Parke, the Jordans, Walker and Hamilton. Played Bridge. A very

good dinner and so comfortable afterwards with the fan on and all the windows open. A late night. Our silver candlesticks are fitted with electric candles and look very nice.

*Friday [16 May]*

Breakfast with Major Holmes, then Bridge at the Bank and usual tennis at the Agency. Two of Holmes' American oil men were there, very plain very American in very large spectacles, didn't like the looks of them, on their cards they had Bahrain Petroleum Company Ltd, the first time I have seen it in print. Prior had ices and iced cocktails all from his refrigerator, they are very nice.

*Saturday May 17th 1930*

Court in the morning. Had a long talk with the Inspector of Education before breakfast, discussed the proposed reforms in the schools. Shaikh Abdulla is apparently rather uncertain about some of them, he likes to be popular and so is rather loath to take steps that will not be liked here. Played tennis at the Agency in the afternoon, the doctor and Parke were there so not enough for Bridge afterwards. The mail came in the morning with Yousuf Kanoo on board and several other local merchants.

*Sunday 18th [May]*

None of the divers have accepted the advance and there is an idea that there will be some trouble. Yesterday all the Jews hurried round to the Agency and said they were afraid, they really are a wretched lot of cowards as there was absolutely nothing going on there. Busy in my office all the morning at the Budget. I saw nobody. A message from the Shaikh asking me to meet him at a place on the way to Sakhrir in the afternoon. We motored out and he arrived after some time. I sat in his car and we had a talk about the question of the advances. He was really extremely irritating. I told him exactly what I thought of it and that the whole trouble was caused by his silly action last time, when they made a fuss he at once gave in to them. Again he has got the wind up and talked a lot of rubbish about the trouble in India that had been caused by uneducated people and how the divers here if they were not pleased might cause trouble and if there was any rioting the Government would be blamed. He had evidently been got at by someone. He pretended not to know that the advance at the end of the season as well as at the beginning was laid down by the Government. He also said that there had never been such a low advance, this is quite wrong as before they had less. Finally I agreed that I would see the leading men who we had consulted about the amount and see what the chances were of the men going diving. I know that if only one or two boats go out the rest will follow them. Major Holmes came in after we got home and stayed till dinner time having a good gossip. He is very amusing about his doings with the Colonial Office about oil contracts etc. After dinner I went over to see Prior about the diving business. If only the Shaikh did not always try to follow the line of least resistance he would be more of a ruler, he is quite hopelessly weak and gets scared if anyone shows any opposition to him.

*Monday [19 May]*

Shaikh Abdulla came in to call and to talk about the diving business, also Sulman for the Court so they were both there when we interviewed the merchants, we had six of them in and talked for about two hours. They said that the men simply would not go diving on the present advances. Abdulla thinks there is danger of trouble in Muharrak as there are so many foreigners there, wild Bedus from the south of Arabia and a lot of Dawasir and some Somalis who would welcome a bit of a riot as a chance of doing some bazaar looting. One big boat owner, Jabr bin Masellem, had tried every possible means to get even one boat full of divers to start off but it was no good. About seventy of his men took their advances but they refused to go diving. Eventually we thought of an idea to allow the divers to take an advance up to Rs 20 which would be deducted against their next advance at the end of the season. This seemed to satisfy the situation. Had a very late breakfast and then went down to the court which ended fairly early. In the afternoon we had people to tea and tennis and afterwards we played Bridge. Ali bin Hussein came round in the evening after dinner to discuss municipal affairs. A very busy time, what with all this bother about the divers and the Annual report and Customs I really seem to have not a moment to spare in the day.

*Tuesday 20th May*

The Shaikh and Abdulla and Sulman came in in the morning and after some talk we went over to the Agency to discuss the diving question Prior told the Shaikh very plainly that he was entirely to blame because he had given in to them last year, and that now this fuss would probably happen every year, quite true too. The Shaikh put on a bored expression and left the conversation to us, we went over it very thoroughly and finally decided that there was nothing to do but to adopt our suggestion of the morning so Sulman and I came back and drafted the proclamation which the Shaikh signed when he came over later on. It is not very satisfactory but the best way out of a bad business. Went down to the Customs and then back to the office. Yousif Kanoo came to tea. He looked extremely well and has developed a black beard instead of his gray one, dyed. He was quite pleasant but reproached me for not having replied to his telegram at Christmas. He talked very gloomily about the pearl market and the state of trade generally. He thinks it is very bad but he is no more pessimistic than other people. His idea is that if the American cotton market pulls up there may be a chance of selling last season's pearls but unless it does so we shall be in a very serious position. £375,000 worth of pearls was lately sent to America to sell, by the Paris sellers, and they all came back unsold. The cultured pearls too are doing a lot of harm to the markets everywhere. He had seen a good deal of the Ghandi business in India but said that the action of the Govt in giving him rope to hang himself was very wise. When he left Bombay, about ten days ago, there was a general strike and he could buy nothing, not even fruit in the market. He said that the Arabs in Bombay were absolutely against Ghandi and most of the Indian Mohamedans as well.

*Wednesday 21st May*

Went to the Joint Court and saw the Shaikh, still trouble about the diving business, few if any of the boats have gone, issued yet another proclamation. The Shaikh, as he has been all through the show, was very silly about it, Abdulla and Rashid were there and we all gave our opinions. Busy morning in office, a lot of people

came in to see me. Went out at the back of the town on the coast and did a sketch. The Jordans came round at sunset.

*Thursday 22nd May 1930*

Court. Drove out in the afternoon and as we passed the Shia School saw that there was some sort of show going on so went in. They were having a sort of Scouts Sports, very well done indeed. Sat and looked on for some time. The boys seemed very keen and very good at their games and things. The show was run entirely by the young headmaster who had apparently arranged the show without consulting anybody. Met Major Holmes after we had been there, he asked us to go in and see him which we did after taking a short drive. He seemed rather depressed, he is having his house electrified. The school band has learnt to play God save the King, a most annoying thing as they now play it on every possible occasion so one constantly has suddenly to stand up. We explained that we did not like too much of it but it seems to have had no effect. Major Holmes, Barden and the two American oil men came to dinner. We played Bridge, quite good games. One of the Americans was a little drunk. I dont care for them, both wear very large spectacles and are tall, one has reddish hair and is about fifty, the other much younger. They are very American.

*Friday [23 May]*

Had breakfast with Major Holmes. He has been buying some bits of china and old copper in the bazaar. It rather annoys me as we have been here so long yet never found any, he has a man who buys for him, some of the china looks good, the Persians get a lot from China and much of it remains here still and in other Gulf ports. He is very keen on it, also he has been buying some pearls for a necklace. They are not very good but quite big though badly matched in colour. I really dont know if he has got a bargain or not. He paid about £30 for them, there is no doubt about there being very cheap ones about this year. Played Bridge at the Bank and in the afternoon to the Agency as usual. We are again winning a great deal at Bridge this month, some of the people get very annoyed about it. It is a little awkward always winning. The fact is that we play a great deal better than the average here, but that is not saying much. Prior has started having rather strong cocktails after tea, they are very nice but to my mind too violent.

*Saturday [24 May]*

Court. Sulman and I went along to see the Shaikh who had come in for a court, discussed a new land proclamation which we have worked out, he approved of it and signed it. A lot of cases. It is still a busy time though most of the boats have gone out. Motored along the Rafea road to see the work.

*Sunday [25 May]*

Meeting of the Shia Wakf Department, rather an argumentative one. Settled about the payments for Muharram. Worked most of the morning with Nairan my head clerk and cashier who is going on leave. It is most awkward as this is the end of the Arabic year and he will not be here to close the accounts. Tennis at

the Agency in the afternoon and dinner there too as our cook is ill so Prior asked us over there. The two oil men were there and the Dames. One of them was decidedly merry and the Dames looked very shocked. After dinner we listened to the gramophone. Worked in the office in the afternoon.

#### *Monday 26th May*

Down mail came in and my head clerk left. I shall miss him a lot. He is the only really capable man in the office at accounts. Court in the morning. People to tennis in the afternoon, we had some of the Mission and after they left we played Bridge. Quite a successful party. The court is very good and almost as good as a cement court.

#### *Tuesday 27th [May]*

Meeting of the Muharrak Biladya. A dull meeting, I had not been to one for quite a long time. Afterwards motored out to see a site to be given to some men who we are moving off the old fort at Muharrak which is now to be made into a quarantine site. Found a nice place along the shore outside Muharrak. Came back and landed at the Customs pier as the tide was very far out. Went to tennis at the Mission and afterwards into the Agency with Parke. Stayed there some time talking to Prior who was very bright. Much cooler day, it has been quite hot lately. The fans are very nice and make a great deal of difference in the court which being an inner room used to be very hot indeed. The tea at the Mission quite horrible as usual, they go in for very badly made soft sweet cakes.

#### *Wednesday [28 May]*

Very hot dry day, 104. in our dining room. The Shaikh came in in the morning to the Office and Holmes presented him with the new car which he brought out for him, it is a six cylinder Hillman a closed car and very nice but more the sort of car one sees in Paris or London than out here in Bahrain. The Shaikh got rather peevish as Holmes was late. He has a mania about the sun, he makes far more fuss about it than any European and is always sending messages to people to say that they are not to stand in the sun. Once at the Palace I was with him when he saw the sentry marching up and down in front of the door and sent out to say it would be better if he stood in the shade. The sentry, an Indian sepoy, was so astonished. Went down to the J.C. afterwards to see about some business about the Govt doctor in Muharrak, an Indian who is supposed to go out on the sailing hospital ship to the pearl banks. He doesnt like the job and has got the people to make a petition asking him not to go, he is paid by the Govt. As usual the Shaikh said I was to do what I thought best about it. Went to the Customs for some time. Our revenue is very bad this year. After lunch went along to one of the schools to hear the exams. They have a queer way of inviting the parents and others to come to the exams, its a sort of advertisement. Once the son of a big merchant was asked the capital of England, his father was there listening with much pride, the boy said "Russia" at which the father clapped his hands and said "good, clever boy" so the master left it at that as he did not like to expose the father. Motored to the Portuguese Fort with James, he paddled in the sea and enjoyed himself very much. Very hot and dry. Today is the end of the Arabic year.

*Thursday May 29th 1930*

Court. We now have two electric fans in the Court room which makes it very much cooler than it used to be. The people pay very little attention to them and do not seem to be at all impressed. Motored out in the afternoon.

*Friday [30 May]*

Various people, Arabs, came round in the morning; it always annoys me when they come on Friday as it is my only holiday in the week and I like to stay long abed. Ali bin Mohamed Zayani called, a little pearl merchant who is always in financial difficulties and very extravagant. He had just come back from India and talked very interestingly about conditions down there. The English papers minimise the position, things are really very bad indeed, bombs are being thrown on every possible occasion and lots of people have been killed. Bridge at the Bank, one of the Darin Air Force men was there, a very second rate young man. We have won very heavily at Bridge again, about five pounds again this month which is a lot when one plays for low stakes. It annoys the Jordans so much, they being quite exceptionally bad players always go down. Tennis at the Agency, rather a superfluity of Americans as Holmes men were there besides the Missionaries. Prior has such extremely good teas, quite the best I have ever met here.

*Saturday [31 May]*

A flying boat arrived bringing the Resident for one night on his way down to the Trucial Coast where they are having a lot of trouble with the Shaikhs. The Resident wants the people down there to allow the RAF to have oil dumps but the shaikhs dont want it as they think it would be the thin end of the wedge and the beginning of some sort of British authority which they dont want, the chief reason is that they are slave owners and they know that once we got a footing we should fight against slavery. Apart from that there has been some fighting among the Arabs there. Motored in the afternoon and went along to the Customs on the way back and sat on the veranda of de Grenier's house for some time looking at the people coming off the mail boat, quite an amusing sight. Saw the P.R. drive past with Prior. Afterwards we went up to the Fort with Parke and stayed there till dinner time.

*Sunday [1 June]*

The flying boat went off early in the morning, we saw none of them. Went over to the Agency to hear the news. The Resident has just come back from India where he has been staying with the Viceroy. His accounts of India were very bad, the worst part is up on the north west frontier where all the tribes are rebelling and have reacted to propaganda which is probably Bolshie at the back of it. Not much news of local interest. Prior seemed very annoyed with him because he did not agree to give him some extra staff that he asked for. I am still busy with my annual report I never seem to have time to work at it. Went out in the afternoon and met the Shaikh who wanted to talk some business with me, he has adopted a very good plan of meeting me out on the road some miles beyond the town which is much easier than going all the way out to his house. Went to the Customs in the morning. Parke came in.

*Monday 2nd June 1930*

Court. I heard a rumour that Mohamed Sherif, the leading Persian merchant and a very pleasant amusing man, was going broke. He went on a visit to Persia some weeks ago. Later on I heard that it was sure and the Agency had his office and shop and house sealed up. I am very sorry about it, a thing like this will react here and shake the public credit a great deal. He was a man I liked very much personally and quite one of the most amusing of the local people. It now looks as if he knew what was going to happen and had run away as he took his family and his belongings. The case was laid by one of the Hindus. It is causing a great deal of excitement. He was a Khan Bahadur and also the Shipping Agent for the Hausa Line. In the evening M went to call on some Arab ladies and I went out to a dinner party at the Shaikh's, all the Englishmen were there, it was given for Major Holmes as a sort of thanks for the car which he gave the Shaikh. We dined outside and it was very pleasant and not as bad a dinner as he usually puts up. Holmes created rather a sensation by suddenly going for Parke about the oil business, saying that he knew that Parke was against it, he was evidently very angry. Unfortunately Mohamed Yatim was there Holmes's interpreter, and he understood it and probably passed it on in the bazaar. Parke took it well and didn't argue. On the way back Prior and I had a bathe in Idari, there was a moon and it was very nice though just a shade too cool to stay in very long. Hot day but fairly cool out at Sakhrir.

*Tuesday, The King's Birthday [3 June]*

Got some time to do some work in the office as there was no meeting of the Biladya. Went over to the Agency at about twelve and as usual drank some champagne. All the people were there, stayed about an hour and a half and then home for lunch. Very hot damp day, the stout people here suffer most from the heat. Walker, the shipping agent actually went out onto the veranda and wrung out his very long handkerchief which he had been mopping his face with, and is splashed on the cement floor. Shaikh Isa and all the shaikhs called at the Agency as usual in the morning. Rather a comic thing happened to old Isa, he was handed a tray with biscuits and sweets on it, he is very blind in one eye and he took a sweet fastened up in thick lead paper. Prior's interpreter murmured to him that he should take off the paper but the old man seemed to think it was impudence and put it in his mouth as it was, he then chewed and chewed and got into great complications with his few remaining teeth till at last he managed to get it out again, some of the younger shaikhs were unable to prevent themselves from laughing. Prior's description with facial movements was really awfully funny. The aeroplane came back in the afternoon but without the Resident who got onto a sloop. Motored in the afternoon and a dinner party at the Agency in the evening, a very good dinner but somehow rather a dull show. We played paper games and also everyone had to come wearing a token showing name of a town or Geographical feature. I went as Greece, a blob of grease on a little bit of cardboard.

*Wednesday May 4th 1930*

Went down to the Joint Court to see the Shaikh and then to the Customs where I stayed some time. Walker came in about some business and also Jordan and Parke. Very hot day. Motored in the afternoon to Ain al

Gar, out behind the mountain in the middle of the island, with Major Holmes and Mohamed Yatim. We had a very nice drive and had tea there. The object of the expedition was to get some maidenhair ferns that grow in the old well. We let a man down on a rope and he brought up a lot of plants which I planted in the garden, but I am not at all sure that they will grow as they are difficult things to grow at any time. We had dinner with Holmes when we got back, we had a puncture just outside Sakhrir on the way in so we were very late getting home. That part of the island is absolutely

[p. 35, DIARY ENTRY INCOMPLETE]

*Thursday June 5th 1930*

No Court. I have given up having three a week and only have two now. Office work in morning. Old Hassam came to call after tea and stayed some time gossiping. He hadnt any news of much importance. Everyone was very surprised at Mohamed Sherif going bankrupt in such a manner. In the evening we went to Major Holmes' picnic in Mohamed Yatim's garden. It is one of the best gardens about five or six miles out of the town along the coast. We motored out there and met Parke, walking, on the way so picked him up. Prior went out on one of his ponies. The dinner was outside the house and afterwards we played Bridge inside. The owner of the garden has the best artesian well in Bahrain, it produces a huge supply and he has built his house close to it with a big room on the top of the tank above the water, the room is wood and reminds me of a country tea shop or a bungalow close to the Thames. We had a very good dinner. Some of them bathed but I was playing Bridge all the time so didnt get a chance to. A pleasant change.

*Friday [6 June]*

Had breakfast with Holmes then to the Bank and Agency in the afternoon, very dull as there seemed to be so few people there. Friday is the most social day in the week. Holmes had been buying more china, some of it I should think is very good but not all, it makes me very annoyed to think that I have been here so long and have never got hold of any. The Jordans did not play Bridge, as they play so badly they are no loss.

*Saturday [7 June]*

Holiday being the 9th of Muharram. The Muharram business seems to become more of an affair every year, when we first came they did not seem to take it so seriously, we shut the office for two days so have a nice holiday. Did nothing much in the morning. In the afternoon I motored out to Sakhrir with Prior and the Secretary of the Shaikh of Kattar who came here about some tiresome people from Kattar who came over here. It is a matter of very little importance but seems to have taken endless interviews. The Shaikh of Kattar wants us to send them back and we dont want to, he is afraid of a lot more people coming here as they prefer Bahrain to his country. Talked to the Shaikh about an affair which is causing much trouble just now which is really a row between his wife, Ayesha, and his step mother, old Ayesha, Shaikh Isa's wife. The two hate eachother like poison and both are trying to buy the same house which is being auctioned by the court. The whole family have taken sides in it and every day I get messages from one side or the other about it. The Shaikh is trying to keep entirely out of it. As usual he tells each lot of relations that he would like to help them but of course it is the Adviser who is at the bottom of it. He also discussed the transfer of the oil concession. He had the document for several days and had had it explained to him several times but still



does not seem to understand it in the least. M went to call on Ayesha and took James with her. Prior and Parke came to dinner and afterwards I went down the town with them to look on at some of the Matems where they have the special Muharram preachers. It seemed to me rather a poorer show than last year, people are all so poor this year that they have not been able to hire such good men. We didnt stay very long and the most interesting part is later on when they get worked up, that we missed. The procession at night through the narrow streets with people carrying torches and all the queer sort of symbolical biers and things looks very effective. Had a great many very nasty sweet drinks which made me feel rather sick. Some of the old Matems are very like old country churches with pillars and arches and in some cases carved wooden pillars which are very handsome. The preacher sits on a high sort of throne in the centre and the people sit on the floor, on mats, all round, during part of the time they can smoke and drink coffee but later on this is not done. There was a lot of fuss about some of the people using some of the musical instruments belonging to the school for the procession, the ones who had not thought of it were very angry and said they would smash them if they appeared.

*Sunday 19th Muharram [8 June]*

Went to the big show, the procession, in the morning with M and Dr Tiffany, neither of them had ever seen it. As usual it was very late beginning. I put them on the top of a roof and then waited in the Municipal offices till it started. It was a far smaller show than usual mainly as the Persians dont come here in such numbers now a days. I found I had fever when I got back so retired to bed for the rest of the day. I had a bad foot, a mosquito bite gone wrong which was the cause, felt quite ill and stayed in bed.

*Monday [9 June]*

Didnt go to the office and spent a lazy day indoors. My foot is much better after having been properly attended to. The doctor came over though he himself is very seedy. Prior looked in. There was a dinner at one of the Zayanis but I didnt go out.

*Tuesday [10 June]*

Office, felt rather limp. A violent shamaal wind, they say that the Bara wind started on Sunday, it is supposed to last for about 40 days. Rashid bin Mohamed called about the house, he is the Shaikh's wife's father, he was very violent about it and said they would do anything to prevent the other side from getting it. My sympathies are with him as the others are always against Shaikh Hamed and one of them is the poisonous relation who tried to murder him. Went to the Customs. Our tennis court is getting very broken up, such a nuisance. Had tea at the Mission but did not play tennis. Down mail in. Drove to Rafea. There is a rice boat in from Calcutta which is bringing us a good deal of revenue. Decidedly limp after having fever, I had a temperature of 103. My foot is practically recovered.

*Wednesday 12th June*

Shaikh didnt come in, he has been having fever lately and

*Wednesday 11th*

is rather off colour. Abdulla acted for him on the court so I didnt go down there. Busy in office, a good many people came in. Went up to the Palace after tea to see how they were getting on with the electric light. They seemed to be doing it very slowly. Jordan came in. I was amused to notice that all his workmen referred to him, to me, as just "Jordan", no Mr or title. They are Indians. I suppose it is all according to the modern style in India. Went out to Essex Point afterwards, very pretty out there, one looks across to the islands at the back of Bahrain, low green islands covered with date palm trees that grow up from right on the water edge. There is one tiny island with a bunch of palm trees on it that I should love to own. Dr Holmes came along while we were there and both of them came in afterwards. Major Holmes told how lately he had gone out for a drive after dinner to Mohamed Yatim's garden and found Shaikh Abdulla entertaining a party of dancing girls in the garden house there, so awkward! He retired hurriedly. Had dinner with Prior and listened to his lovely gramophone, it is a new and very good one and he has lots of new records, all of them very proper music not modern jazz, he played some lovely things.

*Thursday 12th [June]*

The Shaikh came in to the Agency and signed the document of the transfer of the oil concession. I was in the Customs so missed him. He always seems to imagine that one has no work to do and will always be found sitting in the office twiddling ones thumbs. He came to the office but I was out. Weighed a lot of bags of rice, people are taking to putting on very thick inner bags so as to make up the weight which means that the actual rice is short, a trick of the Hindu merchants. Motored along the Rafea road. Prior came in before dinner for some time. Dined at Mespers, quite a party, everyone was there. Played Roulette which bored me. There was an uneven number for Bridge. One of the Darin flying men is over, they are having more trouble there, the men are mutinous and one of the officers is siding with the men. Altogether a bad show, the one here is on the side of law and order, quite a nice fellow called North. The dinner party was quite pleasant but too long a meal, too many courses.

*Friday [13 June]*

Breakfast with Major Holmes. Bank. Nice cool day with a strong wind blowing. M is now doing arabic lessons every afternoon with a woman from the Mission, a Mosuli woman. Agency tennis, there were 17 people there, quite a crowd for Bahrain.

*Saturday [14 June]*

Jordan came round in the morning, there seems to be much annoyance over our collection the electric dues by sending a man from house to house. He always seems to put peoples' backs up. Read a book called "High Wind in Jamaica" which I liked very much. Court M went to a show at the girls' school in the afternoon and I

motored out to meet the Shaikh on the Rafaa road. He stayed a long time talking about various things and made a complete volte face about a well which he ordered to be shut down before. Took the dogs out with me. Had the Hakkens and Dr Tiffany and North to dinner, went off quite well except that N said that Bahrain was a British possession which Hakken jumped on and wouldnt believe my careful explanation of what Bahrain really is, of course it does take a bit of explaining. They argue that if it is not a British possession why do I, an Englishman, practically rule the place in the Shaikh's name. We slept out last night but had to move in owing to a sudden wind which nearly blew us out of our beds. Still very pleasant weather but dampish. The Shaikh talked about his accounts which he as usual is making a muddle of.

*Sunday* [15 June]

Office. Very busy morning. Abdel Aziz Khunji came in and tried to get me to lease a piece of ground on the sea road for 99 years at less than I wanted to get. I didnt, he is quite a decent old man but terribly old fashioned. Got a long letter from a mad son of one of the Shaikhs, he said his household were trying to poison him with dog poison. Sent the letter on to his father. Khalil Moayad called, he stayed a long time and as usual told me that except himself and me there were no honest men in Bahrain, he told stories about the members of the Biladya, all to their discredit but quite funny. He said as for letting Shaikh Mohamed try and run the Biladya he wouldnt even trust him with a flock of goats. Abdu Ali came in also to talk about the future of the schools. We have now paid off all the masters and as yet we have taken on no new ones. Mail in as the boat came last night. A tiresome man brought a gazelle as a present to James, it is so awkward getting these live presents, they always die. Motored along the Budeya road in the evening. Very dark misty evening.

*Monday* [16 June]

Court. Heard that the Resident is to arrive tomorrow for a few hours. He has been a long time down the Gulf trying to make one of the Shaikhs on the Trucial Coast agree to have an Air Force tank opposite his town, but the Shaikh wont have it as he dislikes the idea of the Air Force coming and bothering him, and I dont blame him! The Resident collected all the neighbouring shaikhs to persuade him to agree but he wouldnt and refused to meet the Resident. When things got difficult he tried to abdicate but everyone to whom he offered his throne refused to accept it. They thought of shelling his town, which I think would have been quite scandalous, but at last one of the three men of war went out and captured eight of his pearling dhows, and after that he came to terms. I feel sure it could have been arranged more easily. The Resident seems to prefer the Navy to the Air Force. Dined with Major Holmes, Barden and Dr Holmes were there, played Bridge. Hot but still a breeze. The fans and the ice chest make all the difference to ones comfort here in the summer.

*Tuesday* [17 June]

Didnt go to the Biladya as the Resident was expected. As usual at the last moment he changed the time of his arrival. The Shaikh came in to meet him but he sent later to say that as he would be late the Shaikh was not to bother so he went back, he was rather cross about it. He stayed a long time in the office talking about his own affairs mostly. Went to the Customs and then to lunch at the Agency. A first rate lunch. The Resident was very pleasant, he left a little later. Parke was there, very obviously anxious to please. Motored out to see some of The Shaikh's gardens in the evening and didnt get in till late. Prior came in before dinner.

[PAGES 40 AND 41 MISSING]

*Wednesday 25th June 1930*

A lot of people to see in the morning, Kozaibi about a land case, he said that of course they knew that I did not like them but it was the fault of people who wished to make mischief between us, perfectly true, I dont like them, but it was rather awkward to be told so, he then said I was the only person here who had never been to dinner with them at their house at Rafea and when would I come, so I had to name a date. Then I had the sons and nephews of the Kadi in and told them that they had behaved very badly about their father's wife, they were rather impudent and said that the lady was no better than she should be and they were determined to get her out of the house. It seemed a bit hard on the old man who had no such wish apparently.

*Thursday [26 June]*

We drove out to see some work that is being done on one of the Shaikh's gardens before breakfast, they are mending the water channel that connects the garden with the spring, a long job and rather an expensive one. On the way back we came round by Suk al Khamis, its a weekly market at the big Shia mosque and a very picturesque occasion, all the country people come in for it bringing donkeys, chickens cattle and all sorts of pottery and stuff. Pleasant and cool out in the early morning. M went to a show at the Mission school in the afternoon, from all accounts very inferior to our Government school show. I worked in the office till she came back. The Shaikh moved in to the Palace. In the evening before dinner we motored up to see the lights at the Palace. He had every single light burning and every fan on, even the lights in the lavatories. The Palace looked rather like a liner at night, such a blaze of light. On the roof there are eight big sort of standard lights that show up from miles away. It really looks very impressive. Barden and Doctor Holmes came to dinner and afterwards we played Bridge. If the Shaikh goes on at this rate he will have a very big electric bill. Everyone is tremendously interested in how much electric other people use, the refrigerators use rather a lot but they are very nice and make excellent ices and iced drinks. Still very nice weather, the "bara" wind has been unusually strong this year and seems to have lasted extra long, it has been really very cool ever since it started to blow.

*Friday 27th [June]*

Breakfast with Major Holmes, then Bridge at the Bank and the usual tennis at the Agency. The weeks seem to go very fast out here, I suppose it is because one does the same things over and over again.

*Saturday 28th [June]*

Court. In the afternoon I went up to call on the Shaikh at the Palace. he was in his big Meglis and had all the fans on hard, though it was a pleasant cool afternoon and no need for them, and he also had most of the lights on. There were a lot of his relations calling on him as is the custom when anyone moves house. Several of the murderers were there and a lot of very woolly looking Bedus from the mainland who looked at the lights and fans as if they were a most develish invention. The Shaikh kept on telling the servants to turn them on and off and then he talked for a long time about the wonders of wireless and refrigerators. He has got one though I dont think it will be of much use to him as he will soon mess it up. He is really very pleased indeed with it all, he gave Jordan a carpet when he came to the Palace, not a very good one, but Jordan was delighted at being honoured by the gift. Went out for a drive in the afternoon but as I was so late we didnt get out till late. Dined with the Jordans, quite a party, played pontoon, its a better game than roulette as in the latter there is no play at all. The Jordans are soon moving to their new house which is on the edge of the sea road nearer to us.

*Sunday [29 June]*

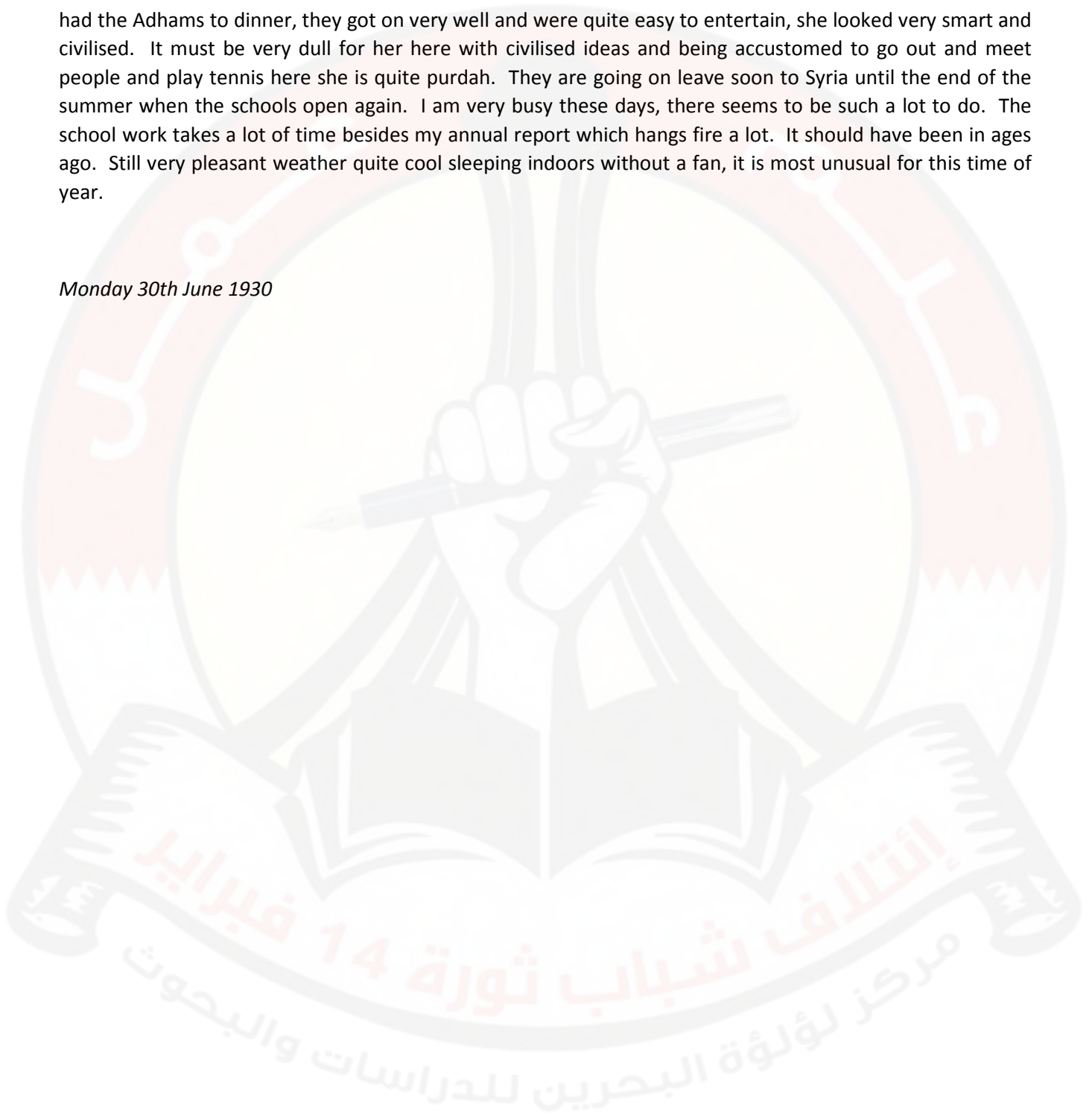
Had a meeting about the school in the Shia school in the morning. It was before breakfast but lasted so long that I was very late getting back.

*Sunday [?]*

Meeting in the Court with Sulman about an inspection of date gardens which we are making as so many people have written in petitions to say that the crops are bad owing to the locusts. In no other country would the Government deduct a proportion of the rent by Government order because it was a bad year, here they often do it. The landlords quite rightly say that when the year is unusually good they get no benefit so why should they exempt the tenants when it is a bad year. Shaikh Sulman is very annoyed and says it is all owing to Shaikh Abdulla whose tenants have not made any complaints against him, or rather claims for remission. We appointed a committee who are to go round and visit all the gardens whose tenants have complained, its a big job. Went up to the Shia Wakf department afterwards and had a good look at their accounts with Mohamed Khalil, they seemed fairly in order except that the President had been helping himself to public funds, but he had given receipts for all he had taken, still its not a thing that can be allowed. Its really quite hopeless leaving any of these people to run their own show, they always get into a mess and its generally dishonesty. Took Major Holmes out for a drive and went round to his house for a while afterwards. He has a little house rather in the middle of the town but quite comfortable. In the evening we

had the Adhams to dinner, they got on very well and were quite easy to entertain, she looked very smart and civilised. It must be very dull for her here with civilised ideas and being accustomed to go out and meet people and play tennis here she is quite purdah. They are going on leave soon to Syria until the end of the summer when the schools open again. I am very busy these days, there seems to be such a lot to do. The school work takes a lot of time besides my annual report which hangs fire a lot. It should have been in ages ago. Still very pleasant weather quite cool sleeping indoors without a fan, it is most unusual for this time of year.

*Monday 30th June 1930*



Called on Shaikh Abdulla the Shia Kadi in the morning before breakfast to discuss with him the formation of the new Shia school committee. He was very pleasant. He discussed the Mission. He said how much he disliked Hakkens system of religious teaching which is to tell the Mohamedan boys that they have no religion, Mohamed is not even a prophet etc etc. He said that the other Missionaries who have been here do not behave like that, they say that their religion is better than Mohamedanism but they do not insult the Mohamedans. He then talked for a long time about the differences in Christianity and Mohamedanism, and the differences between Shias and Sunnis. He said really there was not such an enormous difference between us and them except that they rank Mohamed as the greatest of all prophets, after all they marry both Jews and Christians and count them as the next best religions after their own. Hakken used to be a prizefighter before he got religion and his methods are still those of a prizefighter. He really does a great deal of harm. Shaikh Abdulla came when I got back and came up to breakfast, and then The Shaikh came and joined us. It makes ones meal rather disturbed. Sulman and I had a court but we were very late as the Shaikh delayed us so long. He has no consideration for ones times for meals and seems always to be surprised if one is eating. Played tennis at the Agency in the afternoon and dined with Holmes in the evening, the Hakkens were there. She, poor lady, seems to have come out in purple spots all over her face, prickly heat and powder causes the queer colour. An excellent dinner but rather dull owing to the company. I always dislike Hakken so much. She is a very vulgar common style of American, inclined to be frisky but not at all attractive. I never can imagine why she married a missionary, she is more of the bar maid style, but they dont have them in America these days.

*Tuesday [1 July]*

Biladya meeting in Manama. We discussed the matter of the Shaikh's half share in the ice machine which he wants to sell to the Biladya or to the man who owns the other half, he is a Persian living in Manchester, a big cotton goods merchant. The Biladya said that they would be glad to buy it. Although in the interests of the Shaikh I advised them to buy it I am very doubtful about its being a sound proposition. Jordan came in later and we went over the Budget for the Electric. In the afternoon motored out to Mohamed Yatim's garden with Major Holmes. Discussed the question of the other half of the oil concession, he wants to get the rest of the island in order to prevent anyone butting in on his work. I myself think it is quite a reasonable suggestion but Prior seems not to. Stayed out there till quite late. It was very pleasant in the garden and quite cool. The Shaikh sent for me but I asked to be excused as its a bad idea if he starts sending for me in the afternoons which is the only time we have to get out at all. Holmes is at times strangely dense, he had written an application for the other half but had not shown any real reason for needing it. His assistant, Bentinct, who was coming out is not coming now, apparently he went off shooting in Abyssinia without leave and has now been sacked by the Company. Holmes was very annoyed about it and asked me if I knew of anyone, the salary is £1000 and the work is to be sort of go between between the Oil Company and the Company. I thought of Gordon Reah but am not sure if he would suit the work.

*Wednesday 2nd July*

Called on the Shaikh before breakfast. There were a lot of people in the Meglis but I had a talk with him in the ante room. He discussed the case of the cultured pearl which took place last year. Shaikh Mohamed has been getting at him to allow the man to trade here again as he is Shaikh Mohamed's brother in law. I said I would send up the case to The Shaikh for him to see himself. He was rather tiresome about it. The man had filed a suit against the Indian in

Bombay who sold him the pearl and the Judge had found that there was no proof that the man who sold it knew that it was a false one, this does not affect the case but they wanted us to cancel the sentence. The Shaikh is very tiresome when he gets on to things like this as it is difficult to argue with him, if he likes he can squash a sentence but he very rarely does so, what he wanted was for me to suggest re hearing the case or changing the sentence, I didnt do so. Prior came in before breakfast to know what had happened to the Shaikh as he was so late for Joint Court. Went down to the Customs. The case against Mohamed Sherif is being examined at the Agency, it seems that we might have a case against him for some frauds in the customs so the Head clerk is attending all the hearings. Had a long talk to Parke about passports. Prior wrote a letter complaining about Parke in his Police work, he dishes up his cases so badly. He should know all that sort of work but does not seem to. Worked in the office all the afternoon and went out to dinner with the Kozaibis at Rafea. It was a dinner given for me, I dont quite know why but perhaps because they have some big cases in the courts and think that to be asked to dinner might make me more sympathetic to them. Very nice out at Rafea. We sat out on the sort of terrace on the edge of the cliff looking down into the great plain, it looked most romantic as it got dark and when the moon came up. The air out there is deliciously cool, very different to Manama, it is never damp out on the desert part of the island. There were only a few people there, except Europeans, all of them except the Mission were at the dinner. A most excellent and lavish meal, inside one of the houses with tables and chairs. There were about ten courses and by the time the sixth or seventh arrived we were all so replete that they did not bring them in. Altogether a very pleasant show and very well done. We heard later that the ladies of the family watched us at dinner from an upper window and were much impressed at my and M's height. Dinner was in a sort of veranda place outside one of the big rooms, the house is square, a huge place with a separate house at each corner for the four brothers, each house is the same as the other, two big rooms below and several upper rooms and open roofs. They live there all the year round now as the air is so much better.

*Thursday 3rd July 1930*

مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث  
انتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير



Meeting at the Shia school before breakfast about the new Council. I meant to get them to elect the members but after I had talked for some time I found that they were all absolutely against having a mixed Sunni and Shia committee. They really are very annoying at times, the previous committee had agreed to this and it seemed to be a popular move. Argued and talked with them for some time but with no success and finally left, feeling very annoyed. Sent the School Inspector over to Muharrak to tell Shaikh Abdulla about the failure of the meeting. The school affairs here seem to be more troublesome than any other things and take up more time. Office. Had a long talk with Jordan about the Electric Budget, it is rather difficult as he is so very unreliable about figures. Very busy morning. Shaikh Mohamed called to talk about the house which he wants me to persuade Holmes to buy or to buy for the Government. Holmes is negotiating for it but Mohamed came to me and thought he could get the Government to bid against Holmes and perhaps put up the price. We want to borrow it for a Quarantine as there is plague in Basra and all down boats are in Quarantine. Finished my annual report, it is about 60 pages of typed foolscap. Motored on the Rafea road with Mohamed Khalil in the evening and then dined at the Hakkens, rather a tiresome evening. Holmes was the only leavening among the Missionaries. Dr Dame was there and talked quite interestingly, he has just come back from Dohar. He was saying that the Shaikh had a bunch of about a dozen young slaves, male and female, given to him by Ibn Saoud. One of the treaties which Ibn Saoud signed with us states that he will do his best to prevent slavery, yet he does nothing of the sort and gives his people presents of slaves. Dame also told how he was in the house of one of the Shaikhs sons and asked if the small child of the son would like to be vaccinated as there is always a lot of small pox there. The father said no as it was not well, then Dame asked if he could do some of the slave children, there were lots of slaves in the house, but the Shaikh said certainly not as if they were vaccinated his child might catch the infection. Dame pointed out that it was unlikely but the man said that it didnt matter if they all died as they were cheap and he could get plenty more. There is no doubt about the condition of slavery over there.

*Friday [4 July]*

Usual Friday programme. Shaikh Abdulla came in the afternoon before we went over to the Agency to discuss school affairs. We are now thinking of calling him Minister of Education and having him at the head of two separate Councils each to have its own President but he to be boss of the whole show. He approves of the idea.

*Saturday 5th July*

The Shaikh came in while we were at breakfast. I had gone up to see him at the Palace but he had a full Meglis and said if I went back he would follow me at once, so disturbing to ones breakfast, it is one of the disadvantages of having him in Manama. One of the disadvantages is that one never knows when he and his retinue will arrive at the house or when he will send for one. He interviewed some people who came on behalf of a petition about a recent proclamation of ours about land tenure. Afterwards we had a court, very much delayed as usual when he comes down. The Shaikh was very pleased with James and had a great game with him, he saw the deputation on our veranda upstairs and all the time instead of attending to them he was making faces at James who was just inside the room. He is really fond of children. Shaikh Sulman is

going to Hassa with his brother Mubarak to call on the Amir Abdulla bin Jeloui. They are really going for what they can get in the way of presents. It is the custom on these occasions to give a great deal. Had tea with Holmes and helped him to draft a letter about the oil concession to Prior, of course quite privately as it would not do it if was thought that I was helping him too much in the matter. He is not very good on paper. We had tea with him and then went out for a drive in the car. Dined with Armstrong, Holmes made the fourth and we played Bridge. Armstrong has a most attractive little wild fox which is on very good terms with the dog and they rolled about and played all over the veranda, it is a wild fox from Kuwait, rather different to the ordinary fox with very long ears, a most clever likeable little thing.

#### *Sunday [6 July]*

The Inspector of Education left for leave, rather a relief as he took up so much of my time. A Persian Shaikh called, he is staying here, has a lot of money, which is rare in these people, and says he is going to travel in Europe, but as he is said to be mad, and certainly seemed very queer, I rather doubt his going there. He sat and said nothing and I could get no interest out of him till I asked if he wore a Pahlevi cap in his country, that did draw him and he denied it very indignantly. In the afternoon we took Mohamed Khalil and Armstrong out on the Rafea road to see about a place where we think of boring a well and starting our agriculture scheme. Went in to the Jordans on our way back, they are now settled in the new house. Met Prior at Idari with the two Darin Airmen who have camped in his house for over two weeks now. It is trying the way these people make an hotel of the Agency. Dined at the Bank. Barden and Dr Holmes are sharing there, a very pleasant dinner and afterwards Bridge till very late. They are a nice couple and very easy to get on with. We seem to have a great many dinners out this week, I think everyone is giving entertainments while the weather is so pleasant and cool. The shamaal is still blowing and it is really not at all hot.

#### *Monday [7 July]*

Court. Mohamed bin Ali acted as Sulman is away, he is quite useless and when one asks his opinion he says nothing but "what you think" no good as a magistrate. Prior has heard that two German journalists are trying to get here disguised as Arabs knowing that they are not allowed here as no Germans are allowed to land in Bahrain. Took the dogs out in the car in the afternoon. Called on the Jordans on the way back, looked at one of the Shaikhs gardens. Holmes and Parke came to dinner, they behaved quite well, at times they are awkward as they both dislike each other so much. Played Bridge till quite late, we are having a perfect orgy of late nights and dinner parties. Very violent shamaal wind which blew in several of the window panes. Sand blowing all day, very nasty but cool at all events.

#### *Tuesday [8 July]*

Office. Jordan came in. Went to the Customs. Shamaal still blowing very strong. M went down the bazaar. The men from Darin left the Agency at last, everyone has got very tired of them here. Mail arrived but at the last moment they said that there was no need for the quarantine as the plague had stopped, there were only one or two cases in Baghdad, probably brought by the pilgrims on their return from Mecca. Tennis at the Mission, a little better than usual as Barden was there. Prior and the Jordans came in after tea. Prior got a

letter from a man in the R.A.F. who he had never heard of asking him to put up him and his wife for a fortnight at Christmas, really people are too cool about this sort of thing. Didn't go out to dinner for once in a way.

*Wednesday 9th July 1930*

Two Frenchmen arrived on the down boat, as we were on the look out for the two German journalists the Police thought that they were them and arrested them. The mistake was found out at once and the two were released, it turned out that one of them was Albert Londres, rather a well known French writer, and the other Colonel Cherif Ibrahim Depuis, a French Moroccan and a relative of the Sultan of Morocco, he was in the French Army but seconded and for ten years French Consul in Kuwait. Parke reported them to me and said in his letter that Londres was a journalist travelling for La Vie Parisienne!!! Actually he had mentioned Le Petit Parisien, a very different style of paper. They are staying in Muharrak with Yusuf Fakroo to whom they had letters, by the same boat an Iraqi journalist arrived, who cadged a room at the Palace, known as the Iraqi Tourist, rather a mischievous person according to the reports we have heard of him.

Old Ayesha sent a message through Tiffah asking me to get "Hamed" to send her some more building, she has an allowance of about £400 a month yet she still asks for money. Motored in the afternoon. Dined in the evening at the Agency to meet the Frenchmen. They were very nice, a change after only seeing the very dull people here for so long. Londres looked the part very much, he has long hair a beard and a rather full moustache and looks very French, his whole style is absolutely French, nobody could take him for a German. The other man was older with a little white beard, he wore Arab kit but European clothes underneath, indoors he discarded his abba and head cloth and appeared as an European. I liked both very much. I brought with me a copy of a translation of an article on the pearl industry and the diving, in French, which Ben Simon translated. Londres has come here entirely to look into the pearl industry as he is writing a series of articles on it and then a book. I gave him a lot of information. Neither of them spoke any English and I found my French was very shaky at times, it is so difficult not to mix up Arabic into it. Altogether a very pleasant dinner and a nice change to meet new people and foreigners.

*Thursday 10th July*

The Shaikh and Mohamed came in the morning. Mohamed announced that he wished to go to Syria by the next mail. Every year he goes away for the hot weather but he always makes out that he hates to go and is compelled to by his ill health. It is a ridiculous farce and he acts it every summer. Nobody cares much if he stays or goes. For some days he has been boiling up for it, he has looked as if he swallowed a poker and a lot of vinegar. I shall be glad to get him out of the way, he is a great nuisance and always gets offended over something. The Shaikh went over to the Agency later to look at Prior's ponies which are all lame. Holmes came in later on for a few minutes, he had been at the Agency. The Frenchmen went out to the pearl banks in a launch. Motored in the evening and then dined with Major Holmes, quietly, nobody else there. He is very fed up with Prior who because he personally dislikes the idea of oil here seems to be violently opposed to the whole show. I am all in favour of it and don't pretend not to be.

*Friday 11th July*

In the morning we took the two frenchmen down the pearl bazaar. They were very interested, we sat in a coffee shop in the bazaar and they bought a few pearls, not expensive ones. They seemed to like all the bargaining very much. There were a lot of Arabs about all very interested in what they were doing here. Then we went on to the Bank and after playing a little Bridge we brought them back to lunch at the house. They were both very pleasant and amusing. I found I could understand them perfectly well but had some difficulty in talking being so out of practice. Tennis at the Agency as usual. M said to Mrs Dame that one didnt get much Bridge these days which apparently annoyed Mrs D very much, she being a Missionary and so not a player. Dinner party at Mespers, it was supposed to be a send off for Dr Holmes but as it happened he put off his going till the next week. We played Roulette. We left fairly early as there have been so many late nights lately.

*Saturday [12 July]*

Court. Mohamed Ali acted for Sulman as he has gone to Hassa with Mubarak to pay a visit to the Amir Abdulla bin Jeloui. The Shaikh at first thought of going himself but in the end he sent them. I think it was very unnecessary however he seemed set on it. We had a case of a diver who was very ill out at the banks, his nahuda said he must dive and as the man was not strong enough to do so he made him stay overboard all day on the end of a rope, in the sea while the other man dived. A most inhuman piece of cruelty. Motored in the afternoon and then to dinner at the Palace. Prior and the Frenchmen went out to Sakhrir but I didnt go with them. I got there rather early and had a talk with Abdulla bin Jabr about the waste of electric light. Then the Shaikh arrived and Mohamed came in to say good bye, he seemed almost bright. I really do dislike him, such a snivelling mean little man. Had a very good dinner, nobody else was there except one of the young sons and a Shaikh from Rafea, there was enough food for about fifty people. Such a waste. The Frenchmen are very well impressed with all they have seen. The Shaikh has a very good memory for faces, he said he remembered seeing Londres in a Hotel in Damascus about five years ago, as it happened he was right. The Shaikh went back to Sakhrir after dinner and is staying there they get back from Hassa.

*Sunday 13th [July]*

Shaikh Abdulla called and discussed the Hassa trip, he does not approve of it, he said all the people are saying that they have gone there for what they can get, presents. He said it was not the habit of the Khalifa to pay visits without being asked and a very great pity it had been allowed he said once while journeying, I think to some conference, he and Shaikh Hamed were entertained by Abdulla bin Jeloui or perhaps Ibn Saoud himself, and their host sent a string of donkeys to their tent loaded with bags of money, as a present, they refused it, but had they accepted it it would have done them a lot of harm. Perhaps Abdulla was angry at not having been of the party himself. The Frenchmen called in the afternoon to say goodbye, they are going back to Paris at once via Irak. Motored out in the afternoon in one of the new Fords which Kanoo sent round for us to try, we are probably going to buy a new one and pass my one on to the Land Department which needs one. They are very nice, many improvements on the old type.

*Monday [14 July]*

Tahreem, one of the sort of Saints days of the Shias so we had no court. Went down to the Customs and discussed the case of Mohamed Sherif with the Head Clerk, we, the Government are making a case against him for defrauding the customs. I think if he was here he could probably explain it but he has got away to Persia and his son too. In the afternoon I went out with Prior to call on the old Kadi at Senobis, Shaikh Ali bin Hassan. He was very reproachful as I had not seen him for a long time, not called for over a year in fact. He is a quaint old man, very thin and very wrinkled with a huge turban and one eye, quite a merry one though. He is I suppose between seventy and eighty but he married a girl of about twelve last year. Afterwards we played tennis. Marjorie went out for a drive with Major Holmes to Yatim's garden. He took Mohamed Yatim as a chaperone. The old Kadi is exactly like the people in Arthur Rackham's pictures. Holmes as usual told M a great deal of gossip as usual mostly about Parke who he dislikes as much as he dislikes Holmes.

*Tuesday [15 July]*

Manama Biladya meeting, we spent about an hour discussing whether gramophone records should be censored by the Council, a most absurd idea and a waste of time. Shaikh Abdulla acted as President, Mohamed had said that he would like his son Rashid to act for him while he was away. Abdulla talked for a long time about the Shaikh's money affairs, the usual old story that he has spent all his money and his salary is not enough. I said I would do what I could but really I cant do anything. Wrote letters in the afternoon and then played tennis at the Mission. Two flying boats arrived and some of them came to the Mission, Howe and another very awful young man, quite a bounder. Tiffany was all over him and carried on with him in a most blatant way, she has no taste and makes a dead set at any man she meets. Howe and Parke and Barden came in after tennis, as usual the Air Force want us to do a job for them but I have no intention of doing it. I can help them by getting hold of people who can do it but that is as much as I can do. Warm sticky evening. I wrote rather a good letter to the Agency complaining of the general attitude among Europeans to assume that Bahrain is a British possession, the Air Force are the people who are worst at it, I suggested among other things that we might have the stamps surcharged Bahrain as is done in Kuwait. We now have our own passports which look very smart and are much liked as it is thought that they make Bahrain more important somehow. Had a talk to Barden about the building of the new Bank. We want them to lease a piece of ground on the Sea road for 99 years which they are willing to do if they can get someone to build them a bank. We should like a fine building there which would improve the town. Rather hot just now, we shall soon go up onto the roof where we have a sort of little house built for the summer, very smart.

*Wednesday [16 July]*

Went down to the Joint Court to see the Shaikh and to get the proclamation about passports signed. Went to the Customs and to the Police Station. Abdulla bin Jabr came in and told me about the trip to Hassa, apparently as Shaikh Abdulla said they were given money by their host Abdulla bin Jeloui, Rs 2000/- Shaikh Sulman had said before he left that he would never accept a present of money, he was over persuaded and as he took it he said it was to be given to the servants but on the way back from Hassa the other young men, his brother Mubarak and Rashid, son of Shaikh Mohamed, had a row about it and insisted in having Rs 200 each. There was a great scene and the Kozaibis who were with them spread the story all over Bahrain. A

most unfortunate affair. He came to see me himself and said they had had a very good trip and had been greatly honoured by the Amir. Apparently they were given the very best of everything. Sent in my Annual Report, 60 pages in all, a heavy job getting it done. Wrote letters in the afternoon as it was too hot to lie down then went up to the Palace to get the Budget signed. The Shaikh seemed pleased with it and had no objections. M went out in the car with James and the ayah and two of the Mission nurses who had been to tea with her as it is her birthday. The Shaikh spoke of the photo of him in the Daily Mirror which I sent to him, it said that he had an annual income from the pearls of a quarter of a million pounds and I suggested writing to the Editor to contradict this. He agreed but he was very funny over it, he said to me "Why do you think they say this of me?" I didnt know, "because they know how great are the expenses of the Shaikh of Bahrain and they think that this sum would be suitable for his income." He had evidently prepared these remarks beforehand. Parke and Prior to dinner. They got on very well and we had a pleasant amusing evening. Decided to reduce the Indian Police to about 60 men. They are so very expensive. Hot day and very damp.

*Thursday 17th July*

Court instead of on Monday. Sulman attended. He brought me back a coffee pot from Hassa and a little brass incense burner. He seemed to have greatly enjoyed the trip. Much better having him in the Court than his relative. They changed the Agency time 50 minutes, rather awkward, it made such a long day. In the afternoon we went out with Mohamed Khalil and Howe, one of the R.A.F. men to the Landing ground and messed about there for a long time seeing about some circles and things being put down, as usual they want us to do it for them. Dined at the Agency, a party for the Doctor. There were thirteen, a thing I much dislike.

*Friday [18 July]*

Usual day, breakfast at Major Holmes. He is going to England for a few weeks. Bank, and tennis at Agency, a lot of R.A.F. about, I have a great dislike for them, they are too inclined to treat the place as if it belonged to them, they are such a very different type to the old Flying Corps, of all the many we have met here there have only been two who were really gentlemen and they were senior men from the proper army. Nice cool day again, a shamaal blowing.

*Saturday 19th July 1930*

Court. Howe and the other R.A.F. man came in the morning and wasted my time for about an hour, these Air Force people never seem to understand that other people are busy they themselves never seem to have anything to do. They come and dither about and never seem capable of making up their minds. Howe is a pleasant well meaning fellow but most irritating when it comes to doing business. Motored in the evening and then had people to dinner, the Jordans, Howe and Prior, we didnt play Bridge but sat and talked and listened to the gramophone. Hot night.

*Sunday* [20 July]

Prior came to the office in the morning to complain that Parke was not dealing with the Mohamed Sherif case properly, he seems to have made a great muddle of it. Parke himself came round later and we discussed it with our wakil and the Head Clerk of the Customs. I doubt if we have much of a case. Then Parke and I went over to the Agency and talked to Prior about it. Parke came round in the afternoon, he was very apologetic about having made such a mess of the case and kept on saying it was all his own fault, that made it all the worse but he said it as if that was a sort of excuse. Holmes came in to tea to say good bye. He is going on 4 months leave. The new doctor is very black an Anglo Indian, however he seemed quite pleasant when I met him at the Agency. Had tea with Major Holmes at the Portuguese Fort. It was very pleasant out there and as usual he provided a most excellent tea. There is something the matter with my typewriter.

*Monday* [21 July]

Court. Started on a big bankruptcy case, one of the Zayanis. The man owed about 50,000 and his total assets were worth about 1200 rupees. It is amazing how the people here go on giving credit to people who are already heavily in debt. Went out in the car after tea to the Biladya garden, the aerodrome and then out to Suk al Khamis. Abdu Ali came to call after dinner and stayed a long time talking. He is seventy years old and says he has never known such a bad year as this for pearls. There is absolutely no trade at all.

*Tuesday* [22 July]

Customs. Holmes came in. Parke came in when I was at the Customs, I am sending him out for a couple of days to sea in a launch to inspect the pearling boats and see that all of them have papers etc. He seems quite to like the idea of going out, now I would hate it! Very blowy day and nice and cool. M was not well and stayed in bed. I motored out to the old aerodrome with Holmes and Mohamed Khalil and had a look at a place where we think of boring a well. Didnt get back till after dark. Called at the Jordans on the way home and dined with walker at Mespers. Bridge, just a four.

*Wednesday* [23 July]

Leased the Shaikh's markets in the morning. There were about half a dozen people bidding and eventually I got them up to Rs 30,000 to the man who had it last year. The bidding was then closed but as usual about an hour after we had signed the agreement one of the other men returned and said he would give Rs 500 more, I tore up the letter and told him the thing was closed, these people have no idea of playing fair in things like this. The man who tried to cheat over it is a foxy little Persian called Abdel Nebi Bushiri. He went up to the Shaikh in the evening also and said I had leased the market to a lower bidder than him. In the evening I went out with Major Holmes in his car to Mohamed Yatim's garden, we sat there some time, it is very pleasant out there. M didnt go as she was still rather seedy and had a bit of fever. Mohamed Yatim was there. There is masses of pale pink oleander in the garden, a very pretty single kind. The Shaikh came in after the Joint Court which was very short.

*Thursday [24 July]*

Customs in the morning. Walker came in to talk about the Mohamed Sherif case, it seems that he is wanted by the Bombay Bank in connection with a matter of £10,000. Altogether he seems to have got away with about £20,000 and now they wont be able to lay hands on him as the Persian Government will do nothing to help them. Went out in the new car in the afternoon to see the work on the aerodrome. They have made a big white circle and put up marks on two hillocks which were considered dangerous. It seems to be a very good job. Dined with Major Holmes, he had quite a big dinner party, all the English people but none of the Mission. Played Bridge, we are both doing badly this month, it is curious how ones luck alters each month.

*Friday [25 July]*

Had breakfast with Holmes. He is going up to Kuwait and then I think to England. He really is not the age to stand Bahrain in the summer, or the build being very fat and rather short or breath always. As Prior was away there was no tennis at the Agency so in the afternoon we motored with Holmes along the Rafea road to the site of the new well. James had a bit of a temperature, I think it is all because he is teething. The weather is getting hotter.

*Saturday 26th [July]*

Court. Motored out to one of the Shaikh's gardens with the puppy in the afternoon. It is very pleasant out in the gardens, the one we went to might in places be a bit of an English wood as besides the palm trees there are a lot of big tamarind trees which look very like European trees. Saw the place where the water supply has been repaired, the garden is much better now. The fault of most of the gardens here which belong to the Ruling Family is that they take everything out of them and never put any thing into them, they drain them. The Shaikh is the only person who ever spends anything on them. They are really not "gardens" but plantations of date trees with some other trees mixed in them. Very hot evening. On the way back we motored through several of the Bahrain villages and in all of them we saw crowds of women and children going about in processions with burning torches, in one they had a big bonfire and were throwing date boughs into it. It is apparently a custom at the end of Safer which together with the month of Ramadan is a month of mourning. It was a very picturesque sight. After dinner the Shaikh sent down a message about a man who was arrested for debt by the small court, saying that he would stand security for him and he was to be released. I wrote along to Parke and told him to let the man go. The weather is heating up and lately the nights have been very hot and very damp. At times the atmosphere in the house in the evening is exactly like a very hot green house with all the pipes on and a lot of standing water about.

*Sunday 27th July*

Bower called this morning, he is the man from the African and Eastern Corporation in Basra, they are the people who have lost most in the Mohamed Sherif case. They apparently have suffered to the extent of



about fifteen thousand pounds and Bower will probably get the sack about it. They are Agents for the German line of steamers which come to the Gulf and Mohamed Sherif was their sub agent. Took the Siadi case in the morning, went over a lot of the accounts which are very complicated. Prior came back from his trip to Kattar. The Shaikh sent for me in the middle of the afternoon, a most tiresome time so I sent back to say I would come in the morning unless urgent, I hope he will take the hint and not send in the middle of the only time that one gets to go out in. Major Holmes left. Motored in the evening. One gets very tired of the same drives there are so few places to which one can go. Dr Todd the new doctor and Parke came to dinner. Played Bridge, as usual we went down, we are now having a spell of bad luck. We shall miss Holmes a great deal, I hope he will be back soon.

*Monday 28th [July]*

Court. Went up to see the Shaikh in the morning when he got back from Muharrak where he had been to call on old Isa. He goes over at intervals to see him. He was very angry indeed with Parke who had not released the prisoner who he ordered to be released at once, the man had been kept till the next day in gaol. Holmes was in the Meglis when the Shaikh heard about this and talked about it and I suspect that didnt make it any better for Parke as Holmes dislikes him intensely. The Shaikh made many long speeches about it all and was really angry. Yusuf Kanoo called and talked about a piece of ground which he wants to buy adjacent to some of his own. Very hot day. Had a tennis party in the afternoon. The Shaikh and Mubarak attended. The Shaikh seemed to enjoy it very much and they were here quite a long time. he had a long talk with James who is a tactful child and always behaves very well when he is there and seems really to like him. The gold headdress always attracts him. The Shaikh said that when he goes home to see his grandmother he will give him a complete Arab outfit to wear at home. I talked to Parke about the affair of the prisoner but he merely seemed annoyed and seemed to think he was not to blame.

*Tuesday 29th July*

Manama Biladya meeting which lasted till after one o'clock. Most of the talk was about the ice machine but they also discussed the idea of starting a lunatic asylum. There is none here and the mad people are a great nuisance and wander about in the street, some throw stones at people and are quite dangerous. Settled that the Municipality is to take over the job of making the ice at all events until the question of the sale of the Shaikh's share is settled. Tennis at the Mission in the afternoon. Had a look at the Dames garden, they have got an enclosure with a lot of gazelle in it, they are quite tame and look very fit indeed, such pretty little things. Hot weather now, the summer has really begun to be trying.

*Wednesday 30th July*

Office then went down to see the Shaikh in the Joint Court. He wants Prior and me to go out to his island for a couple of days and a night. I said I did not like to go away for the night but would go for a day. Prior accepted for a night as well. First he suggested Friday but I got out of that and decided on Saturday. I dislike my Fridays being interfered with. Talked about the case of the cultured pearl, the relations of the man are still trying to get the sentence cancelled, and with no grounds for doing so. In the afternoon we motored out

to Ein Haneini, a very deep well below Rafaa, it was very picturesque and I began a sketch of it. We got three tins of the very good water from there. A pleasant drive and a change going to a new place.

*Thursday 31st July 1930*

Spent most of the morning dealing with the reports of the committee which visited the date gardens which applied for a reduction in the rents. The reductions were fairly substantial in most cases. It is an unheard of thing in other countries for the Government to order a wholesale reduction in rents which are made between private individuals. It was the Shaikh who was responsible for it and most of his relations are very annoyed about it, and no wonder. Shaikh Sulman said that if this is done in the case of a bad year it should also be done if there is an extra good year and then the landlords should get higher rents also by Govt order. Drove in the afternoon and had Walker and Bower to dinner, the Mission had asked us but we invited these two in order not to have to accept the Mission. Played Bridge, Bower is quite harmless but very "commercial" he has several tiresome habits when playing Bridge which would irritate me if I saw much of him.

*Friday 1st August*

Went down the bazaar after breakfast to see some very nice embroidery which one of the shops had but found it shut so then to the Bank. Parke seemed very cross, dont know why, perhaps because I have handed my car over to the Land Dept and got one of the new model Fords for myself. I suppose I might have given the old Ford to the Police but he uses a car so very little. Tennis at Agency. Prior, who was going to spend the night at the Shaikh's island, decided not to go, this is about the third time he has accepted and then turned it down. The old man will be getting annoyed at him. Prior had a lot of very nice new furniture for the Agency, he apparently got it himself and hopes to sell it to Govt of India later on. The chairs are like ours. Stayed very late playing Bridge. Hot weather now and very damp in the evenings, regular Bahrain summer.

*Saturday 2nd August*

Went out fairly early taking Saleh and the three dogs with me. Motored to Budeya the town on the shore opposite to the island. The head of the place is a very tiresome old man called Shaikh Abdel Latif, one of the Dawasir tribe, he is very old and rather silly but extremely quarrelsome. Found carpets spread outside one of the houses so sat down and drank coffee, then Abdel Latif came along and made a great scene because I had not gone to this house. He made quite a scene about it. We got into a small sailing boat and from that into a launch and went across to the island. It is a desolate place and except close to the two wells there is not much vegetation, only a few bushes enough to provide cover for hares. Went out with the dogs soon after we got there. It was very hot indeed and not very enjoyable, we walked for about two hours and saw one hare in the distance and no gazelles. We and the dogs all got very hot and rather tired. Came back and sat in the little house, which is built at the end of a pier actually above the sea and talked to Abdulla bin Jabr. He talked a good deal about Parke and various gossip. In the afternoon I had a bathe in the tank and then we returned to launch to Budeya and motored home, it was a change but rather a tiring hot day. The puppy got lost and we had to come away without it which bothered me a lot. Got home at about ten oclock. Sent a carpet along to Armstrong as a present from the Shaikh for all the work he has done for us here. I enjoyed

getting away from the office for a whole day and also liked having a good gossip with Abdulla bin Jabr who told me several bits of interesting news.

#### *Sunday 3rd August*

The Shaikh came in in the morning, asked all about the trip to the island. He always takes a great deal of interest in ones doings. He was in very good form. Lot of office work, the mail left in the early morning. The tutor and young Abdulla, one of the Shaikh's sons were in for a long time, the boy is going down to India to see an oculist and the tutor goes with him and then takes his leave and does not come back. He was not much good and cost us a lot of money. Had a long meeting in the morning about a land proclamation which we issued lately, a number of people made a petition objecting to it. Played Bridge at the doctor's in the evening so didnt get out. Played very badly and went down a lot.

#### *Monday [4 August]*

Shaikh Rashid came in. Court. Very hot day, they say two people died in the bazaar yesterday from the heat. It is much hotter than last year. James is getting six teeth at once so not feeling very well and very fractious and off his food. Motored to the site of the new well and back by Gedhafs. Prior came in to dinner.

#### *Tuesday 5th August*

Some of the Beyrout boys came to see me in morning, busy day in office. Prior came to breakfast before sailing, he took a huge party, three ponies and about six syces and hangers on. Went to Mespers in the morning to see Walker. Very hot weather and horribly damp.

#### *Wednesday 6th August 1930*

One of the flying boats came to see the markings which we had done on the aerodrome. Went up to the Palace in the evening to see the Shaikh who is going out on a hunting trip for ten days or so. In the morning Jabr bin Masellem and Abdu Ali came to call and asked that the time of the close of the diving season should be prolonged. They argued that they all started late owing to the trouble with the divers at the beginning of the season. They said that the merchants at present just hadnt got the money to pay the mid season advances so they asked for that to be put off awhile too. The position is worse this year than it has ever been known to be before. M's birthday, she and James went a drive while I was at the Palace. The Shaikh and I discussed the question of the pearling season and he seemed rather loath to alter it, undoubtedly the divers will be very angry about it but I consider it is partly their fault. Tried again to persuade The Shaikh to gift something to his son Khalifa, the son of Ayesha, he doesnt like the boy much and is very unfair to him, he rather grudgingly agreed. He asked me to go out hunting again on Sunday, a great bore and I shall try and find an excuse when it comes to the time. He means very kindly of course. After dinner he went out to

Sakhrir. We gave a supper picnic at Idari, all the English and the American Missionaries and also three of the Air Force. We asked only two of them as three made the number thirteen but they came round in the evening and begged to be allowed to bring a third, so awkward, we could hardly refuse though I have the most violent dislike to 13 at a dinner. It was a very successful picnic and a most excellent dinner, we had iced soup, fish in aspic, cold turkey, fruit jelly and ices, all most excellently cooked. Most of the people, including the mission ladies, bathed before dinner, some bathed again after dinner two of the Air Force men had a bet and jumped in fully clothed and swam across the pool, with stiff white shirts and evening clothes, it must have been very bad for the clothes, but they took them off later and motored home in bathing kit. The place looked very pretty in the moonlight, the palms were reflected in the water and it looked really most romantic and was quite cool too. I think they all enjoyed it very much. Dr Tiffany, the young (ish) American lady doctor had quite a bright flirtation with Barden the Manager of the Bank. A very damp night in the town when we got back, the roof of our shelter on the roof leaked so much that the beds were covered with splashes of paint from the roof.

#### *Thursday 7th August*

My machine has been oiled and the oil is apparently not yet dry. In the morning I saw a lot of people in the office and tackled the Siadi case again myself. It is a very complicated affair and I am beginning to despair of ever settling it. Motored out to Haneini well in the afternoon and had another go at a painting but didnt get much done as it got dark so soon and all the colour changed. I never seem to do any painting now a days, I get so little time for it. The Cyclamen arrived in the evening, it seems that one of the men had bad heat stroke so they had to bring him in here. The captain and the ship's doctor came ashore. Guzdar, who is acting for Prior at the Agency came over in the evening to tell me about it. Bentley, the R.A.F. Squadron Leader, was to have come to see me in the morning but didnt, they came at 10.30 after we had gone to bed as they came at such an unsuitable time I didnt see them and we listened to them arguing with the sentries from the roof. I suppose they are accustomed to the late hours which people keep up in Basra and Bagdad. Hot day and very damp. Am getting a few pearls to add to M's necklace for her birthday from Zayani.

#### *Friday 8th August*

Bentley came round in the morning and stayed about an hour. The R.A.F. had been out to have breakfast on the Cyclamen which is at anchor in the bay, it looked rather pretty to see the flying boat swoop down onto the sea close to the man of war. They were flying so low that we could see everyone inside it. Went to the Bank and played Bridge. Bentley came in there. In the afternoon I got a circular from the Captain of the Cyclamen, a person called Startin, asking me and all the other Englishmen here to dinner, a most peculiar and queerly worded affair, was rather annoyed about it so just wrote on it "regret unable" and passed it on. Later, thinking perhaps that my reply was rather rude I wrote a note saying I was otherwise engaged. The Navy when they come to these places seem to think that we are longing to see them and treat us like a lady who entertains some old workhouse women to tea in the kitchen. Everyone refused except Parke, who will

go anywhere for a free meal, and the doctor. Its not the proper way to invite people to dinner. The Navigation Officer, Pemberton, came to call. M knew him as they had travelled up from India together last year, quite a nice young man. We took him out for a drive after tea. Late in the evening, just at dinner time, Bentley brought the Captain in to call, he seemed rather awkward so I expect he had been told that people were offended at his queer form of invitation to dinner on the ship. Parke came too and stayed to dinner, we had grilled turkey, very good. The turkey was a present from doctor Holmes, he had kept it for a long and became so fond of it that he couldnt eat it himself so gave it to us when he went home on leave to be eaten. Bentley came back after seeing off the captain and talked for about an hour about the landing ground, as usual they had forgotten to ask to have some bumps levelled and some holes filled in. Really the R.A.F. take the cake for lack of organization when on the land. Bentley is a nice little man and at all events he apologises for causing so much trouble which the others never do.

*Saturday [9 August]*

Court. The Cyclamen left during the night, they had three cases of heat stroke and one which they landed here and sent up to Basra by the flying boat. Their doctor was a new man who had never served abroad before and I think he got panic over it. The flying boat left in the morning. Kozaibi came in to call, very pleased with himself, he brought messages to me from Ibn Saoud, as I know that Ibn Saoud cordially dislikes me I dont pay much attention to them. Motored in the afternoon. Hot weather and very damp these days.

*Sunday [10 August]*

Rashid bin Mohamed, one of the Shaikh's nephews, came in to see if I would ask Mespers to give him a free passage up to Basra. Because they occasionally give free passages to the big Shaikhs and the leading merchants all the young shaiklings seem now to expect the same privilege. I told him I could do nothing about it. He is going up to the Lebanon to stay with his father Shaikh Mohamed. I said how much I should like to be going there which always annoys them as they like it to be thought that they dont go there for pleasure but for health reasons. Everyone knows that a change to the Lebanon or the Indian Hills is a pleasant thing from Bahrain every year. Wrote a lot of letters about the new teachers for the schools and to the Inspector who is to see them in Syria and arrange to bring them here. I didnt go hunting but wrote a letter saying I was too busy at the office to get away. Hot day. Played Bridge at Parke's in the evening, the doctor made the fourth. He was very careful over the lights and hardly would put any on so we could see with difficulty. I have got one of the new Fort cars, the Land Department needed one so instead of giving them a new one I got a new one and gave them my one.

*Monday 11th [August]*

Court. Sulman brought in a gazelle which he had shot from his car on his way in. Took the Siadi case and a few others. Had a few people to tennis and Bridge, Barden and Parke only as the doctor is ill and there are no other players now. M called on Mrs Jordan in the morning, she has had enteric but is now much better. In the morning we had a meeting of some of the pearl magnates to discuss the idea of extending the time. They are all naturally in favour of it. I am not altogether for it but I think the divers deserve to be made to

suffer a little as they behaved so badly at the beginning of the season. Things are certainly very bad this year in the pearl trade, still there is no buying or selling and none of the foreign merchants have come here.

*Tuesday [12 August]*

Manama Biladya meeting. I was very late so missed most of it. They discussed the lunatic asylum again. It is a new and very good idea and has been started by hiring a house in the town in which we shut up all the mad people and put in a man and a woman to look after them and to feed them. My objection was that there were always crowds of people looking in at the windows which was bad for the people inside. Agreed to make a fence round it. Had a talk with Shaikh Abdulla about the diving question, he thinks that it would be best to give them a few days longer onto the end of the season. He mentioned one of his sons, quite a boy, who is being married again, he married less than a year ago and has since then got rid of the first wife and taken another. Its in the family. Tennis at the Mission, slightly better than usual as Barden and the doctor were there so the play was quite good. I have had the inside of my car covered, it looks very nice, also a cover on the lamps and the spare tyre. Barden and Walker came to dinner and brought the news that a telegram had come saying that the doctor's small boy, aged five, travelling up to Bahrain with his wife from India, had gone overboard and been drowned, and a man on board who had tried to save him was also drowned. A terrible thing, he was talking about their arriving only this afternoon. They were going to tell him tomorrow as he was out at the wireless. M wore a very pretty new dress, one of the new long ones.

*Wednesday 13th August 1930*

Went to the Customs and called on Walker on the way to discuss the question of a mast with a light on it which we are thinking of putting up at the end of the pier as a beacon. James is very seedy with his teeth and doesnt sleep. He has a lot coming all at once. Dr Dame came to see him as the doctor was seeing nobody on account of the news about his son. The Shaikh came in in the afternoon to the Palace but left almost at once. I didnt see him. Motored out to see how they are getting on at the well, they have got down thirty feet, partly mud and partly stone.

*Thursday [14 August]*

Court, took a lot of the date garden remission cases. They are very dull and a waste of time sitting for them. Shamaal blowing, much cooler. Motored in the afternoon. Really no news.

*Friday [15 August]*

James was awake all night so we had a very disturbed time. Played Bridge at the Bank and in the afternoon motored to the end of the gardens and back. Very worried about James. In the evening the doctor came in

and we put his cot on the veranda where he seemed very much better and went to sleep. The teeth are an awful nuisance. Nice cool day, surprising for the middle of August.

*Saturday August 16th 1930*

Court. Very hot and damp. Motored out to Rafaa in the evening and did a bit more of a painting of the well, but it is not a success, a very difficult subject and too many trees in it for me. The mail came in. No news to write about.

*Sunday 17th [August]*

At the customs most of the morning. There is a rice boat in the harbour, a direct boat from Calcutta which will bring us in about forty thousand rupees. Parke came in and told me about his doings with the two Germans who were on the boat. They had told people on board that they had already been to Bahrain, but I don't think they had. He watched them all the time and managed to intercept some letters that they were sending ashore, to the Kozaibis. I think myself they are not just journalists but probably Bolshie agents as the Resident has been so very excited about them and wired several times during the last few days to ask about them. At all events they didn't get ashore here. I suppose this is the only country in the world where Germans are not allowed to land, if this got about I think there would be a great fuss, but the Shaikh is supposed not to like them and so they are just kept out. Motored out to one of the Shaikh's gardens and on the way back we called at the Jordans. Mrs J is much better but looks very seedy, she had had a relapse and was not so well, enteric is no joke as I know myself. Am reading Jane Austen again and very much liking it, I find several novels I had not read before.

*Monday 18th [August]*

Court. Took the Siadi case, every day a new point comes up, one of the parties has now started objecting to the other's wakil on the ground that he is personally interested in the case, this is not allowed by Shera law. I got a long anonymous letter by the last mail all about the morals of the Shaikhs. I get them almost every mail. I showed them to Sulman as I wanted his advice as to how to catch the writer, he read them with great interest and seemed to be very amused at all the very improper remarks about his own father and relations, a queer attitude to take up. Had people to tennis in the afternoon, some of the mission and Parke and Barden the court is very soft. The mud court is not altogether a success. My machine is still very greasy as it was over oiled lately. Bin Hindi called in the afternoon but I refused to see him, some of these people think I can appear and deal with them at any time of day or night. Slightly cooler day.

*Tuesday [19 August]*

Meeting of the Muharrak Biladya. Very hot day and very hot going over there in a launch. The down mail came in so I had to wait a long time before getting a boat. Discussed the question of boat owners who come in with sick men from the pearl banks and deposit them on the shore and then go off, leaving the men to die

or to be picked up just as it happens to be. Quite a good meeting. Jordan came in when I got back. Tennis at the Mission. Quite good tennis. After dinner the Shaikh sent in a messenger to say he was coming in tomorrow morning on urgent business. I discovered that he had received a letter about a case which is being taken by the Agency Court from Shaikh Abdulla bin Jeloui, Ibn Saoud's Amir of the Province of Hassa. He is always trying to interfere in Bahrain matters and in this case he had the impudence to suggest that the people in the case should be sent over to him to be tried. I sent for Abdel Rezzak, from the Agency, and had a talk to him about it, as usual I found from him that the Kozaibis are at the bottom of the affair.

### *Wednesday 20th August*

The Shaikh came in the morning so I didnt get my breakfast till after ten oclock and then only because Abdulla bin Jabr reminded the Shaikh that I had not yet had it. The old man never thinks of such things. He was very fussed about the letter and sent for Abdula Rezzak. It took him about two hours to compose a short letter to the Agency which I could have done in five minutes. His attitude was as usual to shift the onus of replying onto someone else, in fact onto the Agency, as usual. He is always so terrified of offending Ibn Saoud who he fears much more than the Government of India. Ahmed Siadi came in in a great fuss with a complaint that he had been publicly insulted by one of the Shera Kadis at the Court. He was terribly excited. I told him if he had a complaint he should write it officially, finally he left. Had a meeting with Parke and the Postmaster to discuss methods of catching the anonymous letter writer. The letters are posted in the post office here, not stamped. It ought to be possible to nab him. Went down to the bazaar with Abdulla bin Jabr to see the piece of ground which the Shaikh is thinking of giving to his son Khalifa. Very hot day. Motored in the afternoon, we went over the houses of Mohamed Sherif and his son which are up for sale. The son's house is a most delightful house and would be very nice for a European to live in, fine tall well proportioned rooms and plenty of space. A dinner party at the Mission to celebrate Dr Tiffany's birthday, it was meant to be a surprise and she was not told that anyone was coming, so she appeared in a very muddly looking dress looking most untidy, rather a silly sort of idea. Played guessing games. Dame discussed the branding that the Arabs do as a cure for all illnesses, he says in a few cases it is fairly effective, but usually no good. He also discussed the Arab cure for cataract of the eye which is usually a success.

### *Thursday 21st August*

Busy seeing people in the office all the morning. Saw the Sikh Superintendent of the Power House, seems a very decent fellow. Jordan came in and we discussed a cable to Muharrak. Hot day. Shaikh Abdel Latif called in the afternoon. M went to see Ayesha. I went to dinner with the young Amir of Rafaa. Only Parke and an old Dawasir Shaikh were there. Had dinner on the roof of the tower in his house. It was very cool and pleasant but not a very well cooked dinner. He was saying that he had never in his life been to two villages about five miles from Rafaa. Really these Arabs are amazingly insular. There are many people in Manama who have never been over to Muharrak, a mile and a half by sea. Had a bathe at Idari on my way back. A crowd of Persians having a dinner there so didnt stay long.

### *Friday 22nd August 1930*



Bank in the morning for Bridge, only five of us there. Took James out to a place on the shore in the evening and let him paddle which he enjoys very much.

*Saturday [23 August]*

Court. The mail boat arrived just after sunset and as it had a new captain on board it apparently had a lot of difficulty in finding the anchorage and after turning about for about half an hour finally anchored a long way out of the harbour. Went out to see the boring in the evening.

*Sunday [24 August]*

Meeting of the wakf department. Very hot dry day but cool in the evening and very cool last night. A good meeting, the members for once did not all fight. In the afternoon we went across to Muharrak to see the wall which we are building along the shore outside the town to keep out the water when it is high tide. In places it was coming through. It is a very good idea and by doing this a great area of nice building land will be reclaimed. Muharrak can only spread in one direction as it is surrounded by the sea on three sides. Very pleasant over there and quite cool. Took Mohamed Khalil with us. We met the Secretary of the Council who we expected to be at the place. There is a lot of new building going on in Muharrak in spite of the poor year. Some quite nice houses along the new sea road which corresponds to the "Marina" as de Grenier calls it, in Manama.

*Monday [25 August]*

Court. We sat till two o'clock though we didn't take a great many cases, one between two shaikhlings about a garden boundary wasted about an hour of our time. Some of them are very trying when in court. Abdu Ali brought in all the pearls which one of his boats had brought in since the beginning of the season, each trip in a bundle, and said that the whole lot were not worth more than 500 rupees and the cost of sending out the boat was many thousands. They certainly looked a very poor collection, not a single good one among the lot. Had a case in which the divers in two boats went on strike and compelled the nahudas to go back to shore, the men said that they were not given enough food and also it was time to come ashore. Cool day and very cool night. The star Suhail has appeared which is always considered to be the sign of the beginning of the cool weather. The Shaikh sent for me in the afternoon, it is a tiresome habit that he has when he is in Manama. When I got there I found him with a very full Meglis, there must have been about forty people sitting along the sides of the room, mostly very dirty uncouth looking Bedus, he was telling them that in England there are kangaroos all over the place, wild, and they are as common as rabbits here. He gets a trifle mixed about the things that he saw in the Zoo and the things that were not in the Zoo. They all seemed very impressed. His visit to England is his daily topic of conversation to strangers in his Meglis but he gets rather muddled so that a stranger would imagine that England was a sort of mixture of the Zoo, the moving stairs on the tube and the Horse show. He sent the people away and talked about gifting some property to his son Khalifa. He is very funny about that son and doesn't seem to like him, he tried to suggest that I should

encourage the boy's grandfather to make a will leaving all his property to the boy. Really too domestic a matter for me to deal with. Motored out for a short drive in the evening. Finished reading Persuasion. Cool day, but the Shaikh had all the big ceiling fans on as well as two table fans one on each side of him.

*Tuesday [26 August]*

Went to the Customs and missed the Biladya. Shaikh Abdulla came in to see me there. Discussed the site of the ground for the Baluchis who we are moving out of the place which is to be made into the new Quarantine. They are all servants of the Shaikhs and very troublesome people to deal with. Saw a man about a case of land grabbing by one of the shaikhs. The Kadi Shaikh Abdel Latif called in the morning about a case in which one of the parties complained to the Shaikh about the language of one of the Kadis. Went out to Aali with the dogs meaning to do some hunting but couldnt find the place so went to see the well boring. Met the Shaikh there. The Shaikh came in in the morning about nothing in particular and wasted a lot of my time.

*Wednesday [27 August]*

The old Kadi Shaikh Ali called, he was very shaky and looked like an Arthur Rackham drawing. He wouldnt take any coffee, being such a strict Shia. I made a muddle, it was today we went out to the well and yesterday we played tennis at the Mission and then went up to the Fort with Parke and the Dr and his wife. Cool day.

*Thursday [28 August]*

Very busy morning. Went with Mubarak, one of the Shaikhs sons, to see a piece of ground which he wants to get from his father, then saw a great many people in the office including Jordan. Our receipts from the electric supply are falling very much short of what we expected. Motored out to Mohamed Yatim's garden in the afternoon and met his old father in law there.

*Friday 29th August 1930*

Bridge at the Bank. Took James out to the sea shore in the evening and let him paddle. Pretty evening, the islands at the back look very romantic with the palm trees growing right down to the sea, in the distance hills and the town of Rafaa on the top all pink in the sunset.

*Saturday [30 August]*

The Shaikh has gone to Gezireh for two nights hunting little sea birds, a poor form of sport. James had fever again, quite high. The doctor came in the evening and seemed to think the best plan would be if he went

home at once, he even suggested his going on Tuesday but that couldnt be done. Parke came in after dinner but we had not had ours, he stayed ages and then sat with us while we dined, rather a tiresome form of visit. Court in the morning. Went out to near Aali to settle a boundary case in the afternoon. Stayed there some time and walked over a lot of gardens, the boundaries between gardens are terribly difficult to unravel especially as the owners never know the boundaries themselves and leave it all to their tenants. Quite pleasant out there and quite cool but driving back into the town one seems to come into a damp hot blanket, one can cut the atmosphere with a knife.

*Sunday [31 August]*

Customs. James ill. Went to see Walker in order to talk about passages home for J and M. Had a consultation with Dr Dame and Dr Todd in the afternoon. Dame was all against sending him home so decided not to do so at present. Drove out in the evening and had dinner with the Jordans, Walker and Barden were there, played Bridge and lost as usual. We have gone down heavily again this month, queer how one varies. The doctors seem to think James has either typhoid or malaria. The Jordans house is quite comfortable and they had a most excellent dinner.

*Monday [1 September]*

Shaikh Abdulla came to call about the Siadi case. Court. Motored along the Budeya road in the evening. Fahad al Bassam came to tea. He had been having fever and looked very ill. The Jordans came in in the evening. Hottish weather but much cooler at nights.

*Tuesday [2 September]*

Didnt go to the Biladya meeting. Hot day and very damp. The down mail arrived with Pack on board. I went to the Customs and saw him in the distance. Jordan came round and stayed some time. Wrote a lot of letters among them one about the Shaikh's wish that he should be known by a different title, not "Deputy Ruler" but what corresponds to "Prince of Wales". Three men ill with bad eyes in my Land Department, very awkward. Tennis at the Mission. James a little better. Khalifa bin Sulman, one of the shaiklings who I dislike most, came in the morning and talked very unsuitably to Mohamed Khalil who promptly reported it to me. He is a horrid little man who I always think of as the "black dwarf" he is first cousin and also half brother to Shaikh Sulman, his mother married the shaikh after his father died, these relationships are so very confusing.

*Wednesday 3rd September 1930*

Went up to see the Shaikh in the morning, Abdulla came in first and we discussed the diving question and also the case of Siadi and a difficult case about the other old Kadi who is blind and has really retired. A man made a claim against him supported by receipts with his seal on it, the Kadi repudiated the claim and said his

seal often left his possession for a long time at a time and he more or less insinuated that his favourite wife had stolen it from him and given it to the other man to seal the papers. A difficult case as if we admit the invalidity of his signature all documents since he became blind are liable to be queried. Had a long talk to the Shaikh about various things, he was very disturbed to hear James was ill and at once said he was coming to see him, he said that though not a doctor he had had many children, over a dozen one way and another, and knew a great deal about them. He suggested branding him with a hot iron, the favourite Arab cure for all ills, but said doubtless his mother would not like this. He came down in the afternoon and met the Sunni Kadi who was also calling on me. He came in and saw James who was asleep and recited a lot of prayers over him, James woke up and seemed rather to resent this, it reminded me of a would be magician at a bazaar or a man on a boat at Port Said doing conjuring tricks. However he meant it in the kindest spirit. Pack came to call as he was going and we took him out for a drive in the car. Altogether rather a full day. Saw a lot of people in the office in the morning. Went in to Packs house on the way back, he was very pleasant and interesting, so nice to see someone new and to my mind a pleasant change to meet a foreigner. Though a pronounced Jew he is a very nice man.

#### *Thursday 4th September*

A wire from de Grenier to say he arrived early in October. Had a meeting of the electric committee of the Manama Municipal council and went over all the accounts for the year and also the capital outlay. They were all young men and very intelligent. Put up to them a scheme of sort of subsidising wiring and recovering the money and profit by charging a higher rate. The Shaikh came down in the afternoon again about an affair at Muharrak between some Arabs and one of old Isa's servants. Motored out along the Rafea road. Cooler day and nice in the evening but the nights are damp lately. James better in the day but had fever again in the evening.

#### *Friday 5th September 1930*

Bank in morning, cant remember what I did in the afternoon. Abdel Latif al Materi called. He is a very rich merchant who owns a lot of property in Basra and Kuwait, he is really a millionaire, the richest man in the Gulf. He started life as an ordinary diver and can hardly read and write. He came here to stay with Yusuf Kanoo and to buy pearls, though he told me that he had only come to see his friends. He is a fine looking old man with a big white beard and a merry expression. We talked about politics in Irak and he said that the people were very angry with the Government for putting up the taxes but when they complained to the English they said, "it is your own Arab Government who has done this and we cant interfere" the Arab Government then said, it is the fault of the English who insist on us employing so many highly paid Advisers and other English officials. He didnt seem to care much about it himself and was very amusing on the subject. Motored in the afternoon.

*Saturday 6th September*

Court, sat very late though we didnt finish all the cases on the list. Didnt get up till after two. Haji Bassam called in the afternoon and had tea with us. M went to visit the head wife of Shaikh Abdulla and I went to Muharrak with Parke to dine with Shaikh Abdulla. Haji Bassam seemed much better and was really very amusing. He told me a long story of how Dickson was moved from here, he was Political Agent before Daly. The people got annoyed with him, mainly the Dawasir, and made a petition against him. He got to hear of it and with much difficulty got hold of it and tore it up, but they made it in duplicate and sent the copy to the Resident who acted on it and moved him from Bahrain. The particulars were very amusing. Had a very pleasant dinner out at Deir a garden outside Muharrak. The Shaikh was there and a number of relations and several of the big merchants. They had big tents put up, with brightly coloured linings and carpets spread in them, and the dinner was outside on the desert in the light of a nearly full moon. A most excellent dinner. It was such a picturesque scene, a garden in the background, tall date palms, silver coloured sand with a bunch of camels tethered near some huts and then the tents with lamps in them and the gaily dressed Arabs sitting about on carpets and in the tents. Went across and returned by launch, a full tide and nice and cool on the water.

*Sunday [7 September]*

Customs. James has bad fever again. Went out early before breakfast to see about some land cases with Shaikh Sulman. Took two diving cases, it is dreadful this year, so many of the boat captains cant get the money to carry on till the end of the season and are releasing their divers and giving it up. It has never been like this before. Dame called to talk about a case which is interesting the Mission in which their one convert was accused of being the father of a young woman's baby. The Shaikh went to Sakhrir. Rashid bin Mohamed had a big dinner party but I didnt go as we had people to tennis and tea. The court is much better now really quite good. We had all the English people except Parke who couldnt come including the doctor and his wife.

*Monday [8 September]*

Court. Motored in the afternoon. Cant remember any news as forgot to write up the diary.

*Tuesday 9th September*

Manama Municipal Council meeting. Discussed a scheme of subsidised wiring of houses and though to my mind it was far too generous some of the members seemed very suspicious about it, postponed it till the next meeting. Finally decided to repeal the law about ghee and to allow any kind of artificial ghee or butter or margarine to come in but with a duty of 2% to be taken by the Biladya. Also decided to allow gramophones to be played in coffee shops, a question which has been argued about for many years and which was opposed by Shaikh Mohamed who considered it immoral. He will be very angry when he comes back and finds all his pet subjects reversed. Tennis at the Mission. Quite good tennis and a lot of people

there. Took Dr Todd and his wife out for a drive in the car afterwards. The weather is getting much cooler, the nights on the roof are getting quite cool. Very damp last night. James still got fever.

*Wednesday [10 September]*

Yusuf Fakroo and Zayani called in the morning having been to see the old Kadi Shaikh Jasim against whom a case is being made based on drafts signed by him with his official seal, he repudiated them and said that the seal was often out of his possession for hours at a time. Its a serious matter as his seal is on many of the most important state papers though he has been blind for many years. They had not been able to make any compromise but had been "beaten with words" by the old man who has a very strong tongue. Shaikh Abdulla was also present. Discussed various matters with him. Hakken came in about the case and went on in a very wild way, he had attended the Shera court and had had a row with the three kadis and told them what he thought of them. Ayesha came to call, afterwards Pack who we took out for a drive in the car and then went in to his house. I am glad he is here, he is a very nice fellow and very interesting. These Jews are so very well up in such things as art literature etc.

*Thursday 11th September 1930*

Office in the morning before breakfast, just after breakfast as I was going down to the office the doctor arrived to see James. He had a good deal of fever last night. After he had seen him the doctor talked to me about some strychnine poison which he was making up into packets to send to the Municipality for killing dogs with. He discussed how much was enough to kill a man and a dog and said he would send it over when he got back. Then I went down to the office. Soon after a large envelope arrived marked "100 doses dog Poison". I sent it on without opening it to the Municipality. Quite a short time afterwards Dr Dame came to the office and told me that Mrs Todd, the doctor's wife, had died, very suddenly. He was very distressed. I asked him for particulars about it and he said she had had sort of convulsions and died at once. I at once suspected that she had taken poison and told him about the strychnine. He did not actually say that he thought she had killed herself but he implied that he thought it probable, he had asked her at once what she had taken which looked as if he thought that. He asked me to let people know and to make arrangements for the funeral at once. I telephoned to Guzdar, the Indian who is acting as Political Agent and then telephoned for Parke and told him about it and then went across to Todd's. Guzdar was with him taking down telegrams. He was in a great state talking wildly and going on like a madman. I couldnt help feeling though that it was rather theatrical as in the middle of some wild remark, about not wanting to live, he would look at one of the telegrams and say "Surrey is spelt with an E" or some such correction. Marjorie had been there as they had sent for her when Mrs Todd was taken ill and she had gone over when she returned from the bazaar where she had been that morning. I was at the house for several hours. All the English men came round and a lot of Indians and Goanese. Todd went on in the same way all the time so we arranged that one of the Telegraph men should stay with him. They are R.C. but we arranged that Hakken, the Mission parson should read the service. He took me in and showed me the poor woman which was really rather a queer thing to do. The funeral was in the afternoon, all arranged by me, there were a lot of people, about twenty cars, a few Arabs, all the Goanese and all the white people. Parke suggested to Dame that there should be a post mortem but he didnt take the suggestion. Everyone felt, but didnt say, that it was a case of suicide as it had happened on the same time and the same day of the month that their boy was drowned on the way up

the Gulf. Altogether a very dreadful affair. The ladies of the mission told everyone that she had a weak heart. As a matter of fact she had, from what he said, been in a very hysterical state ever since she came here and was so bad that he tied her ankles to his when they went to bed every night for fear she might get away. He said this afterwards himself.

*Friday* [12 September]

Bank in the morning and in the evening we motored out and went in to see Parke on the way back. Discussed the business about Mrs Todd and looked up in the Indian Penal Code to see what was the procedure in cases of sudden death under such circumstances. We came to the conclusion that something should be done and Parke agreed to go and see Dame and tell him that according to law in such cases there should be a Police report. While we were at dinner Dame arrived here having missed Parke. Had a long talk to him and got the impression that he had very strong suspicions of suicide. Agreed that we should let the Resident know at once. He left and then I sent for Guzdar and very soon afterwards Parke came. We discussed the affair until well after midnight and finally drafted a telegram to be sent next day. Guzdar was very suspicious and seemed to think poison possible. Parke and I said we thought it was suicide and finally he said he thought so too.

*Saturday* [13 September]

Court. I didnt appear much in court and wrote a long letter to the Resident giving all particulars about Mrs Todd's death. The bazaar is simply buzzing with excitement about it and some say she was poisoned some that she poisoned herself. Guzdar constantly comes over to see me with drafts of letters and telegrams to the Resident. He is a sensible little man, a Parsee. He has a great contempt for "chi chi" people, which is what the Todds are. Todd himself came in after lunch and asked for permission to exhume the body of Mrs Todd and send it to India. One difficulty is that there has been no death certificate and that is needed before doing this. Parke and Guzdar came in too and we had another long consultation. Of course some people would say that this last idea looks very suspicious. Took Parke out for a drive in the car. An aeroplane came. Dined with the Jordans, Walker and Pack were there, a very good dinner. Bridge. Our fortunes have begun to improve in Bridge. Todd seemed to be in a very bad way when I saw him. Dame came to see me too, he is now inclined to take the line that any sort of action is a pity. He, as the doctor who attended, should have reported his suspicions to me or to the Agency, Dr Tiffany the lady doctor was there too and none of them said anything officially, it is difficult to put up an opinion in the face of three doctors.

*Sunday* [14 September]

A wire came from Bushire asking for more particulars, so difficult to give by telegram. More interviews with Guzdar, who is I think rather enjoying himself now. Yusuf Fakroo and Zayani came to say that they had been to interview the old Kadi and had not been able to make a compromise in his case. Went to the Customs. Parke came in. Finances are very bad, we are very much below the Budget. Motored in the afternoon, called at the customs to see D.G's house which is being painted. Dame came round in the afternoon to say that Todd was pressing him to give a death certificate. Dame is now all against any sort of enquiry being made as

he thinks it will send Todd off his head. Called in at Mespers and had a talk with Walker on the way back. Still no definite reply from the Resident. The whole affair is becoming very complicated.

*Monday 15th September 1930*

Court. Dame and Guzdar came in the morning and we had a long talk about the Todd case, eventually Dame signed a sort of provisional death certificate saying that she died of heart failure as if he had not done this we should have to have told Todd that we had suspicions. Parke came in too. In the afternoon we went out to see the well they are boring, they have got down 300 feet but the water is very brackish and not yet above the surface. The Shaikh met me there and as he had seen two hares on the way we went hunting with him. He had a couple of dogs and I had Siwa with me. We put up a hare near some of the tombs and it gave the dogs a fine run and got away, at times they were almost on top of it but it dodged so well that they lost it. Had a long talk with the Shaikh, he is very bored at having to come back into Manama tomorrow as some Omani shaikh announced that he was arriving on a visit. The Shaikh showed a good deal of interest in the affair of Mrs Todd which I told him about. Quite late before we got home. It was pleasant out hunting and a change. I got more exercise than I have had for a long time running after the dogs. We are all getting very tired of the Todd business. A telegram arrived in the evening saying that Parke was to carry out an investigation.

*Tuesday 16th [September]*

Office, didnt go to the Biladya meeting. The Shaikh came in from Sakhrir. Tennis at the mission. Barden and Parke to dine. The Shaikh gave us three rabbits yesterday and I kept them for dinner but in the morning the whole house smelt of them as I put them in the refrigerator and forgot to turn them off so they went bad. Played Bridge till very late. Parke always goes on and on.

*Wednesday [17 September]*

Down mail. Walker sent me a paper from Basra saying that the Resident is moving shortly to Bahrain, moving the whole of the Residency permanently. It has been talked of for some time but only privately and has never appeared before in print. I drafted a letter from the Shaikh asking about this. All the Arabic papers are full of the new Persian note about Bahrain, they all seem of the opinion that the Persians have no claim but at the same time they rub in the fact that the English have no claim either. Tiffany called in the afternoon. Parke and I and Guzdar met and discussed the method of the Enquiry. Parke seemed very excited about it all and though he constantly said what a difficult and disagreeable job it is I think he enjoys doing it. In the evening we drove up the Rafea hill and went into the fort in the evening to talk to Parke. He had made out a long list of questions to ask the people. He seems to mean to examine all the people in the place about it.

*Wednesday [Thursday 18 September]*



Parke came round in the morning having dealt with several of the people in the case. Dame was very angry about it as he considered the enquiry unnecessary. I typed a lot of it out for him and he stayed to lunch. I suggested a lot of other questions to be put to the people. Dame is being very silly about it, in one place he admitted that he suspected poison and when asked if it was not usual for a doctor when suspicious of death from poison to examine the matter further he said, "not in Bahrain". The case is complicated as we cannot trace where she could have got hold of the poison. Motored in the afternoon and dined at the Bank, a very pleasant dinner, bridge afterwards till about midnight, too late for me.

*Friday [19 September]*

Bridge at the Bank. We had been there so late the night before that we hardly expected people to go there. Barden has the best ices in the place, he always has two rounds of them every morning. Parke was at the office examining the native witnesses. The doctor was at the Bank. Took the dogs out hunting in the evening but didnt get anything or see anything. Its getting much cooler now and we need blankets on the roof.

*Saturday 20th September*

Shaikh Abdulla called and stayed a long time though I had a court. Talked about education affairs and about the resignation of one of the Kadis and various other matters. He is very amusing and intelligent and does enjoy a good gossip. Motored to the boring at Aali in the afternoon. Parke and the Jordans came to dinner, they got on quite well though they all dislike eachother.

*Sunday 21st [September]*

Mohamed Yatim called in the morning, and then I had a meeting of the Wakf Dept which lasted till after one o'clock. The members are all country men but they work very well and do the job, their methods are crude, when people disagree they shout and push them about till they make them agree really by force. Mrs Ashraf called in the afternoon, she is the wife of the chief Indian store keeper, a Mohamedan lady they are rather tiresome people and have a very ill mannered young man relation in the shop who Marjorie dislikes and has mentioned to various people as being ill mannered, I think this got back to them and so the lady called to make peace, she didnt mention it of course. Motored along the Rafea road and called in at the Fort on the way back. As usual talked of nothing but the Mrs Todd case. Parke is now really enjoying it and inclined to be suspicious of anybody in any way connected with the affair. The mail left.

*Monday [22 September]*

Can remember nothing that I did. Court in the morning. We are having some of the rooms in the house repainted, the same colours as before but just freshened up, it looks very nice. Our gray and orange dining room is a great success, it is rather an unusual colour scheme and a great success.

*Tuesday [23 September]*

Didnt attend the Municipal meeting as I heard there was nothing of any interest going on. I let Jordan go in order to explain a proposed system of subsidised wiring in the houses. I am not altogether in favour of it as we are so short of funds this year, any other time I would have welcomed it. Went to the Customs. Abdel Latif al Materi left and Rosenthal arrived. They almost passed eachother on the customs. It is a pity that all these big pearl merchants dont come at once and stay here at the same time, each likes to have the market to himself and resents anyone else coming. Rosenthal came by launch from Kuwait and Hilal left by launch to Kuwait. Hot damp day. Tennis at the Mission, quite good tennis as there were a lot of people there. Dined at Pack's to meet Rosenthal, there were eight people so two tables of Bridge. Rosenthal is a distinguished looking man with a beard, he does not look like a Jew. He is immensely rich and owns race horses which he breeds in France and races in England. He is in with all the well known Jews, Rothchilds, and such like. He is a widower. I liked him, he was pleasant to talk to and did not boast of his money. He has been coming here for over 20 years but has not been lately, not since the year we were last on leave. He and his two brothers are the heads of the firm, one of the brothers was at Eton and in the Guards and was I believe at one time a M.P. so is I suppose English. Quite a good dinner with very excellent champagne. Pack is such a good host always. Trade in general seems very bad in Europe according to Pack and Rosenthal.

*Wednesday 24th September*

The Shaikh came back from Sakhrir and I went up to call on him in the morning. I thought he looked rather ill. Discussed the question of one of the Kadis resigning and also finances. He will not pay proper attention to the money affairs of the state, or his own either. Stayed there some time. Sulman was there and a lot of people in the Meglis including the Oman shaikh who is living on Shaikh Hamed. It really is insufferable the way these people come and cadge from him, this man is of no importance and has a bad record. He was guardian of two sons of a shaikh down in Oman and in their minority he tried to get the shaikhdome himself, then the two boys found out what he was up to ran away, got help and came back and pushed him out and took back their country. He now lives somewhere on the coast and goes on a sort of begging expedition every year. Went round to the Power House with Jordan. Abdulla, one of the Shaikh's sons who went down to India, came to call. He had been to an oculist and seemed to see much better. He was quite interesting and talkative though when other people are there he never opens his mouth. Parke came in the morning and showed us his final report of the Todd case. It is really quite good, he has not missed any points. I wonder what the Resident will do about it. Kozaibi called, the one who is Rosenthal's agent and lives mostly in Paris. Played bridge at Parke's, the doctor was the fourth, he looks rather mad and speaks very queerly at times. Having the house painted.

*Thursday 25th September 1930*

Office. Had people to tennis in the afternoon, all the Mission and all the other people as well. The court was not very good still one was able to play on it. Afterwards had Bridge. We have now a green hedge along one

side of the tennis court about twenty feet high which makes it much nicer and a screen from the road. Nobody else has such greenness on their court. Later on I hope we shall have flowers along the side as well.

*Friday [26 September]*

Bank in the morning, only Parke and the doctor there so only one four for bridge. Drove out in the afternoon. In the evening Rosenthal came to call, I liked him. He looks less like a Jew than the other ones and is very knowledgeable about all sorts of things. He told a story about a man called Thomas Brown, an Englishman with a German mother who used to be with the German company who had an agency in Bahrain. At the beginning of the war he went over to the Germans and was in the German army, or secret service, and probably very useful to them. Afterwards Rosenthal met him in Europe, in Berlin, as he was not allowed to enter France, and had dealings with him about buying some Russian jewels, but when Rosenthal went with him to get a pass for Russia they looked him up in their register and found that his brother had written a lot of anti Bolshie articles in the French papers so he was not given a passport and never went to Russia. He talked very interestingly about conditions in France, taxation etc.

*Saturday [27 September]*

Court. Sulman was away with the Shaikh at his little island so Mohamed Ali came, he seemed a little more sensible than usual. We got done very early. A lot of people didnt turn up so we didnt take their cases. Motored in the afternoon.

*Sunday 28th September*

مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث  
انتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير

Went to look at a house which we propose renting as the girls' school, quite close to the Mission. It will be almost opposite Mrs Dame's school which she wont like. Then to the Customs. Motored to the top of the Rafea road in the evening. Very misty day, yesterday was even worse. The diving boats came in yesterday as it is Ghuffal, the end of the season. Lots of very wild looking divers about, blacks from the south of Oman and from Aden, long haired Arabs and great big Persians. Some are very picturesque and appear never to have seen Europeans before, specially women as they simply gape at the car when we drive along through the town.

*Monday [29 September]*

Court. Sulman back. The Shaikh came in before we had started. He brought with him the son of the Omani shaikh who is staying with him, a fat unprepossessing man, he was going down the bazaar to get some teeth put in and they asked my advice about having white or gold. I advised white, being cheaper and knowing that probably The Shaikh would have to foot the bill, but they seemed to like gold best, it is considered ornamental. The Shaikh told the Omani a long story about how James was very very ill, could hardly lift his head, so he came down and said prayers over him and at once he sat up, recovered. As a matter of fact James when he came was asleep. The Shaikh made out that he had performed a sort of myracle. The Omani man was most impressed and evidently rather surprised at the Shaikh being on such familiar terms with my family. The Shaikh has evidently made it into one of his stock stories, like the descriptions of things he saw in England. The Shaikh and I and Sulman discussed the idea of his paying a visit to the Shaikh of Kuwait. Sulman was really against it but the Shaikh seems to like the idea. We steered him off the idea of going by the mail boat and got him to consider either by launch or a boat here that has both sails and engine. In the afternoon we went out to the boring taking the dogs, they are trying to move the piping in order to put down a bigger one.

*Tuesday 30th September*

Went over to Muharrak for the meeting of the Biladya, quite a good meeting. They discussed making a law that no boys under 18 were to be allowed into coffee shops unless with a grown up relation. Shaikh Abdulla discussed the difference between the ways of white women and Eastern women, how white women could go about with men without it being considered a shameful thing, all because in the West women had equal rights to men. The members seemed to be very reasonable on the subject. Came back at about midday and then worked in the office. Tennis at the Mission. The Pennings were there, both looked very well. They had been in India at a hill station. He is always very gauche and got hold of the doctor and began making most ill judged though well meant remarks, then, a few minutes later, he started talking about mixed marriages between whites and blacks, and as the doctor is about 14 annas in the rupee that was equally untactful. Parke came in afterwards for a drink.

*Wednesday [1 October]*

Went up to the Biladya garden with Ali bin Hussein to see about an irrigation channel which I want them to make. Jordan came to see me, he really is most inaccurate, he brought me a statement of the last months electric payments which seemed very good, two days later he sent to say it was wrong. Not a very busy morning in the office, just now

things are fairly easy, I suppose the after season rush has not yet begun. In the afternoon we motored out to a village called Draaz to see if we could get any china. It is on the coast but a mile or two back from the sea, they make sail cloth there, one of the only local industries. We were met by one of the leading men in the village and went through the village to his house, a nice one set among the palm gardens. All the village turned out to see us as they very rarely have any Europeans going there. The women seemed tremendously interested at seeing M. Sat on an open roof and drank coffee and talked to the people and had a look at the china which they had produced, a very poor lot of junk, mostly old English kitchen plates of a hideous kind. There were about two of those bowls and a few blue ginger jars which are quite attractive. Motored back in the dark. Parke and Walker came in before dinner. W had had a wire from D.G. saying he would go and stay with him if I permitted, which I did. Usually he comes to stay with us when he comes back from leave, hence the message. The village we went to is curious as built among deep hollows and sandhills with date palms growing among them apparently without any water at all. Parke had had rather a trying interview with Todd who wanted him to give him a Police certificate to be able to comply with some regulations for exporting coffins. It is really very odd the way he is going on about all this business, in such a desperate hurry all the time, if there was no other reason this alone is enough to make people talk a lot.

#### *Thursday 2nd October*

Office and then went down to the Customs as de Grenier came back on the down mail. Waited a long time before he came ashore. He arrived in a bright blue shirt, a pair of yellow trousers and a sort of terai hat, really a most comic sight. He was on the same boat as Bienenfeld and Shaikh Mohamed and the school inspector and all the teachers. He seemed very well and in very good form. He held a sort of reception in the customs for the staff and a lot of people came in to see him, Parke and I were there. In the afternoon he came for a drive with us and then went to the palace to dine with the Shaikh. Guzdar came across in the evening, he has had no more instructions about the Todd case from Bushire. Hot day.

#### *Friday October 3rd 1930*

The school inspector, who returned on the down boat, came in to see me in the morning to report on the teachers who he brought down from Syria. He seems to have done quite well over them and has got them for less than they pay which I expected we should have to give them. Went to the Bank, Bienenfeld and his cousin, a young man called Freund, a Pole, were there. Bridge. Quite a lot of people at the Bank. Walker and de Grenier came to dinner with us, D.G. was very interesting about his journey home, he went all over the place and seems to have visited most of the capitals of Europe. For the time being he became a musical enthusiast and went to operas in Vienna, Berlin etc. He seems very well, he had also been to stay with Parke's mother in Dorsetshire. Rather warm weather again. The school teachers lost all their baggage, it was left behind on the desert as the lorry broke down between Damascus and Baghdad. Very awkward for them, they have had to borrow clothes, there are five men and four women.

*Saturday 4th [October]*

I got Parke to take the court and had a whole morning with Shaikh Abdulla and the Inspector at school affairs. Its a big business and difficult to deal with as people seem to get so excited about it. In the afternoon I put in a lot of seeds in the garden and then we had people to tennis, all the Europeans except the Mission, we had three tables of Bridge afterwards, a dozen people, quite unusual for this place. Really a very successful party, the Frenchmen do somehow seem to make entertainments go off well, they are more lively than others. A lot of Persian divers hung round the office most of yesterday and this morning trying to get off having to pay passport fees on leaving Bahrain and going back to Persia. A lot of them went up to the Shaikh he gave orders that the first batch, 15 men, were to be exempted but fortunately left for Sakhrir before the others, about 200, got news of this so we were able to make them pay the proper amount. They argued that they had made no money at all on the diving season and had not even enough for their fares home. I had said I would go and call on Shaikh Mohamed in the morning but had no time to as Abdulla was in.

*Sunday 5th [October]*

Shaikh Abdulla came in again and we spent the whole morning on school business, we interviewed the boys who were educated at Beyrout at Government expense for two years and found that they all refused to come into the schools as masters unless paid enormous salaries. The scheme from beginning to end has been a complete failure and one liable to lead to trouble, the thing was all done when I was on leave two years ago, Barrett is responsible for it. The boys were very badly chosen, mostly sons of very mischievous parents and not ones who should be encouraged. The result is now that we are landed with half a dozen half educated youths, with an enormous opinion of themselves, who resent not being given huge pay by the Government and are now actively against the Govt. I told Abdulla that the best thing for them would be to send them all up to the Fort and give them a sound beating, unfortunately we couldnt do that. Called on the Kadi, Shaikh Abdulla. We had a very successful meeting with him and Abdu Ali, at the Shia school, and made a regular programme and scheme for the Shia schools. The Kadi is extremely helpful and had many valuable ideas, we offered him the presidency of the Shia council but he refused it as he said he felt he could be more helpful working from outside it. All this work takes a long time but I feel that we are getting a lot done. I am really very angry about these insufferable young men from Beyrout, all the money that was spent on them is utterly wasted. I should like to tell Barrett what I think of the whole affair. In the evening we motored out to see the boring, still no water and have gone down about 300 feet, its an expensive business and I shall be disappointed if they dont get any water. Shaikh Abdulla, as Minister of Education, seems to be even better than he was before when only President of the Committee, I think it was a wise move of mine getting that through.

*Monday 6th October 1930*

Court. The native newspapers in Egypt, Irak and Syria are all now a days full of news about Bahrain, and most of them contain rude allusions to me, Shaikh Sulman brought in one which I had heard of but had not seen with a little article about me by name saying that I was the "All in all" of Bahrain and any talk about the independence of Bahrain was absurd when I ran it entirely as I liked; another paper said that I was responsible for the oil concession and the Shaikh really didnt know anything about the terms of it. Finished

the court quite early as many people are still out diving on the short season. I have now got rather an amusing little private telephone exchange in my office with three lines, one to the Agency, one to the Customs and one to the Municipal Offices. It is very useful but the office people dont yet understand it and it rang for a quarter of an hour without stopping when I was out yesterday and quite disorganised the whole office. Some difficulty over our domestic staff, the very good boy who we took from D.G. when he left, a young Arab, refuses to go back to him as he dislikes his Persian cook so much, a dreadful person, notoriously dishonest and bad, and the boy we got to replace him wont go there either for the same reason, eventually we are going to keep both but one of them to work in the office as well. Went out to Senobis with James in the afternoon and sat on the shore there, D.G. came in before dinner, Bienenfeld and his cousin came to dinner, bridge. They were very pleasant, the cousin is quite young and very shy but didnt play bridge badly.

*Tuesday* [7 October]

Meeting of Manama Biladya. Shaikh Mohamed presided as Abdulla was only acting during his absence, he was very trying and extremely dense. He has little intelligence and is very conceited and obstinate. They turned down the scheme for subsidising electric light in houses and discussed the idea of getting a Municipal doctor. Mohamed looked very sour when allusion was made to some of the things that had been changed during his absence such as permitting coffee shops to play gramophones and removing the ban on margarine etc etc. At the meeting he gave me a letter from King Ibn Saoud, which had come to the Shaikh, sent in by the shaikh for me to read and think about. I read it when I got back to the office. A most amazing affair, one letter just ordinary compliments, and a postscript all about political matters saying more or less that if The Shaikh of Bahrain wished to retain the friendship of the King he had better agree to various things that were now being discussed, one of course being the reduction, or rather the abolition of the customs charge on goods going across to the mainland, this would mean a severe loss of revenue to us. I took the letter across to Guzdar at the Agency and he was very interested in it and inclined to believe that it was a forgery, at least the postscript. Gardened in the afternoon, planted a lot of vegetable seeds and M went to tennis at the mission, afterwards Parke and de Grenier came in and we dined at the Jordans, only Walker was there. Had quite good Bridge. Cool day with a strong shamaal. It is now getting quite cool and we dont use the fans except for James in the nursery. The Shaikh sent message to say he was coming in tomorrow and I was to meet him at the palace, to discuss the letter. James has begun to walk, he suddenly took to it and is now quite uncontrolable as he gets about all over the house when one is not looking, generally seeking the kitchen.

*Wednesday* [8 October]

The Kozaibis came to see me about some land, as usual they are trying to "jump" some Govt land and pretend that it is theirs. Then de Grenier came and we had a long talk for a couple of hours about finance, I told him he must cut down expenses and get in every bit of revenue that he can. Things are very bad and I am afraid we shall be down on the Budget. Had a talk with the Inspector of Schools and went to the Agency to discuss the Ibn Saoud letter, it is really an amazing letter for a sovereign ruler to write, he suggested sending people to parley with the Shaikh, but according to treaty all such negotiations much be done by the British Government. In the afternoon we went out to the boring as I heard they had found water. There was a flow, about four tins a minute, this is sixteen gallons a minute, but the water was very smelly and evidently

full of sulphur. I put my hand in it and in a minute my silver signet ring, an Arabic one, had turned quite black. However that wont harm it from the point of view of cultivation. I am very glad they have got some water at least. Met the Jordans who were going out to see it. Nice cool day, on our way back it was quite chilly among the gardens near the water.

*Thursday [9 October]*

Went up to the Palace at seven oclock, according to the message I had had from Shaikh Mohamed, but the Shaikh, who was out at Sakhrir didnt arrive for an hour and a half, however I had a long talk with Abdulla bin Jabr who told me a lot of family news, old Ayesha, Shaikh Isa's wife, is making the old man gift all his property to Abdulla and Mohamed's sons so that when he dies there will be practically nothing left for the Shaikh who as the eldest son should come into a lot. It is a great shame. She really is an old cat and hates her stepson. Eventually the Shaikh arrived with Abdulla and we had a long talk about Ibn Saoud's letter and worked out a rough draft of a reply. They both agreed that it was a strange letter. From there I went to the Shia school with Abdulla and we met the Shia Kadi and Abdu Ali and had another long discussion about schools and the new council. It went off very well and it appeared that the two Shia Kadis have been brought together over the question of the Education and are now on good terms which is very much better and will help us a lot. Got back here about ten oclock and then had breakfast. The Beyrout boys were all here though not sent for so we just ignored them and let them wait and then go away. A lot of office work and various people to see, then had another talk with the Inspector of Education. Things are going fairly well, we have 50 boys in the Manama school, 70 at Hedd and 30 at another place and expect 100 in another. Only Muharrak is hanging back and that was always the seat of the trouble. Motored out in the afternoon with the dogs and dined with Rosenthal, on our way in we called on de Grenier. Quite a dinner party, including Abdel Rahman Kozaibi who is Rosenthal's agent and spends most of his time in Paris, rather a nice fellow and goodish looking, he left after dinner and we played Bridge. There are about ten people, not a very wonderful dinner but very good champagne and Napoleon brandy, which was lost on me as I never drink it, Rosenthal seemed almost offended that I refused it, it appears to be something very special. Almost full moon and very nice and cool, the town looked so pretty as we drove back along the front, it had quite a Venetian look in the moonlight with the lights reflected in the water in front of the houses. In daytime though it is very ugly.

*Friday October 10th 1930*

Bank in the morning, two tables of bridge. Drove out in the afternoon and then went into the fort. Dull day, nothing to write about.

*Saturday [11 October]*

Court. Shaikh Abdulla came in and took up a great deal of my time over Education matters, we had a long discussion as to the members of the councils. In the afternoon we had a few people to play tennis, the court was quite good. Parke and de Grenier and Dr Tiffany came and afterwards we played Bridge, she played a rubber, but not for money as the Mission dont approve of it. Quite pleasant weather, cool in the evening but



quite hot in the middle of the day in the sun, most afternoons I go down after about three o'clock and work in the garden.

*Sunday* [12 October]

Office, saw a lot of people and interviewed some more of the school boys with a view to making them pupil teachers. Jordan came in. In the afternoon drove out to the well, they have got a little very nasty water which tastes of sulphur. The men seem to be very dissipated about it. Coming back in the open car it was really quite cold and I almost wished I had a coat.

*Monday* [13 October]

Court. Parke and M went out to Idari in the morning to see the site for Parke's picnic which we are arranging for him as he says his servants are incapable of doing so, this is quite the case but he might easily have better ones. In the afternoon we went to see the new girls' school and then on to the Shaikh's garden, which is in a poor way, afterwards to the picnic. It was so cool that I wore a thick flannel coat and was glad of it. All the white people in the place were there except the doctor. It was a very good picnic though a plainer dinner than at our picnic, very good though. Mohamed, our cook, has improved very much since we have had him and is now really very good. All the Missionaries were there and seemed to enjoy it very much most especially Dr Tiffany who sat in a corner with Barden and rather carried on, being the only unmarried girl here it was quite suitable that she should. Pack left on yesterday's boat and came to say good bye before he left. It was very cold coming back ... the picnic, but some of them bathed before dinner, I did not. It would have been better if the moon had been up but it didn't appear till very late.

*Tuesday* [14 October]

Office, didn't go to Muharrak Biladya meeting. Isa Doseri came to see me, a pleasant man and a fine looking Arab much better looking than most. Went to see Walker and then Customs where I found Jordan and de Grenier having a row ... some customs business about the electric imports. Tennis at the Mission, Parke came in afterwards and stayed to dinner, we discussed the Todd case.

*Wednesday 15th October 1930*

In the office all the morning, saw a lot of people, the school inspector about the progress of schools, they are all doing well except the Muharrak one, and various other people. Bienenfeld came in to see James and to explain about a mistaken message he got from us about dinner. Yousuf Fakroo came to talk about the resignation of the Kadi, who I think now wants to come back as well as he can without looking silly. The head man on the well gang sent in to say it was no use going any deeper as they were in sand. Very annoying. Sent the son of Abdel Rahman to prison for 6 months as an incorrigible thief and scoundrel, his father is one of the leading men here and has tried everything with the boy but he still goes on being a bad lot. The father came and asked me to deal with him again as I had often tried to before. Drove along the Budeya road.

Parke, de Grenier and the Pennings came to dinner, a dull party and Parke showed what he thought of it by yawning every minute. Pennings looked very ill. D.G. talked about his trip home, he travelled across half the countries in Europe. Played Bridge at Todd's with the Jordans so got late for dinner, our guests had arrived when we got back.

*Thursday* [16 October]

The boat came in, very late. The Agriculturist arrived at last, I had him met and taken to the school to lodge for the time being with the masters there. Abdulla bin Shaikh Ibrahim haunts my office trying to persuade us to send him back to school, we are not going to send him to Beyrout but are sending him to Baghdad. The Kozaibis have been behaving badly again, some of their servants set on a servant of Shaikh Mohamed's son at Rafea and took him off in ropes and kept him a prisoner for half a day. The Police are prosecuting them and they, as usual, are very angry. Parke and the Doctor came to tennis and afterwards played Bridge, very good Bridge, they both play well and we had some very exciting games.

*Friday* [17 October]

Bank. The Jordans were there and he made several rude remarks to people while playing. His manners are deplorable. M had very bad tooth ache yesterday and in the evening she asked the doctor to pull out the tooth but he couldnt get it out after tugging and tugging for a long time.

Motored to Rafea hill in the evening. Stuffy day, feels as if there was going to be a storm soon. Finished reading The old wives tale, and started Carlyle's French Revolution. Heavy stuff but interesting.

*Saturday* [18 October]

My silugi was found dead on the road, it had picked up some of the poison which they have been putting down for dogs. Very sad. Court, a big case between Mohamed Yatim and the ex Secretary of the Biladya. The Agriculturist came to see me in the morning, a decent looking young man who looks as if he would not mind working. He is a Christian Iraki from Mosul. Took him out with us in the afternoon to one of the Shaikh's gardens, then we went in to see de Grenier and stayed there for some time. Prior returns tomorrow.

*Sunday 19th October 1930*

Prior came ashore in the morning, the boat having arrived late at night. He had his meals with us. M had her tooth taken out by Dame and Todd with Tiffany assisting. Prior had no special news except that Thomas, who corresponds to me in Muscat, has been sacked. Instead of attending to work in Muscat he has spent most of his time on sort of exploring expeditions and spent the Muscat revenues on this as well as money provided by learned societies. He has constantly been getting his name in the papers lately. I have met him and did not

take to it. His successor is one of the men from Irak who used to be Director General of the State Domains. Shaikh Abdulla came in in the morning to discuss the matter of the Kadi who resigned, it appears he is now ready to fall in with our orders and wants to come back. In the afternoon we went up to the palace, taking James. When I went up into the big Meglis I found it absolutely crammed with Arabs, many of them with hawks on their wrists sitting in two long lines and the Shaikh on his big sofa at the end with some visiting shaikh, Ali bin Hussein was reading from a book of Arab poetry. This went on for over half an hour and then I was able to get the Shaikh to come and be photographed, I had brought the Indian photographer with me for the purpose. He is a bad sitter as he considers it unsuitable to laugh while being photographed and so always looks very severe, lowering in fact. We want a good picture of him to be hung in the Law Courts and the schools etc. He insisted in having one taken with he and I sitting together, I had not intended this. Went out for a little drive later on and then home. M's tooth, at least the place it was in, very uncomfortable. In the evening we had a dinner party, ten people. Rosenthal came and left afterwards for the boat en route for India. He has only stayed a month here and has bought practically nothing. We played Bridge, I played with the Jordans, he plays badly and holds bad cards so they always go down. He got very angry and was very rude to her, makes it so unpleasant playing when people go on at each other all the time. M's face very swollen and very uncomfortable. I hope the photos of the Shaikh come out well, I am afraid he will look very fierce. He had had his beard dyed that day. He has it done about every ten days and it always makes him ill, gives him a sort of hay fever. We had quite a lot of flowers in the house in the evening, it looked very nice. Rather a hot day, we needed the fans on all the time, it has become much hotter after a cold spell. We took James to see the horses in the Shaikh's stable he was very interested by them though rather scared if they came near him.

*Monday 20th October 1930*

Court. Sulman brought an invitation for dinner at the Shaikh's for tomorrow, there is evidently going to be a series of these dinner parties to celebrate his return. Sulman asked me to ask, on behalf of the Shaikh, all the Europeans who had not got wives, as the only one, not counting me, who has one here is Jordan. I expect he will be offended. Court. M in bed with a very bad face, it is so swollen that she cant see out of one eye and she has a temperature of 102. Taking out a tooth should not cause this. Gardened in the afternoon. Parke and de Grenier came round in the evening and later the doctor came in again.

*Tuesday [21 October]*

Called on the Shaikh in the morning with the Agriculturist. He is a decent young fellow and looks far more tough and atheletic than the usual run of Irakis, he is very tall and dresses like an European but with an Iraki cap. The Shaikh had a very full Meglis when we arrived, both sides of the long room were lined with Arabs, a few on chairs but most of them sitting on the ground and many had hawks on their arms, very picturesque. Most of them went out soon except a few Persians and Khalil Moayad who stayed. The Shaikh talked for a long time in a general way about nothing to the point, mainly praises of myself, which I really always dislike, in public. It is so difficult to know what to say in reply. The Persians started talking about the question of the Kadi who retired. The Shaikh gave them non commital answers and turned the conversation several times,

but they went back to it so he got up and they had to go. Went to the Palace garden afterwards and had a good look at it. In garden in evening and also worked at the notes on a history of Bn. A dinner party at the Shaikh's for Prior, quite a pleasant party, most of the Europeans were there and also the Agriculturist, I took him into the Agency before we went over there. Howe and Bentley were there, he took a whiskey and soda which rather amazed me, but after all as he is not a Mohamedan it is not so very odd. A much better dinner than usual, stayed on some time talking.

*Wednesday [22 October]*

Called on the Kadis at the Shera court and discussed various matters and then went out to Senobis to call on the old Shia Kadi who had some Persians there from a place called Quasba who are of Bahrain origin and wish to take out nationality documents. They seemed decent people and complained much about the Persian oppression, they said it wasn't so bad being made to wear the new hats but what they disliked was the idea of being made into soldiers. As usual there are difficulties about the schools, the Meglis now seems to dislike the idea of having the girls' school in the new house. M better. Two funny little aeroplanes came, sort of converted flying boats. Gardened in the afternoon.

*Thursday 23rd October 1930*

Special meeting of the Biladya about the electric business, they agreed to take it up, at last. They are going to invest Rs 10,000 in the subsidy plan. It took a longish time. Called at Kanoo's on the way back but didn't see the old man as he was out. Drove out to meet the Shaikh with Abdulla and Prior in the evening, had a long talk about Ibn Saoud's letter with them and with Sulman who was with them, sitting out on the desert on a carpet, quite a conference, till the moon came up. He sent James a live hare and a hedgehog, rather an awkward pet. James accumulates a terrible lot of odd birds and animals, however a good many of them seem to die or run away. He has a parrot and a lot of partridges, two gazelles and a horrible sort of giant lizard and various other things. Dined with Walker and played Bridge, a very good dinner.

*Friday [24 October]*

Bank in the morning. The Shia Kadi called for me to accompany him on a visit to the Agency but I didn't go, said I was ill, it is absurd of him to expect me to go every time. Bridge at the Bank. Tennis at the Agency in the afternoon, quite a crowd, all the Mission there. Prior has had lots of very expensive lamp fittings put in, very nice but rather unsuitable. The lady teachers of the schools came to call.

*Saturday 25th October 1930*

Court, finished fairly early but had work in the office afterwards. Cool windy day. Played tennis at the Agency in the afternoon, singles with Prior who is much better than me, I won four games in two sets. Dinner

at de Greniers, quite a party, everybody except Parke and the Jordans. Played roulette after dinner, quite a pleasant evening. D.G. told M at dinner that he was expecting someone to come out to marry him in December and had written to the person at Basra asking if he could come down and marry them. The queer part of it is that she is not the one who he has told us so much about since he came back, we are very intrigued about it all. When he went home he told everyone that he was going to look for a wife and all of us, and the Arabs, quite expected him to bring one back, my idea is that as people are rather joking him about it he has telegraphed to someone to come out, he must have been carrying on with two, one refused so he then asked the other, all very queer. Goodness knows what she would be like. We should suffer most as we should have to see a lot of her. A letter from Gordon having interviewed Holmes and seeming fairly hopeful about getting a job in the oil company here, but as it was written so long ago, and he expected to know in about a week I am rather doubtful about it. I do so hope he comes here, it would be so nice for us to have a couple we know and like. Quite a pleasant party at D.G.'s.

*Sunday 26th [October]*

Meeting of the Shia Wakf council. Quite a lively meeting. They are interesting as one hears a lot about their local customs and affairs. Shaikh sent a draft of his reply to Ibn Saoud's letter, quite well done, just as vague as the one from I.S. Gardened and then drove along Budeya road with Siwa who ran for seven miles without appearing tired. Dinner at Shaikh Rashids. Mrs Jordan came to dinner with M. Rather a dull show and not much of a meal, only Parke, D.G., Prior and Jordan. Afterwards Prior and J came in here. Prior and we discussed D.G.'s amazing matrimonial affairs. Mail left.

*Monday [27 October]*

Court. Fahad al Bassam came in to tea but had not much to say. He is getting to look very old. Motored on Rafea road and dined with the Jordans, very good dinner, Prior and Walker were there. Played Bridge afterwards, got very sleepy as we didnt stop till after half past eleven. One of the men in the bazaar has brought a very fine Chinese bowl for sale, it is dated 1317, Arabic, so not very old, but looks very nice. I dont know what to offer him.

*Tuesday [28 October]*

Meeting of the Muharrak Municipal council. I went with Prior in his launch. Quite a brisk meeting, tried to reduce the price of bread as the price of grain and wood has gone down so low. They want us to make a law forbidding boys under 15 to go into coffee shops. It will cause a lot of opposition. Saw a lot of people in the office when I came back. Prior came in after tea thinking that we were having tennis. It was the next day. He took us out in his car to see the boring at Aali, on the way out, going through the town, a very small but very naughty boy, a Persian, threw a stone at the car and hit it, Prior got very angry, leapt out before it had stopped, chased the boy right along the road and carried him back yelling like a pig, put him in the car and carried him off to the lock up. They are bad in this way and often throw things at cars. D.G. came in later and M asked him more about his marriage arrangements. It is the case that he is having some one come out to marry him, if he agrees to some suggestions that she makes in a letter, and if so she will arrive before

Christmas. It is quite a business like matter and there seems to be no sentiment about it whatever. A comic affair. She sounds dull, short and stout and efficient and very short sighted!!! Her name is Agnes!!! Dinner at Shaikh Sulman's, Prior, Parke, D.G. and Jordan. Jordan is going soon to Shiraz. Parke and D.G. came in later and played Bridge. Sulman's dinner was not nice as he had it out of doors and as it was rather chilly all the fat on the food got congealed and looked like dirty brown ice in a thaw. Cool evening.

*Wednesday 29th October*

Went down to see the Shaikh at the Joint Court. Got a fair amount of business done with him. Abdulla was there so I had a talk about schools. Mubarak came in earlier on about some land and when he didnt get what he wanted he cried like a small boy, really these young shaikhs are terribly soft, he is about twenty and has been married several years so ought not to behave like a small boy. Had a long talk with the Agriculturist and the school Inspector. Schools are going on well now. Had people to tennis in the afternoon. The court is very good now. Bridge afterwards. Quite a good evening. I always wish our drawing room was a bit longer, it takes a dozen with difficulty and we often have more than that.

*Thursday 30th October 1930*

Office. Motored in the afternoon and went in to the fort on the way back, found Prior and Barden and Walker there, played Bridge till very late and then hurried home to change in time to go out to dinner with Bienenfeld. Rather a dull dinner and very poor cooking, sweet champagne of an indifferent brand. Wrote rather a severe note to D.G. about a grotesque building he has put up on his roof, a sort of stone arrangement to hold his flag staff, it is absolutely unsuitable to the building and looks ridiculous. When I met him at dinner he seemed very sulky, Prior was there too.

*Friday [31 October]*

Bridge at the Bank as usual, brought Parke back to lunch and discussed the affair of D.G's engagement, it is very interesting, if she marries from our house we shall have to have a big show of about fifty people, counting of course Arabs. Tennis at mission, rather a relief having none of the mission as they have all gone up to Basra for their annual conference which is really a very nice holiday. In leave etc they are very much better off than us. Mrs Jordan appeared quite covered with paint and tried to flirt with Barden, the Bank Manager. Prior's new lighting is very nice but reminds me a little of a very expensive hotel. His room has so few personal things in it so the atmosphere is rather formal. There was a football match in the afternoon to which Prior and I were invited to go, he was to give away the prize, he went and as it was a draw came back at once. The Arab young men are very keen on football now, entirely an innovation during the last two years, mainly I think owing to the schools. Rather poor tennis.

*Saturday [1 November]*

Court. Shaikh Mohamed came in, sent by the Shaikh, to talk to me about building the road across to Muharrak. The Shaikh and in fact everybody is desperately keen on it though it will cost lacs of money and wont bring in anything. I explained that the revenue this year would be well below the estimated amount and I saw no possibility of cutting expense so if any work was to be done it would have to be paid for from our reserve funds. This didnt seem to worry Mohamed who is terribly mean himself but always very large and generous with public or other peoples money. Mohamed also talked about the return of the Dawasir, they want to come back with no questions asked about the accounts of their divers who are known to have been abominably swindled over their accounts. I see no point in giving in to them as they have always been a nuisance and we got on better without them. The Shaikh doesnt like to see their town falling into ruins. Mohamed was quite sensible about the matter and said he would try to find means of compromise. Difficult. Motored in the girls school. Shaikh Abdulla has gone off hunting women and bustard on the mainland. Every year he goes over there and nearly always brings back a new wife from the Arab tribes on the coast, usually he divorces them after a few months.

*Sunday* [2 November]

Went along to Walker and asked him if he could get me some rose cuttings and carnation plants from Basra and Mohammerah, he said he would try. At Mohammerah they have lots of lovely roses and I dont see why they shouldnt do well here. Interviewed some of the leading Shias about school affairs. They are all fed up with the goings on of Abdu Ali. Mail arrived. Jordan came along and spent a long time with me about electric figures for the proposed extension to Muharrak. Barden called to talk about the question of the new bank, he now thinks of buying a piece of sea outside the sea wall which is to be sold. Went out to Aali in the afternoon, we have started boring a new well so I hope we shall have better luck there. Mohamed, our cook, ill with fever, a great nuisance especially as he keeps order among the servants and without him there is a lot of squabbling. The ayah and the table boy dont hit it off. Parke came in before dinner on his way to dine at the Agency. We were about 40 up at bridge between us this month, that is about three pounds, quite useful.

*Monday* [3 November]

Parke took the Court as the Shaikh was coming in and going to the Agency about some business. Saw the temporary headmaster of the Shia school, a conceited young man who wanted more pay. Then to the Agency with the Shaikh where we discussed the matter of a man who came here from Kattar and is wanted there by the Shaikh, as he is really a Bahrain subject the question is complicated. Discussed getting on with building the sea road and also the matter of the Dawasir, the Shaikh had very poor arguments about it and admitted it would be unfair on the wretched divers. Before we went over the Shaikh sent for Parke and said he was to send some prisoners to work on the roads, Parke hates using any of them and was very put out so replied that if we put in more men he would be able to supply them. Sulman and I decided to fill the prison from the court so as to get some labour. Gardened in the afternoon, then went to the Biladya garden and out for a while along the Budeya road. Parke and Walker came in to play Bridge. Went over to see Prior's curtains which he got from London for the drawing room, they are very nice, pink, with pelmets, but they do look like a hotel or a club. The Agency drawing room is the only good room in the house, a very big well proportioned room, the rest are horrid.

*Tuesday [4 November]*

Biladya meeting in Manama. Not much of interest. A long talk about mosquitoes. Afterwards went over to Muharrak to see about the site for the Baluchis who are being moved out of the old fort which is to become the new Quarantine station. Shaikh Mohamed was very tiresome indeed over it. They are getting a very fine strip of land along the sea shore outside Muharrak which is the only place where Muharrak can extend in the future. I am all against it. Got back in time for lunch. Motored in the afternoon.

*Wednesday 5th November*

Went down to see the Shaikh at the Joint Court before breakfast and talked about the question of the Baluchis and their land, Prior argued about it but we achieved no result. Mohamed is so very pig headed. Busy morning in the office, Jordan came in and various other people. In the afternoon we had a few people to tennis and bridge afterwards, it is pleasanter than having a lot. Quite cold.

*Thursday 6th November 1930*

Very busy morning in the office, I had meant to go out but didnt get a moment to spare. Saw the Agriculturist, school Inspector and various other people and wrote a lot of letters. Arranged to have school sports on Monday while the Resident is here, I hope they will do it alright as I have not the time to see to it. Cool day. In the evening there was a strong shamaal and we slept indoors for the first time since the beginning of the summer, really cold. Took the Agriculturist out to Aali where we are going to plant some cotton as an experiment, then on the way back went in to Parkes and stayed there till it was time for him to go out to dinner, dropped him at his destination. D.G. phoned to say he had a wire from his "little lady" so the engagement could be publicly announced. He is very queer over it, goodness knows what she will be like, she may be anything. Its all very queer.

*Friday 7th November 1930*

Started wearing thick clothes, it was quite cold yesterday evening but I found it rather warm in the morning. Went to the Bank in the morning for Bridge. Hussein Yatim called in the afternoon and paid a longish visit. He is very curious as after three years at school in England his attitude and speech and manner is just that of an English schoolboy, yet at the same time he talks about his business here and his share in his father's estate like a grown up man. He is a nice boy and his manners are excellent. He wore an ordinary suit and a school tie with an abba on top of it. He is having a very difficult time, after three years of good English food it is difficult to come back to a menu of mostly dates and rice. In the afternoon there was a farewell party to Guzdar, the head clerk at the Agency, so no tennis, but Bridge after tea. Guzdar is a very nice fellow. He is moving to Muscat. Prior's drawing room looks very nice with its pink curtains and shaded lights, but it does not look lived in somehow, more like a club or an Hotel. D.G. came in to dinner to discuss his wedding.



*Saturday [8 November]*

Very rough day yesterday, I was not looking forward to going out with the Shaikh to meet the Resident, but today it is much calmer and we had quite a good trip out. I told the Shaikh about de Grenier's forthcoming marriage on the way out, he was most interested and asked a lot about it. There has never been an English wedding in Bahrain before. The Resident came on the Patric Stewart, the cable ship, with the Triad as escort. When we arrived on board the S.N.O came to call too, from the Triad, a nice fellow, one Captain Eyre Crabbe by name, stout, elderly and a gentleman. Isa came to call on the Resident as usual and there were cannons and guards of honour and the usual programme, Police marching about and all very gay. M is ill in bed with fever, cant make out what it is, she was really quite bad, the doctor, who we have no confidence in, suggested it was the change in the weather, absurd, or influenza, but that too doesnt fit the symptoms. In the afternoon I took Parke and the farmer out to the garden at Aali where we are preparing to plant cotton. It was very nice out there, went into Mespers after and played bridge.

*Sunday 8th [9 November]*

Office in the morning, M had a temperature of 105.6, very nasty and most uncomfortable. In the afternoon I was going over to the Agency but as M was so bad I didnt go and stayed here and gardened instead. Dinner party at the Agency, enjoyed it very much, a very good dinner and Bridge later. Dr Todd was at the dinner and looked like nothing on earth, rather like an ill intentioned ghost, I saw the Resident looking at him several times with quite a nervous expression. There was an awkward moment when Prior quite by mistake talked about people who were partly Indian, Todd heard and showed that he did. It is not pleasant having these people about, one has to be so careful over what one says.

*Monday 10th November*

Didnt have a court as the Shaikh had a luncheon party for the Resident. Quite a big party, all the Europeans here and several off the two ships. I took two men off the Patric Stewart out in my car. They were rather common but harmless. On the way we were met by Shaikh Mohamed and some of his sons and retainers with a pair of hawks. A bustard had been seen in the morning and they were sent on ahead to tell us about it and to hunt it. We left the road and drove across country for a little way to where a man was watching the place, Mohamed and his son Rashid went ahead, we walking behind. They carried their hawks unhooded on their wrists, Rashid let his hawk go and after circling round a few times quite low down we saw the bustard rise, a big clumsy bird, it hardly left the ground before the hawk had it down. To my mind its a poor sport, usually the bustard gets no run at all. We went on to another place and they stood on a hill with the hawks looking round but they seemed to take no interest in the view so we got into the cars again and went on to Sakhrir. A fairly good lunch on the outside part outside the Meglis. Some people took photos afterwards. Drove back and then went to the school sports in the afternoon. They were really very good and well run, Parke dealt with them as the school masters alone seemed incapable of running them. M still in bed with high fever. Too hot for this time of year though in the morning it was cooler and cloudy. Shaikh Mohamed talked much of wishing to visit England, he keeps on saying he wants to come home with us, a dreadful bore it would be too as he is such a very tiresome little man. I wouldnt mind taking the Shaikh himself home, but Mohamed would be a very dull companion.

*Tuesday 11th Nov. Armistice Day*

M still in bed. Mrs Jordan came in to see her. Yesterday there was a little rain in the night, the first of the season. Went over to the Agency in the morning and had a long talk with the Resident. He is always very pleasant on these occasions. After that we had a discussion with the S.N.O. about the lighting of the Port, he had very definite ideas. In the afternoon they all went off, taking Prior, to Dohar on the mainland where they are going to visit the Shaikh. Gardened in the afternoon, and then went out in the car.

*Wednesday [12 November]*

M had a very bad attack, her temperature suddenly went right down below normal from over 105. I didnt go out all day. Dame came but neither he or Todd seem to have any idea what the fever is, late on M was much better.

*Thursday [13 November]*

Court, as we had none the last two usual days. The down mail arrived with Dr Holmes on board, and the others of the Mission who have been attending the annual meeting, this year at Basra. Stayed in the garden all the afternoon working. I have spent a lot of time in it this year so hope the results will be good. Quite a hot day. I sent along to have the electric power turned on as it had been off.

*Friday 14th November 1930*

Didnt go out in the morning, I had meant to go to the Bank but Bentley, one of the R.A.F. men came round and stayed some time. M had her bed moved out onto the veranda, she seems better. Dr Holmes came in. Todd is going on the next up boat to Basra. No tennis at Agency as Prior away. Went out to Aali with the agriculturist, we are sowing cotton and various other seeds. The Pennings came to call and made me very late and the car wouldnt start too so we only just got out there before dark. The boring machine has jammed, a great nuisance. It is very nice out on the plain at Aali, quite cold. The Jordans were out there and came along to see the well and the place where we are cultivating.

*Saturday 15th [November]*

Court. Bentley came in in the morning, he had heard that Howe, the Wing Commander, is going home to the Air Ministry so he will be acting as Wing Commander. In the morning they flew across to Dohar taking an hour and ten minutes, it takes 36 hours on a sloop. Prior came back with them and in the evening they flew back to Basra. Played singles with Prior in the afternoon and had tea with him. On the way back looked in at

Holmes, Barden, Walker and then D.G. came in, all chaffing him a great deal about his coming marriage. He takes everything so very seriously. Todd goes tomorrow. The Resident seems to have been quite pleased with everything here.

*Sunday [16 November]*

Called on Shaikh Abdulla the Shia Kadi in the morning before breakfast, he was very pleasant, we talked about sources for obtaining notes on the history of Bahrain, it is so difficult to get anything about the times before the Khalifa. After breakfast went over to Muharrak with Jordan to see about the lay out of the electric. We are almost decided on having the extension over to Muharrak. Had a long walk all round the town and in and out of the bazaars. Took one photo that might be rather a good one of a narrow lane with a mosque at the end of it. Quite hot walking in the sun, met a few local merchants but no one else. Went into the Agency and had a talk with Prior on my way back. After tea I went up to the Biladya garden and stayed there some time, the "farmer" was very busy planting out seeds in boxes with prepared mould. What I like about him is that he doesn't mind working, hard, himself. Afterwards walked along to the Customs to see D.G. but he was out. Quite warm weather still, it has been above 80 most of the time lately which one does not expect at this time. About three weeks ago we had a few days really cold but since then it has been hot again and M has had a fan on all day and most of the night as well.

*Monday 17th November*

Court, rather a long one. Hot day, 81 in the afternoon. M got up for a little while. Gardened and then Hakken came to call and stayed for an hour and a half. He always irritates me, his manner is tiresome and he always tries to point out defects in our work, such as in the schools. M sat up a little in the drawing room. Went along to D.G.'s in the evening before dinner, Parke came in and then Walker and Barden. We discussed the furniture in his house, it is rather poor and very inadequate. If finances were not so bad this year I would get some more Government furniture for the house. Wrote my history in the evening, I am working hard at a history of Bahrain made from bits from various books, an Arab history and various notes etc. It is quite interesting work. Still much hotter than it ought to be at this time of year. My seeds in the garden are coming on very well.

*Tuesday [18 November]*

Meeting of the Manama Biladya, the Secretary came round to see me before the meeting to show me the agenda. A dull meeting Prior proposed that they should make a road along the sea front but inside the present sea road. It has been proposed before but many of the property owners oppose it so it never came off. The members seemed rather annoyed at the idea, those at least who live round there. M was up today and in the evening various people came in to call, she stayed up too long.

*Wednesday* [19 November]

Special meeting of the Muharrak Biladya to discuss the proposed electric extension. Went off very well, they are all very keen on it and the Biladya will put up the money by degrees. Then went with Dr Holmes, who came over with me, to the old fort where we are building the new Quarantine camp. It is one of the old Khalifa forts and quite an historical place and has been shelled more than once, once by the British. I am leaving the old tower intact as it seems a pity to pull it down. Pleasant day on the sea we had to do some wading and the sea seemed quite cold. Tea and Bridge at the Agency, starting a cold. M had fever again so had to go back to bed.

*Thursday* [20 November]

Busy in office all the morning, gardened in the afternoon.

*Friday November 21st 1930*

Went to the Bank in the morning for Bridge. M didnt go as she is not going out yet. Took Parke back to the Fort on the way back. Have got a cold so didnt play tennis at the Agency only went over for tea and Bridge. A strong shamaal blowing and quite cold. de Grenier went over to Muharrak to attend the wedding of Abdulla's son, uninvited. He always does the wrong thing. Since he has become an engaged man he has been more pompous than ever, he will be very difficult I think when he has a wife whose "position" he will always be considering as well as his own. It has become quite cold weather and we shall soon be thinking about fires.

*Saturday* [22 November]

Really nothing to write about these days. Meeting of the new Shia Education Council in the morning. The President is a religious person appointed by the Shia Kadi, rather an impressive white bearded individual with a huge white turban. He hardly opened his mouth. Gardened in the afternoon.

*Sunday* [23 November]

Went over to Muharrak in the afternoon in a sailing boat with Doctor Holmes to attend the wedding of one of Shaikh Abdulla's young sons. Arrived rather late and was reproached by the Shaikh for not having come earlier. The usual thing, for the first time it is quite an interesting show but it becomes rather dull when one has seen it so often. The plain outside the town was covered with people, big circles with men dancing in the

centre, some of them very gorgeously dressed, most of the Shaikh's servants in his cast off clothes, one entirely dressed in cloth of gold, another in vivid emerald green and gold embroidery, and lots in scarlet, orange and purples. Took a few photos but the light had gone. After watching the dancing Parke and I drove out for some way in a car and then we all met at Shaikh Abdulla's for dinner, a very nasty taste about the food due I think to bad ghee. Went along to Shaikh Hamed's Meglis and after sitting there some time we went off in cars to the bride's house and all went into the nuptial chamber, the usual thing, a small room entirely hung with coloured silks, large mirrors and lots of those round coloured balls used for Christmas trees. Inense, rose water and then went back by car to the pier and back to Manama. It was quite cold coming back. The lady is the daughter of a local merchant, not one of the Khalifa. They allow the sons to marry outside but no women of the Khalifa are allowed to marry commoners. The Shaikh always seems to enjoy these shows especially the dancing and the horse riding, the men ride about on horses in an aimless manner and look very pretty, this seems to thrill them. Some of them ride very well, and most of them use no saddles. It is all very picturesque. I get rather tired of these shows and rather irritated by them as it is all such a waste of money and nothing to show for it. The most picturesque part is when they walk from house to house, with men carrying lanterns and people letting off guns all round, at times very dangerously.

*Monday 24th November 1930*

Court. The Shaikh came in the afternoon and Prior came over to see him to discuss the programme for the visit of the Admiral. The Shaikh as usual talked about making the sea road, he is so keen on it but never considers the expense and whether it can ever be finished. He didnt stay long and afterwards we went out for a drive in the car and looked in at de Greniers on the way back. Parke came in after we got back.

*Tuesday 25th [November]*

Didnt go to the Muharrak Biladya meeting but worked in the office. Tennis at the Mission in the afternoon. Few people there and very bad tennis.

*Wednesday [26 November]*

Went to Aali in the evening.

*Thursday [27 November]*

The Triad arrived. A beautiful calm day very different to the last few days. Went down to the Customs and met the Shaikh and his brothers and sons, all very gorgeously dressed. Sat for some time on the veranda of the Police Station and then went out to the ship. Quite calm going out. Prior was still on board with the Admiral and the Senior Naval Officer. Paid the usual visit. The Admiral was in uniform, a very handsome and very distinguished looking man, quite noticeably so, he had a flag lieutenant and a secretary with him, all in full dress. Came ashore and motored up to the Palace where the admiral returned the Shaikh's call. Afterwards went to the Agency and took the admiral and his flag lieutenant out for a drive, through the

bazaar and then out into the country and back by the south coast. He was very pleasant and interesting and asked many questions about everything. There is an idea of making Bahrain a naval base and he seems to like the idea. The secretary, a Commander Cooper, is staying with us, a very nice fellow who has been on the admiral's staff for a long time. In the afternoon took the admiral down to call on Zayani from whom he bought £75 worth of pearls, about half a dozen good ones. He was very interested in it all and we stayed there till nearly dark. M went down the bazaar with the secretary and he bought some carpets. Dinner party at the Agency and dancing, Mrs Jordan, M and Dr Tiffany were the three ladies. A poor dinner, we could have put up a better one ourselves. I like the admiral very much, he is very easy to get on with and not at all formal. The flag lieut. seemed rather a tiresome young man, I never caught his name. The admiral gave him a stiff ticking off for appearing untidily dressed though as a matter of fact he had not got his kit off the ship. Stayed very late at the Agency. Quite a warm day, M wore a thin dress in the bazaar in the morning.

*Friday [28 November]*

Hunting party and lunch at the Shaikh's. Went out soon after breakfast taking two of the men from the ship. The Shaikh met the party beyond the date gardens with a big crowd of people, Shaikh Mohamed and a lot of sons and nephews and servants with hawks. We walked across the plain some distance and very soon put up a bustard and then another and another. To my mind it is very poor sport, the bustards are very foolish birds and when the hawk swoops down on them instead of flying off they seem usually to run a little way and then stand still, then the hawk swoops again and after a few efforts it catches the bird. I only saw one get away and I think they killed about a dozen birds. The Shaikh is awfully keen on it, never I suppose having seen any better sport. They were using two kinds of hawks, the big ones and the small dark ones. Motored on to Sakhrir and had lunch there, quite a good meal. Came back soon afterwards and later on went to the Agency for tennis. Dinner on the ship, we went out in Prior's launch with the Jordans, Parke and D.G. and Dr Tiffany. As it put "decorations" on the invitations I wore tails and my medals but Parke wore a white coat, de Grenier wore a black dinner jacket and Jordan tails and full sized medals and a black tie with a white waistcoat, until he was seen and made to change it just as they were going. A very good dinner, afterwards we played roulette. Tiffany was very worried at the idea of taking money, the Mission do not gamble, however eventually she did. It was absolutely calm so I enjoyed the evening very much. The admiral is quite one of the finest looking men I have ever met, and very nice.

*Saturday [29 November]*

The Triad left in the morning. Court. de Grenier and Parke came in to play Bridge after we returned from our drive. No news whatever.

*Sunday 30th November*

Called on the Shia Kadi before breakfast. He was very talkative. He disapproves of foreigners being able to buy and register land here. In Persia and Irak they are not allowed to do so. He had not much to say of any importance but I think wanted to see me about some agitation which is being organised again to get the old Kadi Shaikh Khalaf to return here. The people have been trying to get this done for a long time. Shaikh

Mohamed called. He is acting as Minister of Education while his brother, Abdulla, is away. He seemed very tiresome about things and evidently wishes to be active on the subject. He proposed moving the headmaster from Manama to Muharrak as things are doing well in the former place and badly in the latter place. I suggested that it would result in both schools being spoilt but he didnt seem to agree. He is very pig headed and very stupid and insufferably conceited. The schools have always given trouble ever since I had any dealings with them, even now they are not on a really satisfactory footing. Played Bridge at D.G.s in the evening and discussed his house. He has very few ideas of making it look nice for his bride. I should have done it so very much better. Parke was the fourth. D.G. now wants to go up to Bagdad by the next boat as his brother cant come down here or meet the lady.

*Monday 1st December 1930*

Court. Sulman did not appear, instead Shaikh Mohamed bin Ali who does nothing but yawn and finger his watch to see when he can go. A useless member of the ruling family, like a good many others. Heavy rain and very cold. Motored along the Budeya road as it cleared up in the afternoon. Lovely sunset. Prior, Parke and Jordan came in. The car has been out of order for some time, something wrong with the starter. Dined at the Hakkens, they had a fire which was quite necessary, nobody else there, quite pleasant as he had no conversational chance of being tiresome. He is usually so very bigoted and narrow minded. He told me that a man in the bazaar a Persian, had lately been underselling all the other makers of "kabobs", little bits of meat on a skewer, and someone got rather suspicious so they had a look at his house. In a corner they found a sack full of cats heads and cat skins!!! He also told rather an amusing story of the old Kadi Shaikh Jasim who was called on by Zwemer, one of the Mission. He began a long discourse about the use and goodness of doctors, then Zwemer mentioned that he was not a doctor but a missionary, the old man waived it aside and said it was much the same and went straight on with his speech which had evidently been repaired. Another time he came back hereafter being away some years and called on the Kadi. The Kadi professed to be delighted to see him. Later the old man sent for a boy and whispered some message, a few minutes later he told Z that he had written to him a letter of welcome as soon as he heard he had come back and as he said this the boy brought in a letter saying that as Z had been out it had not been delivered. The letter was written on the spot.

*Tuesday [2 December]*

Manama Biladya meeting. A lot of talk about a proposed new road, the Kozaibis are opposed to it and there is a lot of feeling about it. Went to see the walls being built round the two cemeteries afterwards. Then called on the Sunni Kadi about the resignation of his brother kadi. Played golf with Prior in the afternoon. I rather liked it. I have never played before. Dined at Mespers. Father Lamp the R.C. priest is staying there, a nice little man very round and red faced and dapper. He is a really wonderful conjurer and did a lot of tricks, some of them quite uncanny. Later on we played bridge. Very cold, M is wearing her fur coat and needs it too. Prior came in to tea after golf. I think I should like the game if I played more. I shall get some clubs when I am home.

*Wednesday 3rd [December]*

Shia school meeting in the morning, played golf in the afternoon with Prior, he took us along in his car. Dined with Prior and ate some partridges which the Air Force brought him from Basra. Very rough weather and very heavy seas. Some launches which went down to take an R.A.F. tank down the coast have entirely disappeared and the Navy and Air Force are getting very worried about them. Listened to Prior's gramophone, very nice, he has a fine selection of music, mostly good stuff not modern jazz. I do like it so much better.

*Thursday 4th December*

Office, a lot of people came to see me among them de Grenier to talk about going up to Bagdad by the next mail instead of the one later. He becomes more and more pompous as the time for his wedding approaches. Told him he could go. Went for a drive and then came back to tea and then went along to see D.G. and talked about curtains etc. His house is really quite a good one but he has not the instinct to make it look nice. Cold weather still. Walker and Father Lamb came to dinner and Bridge. We had a fire.

*Friday [5 December]*

Went over to Agency in morning to decode a telegram from the R.A.F. who I consulted about the estimate for the extension to Muharrak, their reply was very helpful. The Cyclamen came in but as usual gave practically no warning. Went to the Bank in the morning and took Parke back on the way home. Went up to see the Shaikh in the afternoon but missed him and then to the Agency for tennis. All the people off the ship were there. They always amuse me as they seem to think that their coming is such a great treat for the people of Bahrain. Very pleasant at the Agency, one of the men, Pemberton, is a very nice young fellow. M came up on the same boat as him last time she came out so knows him quite well. Still no news of the three launches, some think that they have been lost at sea but myself I dont think so.

*Saturday 6th December*

Court, my court usually goes on till two o'clock, it means a very long morning. Motored in the afternoon, saw nobody all day. Sulman gave me two silugi pups, very nice little things, yellow, dog and a bitch. I have now got four dogs in all, rather a lot as they are not cheap to feed.

*Sunday 7th December 1930*

Meeting of the Sunni Education Committee. They asked me to attend. Shaikh Mohamed was acting for the President, Shaikh Abdulla. He was quite maddening and went on like a lunatic, I got no chance of saying anything so eventually suggested that I would go back to my work and leave them to it. They all patted themselves on the back a great deal but had no suggestions whatever and really the meeting was utterly useless. I got very angry and let them see it. Drove along the Budeya road in the evening, it is the season for



fine sunsets, some of them lately have been quite wonderful with palm trees silouetted against the sky. Parke and de Grenier came in after tea. D.G. goes up to Baghdad on the boat that sails tomorrow. He was very effusive and nearly embraced M.

*Monday [8 December]*

Court. Mohamed bin Ali attended. One of the new sloops arrived. The Folkstone, she came in closer than we have ever seen a boat come before. They are of a new pattern which draw only about eleven feet of water. Prior went out to return the Captain's call and she left again in the early afternoon. One of the Siadis, principal in the big case in my court, is very ill so he is suddenly becoming wonderfully generous to the poor in order to propitiate Allah, his cousin, who is the other party in the case is also doing the same in order not to be outdone, so the public benefit. Gardened after lunch and then went over to the Agency and played singles and had tea with Prior, then back to change and over to Muharrak to dine with Ali bin Seggar, a Muharrak pearl merchant. I cant think why he gave a dinner party as he has sold no pearls and it is said in the bazaar that his family have hardly enough to eat. There were about a dozen people there all local merchants. I had a talk with Kozaibi who had heard from his brother that the Paris market is absolutely at a standstill. Habib, one of the big buyers is almost bankrupt, and things are altogether very bad. He also talked about the man who Ibn Saoud has sent down to Hassa to reorganise the customs and revenue. Kozaibi dislikes him as until now he and his brothers have had everything their own way over there, now they are treated like anyone else and made to pay usual customs etc etc. He said the last time he saw Mohamed al Tawil, the new man, he was a prisoner in Ibn Saoud's camp, not actually in chains but decidedly a prisoner. He had been mixed up in some rebellion against Bin Saoud. M came over to the Agency and we had a little Bridge when we got back from the dinner party. Parke and Jordan got very excited and angry with eachother.

*Tuesday 9th December*

Rain, quite hard and for a long time. It did not come through our roof though as it often has before. Office in the morning. Interviewed a man who is giving evidence against one of the Siadis about having imported a slave from the mainland. There are quite a lot of people here who do this and the slaves are so stupid that they never make any attempt to get away from their masters. The other day I saw a will of someone here written only a few years ago in which he left two women slaves to his wife. M went down the bazaar. Tea at the Mission, no tennis as it was raining. Discussed D.G.'s wedding, Dr Tiffany said she had never been a bridesmaid and never been to a wedding, but she had been to quite a lot of funerals, she seemed to think there was a connection. Prior came in to dinner as it was his birthday as well as mine. We opened our last remaining bottle of champagne but it was quite bad so we couldnt drink it. The place is swimming in mud. I have never known a place that becomes more unpleasant than this in wet weather.

*Wednesday 10th December 1930*

The Shaikh and Shaikh Sulman came in while we were at breakfast. They joined us and had some coffee. The Shaikh was rather peevish about a case which we had taken, it is a big case and a complicated one and we know privately that the Shia Kadi, Shaikh Abdulla, has taken a large sum of money in it as a bribe. Then when

he saw that it was not going as he meant it to he rushed out to The Shaikh at the other end of the island and worried him about it. The Shaikh, knowing nothing about it, told us to decide it a certain way. It is very tiresome when he interferes in the court work. They stayed some time and delayed me a lot, the Shaikh also discussed the Tesquam, the advance to the divers, and said why had I not settled it yet, as he had said "put it off," every time I talked to him about it it was really not my fault. Jordan came in for some time and I had an interview with the Amir as well, he is going on the Pilgrimage with Shaikh Isa's old wife on the next boat. In the afternoon the Kadi called and stayed nearly two hours talking about the case. I feel sure that he has made a lot of money out of it. Played Bridge at Mespers and then dined with the Pennings, a horrid dinner. Parke was there. Raining hard when we left, it comes down quite steadily not like tropical rain.

*Thursday 11th [December]*

Went down to the Customs and then to Zayani to talk about some pearls for a necklace for M which I want to give her for a Christmas present. Called on Kanoo on the way back but as he was in his house I did not see him. New Shia teacher arrived, quite a likely looking young fellow. I had him in and talked to him. Prior is making a great fuss about the sound and smell of the power house which is next door to the Agency but really is not a nuisance. Shaikh Rashid came in and talked about the Tesquam and various other matters. Gardened in the afternoon, I am making a path from some bricks which I got from Callenders down the middle of the garden. It will look very nice and useful in damp weather. Yusuf Kanoo came to call while I was in the garden and stayed some time talking, always at the top of his voice, about his own virtues and the defects of everyone else. He has a mania which takes the form of making him believe that everything that he has or does or thinks is better than everybody else. Walked up to the Biladya garden which is water logged again. Called at the Fort to see Parke's table. Parke, the Jordans and Steele came to dinner and some of us played Bridge. Steele is the man to be in Jordans place, he was in the R.A.F. and though not out of the top drawer seems quite a decent fellow and very quiet and unassuming. At present he doesn't play Bridge which makes him rather a nuisance to entertain, there is nothing to do with people who don't play. We are going to have about 20 people to dinner on de Grenier's wedding day so have to borrow another table to put at one end of our T shape.

*Friday 12th December 1930*

Bank in the morning. I am painting a lot of menus for the dinner party. They take rather a long time but it amuses me doing them. Bridge at the Bank. The streets were terribly muddy between it and our house. Gardened and then went to the Agency for tea and tennis. Usual show.

*Saturday [13 December]*

Court. Discussed the question of the tesquam with Shaikh Sulman and decided to send for some people tomorrow and get their opinions. Very long morning though we left over a lot of cases till next time. We seem to get more and more work on the court. Parke came in after tea and we invited him to stay on to dinner. M, having an ayah, now hears some of the gossip from the kitchen and they always say when Parke calls late that he has come in order to get a dinner. He is very close and is much talked of about it.

*Sunday 14th December*

Meeting about the Tesquam. Shaikh Sulman and Shaikh Rashid attended it and about a dozen leading pearl people. It lasted for about four hours and there was a good deal of argument and excitement. We finally arranged the amount at 45 and 55 rupees as compared with 100 and 80 last years, for a diver and a puller respectively. I hope it will be suitable to everyone but I expect some people will complain, they always do over the advances every year, either the divers say they are too little or the merchants say they are too high. Played tennis at the Agency, some afternoon, the Patric Stewart, the Telegraph boat is in with a man who represents the new company who are taking over the present Indo European coy. We had quite a pleasant afternoon, there was another man there who I have met before called Mc Gavin who was at one time acting as Political Agent here in Bahrain. He was very amusing on the subject of the American Missionaries in those times.

*Monday 15th December*

Court, very long morning, we sat till 2.15 and then had not done all the cases on the list. Drove out in the afternoon and had a look at the work on the sea road and the two gardens, we are making a drain from the Palace garden which I hope will carry off the spare water. Parke came in in the evening, also Mrs Holmes and Prior. I have a bad cold which is a great nuisance, they take so long to shed out here.

*Tuesday 16th December*

Stayed in my upstairs office all the morning as I had a bad cold. Various people came to see me but I did not see them. M went to the Mission, I remained at home.

*Wednesday [17 December]*

Heavy cold so stayed in all day and saw nobody.

*Thursday 18th [December]*

Court in the morning. In afternoon we and the doctor went over to Muharrak in a launch and looked at the new Quarantine building which is getting on very well. It is on a sort of neck of land sticking out from the town on which the old fort used to stand, we have pulled down most of the fort only leaving one of the towers which was fairly intact. Then we went to Muharrak and spent an hour in the bazaar looking for one of the wooden brass studded chests which they sell here as a wedding present for de Grenier. We saw a lot but

none of them would do, returned by launch. Parke came in after tea. Dined at the Bank and played bridge. Walker was the fourth. Had a very good dinner and a very pleasant evening. They talked a lot about the de Grenier wedding which provides much gossip and many very comic stories. I have never known of a wedding which was so talked of and discussed.

*Friday [19 December]*

Went down the bazaar in the morning again looking for boxes but didnt find any and then to the Bank. Tennis at the Agency in the afternoon. None of the people have paid out the advances to the divers. I think there still may be trouble about it.

*Saturday [20 December]*

Court. Went out for a drive in the afternoon and then called for Walker and went round with him to de Grenier's house. We did a lot of tidying up and chucked a lot of rubbish out of some of his shelves. The house is not bad but all arranged with absolutely no taste. From there we went up to the Fort and played Bridge with Parke.

*Sunday 21st [December]*

Meeting of the Wakf Meglis in the morning, always a long show, I didnt get away till lunch time. After lunch we drove out to meet the Shaikh at a place called Seddad, about 12 miles along the coast, rather a nice drive and one we very rarely take. He has sunk a well and got a very big water supply which I suppose he will probably waste. He has built a very pleasant little summer house out there and we sat in it for a long time talking to him, discussed the wedding and the question of the divers and various things. Parke came in in the evening after we got back. The Shaikh was in very good form and very talkative. Took the agriculturist with me as the Shaikh wished him to see the place.

*Monday [22 December]*

Court. Took James out in the car, he likes it very much and when we do not take him we try not to let him see us going out as he gets so disappointed. Finally bought a box for de Grenier, quite a nice one but not very big. It is seisan wood studded with brass nails and pieces of brass, they are very decorative. Prior came round in the evening.

*Tuesday December 23rd 1930*

Office, no Biladya as Shaikh Abdulla is still away hunting. M went to lunch with the bride of Ali bin Hussein the Secretary of the Municipal Council. There were a lot of women there, they were all talking about the doings of a man who lives near us called Khalil Bakr, his wife went to a wedding without asking him which made him very angry so he took all her clothes and boxes and all her belongings except what she wore and

then turned her out of the house and divorced her, which is done in a few words and by writing on a bit of paper "I divorce you". Its a simple affair here, however the women were very angry about it. Tea and tennis at the Mission and then we went round to do Grenier's house and shifted all the furniture making the house look very much better. The Dames have altered their house and changed their rooms and the new drawing room looks very nice indeed. Dr and Mrs Holmes came round after dinner and also Prior. Quite warm weather, it has been much warmer than usual this year as this is the time when it should be really cold, a pity as one enjoys the change.

*Wednesday [24 December]*

Office. The Shaikh and Abdulla and Mohamed came in and sat here on the veranda for a long time talking about nothing in particular. A came back yesterday but the Shaikh had not seen him before. He seems to have got a great many bustard with his hawks on the mainland. He looked very well and very brown, he always gets very dark when he goes on these trips. The boat arrived and M and I went along to the Customs, took some flowers which we put in the house. The new Adviser for Muscat and his wife arrived, people called Hitchcock, he seemed a decent fellow and she very nice indeed, small and nice looking and very well dressed. Thomas is leaving as he has not been a success there, he seems to have spent all his time on expeditions into the desert which he did out of Government money so they decided to get rid of him. He made no improvements and did nothing for the place except to close down a dispensary. Then came back and picked up James and returned to the Customs to meet the bride and bridegroom. They arrived in a very big launch covered with carpets with Parke and Walker and some travelling Americans on board. She looked very nervous, D.G. and she walked arm in arm up the steps onto the pier. She is much what I expected in looks but much older than I imagined she would be. She is far better style than D.G. I went in to the Customs with him and he told me she had had many adventures owing to a land slide on the way so nearly missed the boat. Went home and D.G. followed later and they all came to lunch also Prior. A very bad lunch. I had a lot of talk with the Muscat man who was interesting, I liked his wife particularly. They left in the afternoon and went back to the boat which sailed soon after lunch. He has been 15 years in Irak and knows arabic well. Motored out after tea, called at D.G's and brought him back here. Prior came to dine. Miss Palmer is very pleasant and it quite beats me why she is going to marry him, she is much better class than he is and a woman of sense and means, she has a flat in London and evidently goes about a good deal, takes an interest in politics and music and books and is quite a good conversationalist. She is very pleasant and easy in the house.

*Thursday Christmas Day 1930*

People came to call as usual in the morning, all the office staffs and one or two other people, went to church. D.G. arrived wearing a gray tail coat and a gray, collapsable, top hat. Miss Palmer was I think very annoyed and muttered to me that it was ridiculous, quite true. Dr and Mrs Holmes came round to see James after church. He has got simply stacks of toys all kinds of animals and lots of winding up toys. Afterwards we all went up to the Fort on the suggestion of Walker and had drinks. D.G. came to lunch, he is a little tedious as he now literally lives in the house. At times he is very demonstrative which always makes me feel so awkward. Motored out in the afternoon taking D.G. and Miss Palmer. Dinner party at the Agency in the

evening. Prior had all the people including all the Mission, played games after dinner and some danced. The dinner was very good. Much too hot weather for this time of year.

#### *Friday 26th December*

Went across to the Agency in the morning as Prior wanted to have a talk about the wedding arrangements. Pennings, the American parson, Walker, who is best man, and de Grenier were there. They had a rehearsal in the drawing room. It was most awfully comic. D.G. took it all very seriously. Prior acted as the bride and was carrying on all the time, and Pennings also saw the joke. D.G. became very theatrical and then told Pennings, very rudely, that he was to use a reverent voice. It was altogether a very comic show. Went to the Bank for Bridge. Had tea with Ali bin Hussein, recently married, in the afternoon, he had threatened to give a dinner party but Prior and I struck and said that as times are so bad we will not go to any more dinner parties this year. The party was in the nuptial chamber, very stuffy mostly occupied by a large bed. Prior, Parke and D.G. were there and a lot of Arabs including Yusuf Kanoo. Y.K. began talking about marriages and the conversation became very free, D.G. was extremely angry as a good deal of it was aimed at him. Y.K. was really rather rude but I don't think he meant to be. One of the Kozaibis was there and he and Kanoo sparred all the time. Afterwards we motored out to Mohamed Yatim's garden and got a lot of very pretty cannas and some pale pink oleandar. Hussein met us there and took us round the garden. A dinner party at the Bank in the evening. Played a sort of race game and then vingt et un. Stayed very late. I am getting rather exhausted by this round of dinner parties which means so many late nights. Miss Palmer has some nice clothes, a number of very pretty evening dresses which look good and quite expensive. Very fine weather but rather warm for this time of year, last winter it was much colder in December. D.G. has a tiresome way of coming back with us to the house even after these very late parties, I find it most annoying so as a way of getting rid of him say I will take him round to his house in the car.

#### *Saturday [27 December]*

What a busy day! Quite early in the morning people came and began arranging tables on the tennis court and shifting all the tables and chairs out of the offices. They arranged seating for 200 at tables and a lot of other benches and chairs. After breakfast we went off to the Biladya garden and got a certain amount of flowers, then came back and arranged them all in the house. Miss Palmer helped with things and wrote out all the menu cards for the party, I have made very nice ones each with a sort of cut out picture on it, very effective. Very busy in the house all the morning. A lovely day, quite cool and sunny as usual. Had rather a scrappy lunch and then made the bouquets for the bride and bridesmaid, one of yellow flowers and jasmine, the other of pink oleandar. They were quite pretty and much improved by some fern which Prior has in his garden from Karachi. Dressed after dinner and then M went across with Parke, who wore white uniform and a sword, he looked quite smart. Dr Tiffany, the bridesmaid wore quite a pretty whiteish dress with a little coat and a big hat, the bride wore a dress of black and yellow, very pretty, with a big hat to match. She really looked very nice and the whole turn out extremely smart. Tiff was very nervous, she had never been to a wedding in her life, as she said, only to funerals! Owing to the Shaikh being late we had to wait a long time, we sat in the drawing room and then went out onto the veranda and watched the cars bringing people to the reception, a few of the people arrived down below before we left the house which was a little awkward as we had to pass them on the way to the car. Eventually The Shaikh arrived and we went across in Y.K.'s closed car.

Parke had a Guard of Honour in court yard between the door and the main gate. I, with the bride on my arm, followed by Tiffany, walked under their crossed bayonets. Unfortunately Shaikh Mohamed arrived just before us so we had to delay a little in order not to get mixed up with him and his retainers. The big Agency drawing room made an excellent church, arranged with seats on two sides and a sort of aisle, it was quite full of people, five Shaikhs and Yusuf Kanoo and all the American and Europeans in the place. The service didn't last long, two hymns and the usual service much shortened, but the signing of the register took a long time. The singing was quite good, we had the organ down from the church and all the people had practised the tunes at the Dames several times. The Shaikhs were very interested and behaved admirably, watching to see what we did and doing the same. Afterwards we sat about in the hall for a few minutes and those who drink had some champagne, in the dining room not in sight of the Shaikhs. Then we all went across to the house. There had been rather a mix up as owing to a huge number of gate crashers the seats were all filled and we had to get all the chairs out of the house for the Europeans. There were nearly 300 people at the show, 200 only being expected. There were no speeches just a tea party, and the photographer took a few pictures of the show. D.G. wore a gray morning coat and a gray top hat. Prior was in dark blue uniform. I wore a morning coat, (Prior's) and M wore a dress she had lately from home, blue and pink flowered stuff with a little coatee and a big fox fur. The other people were very smartly dressed. When the Arabs left the others came up into the house and had drinks. The bride and bridegroom departed in a car to their house, to return later for dinner. James was very much in the party and looked very smart in blue with a blue cap that Aunt Amy sent him for Christmas. We had 17 people for the dinner party, we borrowed Parke's table and had ours with it making a "T" shape. The bride and bridegroom sat at the top next to each other. The dinner was very good and very well served. Afterwards we played a game which I had invented of guessing titles of books from some sort of pictures which I did, and then Consequences, which owing to the presence of the Mission were very mild. The couple disappeared early in the evening according to a previous arrangement, they had a car waiting at the back door. The house looked very nice with lots of flowers about and the dining room looking very nice and the table arranged with masses of white alyssum and ferns and a little model boat at one end full of flowers. The boat was a present to James from a man in my office and only sent up just before dinner. D.G. had said he intended to wear tails so I had to too, I think he has never had a suit of them before as he appeared in a black tie with a white waistcoat and tail coat. He pretended that it was a mistake but I don't think it was.

*Sunday 28th December 1930*

Meeting of the Shia school committee out at the school at Suk al Khamis, it went on a long time and went off very well. A lot of the village people attended it. We had some of the boys in and made them do sums and read etc. they were quite good. Shamaal blowing but not very strong. Had a bad headache in the afternoon so went to sleep and missed my lunch. Played golf with Prior and then went in to the Agency for tea. Mail arrived, nothing of interest.

*Monday [29 December]*

Court. Shaikh Sulman discussed the wedding and said what a good idea it was to have questions and answers in front of the people and then all put down in a book afterwards. Shaikh Abdulla came in and talked about the diving business and the tesquam. He said the merchants simply

[RIGHT SIDE OF PAGE TORN AND MISSING]

not got the money to advance to the divers, I fancy he is taking attitude to help Jabr Msallem who is a great friend of his -ed that the Govt should take over some money which bel... Siadis and is known to be buried under the ground and merchants, quite a wild plan. I said I would talk apparently the idea was his originally. I suggest wished to borrow money they could borrow from the in the afternoon. Prior and Parke came to tea. wedding reception came, very good indeed.

*Tuesday* [30 December]

Ali bin Hussein came to see me before had so little to talk about on the Biladya for Y. Kanoo who came and saw me in my upstairs about his suggestion of using the Siadi he should call on the Kadis and per... the Government to cause it to be dis... among



1931

originally dedicated for this purpose. Y.K. was than usual. Drove out in the afternoon and then went Mission, their usual annual Christmas Tea, the de he seemed very sulky and not at all the bridegroom in a new Ford car, latest model, which they have arrived with the French Admiral, Deville, and we the evening to meet them, two officers were with spoke English. I liked them, the Admiral is a no "appearance" at all, but quite pleasant. We only M and Dr Tiffany were there they didnt get

*Wednesday 31st December*

Went down to the Joint Court in the morning, the Shaikh was rather late and there was a big mob of divers waiting outside the place to see him. Prior was there, had a talk with Rashid and Sulman and suggested to them that the best thing would be to suggest that if the merchants did not pay or settle with the divers in a few days they should give them all free papers for the season. The Shaikh took a very decided line and carried out my idea, Abdulla came in and looked very angry at not being consulted. He is all against the latest move. Went up to the palace with the Shaikh and the French Admiral called on him there, the Shaikh then returned his call at the Agency. They got on very well and made quite a lot of conversation. In the afternoon we took James out in the car for a drive and then after tea went to call on the de Greniers he seemed somewhat less cross, she complained a good deal about the house and the noise and the dogs etc etc. Dinner party at Mespers in the evening, all the French officers were there and all the English but only Tiffany from the Mission. A very good dinner, afterwards we played roulette and then they did some sort of acting, Time, Father Christmas and all that sort of thing and then had a most wonderful Christmas tree in one of the rooms. The party went on very late. Really very well done.

*Thursday 1st Jan 1931, New Year's Day*

Stayed late in bed, we have had such a number of late nights. In the morning the Agency had the usual show, all the Arabs, Indians, Persians, Shaikhs and Europeans go to call there, each party at a different time. Shaikh Mohamed came to call on me and stayed some time and all the Indians and the Arabs came in here on the way from the Agency. Shaikh Isa came across from Muharrak, Prior said he looked very shaky so perhaps he is really not going to last much

1931

longer, twenty years ago the then Political Agent wrote to Government of India that Shaikh Isa was getting very old and would not live much longer, he is still going strong. On his way back The Shaikh came in here and had his photograph taken again in his best ceremonial clothes which he was not wearing when he had it taken before. Motored up to the top of the Rafea hill in the afternoon. Prior came in and then Parke.

*Friday 2nd Jan 1931*

Didnt go to the Bank as we were all invited to luncheon on the French ship, the Diana. She used to belong to an Englishman and was a private yacht, later she belonged to the French coloniser Martial Lyauty who did so much in North Africa. The boat is quite small and rather shabby looking but the accommodation is very good, a fine big sitting room and a large dining room and very fine cabins for the Admiral and his chief of staff. They had quantities of things in them collected on the voyage, carpets and brass and some lovely stuff from Persia. The lunch was very good but rather too large, most excellent prawns. There were about four kinds of wine including sweet champagne. They were all very pleasant. It was absolutely calm so quite nice going out and back and on the boat itself. All of the officers speak a certain amount of English, some quite well. Dr Tiffany was there, the D.Gs and Parke, Barden Prior and Walker. They had rather a nice little gazelle on board and a silugi from Shiraz. When we got back we had tennis on our court as the posts for the net at the Agency had broken and then went over to the Agency for tea and Bridge. The Diana sailed soon after we left her and is going down to Muscat. The French officers seem much less formal than our English ones and there doesnt seem to be so much appearance of discipline. I talked a little french but find I can remember nothing though I can understand quite easily.

*Saturday [3 January]*

Court. A delegation of pearl merchants came in to protest at the Government's action in the matter of the "tesquam" advance. Sulman and I saw them and listened to them for some time without giving any definite reply. Shaikh Abdulla came with them and I had a few words with him before we saw them. I cant make out his line in this affair. I think he is encouraging the merchants but he as usual was very non committal. He is very crafty. I stopped smoking for a week from New Year's Eve. Motored in the afternoon. The D.Gs called and Parke came in too. D.G. seemed a shade less sulky than before Kozaibi was one of the merchants who came and he did most of the talking.

*Sunday [4 January]*

Office all the morning. The battery of the car is out of order so we couldnt go for a drive, walked along the Sea Road instead, the Manama Muharrak road, it is getting on well, there were about 30 boats of stone on it. Barden and Walker came to play Bridge after tea.

*Monday [5 January]*

1931

Court. Heavy rain in the morning and afternoon, it swamped my office and the office passage but did not come into the house. A tiresome court, several awkward cases. I can see that people are getting very much on edge over the conditions. No one has any money this year and things are going to be very tiresome. We asked people to tennis but had to give it up. Prior came in to tea. Indoors all day which is unusual for us and rather boring.

*Tuesday [6 January]*

No Biladya meeting. Worked in my upstairs office as the other one is drying. Hussein Yatim came to see me to say he had heard from Major Holmes in England, I had hoped he was on the down mail. Very cold day, we had a fire in the drawing room all day. Tennis at the Mission and then went round to D.G's for Bridge.

*Wednesday 7th Jan 1931*

Expected the Shaikh to come in but he didnt. A lot of people came to see me, Khalil Kanoo, who wants to get a monopoly for making tiles, Abdu Ali, who came to try and borrow money, which I had to refuse, Steele and various other people. The Shaikh wrote me to arrange a loan for a man for 5,000 rupees, knowing what a state our revenues are in, so I replied very much to the point that it simply could not be done. He has no idea of being careful. Last night we had the Pennings to dinner with two men who are staying with them, one is a Pole called Zietarski and the other a German, but naturalised American called Raswan. He adopted the name from a horse which he was very attached to. They came here to buy Arab horses for Poland and want to get across to the mainland. I liked them, they were unusual, the Pole was in the Austrian cavalry at one time, looked more like a German, a big man with a yellow moustache who only spoke a little French, besides Polish and German, the other lives mainly among the Arabs and has been made a sort of honorary member of one of the tribes up in the north. He was very interesting he is an expert on Arab horses and knows Lady Wentworth very well. He seems to have travelled all over most of the Mohamedan countries. They think it very doubtful if they will be allowed by Ibn Saoud to enter Nejd. They are staying at the Mission. The German American showed me a lot of very interesting pictures of horses and Arabs. He has bought one horse from the Shaikh.

Slept in the afternoon as we were very late last night, Prior, who came to dinner too, stayed on so long after the others had gone. The D.Gs gave a tea party, all the English and Americans, it was quite well done though the tea was awful, they borrowed all our stuff as he has nothing in the way of cups etc. Played Bridge. They are putting up a standard for an electric light on the pier opposite the customs a very difficult business as it is 75 feet high, during tea it fell down and killed a man who was working on it, a Somali. Very cold day. Down mail arrived with a letter from Gordon saying he was to see Holmes again.

*Thursday [8 January]*

Court. Motored in the afternoon and got a lot of branches from a tree very like Mimosa, very sweet smelling with a round flower just like mimosa, went out to Aali and saw the cultivation, it is not doing very well as the heavy rain injured it a lot. The school boys were out there having a lesson with the Agriculturist. Cold day but very nice. Prior wrote another tiresome letter about the smell and the noise of the electric machine. The Shaikh sent in to me about it and he evidently was very

1931

annoyed by the letter, I had not spoken to him about it. Myself I really dont think there is much to complain of as even in the Agency I dont hear the noise unless I stop and listen nor have I ever noticed any smell.

*Friday 9th Jan 1931*

Ayesha called in the morning, quite without warning, she often does this, I, not wanting to see her, went over to the Agency. Prior talked about the electric business, he doesnt like the Power House and says it smells and makes a lot of noise, other people dont notice it. Bridge at the Bank, Prior brought a plan of his proposed sea road, he is very keen on it and talks as if it was a new idea. It was proposed and abandoned some years ago. Tennis and tea at Agency. James played with the two little puppies in the afternoon, it is delightful to see him with them, he enjoys it more than any other amusement. Warmer day.

*Saturday 10th [January]*

Court. Mohamed bin Ali instead of Sulman. A lot of people came in and interrupted us among them Siadi, Ali bin Seggar and Abdu Ali. I am very brusque when people come in during court and waste time. Motored and wrote letters after tea.

*Sunday 11th [January]*

Meeting of the Shia Wakf Committee and when I arrived there I found the School Committee also assembled and asking me to see them, so I spent a long time with both and didnt get back till after half past one. Played golf with Prior in the afternoon, we seem to be getting on a little, but slowly. P came back to tea. The de Greniers came to play Bridge after tea and we had the two R.A.F. men to dinner, they and the D.Gs overlapped, they arrived before the D.Gs had gone. Revington is a tiresome little man but the other fellow, Horniman, was rather a nice fellow. Played Bridge after dinner. They stayed very late. Mrs Holmes came in in the morning. The R.A.F send down a lot of their flying boats now a days, there seems to be one every week. Some of the Persian papers make a lot of fuss about it. There has been another burst of articles in the papers lately mostly saying things about me, but they are quite untrue so rather amusing. One long article appeared about Colonel Biscoe, the Resident, in which he was called Colonel Biscuit all the time. I hear that he was very annoyed by it, not by being called "Biscuit" but by other remarks about him. The Persians still stick to it that Bahrain is part of Persia. Quite cold weather, we are having fires still.

*Monday [12 January]*

Court, Mohamed bin Ali came instead of Sulman. M went over to Muharrak to call on Shaikh Abdulla's wife and called on the wrong one by mistake, but they seemed very pleased about it and A was in the house so it was alright. It might have been awkward if she had gone to one of the many ladies who are not wives but permanent friends. Went to the Biladya garden in the afternoon and then for a drive. Dinner party at de Greniers, quite a big one and well done, a good dinner with champagne, but its wasted on me as I dont like it and if I take any I get a headache. After dinner we played a race game which was a

1931

change from the usual Bridge or roulette. Tiff was there and got very excited over it, she has the makings of a real gambler, so awkward for a missionary. Their house looked really quite nice and Mrs D.G. had one another dress, she has a very large trousseau and some good clothes, a lot from Margaret Marks, who is not cheap.

*Tuesday* [13 January]

Biladya meeting at Manama. Sh Sulman came in and dealt with divers. Tennis at the Mission.

*Wednesday* [14 January]

Went down to see the Shaikh at the Joint Court and then to the Shera court to see about a case. Stayed a long time there. The Kadis were quite sensible and did what I wanted them to do in the case.

*Thursday 15th Jan 1931, (continued)*

A dinner party at the Mission. They had everyone in the place and some dined at the Pennings and some at the Hakkens, we were at the former. Quite a good party but a poor dinner, it tasted of petrol, their food often does. The two Poles were there, the Pole is very comic, a large man with a big reddish moustache, the little man, who is a German but naturalised American talks English quite well, the Pole hardly at all but he kept on going off into convulsions of laughter all the time, and I noticed that they were talking to each other by signs, like the Arabs do. It was rather rude but his laugh was so infectious that people didnt mind it. After dinner we played games in the Dames house, arranged by Mrs Dame who specialises in such things. Some of the games were very good. In one everyone had their silhouette cut, by Dr Tiffany, before dinner and they were hung round the room and we had to guess who they were, it did bring out peoples bad points! Double chins and receding chins hit one in the eye, I had a lock of hair standing straight out behind my head. It was a good game. An "incident" occurred during the games. The Mission are all very violent teetotlers, they are quite fanatical on the subject, Pennings and I, he is the parson, were playing in a treasure hunt game and went into a little lobby opening out of the drawing room, inside it was discovered de Grenier with a flask and four little cups set out on a ledge and a very strong smell of whiskey, Hakken, another Missionary, came in behind us and saw it too, he was very angry, it was really a dreadful thing to do and decidedly "not done".

*Friday* [16 January]

A Wing Commander Breese came to call in the morning with Bentley, they are going down to India. Barden Walker and Steele gave a Treasure Hunt luncheon, quite a good show. We went in cars, dividing up families, and found clues hidden in various places and finally arrived at the Portuguese Fort where there was luncheon. I had Mrs Dame as a partner but we came in far behind as we missed one of the clues. It was quite an exciting game and there were about a dozen cars in it. Rather cold and sandy out there. In the afternoon we went to the Agency for tennis and Bridge. Cold day and a strong wind. We need fires in the afternoons these days.

1931

*Saturday 17th [January]*

Court. Parke and Prior came in after tea and made us very late for dinner with the Hakkens which was rather a dull show, but they always mean to be very kind and seem to think that we enjoy dining with them. They had a good dinner. She is a large vulgar looking woman and not meant to be the wife of a very narrow minded missionary. He is said to have been a prize fighter at one time who was converted. He looks like it.

*Sunday 18th [January]*

Spent the whole of the morning and all the afternoon until I went out writing papers for divers who are being released this season from their nahudas (captains). Sulman and I sat outside on the veranda dealing with them. There were about 600 I think. We saw some of the nahudas and settled their affairs for them. Drove out to Sakhrir with James who went to call on the Shaikh to say good bye, he enjoyed it very much and walked all about the place with Hamood looking at the dogs and camels and ponies. Stayed there some time and talked to the Shaikh about money affairs, he never pays any attention to such tiresome details and always says "Inshallah everything will be alright" no help when the revenue wont come in. I congratulated him on the birth of a son. It is rather a queer affair as talk has it that it is not his at all, however he evidently means to acknowledge it. It was very hot with a south wind blowing and a lot of sand about, an ugly day, everything looked its worst. I saw the new mosque which he has just built, a very nice building really very artistic with a touch of the cinema style about it. It was designed by Abdulla bin Jabr and he has a good eye for colour and building. Of course it is very unwise of him to have built it just now when he has got no money. Came back and had tea and then went up to the Fort for Bridge, the de Greniers were there. Quite a hot day like summer, it was over 70 in the house.

*Monday 19th [January]*

Court. In the afternoon we had all the people to tea and tennis, there were about 20 people so they couldnt all sit down in our room which wont take many chairs. The Shaikh came in too and stayed for some time and then went upstairs and prayed in the drawing room. He was very amiable and pleasant and seemed to like seeing all the people watching the tennis. In the evening they saw the moon so the guns went to announce the beginning of RAMADAN. Much colder, a shamaal blowing. Dinner party at the Agency for M's departure. Everyone had to go as a book, at least wearing the sign of one. All the English people were there and Dr Tiffany and the two foreigners. A good party and very lively, went on till one oclock, we played games, sort of animal charades and then a sort of variation of Consequences which became very "French" but most amusing, some of us tried how far we could go in it, the result was that Mrs de Grenier looked rather surprised and Dr Tiffany looked quite horrified. Prior read them out and did it very well. The Pole did some more sort of character studies not speaking, as he did at the Mission, they were awfully comic and also rather improper. Foreigners are so good at that sort of thing. has a most plastic face. Altogether a very good party, thoroughly enjoyed it.

*Tuesday, 1st Ramadan 1349*

1931

Late going down to the office as it opens at 9 A.M. not at 7.30 during this month. Several people came in and I had quite a busy morning. Very calm day. Went out for a drive and then to the D.Gs where we played Bridge. They had the big pier light on for the first time last night, it looked very effective.

*Wednesday 21st [January]*

M left. Horribly rough day. Very cold. Parke came in after tea.

*Thursday 22nd Jan 1931*

Very cold day and a strong shamaal, very rough sea. Office in the morning, worked on making out a sort of code from all the Govt proclamations from the last five years, it takes some doing. Everyone about the place looking very miserable and depressed, partly owing to the cold and partly owing to Ramadan. Prior told me that Dr Todd came to see him about getting a job here, he is all against it, he said that some time before he left before Todd came to him and handed over a revolver to him saying that he was afraid of having it in his house as he felt like shooting himself, this of course was confidential. Prior is entirely against having him back here, as I am. Went over to Muharrak in the afternoon to see two pieces of land that Sh Mohamed wants, took Prior, we sailed on a small joliboat and got rather wet but we got across in record time. Motored out to Arad where the land is, very cold motoring. Got back just after sunset and then had some tea and went up to the Fort and played Bridge, Parke, Barden and Walker, the last seemed much better. Won 13. The coldest day that we have had this year, I hear the temperature was about 57, it felt less. The Shaikh sent in to know how J and M had got on going out to the mail, very nice message, said he had been wondering and thinking about their going out all yesterday afternoon. Barden says the Bank are sending down a real architect by the next mail to arrange about the new building, it will be the first building here to be designed by a proper architect.

*Friday 23rd [January]*

Took the dogs out for a run behind the car in the morning, very cold day and strong shamaal blowing. Very rough sea. Then to the Bank for Bridge, very few people there. Saw Holmes' car and another one up at the cemetery. Todd is removing his wife again. Prior told me that he had heard from the British Minister at Ghedda, the new man, that the Hejaz Air Force officers were again having rows and Morris had threatened to resign unless Low left the service, they seem to have been getting drunk and that sort of thing. Wrote letters in the afternoon and then went to the Agency but as it was so very cold I didnt play, those who did said it was very unpleasant and they wished they hadnt, a lot of sand blowing and a raging wind. The two foreigners were there, had quite a long talk with the Pole in French, as he too is not very fluent I didnt mind talking to him, he was quite interesting and told me all about the northern route home via Buda Peste and Vienna. He is going there himself quite soon, they have not yet heard from Ibn Saoud so are off on the next up boat to Basra, both very disappointed. It is bad luck. The Resident is coming on the fourth of next month and perhaps Alban and another man with him, and later the Chief Secretary from Teheran, or Shiraz, I forget which. Very cold weather.

1931

*Saturday* [24 January]

Office in morning, nobody much came in, still very cold but not such a high wind. Went out to Zellag in the afternoon with Said Andul Nour to see a site where we might bore some day. Made him talk about politics in Iraq, he was quite interesting on the subject. His uncle is the member for Mosul in the Iraq Parliament and evidently quite a big man. Had a look at the garden when I got back, it has been badly blown about. Finished copying out my notes on History of Bahrain, I shall now have to put them together. Saw nobody all day, of the English people.

*Sunday 25th Jan 1931*

Steele came round and spent most of the morning with me going over electric accounts etc. Parke came in for a few minutes in the middle and seemed horrified at the complications of the accounts which he will have to deal with while I am away especially as he will have the job of preparing the sort of end of year report and account of the electric, however if I get it in running order it wont be so difficult. We are losing money heavily over it this year, the receipts have gone down a lot since the hot weather. Motored out to Zellag with the Agriculturist in the afternoon to see a site which he likes the looks of for growing things on. It was very nice out there but very cold, had the sides of the car all shut up. Parke came in after tea, Steele had lunched with him as he took him round in his car. He gathered that Steele does not propose staying on here in our service. I find Steele is satisfactory to deal with and very different style to Jordan, less sharp, or in fact less inclined to be slightly dishonest. He is good at accounts.

*Monday* [26 January]

Office. Very few people came in as it was very cold and Ramadan. Played Golf with Prior in the afternoon, took the dogs. Played much better, actually beat him at one hole. Went back to the Agency for tea and the R.A.F. men came in having arrived in the early afternoon from India, Bentley, Breese and Barrett and a man from the Imperial Airways called Armstrong who knew a man who I used to know very well in Egypt called Green. Quite amusing hearing of him again, I knew he had been with the I Airways at one time, he is now Traffic Manager in Alexandria. Stayed to dinner, there was hardly enough. Bentley told me about things in Muscat. Thomas, the ex Adviser, has not yet reappeared to hand over to the new man Hitchcock and the latter is very angry about it. They expected to move into Thomas's house but he went off leaving all his things about so they have to live in rooms over the Customs and are not liking it. Muscat is three lacs in debt and the money affair in a great mess. Some say Thomas is trying to go right across Arabia from Muscat to Jedda. A very queer way of behaving. Listened to the gramophone. Breese and Armstrong staying at the Agency. The new machines are expected out quite soon. Still very cold weather. The mail is late owing to the rough weather, expected tomorrow, from Dubai.

*Tuesday* [27 January]

Spent the morning going over all the old proclamations, its a big job and rather dull. Mail arrived, not a single personal letter. Forgot about the Mission till it was too late so gardened. The D.Gs came in on the way back from tennis and asked me to go round and play bridge which I did, Parke was the fourth, good bridge. She has had a lot of stuff arrive from England but it was not on show yet except a new gramophone which I saw in the dining room. Aeroplane left, worked at my history of Bahrain in



1931

the evening, it is getting on quite well and interests me very much. The boat brought nothing and left soon after she came. Walker has been in bed two days ill, he is said to be a very bad patient.

*Wednesday [28 January]*

First calm day for a long time, no shamaal. Went round the town with Ali bin Hussein to see a lot of houses which need condemning as being a danger to the public, mostly at the back in the Baharna quarter. Some were really very dangerous, just on the point of falling down into the street. Then had a look at the walls of the cemeteries which are getting on very well. D.G. came round to go over the Customs proclamations. He asked for tiles in his bathrooms but I said it was not the time to do things like that, he took it very well. Rashid bin Mohamed came in and worried me about giving Mohamed some land, he always wants something for nothing, I prevaricated and said after Ramadan we would see about it. A letter from Ibn Jeloui asking that Ibn Saoud's mail launch should be exempted from paying Harbour Tax. Went round the two Biladya gardens and the Shaikh's. Not much in them this year. Warmer day. My last year's stocks are in bud and show promise of a lot of flowers. Reading "My Brother Johnathan", quite interesting but too medical in parts. Worked at history in the evening. It is very interesting. Went into the Agency to borrow a History of Persia, Sykes, and found the doctor there having been playing tennis. Went over to his house with him and stayed there some time. Mrs Holmes seemed very bright. Shall be very sorry when Ramadan is over. I am having a very lazy time and dont get up till eight oclock which is a nice change.

*Thursday 29th Jan.*

Abdulla bin Jabr came in and stayed some time gossiping. Shamaal blew up again and it is very cold, colder indoors than out. Very stormy looking clouds about. Went out to Sanian, the Shaikh's garden on the Mene road in the afternoon. Parke came in when I got back and had some tea, then Haji Seggar came in about some office work. Wrote the History and dined with the Hakkens, Prior was there and a young American called Harvey who is travelling for tyres and staying at Kanoos, quite a pleasant man from one of the Southern states. The Hakkens had a good dinner and a most excellent ice. They talked mostly about things in America, politics and divorce all quite interesting. It must be a queer place to live in these days. The American was evidently a cut above the Hakkens. Several burglaries lately in the town but not big ones. I had Parke most of the morning and talked about the Police. He seemed to be very sort of nervous and agreed to everything I said. My idea is to wash out all the Indians by degrees and just keep a force of local men. He said he was sure he could train them. He is very excited about a case in Hedd in which he thinks some people dumped goods in a house in order to make out that the occupants stole them. The Resident, a Secretary, perhaps Alban or a man called Bradshaw, and the Chief Secretary of the Teheran Legation, Lascelles, are coming here on the 3rd for four days, also two sloops, one of the new ones. I have pointed out that in Ramadan The Shaikh pays no visits, Prior jumped at the idea so we wont have to go trailing, or bouncing, out to the boat, rather a relief as it is very rough again these days. The Shaikh has been invisible since Ramadan.

*Friday 30th January 1931*

No bank as Barden Walker and Steele went out for a long drive, with Holmes, to try and shoot something. They saw nothing and got wet in the rain, they went out beyond the Gebel. Motored up to the Biladya garden near the Palace and took the dogs out for some exercise, got a few flowers from there. Prior came over in the morning and had a look at my garden, he knows

1931

nothing about it and really takes no interest in growing things only in having a garden that looks ornamental. Tea and tennis at the Agency but as it rained hard there was no tennis. Prior I think didnt think people would come as he seemed very surprised when the Mission arrived and was wearing an old pair of flannel bags and a blazer. D.G. behaved very queerly and kept on going to sleep. He often seems to do that now when he goes out anywhere.

*Saturday 31st [January]*

Office, quite a lot of people came in but when I suggested that I should get on with some cases which they had come about they all begged me to postpone them till after Ramadan. Though they all say that the fast this year does not try them as much as usual, being cold weather, they seem even more disinclined than ever to do anything during the month. In the afternoon I went out to Rafaa to see the new school. The place appeared to be absolutely deserted but I went in and had a look at the building and just as I was leaving the Amir appeared, looking half asleep and very muddled and so I had to look at it all over again. It is quite a nice looking place just at the entrance of the town on the left as one drives up the hill. Took a few photos on my way there, I never succeeded in getting a good one of the place. It was quite fine but a good deal of water lying about on the roads and the country has a faint shade of green everywhere which is the beginning of rain vegetation. Very cold driving back, needed a coat. The Amir as usual asked me to stay to dinner but I refused and said I would come one day before I left, not in Ramadan. Rafaa looked very nice with the sun colouring the walls a bright pink.

*Sunday 1st February 1931*

Ali bin Seggar came in about a case, I had sent for him, he seemed very ill and walked with a stick, I saw how bad he was and sent him home. He looked really very bad indeed but said he was stiff owing to the cold. Heavy shamaal and very cold. Abdulla bin Jabr came in and talked much about the unsuitable behaviour of the Shaikh's sons who as he says do nothing but try and get things, money, land and cars out of their father. He says now that the only one who is not like that is Abdulla. Dined at the D.Gs. Went there early and played Bridge and stayed on for dinner or as D.G. put it "to know a bone" which always puts me off. She had unpacked some of her belongings, some of the much talked of porcelain. Most of it she has left in the cases but some that she has out is very valuable. She showed me some smaller pieces which I liked very much. It certainly needs a suitable background and does not fit in with their room. D.G. seemed slightly sniffy about it, of course he has no taste. She was very brisk with him. Walker, Braden and Steele were there. She has also brought out a very nice electric fire which looks like a real one but it fused three times during the evening so evidently needs some special arrangement. She doesnt seem to understand that light and power are really the same as she kept on saying that it needed power and wouldnt run on light. Quite a good dinner and much cleaner than usual. The new boy who I sent out to them seems to be shaping quite well but he doesnt understand D.G's arabic, and no wonder. Stayed very late as we played again after dinner. D.G. is already beginning to feel important at the prospect of the P.R. calling on HIS WIFE.

*Monday 2nd Feb.*

Office. Went over to Muharrak in the afternoon in a sailing boat from the end of the new Muharrak road. It was rather a job getting out from there as the current at the end of the road was very strong and a lot of boats bringing stone. Had a pleasant sail across. Took the dogs. The buildings are very nice, it would make a pleasant place to stay at if anybody ever wanted to do

1931

such a thing. We are mending the old tower as much as is needed to keep it standing. I find that de Mallo was four years in East Africa during the war and has four medals, a thing I never knew before. I had quite a long talk with him. The place is shut off by a stout barbed wire netting fence with a gate at the end facing the land. He told me that all the people in Muharrak had been out to see it and all admired it. It is very plain and in style like the school.

*Tuesday* [3 February]

Two men of war arrived in the morning, the Cyclamen and the Hastings, the latter came in almost up to the John Lambert, one can see the people on the docks quite easily with a glass and even without one. She is a neat looking boat. The Patric Stewart arrived later in the early afternoon with the P.R. Alban, Major Symons, who has taken Colonel Dixon's place and one Lascelles, Chief Secretary of the Legation at Teheran. Prior asked me to put up Symons, he came round at about tea time with Alban in D.G.'s car. Quite a nice fellow, ginger hair, a clipped moustache and rather an angry expression which didn't mean anything apparently. He has been in India a lot but not before in the Gulf. I found him very pleasant and interesting. Alban looked a lot older and very seedy and thin. He has been having headaches and sort of neuralgia a lot. I thought he seemed very unwell. Holmes came in after tea and stayed a long time talking to Symons. I didn't go to the Agency as I was dining and playing Bridge at Mespers. D.G. threatened, on the phone, to wear his top hat outfit but I told him, perhaps a little harshly, not to do so. He was offended for various reasons, first he complained that he had not had due notice about their arrival, then he said that Prior had been very off hand with him when the party landed on the customs, and then he was very angry because Lascelles asked him what the piece of red cloth was hanging on the big mast, it was of course a flag but put up so queerly that I myself wondered what it was. He said he thought Lascelles' manner was very queer, actually it was "Oxford". Quite a pleasant evening at Mespers, nobody dressed as we went early for Bridge and stayed on for dinner. Rain as I left, quite hard. A lot of water about on the roads. The harbour looked quite crowded with the three white ships and a German boat outside. D.G. told me in the evening that "they" proposed "toddling out" to call on the sloops in the morning. I said "who do you mean?" and he said "Why, me and the wife". I then gave him a straight talk on calling for ladies on men of war and told him of the lady who called on the officers mess in Brighton, he didn't seem to have realised it at all and said he was obliged for my telling him, and said at once that he proposed leaving his wife's cards at the Agency next day, so I had to tell him all about that too, he took it quite well but was I am sure disappointed. He won't ever do it again I am sure. Poor D.G. The third time I have missed the Mission.

*Wednesday 4th Feb.*

The Resident sent me a message last night that he wanted to see me in the morning at 10, went over and had a talk with him for a couple of hours. He was very pleasant and asked a lot about things in general. Very satisfactory interview. He started talking about Muscat and then simply let himself go about Thomas whose behaviour seems to have been far worse than we ever heard. He went down to Dhofar, south of Muscat, in the boat the Said on 14 days local leave, which according to his contract can only be taken out of the State. The boat was to bring him back. It returned without him but with a letter asking for four months leave addressed to the Council of Ministers, who, as he knew, were not in the position to grant him such leave. In the meantime, without waiting for a reply he went off into the blue and has not been heard of since that date, about six weeks ago. The accounts in Muscat were in a perfectly awful state, money owing and huge payments without anything to show what they were for, and all sorts of unsuitable money transactions with the sort of Yusuf Kanoo, merchant Prince of Muscat. The P.R. hinted at a good deal and said he was very angry indeed about it as T had always been very well treated and

1931

very well paid and had just done nothing, or worse than that. I asked if he was going to A.P.O.C. and the P.R. said he thought it most unlikely. He became quite violent about it and said he had no time for these would be Arabian explorers and would never have anything to do with one again. All of which was very amusing and interesting. He said Hitchcock was having a most difficult time and they simply had not the money to pay the salaries. Thomas left a few thousand rupees in the Treasury and bills amounting to a lac or so and everything in terrible state of chaos. I have never seen the Resident so angry. He said that he was going down to Muscat as soon as he got back to Bushire to look into things, and they would need a lot of looking into. Altogether he was very pleasant, he talked about the Civil list and asked my ideas about it, I said all of it was too high except The Shaikh himself who did not get enough, he said he would talk to him about it. Stayed there some time talking to Alban and Lascelles and the two captains of the sloops, the new one is called Mgrath, a funny looking fellow with a ginger beard and very blue eyes, very quiet. Startin was there and I found him very pleasant and quite amusing. Lascelles is a rather lacadasical young man, relation of Princess Mary's husband and very like him with a large sloppy moustache but said to be very brilliant. He was wonderfully well informed about Bahrain and about me too. I liked him but many would not. Alban came across for a while and looked at my garden. Lascelles talked about Mrs Spence who he finds very comic. I gather that she is the leading lady in amateur theatricals in Teheran and they are always acting there, Spence takes very much a back seat and is drinking very hard. She is going home this summer. Parke came to lunch, had a most interesting conversation with Symons about Todd. There was evidently a lot in Parke's theory about "another man". Symons had never met him but said he was a most undesirable fellow. Shaikh Abdulla came in after lunch and waited till Shaikh Hamed came, with Sulman, then we all went to the Agency to call. The whole party were there. The P.R. drew the Shaikh aside and asked me to engage the others in conversation, so difficult being suddenly told to converse, while he talked about money. The Shaikh looked very ill and was most uncomfortable about the money question. I didnt hear much of it. Heavy rain again, dinner party at Agency, only men, sat next to Resident. He goes home in June for 3 months. Played Bridge.

*Thursday* [5 February]

Symons is very pleased with the new Quarantine which he went across to see yesterday, he says its one of the best he has seen. Quite a busy morning in the office. They had a lunch party at the Agency, D.Gs and some Mission and Parke was asked but was ill so didnt go. He had a tummy upset from eating out of dirty cooking pots, is said to have all his food cooked on the mens cooking pots in the prison kitchen.

Went over after lunch and took Alban and Symons and Lascelles out for a drive, to Idari and the tombs. It was very wet and very skiddy but we got there and back alright. Prior had his at home instead of on Friday, didnt play tennis as it looked so rainy and just after we got there it started to pour again. There has been a lot of rain this year. Shaikh Mohamed came round in the morning in a fury because he had not been to call with the others at the Agency yesterday. The Shaikh sent a message which he didnt get, he evidently thought that he had been left out on purpose, he was simply awful and nearly cried. The only subject that seemed to interest him was illnesses so we talked of them. He stayed a long time till time to go over there. Prior lately wrote a rude letter about him to the Shaikh which he must have heard of or seen. The Resident and his party went off at six oclock, going back to Bushire. He told me that they heard that Major Holmes was in Baghdad a few days ago, he, the Resident, had been there at the time but had not actually met him. Alban told me that when and if the Residency comes here the idea would be to build the Residency over on Muharrak on the sea shore. Quite a good plan, at all events out of the way. They are coming down again in May. The Resident talked about the articles about him in the Persian press and said couldnt I find out who wrote them, he places quite unnecessary importance on them. I told him that they often wrote very rude remarks about me and that I kept a press cutting book of them in the office and enjoyed looking at them. He seemed surprised. Lascelles also talked about them and said that they had complained to the Persian Government about them and the P.M. had apologised and said he was very sorry, what a fuss about nothing. Ali bin Seggar has had a stroke, I am very sorry, he has lost

1931

all use of one side and is very bad. He is a decent old man and though very unprogressive he is a good type of Arab and rather one of my supporters. If he dies he will be missed a great deal. A lot more rain. Invited to dinner tomorrow on the Hastings, as long as its fine I dont mind as she is very close to the shore. Prior had Pemberton to dinner and some of the others. Much warmer owing to the rain.

*Friday 6th February 1931*

No Bank Bridge as Barden went out to the ship to call on them. Wrote my diary most of the morning and worked at the History of Bahrain which is coming on well but I shall have to make two versions of it, one in full with all the information which I have "acquired" and the other a more censored edition. It is very interesting working at it but I miss very much not having a good library to refer to, my books are limited to about half a dozen. Rain most of the day. The town is in an awful state I have never seen it so bad. My house leaks in places quite badly, in fact every room except the bed room has three or four basins set there to catch the water. Called on Parke in the afternoon, he seemed to be recovered, didnt stay long as his arabic teacher arrived. Then to the D.Gs to call, I feel I have not been to see them enough, found them with tea very much set out but some very pretty black china which she brought out, expecting Startin to call, later on he came. Had a most excellent tea with very good cakes which I afterwards discovered had been made by Walker's cook. D.G. was really terribly pompous and made some choice remarks such as saying that he always had his finger on the pulse of the Arab feeling in Bahrain and knew exactly what was going on, actually of course he knows nothing. Mrs D.G. obviously didnt like his talking in such a way. Dined on board the Hastings, with Prior. A very dull and indifferent dinner, she is so near in that I didnt mind going. The Captain is a man called Ms Grath, a Roman Catholic as I noticed he ate no meat and had a crucifix in his bunk, Startin was there and also the Ship's doctor and the Quartermaster, both extremely common. Very dull the only bright person was Startin and if he made at all a risky remark the other man looked down his nose. They spent most of the time running down the Air Force. A horrid little cabin with hardly room to stand up in and the Captain's bunk behind curtains in a corner of it. After dinner we literally stood about for about an hour and a half and then left, on the whole a very dreary show. prior told me that the P.R. had told him that he had felt quite awkward when calling on the de Greniers as she had called him "Sir" all the time!!! - like a housemaid or something. Evidently D.G. had told her to do this, so like him.

*Saturday [7 February]*

Quite a busy morning, a lot of Police cases. Poured with rain most of the day. Went up to the Palace which is leaking badly and then to the little Biladya garden to get some flowers. The house leaking badly. All the houses are doing the same even the Agency. Went round to see Walker and stayed there for some time. He told me that the Strakers are going to Mohammerah, definitely and he doesnt expect to get leave for some months, a pity as he needs it badly. Talked about the D.Gs, he was very funny about it. He had been asked to dinner last night but said he was ill as he didnt want to go out to the ship.

*Sunday [8 February]*

Rain all day. They say that there has not been rain like this for about 20 years, it is simply awful in the town all the roads are deep in water. I walked to D.Gs in the evening where I was dining and walked back, in the rain as it was so bad for motoring even on the sea road, it looked quite like England with the lights from the lamp posts reflected in the wet road and a thick

1931

downpour all the time. The D.Gs lights fused several times owing to their electric fire. The Nearchus came in with the parson from Basrah on board. The Captain came in to D.Gs while we were there. He used to be an officer on the White Star line, quite pleasant but not very aristocratic. He has come about the outer buoy which got adrift.

*Monday 9th Feb*

Went along the Muharrak road with Mohamed Khalil and Steele to see about arrangements for the electric standards. It is getting on slowly. A few people came in to see me. Didnt go out in the afternoon but gardened when it was not raining. The garden has not suffered as much as I thought it would. Had to move the gazelles to one of the car sheds as their place had become a stream, made a long channel from the corner of the house out to the road which carried off a lot of water. The Basrah parson came to see me, he used to be in the 52nd with Jim and knew him very well also in the Flying Corps afterwards, his name is Minnie Hawkins, I am not sure how the first name is spelt. Talked a lot about the people in the 52nd who he knew and about people in R.F.C. most of whose names I had heard. I couldnt quite make him out, he had been at Oxford and then in the 52nd but he had rather an odd accent. In the evening I dined at the Agency and saw more of him, he was really very interesting, he was very badly wounded in the war and has a bit of tin or something covering a large hole in his head, he was over a year in a lunatic asylum and then at a Mission for Seamen in Buenos Ayres and some time as a chaplain at Borstall and one of the other prisons. He seemed to be a socialist and irritated me very much by remarks about the upper classes and the Morning Post. He is going back soon to a school for boys going into the Navy at Panbourne in Berks; I am not altogether sure that I liked him, he was rather too much the breezy parson. The silugi bitch has got distemper and Dr Holmes' one, from the same litter has got it too. Went over to see Holmes in the evening but he was out, stayed some time talking to her, she told me another good one about de Grenier. He has some queer meal at 11 o'clock, the other day he went over to Walkers, at 1 o'clock saying that his wife was busy writing letters to her "Schoolgirl friends"!!!! As Walker said they would be contemporaries of Mrs Noah and the other families in the Ark. He then stayed on till two o'clock and kept W from his lunch till then. Mrs Holmes was very amusing about them.

*Tuesday [10 February]*

A Communion service in the Agency in the morning at 8 AM. The parson had a very poor voice and mumbled. D.G. was rather painful. Came back and had breakfast and then went to call on Shaikh Abdel Latif. The mud round his house was simply awful and he said he had been driven into one little room down below. He said he can remember a year when he was quite a boy when there was as much rain, but never since then anything like this year. It rained again in the afternoon. Went over to see Prior after visiting the Kadi and then saw several people in my office among them Rashid bin Mohamed sent in by his father to sound me about cuts in the Khalifah salaries. I told him they had until now received nine annas in every rupee of revenue, he said it seemed very little! Played tennis at the Agency, singles with Prior and then the Doctor, played very badly and then to tea at the Mission. They were not having tennis as the court flooded. Tea at the Pennings house. In the evening I ate the goose and had nine people to dinner, at least eight and myself making nine, all except the Mission and the Holmes. Very lively party as D.G. was so fatuous that everyone teased him. She didnt seem to mind and joined in, someone talked of Tiff's baby at which he said, "Yes, I had to contribute to that, I paid them something every month," He apparently got mixed with another miserable child the Mission had kept. Prior asked him if the Judge had ordered ... Altogether the jokes became very free, however nobody seemed to mind. Mohamed put up a very good dinner, goose and rhubarb tart. Played Vingt et un afterwards and won ten rupees so the dinner paid for itself. The parson was very tiresome and called people "Chaps" an

1931

expression I do not care for. Parke, having lost exactly the stake that we started with suddenly jumped up and said he was very tired and went home. More rain in the evening. The silugi bitch very bad with distemper. The Shaikh has lost half a dozen dogs and a man in Muharrak lost 14. A lot of the wiring in the houses has gone queer as the rooms are full of water, all roofs leaking. My house has not been affected and has not leaked again really.

*Wednesday 11th Feb;*

No rain in the daytime but some in the evening. Went with Ali bin Hussein to see some drains that the Municipality are making to remove the water. While working there they dug up a little earthenware vase with a Greek inscription on it, quite clear, it is a thing of very great interest as it proves that the Greeks were here which has never before been known. I shall send the writing home. He gave it to me but I am not sure that I should take it, it ought to go in a Museum. Went for a walk with Prior before tea round the town and along the Sea Road the mud was awful. Then had tea and went up to the Fort to play Bridge, Parke Barden and Walker, and then to dinner with the de Greniers. Prior and the parson were there. The latter is a Socialist and annoyed me by some of his remarks so I told him how much I liked the Morning Post and what I thought about the Govt. Prior very bored and made no effort to hide it, played roulette and discovered that the numbers stopped every time on one or other side of the four arms of the thing that turns round. Told them after a time as I found I was winning heavily so we washed it out. A very dull dinner indeed.

*Thursday [12 February]*

Office in the morning and later on went over to Muharrak to see the Quarantine building with Prior who had not seen it since it has been built. The old tower now looks like a sort of tea garden place, very much renovated with steps, one expects to see little tables on it. The buildings are very nice, really too good for the place. We went in a joliboat, a good sailing day. Very stormy looking sky but a few minutes sun, the first there has been for a long time. The Shaikh has been getting into money difficulties again and sent in a list of debts for about Rs 20,000 asking me to try and find the money to pay them. I shall suggest his selling something or borrowing from the bank and paying back monthly. He really is annoying, I felt very angry about it. Gardened in the afternoon as the weather looked so queer that I didnt fancy going out. Parke came in to tea. Shaikh Abdulla's motor driver ran over and killed a girl in Muharrak and he hushed it up. A bad business and Parke is very angry about it. Abdulla bin Jabr came in the evening to tell me some bits for my history which I was not sure about, he stayed a long time so I was late for dinner.

*Friday [13 February]*

Bank in morning, walked there and came back in Holmes' car. Went out to meet the Shaikh at the Bridge in afternoon and then to the Agency for tea. Prior and Tiff and Holmes and Hakken went out sailing and didnt come back till all the Mission had gone. Mrs Hakken was very angry about it. Barden was supposed to be acting for him.

*Saturday 14th Feb 1931*

1931

Office, nothing of interest. Some rain. Gardened in the afternoon and wrote letters. Yusuf Kanoo came to call before dinner, by appointment. He is supposed to be going to India on the down boat, he told me he was. He was very pleasant and quite helpful. I wanted to talk to him about the question of Wakfs, he seemed to have very sound ideas about the subject and said it was a scandal that there was no proper control. He offered to help in a movement about them. He said he had wired to his friends in Bombay to meet my "family" and they had passed in launches at sea as the boat had not been up to time or something. Prior sent me a draft of a letter which he has written to the P.R. about the Khalifah allowances, after dinner I went across and had a talk with him about it and made a few alterations in it. Revington was there. Stayed a little while listening to his gramophone and then came back and wrote a few more letters. I sent a sketch and copy of the inscription on the Greek vase to Lady Flinders Petrie, as I have met her and the old man is an expert on such things.

*Sunday* [15 February]

Worked at the proclamations all the morning, I had wanted to finish the job during Ramadan but I shall not have time, its a much bigger thing than I expected it to be. Gardened in the afternoon and Parke came in to tea, a little rain in the evening. Very dull day.

*Monday* [16 February]

Most of the morning at Proclamations. Dame wrote a long letter about the danger of mosquitoes from the flooded ground of Kozaibis, I then drafted a really "snorter" to the Biladya on the subject. The whole business is a bad show, just because it is Kozaibi's ground they wont take any firm measures. The water is now right across the road which used to be well above the low ground on both sides of it and it is full of mosquito larvae. In the evening dame sent me a large jar full of them just collected from the side of the road. Played golf with Prior, played badly at first but then better. He came in to tea with me, I find he knows a certain Mrs Chetwynd who was wife of a man in the F.D.A., a most notorious lady who used to be on the stage and then vamped young men at Al Arish. Mrs Kennett loathed her. The Shia Kadi, Abdulla, called after dinner and stayed a very long time, I was glad he had not come before dinner. He was on the whole very interesting and talked about the intense poverty here at present and as far as I can see there is no chance of its getting better till things change in Europe. He is interesting and tells me bits of Mohamedan Law and customs which I did not know before. He said when he left if every time I saw him I learnt something new about Shia law I would soon become a Kadi. He came alone. Very fine day and for once in a way no rain. The doctor came in after lunch to talk about the mosquito question, we sat in the garden and he stayed a long time. He has sent me a lot of lettuce seedlings which are doing well. Quite a change to have a really fine day. D.G. is tremendously talkative about a buoy which he claims to have salvaged from the sea, it is our red one which got adrift. He keeps on telling me that he is NOT claiming a reward for himself but is claiming it for his men. They offered Rs 500/-.

*Tuesday 17th* [February]

Wire arrived yesterday from Brighton. Got a letter from Teviot Kerr saying one Commander Keeley was coming to Bahrain on the A.P.O.C. new boat, a little boat smaller than their other tanker. He came along to call, quite a decent fellow though not high class, used to be in the Navy, he is their Marine Superintendent at Abadan. He came to talk about a request of the Biladya that there should be a petrol pump here. I took him along to D.G. to talk about some harbour business. D.G. was very snappy



1931

as he had not discovered that it was a different boat. He was very haughty and talked much about what he could and could not allow till I got a little tired of it and said it depended on what the Govt wished to do etc, then he got cross. We went in and had a drink, they had a very nice pair of old glazed Persian jars as a wedding present from Jackson of Bushire. I asked Keeley to stay with me, he had had an awful time on the boat as she is only three feet above the sea level in parts and they had met bad weather. He came ashore in the afternoon. I went to the Mission, they have the American Consul from Baghdad staying with them, quite a decent man but looks and dresses like a clerk. Better tennis than usual. The men of the Mission grouped themselves round their illustrious guest and seemed to drink the words from his mouth. Very stormy looking sky but no rain. The D.Gs and Parke came in to play Bridge after tea and Parke stayed on for dinner, I had asked him to before. Exciting Bridge. I quite like this man. He told me a lot about Abadan, it sounds horrid and the Persians do all they can to be unpleasant. He has been there eight years and says the climate really isnt bad, quite dry in the summer and very nice now. They had frost there lately. The dog puppy died, the big one is on the mend and Siwa has recovered. Parke angled for an invitation to Abadan but didnt get one. I lost my Arabic signet ring yesterday, possibly cutting down trees in the garden, round the tennis court.

*Wednesday* [18 February]

Keeley went in the morning. A busy morning in the office as we are closing for four days. Finances in a bad way, I am really very worried about it. This month the Customs brought us only 31000 and the Civil List alone is 39000 and total expenses are 80000. It cant go on and if things dont pull up I dont know what will happen. It has never been so bad before, very worrying indeed and it depresses me almost as much as if it was my own cash. I got Prior to telegraph the figures to the P.R. in order to strengthen his hand in writing about Civil List. Things have never been so serious. Soon we shall be as bad as Muscat. Something will have to be done before the end of the year. Worked in my upstairs office. Gardened and then played tennis at the Agency, Prior, Holmes and Revington, we had four hard sets straight off and then a very poor tea and no brown bread and butter! Holmes lent me Philby's book Arabia which he has borrowed from Hakken. Just looking over it made me so angry that I had to put it aside and read a mild novel, it is insufferable, lots about Bahrain in it and about British policy, he writes like a very anti English Arab and shows all the time how angry Ibn Saoud is at not having Bahrain. I wish I had been given it to review by the C.A.S. They fired the Ramadan guns so the Eid is tomorrow but I am sure no one saw the moon as it was so misty. Rain in the evening and it is still raining lightly.

*Thursday 19th Feb 1931*

Eid al Fitr. Got up rather earlier than usual and had breakfast. Very stormy looking. Went across to the Agency and then with Prior to Muharrak to pay calls, we went first to Shaikh Isa and then to the other five big shaikhs, I thought except Shaikh Rashid they all seemed rather sour, probably owing to finances. During the morning there was a sharp shower of rain but it stopped just as we reached the launch to go home in. Old Shaikh Isa looked just as he did five years ago, except that he is rather more deaf he has hardly changed at all. He had not much to say and every word had to be shouted in his ear. In the afternoon I drove out to Sakhrir with the doctor, taking him in my car. The Shaikh sent a message asking people to call at 9 oclock Arabic so everyone was there. He had a big meglis, there must have been at least two hundred people in the room sitting all along the sides closely packed. The American consul who is staying with the Dames came out with Dame. No talk of interest except that D.G. tried to tell the Shaikh, who did not understand, that he was lame because he had been wounded in the War in Italy, which is I believe quite untrue. Afterwards we went and saw Hosha London's new litter of puppies of which

1931

all but one have got distemper and looked as if they would die. The doctor came in to tea and Parke came in later on. Dinner at the Agency, the Dames and the American consul, a very dull dinner. He is by no means teatotal and took quite a lot to drink much I think to the Dames' disgust. He told several very old stories rather badly and tried to pretend that they were true, ancient chestnuts, but quite a nice fellow and very keen on shooting and hunting.

*Friday [20 February]*

Spent most of the morning paying calls in the Suk. Went to Shaikh Abdul Latif, Kanoo and Shaikh Jasim who I had not been to see for a long time. He, and his nasty sons, seemed very pleased by my going there. The old man is rather striking, quite blind and very old but his brain seems as active as ever. He held me by the hand and made very long speeches and I felt rather like a small boy. While I was there the nather and all the Sunni masters came in to call, he seemed to have a very good opinion of them. Lovely day with no rain at all, cold but very sunny. Wrote in the afternoon at my history and then went to the Agency. Had some quite good tennis and then Bridge. Prior is publishing a proclamation from the Agency on my suggestion, saying that all wills are to be administered by him, it is part of the order in council but has apparently never been acted on. When this has been done by the Agency it will be possible for us to do the same, he, in fact is "holding the baby" for us. I think there will be a lot of opposition, it will be rather interesting to see what happens. There will be a good old row as the clerical party will be in most violent opposition to the whole affair. Mail due tomorrow evening and as usual nothing of cargo as she is sailing the same night.

*Saturday 21st February 1931*

Went over to Muharrak to pay calls, found several people out which was convenient and saved time. Thomas, the ex Adviser of Muscat, arrived in the morning from the mainland and camped himself at the Agency much to Prior's disgust. He says he has trecked from right down south of Muscat up to here along the desert, the Ruba al Hali, he seems to take no interest in Muscat and when Prior talked of the money affairs there all he said was "I expect the new man will settle them". He is waiting for the next down mail. He is wearing Arab clothes and according to Prior doesn't seem to worry about washing or changing them. I paid a long call on Yusuf Fakroo and found Ali bin Abdulla there, they were quite pleasant and very talkative, then to Ali bin Seggar who did not look as bad as I expected but had a lot of people in his Meglis. He has been branded in 24 places, a strange cure for a stroke. He was seated on a divan at the end of a very stuffy little room. A lovely day and very nice in Muharrak. After lunch went over to the Agency and Prior I and Yusuf Kanoo had a long talk about the question of Minors and dedicated money. The Agency are going to push out an elan on the subject which will certainly cause a great commotion. Y.K. was for postponing it but eventually agreed that under all circumstances it would be best to issue it now. Went to call on the two Shia Kadis with Prior in his car. Shaikh Abdulla looked very smart and picturesque in a deep blue robe with a rich brown abba and a huge white turban. Went on from there to Senobis and called on the old Kadi who seemed very merry and looked much younger than he did during Ramadan. While at Abdulla's all the school boys came and played their band outside this house. He looked really eastern sitting on his sofa in his brilliant blue robe with a blue black beard. I saw Thomas in the distance when at the Agency all dressed up as an Arab, he looked very pink rather like a Syrian. Played Bridge at the Fort with Parke and the de Greniers. Quite a busy day. Thomas is going back to Muscat to hand over and then going for good. He seems to have behaved abominably and doesn't seem to care in the least. In the evening Abdu Ali came in to call so I got him

1931

to talk about the history of Bahrain and made a lot of notes while he was doing so. His father was quite a leading figure in his time.

*Sunday* [22 February]

Worked in my upstairs office, several people came in, Steele, Abdulla bin Jabr and others, the latter told me that Shaikh Abdulla had married again and also that he had cast off his lady Lulwa because she had been carrying on with the son of Sulman bin Muttar. Went to call on Thomas but he was out so motored out to Essex point and then to Bridge and dinner at the D.Gs. Prior and Thomas came in and he played a game of Bridge, not a good player. Parke was rather rude to him about his play. Walker, Barden and Steele were the party. Lovely day, very sunny but very cold. Thomas had shaved his beard and was dressed in some of Prior's clothes. I think he was disappointed that people did not talk about his journey but as a matter of fact nobody here is very interested in it. I dont think he likes the people here.

*Monday* [23 February]

Forgot to tell the servants to wake me early so was rather late getting up as the office opened as usual. Ali bin Hussein came to show the minutes of the next Municipal meeting. A very busy morning, lots of people at the office. There was a fire last night close by near the house of the Kadi Shaikh Abdul Latif, at about two o'clock. The noise woke me and I went out to see what was going on, it burnt a lot of reed houses but they put it out eventually, a great crowd and many of the notables in dehabille. Gardened in the afternoon and then the Shaikh came. He was very pleasant and talked about Shaikh Rashid's affairs, his father in law, it seems that the old man has three "wives" besides his proper one and the Shaikh says they are all bad lots and always have been and not proper wives and if the old man died they would claim some inheritance, he wanted me to do something about them but its hardly my job. Then we went over to the Agency and stayed there some time. Prior without meaning was rather rude as they brought tea in and he said to the Shaikh I suppose you wont have any, so he had to say "No". Then he went. He brought a bisht as a present to Prior. Thomas came when he had gone and then Prior went out and I stayed awhile talking to Thomas. I think myself he is rather worried about what will happen about his having behaved so badly about his job. He got a wire when I was there and looked very put out about it. He is very busy sending off wires and letters and arranging a press campaign at home to make the most of his trip. His servant is a great friend of Mohamed's, my cook. Bought a nice black and white Jask carpet for Rs 11/-. Does well for a bedroom or nursery. Prior is having a wooden floor put down in the drawing room at the Agency. It will improve the room.

*Tuesday 24th Feb.*

Biladya meeting at Manama. A long talk about the marsh at the back of the town, both I and Prior had written letters about it, very strong ones. Kozaibi seemed annoyed but it was decided to get a pump at once and start on it at his expense. A long meeting, Prior went off before it was over, he always seems personally annoyed at their going on so long, after all they have work to do. Went out in the car in the afternoon and stayed some time looking on at a football match, quite a big affair. They scored no goals as usual and had a few very brisk arguments. Walker Barden and Holmes and Steele were there, all having forsaken the Mission tennis, only the D.Gs went as I heard later. Parke and the D.Gs came in for Bridge later on, good games, I won 20 points. Cold evening. There was a little rain last night. Mrs D.G. showed her irritation with him very strongly.

1931

*Wednesday 25th [February]*

Office, very busy. Dame came in to hear what had been done about the water at the back of the town, he says there is an awful lot of fever about now and increasing because of that breeding place. He had a look at my garden and admired it very much. Didn't go to Shia school meeting. Dinner at the Dames, Prior and Thomas were there. Prior is very fed up with him and says he is sick of hearing about the colour of the sand and the heights and descriptions of sand hills etc which is apparently about all he has to talk about as he met no people and saw no animals. Dinner at the Mission was quite deplorably bad and as usual tasted of paraffin, and they had a most dangerous looking red liquid to drink. Thomas held forth most of the time so I talked to Tiff who is very angry with Parke who had been pulling her leg about the firing of the cannon.

*Thursday 26th Feb 1931*

Court, the first one since Ramadan. I went over to the Agency after sitting for about an hour and left Shaikh Sulman to carry on, Kozaibi had asked Prior to arbitrate in the case about his claim to the ground south of the town which we, the Government, do not admit. He brought in Zayani and Fakroo and we sat round a table in the Agency court for some time looking over the papers and the plans, then we heard my witnesses, Haji Seggar and another man and then all went out to see the place and spent about an hour walking about there and looking at the boundaries. The case was quite clear and Prior formed the same opinion as I did so Kozaibi's boundaries will be where I supposed them to be just the edge of the deep water of the swamp nearest to the road. Kozaibi seemed rather annoyed and tried to make out that one of the graves in the Jews' cemetery was an old boundary pillar, but even his own people said that it was not. Abdel Aziz was present though the fault was not his as the land was bounded when he was away. The Biladya have fixed up a pump on the south edge of the water in order to take it away. Two flying boats came in the morning with the new Air Vice Marshall from Iraq, one Ludlow Hewitt I left a card on him in the afternoon but they were out so went out in the car. Played Bridge at the Fort before dinner and dined at the Agency. The A.V.M. seemed quite a pleasant person, Bentley was there too and Ubee who is apparently Staff officer, rather a bounder. They all seemed very sleepy having been flying all day. Thomas held forth a good deal. Ubee asked me to stay with them at the mess in Baghdad when I went up there, I didn't really want to but could think of no excuse on the spur of the minute so accepted. I shall get out of it as they live a long way out which would be very inconvenient. Good dinner. The A.V.M. asked a lot about Bahrain, about the pearl trade and various things and seemed very interested. Bentley also invited me to go and stay with them at Basra if I had time I shall probably go there to lunch or whatever meal I have there.

*Friday [27 February]*

Wrote letters in the morning and then went out for a sail with Prior, the doctor was sailing too, it was really very nice indeed as the weather was pleasant, sunny and not too cold, quite hot in the sun. As usual they raced which I always think rather a bore, I prefer going sailing in an ordinary way. I steered at times and at times took the sail. Then to the bank where we played Bridge. Took Parke back to the fort in my car. Not at home as the drawing at the Agency is having the floor relaid, wood this time. The two flying boats went off. Went out in the car after tea, drove out to Aali and did a painting of the tombs from the far side, not up to much, but on the way home I found a far better place to do them from and just drew it in, it was too late to paint it. Then to a tea party given by the Indian Sports Club as a farewell show to Mafalan at Ashraf's house. Prior and I were

1931

the only two people there, all the others had been asked, I think some might have gone. It was quite well done and quite good tea. Stayed there till eight o'clock and then home to dinner. Mafalan apparently declined the exalted position of Private Secretary to D.G. He is a decent fellow and I am sorry he is going. I have seen quite a lot of him in connection with the club. They had a cricket match in the afternoon in which most of the Englishmen had played, Mohamedans against others, they are all so keen on games now which is a most excellent thing.

*Saturday 28th February 1931*

Court, finished in good time though we had a lot of cases. Sulman told me that two Bahrain sailing boats smuggling on the Persian coast had had quite an engagement with the Persian customs launches and had been followed by them a long way both sides firing at each other, but nobody in the Bahrain boats hurt. It's a pity the Persians are so wide awake now as the smuggling used to help our trade a lot. Wrote letters in the afternoon and the old Shia Kadi came to call with his attendant the one-eyed mullah who is a bad lot but rather amusing. As usual he talked much about the doings of the other Kadi and Mohamed al Medani. The Shaikh sent in a letter from the Sunni Kadis also saying that Mohamed Medani ought not to be allowed to conduct Friday prayer at Gedhafs, quite true. Went out to see how the pump was working on Kozaibis water, it seemed to be doing very well and shifting large amount of water into the drain which we made down to the sea. In the evening I had a dinner party which was supposed to be for Thomas but there had been some muddle about it and he didn't come going to the Hakkens instead, I had thought he had been included in the invitation with Prior who I asked verbally to bring him. Parke, Barden Walker and Prior were the party and we had a really very good dinner and a most amusing one. Walker was extremely funny indeed though rather coarse, about the D.Gs and we laughed so much that the boys looked quite startled. D.G. is an unfailing topic of conversation. The mail came after dinner so when they had gone I opened it and sat up rather late looking at it. We played Bridge. The dinner was rabbit pie, and iced soufflé, rather a queer mixture but very well cooked. They all seemed to like it and ate a great deal of it. They are all agreed that Mrs D.G. has got him absolutely "taped down" and that she sees how absurd he is, but anyone could do that. Rain in the night.

*Sunday 1st March 1931*

Busy morning in office, I am starting on my Annual Report which is very difficult to do as it is so far before the end of the year. Went out in the car to see how the pump which they have put on the flooded ground behind the town is working, it is very effective and the level of the water has sunk a lot. The Shaikh has got very much into debt, about 12,000 and is bothering for money, as we have not enough to pay the salaries from revenue nothing can be done. Hussein Yatim came round in the afternoon with some canna roots which I wanted to get a long time ago, there are several sorts which I have not got in the garden. The Shaikh sent me six very good date trees, small ones, which I have put in the side garden on the west of the house, unfortunately they take a very long time to grow. Played Bridge at the D.Gs, they came in to call for me with Parke, I was working at my history, I have now finished from the time the Khalifah came here till 1820. It forms one sort of chapter. Quite good bridge but D.G. lost and was rather annoyed as he said he had determined not to play any more, at all events for a month. Lovely weather, not too cold but just a nip in the air.

*Monday [2 March]*

Court, spent all the morning on the Siadi case and didnt get much farther with it, the people were very argumentative and obstinate. Thomas and Parke came to lunch. Thomas irritates me, he has an affected voice and tries to talk with a more cultivated accent than he really has. We talked of missionaries and things not connected with Muscat or his trip. Afterwards he asked us to come over to the Agency to see his "exhibits" which were a lot of very dull stones and a few mouse and rat skins and some ... knows it all off by heart now and is simply sick of hearing the same facts over and over again. He talked about St John Philby who he used to be with in Trans Jordania, he says he has turned Mohamedan in order to marry an Arab woman, for no other reason. Went out to Aali and did a painting of the tombs and the sunset but spoilt it. Dinner party at the D.Gs, everyone was there and Tiffany from the Mission. Their cooking is much better now than it used to be. Quite a pleasant party, we played roulette and then a race game, I came out even on the whole evening which was satisfactory. D.G had wished to make speeches about Thomas but when he asked Prior he said better not, D.G. was very disappointed as he loves speeches. The party went on till after midnight.

*Tuesday 3rd March*

I had D.G. for some time in the morning talking business, he asked for various things to be done to the house, but nothing unreasonable. Tennis at the mission, quite good as Barden was there. Afterwards the D.Gs and Parke came in to play Bridge, I went down 17. Cold evening. Thomas left on the down boat to Muscat, Prior came in after dinner and I settled to go over there in a few days, I hate leaving the house but it will be very convenient in many ways. Everyone is wondering what will happen about Thomas when he gets to Muscat as things there are in a terrible mess. Customs this month is as bad as last month, things are very serious. If it doesnt improve goodness knows what will happen to the state.

*Wednesday [4 March]*

Office, a lot of people came in to see me, I am very busy just now. Went out sailing with Prior and Holmes and Dr Tiffany in the afternoon, she went with Holmes and I with Prior, much to her disappointment, which she could not hide. It looked alright but was very rough, our idea was to go to Arad and we took tea with us but it rained and started to blow very hard so we turned back. We all got soaked to the skin as the waves came over the boats. Tiffany got very alarmed and jumped about in her boat making Holmes very angry, it is a dangerous thing to do in a small boat. I came back and changed and then went across for tea at the Agency and later up to the Fort to play Bridge, D.Gs and Walker and Barden were there. Had some good Bridge. I quite enjoyed the sailing as it was most exciting. Tiff looked just like a drowned rat, she wore such unsuitable clothes, a green plush coat with fur collar and she had an abba too on top, I never saw such a comical sailing get up. Holmes said he would never go out with her in a boat again.

*Thursday [5 March]*

A terrific shamaal, I have rarely seen such a strong one. Court, got done very early as so many people did not turn up. The P.R. wrote to the Shaikh about the Civil List and told him he should reduce it 10%. Sulman talked to me about it and seemed to have no objections about it, but I expect the others will be very angry. Wrote in the afternoon and gardened and then went out with Parke in the car. We motored along the sea road which was all water and huge waves coming right over, I got soaked. It is the highest tide and the worst shamaal I have ever seen. Several boats got into difficulties in the sea opposite the house

1931

and a big piece of the Agency pier was broken and part of the end of it washed away. The sight along the sea road was really very fine, such huge waves breaking over it. Parke came in and had a drink. Went early to bed. One of the windows in the drawing room burst open and the wind upset everything but no damage done. It will hurt the garden a lot I am afraid.

*Friday 6th March 1931*

Bank in the morning, cold day and a strong shamaal but not so high a tide as there was last night. Wrote letters in afternoon and then to the Agency. Prior thought of not having a party but I told him people would be sorry to miss it so he invited them as usual, the drawing room is still out of action as the floor is not down yet but we sat in the hall which was very cold and drafty in spite of an electric heater. Very few of the Mission and Walker also didnt attend.

*Saturday [7 March]*

Court. Sulman talked about the Resident's letter to The Shaikh in which he suggested a cut of ten per cent in the allowances and also the stopping of all the extra Eid, Dates, Summer move allowances etc. Sulman seemed to think it was very reasonable as the cost of living has gone down so much, especially for local food. Had a lot of cases. Motored round the gardens after tea and then down to the Customs to call on the D.Gs but they were out. The crane has been put up and there was a big crowd on the end of the pier admiring it. Mail came in very late though expected early in the evening. Rough day but not such big seas as the other two days.

*Sunday [8 March]*

Abdulla bin Jabr came in and brought the P.R's letter which suggested cuts in allowances, he said the Shaikh quite saw the necessity but he knew that all his relations would blame him and that he would be the chief sufferer as they would all come to him for money. He seems to have taken it very well though, I wonder what the others will say and think. Very busy all the afternoon counting and packing up the silver to go to the Bank and doing up the house. The servants seem to be very depressed especially the two small boys. Steele came in the morning and I had a long talk with him, I gather that he would like very much to stay here as a permanency but he wouldnt do it under Rs 1000 a month, which is a good deal for us to pay. Mail arrived in the morning but a very dull one. Drove out to Senian garden in the afternoon and watched them propagating the date trees, a most interesting business, I had never seen it done at close quarters before. The dates this year will be very good unless they get damaged before the season by locusts. Went into the Customs on my way home and had a look at the crane and then to the D.Gs and with them to Mespers where we played Bridge. Went over to the Agency for dinner and stayed there, moved over a few of my belongings. The food is very good and the cooking excellent and very varied. Went early to bed, Prior was still working in his office after dinner. Walker may take one of my boys as he is not pleased with his, D.G. wants Hamood but Hamood does not want to go there. Nice day, much warmer. The garden is looking very nice now and the Agency garden is really awfully nice and full of colour.

*Monday [9 March]*

1931

Court, the Yatim case and the Siadi case, no others, they took us till nearly two o'clock and we had to postpone them. Shaikh Rashid came in. Went over to the house after lunch and did some more sorting and putting away, then Prior and I drove out to Sennad and met the Shaikh there. He is making a very good job of the place and has put in lots of trees, the water supply is enormous and he could cultivate acres. Drove out by Aali and returned by Sakhrir and the main road. Had a very late tea. Nice day very damp and misty in the morning. Talked no business with the Shaikh. He didn't look at all well and seemed rather fed up, probably about the pay business. He has taken a loan from the bank of Rs 10,000 at 8% per annum repaying Rs 1000 every month. All his own fault as he has been so very extravagant lately.

*Tuesday 10th March 1931*

Meeting of Manama Biladya, nothing of much interest. Some talk about raising the house taxes but as usual the members put it off, anything that touches their purses is very unpopular. Shaikh Mohd was very sour as usual, after the meeting we went to see the boundaries of the cemetery which there is some argument about, then back to the office and saw a lot of people. In the afternoon went to the Mission and played tennis. A lovely day, quite warm but chilly as soon as the sun set. Dame is still away at Dubai, he rarely seems to be here now. Moss was there, he is supposed to be investigating the noise of the Power House, he talked about Persia with quite an authoritative air as if he knew all about it, but many of his remarks were very inaccurate. Played Bridge at the D.Gs after leaving the Mission, Barden and Walker were there. I am doing badly this month, bad hands and bad play on my part. The Biladya have asked for a piece of Mespers ground along the south to widen the road there. Not content with that they now ask for a piece along the other side as well which I think is rather grasping.

*Wednesday [11 March]*

Went round to the Joint Court and was there most of the morning with the Shaikh. Discussed the return of Shaikh Khalaf and decided not to let him come back as the people will make a fuss about it even if he does not. Asked the Shaikh about taking on Steele, he wants me to try and get a cheaper man at home, easier said than done I think. Abdulla showed me a letter from the Shaikh to the P.R. about reducing allowances. I hear from Abdulla bin Jabr that they are all very relieved as they expected a cut of 20% instead of only ten, a pity we did not suggest more, but with all the odd allowances it comes to about 20%, still it is going to be very difficult to balance the Budget. Saw a lot of people in the office when I came back. The Shaikh approved of my suggestion that a law should be made that all credit given to Govt servants was to be at risk of the person who gave it, as has been the law with regards to Police for a long time. Motored out to Raffa in the afternoon and called on the Amir. We took a walk all round the town, it is very attractive in places, I had never been round the back of it before, so many open places and lovely views across the sea from the south. The young Amir seemed much less depressed than usual. Met a few of the murdering Khalifah families who looked very sour when they saw us. Bridge at the Fort afterwards, Barden and Walker, went down twelve in one rubber, a re double left in. Walker became very argumentative. The cooking at the Agency is very good indeed. Prior works very late in the office but I go early to bed, it is very comfortable but I rather miss not being among my own belongings. There was a shower of rain in the morning but not for long. Holmes came in and I arranged to be vaccinated tomorrow as we have got a lot of new vaccine down as there are a few cases of smallpox in Muharrak. Holmes very annoyed with the Shaikh who won't take his medicine for his diabetes and so gets very seedy, he looks ill too. Nice weather now, very fine in the day time and quite warm but cold in evenings.



1931

*Thursday 12th [March]*

Having written about a month ago to the Shaikh formally asking for leave and mentioning the date he asked me yesterday when I was going and when I said in one month he said "but I thought you were not going for three more months"! I think perhaps it was meant as a joke. He talked a great deal to Prior about me and about James saying that it was so nice for me to be at the Agency as I would be so unhappy in my house all alone. He constantly enquires about James and seems to expect me to have fresh news every day. Court. During the court Sulman and I were both vaccinated and also most of the office staff who had not been done or had it, the office boy Hilal was very alarmed and had to be carried in by force and done. Had all the servants done too as it is safer. Lots of the people attending the court were done as they got it free, quite an amusing affair but rather a delay so as the result we were very late finishing and I didnt get over to lunch till two oclock. A big liquor case, gave two men 8 months and one man 6 months R.I. Worked in the office after lunch and did some gardening then went out in the car and had a look at the Biladya garden which is very tidy but no flowers then back to tea. After tea I went over to see Mrs Holmes who looked very well but very depressed, says she misses so much there not being anyone in this house. The new man from the Wireless was there, quite black but not bad, he left as soon as I came in. Holmes went out to see Ashraf who has been very ill with asthma, he is now better but was very bad. Lovely weather but beginning to be a little warm in the sun.

*Friday 13th March 1931*

Prior went out sailing and asked me to go but as it looked very rough I didnt. Wrote in the office and then went to the Bank and played Bridge. I seem to be doing very badly this month, losing every day. Strong shamaal so not very pleasant playing tennis. Tiff looked quite pretty in very chilly looking summery clothes. The drawing room here is still out of order owing to the new floor being down and not dry yet. Rather uncomfortable in the passage which is very drafty and rather awkward for Bridge, the lights are very bad. Wrote some of the history before tennis, it takes a lot of doing.

*Saturday [14 March]*

Strong shamaal still. Court. Abdulla bin Jabr came in and said the Shaikh was at last sick of having bad camels sent to him from all the Trucial Coast shaikhs for which he had to give very big presents in return, far more than they were worth. He asked me to tell Walker about it and not to allow any more to be shipped to Bahrain. They have now taken to sending them to Daij, "from a little Shaikh at Abd Dhabbi" or some other place. I was very glad to be able to do this. Went out to Senian in the Afternoon, it is pleasant out there and very interesting seeing all the work on the date trees just now. A lot of manuring is being done which has never been tried before. Went into the D Gs on the way back as they were just coming in but they found their house locked up so as we couldnt get in we went over to Walkers, he was out at the Bank but came in soon with Barden and Moss and we played Bridge till eight oclock. Wrote letters for the mail after dinner as it changed the time suddenly and became earlier than announced. Quite a cold day, really very nice weather now.

*Sunday [15 March]*

Meeting of Wakf Council. I said I would only stay there an hour but in the end I was almost two hours. Various people to see me when I got back to the office. Motored in the afternoon and took Siwa out for a run, went into the D.Gs in the evening with

1931

Prior, Parke was there, he held forth a great deal about politics and Prior was, and appeared to be extremely bored. They are putting up the income tax in India and raising much of the customs tariff as their Budget shows such a deficit. Parke told us about a couple of queer Austrians who came up on the boat doing a world tour on foot, living by what they can cadge from people, they have a passport visa from Muscat. They live like Arabs, and poor ones at that and pretend to be Mohamedans.

*Monday* [16 March]

Court. Took the Siadi case the whole morning and didnt get much further with it. It is a terrible affair. The old blind man who is the wakil of Abdulla Siadi got very angry about it all. Very long court, it seems even more boring than usual when it is one case all the time and no variety. In the afternoon Prior and I went out to Senian, he had not seen the date propagation and we took some photos of it. It is very pleasant out there stayed a long time and then motored back at sunset.

*Tuesday* [17 March]

Office, a lot of people came in, Rashid bin Mohamed as usual asking for something, this time he wanted land to build a house as he says he dislikes living with his in laws. Rather a hot day, south wind and very stuffy, I have a heavy cold in the head. A most amusing thing happened. Last week the three big shaikhs and I and Prior had a solemn conclave to discuss what reply should be sent to a letter from the High Commissioner Irak about the return of Shaikh Khalaf who applied to be allowed to come back for three months only to arrange his affairs. It was decided that he was not to come and a letter to this effect was written. Today, on the down boat, there arrived Shaikh Khalaf with a perfectly good passport from Irak, a new young wife and a baby. Nobody had any idea that he was on board. Jelal al Din sent me a telegram from the ship but it didnt arrive till the afternoon, too late. The old man landed, took a taxi and went straight out to Draaz, near Budeya. Yesterday Prior got a telegram without any signature warning him to go out and meet the boat, from Karachi, so we think that had something to do with it. It amused me extremely, all the Baharnas are in a terrific stew and the other Kadis are terribly fussed. It is bad management on the part of the people of Iraq. Goodness knows what will happen about it now, once here it is very difficult to dislodge the old man. The queer Austrian traveller came to call on me and wasted a lot of my time in the morning, he asked for money, I didnt care for him. Slept in the afternoon and then went to the D.Gs for Bridge and dinner, rather boring. Very poor dinner, they have taken on my servant Mohamed Omar as sort of assistant boy, I was glad to get him a job. Prior is very angry about Shaikh Khalaf having been allowed to come back here by Irak.

*Wednesday 18th March 1931*

Went to see the Shaikh at the Joint Court before breakfast, he had not arrived but Mohamed and Abdulla were there, talked about the Shaikh Khalaf affair, Mohamed was very excited and I think alarmed, Abdulla thought it a great pity and both agreed that Irak had behaved very badly over it. Very likely he got the passport by bribing someone as he is described in it as being a British subject. The Shaikh came in later and didnt seem in the least disturbed about it, very different to the others, I think he was rather amused, he said "Inshallah the old man would do no harm" and left it at that. Went back to have breakfast at the Agency and then with Abdulla to a meeting of the Shia school committee which was rather a lively affair and very long. Abdulla is very good on these occasions and very clever in his speeches. A telegram from Ibn Saoud at the time of the Eid seems to have been mislaid and the Shaikh is rather fussed about it, I dont know what can have happened to it. It was merely

1931

an answer to the one we sent. Jabr bin Msallem came to see me in the office after the meeting and talked about diving, he has more than sixty boats but this next season he is only sending out 20 or at the most 30 boats, and others in the same proportion. Goodness knows what is going to happen. At present there is no sign whatever of the market improving. In the afternoon I went out to Kurzakhan to see about a boundary case. As we passed Aali we saw flags on every house in the town in honour of Shaikh Khalaf. I took Parke with me, it was very nice out there all green and tall grass and flowers. I have never seen the country so green as it is this year. Barden, Walker Parke and a man called Bennett, a building contractor from Baghdad who has come to see about the new Bank, came to dinner and we played Bridge. The builder was quite a decent man though not a gentleman but very keen on gardening so I had much to talk about as he told me a lot about seasons etc in Basrah. Still got a heavy cold in the head. Very warm, quite summer weather, Prior is wearing thin suits again.

*Thursday [19 March]*

Court, very long and very dull, had a case of a married woman carrying on with a neighbour, both admitted it, we sent the man to jug for six months and he and the lady to be beaten in the sook and they all went round to the Shera and returned in ten minutes with a divorce paper, the whole case didnt take half an hour. Had a long talk to Shaikh Sulman about Shaikh Khalaf, we sent Mohamed Khalil out to him with a letter from Prior asking him to come to the Agency at four oclock Arabic tomorrow which is exactly the time of Friday prayer so that he should not take the prayer out at Berber where he is staying. He is to be ordered to live in Manama and not to take Friday prayer which is the exclusive right of the official Kadi. Mohamed Khalil found hundreds of people out there and the road full of people going out and coming in from calling on him. There will certainly be a lot of trouble about wakfs now that he has come back. Abdu Ali came to see us about it in the morning, he is very angry about it all. Gardened in the afternoon and then did some work in the office, Prior sailed. Shaikh Abdulla, the Kadi, came to call in the evening, I just looked in to say salaams to him and then went to bed, he stayed an hour and a half, Prior seemed surprised at the length of his visit. Heavy cold in the head which is rather a nuisance, very hot day with a south wind, too hot for this time of year, once the wind shifts it will become cool again. My garden looks really brilliant, simply full of flowers.

*Friday 19th March*

Shaikh Khalaf came to call in the morning, on me and on Prior. He looked very well, a tall old man in a long white robe with a brown abba and a long cane with a silver handle, with which he beats people who annoy him, and a big white turban. He was very amiable and plausible and made many polite speeches. He brought a letter to the Political Agent to introduce Shaikh Khalaf, as if he needed any introduction in Bahrain. He stayed a long time, several of his supporters were with him and sat in a row taking no part in the conversation. He mentioned many times that he had been Kadi for thirty years in Bahrain. He is a clever old man and talks very convincingly. He promised to go away within three months and agreed to live in Manama and said if it was wished that he should not take Friday prayer he would not do so. The whole business is very comic. Went to the Bank for Bridge and in the afternoon there was tennis here. Had one good set and one very bad one. The Jordans were here and at the Bank, she looking very well and quite smart with a great deal of colour, some her own some not. D.G. seemed very sulky probably because the Js are back again. Used the drawing room, the floor looks very nice. Very hot day, had the fan on at dinner time.

1931

*Saturday 21st March 1931*

Court, I didnt sit as I had such a lot of work but Parke acted for me. Shaikh Abdulla came in about some business and a lot of other people. Very busy morning. Jordan came to see me, very bouncing as usual. Went out to Sakhrir in the afternoon, the south wind changed and turned into a strong shamaal so coming back it was quite cold. Got a lot of business done with the Shaikh, I followed Abdulla's car all the way out and we arrived together. He had a big Meglis as usual, nobody of any consequence but a lot of very "shenzi" looking Arabs. The Shaikh talked of England and was really very amusing without meaning to be, he got rather muddled at times and made the most amazing statements. Then we moved into the other Meglis, he signed the proclamation saying that people who gave credit to Govt officials did so at their own risk, talked about Prior and the electric light and both the Shaikh and Abdulla agreed that they had never heard the machine and his objection was absurd. Then we went out down the road some way and two camels raced, a poor show to my mind as I have seen many much faster ones elsewhere, then drove home. A very strong shamaal and the sea coming up over the sea road, cold night. The mail came in, a very poor one for me. Seven passengers, English, came off the boat but couldnt get back as it was so rough, I didnt see them, they were people going home from India overland D.G. came to see me in the morning to talk about Jordan landing his stuff at Muharrak, we drafted a letter to him, D.G. evidently means to make everything as difficult as possible for him. A pity they dislike eachother so much.

*Sunday [22 March]*

Cold day and a very strong shamaal, people have begun fires again. Office, Jordan and Ali bin Hussein came to see me with plans of the proposed ice house, but as it costs Rs 8,000 I know the Biladya will not take it up. A lot of people came to see me in the morning and in the afternoon the two Shia Kadis and Abdu Ali and the one eyed mullah from Senobis all to talk about Shaikh Khalaf who they wish to be prevented from saying the Friday prayers which are the prerogative of the Kadi. They stayed a long time and afterwards I went out driving and then to the D.Gs to play Bridge. Parke made the fourth, Walker is very ill again and at last he has asked to be relieved, a man called Russell from Bundar Abbas is coming to act for him but I think only for the time being, he has a wife who is the daughter of an Austrian General who lived many years in Persia.

*Monday [23 March]*

Court, the Mohamed Yatim case and the Siadi case, both took a long time so I didnt get back for lunch till after two o'clock, fortunately Prior was equally late as he was on a murder case which has taken up a lot of his time lately, the murder happened about three months ago, the Agency are very slow in their cases, we polish off a murder in no time. Went to sleep in the afternoon and later on after tea went to the Fort for Bridge, the D.Gs were there, cold weather again, everyone has a fire in the evening. The weather this year has been behaving very queerly.

*Tuesday [24 March]*

1931

Manama Biladya meeting. Jordan attended to discuss the moving of the ice plant, it is going to be inside the Power House but he advised them to make a sort of cold storage house in which to keep a supply as with only one engine it would be difficult to keep up a regular supply of ice, as his proposition was expensive they declined to consider it this year. Quite a good meeting and more to the point than usual. Two aeroplanes, at least flying boats, arrived on their way down to their island. Tennis at the Mission in the afternoon, a cold day and looked very like more rain but none came. After tennis went round to D.Gs and saw his figures for the Budget which are very reasonable. Bentley and three other R.A.F. men were at the Agency when I came back, he brought me a very nice enlargement of a photo of Manama which includes our house, with a sea plane in the sky a copy of the picture which the R.A.F. are presenting to the Shaikh, I had written and asked if he could let me have a small copy of it but he gave me a big one. Cool weather, really very pleasant. The boat with the electric stuff for the extension to Muharrak is due tomorrow.

*Wednesday 25th March 1931*

Didnt go across to the office but worked over here before breakfast. Afterwards had meeting between Shaikhs Abdulla and Mohamed and the two secretaries of the Biladyas to discuss the electric business which we went into very thoroughly and which they seemed to understand very well. Khalifah bin Sulman came in, a poisonous little man, I dislike him more than any of the Khalifah except the Khalids. Steele came to see me. Got a reply from Shaikh about Shaikh Khalaf and so wrote to him saying he must live in Manama and must not do the Friday prayer which is liable to stir people up. Went to the office in the afternoon, Fahad al Bassam came in and also the one eyed mullah with some material for me for my history copied out of an old book, I was very pleased to get it. Played singles with Prior in the afternoon and then went along to see Walker. He wants to go home by Irak on the same boat as I do so if so we will travel all the way together, it would be nice as I like him, but rather a responsibility as he is a very sick man. Barden and Steele came in. They were talking about the new people coming to Mespers, she, the daughter of an Austrian general who used to be Financial Adviser to Persia before the War, they had a great deal of money and lived in some state in Teheran entertaining all the Diplomatic people, but the father died lately leaving no money and only debts so she married this man in Mespers, she is quite nice according to what people say, probably much better class than the ordinary run of Mespers wives, their name is Russell.

*Thursday [26 March]*

Court, the Yatim case, we sent for four members of the Meglis Urfi and in their opinion Ali bin Khalifah had no case so we have referred it back to the whole Meglis and their opinion will undoubtedly be the same. Went along the new Sea Road after lunch with Mohamed Khalil, it is coming on by degrees but very slowly, quite hot in the sun, a west wind. Then played tennis, Barden and the doctor made up the four. Parke came in at tea time and stayed till dinner time almost. Warm day as the shamaal has stopped blowing.

*Friday 27th March 1931*

Hot day, south wind. Went down the bazaar in the morning, very few people about and the whole place looking very dead. Then to the Bank for Bridge. Prior went out sailing. A little rain in the morning early but it made no signs on the roads. Tennis in afternoon. The Jordans did not come as she is said to have dysentery.

1931

*Saturday 28th [March]*

Parke took the court and I worked at the Budget which I finished, in order to raise the other lac of rupees which is impossible to obtain otherwise I have raised the Khanchia considerably so that we shall make another lac out of it, there will be a great squeal from the merchants but it cant be helped, taxation is very low here so they really wont have a real complaint. Very busy morning. Played tennis with Prior in the afternoon and then went round to see Parke, who was out, found the doctor and the Jordans watching a football match so stopped there some time and then went to Mespers where we played Bridge. Mrs D.G. is unwell and D.G. is behaving so sillily over it that he has caused a lot of rumours to get about, as a matter of fact it is not what everyone is saying. Rather late for dinner. A little rain but hardly noticeable.

*Sunday [29 March]*

Office. Slept after lunch and then we went out to Sakhrir, by invitation, to see some horse racing. First sat in the Meglis for some time drinking coffee and then we motored out to a plain a little way beyond Sakhrir where a lot of Arabs had collected and sat on carpets. A lot of the rather tired looking ponies of the Shaikhs were prancing about there, eventually four of them raced but it was quite evident that they had arranged before which one was to win, none of them ran at all fast but the Shaikh got very excited about it and went on rather like a small boy. I was very bored but it was quite pleasant out there and all looked very green almost like England. Parke was there besides us. D.G. had been asked but sent out a letter for the Shaikh which I delivered to say that as his wife was unwell he could not attend, the Shaikh obviously thought there was more in it than met the eye as he winked at me about it. The mail came in, quite a good post. Warm day, the weather is very variable at present.

*Monday [30 March]*

Court, the Siadi case, decided at last to remove the two lacs of rupees in the case which are buried in a house in Muharrak and put them in the Bank. Spent the whole morning at it. Went over to the office for some time in the afternoon and then the Shaikh and Abdulla came to call at the Agency to say good bye to Prior who is going down to India tomorrow. They stayed so long that we were not able to play tennis as we had meant to. In the evening Walker, Barden and Parke and Steele came to dinner, quite a lively dinner but they left rather early as we did not play Bridge. A very good dinner, the cook here is very good.

*Tuesday [31 March]*

Strong shamaal blowing and very rough. Had breakfast very early as the boat was supposed to be sailing at eight, as it happened it left later. Steele came in to see me and to say good bye, Prior came over to the office on his way down, his luggage looked very smart and expensive. Worked at the Annual Report all the morning and saw a few people. Went to the Mission in the afternoon and then on the Mespers to play Bridge. A young man has come to relieve Walker till the permanent

1931

relief comes, quite presentable, very tall indeed and very young, only been out a few months and I should think just left school. His name is Holmes.

*Wednesday 1st April 1931*

Very busy morning in the office, lots of people came in about various things all wanting me to settle their business before I go. Went back to the office in the afternoon and had one Mullah Hassan come and see me with a long copy out of some old Arab history books about Bahrain, very interesting, then Barden came and we went out to Senian, he always seems to take an interest in gardens etc so I thought he might like to see what we were doing there. Later on, after I came back, Seyd Saddiq came in, he has got a very good job as Consul of Kandahar on pay of Rs 1100- a month and he is supposed to be there on the 7th, to go by air, but though a flying boat arrived here today it had no news about his trip. He seemed very agitated about it and said how awkward it was having to leave his large family to follow him by themselves. Went to the Fort and played Bridge, Walker and Barden and the new Mespers man were there, he is a nice young fellow but very young, a gentleman and not long left school I think, he is taller than me and very lanky.

*Thursday [2 April]*

The Shaikh sent a message to say he was coming in early, when I got to the office at half past seven I found Mohamed and Abdulla just arrived. The Shaikh came later and we all went up to the drawing room which looked very bare and discussed the new Budget which they seemed to approve of very much, especially as I pointed out that the expenditure was two lacs lower than last year. Mohamed made rather a wail about the extra allowances being cut off but the others did not, the Shaikh said that the increase in Khanchia was to start next month, quite a good thing so I am going to issue a proclamation. They stayed till ten o'clock then I came back to breakfast and then went across for the court. We left off fairly early as Sulman was not feeling well. In the afternoon I went out for a bit in the car with Siwa and then called for Parke and we went to the D.Gs to play Bridge, she had been ill again and Tiffany was there but she appeared and seemed quite bright and played with us, Barden and Parke were the others. I have allowed D.G. to make a little office on the corner of his veranda and to take over the present office as a drawing room, as they have a friend coming out this month they need a spare room, its a bad time to come for a visit to Bahrain. Did well at Bridge, last month I was eight rupees down, the first time for a long while.

*Friday [3 April]*

Spent a long time in the house doing a final tidying up and going over papers. Then to the Bank for Bridge. A stuffy dull day, not pleasant. Asked the people who were at the Bank to come to tennis, we had some quite good games and all the pleasanter for the Mission not being there, it began to rain while we were playing so we stopped rather early and had tea and then played Bridge, two fours. I played with Barden against Jordan and Dr Holmes, the latter two went down 1000 points on one hand, a redouble of Jordan's, I have never known such an amount before in one hand. Parke stayed on and had dinner with me. There was an eclipse of the moon last night and all the Arabs got up and made a terrible row praying and processing round the town, I couldn't imagine what the noise was about. They apparently knew it was coming before hand. Warm day, very stormy looking.

1931

*Saturday 4th April 1931*

Court. Drove in the afternoon with Parke out along the Budeya road as far as Yatim's garden but did not go in, in the evening a farewell dinner at the de Greniers to Walker. Quite a pleasant show, Mrs Jordan was not there as she is ill again this time from eating pork off the boat after keeping it three days, madness in a place of this sort. Tiffany was really very bright and amusing, she quite sparkled. A poor dinner, messy.

*Sunday [5 April]*

Office, then went to church. A very few people, only the doctor and Parke apart from the Mission. Not an inspiring service, Mrs Dame sung a solo, quite well. Went back to the office and then to lunch with Barden, a man belonging to Mespers and his wife were there, he is the son of Sir John Simon, she was a funny little thing very heavily made up with plucked eyebrows and no stockings, she looked about 20 and he was quite young. His job is some sort of Inspector of the Gulf trade. They were quite amusing, after lunch he went with Walker to the office and I stayed at the bank with her and Barden, talked about her mother in law's book, then retired to Barden's bedroom and had a sleep, he sat and talked. Then the others came back and we all drove out to Aali and then they came back to the Agency to tea with me. She said she thought the room very ugly. Saw them off onto the boat and said good bye to Walker who left by it. Barden and I went into the D.Gs and played Bridge. D.G. seemed cross at not having met the Simons.

*Monday [6 April]*

Court, Siadi case. I am very busy these days and seem on the rush all the time. Shaikh Abdulla came in for a short while. Motored in the afternoon and went in to see Parke for a while.

*Tuesday [7 April]*

Office, had Jordan for some time and many people to call on me. Got on with the Annual Report. Slept in the afternoon and then played Bridge at Mespers. Got back late for dinner.

*Wednesday [8 April]*

Very busy morning, had Parke and D.G. most of the morning and also Shaikh Abdulla. The Biladya asked me to attend a special meeting of the Meglis to talk about electric affairs, I refused, absurd asking me just when I am leaving. D.G. was very pompous. The Shia Kadi, Shaikh Ali, called in the morning. Parke came back to lunch and later I had Barden and him and the doctor to play tennis. Good tennis, afterwards we played Bridge. Dinner at the Hakkens, a perfectly uneatable meal and some foul fluid to drink.



1931

[ON LEAVE FROM 9 APRIL 1931 TO 28 OCTOBER 1931]

*Wednesday October 28th 1931*

Arrived at Bahrain in the morning about nine o'clock, had breakfast on board, the Doctor only came on board as there was Quarantine. The Shaikh sent out his big launch to meet us with all his servants on it, very fine day and quite smooth so no difficulty in getting into the launch. Went ashore and passed another launch with all the members of the Municipal councils and various other people coming out to meet us. A big crowd on the pier with Shaikhs Mohamed, Abdulla and Sulman and Rashid and a lot of lesser fry; said how do you do to them all and then went to the Joint Court to see the Shaikh, who embraced me warmly and seemed very pleased to see me back, then to the Customs where we held a sort of reception in the de Grenier's drawing room where all the clerks and merchants and officials came in to see us and quite a lot of the Europeans. Rather warm, I was wearing a flannel suit but would have been better in thin clothes. It is unusually warm for this time of year. After about an hour we motored along to the house which has been painted outside and looks very smart, all white with green woodwork, everything in very good order and all clean and tidy. Lunched with Prior and spent most of the day unpacking and arranging the house. Our new chairs are very nice also the little table which I bought at the Caledonian market. In the afternoon the Kadi, Shaikh Abdel Latif, came to call and at the same time Abdel Rahman Zayani, we were at tea so they joined us at it. As soon as the Kadi left, and I went to see him off, Zayani produced the pearl necklace which I had ordered for M. It is a really lovely thing and worth much more than I paid for it out here, a very great success. Zayani was delighted to see how pleased M was with it. They are such big pearls that I am afraid people who don't know will think they are Ciro pearls. After tea motored up to the fort to see Parke, the de Greniers came later and also the Russells, from Mespers, consisting of a youngish couple and the wife's mother. The two women are quite pleasant but I don't care for him. She is a daughter of an Austrian who was in the service of the Persian Government before the war, but the mother is English, a very pleasant elderly woman. Dinner at the Agency. The garden has grown amazingly, it is quite a jungle in parts and the trees will need a lot of cutting before one can walk along the paths, but it is nice and shady and very restful to look onto green trees with the sea beyond instead of glaring white ground, masses of birds in it and a lot of bulbuls which sing like thrushes. No flowers except oleanders and a few gallardias. I hear that Mrs Steele, the wife of the Electrical Engineer, has already begun to be tiresome about the house we put them in. I regret very much that he is a married man, "wives" seem to cause so many complications. My dogs seem very well but rather thin. The English people all look very well in spite of having it very hot in September but otherwise not a bad summer. Everybody made most flattering speeches about being glad to see us back, and I think quite a lot of them meant it. There are far more American and Europeans here than there have ever been before, something like three dozen at the moment, when we first came there were about 12.

*Thursday 29th October*

Spent most of the morning with Parke talking over things, as far as I can gather things have been going on quite well except financially but in that respect things are very bad, we are spending every month considerably more than we get in revenue which can't go on for ever. Endless callers came in all the time so we were rather interrupted. Jordan came round, he had been going on the boat we arrived on but suddenly got a wire telling him to stay much to everyone's annoyance, such bathos after saying farewell to them all and some having given farewell dinners to him. Went across to the Agency to discuss some

1931

important secret news which was very interesting. In the afternoon we attended a party in the Municipal garden given in my honour, an awful affair, the sort of thing I always dislike intensely, the Shaikh attended and all the notables and there was the usual supply of highly coloured drinks and speeches to which I had to reply, all the English and American community appeared and the head man from the oil field who seemed quite a decent fellow. In the evening the Shaikh gave a dinner party at the Palace, mostly European, in my honour. It was a pleasant affair, he is really wonderful the way he adapts himself, his manner and his attitude on these occasions is admirable and he never seems at loss as to how to behave. Mrs Steele, the new Engineer's wife was there, she is quite pretty and looks very young though she has been married for ten years, but her accent is simply awful. After dinner we went along to the de Greniers and played Bridge, rather a hot evening, or it may be that one feels it hot after being at home for six months. The Shaikh looks pretty well and seems in very good form, he asked much about the political situation in England and I was able to tell him the results of the election which we got from telegrams on the boat. He met Baldwin when he went to England and always takes a sort of personal interest in him. Out here the man whose name is best known among all English politicians is Lloyd George, I never know why. I hear that Hedgecock, who was the new Adviser to the Sultan of Muscat, has left after six months of endless rows with the local Government, the Sultan's son and the Government of India, they are in a bad way and very nearly bankrupt and like all these eastern rulers the Sultan wont economise. The pearl trade is very bad, though they have sold all this years pearls they have still last season's catch on their hands, all very worrying. The de Greniers have made their house look quite nice but of course nothing like ours which is easily the best furnished and the best arranged one here. M heard from young Morland, at Lamberhurst, who we vaguely invited to come here on his way to India, saying he was arriving on the 26th and would stay a fortnight, I have never met him so hope he will be a success, his people live next to her aunt and are the big people of that neighbourhood. All the Arabs are very depressed at the financial position out here, and so am I!

*Friday [30 October]*

Spent the whole morning in the house arranging things and unpacking, it takes some time to get everything tidy though the house is wonderfully clean and except some curtains having been eaten by mice nothing is injured. Tennis at the Agency in the afternoon, played very badly as I am out of practice, didnt get much at home this year. There seemed such a lot of people at the Agency, there were two Turks who have come here on a sort of tour of the Gulf where they are cadging money from the various Shaikhs and chiefs, one is a grandson of the late Sultan of Turkey and calls himself on his card Imperial Ottoman Prince so and so, a fat nasty looking man with a very red nose who lives at Nice and told me he played Baccarat very well, the other is Jamal Pasha quite a distinguished Turkish general who was a big noise in the Turkish Tripoli war in 1912 when the Italians were fighting the Turks in north Africa, later he was with the Senussi fighting on the Western Desert of Egypt against the English, when I was out there, and since then he has been King Ibn Saoud's Minister of War in Arabia, but now he seems to be doing nothing. I liked him and it was interesting talking about the Western Desert which he knew very well. Jamal Pasha talked french and I got on quite well with him.

*Saturday 31st October*

Court in the morning, all just as usual. Rather warm in the court. I thought that the Baharna looked unusually wretched and ill fed, probably owing to the bad season this year. In the afternoon we went out and paid calls on all the Europeans in Manama, leaving cards, they were all out except Mrs Hakken and the Steeles, we stayed some time at their house but Mrs Steele rather annoyed me by talking so much about having so little furniture. She is a very common tiresome young woman, if I had seen

1931

her before taking him on I would have thought twice about giving him the job. Went up to the Fort afterwards and had a drink with Parke, we moved the furniture about in his room and tried to improve its appearance.

*Sunday* [1 November]

Busy morning looking over accounts and office work, a lot more people came in to call and took up much of my time. M had the local ladies in to play Bridge, quite an innovation here. In the afternoon we went out for a short drive and then Shaikha Ayesha with her mother came in to call and had tea with us, she looked very well and very handsome in reds and yellows with her hair plaited with roses. She was very lively and talkative and spoke about emancipation of women in the East saying how badly they are treated here in Bahrain. They stayed some time and I think enjoyed their visit, then the Shia Kadi, Shaikh Abdulla, came to call and remained until about dinner time. I was in a dinner jacket when he came and he was very interested never having seen one worn, he thought it a very silly get up for a hot country especially the stiff shirt and collar. We talked about English women going about in the town, his attitude was the more the better as the Arabs ought to get accustomed to them. He is very broad minded for a man in his position as the head religious man of the Shia sect here. Prior came in to dinner. He seemed very annoyed with Parke who he says has done simply nothing since I left, but my idea is that if he had done more he would probably have done harm so much better do little. Still too hot to be comfortable which is unusual for the time of year.

*Monday 2nd November*

In the office all the morning, de Grenier came round and we had a long discussion about money affairs, things are doing very badly and as we are going on now I shall be a lot below my Budget figures. Russell, of Mespers, came round and looked at the framed pictures of the Shaikh which got broken on the way out but I find that only four out of ten are really smashed. Drove in the car in the afternoon and had Parke and Pack to dinner. Pack is a very pleasant little man. I like him best of all the Jewish pearl merchants and I know him better than the others, we played Bridge. There has been a move to reduce the points from 8 annas to 4 annas which succeeded while we are away, rather invidious as it was made by the de Greniers who are the worst players in Bahrain, its really absurd playing as low as this as one gets careless over playing.

*Tuesday* [3 November]

Went over to Muharrak to call on Shaikh Isa. Went up to the house in a taxi and after waiting some time in the courtyard was shown upstairs to the Meglis which was hurriedly prepared while I waited below. The old man looked very shaky, he is getting on for ninety. He is much more deaf than he used to be and very blind in one eye, I shouted a few remarks at him but he didnt seem to hear so one of his head servants came to the rescue and he seemed to make him hear better. I told him I had met Sir Percy Cox, as a matter of fact I only saw him, and he was quite interested, also I spoke to him of Colonel Prideaux and said they all asked after him, then I asked him what he thought about the oil and said they intended to bore a mile into the ground, he seemed moderately interested and said only Allah knew what was under the earth, which didnt help the conversation. He never makes a remark of his own accord so conversation is very sticky. As no rose water and insense was produced I eventually got up and asked permission to go. These visits to Shaikh Isa are rather an ordeal but he is much more amiable, or at least less frigid, than he used to be. From there I went on to the Shaikhs and had a chat with him mostly about

1931

the political situation at home in which he is very interested. He met Baldwin once in England and counts him always as his special friend. Came back by launch and went along the line of the Muharrak Manama road looking at the poles. In the evening I went to a dinner party given for me by Zayani, a big show with a lot of Arabs and most of the English, men only. Prior was half an hour late, he is usually unpunctual which annoys the Arabs. Abdel Rahman Kozaibi talked very much and very violently against the oil concession and said that the people here should have been given an opportunity of taking up shares in the matter, but Mohamed Ali Zainal said to me that not half a dozen people would have bought any if it had been possible. Mrs de Grenier came to dinner with M and Parke and D.G. came in after dinner and we played Bridge.

*Wednesday 4th November*

Busy morning, a lot of people came to see me, Steele, Abdu Ali and others. There is a lot of bother about taking over Callenders spare electric stock, they want us to take it all but we have refused as they have over £3000 worth of material which would last us for several years and we dont want to be responsible for it. In the afternoon we had people to tea and tennis, about twenty English and Americans, almost too many for our house. We played on our and the Agency court and had a sit down tea, in relays, in the drawing room. It is amazing to see so many people here. After tea we played Bridge, I really think they liked coming very much, the party consumed nearly two bottles of whiskey and one of sherry, it is fortunate that drinks are so cheap here. The court played very well, so many people when I made a mud court said that it would be no good but it has lasted better than cement ones and is much less tiring to play on. Quite a warm day but I am wearing thick clothes in the evenings for motoring in.

*Thursday [5 November]*

Court in the morning, I get so sick of taking exactly the same sort of cases one after the other all the morning. Drove out to the garden of the Kozaibis and had tea with them in their garden house, the two brothers Abdel Aziz and Abdel Rahman were there also the Agriculturist and another local man, we had a very good tea, European food and then walked about the garden and looked at the cotton which is quite a success. While I was in the cotton M sat and talked to Abdel Rahman who speaks English well as he lives mostly in Paris and Bombay, he is a clever fellow and quite civilised and in Europe dresses like a European and wears a dinner jacket. We had dinner with Shaikh Rashid, the Shaikh's father in law. All the English people were there, men and women, and after dinner the ladies went up to call on Ayesha, Parke came in after dinner. Old Shaikh Rashid looked very ill and had a bad cold. The food was rather poor, very tough meat. All these dinners in honour of my return are a great nuisance, I wish they wouldnt give so many.

*Friday [6 November]*

Some women came in the morning about a case, tennis at Agency in the afternoon.

*Saturday [7 November]*

1931

Court. Yusuf Kanoo came to call in afternoon and stayed for tea, went out to Rafaa to dinner with the young Amir, he is one of the best of the Khalifah, quite a good looking young man and more of an Arab than many of them, he lives in a picturesque old fortress on the top of a hill and is the Amir of the town, he is always rather serious and at one time he was thought by the Mission doctor to be developing melancholia. Prior and Parke and a young boy were the only others present, very good food and quite plain. M went to dinner with the de Greniers who were having a party and I went along there afterwards and stayed on playing roulette till the small hours of the morning. Mrs de Grenier, who is not young, became very kittenish which is unpleasant in a person of her age. Rather a tiresome party but quite well done. Bahrain is becoming so gay that there seems to be a dinner somewhere every night now a days. Mrs Steele, the wife of the Engineer I took on is quite pretty but awful accent, she looks very young though she has been married ten years, she does nothing but complain of Bahrain and everything about it, he looks very depressed because of her.

*Sunday 8th November*

. The Wakf meetings are very pleasant and informal, they always insist on providing me with a large cup of hot milk, having heard doubtless from one of the servants that I used to have one, in the winter, in the middle of the morning, fortunately it is always obviously boiling otherwise I should be nervous of drinking it. Dined with Khalil Moayad in the evening, he is a man I dislike but have some admiration for as he never hesitates to say what he thinks, he and Ali bin Hussein, the Municipal Secretary, who is rather a protege of mine, are deadly enemies and Khalil Moayad would I am sure go any length to do him harm. It was a depressing entertainment, most of the English people were there and a few Arabs, but the dinner itself was quite good. The women from Yusuf Kanoo's house called on M after dinner, it is most unusual as he never lets them out of doors even so I fancy he wants something from me, he is an old man who never does a thing without a motive. While they were here I went over to the Agency. M showed them all round the house and they seem to have been very interested especially by my ties hung up in my dressing room, there are about sixty and they thought it a lot. Talked to Prior about various things, he is very down on Parke who he dislikes and considers lazy and useless, he is lazy but not useless though perhaps rather expensive.

*Monday 9th [November]*

M went to play Bridge at the de Greniers, a new thing in Bahrain for the women to have morning entertainments, they do it in many places, but before there have never been enough to do such a thing. Motored in the evening, some of the Mission came to call and then Parke came in.

*Tuesday 10th [November]*

Old Bassam came in to call, he was fasting as being ill during last Ramadan he had to make it up by fasting for the number of days he had been unable to. It must have been very tantalising sitting with us having tea but not eating or drinking himself. He is getting to look very old but a nice little man. He is quite a friend of the family and never hesitates to tell me if he thinks I make mistakes about things. In the morning I went and visited the Manama school which was really very interesting. They are getting on well and have a big attendance. In one class the very small boys were being taught how to say their prayers with all the proper actions and all the washing before and after, it was very interesting. I gave the top form a lesson in how to pronounce English which they are rather bad at. Motored before tea and then attended still another dinner given by Mohamed

1931

Ali Zainal, the big pearl merchant who comes to London every year. It was very well done and the food extremely good, as a rule I don't care much for Arab dishes but these were so very well cooked. There were a lot of people, English and Arabs and he mixed them at the table which was wise. Afterwards we had people to play ...

*Wednesday 11th November*

The boat came in yesterday with Major Holmes on board. Went along to the court to see the Shaikh, he and Prior had a bit of a row, Prior tackled him about a case without making sure of his facts and the old man got very cross and showed it. Holmes came to call and then Jordan, Holmes stayed to lunch and before I had finished the Shaikh came round to see me and fairly went off the deep end about Prior, he was very angry indeed, and he can be at times. He came yesterday too, but that was just a call, he admired the painting of James, the "Walad Hamed" as he calls him, very much and was very interested in seeing all his photos. Later we had our weekly tennis party, again about twenty people, tennis and then Bridge for those who play, they seem to like it very much and it's a good way of entertaining but rather an effort as some of the people are so heavy and just sit about on chairs waiting to be talked to. The missionaries always go early, fortunately. Prior came over again in the evening and is evidently very worried at the Shaikh getting annoyed with him, he is far too fond of interfering and it is madness to talk about cases without being sure of the particulars. Our mud court plays very well now and the more it is used the better it seems.

*Thursday [12 November]*

A terrible thing happened this morning, one of the electric wires along the sea road fell down and three men were electrocuted. We have not yet found out why it happened but the men were standing in water which had the effect of making it worse. Court. Had a talk to Shaikh Sulman about the business between Prior and his father, he was very interested indeed. Played tennis at the Agency, a man's four, M went out and had a driving lesson in the car and then came to the Agency for tea. In the evening we had a dinner party, the Steeles, the de Greniers, Miss Tiffany, Parke, Holmes and Ham, the new Bank Manager, went off quite well and a good dinner, afterwards some played Bridge the others played pontoon, they stayed till nearly one o'clock!!! Had very good tennis at the Agency in the afternoon.

*Friday [13 November]*

Went to the Bank in the morning and played two rubbers of Bridge then to lunch with Major Holmes, after lunch we drove out to the place where they are boring for oil, in the middle of the island behind the mountain. It is simply wonderful, there in the middle of the desert they have a little town of portable houses and masses of complicated machinery and a rig 300 feet high, we met all the men who seemed very decent fellows, and the Manager, a man called Skinner, showed us all round and then we had tea with him and his wife who has just come out. Their arrangements are wonderful, they have every comfort possible, hot and cold water laid on, indoor sanitation, a marvelous kitchen with oil stoves and huge ovens, an ice making machine and many refrigerators, wireless and every sort of luxury that money can provide in the middle of the desert. They are said to have spent, up to now £400,000 and they are prepared to spend half a million just seeing if there is oil there or not. It really is very wonderful and so strange to arrive suddenly round a corner among the rocks out in the desert and to find all this civilization where a few months ago there was simply nothing existing.

1931

*Saturday 14th November*

Court. M went over to Muharrak to call on old Ayesha, the Dowager, and then to the Shaikh's latest wife who she had not visited before. In the afternoon we motored and M had another try at driving, then we went to call on Dr and Mrs Holmes, I had not seen her since I came back. She is very deaf and never goes about but a very nice amusing woman. Heard a great deal of amusing local gossip, since there are now so many women here this place has become terribly full of gossip. M thought old Ayesha was getting rather delapidated. She talked much about her recent trip to Mecca when she did the pilgrimage. At the other house M saw the Shaikhs youngest son, he is about a year old, that makes the ninth now alive, and there is another on the way. Each addition to the Royal Family means another member to be added to the Civil List which now takes half the revenue of the State so I dont welcome these arrivals. Pack came in to call in the evening as he is going back to Europe by tomorrow's boat, I always feel sorry when he leaves, he is a great acquisition here and a very nice fellow and interested in all such things as music, painting etc, so many Jews are.

*Sunday [15th November]*

Office all the morning, busy at the half year accounts which are very depressing to see, we are at present spending more than our income every month. Shaikh Mohamed called, talked to him about the affair of Ali bin Husein who is accused of taking a loan of Rs 500 from a man whose house is in discussion about being pulled down to widen a street. Prior started the matter as an enemy of A.H. told him about it, as it happens it turned out to be absolutely false as the loan was taken months before the question of the house came up on the Council and there are papers and letters to prove it. Prior behaves very sillily sometimes in taking up things without first finding out about them. Shaikh Mohamed and I decided to put the whole matter before the council and let them discuss it. Gardened in the afternoon, put in a lot of bulbs which I got at Woolworths, I sent out some fibre to plant them in so hope to get some success from them. We have never tried it before. Motored in the afternoon and went across to the Agency before dinner to talk to Prior about money affairs, I am all for having a cut on pay all through all Government departments but he thinks there is so far no need for such a drastic step. Parke came in and sat on till a quarter to nine so we simply had to ask him to stay to dinner.

*Monday 16th November*

Office, still working at accounts. There is an awful accumulation of accounts and other things waiting for me to tackle them. In the afternoon I motored with the agriculturist to Zallag and then to the Shaikh's garden at Seddad which is now very nice, he has built two garden houses there, one a bath house with a tiled bath, big enough to swim in with running water going through it, really awfully nice but a sheer waste of money. Dined at the Russells, a very poor dinner and dull entertainment, the Dames were there and Prior and after dinner we just sat and talked, I nearly went to sleep. So awkward to have so many people here who dont play Bridge. Before that we went in to the D.G. and played Bridge.

*Tuesday [17 November]*

1931

Meeting of the Municipal Council, the matter of the Secretary and the loan was discussed and he came out of it with flying colours and the approval of all the members, Prior had to admit that it seemed in this case that it was a real loan and not a bribe. Not a very interesting meeting but a very long one. Walked back along the new road afterwards with Prior, it certainly is a great improvement. I made a mistake writing up yesterdays diary, it was today we went to Seddad and yesterday to the Shaikh's garden near the town, it looks in very good condition and they had a big crop of dates this season. Steele came in to see me about the death of the three men from electricution, he is of the opinion that Jordan scamped some of the work. Played Bridge at the Fort in the evening, Parke and Freund.

*Wednesday 18th* [November]

A very full morning, various people came in including the Shaikh who stayed a long time and went over a lot of business. Then Holmes called and various others. The Shaikh as usual complained that he had not got enough money but fortunately I took the wind out of his sails by giving him a report on the state finances first so he said that at the moment he would not discuss his own expenditure but would leave that till another time, but he just mentioned a few of his expenses which consisted of paying for visits to Bahrain of foreign Shaikhs and rulers from other parts of the Gulf. They have been like locusts this year coming in great numbers and staying a long time and always as the guests of the Shaikh, it does cost him a lot of money but the more he gives them the more they will come. Tennis party in the afternoon, quite good tennis at first then it became bad. A person staying at the mission has got mumps so some of them are in quarantine. Parke and Holmes outstayed the rest of the party till about half past eight, these parties start at 3.30 and last till 8.30, rather a long afternoon. The people drink an incredible amount of whiskey and sherry at them.

*Thursday* [19 November]

Court, very dull cases but we got done quite early. Gardened in the afternoon and then went to Major Holmes to tea and Bridge, Parke made the fourth, had some good Bridge. In the evening the Jordans and Freund came to dinner, afterwards played Bridge, rather a sticky evening, much too hot for the time of year. The dinner party was very dull but all people who we had to invite.

*Friday 20th November 1931*

Got up late which is a pleasant change, went to the Bank for Bridge and after lunch across to the Agency and then later on to tennis there, very poor tennis and dull Bridge.

*Saturday November 21st*

The Shaikh sent for me in the morning to see him at the Joint Court, very annoying as I had a court myself, went down there and waited a long time as he was very late, saw de Grenier about some customs business and then Prior came and finally the Shaikh. We discussed the question of the Meglis Tajara, a sort of local court of merchants who deal with accounts and cases in



1931

which local custom is involved, as usual they have got slack and instead of appearing send their clerks and poor relations which is no good. Prior sent a complaint to the Shaikh about it, the Shaikh finally after much discussion told me to hold a special session and talk to them about it but gently. Came back and took the Court. Warm day, much too hot for the time of year. Went down to the pier in the afternoon to meet Mrs Parke who arrived on the mail boat, she looked very well. Alban, who once acted as Political Agent here, was on board too and came ashore, with a young man in the Standard Oil Coy from Karachi, by name Low. Motored them along to the Agency but as they found Prior very busy with the mail they came back here and had tea and then as Prior didnt turn up we took them out for a drive in the car and then looked in at Mespers to find out about when the boat sailed and then to the D.Gs where we played Bridge. Alban was on his way from Muscat to Bushire going up to accompany the Resident on his tour of the Gulf, "The Circus" as they call it, this time he has chartered one of the mail boats and is going round on her with a sloop as escort with the Senior Naval Officer in tow. Alban seemed very well and I was glad to see him, he told me a lot of gossip about Muscat, there is no Adviser there now, the Sultan's young son is doing everything and working very well apparently, he even cuts down his father's pay, the father is threatening to abdicate and spends all his time racing in India. From all accounts Thomas behaved abominably, everyone I meet has a worse story about him, he did nothing and lost all the money that the State had collected.

*Sunday 22nd* [November]

Called on Shaikh Abdulla the Shia Kadi in the morning. He has made quite a nice little garden in his courtyard and I promised to send him some seeds. He was very interesting and told me all about the political position on the mainland, also a lot of local news about the real truth of various things that had happened while I was on leave. I stayed there quite a long time. He is a funny little man, very pale and light complexioned with a big white turban and a black beard, really extremely intelligent and I feel that he talks to me very freely, he is quite youngish but has a manner far older than he really is. Steele came in afterwards and we discussed various electric business. Gardened in the afternoon, put in some more seeds and then went for a drive round to Jafair and then to Essex Point, it was looking very pretty there after sunset, the sea a lovely pink and yellow reflected from the sky and the two islands, all covered with date palms looked like what one imagines the South Sea Islands are like, silouetted against the sunset. Met Major Holmes in his very smart new two seater car, he came in after for a drink and while he was there the Parkes came in to call and stayed till almost dinner time. Very hot damp day, not at all what one expects in November, a lot of mosquitoes about. One of the bulbs I have planted in pots is showing green.

*Monday* [23 November]

Court in the morning. No cases of any interest, motored in the afternoon.

*Tuesday* [24 November]

Went across to Muharrak in the morning to attend the meeting of the Municipal Council, I arrived there rather late only about five minutes before the end of the meeting, Shaikh Abdulla came across to Manama in my launch so I was able to talk to him about the business which I had to discuss with the Meglis. Muharrak is coming on, there are several new buildings along the sea road since I was away. The boat arrived in the afternoon with William Morland, our guest from England, he was brought ashore by the doctor, a plain very red faced young man with rather an assured manner, but thoroughly a gentleman, Wellington

1931

and Cambridge, now a farmer in Kenya where he goes in for cattle. Took him out in the car after tea and then later to dinner at the D.Gs, they had quite a party, a dozen people, it was a very boring entertainment, they played Roulette after dinner till after twelve o'clock, I felt so sleepy I could hardly keep my eyes open. I think the young man will be rather heavy on hand for a whole fortnight.

*Wednesday* [25 November]

The weather is still much too hot for the middle of November, I used a fan in the court and it is very damp indeed and very close and stuffy indoors. Went down to see the Shaikh at the Joint Court and after some argument persuaded him to sign a proclamation forbidding Ali bin Seggar to sell or mortgage any of his property till the enquiry into the estate of his brother has been finished. He is administering an enormous estate and has it is said made most of it away. Had Jordan and Steele for about an hour and a half. Jordan decided to go down to Bombay which is the best thing he can do. Had lunch with Major Holmes, a most excellent lunch. Mrs Skinner was there, she is a very attractive woman, American, but so very different to the Mission people, being a good type instead of a very common type. She is nice to look at and very well dressed. Tennis in the afternoon, a great many people and quite good tennis.

*Thursday* [26 November]

Court, Yusuf Kanoo came in to make a case about some pearls and with him old Mohamed bin Hindi who made such a deafening noise that the whole neighbourhood must have heard. Holmes and the Secretary came in to see me about oil affairs. Motored out to Rafaa and called on the Amir, M went to call on the women of the house and got on very well without anyone to interpret. The Parkes and the Russells came to dinner.

*Friday* [27 November]

Prior came over in the morning, went to the Bank to play Bridge and the usual tennis tea at the Agency in the afternoon. Prior was playing football so M acted as hostess. Very hot day, south wind.

*Saturday 28th November 1931*

In the morning I had a court but I was away from it for some time as I had to go down to see the Shaikh with Major Holmes to get a paper signed about the oil business. Holmes is a very popular person with the Shaikh, in fact with all the Khalifah, as he never worries them but "keeps their hearts good" by frequent handsome presents in order to get what he wants from them, he is now after an extension of the area of the concession but the Political people, Govt of India, are I know against it. In the afternoon we took our guest across to Muharrak, walked about the bazaar for some time and he bought a coffee pot, then, unfortunately, I met rather a tiresome man, a minor pearl merchant, who said last time I had met him there I had promised to drink coffee with him at his house, which was unfortunately true so we had to go along there, a poky little place at the far end of the town. We sat there for some time while he complained about the badness of the pearl market and made complimentary

1931

speeches about me so by the time we got away it was nearly sunset, we drove behind a car containing one of the Shaikh's wives who was going over to Manama after a visit to Muharrak. Had a look at the Quarantine building on the way back, it looks very well and the watchman is making a garden in it, a capital idea. Morland is a most heavy young man and seems to take absolutely no interest in anything, I can not think why he travels as he seems to be so bored by it all, he is the type who talks about shooting and crops and cricket and is very "county". Dined at home. We shall both be glad when our guest leaves as the effort of entertaining him is a great strain, someone asked him how he liked Bahrain and he replied that it seemed to be a horrid climate, an ugly place and the people seemed to do nothing but play Bridge. Other people who have been here seem to find it full of interest.

*Sunday* [29 November]

Today again the weather is delightful, I think the hot weather is really done now and the winter begun, I am wearing thick suits and waistcoats for the first time since we got back. Busy morning in the office. Shaikh Abdulla called and we had a long talk about many things especially about the case of Ali Bin Seggar, an old man who had made away with a large amount of money which belongs to his brothers young children whose guardian he is. Went out early in the afternoon and motored out to Sakhrir, waited some time in the Shaikh's Meglis till he finally arrived, he is out there for a few days sort of camping out though his official residence at the moment is in Muharrak. He had a lot of hawks with him as it is the beginning of the hawking season, he had them all in and was showing them to us when the Kozaibis arrived to call with two men from Nejd, one a doctor the other some sort of Govt official of King Ibn Saoud's, I think they were Syrians. They stayed there some time so we were kept rather late. The Shaikh did his usual trick of showing how well his hawks knew his voice by calling them from the other end of the room when they had their hoods on and they flew across to him, but I fancy they would do the same for anyone else. Finally we went off, in cars, and arrived near Zellag, there he insisted on doing a little hawking and eventually we put up one bustard and caught it, then went over the ground which the Kozaibis want to buy, the Shaikh approved of it but said it was his own property. ... was in very good form and looked very well, Morland, as usual, seemed to find it all not in the least interesting. Dined with Major Holmes and Morland dined at the Agency with Prior. The Russells were there, had quite good Bridge, and an excellent dinner.

*Monday 30th November*

Shaikh Khalaf came to call on me in the morning about some cases which he has in the court, he looks the part, very tall and a white beard and a long black ebony cane, which I am told he uses to beat his wives with, he is the ex Shia Kadi and has been deposed from office three times. He was very plausible. Motored up to the Palace in the afternoon and to the Shaikh's garden and to Essex Point, the Palace looked very dirty and untidy, then went to the Fort to tea with the Parkes and played Bridge, very good games, Morland didnt come but stayed at home and read. The boat was expected today but didnt come, worse luck. Dined at the Hakkens, a pretty awful entertainment, they played a very silly paper game mixing up peoples' names. Some of the Mission have got mumps.

*Tuesday* [1 December]

1931

Municipal council meeting in Manama, quite a bright meeting, agreed to deport all the foreign "ladies of the town", we do it at intervals, there will be a great uproar about it as usual, the members were so terribly smug about it especially Shaikh Mohamed who pretended that such goings on didnt exist, Prior rather shocked them by saying that the trade should be for local ladies only. Morland went out to the oil field and we thought he would lose the boat but he returned in time. Naiyan, my head clerk, went on leave, a great nuisance for me. Motored out to Mohamed Yatim's garden before tea and invited Prior to dinner. Nice cool day again and very pleasant.

*Wednesday [2 December]*

Office, a lot of people to see. In the afternoon we had our usual At Home. Went along to see the Shaikh at the Joint Court in the morning but didnt stay there long. We had some quite good tennis at first but as usual it rather went to pieces when the Mission arrived.

*Thursday 3rd December*

Court. In the afternoon we went for a short drive and then to tea with Major Holmes, quite a good party and a very good tea with excellent scones made by his cook, he has the best cook in Bahrain which is perhaps not saying very much! Played Bridge. Some of the R.A.F. men came in later on from the flying boat which is here, they have been coming down fairly often lately but we see nothing of them. Mrs Skinner from the oil field was at tea, a very nice woman, well dressed with hair the colour of marmalade, real. We got very late there and then hurried back to change before going out to dinner with the Steeles. Had quite a pleasant evening, only the de Greniers were there besides ourselves, we didnt play Bridge but just sat and talked. Mrs Steele seemed slightly less full of complaints than before and wore quite a pretty dress. Much talk about the picnic tomorrow which rather bores me. Heard that there are locusts at the other end of the island.

*Friday December 4th*

A terrific swarm of locusts arrived before breakfast, they literally darkened the sun, I have never seen so many. I was very worried about the garden but sent for a swarm of small boys from the houses near who ran about beating tins and waving branches and thanks to them and to several bonfires in corners of the garden I kept them off the plants, they came over in huge crowds but didnt seem inclined to settle anywhere, later on they began to fly higher, the people say that when the sun is hot they go high and only come down when the sun is low. They are beastly things and can do terrific damage. Started off in the car for the "picnic treasure hunt" at about ten and found all the white population assembled in cars in the square near the Mission church, we had to wait about an hour for Prior who had gone out for a sail and got very late, eventually we arrived and were given clues and started off. I had Mrs Steele in my car and all the other people were divided up, this caused some annoyance as everyone seemed to wish to be with someone else. It was quite amusing, we motored from place to place and looked for clues and then went on to the next place and finally arrived at the Portuguese Fort where we had a very good lunch. Two of the oil men were there, one a shade the worse for drink. It was a lovely day and fairly cool. After lunch we came home and later on went over to the Agency for tennis tea and Bridge. Really a very pleasant entertainment. The feature of the picnic was a huge cold ham, tinned I think, provided by Major Holmes. Afterwards we went to the Agency as usual for tea and tennis. I heard that one of the American drillers from the oil place was in the pearl market very drunk surrounded by a large

1931

and rather frightened crowd. People here are not accustomed to seeing drunkenness as it is a dry place so its a pity that white people should be the first to introduce it in public. Major Holmes came in to dinner with us after the Agency tea.

*Saturday 5th Dec*

Court. In the afternoon we went out to Senobis and I called on the old Kadi who seemed very cheerful as he had a son a few days ago, he looks about ninety but admits to being seventy. M sat in a garden outside the village while I was calling. The old man had a good deal to say about local politics but nothing very exciting. The people seem very fond of him out there, he walked with me to the car and everyone he met hurried forward and kissed his hand. Very nice weather, quite cool and not too cold, the clouds are banking for rain which is overdue now and may come any day.

*Sunday [6 December]*

Meeting of the Wakf Department which lasted till one o'clock, I was late for it as several people came in before and kept me, among them Khalil Moayad who as usual inveigled against the Municipal council, and one of the Shaikh's sons, Abdulla, with his tutor who did a few sums and things for my benefit to show how he was getting on, he seemed to have picked up quite a lot. In the afternoon we went out to the plain near Ali with two of the dogs and did some coursing, we put up four hares but lost them all as there was so much cover for them to get away in.

*Monday 7th December 1931*

Office in morning. A lot of people to see.

*Monday 7th December 1931*

Office, very violent shamaal and very cold. Mrs Skinner came to lunch after playing Bridge in the morning with M and the female population here. She seemed interested in the idea of seeing my office so we went down after lunch and I showed it to her, then round the garden, when in the court I noticed that the carpet had sort of mounds underneath it and apparently had not been taken up or cleaned for years. Decided to have the court thoroughly spring cleaned. In the afternoon we had four men to play tennis, Ham, Prior and the doctor and myself. Very windy so not much fun playing but we got plenty of exercise. Afterwards the Parkes came in to call. Played Bridge, the doctor produced a copy of the Spectator with a rather pompous letter in it from de Grenier about English and foreign hotels. I hear that all the ladies who were not deported owing to their morals have hurried to the Kadis and got married, we had a clearance of about a hundred of them from the bazaar as they had become much too brazen lately. Terrific gale in the evening, the lights went out twice, Steele, the Engineer, is being kept very busy these days.

*Tuesday [8 December]*

1931

Tremendous gale in the night, one of the worst I have ever known, the trees in my garden were terribly dashed about and many of the branches broken, I am afraid all the seeds will be cut off, it is very difficult to make a garden here there is so much to contend against, wind, locusts and sand storms, all very bad for it. The electric wires came down in two places and two boats were partly wrecked, one man, or two, being drowned in the sea. People say it is the worst gale there has been for eight years. Called on the Kadi Shaikh Abdel Latif in the morning before breakfast, he wanted to ask me about some cases, in the afternoon we motored out to a village called Kurzatan where I looked at some ground which was in dispute in a case. Very difficult to get an idea about it as the pieces which were claimed as wakfs are all in among the gardens with no boundaries at all. Awfully windy out of the town but in the evening the gale went down a little. Played Bridge at the D.Gs after tea, the Jordans called to say good bye and then we met them again at the de Greniers, so awkward when one has finally parted with people to meet them again. Too windy to go to the Municipal meeting at Muharrak, and hardly any boats went across during the day. Dined with Major Holmes, the Hakkens were the other guests, quite a pleasant evening, afterwards we sat and talked. Prior was giving a dinner party tomorrow as it is his birthday as well as mine but his cook became sick so he asked us to have the party instead of him.

*Wednesday 9th December*

Got up rather later than usual. So windy that we put off our tennis party. Office, had a lot of people in among them Mohamed bin Subah who recently sold a garden which is wakf, but as he is a big man nobody wants the Government to take any notice of it!! Some people came round in the afternoon and we played Bridge and in the evening the Parkes and the Russells and Prior came to dinner. A very lively party and afterwards went over to the Agency and danced, the floor is splendid for dancing and it seems a pity it is not used more.

*Thursday December 10th 1931*

Court. Went out coursing on the Aali plain in the afternoon with two of the dogs, Siwa and Bint Hosha, the latter is the grand daughter of a silugi which is now in England and has been showed a lot, she was given to Major Holmes by the Shaikh and Major Holmes sent one of her pups back to Bahrain and the Shaikh gave me one of the litter about a year ago. We caught one hare and put up another but it got away. Very nice out there and good exercise. I took my boy Hamood and he was very keen on it. Major Holmes came in on his way to dine at the Agency and stayed till dinner time. We are all very busy arranging dresses for the fancy dress party which Prior is to give on the 18th when the Navy come, that is to say the Emerald.

*Friday [11 December]*

Prior looked in in the morning to talk about his show next week, he is having a sort of little play. Lunched with Major Holmes, as Prior is to be away at Christmas we are going to give a dinner party in conjunction with Holmes, he has a very good cook and a boy who used to be in the bar at one of the Baghdad hotels so an expert at cocktails, they are both to be lent to us. Had a very good lunch indeed and as usual a good gossip, also discussed the plans for our dinner party. Tennis at the Agency as usual, Prior was playing football with the team who he is taking up to Basra so we had to act as hosts till he came back, I think it rather annoys some of the people as he does it quite often now.

1931

*Saturday* [12 December]

Court, Sulman did not appear as he was with the Shaikh hunting, old Shaikh Isa came over for his usual annual hunting trip of three or four days, he is getting on for ninety but still keen on hawking, I hope the cold weather will finish him off, he costs the State over sixty thousand rupees a year and does no good, all the money is taken by his wife who gives it to her favourite relations and then asks for more. Dined at the Parkes, Holmes, Ham were there and after dinner we played Bridge. Parke was very rude about the Bridge, he takes it too seriously, not as a game but as a means of making money and if anyone talks while he is playing he gets quite angry. Their house is quite nice, they have a good big drawing room, longer than ours and so more convenient and takes more people easily.

*Sunday* [13 December]

Spent most of the morning at the Wakf Department going over the accounts with Mohamed Dweyger, found things in quite good order in fact better than I had expected. Nasty morning, very windy and a lot of dust blowing everywhere. Mail. Now that we have a weekly down mail there seems to be a post very often. Went out for a drive in the afternoon and then thought of calling on someone but we found that everyone seemed to be out so came home. Prior came in after dinner to talk about the arrangements for his party and to hear my dance records to see which tunes to have at his dance.

*Monday* [14 December]

Office, busy morning, lots of people to see and among them people in a case about one Ahmed bin Rashid al Naimi, a young man who was entrusted with the estate of his young brothers and sisters valued at about four and a half lacs of rupees two years ago, he used all the money for buying pearls and as the market went bad he lost it all, its a bad case but there are many others like it. M had a Bridge morning. Tea at Major Holmes, he had quite a big party with Bridge afterwards, I enjoy his shows, he puts up such good teas with lots of real Scotch scones. Afterwards to the Parkes where we played Bridge and in the evening to a dinner party at the de Greniers, quite a big dinner, Prior was there, very sulky as he professes to dislike their parties, he was really very rude at dinner and hardly talked at all to Mrs de Grenier. They have Father Lamb, the R.C. priest from Bushire, staying with them, a nice little man and a wonderful conjurer. After dinner we played roulette but left before midnight. The weather is queer, it seems to alternate between terrific gales of wind and quite hot days which are more like the summer, very damp when it is not very cold, there has been no rain so far so they cant sow any rain crops this year.

*Tuesday 15th December 1931*

Meeting of the Biladya, Manama, a very dull one but fairly short. We seemed to spend most of the time discussing a revision of the motor fares for taxis and some other equally dull subjects. My car was out of order, a piece of the spring broke, the roads are very hard on motors here especially when one goes across country in them as is sometimes necessary. M called on the wife of Abdu Ali bin Rejab in the morning. Went a drive in the afternoon with the Land Dept car, in the evening we had Father Lamb, the de Greniers and Major Holmes to dinner, quite a pleasant little party, played Bridge afterwards. They left at

1931

a reasonable time but Major Holmes stayed on till nearly midnight, a trying habit. Prior looked in for a few minutes before dinner and we discussed the little play which he is having, it is very broad, in fact decidedly "french". I think some of the people will be rather shocked, one scene is not to be rehearsed as we dont think the cast would swallow it if they knew about it beforehand.

*Wednesday [16 December]*

Expected The Shaikh to come in but he didnt. When Prior finished at the Joint Court I went over to the Agency where the cast of the play were collected and we went over the plot with them, it is quite a rough thing and we denote the scenery by large notices, they however insisted on dressing up for it so afterwards the five ladies in the show had a meeting to decide what to wear, they are supposed to be inhabitants of a desert island, M, Mrs Russell, Mrs Steele, Mrs Schindler and Mrs de Grenier. They all seemed quite keen on it and not at all shy of acting. Steele takes the only male part and is supposed to be a shipwrecked sailor who enters on a raft, stayed on some time to arrange about the lights and the curtains and the general arrangements. In the afternoon we had our tennis party and after tea the cast of the play retired to the Agency to rehearse, the whole thing is a secret even from the husbands of the ladies so it was rather difficult to arrange but they pretended to be advising Prior about the dance. Some of the people will be very annoyed about it.

*Thursday December 17th 1931*

Abdu Ali called in the morning, then Shaikh Mohamed who as usual made a lot of talk in order to explain why he contemplated going to India, as he goes away quite often there is no reason for his doing this, he always says he has to go on account of ill health, this time he says it is because of his eyes, I always encourage him to go as he is a nuisance here and always bothering me for something. I had a letter from Teviott Kerr, of the A.P.O.C. some days ago about one of their men who was coming here called Luard hearing that the oil boat was in I invited him to stay and he arrived in the morning, a very nice young fellow about 25 whose grandfather was the parson at Aveley many years ago and whose father used to play with Sir Fiennes when they were children, such a very different style to the last visitor we had staying here. Court in the morning and before that a meeting which I and Shaikh Sulman attended to decide the amount of the Diving Advance, Tesquam, we arranged it at Rs 25 and Rs 30, very much lower than it has ever been, but this year as none of the people have any money they cant make big advances to the divers, I think even the divers realise this so there wont be any demonstrations about it. In a way I am glad to have it low as it agrees with my policy which has always been the curtailment of the diving advances which are a bad thing as they keep the divers permanently in debt. The Shaikh came in after lunch and signed the proclamation. M went to Muharrak in the morning and paid a lot of calls on the ladies there, Arabs. In the afternoon we went to tea with Holmes and played Bridge, they all seemed to like young Luard very much. After dinner M went out to a rehearsal at the Russells and he and I did things for the play, notices and various props which had to be prepared. Holmes came round in the morning to see Luard as he knew him at home, they both come from the same part of Essex. We both like him very much and find him so refreshing after the other young man we had to stay who was unbearable this one is so interested in everything.

*Friday 18th [December]*



1931

The ship arrived in the morning, a huge battle ship, very long and very white with one of the sloops as her escort, she anchored inside the place where the mail boats anchor so not really so very far off. I went down to see that the room above the Police Office had been properly arranged and found it quite well done with chairs and carpets and flags on the walls, then came back for an early lunch and then went down to meet the Shaikh at the Customs where the Captain of the Emerald paid a call on him, then the Shaikh returned the Captain's call at the Agency. The Captain is a man called Clayton, brother of Sir Gilbert Clayton, another son of the old Claytons who lived at Sandown, he seemed a very pleasant person. de Grenier was terribly officious in the morning, dressed in his gray frock coat, he came in to the Meglis during the visit and sat in the corner looking very silly, and I was rather irritated by it. He always tries to push himself into things where he is not supposed to be. Later in the afternoon we went to the Agency for tennis, Prior again was playing football, we arrived rather late and found crowds of sailors there from the two ships which was rather awkward as I didn't know any of their names or how they played tennis, and I had to arrange the games. They seemed a very nice lot of men, most of them quite young. We left soon after tea as Prior wanted to start getting things ready for the dance. We had Prior and five of the officers to dinner, including Captain Clayton, a very lively party, encouraged by two rounds of Prior's cocktails which were rather strong. They all appeared in their fancy dresses except Prior who changed afterwards. The navy's ones were not very exciting and very much home made. M wore a dress which we copied from a picture in one of Jane Austin's novels, a longish blue dress, high waisted with frills at the bottom and a sash and puffy sleeves above the elbow with a big hat tied with blue ribbon under the chin, she carried a fan and wore a hair locket which she happened to have and which was actually just the right date. After dinner we went across to the Agency and found all the inhabitants and about half a dozen more men off the ship, it was very well got up and decorated and some of the dresses were quite good. Prior looked very handsome as a cossak officer, de Grenier was Father Christmas, Steele, George Robey, very good indeed, Mrs Skinner as a Central Europe, vague, peasant woman, Mrs Russell as a Red Indian, one of the Navy went as an Indian too, Dr Holmes as an American "tough", Mrs Holmes as a colleen, Mrs Steele in a very short frocked Pierette, altogether a very good mixture, I dressed Luard in my Arab kit. First there was dancing, then the play and then supper and then more dancing. The supper was excellent, cold turkey, pate de fois gras and jellies etc, and champagne cup, some of the Navy had a good deal too much to drink. The floor was very good for dancing and the tunes all the newest ones. Altogether a very good show, the play went off excellently and the last scene, when the chorus appeared each with a baby was a great success though rather improper. We got away at about two o'clock.

*Saturday* [19 December]

Knowing that Friday would be a late night I had no court. Clayton and three of his officers came over in the morning to discuss a programme of entertainments, including a tea party on board on Sunday for all the white people and a visit to the ship for the members of the Municipal councils and the schools. Arranged it all and sent out the invitations. In the afternoon some of the Navy came ashore and played tennis here. They had a cricket match in the afternoon. In the morning M and Mrs de Grenier went calling and in the afternoon they went to two weddings, one at Abdu Alis and the other at Kozaibis, I took three of the Navy to Rufaa to the Kozaibi wedding which they seemed to enjoy very much. The Shaikh came for dinner and Sulman and Shaikh Rashid. There were hardly any other people there. It was rather cold up there and I forgot to warn the others to wear thick coats. We left at once after dinner as the Navy had to get back to the ship. The Kozaibis house is rather nice, a big square walled place with a bunch of houses at each end, the rooms we went into were very well got up and most comfortable. Two of Abdul Rahman's daughters were being married to two of his brothers sons, as usual first cousins. The Shaikh seemed very pleased to see the naval men and asked them quite a lot of questions.

1931

*Sunday 20th December 1931*

M and I went off in the morning at eight o'clock with Captain Clayton and three of the officers from the ship for a hawking expedition with the Shaikh. We went first to Sakhrir and found the Shaikh ready to start so got into the cars again and followed his one down to the plain near Zellag. M stayed in her car and we others got out and walked with the Shaikh who rode a donkey, we had about six hawks. We walked about five miles but without seeing anything though there were recent tracks of them. Then we gave it up and got into the cars again and motored to the Shaikh's garden to Seddad, we looked over it all and admired the bath house with its tiled floors and then started off to go back to Sakhrir, on the way a man stopped us to say that two bustards had been seen near a garden on the side of the road. We then went across some open country and the hawks were taken out but for a long time they saw nothing, then, suddenly, the hawk on the Shaikh's wrist began to stare and show a lot of interest and we saw a bustard about half a mile off down on the shore, he released it and the hawk flew straight down to the shore like an arrow from a bow and then began flying over the bustards which turned out to be two, every time it passed them it dipped at them trying to separate them and eventually after about half a dozen attempts it caught one bird, the other bird got up and flew towards some date gardens, another hawk was let off and made a line on it catching it just as it reached the cover. It was very well down and a fine example of hawking. One of the bustards was a very big one the other a smaller bird. The Shaikh was delighted and we motored back to lunch, before lunch he had the two birds brought in and told his people in the Meglis all about it. The naval men were very interested indeed and much enjoyed it. Soon after lunch we motored back and looked at Idari on the way home. Two men off the ship came to tennis and later on a number of them came in to tea and two of the R.A.F. who came here today. Eventually we had about a dozen people to tea but fortunately Holmes sent us a big dish of scones so we were able to provide for them.

*Monday [21 December]*

A most terrible thing happened this morning. The Captain of the Emerald invited all the local Arabs and a lot of school boys out to the ship to see over it, while they were there they had a sort of exhibition of flying by the ship's aeroplane and during the show the machine crashed and came down into the sea, the pilot, a young naval officer called Heinemann, was killed, with all the people looking on. It happened at about 11 o'clock, we had had the ship's chaplain ashore to hold a service in our house for the English people and he stayed on to lunch and just as he was going a message came to me from the naval signaller on the Agency roof saying that owing to a serious accident the party was off, later an officer was sent ashore with all the news. I hurried round and notified all the people that the party was off and told them what had happened, then I went with the man from the ship to the cemetery and to Parke and made all arrangements for the funeral which they decided to hold tomorrow. The man who was killed was one of the three who came out hunting with us yesterday and we had seen quite a lot of him. Really a dreadful thing. I had a very busy afternoon arranging all about it and writing to the people to tell them about the funeral. When I had done all this the officer went back to the ship and M and I and Mrs de Grenier went to the Agency garden and got as many flowers as we could and then came back to make a wreath and a cross,. The Parkes came in later on and helped us with it. There seemed to be endless things to be arranged. It is curious that these things always seem to happen when Prior is away as being an English officer it would really be an Agency affair to deal with and arrange the funeral. Really tragic, it will affect the ship's whole cruise up the Gulf.

*Tuesday 22nd December*

1931

Got up rather early as the funeral was supposed to start from the Pier at eight o'clock, actually they were very much later. All the chief Arabs appeared there and the white population, men at least. It was a very impressive affair, about 150 men came ashore off the ship with a Marine band and the procession passed right along the Sea Road up the town to the Christian cemetery at the back of Manama. There were about thirty cars following, I went in the first car with Shaikh Sulman, representing the Shaikh, and the Indian Assistant representing the Agency, then de Grenier and the other officials and the chief local Arabs. The band played the Dead March which I noticed affected some of the Arabs so much that they sobbed, we had natures lining the roads and all the Police lined up near the cemetery, there were thousands of people looking on and dense crowds near the cemetery. Parke marched in front as a guide, in uniform and all the officers wore full dress uniform which looked very impressive, I wore my tail coat and London clothes and a topi. As soon as it was over the ship sailed. I suppose it will be in all the papers at home. Went to a party at the Mission in the afternoon but first took the dogs out for a run, the party was pretty awful, the usual sort of tiresome games, a sort of glorified hide the thimble. After all I never went on board the ship, I had been going to the tea party on Monday and also to dinner in the Ward Room but of course all that was put off on account of the disaster. Dined with Major Holmes in order to discuss the menu for our party and to decide where people were to sit, in this place a very serious matter!!

*Wednesday* [23 December]

Busy day in the office, drafted a new proclamation about fish traps and various other things. In the afternoon we had our usual tennis party, it was very cold and a shamaal wind blowing. We had one table for Mah Jong which was a great success. M's mother sent us out a set as a Xmas present.

*Thursday, Christmas Eve*

Court. Painted menus for our dinner party and then went to tea with the Russells and played Bridge till 8.30. They had a sort of Christmas party and all the white people were there. Very cold day, really suitable weather.

*Christmas Day*

A perfectly horrible day, icy cold wind and no sun, I have never known such a nasty day here, everyone felt simply frozen. In the morning the usual trays of fruit and sweets arrived from the merchants and various people came to call and give their good wishes. Went to church at the Mission, I have never seen such a big congregation, all the native Christians and the English people and also several Arabs, everyone wondered why they had come. Afterwards we and the de Greniers went up to the cemetery to put some flowers on Heinemann's grave and then we all went to the Fort for a while. After dinner very busy arranging for the party, finishing off the menus and decorating the table. Dr and Mrs Holmes came in to tea and he helped me to arrange for the game we were to play after dinner. It was icy weather and we had a huge fire but even so very cold indoors. Holmes arrived at about seven o'clock before we dressed and we sampled the cocktails which were made by his boy. M wore her black velvet dress and a long gray fox fur which arrived from her mother as a present, and diamond brooch, pendant and ear rings. It was a very successful party and went with a good swing, we had 18 people, men and women, equal numbers of each which is very unusual here. The dinner was really excellent, first cocktails, the kind with an egg in them, then grape fruit flavoured with Kummel, then clear soup, fish pie, turkey and hot roast ham, we had two large turkeys, then plum pudding and

1931

mince pies, brandy sauce and then cheese straws. The Missionaries, like all strictly teatotal people, fairly leapt at the food that had liquor in it and took heaps of brandy sauce and stirred the flaming brandy on the puddings. We had to put another table onto our long one and used cloths instead of table mats, two table cloths marked J.B.R.R. 1875. One of them had never I think been used, it was interesting to think it should first cover a table in Bahrain of all places. In the centre of the table I had a Japanese bowl, which I got in the bazaar, full of white jessamine and all down the centre of the table long sprays of asparagress fern and jassamine, the crackers were scarlet so it looked very pretty and very bright. After dinner, which didnt finish till after 10.30 we played a game, guessing names of books, and then had some charades which were really very funny, some of the people quite let themselves go and were most comic. The people left at about 12.30. Altogether it was a most successful party and went, as they say "with a bang".

*December 26th Boxing Day*

Did not open the office, it was rather a swindle having Christmas Day on a Friday as it is the day we close in the week so did not mean an extra holiday. Got up late and then went down the bazaar, it was rather empty, bought a big copper pot for under two rupees, very much less than they usually cost. M went to a childrens party at the Mission and I gardened then we went along to the de Greniers and played Bridge. Nasty day, cold wind, the de Greniers had their big electric radiator burning, it costs a lot in electric power.

*Sunday [27 December]*

Office. Drove out before tea to the Shaikh's garden, Senian, with the Agriculturist to see some trees that are being cut there, quite interesting but the people use little hand saws which take a very long time and have never seen a double handed saw as used in other places. The garden is much better now and he will be able to cultivate more of it than before. Tea at Holmes', Prior was there, one of the head men of the new Wireless Company came off the boat but I did not meet him as he could only come when we went out. Had a very pleasant tea at Holmes' and then in the evening to the de Greniers dinner party, to celebrate the anniversary of their wedding. They had twenty four people, dinner in the drawing room as the dining room was too small. It was really a very amusing party. The dinner was very lively and at the end Holmes made a speech, also Father Lamb, who is staying with the de Greniers, and then de Grenier who was terribly pompous and serious, most unsuitably so, he began to say that he felt too full to speak, I thought it was meant to be a joke and laughed loudly which was very badly received by him as the remark was meant to be serious, he became terribly sloppy. He and Mrs were very disappointed, apparently, that I didnt make a speech but as I always dislike speeches I arranged with Holmes to make one instead. After dinner we played a game of making Limericks about the guests, some were really most amusing, and then we went into the dining room, which had been cleared, and played musical games, in the intervals Father Lamb did conjuring tricks at which he is very good, the games became very rowdy and there was a good deal of hugging and rather boisterous flirtation, however it was all quite amusing and nobody minded. D.G. amused everyone by appearing at first in tails and a white waistcoat, but a soft shirt, as, naturally no one else wore tails he retired after dinner and changed into a dinner jacket. Mrs D.G. was terribly enthusiastic and very kittenish, she is well on the wrong side of forty.

*Monday [28 December]*

1931

Court. Felt rather tired after a very late night. M went up to the Fort to play Bridge but only one of the other women appeared, all it seemed laid out by last night's party. We heard that both de Greniers and Father Lamb were in bed, said to have colds. Went out coursing in the afternoon but we saw no hares probably as it was such a cold day. Walked a long way with the dogs and got quite warm, I saw a man cutting brushwood which is not allowed as it spoils the hunting for the Shaikh and pursued him, running, with my boy Hamood and all the dogs, I never saw a man run so far, he disappeared, still running steadily, in some hills several miles off. Prior came back from Basrah, the Parkes came in to Bridge after tea and after dinner I went over to see Prior who looked in while the Parkes were here but left soon.

*Tuesday 29th December 1931*

Meeting of the Manama Municipal Council, a very dull meeting too, Shaikh Mohamed has gone to India, much to everyone's relief, so Abudlla presided, but seemed very bored by it all, and no wonder. Major Holmes came in after I got back, very cold morning and very cold at the meeting, on my way back I looked at some tiles in Kanoo's office which he made here in the summer, they are very nice and I wish I could afford to buy some for the offices, in order to patronise a new local industry. M went to see the Manama girls' school, it is going on very well indeed and there are a lot of children at it and all much cleaner looking than they used to be. Had tea with Major Holmes. Prior was there. After tea the Steeles came in and played Mah Jong for a long time till nine o'clock as no one looked at the time. Prior was at Holmes, one of the head men of the new Wireless Company came off the boat but I didn't see him as I was out when he wanted to come.

*Wednesday [30 December]*

Office, tea and tennis party here as usual in the afternoon.

*Thursday [31 December]*

Court. Very cold day. Motored out to Essex Point with the dogs and then as the tide was out we walked a long way along the beach out to the edge of the fish traps. Came home and after tea worked at M's dress for the party, a rather vague affair with leaves and a yellowish robe, sort of classical, I wore my Arab dress which I thought would be warmer than anything else. We dined with Ham, the Bank Manager, at the Bank and before dinner he produced some cocktails which were apparently very stiff ones as in quite a short time the whole company became very lively, the dinner was an enormous success, I sat between Mrs Parke and Mrs de Grenier and opposite Mrs Skinner who had taken much too many cocktails and was very lively indeed, at the end of the dinner two of the ladies got onto the table, one of them Mrs Parke, to the excessive annoyance of Parke. I have never in Bahrain seen such a dinner, they all made so much noise that the whole town must have heard, most of the husbands looked furious, specially Skinner and Parke who after dinner began rowing at their wives, the latter didn't seem to care in the least. From there we drove in cars to the Russells and people divided up into odd couples, we found all the Mission at the Russells seeming very sober and sedate and when the very noisy uproarious dinner party surged into the room they looked quite alarmed. The Russells tried to play tiresome games but nobody took them seriously, the Mission looked extremely shocked and quite alarmed when they began playing blind mans buff, during which the Bank Manager kissed Mrs Skinner who didn't seem to

1932

mind it. Later on they had supper and then again there was a good deal of rowdyism, and then, after midnight, a short play by Steele and Mrs Schindler. By about two o'clock we thought it was time to go home to bed but some of the people went on to the de Greniers house and kept on till three in the morning. I really enjoyed the show very much, it was such a change in Bahrain to see some liveliness, though I can't imagine what the Mission thought about it all.

*Friday January 1st 1932*

I had to get up earlier than I wanted to as the boys of the Shia school came down to serenade me with their band, and then strings of people came to call, all the office staff, the Arabs and all the leading merchants and also Shaikh Hamed and Shaikh Abdulla. The usual show at the Agency, a Guard of Honour for the Shaikh and a meeting of all the notables and speeches etc etc in the Agency. Mrs de Grenier came round to see the manumitted slaves who go every year to the Agency with their drums and music and sing and dance at the gates. I went across to pay my official call on the Political Agent, as usual, and then came back and we played Bridge with the de Greniers and Father Lamb. Clear day but sunny. After lunch we and Major Holmes and Prior motored out to call on the Skinners at the oil camp, we thought they seemed to be suffering rather the effects from the day before.

*Saturday [2 January]*

Court. Went out to the Portuguese Fort in the afternoon in the car and then walked quite a long way along the shore taking the dogs with us unfortunately they seemed to find an unusually large number of dead animals. Dined with Holmes in the evening, the Steeles and Ham were there, we four played Bridge and the others sat and looked bored, and no wonder, Tiffany was there too, Holmes had been buying quite a lot of pearls and also several carved rubies which he says are a wonderful bargain, he got them from Katif, they are rounded but not cut in segments, I think that is what is called cabouchon, one was a big one. A very good dinner as there always is at his house.

*Sunday 3rd Jan.*

The Resident arrived in the morning on the "Chakla" one of the B.I. boats which he has chartered for the trip, at enormous expense which I suppose falls on the British tax payer eventually. It seems absurd that he should have a boat of this size when he could easily travel on one of the sloops. He had a sloop as escort. I went down to meet the Shaikh and we went out to the boat to call on him, a beautiful fine day and not unpleasant going out. The Shaikh of Kuwait was with him also a young man called Baggalay from the Legation in Teheran. We stayed some time and then, as usual came ashore and he followed about ten minutes later and made a formal landing, we had a guard of honour of all the natives and quite a big crowd about the pier. Baggalay wore his Diplomatic uniform and Prior and the P.R were both in full uniform. The Shaikh met them at the head of the pier and the whole party walked in procession down the pier to the room above the Police Office which had been prepared with carpets where the Resident returned the Shaikh's call. It is rather a picturesque affair but I have done it all so often that the novelty has worn off. Mrs Parke and Mrs de Grenier looked on from the veranda of the Customs House. After the show we went in to the Customs for a little while and then up to the Palace to see about the arrangements for the show tomorrow afternoon. In the afternoon we took Baggalay out for a drive and showed him the bazaar and the tombs and various places which are counted as sights.

1932

seemed a very colourless young man with nothing to say for himself so I expect he will do well in the Diplomatic service. He knew two of the Butlers, the one in Japan and the one in the Sudan. Went into the Agency for tea and later went there to dinner, the Parkes and the Greniers were there and the captain of the sloop, quite an amusing evening, after dinner we danced and kept it up till past midnight. M wore her black velvet dress and diamonds being an official party, tail coat, white waistcoat and medals, the others were all in mess kit and looked really very gay.

*Monday 4th Jan 1932*

Court, as Ramadan is very near we are very busy. M went out to the sloop in the morning with the others who all seemed able to leave their jobs to drink cocktails on board. After the court I translated into English the speech which I wrote on behalf of the Shaikh for the Durbar in the afternoon. Went up to the Palace quite early dressed in morning coat, spats etc, London clothes in fact. The show went off quite well but there were one or two slips. The Shaikh was in a very bad temper, probably tried by his guest the Shaikh of Kuwait, owing to an oversight there was nobody at the entrance to meet the Resident and his staff, and then at the beginning of the show there was a terrible pause before the Shaikh's scarlet dressed attendants brought in the coffee. I only arranged for four speeches and to my surprise three other people got up and made speeches which rather upset the programme. There were about 250 people in the room with the personages seated on a dais at the end, the Shaikh and the resident on a sofa in the centre flanked by me and the Shaikh of Kuwait and then Prior, Baggalay and Shaikhs Abdulla, Sulman and Mohamed's son. The European contingent looked extremely badly turned out, for some reason none of the women wore their best frocks, I cant think why. The speeches with the exception of the Residents one and the one I composed for the Government, were as usual very dull and rather a mutual admiration touch about them, flattering remarks about all the people one after the other. After the show I came back and changed and then went over to the Agency and had a long talk with the Resident, we had some tea in the middle and then got down to it again and continued till nearly time to dress. He is very pleasant and sensible and talks very openly about things, not like some Residents as if one was hardly suitable to discuss things with. After dinner we went across to the Agency again and danced as they were having another dinner party, Holmes, the Skinners and others, but it was not such an amusing show as the night before and rather hung fire. Since the dinner on New Years Eve all the women are so very careful not to drink cocktails, its quite comic to see it.

*Tuesday 5th Jan. 1932*

Got up rather early and went over to the Agency for breakfast, discussed with Prior and the Resident some questions about the land tenure by the ruling family, it is really a species of feudal rights very similar to the old ideas in England. After breakfast we motored out to the oil camp, as we passed Sakhrir half a dozen cars with the Shaikh's party came out and joined us. We stayed there a long time and the Resident looked all over the place and was apparently very interested. I spent most of the time with Lowenfells, the accountant, rather a nice young American who looks very like Ronald Coleman the cinema star. Then we motored back to the Shaikh's house for lunch. Before and after lunch I sat next to the Shaikh of Kuwait so had an opportunity of making his acquaintance. He is quite a presentable looking man and I should imagine far more intelligent than the average Arab, but like all of them very conceited. I didnt care for him, he took every opportunity of trying to show how advanced and clever he was in comparison to Shaikh Hamed, making remarks to me all the time that were disparaging to the Shaikh. Holmes was with us but no other Europeans. After lunch the Resident and Prior and I and the Shaikh adjourned to another room and we had a long discussion about the business of land tenure finally inviting Shaikh Abdulla and Shaikh Sulman to come in and join the discussion, which they did. The feeling of the Khalifah is that they dont mind anything except that the Baharna should

acquire any rights to land. We decided to bring into force the old family law of the Khalifah that on the death of any member all land which he has been granted by the Ruler reverts to the ruler who can dispose of it as he pleases. It will be a good move. M went to dinner with Ayesha, there was an awful mix up as she tried to put it off to lunch next day and by mistake the letter about lunch was sent to old Ayesha, with M were Mesdames Steele, Parke and de Grenier, quite a cavalcade. When I got back I went over to the Agency again for another long talk with Prior and the Resident about local politics and general business. The Shaikh of Kuwait dined at the Agency and when asked, out at Sakhrir he made a great fuss apologising for not having his dinner jacket with him, all done to impress the Shaikh who has never worn a coat in his life. The Resident went out to the boat after dinner en route for the Trucial Coast.

*Wednesday* [6 January]

Office. The Shaikh came in after lunch to talk about an allowance which is usually paid to the Khalifah at Ramadan and which owing to the shortness of money this year I have said I can not pay, he was very tiresome about it as evidently his relations are as usual pestering him about it. M came in while he was here just returned from Muharrak and he talked about the old lady over there, he seemed very interested about M having been there to lunch, he said she was Wa'ash, which means uncivilised, she certainly is. She apparently tackled Mrs Parke about leaving her husband so long out here without coming out and said it was very bad. She is an old lady who never hesitates to say what she thinks. In the afternoon we had our usual tennis and Bridge, now we have some playing Mah Jong as well, rather a good innovation. It was very windy and a lot of sand blowing.

*Thursday 7th Jan 1932*

Court. Awful day, thick yellow sand blowing all day, they say it has come all the way from Iraq, it is certainly a colour of sand which I have never before seen here, we could hardly see the Agency next door. In the evening we went out to Sakhrir to dine with the Shaikh, a queer little dinner, the Skinners, the Steeles and Major Holmes, we had quite a good dinner and really it was much nicer than the big shows. We had the sides of the car up so it was not so bad driving out. Holmes took the Tatler to show the Shaikh some pictures of silugis and after looking at them he turned over the pages and looked at the other pictures asking me all about them, which was at times a little awkward as there were rather a lot of very nude theatrical and film stars. He turned to an advertisement of rouge and powder etc and wanted to know all about it and when I said that most English women used powder he thought it so very queer for, as he said, they already had white faces so why make them whiter. Two of the silugis in the picture were bred from one of his which was sent home.

*Friday* [8 January]

Went a motor drive in the morning along the south coast to a spring called Ain al Hakim, a most attractive place right on the edge of the sea, a big round freshwater spring with a little stream running off from it. I had never been there before. We took the dogs with us to give them some exercise. No tennis at the Agency as Prior was expecting a flying boat with Sir Philip Sasoon in it on his way to India. He is Secretary for Air or something in the new Government. We went to tea and Bridge with Major Holmes instead and had a very pleasant evening though it became rather rowdy as everyone started dressing up and playing about and then throwing things at each other. An American Engineer who came over from the mainland came to dinner with us, he is employed by a rather well known American called Crane who takes a great part in Mohamedan politics and is



looking for minerals in Arabia. He was in Arab kit as he had no other. I liked him and his conversation was very interesting, he talked much about Jedda which is his headquarters and where his wife is now. He said how mischievous the Soviet Legation is and how it takes every opportunity to stir up trouble between the Arabs and the English. His name was Twitchell.

*Saturday* [9 January]

Court, during one case the plaintiff said that if he did not win he would kill himself or go mad, so we offered to send him to the asylum at once. Had a lot of big cases as it is the last court before Ramadan. The two seaplanes with Sasoon arrived and left again within about an hour. I didnt see him at all. Cold day. Had a meeting in the afternoon with Prior and Shaikhs Abdulla and Sulman at the Agency about the Government taking over the administration of estates, it is a big subject and one I have been pressing for some time. The two Shaikhs were very sensible though Sulman rather overdid the platitudes about widows and orphans. Went out for a drive and then to the de Greniers where I talked to him about economies in the Customs and then Bridge.

*Sunday 1st of Ramadan* [10 January]

An easy day in the office, went out with the dogs in the afternoon but didnt put up any hares, still very cold so that we need a fire all the afternoon.

*Sunday 10th January 1932 1st Day of Ramadan 1350*

Everyone in the office seemed to be very weary and off colour, but quite a lot of people came in to see me as I suppose they all thought that nobody else would come. Ramadan is to me quite a pleasant month as there is so little work.

*Monday* [11 January]

Cold day, people look very miserable here in the cold weather especially during Ramadan when they are not allowed any food or drink during the day. Worked at accounts most of the morning and M went up to the fort to play Bridge. In the afternoon we drove out to Senobis and I called on the old Kadi with the intention of persuading him to organise a petition calling on the Government to take over the supervision of the administration of estates, in fact to start a sort of Public Trustee department. I have been pushing this idea for some years and we are now going to try and get it through so some support from the public would be a great help in arguing with the Kadis who will certainly oppose it. Wrote a letter to the Shaikh about money affairs telling him how badly we are doing but I dont suppose he will pay any attention to it, as usual. M went to tea with the Steeles who had a childrens party and later on Prior brought his guests, people called Gregory, in to call. The man is in the Police in Karachi and rather a pretty wife, I thought him dull but liked her, she is very lame as she had an operation to her leg lately. They are on their way home on leave, or retirement, Prior knew them quite well in India and so asked them to stay.

*Tuesday* [12 January]

Had a heavy cold all day and felt rather seedy. Stayed in in the afternoon, M went to the tennis at the Mission. The Sunni Kadis called on Prior in the morning and talked to him for two hours about a rather violent letter which he had written to them. They had sent him a ten page answer which he did not read so rather put the wind out of their sails by telling them that he found it too long to read. Had people to dinner in the evening, the Parkes, Skinners and Major Holmes and Ham, rather a dull dinner party. Played Bridge, two tables. Prior went out to see the Shaikh about Parke in the afternoon. Very annoying having a cold. Very cold, at least I found it so, all day.

*Wednesday* [13 January]

Went across to the Agency in the morning and had a long talk with Prior and heard all about his interview with the Shaikh. Also about the Kadis, he seems to have been very brisk with them and to have made them admit that the present system was very unsatisfactory and needed changing, which means that it will be easier for me to make the reforms I want to. There was a little rain in the night, the first I think that there has been this year, it is most unusual not having had any before now, my garden looks dreadful, all the leaves are off the trees and it looks as if it had been burnt up though it is caused not by heat but by wind. Had our usual tennis party in the afternoon and later on we went to dinner at the Agency and danced afterwards, quite a pleasant evening, the show lasted till midnight. The Gregorys are very pleasant, but he has not much to say for himself, she is very pretty and quite young.

*Thursday Jan 14th 1932*

Court, Mohamed bin Ali is acting for Shaikh Sulman on the court during Ramadan, he is quite useless and almost goes to sleep all the time. A dull court and everyone very cross and impatient as they always are in Ramadan. Motored in the afternoon taking out the dogs, went to the Shaikhs garden at Senian and looked at the work of tree cutting which is going on well. The Steele's little boy and his ayah, who used to be James' ayah, came round before tea, he is to spend the night with us as their house will be so noisy as they are having a big party. A plain little boy but quite nice, I played with him after tea and he got quite friendly. Dinner party at the Steeles, eighteen people, they had dinner in their new room which has just been built, quite a good room. Afterwards played games and then they did two sort of acting shows, one of two men telephoning, done by prior and Steele, which was very good with topical allusions, the other by Prior and Steele and Mrs Shindler which was a sort of would be wireless thing with three people giving "Talks" all mixing in with eachother, not so good though quite well done. At the end we danced a little but they had no good tunes on the gramophone and matting on the floor so not much good. I was rather disappointed in the party as I had heard so much about it beforehand and so expected more of it. Got to bed about 12.30. Ham got a bit lively and rather fresh with Mrs Skinner, who since having too much to drink at the New Year party is almost a teatotler.

*Friday* [15 January]

Rather a hot day, got up lateish and went up to the Fort where all the people met for the Parkes' picnic which, as usual, was at the Portuguese Fort and began with a treasure hunt. People here are so very unoriginal, they all have picnics at the same place

and all have so called treasure hunts. I had Mrs Steele with me, we found the first two clues with great difficulty and some help from other people and then gave it up as most of the other people did too, only two couples stuck to it and one couple found all the clues and so won, one car full went all the way to Budeya, a village about ten miles off and arrived very late and very angry to find most of the luncheon eaten. It was rather an acrimonious picnic as the guests I think all felt rather the worse for wear after last night's party. I thought all the time about the business of Parke being given notice. The lunch was very good but mainly provided by Major Holmes and other people, Parke has a genius at getting things for nothing. Came back and did nothing in the afternoon, Prior and the Gregorys came to dinner, we asked Holmes but he didnt accept. I found her a trifle tiresome, very opiniated and rather irritating though quite pretty, he is deadly dull. Prior flirts quite a lot with her and she seems to like it very much. Afterwards we adjourned to the Agency for dancing, there were not as many people as expected as several of the women were too tired by the picnic in the morning and Dr Tiffany had an assignation with one of the oil men to whom it is said she is engaged, but I doubt it myself. The dance was quite amusing and people got very lively, D.G. left very early as she was not there, he said very pompously that he thought he ought to put in an appearance. During the evening we played a game called sardines during which all the lights were turned out and there was a good deal of rather rough scrambling about on beds and elsewhere. Prior, who was hiding, was delighted to hear some remarks about himself made by Parke who always dislikes games of this description. At the end of the evening I noticed some mistletoe in the hall on a lamp and pointed it out to some others at which everyone kissed everyone else and there was a really comic scene. Parke got simply furious and told his wife to stop in very violent language which simply made her go on more. Eventually, just in time to prevent any free fights the party broke up. It really was very comic and I thoroughly enjoyed it.

*Saturday 16th Jan.*

Parke came in in the morning and I had rather an unpleasant interview with him. He is simply furious at the letter which Prior wrote to him telling him that it had been decided to economise in various ways amongst others by not renewing his contract. Prior suggested that he might prefer not to make it public till after he left and this suggestion, which was honestly made with the idea of helping Parke, seemed to be the last straw as Parke took it to mean that there was an idea that the people would be so angry at his leaving that they would do something and so the matter was to be hushed up. It was all very disagreeable. Parke said he intended to tell everyone at once and to tell them how badly he had been treated. In the afternoon I motored out to see the Shaikh about a proclamation dealing with estates of deceased people, which he signed after going over the matter very thoroughly and sensibly, then I talked to him about Parke, he was very loath to discuss the matter but said he was sorry about it and put all the blame about it onto the Resident, saying that if the matter had been between him and me and perhaps Prior, we could have arranged otherwise, but as it was the suggestion of the Resident it could not be altered, really, on the whole, he was very unconcerned about it and already treated it as a fait accompli. He was only worried when I said that Parke had meant to come and see him today but had put off doing so, that rather bothered him. In the evening we went up to the Fort and played Bridge with the Parkes staying on for dinner, a most difficult evening, Parke began by showing Prior's letter and then they talked about it for most of the evening, I agreed myself in thinking that Prior's letter might have been differently worded, it was not quite a friendly letter nor an official one and most unsuitable for a man like Parke as it started with an allusion which he didnt understand. When I came back I went across to see Prior and had a talk about Parke and the letter, he wrote another one explaining that he had not meant to be disagreeable which will I hope sooth Parke's feelings. It is all very unpleasant, I dont dislike Parke personally but he really is very lazy and is not needed here now. I am more sorry for her as she is evidently very cut up about it, a good deal, I fancy, because she is so bored at the idea of having to have him on her hands again. I think she is very bored with him at times, and shows it. He is more angry than anything else and evidently had no idea that Bahrain could exist without him, she is more reasonable but very hurt by Prior's letter.

*Sunday 17th Jan 1932*

Called on Yusuf Kanoo in the morning and discussed with him the question of the Proclamation which we are issuing ordering all wills to be registered with the Government and no persons to administer estates without getting permission from Government. It will to a certain extent safeguard the rights of widows and orphans who at present are being robbed wholesale. It is a big step in the right direction. Parke came in again when I got back and talked for some time, he wants to go down to India at once and try and get a job there, I said I would give him a letter to John but I don't think he has a chance of getting any work there. In the afternoon we went out for a drive and got to a village called Saar, a place I had never been to before, rather nice country but a very bad road all little bridges across streams which were so narrow that the car nearly went over several of them, when we got to the village we stuck in the sand and something went wrong with the battery so the car wouldn't go, but eventually it recovered and we got home safely but very late. Quite an adventure.

*Monday 18th [January]*

M went out to the oil camp to play Bridge with Mrs Skinner and stayed to lunch so de Grenier came to lunch with me. We did not mention Parke as I did not know if he had heard about it. Gardened in the afternoon and then went out for a short drive. The de Greniers came to dinner and talked most of the time about Parke, he had heard all about it and apparently everyone else had too.

*Tuesday 19th [January]*

Parke came round in the morning, with Mrs Parke who went up to see M. He has decided to go to India tomorrow and to send her back by boat from Bombay and to go on the Delhi himself, the Government is there now and he thinks he may get some job there though he knows nobody there except John Belgrave to whom I have given him a letter of introduction. I think he is unwise to go off in this way. Called on the Sunni Kadis to hear what they had to say about the question of estates, they seemed resigned to it, it will diminish their power a great deal and also their purses as they made a lot of money from such things, they tried to persuade me to alter the new arrangement leaving the matter more in their hands but I didn't agree, we parted amiably but rather coldly. I think they will try and make mischief. One of them is just like the picture of a sheep, wearing spectacles, in Alice in Wonderland, and I should think he had about as much brain as a sheep. Steele came in and I talked to him for some time, at the end he asked me if what Parke had told him was true, that he had been sacked with a few days notice and was leaving at once, I told Steele the true facts of the case. I can see that Parke is telling everyone all sorts of untrue stories about it all, after all he has been given eight months notice which is very generous. Dr Holmes came over in the afternoon and I told him just what had happened about Parke in order that it would get round, gave him a lot of plants from my garden much to the disapproval of my gardener who is very jealous and hates anyone else to have anything growing except me. A R A F chaplain came down from Basra and had a service in the evening. M went to it after tea at the Mission, then we went to Mespers for Bridge. Major Holmes and de Grenier nearly had a row as Holmes leant over Mrs D.G. and put his arms round her neck, D.G. said he wouldn't allow any impertinences with his wife and went dead white and nearly knocked the table over, it caused quite a sensation, as Holmes is getting on for sixty there didn't seem to be much harm in it, besides he meant no harm. Dined with Major Holmes, the Parkes were there, we played Bridge but talked all through dinner about Parke and Prior's letter, another very unpleasant evening, Mrs Parke looked very miserable and I felt very sorry for her, but he was simply angry. It has been a great hit to his self conceit to think that we can possibly get on without him here. Y.K. looked in in the morning, he has been very helpful about the proclamation. He was out at the Shaikh's on Saturday, the Shaikh had just had a letter from Ibn Saoud

the King of Arabia in which he mentioned the need for economy and Kanoo took the opportunity to read the Shaikh a lecture on the subject which the Shaikh did not relish at all, he loathes the very word.

*Wednesday 20th Jan 1932*

Parke left on the mail boat in the morning, he is to be back in a month. The parson from Basrah held a Communion service at the Agency in the morning which we attended, a large fat man with quite a nice voice. Eight people attended which is more than they had at Basra on Christmas Day. The Resident arrived in the morning, Parke had meant to have an interview with him on board but they missed each other and passed on the way out. The Shaikh called and I went over with him to the Agency, he is simply devoured with curiosity to know why the Resident is going over to Hassa to visit the King, I dont know myself and shall be interested to hear. We had our usual tennis and Bridge party, the Resident came. The Shaikh again talked about Parke but he now speaks of it as if it happened years ago. He really is very ungrateful about it and might express more regret. I always thought he liked him more than he seems to. Major Holmes stayed on to dinner and talked about oil politics, he thinks the Resident is going into Hassa to try and persuade the King not to give Holmes' company a concession over there. The Shaikh wanted the Resident to give a message to Ibn Saoud saying that he should treat his subjects in Katif and the neighbourhood better, they have been taxed so high that they can hardly live. Holmes says that Dr Tiffany, the only spinster here, is engaged to one of the oil drillers.

*Thursday [21 January]*

The Resident was not well and didnt go out, he had been coming with me to see the schools and the offices. Took the dogs out in the car for a run and then went to tea with Holmes, quite a big party, they became very lively later on and people began putting bits of ice down eachothers necks.

*Friday [22 January]*

Prior came over in the morning about some accounts. Went to the Bank and played Bridge and then did the accounts. Colonel Dickson, the Political Agent from Kuwait, arrived by aeroplane and came to stay with us, he arrived late so we didnt play tennis at the Agency but just went over to tea and Bridge. We had the Dames to dinner to meet Dickson. He is a great talker and very interesting, talked most of the time about Arabs and Arab politics so Dame was a good person to have. Told us that St John Philby is setting out on the tracks of Thomas to explore the parts of the desert which Thomas did not go to and to prove that Thomas is wrong in many of the statements which he made. It will be amusing when they begin to spar in the papers as they are sure to do. He discussed the big Basra murder case about which he has a lot of inside information, a man married a girl and did not belong to her tribe so the father of the girl shot him. It was all very interesting as the papers have been full of it lately and the people concerned are all very big Arabs, one the son of a recent Prime Minister of Iraq. King Faisal apparently is responsible as he was begged by the big men of the tribe to stop the marriage which was against all Arab custom but he refused to, and after being asked a second time he again refused and the man was shot. That particular family are of very noble Arab breed and never let their women marry outside the tribe. Dickson said he had no idea why they were going over to interview King Ibn Saoud.

*Saturday 23rd Jan 1932*

The Resident and his party left, my boy Hamood went with them as I had given him leave to go to Hassa to get married and they were glad to take an extra servant, an Arab. Took some cases in the morning. Went out to see the Shaikh in the afternoon and stayed there a long time, Sulman and Abdulla were there, he talked about Holmes' application for a further extension of the oil concession and also about the royalty which he considers should be paid to his own pocket not to the Treasury, then he began a long wail about his finances and as usual said he had no money, I got very annoyed by it all and when he said he had not enough to buy new clothes for the Eid I suggested that he might stop doing expensive and unneeded building on his house. It went on for two hours, the same old story. I get so tired of hearing about it all, he is quite hopeless about money and utterly irresponsible. Some Air force men came in before dinner with a man called Galpin, from the Imperial Airways who has come out from London to arrange about the alternative route in case they do not come to terms with Persia about the route down the Persian coast. Went up to the Fort in the morning and called on the Kadis, finally, about the Proclamation.

*Sunday [24 January]*

Very busy morning, saw one of the Air Force men about some work they want to do, building a pier, then had a long interview with Galpin about Imperial Airways, then Shaikh Abdulla came in and we talked about accounts and he said that the Shaikh was absurd in going on as he had yesterday, and very unfair to me, then saw Steele about some business with Gallenders. In the afternoon worked at history with the Nather, went for a drive and had Holmes and Galpin to dinner. They didn't hit it off very well. Yusuf Kanoo went to Hassa. The town is full of the wildest rumours of what is going on in Hassa, some say that Ibn Saoud has made a treaty with the Soviet Government and the Resident has gone to find out about it and try and stop it, others say it is about the Kuwait boundary and some say it is about oil or the idea of an Arab federation, it may be all or none.

*Monday Jan 25th 1932*

Court. In the morning before breakfast I had Galpin to see me, he stayed and had breakfast with us and then I handed him over to Mohamed Khalil with whom he had some work to do about getting out an estimate for a jetty. I hope the Imperial Airways line does come through Bahrain but I fear it won't as it will cost them about seventy thousand pounds to change the route, but if the Persians make themselves too objectionable they will have to shift to this side. Galpin is a very pleasant fellow, his father is a parson in Essex and M knows him, they live near Heaven's mother. Took a lot of diving cases, it is the time for Tesquam, advances, and many of the divers are not getting anything this year as so many boats won't go out diving as their owners can't afford to finance them. Gardened after lunch, the garden is doing well now that it is warm and still weather again, I have I think more variety of seeds coming up than I have ever had before and in a month it will be really very gay indeed. In the evening we went out to a party at the oil camp, we went out at tea time and didn't get back till after midnight. First we had tea with the Skinners at their house and then played Bridge there, then we went down to the mens room and drank cocktails, all the drillers came in, all looking very neat in dark suits and then we went into dinner, there were twenty five people, quite a party. The dinner was moderately good, though they have a Chinese cook who came all the way from San Francisco or somewhere else, they got mildly lively at dinner and began throwing food about, de Grenier became very annoyed as everyone aimed at his large bald head so he suddenly threw a plate of chocolates, hard ones, across the room; he always gets so rough. After dinner

we danced, the Americans on the whole danced exceptionally well, one of them, a huge man, was really a wonderful dancer, Dr Tiffany and her young man appeared to be very affectionate and people thought that an announcement was going to be made during the evening, but it wasn't.

*Tuesday* [26 January]

As usual I have got a little behindhand so can't remember what I did in the morning. Had tea with Major Holmes. He is trying to get this oil concession in Arabia from the King, Ibn Saoud and showed me the Concession, which interested me very much. It is not agreed yet and his difficulty is to state the terms of payment which have to be corresponding to gold, but as in these days the value of the £ is moving up and down so fast it is a very hard thing to arrange, I couldn't give him any help and I don't see how it can possibly be done. From Holmes' we went on to the de Greniers where we played Bridge. This oil business is very interesting, at present the British Government, represented by the Resident and Prior down here, are trying to prevent it and I shall be interested to see who wins.

*Wednesday* [27 January]

Abdulla bin Jabr came in, also Shaikh Abdulla who is terribly keen to know about the visit to Hassa, he told me various rumours about it. I now go up to the Fort most mornings before breakfast and have a look at the new batch of recruits, local men, they are not very intelligent and take weeks to know how to mark time. I got away from the office early and we went out to ... .. picnic in Mohamed Yatim's garden. It was a wonderful affair, they had fixed up the house like an Inn with a signboard and a real bar and Holmes and Mrs Schindler were dressed as inn keeper and wife and Mrs Steele and Mrs Russell as "village maidens" Ham as the village idiot and Steele as a comic parson, really all very well done and most amusing. We had an excellent lunch, sitting on the floor on cushions in one of the rooms and then had races and games ending up with a race on donkeys. There were about two dozen people there, all the Missionaires as well as the English people. After tea we played Bridge and got home about half past eight, a very good party and extremely well done. It was a lovely day, not too cold or too hot.

*Thursday* 28th Jan.

Busy morning, in spite of its being Ramadan I seem to have a lot of work in the office. Took Galpin out in the afternoon to various places he wanted to see and then for a drive towards Rufaa and to the tombs which he was quite interested in seeing. I don't know how many times now I have taken people out to see them, I feel like a tourist guide doing it. Dined with Major Holmes, the Dames and Dr Tiffany were there and her young man, called Hengie, an American by nationality of Swiss parentage, he is one of the drillers at the oil camp. Rather a heavy dinner.

*Friday* [29 January]

The Resident and party returned from Hassa arriving at about midnight. In the morning Dickson came across to call and stayed some time telling us all about the Hassa visit. He was quite interesting. The King was very amiable and in good form and appears to have finally agreed to the various points which they discussed. They had rather an uncomfortable time and a fearful trip by car across the desert from the coast to Hofuf, the capital of Hassa where the King is staying, they went in Ford cars over endless very steep sand dunes and the only method of getting through was to go at full speed as if a car stopped an instant it stuck in the heavy sand, before going the tires were partly deflated so it was terribly bumpy. Dickson said it was very different to his last meeting with the King; then he was in a very bad humour and wouldnt agree to anything they asked. Hassa sounds a very attractive place, an oasis about as big as this whole island full of water and vegetation, lots of fruit trees and very fine gardens, it must be very like Siwa I think with hills all round it in the distance. Prior came across later and told me all about the negotiations. It was officially supposed to be just a visit to improve the relations between the King and Great Britain but actually they discussed a great many points but mainly things that do not affect Bahrain, the Kuwait frontier question, postal and telegraphic agreements, passports etc etc. Prior said the King was quite pleasant and had a fine manner but rather Mongolian in appearance, very much a Monarch. In every Meglis there is a raised seat for him when he uses it. He is surrounded by Syrian and Egyptian Advisers who are rather mischievous. Everything points to his urgent need for money. They met Abdulla bin Jeloui the Amir of Hassa who has the reputation for being very cruel and severe, in appearance a mild old man with not much to say for himself. On the day they left two men were punished for stealing camels by having a foot and a hand cut off, as they motored out of the town they passed the feet and hands hanging on a wall as a warning to others. The King was very free in his remarks about British diplomacy, he said that he was the friend of England and owed much to her but pointed out that the English behaved very stupidly about his affairs etc etc and he sent a message to the English Government which was really a complaint against certain High Officials in his country. All very amusing. Went to the Bank and to the Agency in afternoon, but didnt play tennis as the Shaikh came to call at the Agency and then came over here so I introduced Galpin to him and he talked a little about the Air Route and told Galpin how much he hoped it would come through Bahrain. The Resident and Prior had a talk to him about money affairs and, according to them, told him a good many home truths, but by the time he came over here he was quite bright and talked almost as if it had been decided to raise his allowance. He is and always will be hopeless about money. Danced after tea. Had a talk with the Resident about money matters, his attitude is very sensible.

*Saturday 30 Jan 1932*

Busy most of the morning making out some accounts for the Resident to show the proportion of the revenue that goes into the Civil List, last year it was sixty per cent, now about fifty seven per cent, I ... in the afternoon we went out to Sakhrir, I took Shaikh Abdulla in my car, a most amusing person to motor with, he never stopped talking all the way about all sorts of things. We arrived a little before the others, after sitting a little while talking about nothing in particular. Dickson went out to see the horses, as we had arranged before, and we got down to figures. Sulman and Abdulla and the Shaikh only were there. I read over to them all the figures for the last seven years and I think they understood it, the discussion was to my mind rather aimless but the Shaikh realised the main point of it which was that he can not have any more money and must just do without it. We were out there a long time and got back just at sunset. After tea Holmes and Ham came in to play Bridge. One of the proposals which the Resident made to the Shaikh, suggested by me, was that he should take the whole Civil List and have as much as he liked for himself and give what he liked to his relations, but as I expected the Shaikh turned down the suggestion at once, he would hate all his family to pester him for money, as it is they do so now.



*Sunday* [31 January]

The Resident and Dickson left in the evening for Bushire on the up mail, rather a relief as we have had quite a big dose of them this year. I hear there is a lot of fuss about my recent proclamation about Estates of deceased persons, a nuisance, I hoped to get it through without any opposition especially during Ramadan. Some say that Yusuf Kanoo is at the bottom of it, I rather doubt it myself. Tea with Major Holmes, the Russells were there, played Bridge.

*Monday* [1 February]

Court, quite a long one as the people are so late. Gardened and then went out to Senobis to call on the old Kadi who sent me a message to say he wanted to come and see me. The poor old man was in rather a stew as the people are very angry with him for having organised a petition about minors which they think caused the action of the Govt. There was quite a mob outside his house so I had one of them in and talked to him about it. He seemed quite reasonable. We had a dinner party for Mrs Russell and Mrs Schindler, about a dozen people and afterwards went over to the Agency and danced. I thought it fell just a little flat as the Russells were feeling very depressed and various people seemed rather off their usual style.

*Tuesday 2nd February 1932*

Yusuf Fakroo and Zayani called in the morning to talk about the proclamation. They were quite sensible and reasonable about it but said that it was causing a great deal of excitement and people were writing petitions about it in Muharrak. Yusuf was rather inclined to be on the side of the Kadis but Zayani was very impartial. It is really very annoying but whenever we do anything new there is a row among the people. They have got all sorts of extraordinary ideas into their heads about it. I sent for a sort of Mullah from Gedhafs who is stirring up the people and happens to owe money to the Shaikh and threatened to send him to prison at once if he didnt pay, but much to my regret he paid at once, also issued a warrant of arrest for old Ahmed bin Khamis who is also making trouble in Senobis, but the Police couldnt catch him. Worked at my history in the afternoon and then went for a drive and to dinner at the Hakkens. They had a perfectly awful dinner and gave us a foul drink make of Sarsaparilla and after dinner made us play a perfectly disgusting game; we chewed chewing gum and then were supposed to remove it from our mouthes and make it into shapes on a piece of cardboard, animals and flowers etc, I dont think I have ever been expected to play such a horrid game. I have made a muddle, this dinner was on Wednesday, on Tuesday we went to tennis at the Mission and then to dinner at the de Greniers.

*Wednesday* [3 February]

Went up to the Fort. Old Shaikh Abdul Rahman bin Abdul Wahab called. He is an aged member of the Royal Family who is becoming rather queer in the head and has begun giving away all his extensive lands to one son, the son of his last wife and it is said by the other sons that the gift is illegal. I had to deal with the matter. Very busy morning. In the afternoon we had people to tennis and then dined at the Hakkens.

*Thursday 4th [February]*

Had a meeting of a number of local Arabs to explain to them the Government's object in the proclamation, I hope they were satisfied but I rather doubt it. Unfortunately they were mostly rather young men and as they said it is the old people who are distrustful of innovations. Gardened in the afternoon and then went for a drive. A dinner party at the Bank, fourteen people, very rowdy and rather disagreeable, from there we went to the Agency where we danced till half past one. Some of the people got quite beyond a joke. I cant imagine what people like the Dalys would think of Bahrain in these times with endless cocktail parties and very rowdy dinners and dancing at the Agency all night, it has altered beyond recognition this year. Now that the Russells have gone it wont be so "bright" which will be really a great relief.

*Friday Feb 5th 1932*

Took a drive in the car in the morning and after lunch sat in the garden which is the warmest place these days in the afternoon as it is still quite cold weather and when there is a wind it is very cold. Afterwards went to the Agency, played tennis and after tea had Bridge. Everybody seemed very cross and obviously feeling the after effects of last night. We walked down the bazaar in the morning and looked at some carpets but they asked absurd prices for them. Mrs Russell and Mrs Schindler left in the morning on a Strick boat going home direct.

*Saturday [6 February]*

Saw another deputation about the Proclamation, mostly merchants from Muharrak and Hedd, they were very angry and obstinate and would listen to no reason but I talked and argued with them for about an hour. Also saw a mullah from Muharrak who I encouraged in complaints against the Kadis which will serve as a counter attack as the Kadis are themselves at the back of all this trouble. Went out to Budeya in the afternoon and looked at the Police post out there. Holmes came in after tea and then Abdulla bin Jabr with a long message from the Shaikh who had been approached by a deputation of about thirty persons and after giving them a good stiff reply became scared and sent in to me suggesting that he should take down the proclamation, I talked for a long time to Abdulla and then had dinner and went over to see Prior after dinner, we had Abdulla in and sent back messages to the Shaikh telling him it would be madness to cancel the order just because of some fuss. The old man really is maddening, he is afraid of his own shadow and if anyone shows any opposition he always looks for the way out and never takes a strong line. The whole fuss is being put up by certain people who are actually in charge of money of orphans and widows and who have misappropriated it and now fear that Government will punish them for it.

*Sunday [7 February]*

Very busy day in the office as we are closing for several days for the Eid at the end of Ramadan. Saw a great many people and took some cases. Prior went out to see the Shaikh in the afternoon, we went out for a drive with the dogs to the Aali plain but saw no hares. After tea de Grenier came in and later on Russell and Prior looked in just before dinner to report on his call on the Shaikh. Had various people in to see me after dinner and had a lot of reports from the Police and others, sent messages to

the Shia Kadi warning him not to behave foolishly. Very cold evening. A naval survey party arrived in the Bideford to do a new survey of the harbour which has not been done for many years, two of the officers went to the Agency. Prior sent me an escaped slave from the mainland who I hope to put into the Police, a fine big black, just the sort I am after. Went to the Fort in the morning and passed an order that they are only to have one holiday a week, Friday, I find that Parke was letting them have two which is absurd and lazy. He will be very annoyed at various orders I have given since he has been away. In the evening they fired the guns for the Eid but nobody could possibly see the moon as it was so misty and sand blowing, it means that the Shias will keep the Eid a day later than the Sunnis, always a tiresome arrangement. Cold day and a shamaal.

*Monday 8th February 1932*

Eid Al Fitr, the first day of the new month after Ramadan. Had breakfast early and went with Prior in his launch to Muharrak to pay the usual calls. The bazaars seemed very deserted, all closed as usual, but further into the town there were lots of gaily dressed children wandering about, they look very attractive in their bright coloured clothes especially some of the little negresses they wear replicas of what their parents wear only perhaps brighter colours. Called on Shaikh Isa in his downstairs room, the first time I have ever been received in it, a squalid looking mud room with no windows and furnished with a very dirty carpet and half a dozen aged chairs with faded green seats, cheap Indian style of a kind one might meet in a very third class seaside lodging, green plush with patterns of fans, done in plush, on the back of them. Shaikh Abdulla and Khalifah bin Sulman and Shaikh Mohamed's eldest son were also there, the last is a little mad as are a good many of the royal family. Shaikh Isa was quite talkative and asked about Prior's trip to Hassa. From there we went to Abdulla's house, all his sons were there sitting in a row, a pretty poor looking collection mostly very undersized. After the usual coffee Prior asked for a few words with him alone and talked to him about the present fuss that is being made about the proclamation. Abdulla looked very awkward and said he had done all he could to quieten people, but he evidently found the conversation difficult and looked extremely guilty. Many people say that he is at the bottom of it and that he has stirred up the trouble in order to make the Shaikh look a fool as usual. Then to Shaikh Ibrahims, he is a well read old man and talked about outside politics, the war in China, the League of Nations etc etc, he asked Prior about the horse that King Ibn Saoud gave him saying he heard he had been given a fine horse, Prior replied "yes, a horse", Ibrahaim again repeated "a fine horse" and looked profoundly shocked when Prior said he would prefer a present that didnt eat. In the afternoon we went out to Sakhrir taking the de Greniers with us to call on The Shaikh, two of the naval officers were there, they are doing a survey of the harbour. Most of the European men were calling at the same time, didnt stay long and talked no business. When we got back we went in to tea with the de Greniers and played Bridge, several people came in. I thought the Shaikh looked very tired and worried with all this fuss, he is not going to Muharrak as is his custom, saying that the sea is too rough, as it happens it is very rough indeed. Just after we went over in the morning a most violent shamaal blew up.

*Tuesday [9 February]*

A sort of Strike started today, all the people in the bazaar shut their shops as a protest against the proclamation, very insolent of them but it only does harm to them. I went down the bazaar to pay calls but as the shops and offices were all shut I only called on Yusuf Kanoo who was very sensible in his views and entirely on the side of the Government, still this strike business is very tiresome as I know the Shaikh will be very fussed about it and inclined to give in. Afterwards I called on Abdu Ali who was also entirely pro Government. Abdulla bin Jabr came in from Muharrak having been sent over by The Shaikh to see what was going on. He reported that things were very disturbed, the bazaars closed and crowds of people everywhere waiting to make a

demonstration when The Shaikh appeared. The people at the back of the trouble are Yousuf Fakroo, a big merchant of Muharrak, and two Shias in Manama. They have spread the most alarming rumours about the intentions of the Government telling the people that Govt means to take half of the property of everyone who dies and all sorts of other stories, that dead people will have to be examined by the Govt doctors before they are buried and lots of other ideas likely to alarm the people in Bahrain, all of which has been believed. Abdulla had asked four or five of the leading men to go and see the Shaikh tomorrow at Sakhrir and arranged for me to go too. Had a very busy time with constant reports from the Police about the position. The Agency are publishing a similar proclamation to our one. I can see that The Shaikh has got the wind up badly, he sent in another message to me at night asking me to discuss the matter again with Prior which I did and then sent a letter out to him at midnight asking him not to give way on the principle. A very tiring day. I called on the Shia Kadi in the afternoon, he also was very sensible and assured me that he had taken no part in the general agitation. I am very glad Parke was not here as he would have got into such a fuss over it all. There has never been such a crisis since I came here, it really is a big show and quite exciting. The people have evidently adopted the idea of a strike from India which they have been hearing so much about lately. I myself am all for strong measures but I know that the Shaikh wont agree to anything and is all out to give way in order to quieten the people. When I suggest arresting the ringleaders he says it would be impossible at present as that would cause fighting etc.

*Wednesday 10th* [February]

Had breakfast early in order to go out to Sakhrir. Shaikh Abdulla sent me a message that he was at Kanoo's so I went round there and found him and a lot of the young Shaikhs there, he and I and Kanoo and Shaikh Rashid got into my car and went to Zayani's house to pick him up but not finding him we motored straight out to Sakhrir. The Shaikh had a big Meglis, about a hundred Arabs all sitting down the sides of the room, but all Arabs, not local merchants. We had to sit there for a long time just talking about nothing, then Zayani came and the Shaikh dismissed all the Arabs leaving our party and the young shaikhs who had come to pay Eid calls on him. Finally the men we had sent for arrived but close on their heels came about thirty Shias, several very violent persons who are at the bottom of the trouble bringing with them a petition which they gave to the Shaikh demanding the recall of the Proclamation. There was a very violent scene, the Shias began shouting and yelling and speaking in a most unsuitable way but the Shaikh instead of telling them off made a long speech which was a sort of apology and altogether very unsuitable. This made them even more violent. The young shaikhs and The Shaikh's followers who were about the doors looked furious and I know they would have liked to have set on the people and chucked them out. The Arabs were just as violent but quite polite to the Shaikh. The talk went on for several hours, every now and then the People divided up into groups and shouted among themselves, then Abdulla bin Jabr took a hand in it and sitting in the middle of the room, on the floor began to argue. I got in a few good hits at the objectors. Finally The Shaikh sent Shaikh Abdulla outside with some of the people to talk to them but in the meantime he suddenly sort of let go of the whole position and gave in most ignominiously. He really is hopeless, he cant even make the people remain polite to him in his own Meglis. Yusuf Kanoo behaved admirably and said a good deal that was much to the point but Shaikh Abdulla hardly opened his mouth and probably encouraged the people when he talked to them outside. Altogether it was a sickening affair and very disappointing and most undignified on the part of the Shaikh who must have lost most of the little prestige that he has. He looked, and was, very tired and worried by it all. In the afternoon we had our usual tennis party, the Shaikh came in and called at the Agency coming in here first for a minute to say that he was calling on M, I dont know why specially on her not me, after he had been to the Agency. We felt rather nervous about it knowing that Prior intended speaking very straightly to him about the present trouble and his ignominious surrender, however he came over and seemed quite bright and came up to tea in the drawing room, as it happened only the women were there and they were all very pleased at his having tea with them. He was very pleasant and

talkative and said it reminded him of having tea with people when he was in England. Prior came over later and told me about their interview. Prior told him just what he thought of him, but he didnt seem to have minded much. I do wish he was not so very weak. In the afternoon he looked at the proclamation cancelling the previous one and sent a copy out to Shaikh Abdulla at Muharrak to see before signing it. The fact that he has given way does not seem to worry him at all, he keeps on saying that it is better for the Government to give way than to have blood shed which would certainly happen if the Proclamation was not cancelled.

*Thursday 11th February 1932*

Office still shut for the holiday. Heard in the morning that the bazaars were not yet open as they had not got the Proclamation out yet. A crowd came round to the house in the morning, about a couple of hundred people, mostly Shias; I heard afterwards that they were armed, with them Yusuf Fakroo and Shaikh Abdulla's eldest son. I sent a message to say that as the bazaar was shut so I also was shut, but I saw Yusuf Fakroo and Abdulla bin Jabr who came in too and eventually gave them some copies of the proclamation cancelling the first one. Had a long argument with Yusuf Fakroo who was quite polite but very obstinate. They continued to keep the bazaar shut all day as the Agency also issued an amended note but it was not posted during the day. The deputation who came to me went out to Sakhrir but the Shaikh, as I had, would not see them and just sent out a message to them, but signed the order. Went over to the Agency in the morning and was there some time, a lot of foreigners came there and had an interview with Prior. Very busy with reports from the Police and other agents all the time. M called at the Zayanis. Zayani's wife seemed entirely against the order saying that they didnt like the idea of anyone knowing how much people had when they died. Had tea with Holmes and played Bridge, various people came and reported to me while I was there, Abdulla bin Jabr came and told me about the deputation to The Shaikh.

*Friday 12th Feb.*

Expected to have some trouble in the bazaar so went down there early before breakfast and stayed there on and off till lunch time. It was all quite quiet and by degrees most of the shops opened. There was one case in which a shop was attacked but we caught the man and also two Persians who were going about telling people to shut their shops. The Jews were very nervous and I couldnt get them to open. M went to the bank for Bridge. Planted my dahlia roots and some bulbs I got by post from England. I hope they grow alright. Fahad al Bassam came to call after lunch, he rather irritated me as he took the anti Govt side in this matter. Abdulla bin Jabr came in with a long message from the Shaikh asking if I advised him to go to Muharrak, which I did. Agency for tennis tea and Bridge, I was so late that I didnt change. Startin, the captain of the Bideford was there and one of his officers, he is a very nice fellow. Prior put on some very amusing but very risqué gramophone records that he had lately got, rather like George Robey but more so. Danced after tea, the Skinners were there.

*Saturday [13 February]*

Opened the office again and had a court, Sulman came in, very angry and indignant about all this business. The bazaar opened again and everything apparently as usual. The Agency tried three Persians for provoking trouble and they were given three months each hard labour. A good example to our people. In the afternoon we went out to Sakhrir to see the Shaikh taking Prior in the car. Had a long interview with him at which Sulman was present. Prior and I urged him

1932

to take strong action against the ringleaders of this disturbance but he was terribly obstinate and wouldnt agree to anything except dismissing one of the men from the Municipal council. He kept on saying that the fire was still smouldering and if it blazed up again it would need a lot of men of war to quieten the row etc, all quite absurd, if he had taken a strong line from the beginning there would never have been any fuss. He got rather angry about it but would not agree to do anything. After talking for about two hours we came away. Played Bridge at Russells when we got home and then to a dinner party at the de Greniers, a very boring show, a poor dinner and the roulette which I dont care for.

*Sunday 14th [February]*

Office, very busy indeed, lots of people in to see me as the office has been closed for some days. The Shaikh went to Muharrak. Went to the fort. Abdulla bin Ibrahaim came in and I talked to him about getting a job. Had de Grenier for an hour and then Steele for about an hour to discuss customs and revenue and electric affairs. M went out to the Shoreham to lunch on board. I was invited too but sent a message to say I was too busy to get away, which was true. Motored in the afternoon and watched a football match with the Navy against our local team. In the evening we had the two naval men who are doing the survey, Harrison and Perry, to dinner, and Major Holmes to meet them. Perry played Bridge, a wonderfully good player too. Quite a pleasant little dinner party, Harrison, the older man, is a very nice fellow. Perry is Welsh and I dont care for him much. A warmer day after some horrid cold weather.

*Monday 15th February 1932*

Lovely day, the weather for a few days has been ideal. The Shaikh came in in the morning, talked to him about taking some measures about the leaders of the disturbances but as usual he was very loath to do anything, finally he told me to discuss with Shaikh Abdulla sacking the man Abdu Ali Aliwat from the Municipal Council. Then he went up to his house. Abdulla came along and we decided on it at once, Abdulla got quite violent about the Shaikh's behaviour, he said he himself was all for forcible action and it was dangerous and absurd not doing something to punish the people, just as we had fixed up about it a messenger from the Shaikh came in and whispered a long message in Shaikh Abdulla's ear saying that The Shaikh thought it would be better not to do anything at present. Abdulla got very angry so I said I would go up to the Shaikh's place and see him again. Went across to the Agency for some time and then after lunch went up with the Shaikh and after a lot of talking persuaded him to agree to what we wanted. On my way back I had the letter sent out telling the man he was dismissed. I also sacked a clerk in my office who was a relation of one of the agitators rather a case of visiting the sins of the fathers on the sons but it is quite a recognised system here. Did some gardening and went for a drive in the car. I discovered that the main reason why the Shaikh was unwilling to dismiss the man from the Council was because he thought the man might come and see him and he disliked having an unpleasant interview.

*Tuesday 16th [February]*

Meeting of Manama Municipal council. Quite a good meeting, they discussed putting in a telephone service in Manama and perhaps across to Muharrak, this last would be a great convenience to everyone. Shaikh Abdulla seemed

1932

rather off colour and sulky, later I heard that he married again last night, he usually imports a new wife from the mainland every six months or so and divorces one so as to have not more than the prescribed four. I cant think why he bothers to marry them at all as it is such a very temporary arrangement. Tennis at the Mission, very bad tennis on a very bad court, no fun at all, after tea we went along to Major Holmes and drank cocktails and stayed on to dinner with him. Very nice weather but still there has been no rain which is badly needed to freshen up the trees, they all look so dirty and dusty now. They have, it seems, found a little oil at the boring but not yet a really useful amount, however it shows that there is oil there.

*Wednesday [17 February]*

At the Fort in the morning, I find a lot to do up there. Then went down to the Joint Court to see the Shaikh, he always sends for me so I have to go along there and waste the time of the court as well as my own. Busy in the office till late. Yusuf Kanoo called just at lunch time before going down to India. Gardened then had people to tennis and tea, colder today but quite nice weather. Had some good tennis.

*Thursday 18th February 1932*

Court, a lot of cases, put quite a number of people into jug and ordered a couple of beatings. Had the Siadi case. In the afternoon we went out to one of the Shaikh's gardens to see some damage that has been done by the tenants and to arrange about a new lease, the garden was full of pink and white peach and apricot blossom and looked very pretty indeed. Had tea with Holmes, he had a lot of people and Bridge played with Perry, one of the men on the Naval Survey party, a very good player but an ill mannered one. One of my dogs has been ill for a long time, the yellow silugi pup, a poor thing at any time, it has never been fit since it had distemper. Kanoo left on the down boat and several other big pearl merchants who are going to Bombay to try and sell pearls, but there doesnt seem to be much of a hope of selling any at present even down there.

*Friday [19 February]*

Usual day, Bank in the morning and Agency for tennis and tea in afternoon. Prior put on some of his very doubtful gramophone records while the Mission were there, but to our surprise they seemed to enjoy them. Stayed very late till nine oclock.

*Saturday [20 February]*

Court. The Shaikhs young sons Abdulla and Mubarak came in as they are going on the Haj, I suppose that means a lot of money to be paid out for their trip. Went out with Said Abdul Nour in the afternoon and had a look at all the gardens which he is working on. Quite a nice day. In the evening we went to dinner with the de Greniers, a "Musical Evening" consisting mostly of the D.Gs singing, or rather shouting very out of tune, the two naval men were there, one of them can sing and play quite well, however it was a change.

1932

*Sunday* [21 February]

Parke returned from India and came to breakfast, he seemed in a better state of mind than when he left. He saw John who gave him introductions to a lot of people at Delhi and he had an interview with the Chief Secretary, Howell, whose brother I used to know in the Sudan. Had an enquiry about a prisoner who was given some money and allowed by one of the Indian N.C.Os to talk to his brother. Sacked the Indian, it makes one less and I am gradually reducing the Indians and putting in local Police. A very busy morning. I have had my office floor tiled which is a great improvement. Took tea out in afternoon to a spring called Ein al A Hakim, a very pretty spot on the sea shore at the edge of date gardens where there is a fresh water spring, quite a big one, right down on the sea shore, sketched a little. Holmes and Russell came to dinner.

*Monday* [22 February]

Court. Played tennis at Agency and then Bridge at Russells and ...

*Tuesday* [23 February]

Very busy morning in the office, saw lots of people. M went to Muharrak and called on the two Ayeshas. The old lady, Shaikh Isa's wife, was rather frigid and kept her waiting half an hour which was I think intended as rudeness. M took Mrs Skinner with her to young Ayeshas. Hot day, quite like summer again, a south wind. Gardened and then went for a drive and to Major Holmes after sunset. The de Greniers came to dinner. Shaikh Sulman came round in the morning and told me of a call he had from the Kadis who professed to be loyal supporters of the Govt though as a matter of fact they were working against us in the recent trouble and everyone knew this.

*Wednesday 24th February 1932*

Went round to see the Shaikh in the Joint Court in the morning. Another Trucial Coast Shaikh has arrived to stay with him, they are like locusts and as he always treats them very well and sends them away laden with gifts they come more and more, this one is said to be going on the Haj but has been held up as they are not letting the pilgrims go through this way, it means that Ibn Saoud would lose some revenue from the Pilgrimage. Got the Shaikh to approve of appointing young Shaikh Abdulla bin Ibrahim as Magistrate on the small courts while his own two sons, who previously sat, are on the Haj. Gardened in the afternoon and then had tennis, quite a lot of people came among them Galpin, of the Imperial Airways who is back here again seeing about arrangements for accommodation etc, but it is by no means sure that they will come here as he told me that he had a wire from London saying that the Persian Minister had promised to give an answer a fortnight after returning to Persia but Cairo wired to say it was definitely decided to come this way, I expect the Persians are as usual just playing for time and trying to get better terms from Imperial Airways.



1932

*Thursday* [25 February]

Court. Cooler day, a shamaal blowing, really very nice weather, I wish it was always like this. In the court till two o'clock, a lot of tiresome cases. Parke sent a man down as a recruit for the Police who had a fit in the office, so not a very good selection. Gardened in the afternoon, the garden is beginning to look very bright and full of flowers but none of the trees have any leaves on them owing to the violent winds we had earlier on in the winter so they look rather bare, even those that are supposed to be green all the year. In the afternoon, later, we went to a party at Holmes, first tea and then Bridge and then a hot supper, bacon and eggs and fruit tarts, really very good, there were seventeen people there and a very lively show. He is very good at entertaining and gives very good parties. I did well at Bridge and had some good games.

*Friday* [26 February]

Abdulla bin Jabr, the Shaikh's confidential steward came round to see me in the morning to tell me that Shaikh Isa had been taken very ill last night and Dr Dame had gone over in the night and the Shaikh had gone to Muharrak at dawn, but that he had got much better and was more or less recovered this morning. Later on I got a letter and a similar message from Shaikh Abdulla, he was very bad apparently and as he is said to be about ninety people were very excited. He costs us Rs 60,000 a year so it interests me very much financially, politically he is also important and as long as he is alive his old wife is a factor to be reckoned with, and always against Shaikh Hamed, her stepson. Went along to see Dr Dame after breakfast to hear all about it, and then for a drive with the dogs. We met the Steeles and their little boy and Dr Holmes out at Essex point. Lovely day but getting to feel rather warm in the sun in the morning. If Shaikh Isa dies things will improve a lot as the revenue will not have to bear his huge salary.

*Saturday February 27th 1932*

Court, very late as I had a lot of big cases. Motored in the afternoon, Abdu Ali bin Rajab called in the evening and stayed some time until I had to leave to dress as we dined with the Steeles. Quite a pleasant party. Prior and the two naval men were there, they had a good dinner and afterwards Bridge.

*Sunday 28th* [February]

Office in morning, very busy. Tennis tea and Bridge here, after dinner the Shia Kadi Shaikh Abdulla came to call and stayed till eleven o'clock. He was very interesting and gave me a lot of information which I was glad to have about the position of various people in local politics. He also told me all about a case which someone is making against the ex Kadi Shaikh Khalaf, they compromised it apparently and then the Kadi refused to agree to the compromise and denied it.

*Monday* [29 February]

1932

Court. Gardened in afternoon, the hyacinths I brought from England are doing very well in the garden far better than the ones in pots. In the afternoon we went out with Holmes to show him the place where we lost one of our boring tools, he said his people might get it out for us. Then we went back to his house for tea and stayed on to play Bridge with Russell who came in and had dinner with him. Holmes talked about the oil and showed us a bottle of oil which they got from the well, there was no doubt about its being oil, it burnt splendidly and smelt just like petrol. They got it at 1640 feet down. He now talks as if it was a certainty that they will get the oil, if so all our financial troubles are finished and we shall be able to run things as we used to without worrying about money. He now talks of putting up a small refinery here to supply the local markets and talked about what part of the island he wants to put it on. It is really very good news, though I am inclined to think that in most things Holmes is inclined to be a bit of an optimist.

*Tuesday* [1 March]

Shaikh Sulman came in before I went to the Municipal Council to talk about some business of his, also Rashid bin Mohamed who is always pestering me about some business of his father's. Quite a good meeting, we spent most of the time going over a scheme for a telephone service which Steele has prepared, he was at the meeting himself to explain it, they are very keen on having one over to Muharrak and it certainly would be a good plan. Parke came round in the morning in a great fuss because one of the Police who has been sacked put in a claim against the Superintendent at the Agency. It is well known that the Superintendent has been pinching money from the Police for a long time so I was rather glad to have a chance to tackle him, he returns from India in the next boat. Tennis and tea at the Mission. Very unpleasant, there was a shamaal blowing and sand all over the place which got in my eye. Afterwards we went to the de Greniers and played Bridge. Terry from the ship was there and played the piano which I liked. de Grenier is becoming more and more pompous, he has one of those fat sticky voices which sound as if the person had swallowed a lot of suet and when he laughs he seems to laugh from the depths of his stomach. I think she finds him very trying at times.

*Wednesday 2nd March 1932*

Went down to the Joint Court. The Commander of the Survey ship, H.M.S. Ormonde, called on the Shaikh in the court, a dull young man with no appearance, by name Fryer. The Shaikh was very bored by him especially as owing to a mix up the coffee did not arrive for nearly half an hour so all the time polite conversation had to be maintained. As usual the Shaikh got onto the subject of Glasgow and the Forth Bridge which he always talks about to the Navy. He went there when he was in England. I get a little tired of hearing him on the same subject so often, and he must get still more tired of talking about it. Then we went along to the Agency to return the call as fortunately the weather was too bad to allow any calls on board the ship. The Captain showed the Shaikh some very complicated survey instruments which did not interest him in the least. As usual when he left the Shaikh was surrounded by a mob of people wanting to talk about their cases or business, most of them he passed on to me. He came to the office for some time and then went home, I had quite a heated argument with him about some cases. Homes came round in the morning to borrow some maps. In the afternoon we had our usual tennis and Bridge party.

*Thursday* [3 March]

1932

Court, got finished earlier than usual. Motored in the afternoon along the road on the south coast of the island. I wanted to look at the land where Holmes talked about making an oil refinery. In the evening we had a dinner party, eight people, a very good dinner only the cook had cauliflour for the vegetable as well as choufleur au gratin which was rather inartistic. However the cauliflours were out of our own garden and very good ones too. We had one table of Bridge and one of Mah Jong and quite a good evening. Holmes, who was there, stayed on till half past one, it is a trying habit he has of always remaining on for about an hour or so after a dinner party.

*Friday [4 March]*

Went round the new bank with Ham. It is getting on well and a very nice building, quite the best built in Bahrain. It rained last night very heavily indeed so today the garden looks all clean and washed. It had got to look so dirty and dusty lately. Then we played Bridge at the Bank and after lunch motored out to the Oil Location, as the Americans call it. We ploughed through a great deal of water and when we arrived at top of Ruffa hill we gave it up as it looked like one big lake down below, but one of the oil men passed in a car and said he would lead us by a dry way so we went and got out quite easily. Had tea with the Skinners and then had a look at the derrick and saw oil coming up, but only a very little and all mixed up in the mud and water. On the way back we got stuck in a bad hole up to the axles in mud and water and it took us an hour to get out. We passed another stranded car and the people asked us to take a small boy back to Manama which we did, a little fellow about three years old. He slept most of the time. We didnt get in till after eight and very tired and covered in mud.

*Saturday 5th March 1932*

Shaikh Khalaf, the old man who used to be Shia Kadi, and was twice banished for bad behaviour and is now back again, came in to call on me about a case which has been brought against him, during his conversation he said he was exactly the same as what he called the "Pop", I then understood that he meant the Pope, he also said that there was no religion in Manama but only in the country villages, the reason being that he has a following in the villages and none in the town. He is a very conceited old man and never fails to tell me how honoured he ought to be for having been Kadi of Bahrain for thirty years, he doesnt add that he was "unfrocked" for taking the money of widows and orphans and also for taking bribes. Court, had a lot of big cases among them the Siadi case. Abdulla came in and we talked about Shaikh Khalaf and his conceit. As a matter of fact with one or two exceptions I have found all the Arabs here conceited and as a race I should think they were more conceited than any other. They never hesitate to blow their own trumpets till one gets sick of it. Worked in the garden and then went a drive and up to the Fort after tea to play Bridge with Parke, Ham was the fourth.

*Sunday [6 March]*

Meeting of the Wakf Department which took up most of my morning, a dull meeting and a good many members not present. Their funds are very seriously affected by the present bad season. The Secretary of the Municipal Council came in with the ballot boxes of a new bye election which we counted. Called at the Fort in the afternoon about a claim by one of the Indian Police against the Superintendent. Finally the man after talking nearly an hour about a lot of

1932

little items said that he had no wish to claim them and never had, they are very irritating when they waste ones time like this. Went into the Customs and later, after tea, went back there and played Bridge. D.G. played the piano while we played which I liked very much. Mrs D.G. has been vaccinated and is making a great fuss about having a bad arm.

*Monday [7 March]*

Parke took the court as I was very busy. Went over to the Agency about a claim made by the Contractor who built the offices and Palace. We went up to the Palace to see something then I sent into the Agency for a little time to talk about various cases. The Shaikh borrowed Rs 10,000 from the Deposit account, we have had a very bad month and are down about 20,000 on the month. Motored in the afternoon and met the Skinners going back to the Oil Camp. M went to morning Bridge at the Customs. A little rain in the night but very slight. Parke and the Superintendent called after tea, he was very oily, Prior came in after dinner. He is going down to India for a month or six weeks, ostensibly for eye treatment. Warm day, the garden is beginning to be very full of flowers.

*Tuesday 8th March 1932*

Attended meeting of the Muharrak Municipal Council. Went over with Prior in his launch and sailed back in a joliboat, a lovely day and very pleasant on the sea. I had Shaikh Abdulla's young clerk with me on the way back, he told me about meeting a Persian lately on one of the boats who discussed the Persian question and said they would very soon have enough men of war to take Bahrain. Saw several people in the morning when I came back. In the afternoon we motored out with the President of the Shia Wakf committee to some distant villages to inspect mosques that needed repairing, a long drive and very bad roads owing to ruts made by the recent rain having dried hard. At one village they were very friendly and I had to take coffee and quite a meal, which I much disliked as it all looked very dirty but very picturesque, we sat in the Matem which was all spread with carpets and had some most attractive archways and altogether a most picturesque place, through one door there was a room where they prepared the coffee and a fire and a group of Arabs sitting round it. Got home very late.

*Wednesday [9 March]*

Went down to see the Shaikh at the Joint Court, had rather an argument about a case which he is interfering with, he will attend to people who have had judgments made against them and who go out to him to complain, often he tells us to try them again which is absurd. Later I had de Grenier and Russell for about an hour and a half to discuss various things about customs etc which needed altering. Shaikh Sulman came in in a great fuss about the butchers who are always very bolshie here and who refuse to pay the usual rent for their stalls in the meat market which belongs to Sulman. In the afternoon we had our tennis party but very few people came so the tennis was very bad, afterwards we had more people for Bridge. Parke stayed on a long time expecting to be asked to dinner but as I dislike people doing this in too obvious a way I didnt ask him so eventually he went. A lovely day but beginning to be rather hot.

1932

*Thursday* [10 March]

Court. We were very late as the Shaikh came in soon after we started to talk about a case which Prior is dealing with and then Prior came over and he and the Shaikh had a row which lasted an hour and a half. Shaikh Sulman and I sat there all the time and it was most uncomfortable, the Shaikh as a matter of fact was quite in the wrong, interfering with an Agency case, and Prior was justified in being annoyed. The Shaikh looked quite exhausted when he left and very cross. Of course he is very tiresome at times but I felt rather sorry for him. Drove with the dogs in the afternoon and dined at the de Greniers and then we all went to the Agency and danced. Some of the Navy were there, a very dull lot. Stayed till one o'clock but several stayed on much later. Warm day. I was rather bored by the Agency party, there were so few women that it seemed absurd dancing.

*Friday* [11 March]

Bank and then Agency.

*Friday 11th March 1932*

Bridge at the Bank in the morning and tennis at the Agency in the afternoon. Prior was playing hockey so only appeared later and we conducted the entertainment.

*Saturday* [12 March]

Court. In the afternoon we went out for a short drive and then to tea and Bridge with Terry at the R.A.F. Rest House. Quite a good show. He had a very large tea and afterwards Bridge. It was quite a warm afternoon.

*Sunday* [13 March]

Had a meeting of the Meglis Tajara, a court composed of merchants who deal with commercial cases and accounts, in my court room, they made such a din that I could literally hardly hear myself speak. In the afternoon we took the dogs out with Ham and coursed across the Aali plain but didn't put up any hares so it was rather dull and disappointing however very pleasant out there. We came back to tea and then went up to the Fort and played Bridge with Parke and Terry but came back in time to change for dinner at the Agency to meet the S.N.O. Captain Crabbe and the commander of the Foey Captain Yates, the Steeles were also dining there. It was a pleasant party and quite lively, after dinner we danced. They talked a lot about the recent "war" down in Oman, they had several sloops there and the Muscat Army led by Alban took part in the operations but just before they really got down to fighting the enemy capitulated. It sounds great fun and I should have liked to have been on the show. Crabbe, the S.N.O. is a nice little man, a very typical sailor and very neat and well dressed. His own ship, the Triad, is in dock in India being mended.

1932

*Monday* [14 March]

Court. M went out with some of the other people to the ship, it was quite calm and a lovely day. Shaikh Sulman and I went across to the Hospital to interview a man whose leg had been broken in a fight between two villages. We discussed compensation and eventually agreed on Rs 400 and expenses, then had the aggressors in and told them how much they will have to pay, a simple method of doing things and I think they will find the money. The Foey sailed early after lunch in a hurry to get back to Bushire in time for the celebrations of the Shah's Birthday. It is rather comic having such a celebration as he was of very humble origin and most likely has no idea of when he was born. None of the people here know even the years in which they were born. Went out for a drive and then watched Prior give an exhibition on the pony which he has been training for some months, a very nice animal and very well trained, she jumped and did riding tricks all very well before a large audience of Arabs and Europeans, her star turn was to jump across a rope which was burning, she didnt turn a hair. Played Bridge at the D.Gs, Terry came in. Parke told me in the morning that he proposed telling the Shaikh that he was willing to stay on for Rs 500 a month, about half what he gets now. Very awkward as I really dont intend to keep him, he went out to see the Shaikh about it. Prior came in to dinner as he is going down to India on tomorrow's boat to take an exam and to have his eyes seen to, he gets more holidays to India than anyone I have ever known here. I wish I had a pony, this is the first place I have been in without one, but if I had one I wouldnt have time to ride it.

*Tuesday 15th March 1932*

Meeting of Manama Biladya, quite a good meeting though rather acrimonious. Decided to allow the Municipal secretary to get a new little car, one of the new Baby ones, and English make. A local man has just started as Agent for Morris and Morris Oxford and has imported several. Prior sailed. Went to the Mission tennis in the afternoon, played very badly but it is difficult to play well as their cement court has absolutely fallen to bits. Parke told me that the Shaikh had told him he would discuss the matter of his staying on with me. I felt sure that would be the reply. Afterwards played Bridge at Russells and went on later to dinner with Major Holmes who talked oil very interestingly. It all sounds very good, but what worries me is that I shant be able to put any definite amounts in the Budget as they are doing some work on the well which will last a month and a half so till then we wont know anything for sure. Had a very good dinner with Holmes. He says it is a sure thing now about the oil, if so of course all our financial troubles are at an end, and high time too as we are right down to our Reserve and at present expenditure is exceeding revenue at an alarming rate. Holmes is putting in for a large piece of country on which to build refineries and stores etc etc.

*Wednesday* [16 March]

I meant to go and see the Shaikh at the Joint Court but he finished early and I missed him. Had a lot of work with Sulman about collecting money for the repair of a water channel which we have been supervising on behalf of the owners, a thankless job and one I will not take on again. In the afternoon we had our usual party, tennis and Bridge. Last week they consumed two bottles of whiskey. A good deal for about 15 people in one afternoon.

*Thursday* [17 March]

1932

No court as I have altered my programme and am now having courts on Monday Saturday and Sundays. A very busy morning in the office, I had a long talk with Steele about electric affairs and also saw Ham from the Bank and the head of the Telegraph Company as well as a lot of local people and also managed to get up to the Shia school which I had not visited for a long time. They seemed to be getting on very well there and the little boys seemed very bright and looked fairly clean. I very much enjoyed hearing them at their lessons. In the afternoon we went a long drive along the south coast with two members of the Wakf council to see some gardens, it was a lovely day and very pleasant out. We went to a place I had never visited before and I held a sort of meeting at which the whole population seemed to appear. Had dinner with Major Holmes and played Bridge, Russell made the fourth. In the evening it became very stormy and rained very heavily in the night.

*Friday 18th March 1932*

Bank in the morning. The town is very muddy and wet after the heavy rain. Motored in the afternoon and then played Bridge at the Fort. I was to have gone out to see the Shaikh but they sent in to say that the road was under water and dangerous so I didnt go out. The rain has made the garden look very nice, all the trees are coming out and there is a lovely mixture of all sorts of different greens and five different sorts of oleander starting to flower, white, deep red and pink and some single and some double, quite a picture. They are very like rhododendrons but grow much bigger. There is no house in Bahrain that has a garden right below the windows and green almost all round it so that where ever one looks out one sees green, it makes such a difference to the place and makes one feel cooler though actually it doesnt probably make any difference.

*Saturday 19th [March]*

Court. Got a message in the morning from the Resident saying that he and the Senior Naval Officer were coming ashore tomorrow afternoon for a short time. Shaikh Sulman was very intrigued and decided that it was something to do with the Persian question, the Persian Govt has ordered six sloops from Italy, two big and four little ones and the Shaikhs of Bahrain and Kuwait and the Sultan of Muscat have asked that these Persian ships should not visit their ports without the first being informed by the Resident. I hear that Persia has not yet paid for them so I dont suppose they will be out here for some months. The biggest of the sloops is, I believe, to be called "The Bahrain" as a gesture. It will be rather amusing when they come here. I believe the idea is that every time a Persian ship comes two British sloops will come at the same time to see that there is no trouble. The Persian Government far from having given up the Bahrain claim is as active about it as ever. Motored in the afternoon and dined at the de Greniers, they had what they called a musical evening, rather a boring performance as it consisted of very bad singing and silly games, if they had just let Terry play I should have liked it, three of the naval men were there and another was expected but got left on board by mistake. One of them said that he had heard that the British Minister in Persia was with the Resident.

*Sunday [20 March]*

Court. Went along to the Customs in the afternoon and met the Resident and the S.N.O. Captain Crabbe, with them was the Minister, a man called Hoare, a very pleasant person. He seemed very interested in seeing all there was to be

1932

seen. The Resident took me aside and told me that the visit was supposed to be quite unofficial and the Minister was incognito and nobody was supposed to know that he had come. D.G. took them through the Customs and then I took them to the bazaar but found it mostly shut so we got into cars and drove out to Jafair and then round a bit and to Idari and back by the gardens road to the town. I talked to the Minister a good deal and he asked a lot about Bahrain and local politics and seemed to know quite a lot about it, he quoted some remarks I had made in a report some time ago about the treatment of Persians and said the report had been handed to the Persian Foreign Minister in Teheran and had annoyed him quite a lot. He was very pleasant and friendly and not at all official, in fact rather vague. Then we went down the bazaar where they did some shopping, the Minister bought a pair of pearls and some Arab clothes, after spending a long time in the bazaar we came back to the house for tea but found Parke paying a call which the P.R. didnt seem to welcome. However he stayed on. After sunset they went back to the pier and on board to sail early next day. I dont think many people, if any, realised who was with the party. I liked the Minister very much and was glad to have the chance of meeting him. In the evening we went to a party at Major Holmes, some of the Oil people were there, about 15 people altogether, afterwards we played Bridge. The drillers behave very well on these occasions and are quite pleasant to meet. Rather a late party.

*Monday 21st March 1932*

Court till after two o'clock. We are taking a case against one of the men who was most active in stirring up trouble about the registration of deaths lately, he is administering the estate of some minor and it is claimed that he has misappropriated most of their property. In the afternoon we motored out to Seddad, the Shaikh's garden. I had not seen him for some time as the roads have been so bad, we went out by Aali, the country looked very nice all green after the rain and in some places there were pools on the desert with quite tall grass growing round them. It is wonderful the way the ground turns green after rain in a few days. Found Abdulla bin Jabr at the garden and walked round it with him, it is doing very well and they have lots of corn growing as well as hundreds of young date trees and lucerne. The Shaikh arrived and we sat on the bench outside the little bath house, very cool and pleasant looking onto the garden. The Shaikh although he likes gardens and especially dates knows nothing about them. Discussed a lot of business, the dismissal of the Amir of Muharrak and the opening of the bazaars after sunset, which is a new thing and which the Shaikh thinks very good as he says it will keep the people in the coffee shops not in other less desirable places. Discussed the question of Parke who lately went to the Shaikh and offered to stay on at Rs 500 a month. The Shaikh didnt seem keen on keeping him and said that I was to tell him that funds would not permit it at present but if it was decided later he would be informed. Decided to give notice to the Agriculturist also. Motored back by the main road which was quite dry and very good going on the part which the oil people have been working on. The Shaikh and I discussed oil and, to my surprise, he didnt seem as excited about it as I had expected. After tea we went to the de Greniers and played Bridge and then had Terry and Russell to dinner and played more Bridge till nearly midnight, too much Bridge for on day.

*Tuesday [22 March]*

Had rheumatism in my shoulder so got my boy Hamood to massage it. He is wonderfully good at it, most professional and very effective. They use massage for a great many things and are experts which is handy when one needs it. Busy morning in the office, a lot of people came in to see me. I wrote to Parke officially telling him what the Shaikh had



1932

said about his staying on. Went to the Mission in afternoon but didnt play tennis and then to Russells where we played Bridge. Quite a hot day but I am still wearing thick suits as I dont like to change till it is absolutely necessary.

*Wednesday 23rd March 1932*

The French Consul from Bushire came to call, a dark little man looking like an Algerian. He hadnt much to say. Khalil Moayad came in and as usual told me a lot of tales about the misdoings of other people, for instance that the Indian officer in the Police allows prisoners, on payment, to visit their homes at night while they are supposed to be in prison. I should not be surprised if it was the case. Saw Shaikh Rashid bin Mohamed, the Shaikh's nephew and told him he was to be appointed Amir. Steele came in. In the afternoon we had our tennis and Bridge, there seemed a lot of people as most of the Mission came; a lovely day but rather hot. I didnt play. Parke told me he meant to go on about 10th of next month. I shall be glad when he leaves for good as I shall be able to have a go at the Police.

*Thursday [24 March]*

Office all the morning, saw a lot of people and wrote a lot of letters one about my proposal of a luxury tax in the next Budget of 10% on a long list of luxury imports, it will have to go up to Government of India as Bahrain has a treaty with Great Britain on the subject of customs tarif agreeing that it shall not exceed 5%. Motored out a little way in the afternoon and then went to a tea party at Major Holmes to play in a Bridge match against the oil people. We had quite good bridge. Some of the party got very noisy and boisterous after drinking a great many cocktails. Worked at my History in the afternoon. It is beginning to get started but it takes a long time, it interests me very much indeed. Hot day, very sunny and a south wind, the hot weather has begun with a rush this year.

*Friday 25th March 1932*

Bank in the morning. After lunch we called for Major Holmes and drove out to Ein al Hakim where we had tea on the shore, it was very pleasant out there and very pretty, we stayed till the sunset and I did a little sketch of the coast with the wet sand and the sun reflected in it and the palm groves coming down to the water it is one of the most attractive places in the island.

*Saturday [26 March]*

Court. Mrs Skinner from the oil fields left on the up boat going home by air from Basrah. Quite calm weather. Gardened in the afternoon and then played tennis at the Agency with the Steeles who were having a party there. After tennis went back to tea and Bridge at their house. Quite a hot evening, they sat out on the veranda.

1932

*Sunday* [27 March]

A violent shamaal wind, almost as bad a one as there has been this year. The garden got very dashed about and the oleanders lost most of their blossom. M went to the Easter Sunday service at the Mission but I could not get away as I had a court. Worked at my history in the afternoon, it is very difficult in places to make the dates and facts which I have dug out of a lot of books correspond. Often in a whole afternoon I only get half a page done. Motored out to Berber and heard that one of the bridges on the road was down. After tea we went along to the R.A.F. camp to play Bridge with the Navy, Terry and two others were there, a man called Hennessy, a most awful bounder and a young midshipman called Bill who was quite alright. Very windy day and rather cold at the R.A.F. place.

*Monday* [28 March]

Court. Heard that Bishr bin Rahmah died in a coffee shop in Muharrak. He was a son of a man who used to be a very well known pirate in the Persian Gulf and who is mentioned in all the accounts about these parts about 100 years ago, I think he is the grandson perhaps, not the son. Settled the Sisi case which has been in the court for a long time. Very strong shamaal. In the afternoon we went to a party at the Fort given by the men and officers as a farewell party to Parke. It was very cold and very windy, we were met at the door by the Superintendent, very oily and effusive who took us inside the Fort where they had a lot of tables and chairs set out and all decorated with flags and branches. There were a good many of the local notables, Arabs Jews and Indians and some of the people from the offices. Shaikh Sulman was there and very soon the Shaikh came with a lot of his followers, we sat at a table with him and the D.Gs and the doctor and Sulman and had tea, there were some quite nice Indian cakes and biscuits and a lot of fruit and sweets. After tea the Superintendent got up and read a long speech to Parke enumerating all the things he was supposed to have done during his time here. It was extremely funny and I found it very difficult to prevent myself from laughing, most awkward as I sat opposite to the Shaikh who looked very disapproving when he saw me amused by it. It was a wonderful speech and gave credit to Parke for everything that has ever been done in Bahrain but the chef d'oeuvre was that he mentioned as one of Parke's finest achievements that he had deported a number of foreign prostitutes from Bahrain. After this Haji Sulman made the same speech in Arabic and then Parke replied with a really excellent speech first in English and then in Arabic which was very well done indeed. We came home and had some people into Bridge after tea. Icy cold day nearly cold enough for fires in the house.

*Wednesday* [29 March]

Didnt go to the Biladya as I had a lot of work to do which I have had to put off. Tennis at the Mission in the evening and then Bridge at Mespers. Hakken told me a local superstition that people are afraid to walk through the cemetery after sunset unless they have a piece of fur of a wolf in their hand, also that he heard that the Arabs say that Mrs Pennings of the Mission, who is ill, got ill because she once went into the mortuary mosque in the cemetery behind the Mission house. They were talking of Bahrain in the time before there were many people here, the first missionary was Zwemer, rather a well known man now. He was in the market and saw some grapes which he wanted to buy as his wife was ill, so he ordered them. Later one of the Shaikhs' fidowis, servants, came up and saw them and asked for them, the seller said he had sold them to Zwemer, the servant demanded them saying he was a servant of the Shaikhs and so must have them, Zwemer arrived and still the servant refused to give in so Z picked them up and stamped them

1932

underfoot saying that if he didnt have them nobody else would have them. In those days if any of the Shaikhs hangers on saw anything in the bazaar that they liked the looks of they just took it and paid a modicum of the price saying it was for the Shaikhs, a woman had nothing but a few chickens and the fidawis came to her and demanded some payment to the Shaikhs, she said she had nothing so he took half of her chickens. If a man had any money he never built a good house as if he did the Shaikhs would say he was rich and would demand money from him. The rich men always dressed in old clothes as well in order to hide the fact that they possessed anything. Conditions must really have been awful then. It was never safe for a woman to go out alone in the town as if any of the young shaikhs met them they took them off and nobody dared to complain.

*Wednesday* [30 March]

Khalid Moayad came to see me in the morning and then Yusuf Fakroo. I had heard that a petition was being made against the court so talked to them about it, Khalil Moayad told me all about it but Yusuf Fakroo pretended he did not know of it though I hear he is actually at the bottom of it. Busy morning in the office. Abdulla bin Jabr came in from the Shaikh and we talked about the letter which Prior has written to him about a recent case in which the Shaikh interfered unsuitably. The Shaikh dislikes Prior very much and is very angry about the letter. Saw Steele about electric business. In the afternoon we had our party as usual. Warmer day. Holmes came in to tea early and said he is going home for a few weeks by air mail on Saturday.

*Thursday* [31 March]

Office all day very busy. Motored to Budeya in afternoon to see about a well and then to tea with Holmes who came to dinner with us as well as Parke, they stayed till after 12.30.

*Friday 1st April 1932*

Bank in the morning where we played Bridge and in the afternoon the de Greniers had tennis at the Agency and then tea and Bridge at the house, quite a pleasant party, only the English people, not the mission. They had a show at the school in the morning at Muharrak to which ought to have gone but did not, a play done by the boys. They are as a rule very good actors and entirely without shyness. Pennings and Hakken who went there told me it was very good.

*Saturday* [2 April]

Court. Drove in the afternoon and dined at the Steeles, a very tiresome party, three men from the ship and Ham and Russell, I was bored by it though they had quite a good dinner. We got away fairly early. Major Holmes sent us a white silugi puppy which he got from

1932

the Shaikh though it was originally intended for Marjorie, it is a nice thing, very friendly and sociable, but untrained. He says it is a very good specimen and has very fine points.

*Sunday* [3 April]

Court. Shaikh Abdulla came in before breakfast and had a talk about a letter he had from the Agency about a man who died in his son's house, originally a slave. I suspect that the son had as usual laid hands on his belongings, I have heard of such happenings before. Struck shamaal in the afternoon and quite cold. Drove to Essex point and after tea to the de Greniers where we played Bridge. The mail boat very late, should have been in yesterday but now not due till tomorrow.

*Monday* [4 April]

Court. Shaikh Sulman told me that he had come upon a very old pre Islamic tomb at his garden with a skeleton in it and a jar which he is going to show me. Motored to Rafaa hill in the afternoon. Parke came in after tea, rather gloomy. After dinner I had a man in who brought me some information about a petition which he said the people of Muharrak are organising about the court and various other things, most of which I did not believe.

*Tuesday* [5 April]

Meeting of the Biladya at Muharrak, warm day but pleasant going across in the launch. Stayed a long time talking to Shaikh Abdulla and nearly got caught by the tide going out, as it was we went aground several times on the way home. Quite hot walking in the sun. The meeting was dull but I was able to talk about various things after it. Rashid bin Mohamed, the Shaikh's nephew came in before I went across and said he could not accept the job of Amir unless he had control over the Police, so I said if he would not accept it we would make other arrangements, as a matter of fact I am very relieved as I found that his appointment was very unpopular. A lot of people told me how unsuitable he was. In the afternoon we went for a little drive and then to tea at the Mission as we had been specially asked by Mrs Dame. They had all the oil people there and everyone else and tea in the dining room which was decorated, after tea Mrs Dame got up and made a sort of speech about Spring and Love and then sent round little cakes with cardboard hearts on them with the names of Dr Tiffany, the lawyer, doctor, and Hengie, one of the oil men, the party was to announce their engagement. Holmes and de Grenier made speeches and everyone shook hands with them and congratulated them, but I think it was a most awful way of announcing an engagement, it seems that they always have a party for it in America. After tea we went round to Russells and played Bridge.

*Wednesday 6th April 1932*

Office in morning, saw Steele and various people and attended a meeting of the Wakf Department. In the afternoon we had our usual tea party. The room looks so nice now that we have so many flowers in the garden, I had a lovely bowl of mauve and purple flowers, stocks, candytuft and various others and a huge vase full of different sorts of oleanders varying from deep red to pale pink, they look really lovely now in the garden.

1932

*Thursday* [7 April]

Went along to see Ham at the Bank as he has hurt his leg and cant go out, he wanted to see me about lending Shaikh Abdulla some money. He is always in debt and always asking for loans. Then I had a meeting of people who want telephones in my office, they had some quite sensible things to ask about. Shaikh Abdulla came in before breakfast to discuss the new Budget, I showed him a good many of the things I proposed to do and he quite agreed. In the afternoon we took Mrs Holmes out for a picnic to Ain al Hakim, it was very nice out there and looked very pretty, the sea was a brilliant blue and the islands looked very green and pretty. It is one of the pleasantest places in the island and I only discovered it lately.

*Friday* [8 April]

Played Bridge at the Bank in the morning and went for a drive in the afternoon after early tea and then to the de Greniers. Welsh, the big man of the Flying Corps came down in a sea plane and came to call just as we were going to the D.Gs so we took him along with us, quite a pleasant person. He talked about the Imperial Airways and complained a great deal about Galpin, the man they sent down, as he said they should have sent a man who knew the Gulf or one who was a flying man. Galpin was in the Navy and had never been out here at all.

*Saturday 9th April 1932*

Court. Very hot day, we had the fans on for the first time and would have used them in the daytime if the electric had been working. The hottest day this year, it was over eighty in the house and quite like summer, worse luck. Did some work at my history after lunch and again in the evening. M had some lady visitors, one of the Kanoo women and the wife of Ali bin Hussein Secretary of the Municipality, she brought her small baby for me to see, the Jewish woman brought it in with M, a funny little yellow creature but quite nice and clean looking, I expect it had been washed for the occasion. It was all tied round with string, a custom they have here to keep them from waving their arms about and getting tired. Very uncomfortable I should imagine. Went out a drive and when we came back found an elderly couple on the steps who had had a case in the court, the old woman flung herself onto M and asked her to intercede with me, as a matter of fact they had no cause to complain. Dinner at the de Greniers, quite a party, it was a farewell to Parke and D.G. made a little speech. Heard that the down mail boat went aground at Kuwait for 24 hours. They are always doing it now, the harbours are so bad in the Gulf. Parke had been for a drive right round the island with two of his men. It took him from five in the morning till six in the evening to go right round the coast in a car, I must do it some day.

*Sunday 10th* [March]

Court. Very hot day. Motored in the afternoon after tea as it is now too hot to go out before tea and in the afternoon we had a dinner party for Parke, about ten people, after dinner we played a round game, cards, which caused rather a lot of argument, however they all seemed to enjoy themselves. They stayed till nearly one o'clock. Its an awful habit that people have in Bahrain.

*Monday* [11 March]

Court. I went up to the Fort before breakfast so got rather late for the court, but Sulman carried on. Looked over all the books and accounts. Everything seems in order. Motored in the afternoon. Dined with Holmes. Parke was there, we played Bridge. Holmes came in after tea and talked about oil matters for some time.

*Tuesday [12 March]*

Didnt attend the Municipal meeting as the Resident arrived on H.M.S. Shoreham, I went out in the Agency launch with the Khan Bahadur and stayed on board for lunch with the Resident and Startin, who is the commander, who is leaving shortly. The more I see of the Navy the more it amazes me that anyone can bear to be in it, the boats are so uncomfortable and cramped. I had a long talk with the Resident about oil matters, he was far less against the oil than when I last saw him, in fact he seemed quite sympathetic. I stayed till about half past three and then came ashore in the ship's launch, it was beginning to blow up a bit so we did not go out to tea, though we had been invited but took Mrs D.G. for a drive to one of the gardens where we walked round and had some coffee. D.G. came round later to call for her. It was very nice in the garden though rather a dull day and much cooler than it has been lately, looked almost like rain. The Resident had his new under Secretary with him, a nice young fellow but quite new, has only been abroad a month.

*Wednesday 13th April 1932*

The Captain was to come ashore to call on the Shaikh who came in from Sakhrir looking very well and very lively but he was not well and sent one of his officers; the Resident also came ashore but did not mean to see the Shaikh but the Shaikh heard of his being here and was naturally rather annoyed and made me write to him to say he would like to see him so he, with me, called on him at the Customs where he stayed for some time, then the Resident and I with several of the officers went round the bazaar and looked at pearls and then came round here to the house after which they went back to the ship. In the afternoon we had our usual party, quite a crowd of people but very bad tennis as it was so windy and a lot of dust blowing. Parke said he had had a long talk with the P.R. who he said had been very nice and had given him a very good chit. He found that Prior had never reported to the P.R. that Parke was going to India as Parke had specially asked him to do. Holmes stayed on to dinner and we talked oil for a long time. He wants a clause in the Concession altering. My object is to get some return from the oil as soon as possible which will help our revenue, but I think we shall have to wait a long time which is very tiresome.

*Thursday 14th [April]*

Office, Ali Kanoo came in about a case, sat in my upstairs office as they were having a court down below which makes such a noise that one cant hear a thing. Wrote a long letter to the Agency about the oil question, a difficult letter to make clear. In the afternoon we went out to the oil camp with Holmes, it always seems to me to be just the same though Holmes tells one of all that they are doing. Took a few photos of the camp. Had tea with Skinner and had a long talk with him, he is a very nice fellow and can explain things very clearly. Motored back in 45 minutes. Dined at the Hakkens, Skinner, Holmes and one of the drillers were there, an unusually good dinner for them, quite eatable. We got away quite early. Parke came in before we went, he seemed quite lively.

*Friday [15 April]*

Bank in the morning and after tea we went out to Senian with the dogs. The orange trees are growing very well and some are in flower which I did not expect so soon. In the evening we had a dinner party of 12 for Dr Tiffany and her fiance, one of the drillers. It went off very well, we had a mixed crowd and several of the Mission, we gave them champagne and had the table decorated with white flowers which seemed suitable for the occasion, it was really a very successful party and they all seemed to enjoy it very much.

*Saturday 16th April 1932*

Went across to Muharraq in the morning and paid calls. I went with the Indian Assistant from the Agency, Khan Bahadur Abdul Haiy, quite a pleasant little Indian but very fussy, we went in the Agency launch and as the tide was low we hardly managed to get there and stopped many times and took three quarters of an hour to cross, a man off a passing launch saw that we were in difficulties and so waded across and came aboard as a pilot. Called first on old Shaikh Isa, I had not seen him since he was ill but he didnt look very much different, he seemed extremely bored by us and didnt speak at all except once to hurry the servants who were bringing the rose water and insense which is always a sign that visitors can go. Then we went to Abdulla and to Ibrahim and to Rashid which passed off quite well except that Rashid bored me by talking so much about the bad doings of the Municipal Council in Muharraq, he dislikes it as Abdulla is president. It seemed a very quiet Eid and few people about and no singing or dancing and not as many brightly dressed children as usual. When I got back I found that M was still out, paying a call on some Arab ladies, so I went round and called on the Kanoos and the Kozaibis. In the afternoon I took the Khan Bahadur, the Indian Superintendent of Police and de Grenier out to call on the Shaikh at Sakhrir, Major Holmes was there and a lot of jungly looking Arabs. A very short call, afterwards we went along to the D.Gs, M had gone out a drive with Mrs D.G. and Mrs Holmes. Dined at the Steeles, quite a big party, sat on the veranda after dinner as it was rather warm though not unpleasantly hot.

*Sunday [17 April]*

Dull gray day but quite cool. Went up to the Fort and the Police Station in the morning. In the afternoon we went for a long motor drive to Aali and home by Budeya, its a very nice drive and one passes a variety of country. Then went in to see Holmes and then M went to see Mrs Dr Holmes and old Bassam came in to see M and say good bye. Dinner party at the de Greniers, a most awful show, it completely hung fire. Prior arrived after dinner off the boat and came back with us when we left which was as early as we possibly could. He seemed depressed I thought after his trip and I fancy he found the personages at Delhi rather chilly.

*Monday [18 April]*

M left in the morning before breakfast. A nasty rough day, it always seems to be when she has to go out to the boat, most disagreeable. The boat sailed quite early and I came back for breakfast. In the afternoon I called on Shaikh Abdulla the Shia Kadi and stayed there a long time, he was very pleasant and intelligent and I quite enjoyed my visit to him, there was nobody else there. Dined with Prior, had a lot to talk about so stayed rather late.

*Tuesday 19th April 1932*

Office opened again after the Eid holidays. Very busy morning, had a huge number of letters to look through. Abdu Ali called, mainly I think to remind me that I had not called on him for the Eid. Said I would. Called on him in the afternoon in his room in the garden, a very pleasant place and quite clean, there were several other people there, Baharna, as usual they talked about the condition of the Baharna before the time of the present Government. Went into the Biladya garden afterwards, it looks quite nice and there are a lot of very fine stocks out but not in a part that shows much, there were heaps of people there and quite a number of prams. The animals looked rather as if they were feeling the heat.

*Wednesday [20 April]*

Fort and then Police Station. Looked over the bungalow again. Later I got a letter from Haenggi asking if it would be possible for him to lease it from the Government, replied that it would not but it might be possible to lease the Steeles house should I move them to the Fort, I think I shall let him have the chance as it does seem a pity not to save the rent and also the Shaikh may have some idea about it which would not be suitable. Investigated a case about a young woman who said she was decoyed into a house near the Oil Coy's house, it all sounded very fishy but as no harm was done it is not very serious. I think she went of her own accord, they usually do. The Shaikh came in thinking there was a Joint Court, which there was not, so he came along to the office and stayed till ten o'clock then Abdulla bin Jabr came in and told him I had not had any breakfast so he went, but took about a quarter to an hour to go. Shaikh Khalaf came to call while he was there, the Shaikh made him sit in the office and ignored him for a long time talking to me, did him good I am sure, he wants to go to Iraq and get his family. I am all for his going and should like to refuse to let him in again. Talked to the Shaikh about the area applied for by Holmes for the oil business, he did not seem very interested but agreed that Om al Hassan, Essex Point, was Government ground. He seemed to be relieved at the idea of the Refinery being so far from Sakhrir, any inconvenience to Manama, which after all is the capital, does not interest him in the least. He is going off again to the end of the island, I suppose to get on with his building there. Hot day, I took a siesta in the afternoon and then motored out with Seyed Ahmed to see some mosques that are to be repaired. Warm day but very gray. I think I shall have to change to thin clothes before my date which is end of April.

*Thursday [21 April]*

Fort. Tackled the Superintendent about a letter from a man we sacked who said he was owed Rs 100. He denied it and as the man left two years ago and has written since about some pay I don't think it can be proved. Police Station where I had some work but no big cases. I had D.G. in yesterday and had a long talk about finances, he took the cut very well, didn't mention it from his personal point of view. Saw Steele and told him I would let him live at the Fort pro tem if he cared to, he asked for time to consider it. I explained that it was only a temporary arrangement. Very busy morning. Went to Ein al Hakim meaning to bathe but saw a car there so returned to Idari and had a very nice bathe, nobody there. The dogs had a great run on the





then as I said I would drive him back in my car. He talked incessantly, quite intelligently and with a complete lack of shyness, like the modern young man, he told me all about his affairs, his marriage and many other things. He writes a lot and said if he retired from the Navy he could keep himself on his writing, but, as he said, awful tripe, mostly for cheap magazines which I had hardly heard of. He never writes under his own name. I was quite interested by him but wished he did not stay so long. Altogether a very oily day.

*Sunday* [24 April]

Dull gray day, warmish. Fort before breakfast and then Police Station. Shaikh Sulman came to court very hoarse, said he had had a bad cold but now recovered. Called on Shaikh Ali bin Hassan at Senobis in the afternoon, he had a lot of people who wanted to see me to complain about the Wakf Committee, rather annoyed at them being there as I dislike deputations without warning, stayed till sunset. Holmes left. Dined with Ham, Prior and the Steeles were there, a very gloomy party, sat and listened to very bad gramophone records after dinner and left early. A certain Indian Seyed, a sort of Mullah, arrived on the boat and I let him land, he had been refused admission once some years ago, he was in the house of Farook when we came here and used to make a noise all night, as there did not seem to be anything definite against him and he had a proper passport I saw no reason for keeping him out. Later several people came to me and said he was a bad person and practised magic specialising in dope for women supposed to attract men. Told them that if anyone had real information on the subject he should report it to the Police. He is living near the Wireless with the Baluchis who are special followers of his. Ghulum is being married. The lady lives behind the Shia school. He had quite a show. I saw it in the distance.

*Monday* [25 April]

Court. Cold day. The weather is queer, one day really hot the next quite cold. In the afternoon I went over to Sitrah with Said Ahmed and Mohamed Dweyger. We went from Essex Point, as the tide was out we walked out to the sea till we could get to a tiny little fishing boat and then we all crowded into it, it was a tight fit, there was a good wind so we got across quite well and were met by donkeys on the other side, they have some very fine ones there. Rode right across the island to one of the villages where people had been summoned to see about electing a new member for the Wakf Committee, there were about a hundred Baharna, all very friendly. We sat in the open and had a long talk with them, Mohamed Dweyger made a speech, quite impromptu and very good and then we found that the people didnt want to make any change but were all satisfied with the present man, which was really quite satisfactory. Rode back to the sea and got a bigger boat but as the tide and the wind were both against us we took a very long time getting back and did not reach the shore till well after dark. It was really cold in the boat coming back and the water was very chilly. After dinner I had Shaikh Abdulla to call, he stayed a very long time but was quite interesting. I made coffee in the coffee machine but as usual he said it was very bad coffee. As it happened it was too weak. Heard a good deal of local gossip from him which was useful. He said the best coffee should be cooked by an Iraqi, pounded by a Hassawi and done something else with by some other nationality, I doubt if this is often done.

1932

*Tuesday 26th April 1932*

Manama Biladya meeting. Not very interesting, a lot of talk about butchers, they appear to have behaved very badly. Mrs Steele left, they came round for a moment to say good-bye. Busy morning in the office. Haenggi came in to say he would like the fort so if it can be arranged we shall save some more money. Haenggi asked to be allowed to see over it which I am arranging. He wants to get married at once but has not given notice to the Agency, there is also some hitch about their being American. Forgot to go to the Mission but went out a drive with the dogs and then went in to the Holmes' she seems resigned about staying, dined with Prior to meet two engineers going to Katif to put up wireless for Ibn Saoud. An awful couple of stiffes, one a big fellow with a beard, the other short and rather like Steele only older. They had been in all sorts of places all over the world, one of them knew Cairo well and was there in the war. Ibn Saoud seems always to get bad types of Englishmen to do any jobs for him. I disliked one of them extremely and the other only a little less. The big man, though a stiff, had been at quite a proper school and had a decent name, Boicicaut or something like that.

*Wednesday [27 April]*

Went down to see the Shaikh before Joint Court to show him the letter I had written for him about the oil business, he gave his opinion but asked for advice from the Colonial Office. Steele came in, also Ashraf and various other people. In the afternoon I went a drive and then in to the D.G.s, have not been in there for ages which they pointed out to me. She has been ill and is now talking of perhaps going home earlier, she has done all her packing so as to be able to go at once if she wants to. Terry came in and we played Bridge. Rather boring. I seem to see very little of the white people now.

*Thursday 27th April 1932*

Hot day, south wind but shamaal in the evening which turned very damp and sticky. I had issued a notice calling for recruits for the Police so the doctor and I went up to the Fort in the morning and looked over them. There were about 100 men but most of them Persians and on the whole rather a poor weedy lot, out of them we picked seven, three of the seven being blacks and the other local Arabs. Then came back and after breakfast we had a special meeting of Meglis Tajara and some other people not on it to go into various matters. A very good meeting, decided the Selaf which is to be the same as the last Tesquam, 30/- and 25/- and 15/- for Kharjeh, in the middle of the season. It is little but I dont believe the naukhudas could stand more. We also discussed a lot of other things. Cooler day. Gardened in the afternoon. Three of the dahlias are in flower, very pretty colours, I hear they are much admired by people who visit the garden. After dinner went over to the Agency. Prior wants to have a party for Holmes, Arabs etc, to tell them he is staying on, before she goes, also to show off his garden to the Arabs!! The Shia Kadi told me he didnt like the Agency garden as it was so sunny and no trees. Cooler day but still about 86. Ghulum returned very grandly dressed. Heard a great deal of chaffing going on in the kitchen. He dressed like one of the Khunjis, a coloured turban and a long coat and an abba.

*Friday [28 April]*

1932

Stayed long abed and then went along to the Bank but only the D.Gs and Prior were there. We had a rubber of Bridge but as usual I had very bad cards and went down. Prior took me in his car as mine wouldnt start, it has been a little difficile lately. In the afternoon I went to the Agency at 4.30 and had a single with Prior who I beat by four games to one, then other people came. A very dull party, played one rubber of Bridge. Two of the sailors came in with Terry, the doctor and another. Came back quite early as the party broke up sooner than usual, everyone seemed rather dull.

*Saturday [29 April]*

Hot dull day and rather damp, thick clouds looking like rain. If it rains now they say that the drops fall in the sea and make pearls, but the earlier rain does not do this, so I suppose they are hoping for rain. People say that the news from the sea is good but they said that last year. Also I hear that the men are diving badly as so many of them are very underfed now and really have not the stamina to dive. Court, very busy morning, I had to see D.G. about the Budget and also Steele so left Sulman to it for some time. People seemed extra fractious, perhaps because we had several habituées of the court who are always troublesome. Lowenfels came in, sent by Skinner, to tell me that they are doing some sort of test and are very disappointed to find that the gas is so little that it is not strong enough to push the oil up to the surface, still they are going on trying for a few days and will then bore down if it is no good at the present depth. Most annoying, I had hoped for more success. In the afternoon I went out with Seyd Ahmed to Draaz where we had a meeting in the house where I got some pottery once, a very nice house inside, I think the cleanest Bahrani house I have seen, the upstairs Meglis was really very nice and well carpeted, much better than most of the Arabs in Manama. We had about 30 of the headmen from all those villages and had a regular election each man being given a piece of paper to record his vote on, they seemed to like it and thoroughly entered into the idea. Heard a few bits of history and went out afterwards to see an old spring which is mentioned in the history which was filled in by one of the caliphs centuries ago, it must have been very big, about twice the size of Idari and had some water in it about 50 years ago as one old man said he learnt to swim in it, now there is no water at all. Seyd Ahmed on the way back said how much he disapproved of football as two of his boys have been damaged lately, he said in his young days they would never think of playing such a game and now everyone wants to play every day, I told him a good thing too, but he didnt agree. The Police raided the house of the Jews in Ruffaa and found signs of liquor making but they had got wind of it and removed almost everything.

*Sunday May 1st 1932*

Changed into thick clothes though really not a very hot day, yesterday was hotter. Court. In the afternoon I had another Wakf meeting for electing a member, at a place called Abu Seba, a village I had never been to before on the left of the south Budeya road. It was rather a nice place with a lot of fig trees and some very good little gardens, there was a very picturesque mosque above an old spring; a place that would make a very good picture. I took a couple of snaps but as the sun was not out I dont think they will be much of a success. We had the meeting in the open under some trees on the edge of a garden with a lot of cattle tied up in one corner. It was quite a good meeting, the people get the idea of voting very easily, one old man voted for me but I had to explain that I was not eligible, it was considered a great joke. The country Baharna are much nicer people than the ones in Manama and much pleasanter to deal with.

1932

When I got home I found Mrs Holmes in the garden so she stayed some time sitting talking. After dinner I went across to the Agency to have a talk about money affairs and stayed till quite late. I get very bored with Seyed Ahmed who talks so incessantly of the previous greatness of his family in Bahrain, every time he adds on a lac to the amount that he says they used to trade in.

*Monday* [2 May]

Very heavy rain last night and a violent thunder storm, it did a lot of harm in the garden as again it dashed down so hard that it threw the sand from the paths onto the beds and the salt killed the plants along the edge, I shall have to make some protection against this next year. Court, got done very early as so many people seemed to be out diving for the Khanchieh. Welsh came in, he told me that the P.R. was coming down on the mail and going on to the Oman coast by air. Talked about cement, the R.A.F. paid us back some that we lent them but it was very dud stuff and mostly broken. The Shaikh came in the afternoon and then we went across to the Agency to attend a party that Prior gave to celebrate Holmes having got an extension, a "garden party". It was an awful show. The Shaikh was extremely bored by it all having come in from Rumaitha where he is hunting, he constantly said how far off it was and by the end of the afternoon it had become fifty miles - starting at twenty - all the white people were there and most of the Arabs as well as the Goanese and the head people from the offices. Tea was to have been on the tennis court but it looked so stormy that they moved the tables up to the house, in the hall, there was much difficulty about where people should sit, the Shaikhs and some of the Arabs firmly sat down in the drawing room and the others in the passage and all the English and Americans went into the dining room. I sat in the hall and talked to the Arabs, it was a most awkward party and nobody enjoyed it, they left in a bunch suddenly, we stayed on for some time after the Arabs had gone. It rained out in the country but hardly at all in Manama though there was a lot of lightening. It was very hot and stuffy in the evening. Mrs Holmes goes tomorrow. Got a reply about my suggestion of adding the 15% luxury tax onto the Khanchieh. Agency does not approve of it as it is considered that it would be just the same as a customs tax which is true. Dr Tiffany and Haenggi were there, I hear they have taken the top floor above Kanoo's motor shop.

*Tuesday* [3 May]

No Muharraaq Biladya so worked in the office, very busy at the annual report and accounts, we shall end up the year with about 10,000/- and the Reserve, nothing else, still it might be worse. I am trying to make the Budget for exactly the revenue that we actually got this year, not more, so that any additional taxation will be to the good, but it is difficult to manage it. The P.R. came on the mail but left almost at once by air, I didnt speak to him, I saw him in the distance in the Agency car. Worked all the morning in my upper office at the Annual report. Holmes is having a lottery for his car, tickets at 2/8 each and the amount 400/-, I got two though I dont want the car in the least. Meeting at Aali, a very big meeting as we had about a dozen villages, it was held in the Matem, a most picturesque building with a lot of arches, we elected two men to represent that district, it went off very well indeed. Went along to the D.Gs in the evening, it was very hot and stuffy, both seemed very bored with eachother. Sat on the veranda. Thunder and lightening in the distance but it kept off and there was no rain. After dinner Prior came over.

*Wednesday* [4 May]

1932

Went down to the J.C. to see the Shaikh, an Oman Shaikh is staying with him, a good looking man with a face like a hawk and very bright eyes. Talked about some cases. Office, Steele came round and also D.G. to talk business. Really hot day. I hear that the Khanchieh is turning out very badly but partly perhaps because they have not been able to dive much owing to the wind most of the season, the sea is quite cool still too. Meeting at Gedhafs in the afternoon, rather poorly attended and had to wait some time till the people all came. Gardened in the evening when I came back, after tea. Steele came in in the evening to borrow some books and stayed some time. Abdu Ali came to see me after dinner. Dull day.

*Thursday [5 May]*

Very busy morning, saw a lot of people, our customs receipts are the best we have had this year, about 65,000/-. Had some prisoner down and moved half of the saf fence in the garden, put it up along the vegetable garden at the side of the house. Had the new recruits on Parade but they spent most of the time learning to put on puttees, they find it difficult. Meeting at Suk al Khamis in afternoon, a very exciting election, "the chicken man" was returned with a majority of one vote, it was quite thrilling and the people were very keen about it. Hot day, dry wind. Went along to D.Gs and played Bridge in the evening, Russell was the fourth. They had been out to the Oil camp yesterday and said everyone was very gloomy about it all. They are going to start again and dig down to 2500 feet. There is apparently not enough gas to push the oil up though there is some oil there but they dont know how much. Very disappointing. I wonder if Holmes knew when he left.

*Friday 6th May 1932*

No Bridge at the Bank, last week it was such a frost as only four people turned up. Price, one of the men off the Ormonde came in in the morning to ask a lot of information for the Naval book which gives all sorts of particulars about the Gulf, "Persian Gulf Pilot". I corrected a few of the most glaring mistakes and referred him to Whitakers Almanac and Statesman's yearbook which are up to date. Prior came across too and we discussed various things. In the afternoon went to the Agency, the P.R. and his secretary arrived and Welsh from Oman, it was a deadly dull party and bad tennis and equally bad Bridge. D.G. took it upon himself to tell people that they should go early as the P.R. was tired, I said I should go at the time I usually do and no sooner, it always annoys me when he does that sort of thing. Heard that the oil well is practically a wash out, very disappointing. Prior said that though everyone else seemed to be sad about it he was very pleased.

*Saturday [7 May]*

Court. In the morning various people came in and I couldnt get away to the Fort. Gardened in the afternoon as it was such a nasty day, quite dark and gray and sand blowing but not very hot.

*Sunday [8 May]*

1932

Fort, beat a man who was sentenced by the Agency to two years and thirty lashes for rape. He was really well beaten and couldnt stand up by the time we had done with him, its the best sort of punishment for that sort of thing. Court. Got finished early as I started in good time and we had no interruptions. In the afternoon went to the Fort and to the Police station and took the dogs for a run, then went with the Police and raided a house for arak in the Naim quarter and then to the D.Gs for some time, found him very irritating. Hot morning but a breeze in the afternoon.

*Sunday May 8th 1932*

Court. Long morning as we had one long case. Went out a drive in the afternoon and on the way back looked into the Police Station where I found Haji Sulman investigating a case about some arak so I took him in the car and we went along to the house where we found a tin of it which a man was just going to carry away when he was caught. Went in to see the D.Gs and stayed there till dinner time.

*Monday [9 May]*

Shaikh Abdulla came in the morning and I had a long talk with him about the Khalifah land question, he was very sensible about it and is strongly in favour of the new idea, not new at least as it is a return to the old system by which all gifts from the Ruler are held only for the life of the person to whom the land is gifted. Then he talked about his son Mohamed, he says he is never sober and sleeps all night and wanders about, drunk, all day. Abdulla says he has beaten him and talked to him and done everything but with no effect. He says he wishes he would die as it is the only thing that will prevent his drinking, we then discussed the liquor business. Court. Did some work after lunch and then went out with Holmes to the Ain al Hakim and there we met Ham and Steele, all came back and went into Holmes house for a drink, Williams of the Oil Coy came in and talked about the oil business, it all seems very chancy, he said that the indications are good but its impossible to tell whether there is any or not, apparently what they got is no good at all. After dinner Hamood came to me with a bottle of Arak which he had got from a house so I took the two Police on guard and we went along to the house which was a big one near the Kozaibis. The door was shut and we couldnt get in so I opened it with one kick, these doors seem to open very easily, we found a young man inside, a servant, half drunk and a very big distillery and a lot of arak. I put two men outside and shut the door again and I with two other Police and Hamood waited inside the yard. After about two hours two women came and as they tried to open the door we arrested one, who lived in the house, and shut her into the room, then we shut the door again and waited, it was quite exciting, finally the owner of the house came, a Basrawi, so we nabbed him too and sent the lot up to the Fort under escort. Really a very good haul, I gave Hamood Rs 50/- for the job, it was well worth it.

*Tuesday [10 May]*

Biladya meeting, Manama. Prior did not attend. They went over the new Budget and also discussed money affairs, a good meeting. Both the up and the down mail in at the same time, very unusual. Hot day. Went to the Mission for tennis, it was awful, like playing in a stoneheap as the court is all ups and downs. Not many people there. After the Mission we went to Mespers to play Bridge but there was only one table as Russell had forgotten to tell the other people. Hot evening. Did another raid, on the houses of some Jews near the big mosque in the Muharram square. In

1932

one house we found a lot of arak but in the other we found none though I am sure they had it somewhere. We were very late as I waited for the people to leave the coffee shops in the square. While we were raiding Haji Sulman arrived looking very much put out, he does not like me taking such an active part in these things and it is said that he gets paid by the arak makers to keep quiet about them, which is very likely. The Jews houses were very large and very dirty and seemed to be very full of stuff of all sorts, furniture and things.

*Wednesday 11th [May]*

Went down to the Joint Court to see the Shaikh, he seemed rather put out about something. Abdulla was there and when Prior came along we had a long talk about the drink business and about Abdulla's son, he repeated more or less what he had said to me, that he was drunk always and went about all night and slept all day. The Shaikh looked very shocked and tried to make Abdulla take all the responsibility saying that as he was his father it was his show, but Abdulla said it was a matter for the Shaikh as he is the head of the family. Abdulla said it would be a good thing if he did himself in which shocked the Shaikh very much. It was decided that he is to be summoned on Wednesday and we all of us will talk to him and say if he does not stop drinking he will be banished. They are all afraid of the Bahrain Ruling family becoming like the Muscat Sultan's relations who are all drunkards. Shaikh Khalaf came to see me and stayed a very long time which was a bore as I was very busy. Saw the Amir of Muharrak and talked about doing some raids over there. Abdulla bin Jabr came in yesterday and I mentioned the matter to him but he seemed to disapprove of my energies in the liquor line. I think perhaps he thinks I may get onto some of his friends. Raided a house in the afternoon with the acting Amir, got all the doings but no arak. Dined with the D.Gs, Russell was there, after dinner I raided two more houses with some success, both were Iraqis. I hear that the public are very pleased indeed about this and they are all saying why was it not done before by the Police, why indeed?

*Thursday [12 May]*

Fort in the morning, the new recruits are getting on well. Beat a man who tried to escape from prison. Called on the Kadis in the morning with Mohamed Khalil about a case which they have been dealing with in which a man sold some wakf property having registered it with us as actual property and with them as wakf, they are partly to blame in the matter. Steele came round. Slept in the afternoon as I was up late last night and then went over to Muharraq to count the votes for the municipal election, it took some time. There was a deputation of people from Hedd asking for more police and an Amir as there have been so many thefts in the town lately. Motored out with Shaikh Abdulla to the land which Shaikh Mohamed wanted near where the Baluchis are living and then went to the customs to see the Amir. He advised leaving Muharraq for a few days and then carrying out six raids in one evening at once. He is getting information about the arak there. Very nice on the sea though a hot day.

*Friday 13th May 1932*

Went out after a late breakfast with Hamood and Ali, the office boy, to a garden near the tomb of Seyd Adnan where I had been told a man called Georgis, an Iraqi Christian, was manufacturing arak. We were met there by Juma the gardener and a friend of his who live in a village close by. We found a lot of tins of tomatoe juice in the garden set out



1932

in rather an obvious way and three Hassawis who were working there. The oldest of them said he had only been there a few days. We looked about the place and found a hut which had had a fire in it which might have been a place where they make arak, then we found a trench lately filled in. With a little talking to and a box of the ears one of the Hassawis admitted that they made arak in the hut and that two days ago Georgis had given orders that all the tins and the apparatus was to be hidden at the bottom of a well outside the garden, we found one piece of it buried and then went to the well and made the Hassawi and Juma dive into it and after some time they fished up a lot of tins and enough of the apparatus to show that it was being made there. We loaded it onto a donkey and took it all back to Manama and tied the men up and took one in the car and the others with the donkey. Then we went to the house of Georgis but found he had moved out of it but we found out where he was and arrested him as he returned to the house from the sook. There was nothing in the house though it smelt very much of arak. Got back at about 1.30 after a very good morning's work. Georgis was I am sure the head man of the "drink ring" in Manama and he was at the bottom of several of the other places where drink was made. Went to tennis at the Agency in the afternoon. Had some quite good games and then some Bridge. I am at last having better luck after a very long time of bad cards. Hot day, very hot in the sun. I hear that this stirring up of the arak distilleries has made a great deal of talk in the bazaar and everyone is very pleased that it has been done.

*Saturday [14 May]*

Court, we had a lot of criminal cases including two of the arak cases in which the accused were Bahrain subjects. We gave one man a year and a fine or another six months if he did not pay the fine, which he wont, and the others eight months each, that will learn them. Sulman was very interested in it all and very enthusiastic about it. I dont think he goes in for it though many of his relations do. Drove out with the dogs in the afternoon and dined with the Dames, rather a dull party, the D.Gs and Tiff and her young man. A horrid dinner but they provided plain soda from Bombay water which was a relief. Played games after dinner and then I went down the town to the Matems and stayed till about midnight. I got there just at the right time, listened for a little while at the Persian one and then went round to the other ones and watched the dancing and processions in the streets. It really is wonderfully picturesque, much more so at night than at day time. I would have liked to do some sketches but I had no paper or pencil with me. I saw most of the clerks in my office with practically nothing on behaving like madmen, they looked very awkward when they saw me in the audience. It was not very hot and nobody was using fans as I remember the year before last. Several of the Matems are now lit with electric light and some had coloured lights outside the doors which was very effective. It makes them cooler not having to use oil lamps.

*Sunday 15th May*

The office was closed in the morning for Muharram, today and tomorrow. I worked with Nairan at the accounts and the Annual Report and got a lot done. Hot morning. Prior, Steele Ham and the doctor went out to the Shaikh's island in the little sailing boats to stay the night there. I saw them going off in the distance. Went for a drive in the afternoon and watched the Muharram show in the Sulmabad village, then to the Police Station on the way back. Went early to bed as I was up late last night.

1932

*Monday 10th Muharram [16 May]*

Went down the town after breakfast, left my car at the Bank and went round the place watching the procession. I did not go to the big square as I find it is easier to get photos from the other streets. I took twelve. Mohamed Yatim now sells films that fit my camera which is convenient. The show seems to get bigger and bigger every year, there were certainly more men with swords than last time I saw it and I never saw such a lot of blood. About six men collapsed but I don't think any of them were really badly damaged. I dodged about and watched it from several different places. I met Pennings who said he had been standing in the square under the mosque and found it very unpleasant as the swordsmen came so near to him that he had difficulty in dodging the swords. There were no incidents and it all went off very well. It was very hot in the town, a south wind. I saw some of the men from the Oil Camp in the distance looking on, they had never seen the show before. I hope the photos come out well. In the afternoon I drove out to Ain al Hakim and had a very nice bath there, it is quite deep in parts and deep enough for bathing all over and has the advantage of not being frequented by lots of people. The Agency sailing party came back in the morning, I went across to see Prior before dinner and he told me all about the trip. Ham ran his boat aground and made a hole in it off the island so coming back they went right out to sea to avoid the reefs. I think it was really rather dangerous and it all sounds very uncomfortable and I was glad I was not of the party. They saw no hares and no sand grouse and seem to have been very hot and to have got very badly burnt by the sun. Did some work with D.G. about accounts and stayed to dinner with them, quite a good dinner. Mrs D.G. goes on the 29th. She feels the heat and carries a fan everywhere which she flips about the whole time, it has the effect of making everyone feel hot. Her complexion, poor lady, is deep purple.

*Tuesday 17th [May]*

Office, no Muharrak Biladya as the election is not complete. A lot of people came in to see me. The Agency took the Georgis case and gave him 9 months and then to be deported. Down mail came in also the A.P.O.C. boat with rather a nice young man from Abadan who had a note to me from Teviot Kerr, he seems to be in Luard's job, Luard having left. He was sailing at once or I might have asked him to stay with me. Abdul Nebi Bushiri came in about a road between his new buildings and the Shaikh's ground, there is a row about it. Abdulla, son of Sh Hamed came to see me after his trip to the Haj, he talked very interestingly and intelligently about conditions in Ibn Saoud's country, they are in a very bad way financially apparently. He told me that they have a Wakf Dept and the system for estates that we tried to push through here in Mecca itself. Gardened in the afternoon, there is not much left in the garden now but a few zinnias are coming out. Steele came in at sunset and after dinner Prior came across. He is going to Kattar for some days and says that Gastrell may come down while he is away and if so he wants me to put him up which I should be glad to do as I like all I have heard of him. I have started sleeping on the roof, the boys put my bed up there so I thought I would go up, it is very cool and I need two blankets, but down below it is extremely hot. Steele's nose since the sailing trip is bright scarlet.

*Wednesday 18th [May]*

The Shaikh came in, by arrangement but much earlier than I expected, and then Prior and Shaikh Abdulla, the latter with his son Mohammed in tow. The Shaikh wasted a lot of time talking about any subject under the sun and was

1932

evidently very nervous, finally they sent for Mohammed and the Shaikh tackled him about drinking. To our surprise he did not admit it but asked what proofs the Shaikh had, it was a very poor show. Abdulla was not well, fever, and took no part in it and the Shaikh did it very badly and was very mild about it all and tried to imply that I had told him about it whereas Abdulla himself had asked the Shaikh to speak to Mohammed. Then they went along to the Joint Court and I went up to breakfast. I thought the Shaikh looked very unwell. Rumour has it that he has divorced his young wife, Sherifa, but I have not heard so definitely. Hot day, a dry south wind. Busy morning in the office, Sh Mubarak came to see me, he looked very well and seems to have enjoyed the Haj. Took the dogs out to Ain al Hakim and bathed there and put all the dogs in and gave them a good washing, they had a fine time running about there on the shore. It was very pretty out there at sunset time. I have nearly done the Annual Report and shall be glad when it is finished. If I had been here all the year it would have been easier but as I was away for so long I have few notes to work on. The Amir of Muharrak came in to see me and told me about the arak question over there, I shall go over before the Rekah which is on Thursday week, but I expect most of the boats will go out on Saturday. The Khanchieh has been very poor though one pearl was sold for 15,000 rupees.

*Thursday 19th [May]*

Very hot dry weather, the people are all complaining of the heat though I myself think it has been very cool on the whole, I think the Arabs dislike the dry heat more than the damp heat. Fort in the morning, I go most days before breakfast, they seem to be getting on quite well. Busy morning. Read in the afternoon and then had people to tea and tennis, I was bored by it but thought perhaps I should do something now and then. Only Dame of the Mission came and Prior didnt as he expected to go to Kattar though as it happened the machines came too late to leave today. Had some bad tennis as Steele was there, he ruins any game, and then tea and Bridge. A very small party. Played Bridge and those not playing sat on the veranda which was cooler than inside even with a fan. They stayed till 9.15 as we had a rubber that wouldnt end. The Mission ladies had a Meglis so Dame said so couldnt come. I survived their not coming. So hot and heavy that I expected a thunder storm but none came. They are getting ready for the diving and there are a lot of foreign divers about the place.

*Friday 20th May 1932*

Stayed in bed late. Dame came in after breakfast to tell me that he was starting off for the Hedjaj today, summoned to attend someone of Ibn Saoud's family, but he thinks himself that it may be the King himself. I envy his going there, it will be a very interesting trip and to places not known much yet to Europeans. He is to go to Taif, direct, which is a few miles from Mecca, by land across Arabia. Very hot day, south wind, simoon, and though quite cool in the house it was very hot indeed out of doors. As Prior is at Kattar there was no Agency party so I stayed in and gardened after tea. Saad bin Sumrah came to call having returned from leave, he told me a lot of news about Hassa which was interesting. In the evening a very strong shamaal blew up, a real gale, so it became much cooler.

*Saturday [21 May]*

1932

Police station, then court, Khalil Moayad came to see me. I couldnt make out what it was about as he talked of so many things, mostly to say how badly everyone else was behaving. Busy court, had a lot of cases, everyone wants to get people to pay their debts before the diving begins. The official date is next Thursday but I expect most will go out on Saturday. Drove with the dogs in the afternoon and than raided a shop belonging to two Persians behind Major Holmes' house where we found some arak. The information was from Mohamed and Hamood, I believe they get news from a Bannia who seems to be a good source of information. While in the house we heard noise of bottles being broken in the room above which belonged to a house of some Jews so went up and found two empty bottles smelling of arak and also a drain where it had evidently been poured down. Quite a good raid, then went to the D.Gs for dinner and Bridge, Dr Holmes was there. When I left Haji Sulman came up and told me that he had caught a boy, a servant of Khalifah bin Hamed of Jessra taking arak from Draaz and then he found suspicious signs of it being made in a house in Draaz.

*Sunday 22nd May 1932*

Court. In the afternoon I went out to Tubli to have a Wakf Department election, a place on the left of the Rafaa road on the way to Ain al Hakim. Quite a nice little village which I had never been to. They unanimously elected the man who had represented them before. On the way back I went in to see Holmes and stayed there till dinner time, Russell and Ham and Steele were there too.

*Monday [23 May]*

Court, very busy with a lot of cases that have to be finished before diving starts. In the afternoon we went to Arad for the last of the elections, except Manama. We went by launch all the way, a really delightful trip as it was quite cool on the water especially coming back. The back of Muharraq looked very pretty on the way back as the sun was setting behind the houses with all the boats in front of the town full of men working on them and preparing them for sea. Took a photo of the old fort at Arad. The place where we had the meeting was some distance inland and after it was over we rode back on donkeys. Here again they all decided in favour of one man though not until after a good deal of arguing and consulting among themselves. Quite a nice trip on the whole. Wrote letters after dinner. Still a shamaal breeze they say it is the Bara but I hope not as it is too early for it to start. At times it is quite a gale but out of the breeze it is hot.

*Tuesday [24 May]*

Down mail arrived and on it Gastrell, the first Secretary from Bushire, as Prior had not returned I had arranged for him to stay with me so he came here direct. He is a nice person, about two inches taller than me, made me feel quite short. I was busy in the office so didnt go to Biladya meeting but I took him down to the bazaar to get some things he wanted and then heard that Prior had returned so he came over to lunch and afterwards Gastrell went to the Agency. D.G. came in after lunch with some papers I wanted from him. Later I went out to Sakhrir to meet the Shaikh who came in to see me from Rumaitha. He seemed very worried about the divers as he said he heard they were not pleased with the selaf, which certainly is very low indeed, 25/- and 30/-, but in other places they have only been given 16/-. I had heard

1932

nothing of any trouble. Talked about various other things as well. This morning another so-called Turkish Prince arrived and demanded the Shaikh's hospitality. He seemed a tiresome person, talked no Arabic but had a man with him who did. The companion made no bones about it but said he had come to get money. He wont get any if I can help it. I was very frigid and put them in the Palace which is not comfortable and I feel sure they wont like it. D.G. always a snob sent them along to me in his car, evidently much impressed by the so-called Prince. Worked with Steele in the morning on the electric report. On my way back I asked at the Police office if any trouble had been heard of about the divers but there was no news. I thought the Shaikh on the whole seemed very worried and he looked seedy. Couldnt find out who had been alarming him. There was a Syrian journalist out at Sakhrir who talked to the Shaikh but he talked so much above the Shaikh that he obviously didnt understand a thing about it. Finally the Shaikh asked him if he was a journalist ... the man was very annoyed as he said he represented the best known ... in Iraq.

*Wednesday 25th May*

Strong shamaal, it is most unusual at this season. Didnt go to the Joint Court as I had seen the Shaikh yesterday. Got a message from the Amir of Muharraq postponing my trip over there tomorrow evening. I was going on a dope raid. Heard that the Shaikh had written a most unwise letter to Abdulla telling him to ask the divers what they want and to "please their hearts" and tell them that the merchants are too poor to pay more selaf. I saw a letter given to the Shaikh which was supposed to be from the divers, it was very impudent but may not have been meant to be so. I was at the Fort in the morning, the new recruits are getting on very well now and look quite smart. Jabr bin Musallam and Mubarak al Amari came in and I asked both of them about the selaf business, they had heard of the Shaikh's letter and both thought it very unwise, they said they hoped the Government would not go back on its word again as it has done in the past. Motored along the Gedhafs road in the evening and then went into the D.Gs. In the morning I went over to the Agency to see Prior. The head man from the Power House has been given urgent leave and we find that he has been told by Jordan to join him at Mosul, wired to Callenders about it and complained. Whatever happens I shall now try and get a new man, and a cheaper one. Just the sort of thing Jordan would do.

*Thursday 26th [May]*

In the morning I went to the Fort and then saw people in the office. Shaikh Abdulla and the Amir came in and talked about the diving business, Abdulla, though he had written a letter to the Shaikh urging him not to change the elan, seemed to be all in favour of raising the amount, the Amir adopted the same attitude and kept on saying how poor the divers were, they wanted me to agree to letting the naukhudas give the men another half bag of rice, roughly about 5/. I was all against it and after talking for about an hour I agreed that we might let it be known that if the naukhudas cared to give the men half a bag, but not charge it up as a diving dept, but just as an ordinary loan it might be done. Abdulla said that a lot of men had come to him in his garden yesterday and asked him to approach the Government. Yesterday I put several men in prison who I heard were making mischief among the divers and this morning I arrested another man, one of Ali bin Seggar's lot. Then Abdulla and the Amir went and the old Kadi came to call and then Haji Sulman came to see me about some cases in my office, at about 11 o'clock. While I was talking to him, in my office, we heard a noise outside as of a lot of people walking past, and then someone came in and said all the divers had arrived and were going along the sea road, then a man ran in and said they were going to the Police Office. We hurried out to get the car and found a naukhuda from Ras Road outside in a great state saying that a huge crowd of divers from Muharraq

1932

had landed near the new road and had taken all the wood of his boat and gone off along the sea road. Drove down the sea road and saw the tail end of a mob, with sticks and things in their hands, going along the sea road making a lot of noise, they were so many and so solid that I turned off by the club intending to go round and meet them but I took the wrong turning and got stuck so went on to the Bank and left the car there and ran down to the Police Station with Sulman and a couple of men who had joined us. There was a great noise down on the sea front, we founded the corner and saw a mob opposite the Police station and apparently stretching right along the sea road and the lock up all broken open, the railings torn down and the door into the Police lock up broken open and two men, Police, with rifles on guard over the office. The mob looked mostly blacks and I thought there were a lot of Somalis among them. Great confusion and excitement. Found that one of the men I had put into prison had been rescued so I hurriedly sent the rest up to the fort through the town with a few men. The mob hovered about opposite and crowds of people came down from the bazaar and looked on, Prior arrived in his car having driven right through them and had his car hit about a bit, we discussed what to do, some naturals arrived so we left them and dashed up to the fort. I had already sent a note from the office at once ordering 30 men to come down at once, the Police and naturals stood on guard at the Police station with loaded rifles. Got the men out of the fort as fast as possible leaving the 16 new men as a garrison, met a lorry which we commandeered and put the men in and raced back to the Police Office. D.G. appeared and became tremendously warlike and much in the way till I packed him off to look after the Customs. Shaikh Rashid appeared, he had been helping to keep the divers off and was in front of them with a stick trying to drive them back, one man against the whole crowd, but he behaved wonderfully well. Got the Punjabis out of the lorry, lined them up and charged at the crowd who didnt turn and run away as I expected them to do. More naturals arrived and some Arab Police, there was a real fight, the Indian Police tackled the divers with the butts of their rifles and gave them beans, then the naturals started shooting and there was a lot of very wild shooting, but I myself didnt see anyone hit, every now and then the divers retired a bit along the sea road so we followed them up, suddenly found Hamood at my side with a rifle and a sword and a huge knobkerry which he was doing a great deal of service with, Shaikh Rashid was with me and went for them good and fine, and the Police and naturals had hand to hand fights all along the road and we chucked the men over the wall into the sea, some I drove into the water near Mespers by just driving the car into them. All the time there were rifles going off all round in the vaguest way. Finally the sea all along the front was full of men wading out to some boats which they seized and got sailing and started off to Muharrak, most of them almost swamping as they were so full. Prior was in the middle of it all the time too and we both really enjoyed it. There were some wonderful fights, one of the Indians had his head broken open and went absolutely mad and dashed at the divers whirling his rifle round and crashing it down on their heads. I afterwards found that five rifles were broken this way. I saw a lot of men badly damaged and covered with blood. The divers all took to their heels so I with the Indians, Hamood and a collection of Police and naturals, and Shaikh Rashid took the Agency launch and another launch and went to Muharraq to head them off. Got there, found all quiet so went round the shore and caught a few men who were coming ashore there and put men on all the lanes that led to the sea. Near Bin Hindi well we found a man dead, shot. They had brought him across from Manama, after scouring the town and marching all along ... round the back we went back to the Customs and soon the Amir and Shaikh Abdulla and some other shaikhs arrived and we went up into the Customs room upstairs. They left me for a bit and I got some bread and bananas as I was very hungry and it was three oclock. Sat there for a while and then they all came back with lots of other people. Sent out some cars to Hedd to hear what was going on, they reported all well but great excitement. Came down and found a huge crowd and two dead men laid out, like pheasants after a shoot, in the middle of the space and a lot of Shaikhs and their men all with swords and rifles and daggers. Sat down for some time and then wrote a proclamation saying that what had happened had happened and all divers were now to go diving, they took the men away and buried them and I came home with the remnants of my army leaving the 20 Indian Police at Muharraq. We took the prisoners back with us, one of them shot through the chest, but he seemed

1932

very well considering it. Had a dinner party in the evening, the D.Gs and Prior, Russell and Gastrell, I was rather tired and they left early.

*Friday 27th May*

Didn't have much of a holiday though I got up fairly late. Abdulla bin Jabr came round in the morning with a letter from the Shaikh thanking me for what I had done and approving of measures to be taken against the people who were in the show. Abdulla said he was very angry with the divers and at the idea of their daring to attack the Police Office which is a Government building but he seems to have been even more angry with them because it was reported to him that they made rude gestures to Shaikh Abdulla when he met them in their boats as he returned to Muharraq from Manama, he told me this himself. Prior came over and we composed a long telegram to the P.R. reporting the matter, then Haji Sulman came in and after some time I went with him up to the Fort where I spent the whole morning till two o'clock interrogating the prisoners, at first they wouldn't speak but I beat a few of them till they did speak, it was all very barbarous and illegal but on some occasions one has to behave illegally. They gave me the information that I needed and on that I was able to make a list of the names of the men who were the ringleaders and who actually broke into the Police Office and took the man out. In the afternoon I went over to Muharraq with a lot of Police and natures and some of the Shaikh's people and we solemnly demolished a house which is used by the divers to meet in and then we arrested a lot more men and then drove out to Hedd where we caught a few more. We brought them all back in a launch and again there was a huge crowd on the pier at Muharraq and a good many at Manama. I got in too late to go across to the Agency.

*Saturday [28 May]*

Went up to the Fort in the morning and had a long time with the men we got yesterday and then came back to the Court to relieve Sulman. The whole show seems to have been caused by a few men who started the idea of making the divers go and release the men I had put in jug. I am sorry for some of the men as they really didn't mean any harm but as they found themselves in a scrap they naturally took part in it. They mostly said they thought they were coming to see me and had no idea that there was an idea of raiding the Police Office until the men ahead went on and did so. Slept in the afternoon and to tea and Bridge at the D.Gs in the afternoon. The Foey came in and some young officers came ashore to the D.Gs after hockey.

*Sunday 29 May 1932*

Shaikh Abdulla and Shaikh Rashid came in in the morning and talked about the situation, both urging that we should carry out the public punishment on the men who we have caught as soon as possible so I decided to do it today and went up to the Fort to look over them again leaving Shaikh Sulman to deal with the court. I had each man up and made sure that he was mixed up in the show, two of them were not so I let them go which they were very glad to do. Came back and sat on the court after making all arrangements to go to Muharraq and Hedd in the afternoon. Went across in a launch with some Police and Abdulla bin Jabr and the Amir of Manama, we sent the prisoners ahead. Old Shaikh Rashid met me at Muharraq where there was a huge crowd all round the square at the back of the Customs and on the

1932

roofs and verandas of all the houses. The Police and the naturs were drawn up on three sides of a square, the other side being the Customs House where there were benches for us to sit on. The prisoners were in the lock up. We had them led out one by one and laid down on the ground with a Policeman at both ends and one of the most stalwart of the Police gave each man ten lashes with a heavy cane, it was a real punishment and left marks, then each man was sent off to go back to his naukhuda and to dive. The crowd enjoyed it very much and were very impressed. It took about half an hour, I sat with Shaikh Rashid and a bunch of shaikhlings, all carrying swords and rifles. After the beating was over Abdulla bin Jabr made a short speech and said that the men were being punished for having encouraged and taken part in the attack on the Police Office, an office of the Government, it was a good thing that he was there as it was then well understood that the order for the punishment had the personal approval of the Shaikh. Then we took half a dozen cars with the Hedd divers in them and motored to Hedd where we repeated the performance at the edge of the town, after that we came back to Manama with the prisoners who are not to be released yet. I think it made a very suitable impression and will prevent anything of this sort happening again. I called on the D.Gs but they were out. A hot evening. I wished I had taken a photo of the show but I didnt quite like to as I have often disapproved of other people doing this on such occasions such as the Mission. There are rumours about, but probably untrue, that several more dead men have been found in some of the fish traps near Sitra, but I doubt it myself. The general public are thoroughly scared and a lot of men who were damaged wont go to the Doctor as they think they may be punished for having taken part in the show. In the evening Ali bin Hussein came round with the seal out of my ring, the new one, which was picked up on the Sea Road as I thought, it came out during the affray. I am lucky to have got it back as it is the one I seal all official papers with and would be awkward if I lost it. A hot day, it was very hot over in Muharraq though pleasant motoring over the plain.

*Monday* [30 May]

Fort in the morning then looked in at the D.Gs to say good bye to Mrs de Grenier who is leaving today on the up mail and will be home on tomorrow week, it seems wonderfully fast but the Air route takes a very short time. She seems quite cheerful. Then had a court which went on till late as we are very busy with diving work before the boats go out. In the afternoon I took the dogs out to Ain al Hakim where I had a very nice bathe and gave them a bath too. It was very pleasant out there. Went in to see Holmes when I got back and stayed

and stayed till dinner time. Hot evening, what we thought was the bara is just an ordinary shamaal wind but it is a good thing on the whole as it would be very hot later on if the 40 days bara blew now. Very busy courts just now and a lot of very tiresome dull cases.

*Tuesday* [31 May]

Didnt go to Muharraq Biladya meeting as I had so much to do. Spent most of the morning with Steele working on the electric section of the Annual Report, it takes a lot of doing, in the afternoon I drafted it out and got it done so now I have practically finished the Report. It hung up a lot as I have been so very busy over other things. In afternoon had a Wakf meeting in Manama for the election of the Manama members, it passed off well though I had expected some rows from some of the people. Then to the Biladya garden where I g



1932

few flowers but there are not many now and then to the Agency where I got some more and took them all home and worked till time to do for dinner on the two bouquets for Dr Tiffany's wedding, for the bride and the "Dame D'honor" as they called it!! It was a quaint affair and the wedding took a very short time. After that they had a dinner party and we left fairly early. She looked quite pretty and my bouquet was really very nice indeed, white oleander, white jasmine and white carnations and white lillies, the local ones. I had long pieces of trail of jassamine which looked very pretty. The table, at the Dames, could hardly have been uglier, it was simply hideous and the entertainment was very dull.

*Wednesday 29th May 1932 [1 June]*

The Shaikh came to the office before breakfast, I had not seen him since the divers row, he seemed very bright and began by thanking me for what I had done about it, then he talked about two more of these "dars", houses where the divers meet, which he ordered to be raised above the ground. He seemed to think nothing about men having been killed and wounded, it is strange how little these people seem to think of human life, as long as it is not one of any importance. Later we had a special case which was intended for the Siadi case but we took a lot of others besides. In the afternoon I had Hakken, Russell and Prior to tennis and later on Steele and Ham came in and we played Bridge after nine o'clock. Rather a hot evening, no wind.

*Thursday [2 June]*

In the morning I went up to the Fort and dealt with one of the Police who had been slack on guard, then came back to the office and reprimanded five of the Shaikh's servants, according to his orders, because they had been found in a dar playing on an oud and dancing, of which the Shaikh particularly objects to. It was really very comic as I myself saw no harm in it, he was very angry about it though he sent messages to me to punish them. Busy in the office all the morning, saw several people. Gardened in the afternoon and then went out for dinner at the Oil Camp where I heard the good news that yesterday they got a flow of oil of 600 barrells a day, or it may be tins, I forget. Tiff and her husband were there, rather a heavy party as so very mixed, Russell was very drunk. Got back at 12.30, very hot evening, simply baking out at the camp though nice motoring home with the wind screen down. Prior very sick about the ...

*Friday June 3rd. The King's Birthday*

Had to get up much earlier than I usually do on a Friday to see about the guard of honour and the arrangements for the King's Birthday show. The Shaikh came round to the office but I was outside the Agency so he joined me there and Abdulla, Sulman and the others came along as usual. The Guard of Honour was entirely local Police, for the first time, and they really looked quite smart though not as good of course as the Indians. The Shaikh seemed quite pleased to see them and had a long talk to Haji Sulman about the Arab Police. On the way back from the Agency I told the Shaikh about the oil, he was very pleased, though I told him that it did not mean anything definite yet. He came to the office and stayed some time. Later on I went to pay the usual call on the Agency, a dull business and in the afternoon to a play at the Manama school which was attended by the Shaikhs and Prior and a big crowd of local people. It was very well done and really extremely amusing indeed, I have not laughed so much for a long time. The subject was very topical, about a man who went to a war and left his brother in charge of his family and the brother stole all his property and ill treated the family. It was remarkably well acted and well done, part of it

1932

was at the war and for this we had lent the boys rifles and uniform, etc, they wore false beards etc and were quite well made up. The Sunni Kadi, who sat in the front row, looked more and more sour as the play went on, but a large part of the audience became so interested in it that whenever the villain appeared they called him names, and when the virtuous people scored the audience all applauded loudly. The boys knew their parts absolutely perfectly and several of them were naturally very good actors. Altogether a most successful show and a great change to see something of that sort. Later on, before dinner, I went up to the Fort to Roll Call and promoted the two men who were in the Police Station during the divers riot, one, who was a Lance Naik I made Naik and the other, a naffar, I made into a naik, the latter is a black and a good man. I think it was a great shock to the Superintendent as I did not mention it to him till I got there, I hear he always makes a lot of money on promotions. The Mosquitoes up at the Fort are very bad though not in other places and a lot of the men are getting malaria, there is said to be a lot of it about in the town. In the evening a dinner party at the Agency, a terribly dull affair though a very good dinner only too long. Afterwards we sat and talked and left fairly early, there were only seven people in all which seems to be now the entire English population. Hot day, the summer has really begun.

#### *Saturday June 4th*

Court, talked to Sulman about the oil, he is very interested in it all and said he would go out and see it at once. Took a drive in the afternoon, meant to go out to Yatim's garden to see a tree, flame of the forest, which I hear is in bloom, but saw the oil people evidently going there so turned back and called in at D.Gs where they came in later on for some time. Very hot evening, no wind. There is a new man at the oil camp, quite a nice fellow and I think rather superior to most of the other men, he has lived mostly in Canada.

#### *Sunday 5th June*

Court, dealt with the divers who we arrested in connection with the riot, the men who were actually at the head of the party who broke into the Police Station, we gave them four years hard labour each and some of them to be deported after the sentence, one of the men who stirred up trouble was given a year and others less amounts. We are very busy on the courts just now. In the afternoon I went sailing with Prior, Ham and the doctor were in the other boat, it was a nice day for sailing and quite cool on the water though stuffy on shore. We went past the Quarantine into the bay of Arad and across towards the two islands between there and Hedd, there are still quite a lot of pearl boats not gone out but the men seemed very busy on them preparing for the sea. Went into the Agency afterwards and stayed there quite a long time sitting on the veranda. Steele came in too. There is still no news about the Imperial Airways Line coming down this coast.

#### *Monday [6 June]*

Court. Very hot day, south wind and a sort of dust haze over everything. The Bara is supposed to begin today according to the stars but it does not seem to have done so. Went out to Ain al Hakim in the evening after tea and bathed and also gave the dogs a bath, they like going out there very much and race along the shore when the tide is out. Met an old Bahrani man who used to be on the Wakf Committee, he is moving his house to the edge of the garden above the Ain, had a long talk with him, a pleasant old person, he was amusing on the subject of the Shaikhs, he discussed the characters of each of them but all he could

1932

say of Isa was "well, he's just Isa", in fact quite unique. Though the dates look very good he said there is some illness among them which has just begun to make numbers of them fall off the trees.

*Tuesday [7 June]*

Manama Biladya meeting. Ali bin Hussein was absent as he has got fever which was a pity as it was an important meeting. However we got some big work done, one thing was settling that the owners of property should pay the municipal tax, not the tenants, it will make the paying more certain, as most of the members are property owners they were not too keen on this but with the President's vote the decision was carried. Then we discussed the filling in of the piece of ground between Mespers and Kozaibis which belongs to Zayani and Fakroo, they claim compensation for stones removed from there 22 years ago for building the Import shed, but we decided that this claim was invalid, Zayani was very annoyed about this, they are to fill it in within one month from the end of the pearling season so it will be unfilled in all the summer and will smell as badly as ever. Very hot day, south wind and very dry. Didnt go out in afternoon, did a little work in the garden but there are no flowers in it now so it is rather dull. Dinner at the Agency, an Arab dinner to celebrate Zayani having got his K.B., he was formerly only K.S. The party were Zayani and the nather and Bin Maana from Kattar and the Agency K.B. Abdul Haiy, it was quite a good party though conversation did not exactly flow. After dinner we sat on the roof, Prior said the temperature on his veranda was 99 last night, on my roof it is much cooler, in fact I still use a blanket most nights, but in the house and on the veranda it is very hot indeed.

*Wednesday 8th May 1932 [June]*

I have finished the Annual Report, it is very late this year but I have been so busy and being away in the summer made it more difficult. Next year I must start it much earlier. Went up to the Fort as usual and then after breakfast to a meeting of the Wakf Department before which I had a look at the Shia school. The attendance is very bad just now owing to the diving, all the bigger boys have gone out in the boats. The Wakf meeting included the new members some of whom seem to be a trifle troublesome. In the afternoon The Shaikh came and stayed for two hours, he signed the Budget among other things and did a certain amount of business, he seems to have got quite a craze for improving the morals of Muharraq, he gave orders that several young Khalifah Shaikhs are to be told to leave off living there and to go to other places and also he ordered another "dar" to be destroyed. It was quite late when he went so I didnt go out, Skinner came in to see me and then D.G and Steele. They are going to bore another well at once not far off the present one, I said I would go out on Saturday afternoon also to Zellag to see a place where they want to make a water well as their supply is now not enough. Skinner complained about the heat out there, it has been up to 117 in the shade of their verandas which is pretty hot. The men seem to feel the heat a great deal. Skinner seemed quite cheerful but he says the amount of oil they have got now is still not enough to start on commercially but if they get several wells about the same amount it will be a real proposition. I thought Skinner looked very seedy.

*Thursday [9 June]*

Very busy morning indeed and just when I needed it most the phone got out of order so I had to send notes up and down. One of Mespers clerks was found to be swindling them by altering amounts on the receipts sent to the customs, de Grenier spotted

it, so I had him arrested. A lot of people came in to see me including Russell and Holmes. In the afternoon I went with Haji Sulman by launch to Hedd, after some time in the Police Station, it was a long trip but very nice as soon as the sun got low, though very hot early on. We had to wade a longish way getting ashore and landed in the middle of the town. Then we walked through the town to the Police Station where I stayed some time talking to the Police, they have a very hot uncomfortable place with a very dirty yard behind, several of them were ill. From Hedd we motored back to Muharraq arriving just after sunset. I stayed about an hour on the roof above the Police Office talking to the Amir and Haji Sulman and then we took a party of natures and did a sort of tour through parts of the town going into some of the houses where people collect and various other places. I think its a very good thing to let the people know that they are liable to surprise visits from the Police. Parke used never to do anything of this sort and its all part of the Police work. Left Muharraq at about half past ten and on the way out of the harbour we had a collision with another launch so got delayed a bit. Very hot still night. These expeditions amuse me very much, it makes a great change. The people in Hedd looked so surprised to see us appear from the middle of the town, usually people come by car from Muharraq so everyone knows all about them as soon as they arrive.

*Friday 10th June 1932*

Went to the Bank in the morning with Steele in his car as the battery of mine is out of order, such a nuisance. The head man at the Power House is on leave and the others dont know much about cars. Prior came over in the afternoon with a wire from the Foreign Office to say that Shaikh Mohammed had arrived in England and was he to be received officially or something, we answered suitably and warning them against his travelling companion who was the man who sold dud pearls. Went to tea and tennis at the Agency, quite good tennis. Had one rubber of bridge afterwards.

*Saturday 11th [June]*

Court, told Shaikh Sulman about Mohamed being in England, he was very surprised and disapproving and very interested, I think they consider that he should have let his family know about it before going to England. The down mail arrived today, really the boats are very confusing, Holmes was on board from Kuwait. In the afternoon I went out to Zallag taking Mohamed Khalil to see a place where the Oil Coy want to bore a new artesian well, close to the town well at Zallag. Then I went back with them to the camp and Skinner took me out to see the site of the new well which is about two miles off the old one along a ridge on the top of the hill on very rough ground. They are making a road to it and have used the oil they got for the road which is beginning to be quite good already in parts. It was very pleasant out at the camp, Skinner and I had dinner at a little table outside as it is so hot in the dining room, quite a decent dinner with clam soup which is an American dish, I thought the clammy part was horrid but the soup quite nice. They had the wireless on to London and it was quite good but we missed the news, that would be the afternoon news I suppose. Didnt stay late as I had Mohamed Khalil with me, a very nice drive back and very cool, in the Aali valley it was almost chilly. D.G. had been out a few evenings ago and stayed all night, the man who had asked him had apparently forgotten about it and was not there. I expect he had never really had a firm offer.

*Sunday [12 June]*

Court. Very late at the court as I had a lot of work at the Police Office. A Persian clerk of Mespers has been misappropriating money by altering the receipts, he admitted it, having got away with about Rs 600 in one month but suggested to me that

instead of putting him in prison I should let him off and give him a job so he could pay back the money. He got two years at the Agency court. Deported a lot of undesirables from Muharraq. Called on the old Kadi of Senobis in the afternoon and then gardened. Yusuf Kanoo sent me three plants from Bombay, one being a bourganvila. I hope it will grow, they were in good condition. Dined at the Agency to meet the new Chief Engineer Iraq, a colonel Day who came down on a flying boat. He wants us to build him a pier, it will mean employing local labour so a good thing, he offered to pay a percentage on it but I dont like the method. I was non committal. He was quite pleasant but rather too talkative.

*Monday [13 June]*

Court, had a lot of cases against one of the men who appears in court as a wakil, these people are mostly dishonest and this one specially so as he pinched all the money paid to him by us for his clients. Got done in good time as we started early. Cool day a strong shamaal, the bara has started and it is too windy to sleep on the roof any more. Quite a rough sea. In the afternoon Prior gave a party in the Biladya garden to celebrate the Resident being given a K.B.E. The Shaikh and all the leading people were there, it was a very good party and very well done, the tables were under the place where the creeper grows, quite enjoyed the show. Afterwards we walked about the garden and then went along to the Customs to D.Gs, some of the oil men came in and later on Steele and Prior and Ham and then Galpin and a R.A.F. man who had arrived in the afternoon. Galpin told us that it was practically settled that Imperial Airways are to come here at the end of September and he has come down again to arrange things here and down the Gulf. He had not been home at all, he was going off in the morning to the Oman coast. Very glad to hear this news. Stayed to dinner with de Grenier, a messy dinner and much too much of it, he finished up with two poached eggs after a huge meal.

*Tuesday [14 June]*

Went to Muharraq to the Biladya meeting, a very nice windy morning so we sailed over in a small joliboat and got across there in a very short time. It was the new Meglis which I had not met as the election was quite lately, I didnt think very much of them, they seemed argumentative and tiresome. Not a long meeting. Worked in the office afterwards and then in the afternoon went to Sanyan and then to tea with Major Holmes who as usual is not well, he never is when he comes here in the summer, Prior Ham and Steele came in later on. Holmes seemed rather annoyed with Skinner. I told him a few home truths about his always being so optimistic which he didnt like at all.

*Wednesday 15th June 1932*

Violent shamaal all day and almost chilly in the evening, I had forgotten that the Bara is so strong. It will prevent the men from diving which is a pity. A great many people came round in the morning to see me about one thing and another. In the afternoon I had people to tennis, I gave them some sandwiches and lemonade and ices, no set tea, I only had men, we had some quite good tennis until Steele and D.G. came, fortunately very late. Played Bridge afterwards. They all seemed very pleased to come and liked some tennis and Bridge. Went into the J.C. for a few minutes in the morning, the Shaikh was in a tiresome mood and being very trying over a case, Prior was very short with him. Prior came in on the way back from court.

*Thursday* [16 June]

Fort as usual then worked all the morning in my little office as the Meglis Tajara were below and very noisy. Terrific gale in the night, I had to get up many times to shut windows. The garden was very dashed about, but it doesnt matter as there is nothing in it now. Took the dogs out for a drive and called on D.G. in the afternoon. Prior came in while I was there. D.G. always asks me to dinner but I have no hesitation in refusing. Abdulla bin Jabr came in and talked amusingly about Mohamed being in England.

*Friday* [17 June]

Wrote in the morning after a very late breakfast and went to Agency in afternoon, so windy that we could hardly play. Rather depressing. The Marconi man from Katif was there, I dont care for him, a stiff of the worst type, with a beard but by birth and education I think a gentleman. Played Bridge, then went to dinner with Holmes. He has been buying a lot more china, it annoys me a lot that he should get hold of it so easily. I enjoyed telling him that a lot of it was obviously modern, as it was. He seemed very full of complaints and annoyed with the people at the well.

*Saturday 18th* [June]

Court. Russell came in with a wire from Bombay about a big transhipment of direct oversea loaded cargo so he and I and Sulman went over to see Prior who was evidently very annoyed at the others coming too. Sulman was excellent and much to the point and argued very soundly. Very late as our court was delayed. In afternoon I went out to see the Shaikh at Om al Talla and urged him to take a strong line about the matter, the P.R. is coming on Sunday which is a good thing as we shall be able to tackle him about it. A long drive, got back at 8.30.

*Sunday 19th June 1932*

Court. After the court a clerk from Hassa, son of Abdel Aziz Khunji who is now in the Customs in Hassa, came with a letter to me from Shaikh Mohamed al Tawil of Hassa saying that he wished to tranship direct 17000 bags of rice for the Government of Ibn Saoud and some of it is arriving tomorrow. All very annoying, I put him off till the next day. They expect to get it through without paying any customs and if it is allowed once it will happen again and again. We are going to leave the matter till the P.R. comes tomorrow but I know that this will make the Shaikh tiresome as anything connected with Ibn Saoud has a bad effect on him. Went out in the afternoon and bathed in Ain al Hakim, the tide was in so I had a bathe in the sea first and then in the Ain, very nice.

*Monday* [20 June]

The Shaikh came in the morning with Abdulla and Sulman but Sulman dealt with the court while we talked about this rice business. As usual he was inclined to give way in the matter as it was for Ibn Saoud but I and Abdulla argued against his doing so and I told him what Prior thought about it all. He was very cross and peevish about it. The P.R. arrived on the sloop and

came ashore, leaving by the up mail in the afternoon. We all went across to see him and to talk about the question of direct transshipment and this consignment of Ibn Saouds. The P.R. looked very well, he had Chancey with him, the second secretary, a pleasant young man. The Shaikh made a long speech with all the points which we had suggested to him. Prior put it into English and strengthened it a good deal on the way, the P.R. said he would do all he could but that we must prepare an official letter about it. Then the Shaikh brought up the matter of the present import, which was in the boat sitting at anchor in the bay. He said he felt he should let it go as it was for the King himself but the P.R. said it was too absurd to suppose that the King was importing 17000 bags of rice for himself. Eventually we decided not to allow direct transshipment in this case and I sent a message to this effect to the Customs so they insisted in its being unloaded here. There will be a great row about it with Ibn Saoud I am sure but as all the letters were from Mohamed al Tawil we can treat the matter as if it came from him not officially from the King. Spent a long time across there and then came back to the office. Holmes came to lunch, he is leaving on the up boat for Kuwait I fancy in order to meet Faisal at Kuwait and to try and get his oil concession fixed up. Holmes was in a great rage still about one of the oil men who said he intended going across to the mainland to examine the land over in Kattar, apparently they had a real row at Mespers and both lost their tempers. Went to the Palace in the afternoon and looked at the work which is being done there, it is being prepared for the Shaikh to take up residence there in about ten days. The place looked very dirty but better now. Dined with D.G. Prior and Russell were there, the former in a very bad temper with D.G. who had gone out with him and the P.R. in their launch to the boat and as usual had made a few indiscreet remarks on the way, he always puts his foot in it. Quite a good dinner, D.G. had said it was to be "quite a simple little dinner" as if he was accustomed to give many large and elaborate meals.

*Tuesday 21st [June]*

Didnt go to the Biladya meeting as not much of importance. Abdulla came in the morning and we had a long discussion about the rice business and composed a suitable letter to Mohamed at Tawil, very vague and non committal. Luard of the A.P.O.C. came on the down mail and came to stay with me, I had had a wire from Kerr about him asking if I would put him up, he is a nice young man and I was quite glad to have him here. In the afternoon we went to Ain al Hakim and had a bathe, he liked it very much, later on Russell and D.G. and Ham and Steele came in and we had some Bridge, we met them at the Ain on their way back. Hot day. Saw a lot of people in the morning in the office.

*Wednesday [22 June]*

Fort in the morning as usual and then looked in on the Shaikh for a minute, later on he came round to the office. A very hot and very damp day indeed, not at all nice. A lot of work over this rice affair. I think it will become an international affair between us and the King and will lead to some definite decision about the R.E. cargo. I am afraid we may lose over it as our position is not at all strong, in other ports they do not take customs on stuff unloaded which does not enter the place. In the afternoon I had tennis some very good games but the court is not in condition, it has begun to get very soft and I cant find out what is the matter, lately it has been very bad indeed. The people who came to tennis stayed till 9 p.m. so we were rather late having dinner. Wrote to the Mission about their freedom from customs, I find it was only meant to apply to the hospital materials not to all their own imports. I wonder what line they will take up about it.

*Thursday* [23 June]

Busy morning, saw a lot of people. I expected Skinner to call with his surveyor but he didnt come. Abdulla Kozaibi came in to see me with Zayani after the Meglis Tajara and Abdulla talked most freely and interestingly about Ibn Saoud. He and the Kozaibis have had a row with him and they are on bad terms. The King owes them 17 lacs of rupees, for two years they have not had any repayment from him and when he asked them to buy him some more rice they refused. Abdel Aziz is now with the King trying to get some money out of him but without success, he talked also about St John Philby and told me that the King also owes a large sum of money to him, he said it was all pretence his turning a Mohamedan and he only did it in order to be able to trade more freely in the country. Ibn Saoud has appointed an Italian Financial Adviser at Jhedda which annoys his people a great deal. It was all very interesting. In the afternoon I took Luard across to Hedda to see what a good landing ground there might be there for the Imperial Airways, then we came back to Muharraq and saw Shaikh Abdulla who was down at the Customs, just as I was going the Amir said they had a report about a house where arak was being made so we raided it and found quite a lot, then came back to Manama and went in to see D.G. and then Russell. Dined at the Agency, D.G. and Russell were there. Sat on the veranda afterwards and listened to the gramophone. It was very hot all day and extremely damp indeed, a real bad Bahrain day. However it has been very cool up till now on the whole so at all events we shall have a short summer.

*Friday June 24th*

Stayed late in bed, Skinner came round before breakfast and stayed some time, he had a long talk to Luard about the rumour that the A.P.O.C. were buying up the Bahrain Oil Coy. Luard seemed very worried at such an idea having got round and said there was not a word of truth in it but he put it down to Yusuf Kanoo. Skinner said he thought it was Haji Williamson, who is here now. While they were talking the Shaikh came in, a tiresome trick on a Friday, but he had got a letter from Abdulla bin Jeloui about the rice business and so he was very fussed about it. He gave it me to show to Prior and arranged to come in tomorrow morning to discuss the matter again. When I introduced Luard to him he asked what he was doing and when he heard that I was arranging for oil for Imperial Airways he said he hoped soon they would be running on Bahrain oil, which was perhaps hardly tactful. Tennis at the Agency, Mrs Pennings came round to say good bye to people in a car, she looked very well but is still very lame and walks on crutches. Quite good tennis. Hottish day and very damp.

*Saturday* [25 June]

A dreadfully busy day. The Shaikh came in with Abdulla in the morning before I had had breakfast and we went over to the Agency taking Sulman and had a long conference and settled to allow Ibn Saoud to have 8000 bags of rice free of customs as "assistance" to him, which of course will make him very angry as he wont like the idea of being "assisted" by Bahrain and he claims that he has the right to get the stuff through free of all customs. Then the Shaikh came back here and wrote a few letters which always takes him a very long time and finally he went and I had breakfast. Didnt go into the court but spent all the rest of the day writing a long letter which was supposed to be from the Shaikh himself to the P.R. saying that he proposed in future to take customs on all direct transhipments cargo and was going to cancel a certain letter of Sh Isa who agreed not to charge customs on this. As the letter will go to the Govt of India and also to the Home Government I had to be very careful about it. Went down to the office at once after lunch and got on with it, in English and Arabic. It is really a good letter and just the style the Shaikh writes himself. Then we went along to the opening of the New Bank. It was a very badly arranged party and not at all well done. Ham seemed to be hiding all the time and hardly appeared. It took a long time. People just sat about in the



rooms and in the passage. When it was over I came back and finished the letter and then Prior and I and Luard went out to Idari and had a bathe which was very nice. We dined at Kanoos, quite a party and a very nice dinner all very clean and very cool as they had it with fans all round. Tiff was there, the only woman, I talked to her quite a lot. Prior got a wire in the afternoon saying that the Hejaz Government had made a formal protest against our action about the rice through the British Minister at Jhedda so on that I made my letter even more definite. I can imagine how angry Ibn Saoud must be but it doesn't matter to us. Went across to the Agency in the evening after dinner and looked over old confidential files about the treaty with Ibn Saoud. Altogether a very busy day. I was very thankful when I got the long letter done and sent it out by car to the Shaikh to sign, which he did. A taxi car ran into the Shaikh's car and knocked his car into the ditch but no one was damaged. He was very angry about it and it might have been a bad accident, a good chance to turn in a few taxi drives for bad driving.

*Sunday 26th [June]*

Court. Luard left in the morning on the up mail going back to Abadan. Rather tired after such a day yesterday so slept in the afternoon and didn't wake up till nearly six so too late to go out. Prior came across in the afternoon and also Skinner who had been to see the boring machine which is working in Sh Sulman's garden and the bit has got lost in it, as usual, he said there was small hope of getting it up again. Skinner is thinking of coming in to Manama to live and we talked of his taking Steele's house, it would be a good thing. I am letting Steele go up to the Fort to live.

*Monday [27 June]*

Court. Motored with Mohamed Khalil in the afternoon to see some ground out near Berner which Sh Mohamed sold to Kozaibis, there are a lot of doulabs on the ground which the Baharna claim to be theirs. On the way back I went to see D.G. who was very sorry for himself as, I think, he had eaten too much, he called it a chill. Dull day.

*Tuesday [28 June]*

Very busy day in office, a lot of letters to write. A long case about one of the sepoys who had an affair with a young Baluchi girl and the parents complained, she was about 14 quite a nice little thing and very intelligent. Evidently she was quite mad on the man and eventually he said he would marry her as I thought that seemed the best way out of it, but I know her parents won't agree. She said if she was separated from him she would kill herself. I had them in the office for about an hour, it was really quite romantic the way she went on. Played tennis at the mission in the afternoon, the tennis there gets worse and worse. Quite a lot of people there for a change, lately few have gone. They say the pearls are fairly good so far. A lot of boats are coming in for stores so we shall know for sure in a day or two. Pretty hot weather still.

*Wednesday [29 June]*

Went to the range to see some of the recruits doing musketry, most of them did quite well but one man simply couldnt hit anything, he had a finger missing which may have been the reason. Then looked in at the Joint Court for a little while and back to breakfast. I sent an Appeal case up to the Shaikh but as usual he shelved it, I dont believe it will be any good sending him appeals, he just has not the intelligence to grasp the idea at all. In the afternoon went up to the Palace to meet the Shaikh who was receiving a call from the Kadis to complain about reduction in the pay to the Sunni Wakf Dept. Abdulla and Sulman were there and we heard what they had to say and said we would give them a reply. They were quite amiable and not at all aggressive. Then I drove with the Shaikh and Abdulla along the road to the end of the gardens to see all the places which need widening, we are going to tidy up all the corners, this accident to the Shaikh is a very good opportunity. Then came back and looked in at D.Gs on my way home. He seemed somewhat recovered. A shamaal had begun, quite a strong one so it is much cooler, too windy to sleep on the roof and very dusty as well.

*Thursday 30th June 1932*

A strong shamaal blowing and a lot of dust so quite cool. Went up to the range in the morning to see the recruits firing, they did quite well. Then had to deal with one of the N.C.Os who has been misbehaving, reduced him though I think the Superintendent had been up against him and was partly responsible for his being in trouble. Worked in my upstairs office as the Meglis Tajara were having a meeting and making a lot of noise. Various people came in. Drafted a rough idea of an Extradition Treaty between Bahrain and Ibn Saoud's Kingdoms on the pattern of the one between Iraq and Nejd. In the afternoon I went out and had a bathe at Ain al Hakim, very pleasant out there. Slept indoors as it was so windy but nice to have it cooler again. One of the gazelles died, it had not seemed ill or anything. Am letting Hamood go to Hassa to get his wife who he married and left there, he says he will only be there 15 days but I doubt that. I wanted to have tennis but everyone was going out sailing in the tomtits. The court has been done by some prisoners for a couple of days and is looking very well. I have come to the end of my numbered diary books. The Haenggis asked me to dinner on Saturday but I refused as I mean to have tennis.

*Friday 1st July 1932*

Didnt go out in the morning, wrote some letters and did some work which I had no time to do before. Prior came across after lunch with another telegram about the rice business, it has become quite an international matter. Quite a cool day as there is a shamaal blowing. Tennis at the Agency, Prior and Ham and Steele and the Doctor went out sailing so it was a very dull party until they returned, just the Hakkens and Russell and myself and D.G. I shall not go next time there is a good tide and wind, its absurd. Played one rubber of Bridge, there is never time for more now as the light goes on so long and people play tennis late and then seem to dawdle about. Prior talks of giving up his Fridays, it would be a good thing if he did as I am sure everyone is bored by them now a days.

*Saturday July 2nd 1932*

Court. In the morning, got done early and worked in the office. In the afternoon had people to tennis, the court has quite recovered and is very good to play on. I had a gang of prisoners down for a couple of days and rolled and watered it. The Haenggis had invited me to dinner but I thought it a tiresome idea so refused as from all accounts their dinners are very dull

and very slow, they invite people at eight and dine at nine. I hit my face hard with my tennis racket while playing and gave myself a bad black eye, a most unusual thing to do, I was trying to take a ball that bounced right on top of me. Had no four for bridge as the doctor and de Grenier left early going to dine at the Haenggis. Hot day as there was no wind in the evening.

*Sunday* [3 July]

Court. In the afternoon I went up to the Fort to pay out, in order to find out if there is any truth in the matter of debts owed to the men by the Superintendent. I asked every man when I paid him whether he owed or claimed any money from anyone. They had a lot of small debts among themselves but none claimed any money from the Superintendent. Came back after and stayed about the garden.

*Monday* [4 July]

We worked on the Siadi case all the morning and got quite a lot done on it, I shall be thankful when it is done, it has been in court over two years now, part of it has been going on for much longer. Cooler day, a good shamaal blowing. Prior Ham and the doctor are having a series of races in the sailing boats which they seem very keen on, the whole thing bores me very much and I can feel no interest in it at all. At the Fort again in the afternoon paying out, one or two disputes among the men about small debts but nothing more. Afterwards I went out for a drive and on the way back had a bathe in Idari, there were some Hindus there but they kept at the end of the channel. I find now that by having breakfast always at eight o'clock I can get done in the court much earlier as Sulman always comes at eight and we start now at about half past and lately have been finished at half past twelve.

*Tuesday* [5 July]

The old Kadi came to call in the afternoon. Manama Biladya meeting, nothing of any great importance. On the way back went into the Police Station and saw the people in the case of the sepoy and the little Baluchi girl, the parents have persuaded her to say that she doesn't want to marry the man and they have also decided that the girl is none the worse for her three nights with him, which is in my opinion unlikely, but it suits them as it will not damage her value in the marriage market, so the case has come to an end and the father said he wanted nothing more to be done about it. Busy preparing the draft treaty with Ibn Saoud for the mutual surrender of criminals. Down mail came in. In the evening I went out to Ain al Hakim and had a bathe, first in the sea as the tide was high and then in the spring which was very nice. I took the dogs and gave them all a good bath. Afterwards I sat for a long time by the spring talking to a diver from one of the near villages who had come back yesterday from the sea, he said how much better the pearls were this year, he belonged to a boat which was financed by Yusuf Fakroo and he was saying how all the divers knew that he cheated them and did not give them a right share of the pearls, he talked much about the diving and said it was a poor game now and nobody got any profit from it from among the divers. Dined with D.G. and discussed the question of the redemption of the 5% War Loan in which our Provident Fund is invested, he wants to put it into a Building Society, I think I shall leave mine in as it is in the new loan. A bad dinner, he always has such nasty puddings, very solid jelly with messy sauce, he eats simply stupendously, every helping heaped all over the plate, so nasty in hot weather.

*Wednesday 6th July*

Had a kit inspection at the Fort in the morning, they had never had one before though in most units they hold one every month. Very little was missing as it happened and they laid out their kit quite well. Then to the Joint Court to see the Shaikh, they were taking a case in which Sh Abdulla's son Mohamed is accused of having taken a necklace from a woman whose husband died in his house, slaves. The case was badly conducted. The Shaikh approved of the draft treaty which he saw but he paid very little attention to it. He was very elusive and whatever I asked him about he said he would talk of when he came to Manama on Saturday, he is moving in here on the day to the Palace and said he would come and see me in the afternoon. It is a bore when he is at the Palace as he constantly comes round at odd hours. he had heard from Sh Mohammed from London saying that he was staying another fortnight in order to see the King, evidently very full of himself. I am sorry he has gone there it will make him more conceited than ever. Went up to the Shia Wakf Office and went over all the accounts which took some time, they are getting on quite well but owing to the number of little bits of gardens they have a very large number of accounts to deal with actually about 1800 accounts. After lunch went round to near the Wireless and had an unsuccessful raid on a house where I heard they were in possession of liquor, then after tea went up to see the Palace, which has now been painted and repaired, and then to the Biladya garden. Steele came in before dinner to borrow some books and after dinner I went over to the Agency and stayed till quite late talking. A hot day but some breeze, they went out sailing in the evening.

*Thursday [7 July]*

Meeting of Wakf Department until about noon then work in the office. Busy morning, Thursdays always are. We have done very badly this month, under 50,000. After tea went out to Ain al Hakim and after dinner raided a house in the town for opium and got a good haul, it belonged to a man Ali Hassan who used to be in the Police, a Persian, we got into the house next door first and looked through a hole in the wall and saw the people lying on the ground smoking it in the compound, then we went round to the door and got in and after searching a long time found a little, there were two women so I sent for another woman to search them but before they came one of them brought out a big bag of opium from under her clothes and gave it up. The information was given by one of the naturs.

*Friday July 8th 1932*

Went round to the Bank in the morning but there was nobody there except Ham as they had been out sailing in the morning earlier on. Sat there for some time. It is very nice but the old furniture looks rather shabby in the new building. Tennis at the Agency in the afternoon, none of the Mission were there except Mrs Dame. I hear that Hakken is so angry at the probability of America going "wet" again that it is quite dangerous to mention it to him.

*Saturday [9 July]*

Very long court in the morning. Cool day and a nice breeze. The Shaikh moved in from Sakhrir to the Palace. Didnt go out in the afternoon as the Shaikh came in at about five oclock and stayed till seven. He dealt with three appeal cases with moderate sense, he turned down one, quite rightly, but suggested a compromise in the other one which is of course absurd. Went across

to see Holmes after the Shaikh left. The Shaikh complained, rather proudly, that he was quite tired as he had had so many visitors to the Palace, this is about as much work as he ever does, sitting in the Meglis and receiving visitors.

*Sunday* [10 July]

Court. I sent Mespers a young man from the Manama school as a clerk to replace the one who was stealing money from them and who is now in prison, it is much better for them to employ local men who I can provide. Tennis here in the afternoon, the Triad was supposed to arrive at five but did not come till much later and as the up mail came in both Russell and the doctor were away so the tennis was very poor. The court was bad too as the roller had been borrowed by the Sports Club to prepare their cricket pitch or something, altogether everything was rather unsatisfactory. We got no Bridge as there was not a four.

*Monday* [11 July]

Court, we had the Siadi case on but as one of the parties was ill and couldnt appear the case had to be put off and as we had no other cases I got an extra morning for other work. Went with Shaikh Sulman to see a piece of ground in the Shaikh's sook which he has given to one of his sons and there is some row about it between another son who owns adjoining ground. Steele is moving up to the Fort, I hoped to let his house to Skinner but now I dont think he is going to come into Manama. Tennis at the Agency in the afternoon, Prior was playing hockey so I acted for him, the S.N.O. was there and later on his Secretary a man called Tottenham who seemed to think he knew me though I didnt remember having met him before. We had some quite good games and then played Bridge. Down mail arrived, quite a cool day, at least cool in the evening on the Agency veranda. S.N.O. invited us all to dinner on the ship on Wed: and as she is miles away, almost out of sight, I dislike the prospect extremely.

*Tuesday* [12 July]

Went to Muharraq Biladya meeting, rather an acrimonious one, some of the members seemed to be baiting the Secretary all the time, but its quite a good thing. It lasted a very long time and I stayed it out but Prior left early, sailed back in a little joliboat at great speed as there was a strong shamaal. The suggestion that owners of property not tenants should be responsible for paying municipal taxes was turned down unanimously. It was passed in Manama by a very narrow majority. In the afternoon I went up to the Palace to see the Shaikh but he had gone out into the country so I went on to Senian and spent some time there, the garden looks very flourishing and the orange trees are doing very well indeed. Had a look at the football match between a local team and the Navy and then came home. The match was a draw as they often seem to be. Dinner party at the Agency, all the local inhabitants except the Mission, the S.N.O. and Tottenham and two very young officers were there. After dinner had a sort of mock trial of Ham, I thought it rather silly but I acted as the Judge. Quite a pleasant party but it went on too late, we didnt leave till after one oclock which I do not like in the summer.

*Wednesday* [13 July]

Office in the morning. Went over to see Prior about the customs business, it is very complicated, we are now defying the Govt of India by saying we mean to take 2% on direct transhipments in the harbour but there was never a treaty about it only a letter from Sh Isa to the then P.A. The whole thing is now very complicated. Went up to see the Shaikh in the afternoon and had people to tennis here, Prior dealt with them as I was away, he and the two from the Triad came and also Russell and the doctor. The Shaikh had a very full Meglis, about 100 shenzi looking Bedus sitting down each side of the room and a few callers from the town. He had a man there who had just come from the mainland, a relation of one of the local Negdis and his party had got lost in the desert. Seven of them had died from thirst and the man who was calling on the Shaikh told how he had tied himself onto his camel and just let it go of its own accord, the camel went off into the desert and finally halted at a water hole and the man was saved. This happened about ten days ago, the Shaikh then told stories of camels showing how intelligent they are, how once a man was injured and his camel went back to the camp carrying his masters headcloth to show to the others and so obtained help, etc etc. Dined on the Triad, it was absolutely smooth and very not. Went out in the Agency launch. Very good dinner, played Bridge after but some of them played roulette. Quite enjoyed it except the awful heat at dinner which was in the cabin. Skinner was there and enjoyed it enormously. Lunched with D.G. who gave a lunch party for the S.N.O. of myself and Prior and Skinner and the S.N.O. and Tottenham. D.G. very annoyed that I had not asked him to tennis. The S.N.O. is very keen on china and I gather there is quite a fashion for it in Basrah.

*Thursday [14 July]*

Office in morning, went round to see the Sunni Kadis with Sh Sulman, D.G. and Russell came in and I went over to the Agency to see Prior about the customs business. Slept long in the afternoon as we were very late last night and then went out to Ain al Hakim and bathed. Prior came across after dinner, hot night.

*Friday 15th July 1932*

Ham has given up having people to the Bank for Bridge on Friday mornings, there are so few and usually someone doesnt turn up which means that there is not a four to play. Went along to see D.G. in the morning about some business and to the Agency as usual in the afternoon. The two Marconi men from Ajair were there, the more I see them the less I like them, one is a large bearded blustering fellow called Boucicault who says he is a relation of a well known author of the name. They have now done their wireless job on the mainland and are going to Jhedda. The Haenggis turned up at tennis, he always seems very sulky, possibly shyness. Hot evening and very dusty.

*Saturday [16 July]*

Public Holiday as it is the Birthday of Mohamed, as a matter of fact I dont suppose he ever knew what day he was born as none of these Arabs ever know such a thing even in these days. The Shaikh sent for me in the morning so after breakfast I went up to the Palace to see him. There was nobody there. Stayed about an hour, he talked of various things, he is going out to Sakhrir for a week or so tomorrow and asked me and Prior to dine with him tomorrow evening out at a place called Amr beyond Sakhrir as he has built a house out there and this is to be a sort of housewarming. He also talked of going down to India for a month, he invited me to come too, but it was rather inopportune as I had just been pointing out to him that his finances are in the usual bad condition and at the moment he owes about twenty thousand rupees. He said he would only go during the time

that the monsoon was not going on, which I agreed, but later I heard it lasted till September. Went round to the Police station and then took a walk round the whole sook with Haji Sulman, it looked rather empty. Went over to the Agency before lunch and talked about the Shaikh's Indian idea and also about some agitation which I hear is being got up against a decision of the Biladya that in future owners of property are to be responsible for paying municipal taxes, not the tenants. I have always urged this. Went out to Ain al Hakim and had a bathe in the evening. Yusuf Fakroo has imported a lot of short weight rice which I mentioned to the Shaikh who, before I let on who it was, spoke very disapprovingly about it, but then said that it is a matter for the Agency, which is of course absurd.

*Sunday [17 July]*

Court. Didnt go out in the afternoon but after tea Prior and I drove out to dine with the Shaikh, a place about half an hour beyond Sakhrir. We arrived after dark and found quite a big company out there, a lot of the Khalifah and one or two merchants. He has built a really very nice meglis rather the style of the one in his garden at Senna, a long high room with a wide pillared veranda on one side standing on the top of a little hill. The pillars and steps were rather nice. We sat on the veranda and had dinner outside. They talked of pearls and pearl buying and of how excited some of the pearl merchants become over bargains, how they pull eachothers beards and literally knock eachother about and in some cases swear by the oath of divorce, which as they said made bargaining impossible as after that there was an end to any going back. The Shaikh always seems to know curiously little about these local customs, he did not seem to have heard of the method of bargaining in which the two men put their hands under a cloth and make signs with their fingers to show the bids so that nobody present knows how much is being given. Then the Shaikh talked for a long time about some tricks he had seen in England at, I think, Maskelyne and Devan ts, which astonished them all very much, I dont think they believed it at all. Had an indifferent dinner almost in the dark and very tough chickens. It was very cool and pleasant out there and quite dry. On our way home Prior and I went down to the Ain al Hakim and had a bathe to get off the taste of mutton and when we got back I went in to the Agency and had a shandy.

*Monday 18th July*

Court, Siadi case all the morning, both parties got very cross and rather impudent. Shaikh Sulman was very fed up with them all. Very hot day. Slept in the afternoon and then went out to Senian with the dogs after looking in at the Fort again, I go almost every morning before breakfast. D.G. came in and stayed till dinner time. Two flying boats arrived and Prior asked me to come over after dinner to see Welsh about business, went across and discussed to Imperial Airways arrangements, they now much prefer the idea of landing at Muharraq as it is a better aerodrome, in fact it could hardly be improved upon, said I would see about leasing a house somewhere on the edge of the plain, there are a lot of big empty houses on the shore out there. Very hot night, Welsh after saying, for about an hour, how cool it was after Basrah now complains of the great heat and dampness here, he is the style of person who gets very hot and shows it. They seem to have fixed up their stations down the Oman coast, they are paying one Shaikh Rs 20,000 a year for a landing ground so I certainly wont let them have one here for nothing.

*Tuesday [19 July]*

Fort in the morning and then Manama Biladya meeting. Prior when he came told me that he had just had a wire from a sloop to say that the Resident, Sir Hugh Biscoe died very suddenly this morning while transferring from the mail boat to a sloop. I am very sorry indeed. It will be a tremendous loss to the Gulf and to Bahrain. Made arrangements for flags to be flown half mast etc and after the meeting I looked in on Ham and told him the news and then went to see D.G. Shaikh Abdulla and Ali bin Hussein came in to say how sorry they were after the meeting and several other people called and a lot of people called at the Agency. In the afternoon I went to the mission, the tennis was awful and the flies horrible and they ... us one of their dreadful drinks made of tea and lemonade and goodness knows what else all mixed up together, it literally made me feel sick and had the same effect on Russell who asked for plain water. Afterwards went to Mespers where we had some Bridge.

*Wednesday* [20 July]

Didn't feel well so missed the office, put it down to the ... drink or possibly took too big a dose of quinine but think the former. At all events always a good thing to take a day off now and then. Saw noone.

*Thursday* [21 July]

... morning, I have now got 20 recruits on parade and most of ... blacks. I shall have enough for two all black sections ... if not more, and quite a good type of men too. Went to ... Kadis about some wakf business and then worked in office. ... from M about coming home, went to see Prior about it. In the ... motored about the place and then Bridge at Mespers. Very ...

*Friday 22nd July 1932*

Went off early in the morning with Nasr and Musa in the car and motored all the way round the island, first we went out past Zellag to Om al Tallah where the doctor and Ham and Russell were out after sand grouse, then on across the hills where there was no road at all and in some place huge stones. I got stuck once in a sandy wadi and once I got a puncture, I don't think I have ever had such difficult driving, then we got down onto the coast right at the end of the island, nothing to see at all but some sand, then drove all along the coast by Dour, Jaw and Askar and went on to Ain al Hakim where I had lunch and had a sleep, I had meant to stay till the evening and bathe but it blew up so hard and there was so much sand blowing that I left the place and came home getting back in the early afternoon. I only saw one place of any interest and that was a tiny island off Askar with a little house on it which is thought to be a very holy place, where some shaikh is buried and the people say that you can leave anything there and it won't be stolen as the place is thought to be so sacred. There were no people in any of the villages as they all go to Sitrah in the summer, Jow is a largish place, the others are very small. In the garden in the afternoon, I had enough going out for one day and dinner at the Agency, one of the Marconi men was there and everyone was very bored by him as he was over talkative, aggressive and very objectionable at Bridge, I played against him and beat him with Ham as my partner which seemed to annoy him as he kept on saying what good players he was accustomed to play with and how he had no cards while in Bahrain. Rather a dull party, Ham Russell and the other Marconi fellow were the party.



*Saturday* [23 July]

Court, there was quite a gale yesterday night, I had to come down from the roof and the sea was very rough indeed. An R.E. young man came down on a flying boat and came over to see me, arranged to send him to Muharraq with Mohamed Khalil to see houses. Went up to the Fort in afternoon and was looking on at the parade from 4.30 to 5. I really quite enjoy seeing them drilling and feel a great interest in the new men who I have got myself. Four more of the Indians are going, I feel rather sorry for them but there it is. D.G. came to dinner and I discussed with him the arrangements about getting home by air as he knows all about it, he was really very helpful and had given me a long note on it with all the stops etc etc. Very hot evening but it is still quite alright on the roof and I have never found it too hot at night although other people seem to complain a lot of the nights.

*Sunday* [24 July]

Court. Got done fairly early, there is decidedly less court work just now. Horrid weather lately, the sun rarely appears and there is a thick cloud of dust everywhere so that one can only see a little way out to sea, it is most unusual, Juma, the gardener, says it is certainly because there is a war going on somewhere, always a sure sign of that. Bathed at Ain al Hakim in the evening. Prior came in later on before dinner.

*Monday* [25 July]

Very dull and depressing day. Court, Siadi case and in the afternoon worked in the garden, went over to see the doctor but he was out, horrible weather though not hot but very sandy and dirty.

*Tuesday* [26 July]

Didnt go to Muharraq Biladya meeting, went up to the Fort and then to the Police Station. Worked in the office and went to see the Police on parade in the afternoon, they are getting quite presentable.

*Wednesday* 27th July

Went down to see the Shaikh who has come back from the country and is going to be in the Palace for a few days. Asked him about going on a month's leave, he said if I had to there it was and I could go but I think he really thought it rather unnecessary. Abdulla was there and I told him and he was very worried about it and said could I not make Prior remain while I was away as without either of us it would be very difficult. Worked at the office after breakfast. In the afternoon I had people to play tennis here, the court was as good as I have ever known it, much better than the Agency, it only needs a little hard rolling now and then and then it is good. Had some very good tennis. Russell has gone down to Bundar Abbas on the mail boat to see about some Mespers work there. The flying boat which has been here for several days was at last able to get away, she has been held up by the sand fog about five days, a thing that is liable to happen in the case of Imperial Airways. Young Rashid bin Mohammed is very ill, lung trouble, seems likely not to recover. After dinner went out and searched a couple of houses for

arak but with no success which was disappointing. Mohammed got the information but it was a wash out, still it keeps the people nervous and shows them that the Police, now a days, are active, not always asleep as they used to be. It is funny the way all the people assume that D.G. is quite useless as a substitute for myself, some dont even mention him.

*Thursday [28 July]*

Called on Sh Abdulla the Kadi in the morning before breakfast and in the afternoon I went up to the Fort for the Parade and then went out to call on the other old Kadi at Senobis. A lot of people came round in the morning and all seemed to have heard that I might be going on leave, all seemed very fussed about it specially as Prior will be away too, Sulman was the most bothered about it. Very nice cool day, a shamaal blowing and no need of fans and quite clear for a change. Went over to the Agency in the evening and then to dinner with the Haenggis, the Hakkens were there. They had a very bad dinner, chicken and tinned peaches and after dinner everyone yawned so much that I felt I ought to go. Mrs Hakken looked very ill indeed. Mrs Dame has gone down to India as Dame had gone to Jhedda and wired to her to go without him. She had been ill off and on for some time. The Mission tennis is now off which is one consolation.

*Friday 29th July 1932*

Tiffah came round in the morning, she seems to be imminently expecting an infant, she wanted me to do something about getting the Shaikh to sell her a bit of land. Went sailing with Prior, all three boats were out, it was quite fun but my hands got very cut up by the ropes as it was blowing strong and they needed a lot of holding. Lovely day with a good stiff breeze, it is quite amazing how cool it has been so far this year. Usual tennis at the Agency in the afternoon. It becomes duller and duller.

*Saturday [30 July]*

Dull day, at the Fort before breakfast and then in court and up at the Fort again in the afternoon, afterwards I looked in on D.G. in the evening.

ON LEAVE

*Saturday 10th September 1932*

Left the Pickerings house very early before it was light and motored slowly down to the R.A.F. depot at Margil, on the river, it was very cool in fact almost chilly in the early morning before the sun got up. We dawdled about for a long time as it seemed rather a business getting the three flying boats off but eventually we got aboard. I was in the one driven by Welsh the Group Captain and with me Fletcher of the Imperial Airways and another R.A.F. officer. We went down the river on the water, taxiing, as they call it, for quite a long way passing a lot of boats that were anchored in the river waiting to ship dates to Europe and America, finally we rose up from the river into the air. It was very interesting flying over the gardens and the villages on

each side of the river, as it is the date season we could see all the heaps of dates in the enclosures surrounded with palm fences among the gardens and people moving about like ants about them. A thing I noticed in flying over the villages was that everyone seemed to have their beds on the roofs and all had mosquito nets over them. After a while we left the gardens and flew over marsh land, flat country with stretches of mud and what looked like very blue lakes. We had breakfast on board, eggs and bacon and toast and jam, cooked by one of the R.A.F. men at a very neat little stove in the machine, there were about four men besides the officers. Soon we got down to the top of the gulf and from there we followed the coast passing Kuwait and a few little villages, but from where we touched the sea down to Bahrain the coast was absolutely desolate, no cultivation and just yellow desert but in places the sea was a very wonderful colour and we could see right down to the bottom as we flew over it. We had a mishap off the coast above a bunch of islands, the oil pipe snapped and we had to come down landing on the sea close to the shore near a little village. After a lot of fuss Fletcher and I got into another machine and the others of the party were divided up in the two boats and we started off again but the machine I was in as it was taxiing ran bang into a sand bank so we all had to get into the sea and shove, rather a comic sight, but we got it off and arrived in Bahrain without any more adventures. Bahrain looks very attractive from the air, the gardens look very green and the sea very blue and the towns look rather finer than they really are. We landed at the R.A.F. place and I found a great crowd of people there to meet me, Shaikh Sulman and most of the leading merchants and officials and de Grenier and Steele and all the people from my office, they had prepared a reception in the garden house of Abdulla bin Jabr so we all motored along there and drank coffee with him in a very nice sort of glorified summer house in his garden. Fletcher and his two officials of the Imperial Airways were obviously extremely impressed by it all and seemed to enjoy it very much. Motored home and found everything well and the alterations in the drawing room a very great success. D.G. and Steele came in and I arranged for D.G. to take the I.A. pilot to his house, I put up Welsh and Fletcher. Had a busy time in the afternoon, people kept calling all the time till we went out and then I took them to see the aerodrome and to Steele's house and round about the place. In the evening D.G. and his guest came to dinner and we played Bridge. I like both Welsh and Fletcher, on the whole I prefer the former. Fletcher was very pleased with Steele's house and decided to take it as a rest house for the Airways passengers when they are held up here a night by bad weather.

*Sunday 11th September 1932*

Went to see the Shaikh in the morning at the Palace taking Fletcher with me to make his official call. He seemed very lively but didn't look well, partly because he had a fall off his donkey yesterday while out hunting. He talked a lot about various things and made very suitable remarks about the coming of the airways. Fletcher was quite impressed by him, as most people are. After breakfast Welsh and Fletcher and his two men went over to Muharraq to see the landing ground there and got back by lunch time; I had a continuous string of callers of all sorts. It is nice to feel that the people are really glad to see me back, and I am sure they are. The weather is remarkably nice for this time of year but all say that it was very sticky in August just after I left, so I was lucky to miss it. I usually count September as the worst month here but this year it is quite different. In the afternoon after tea I took my guests out to the Ain al Hakim where we had a very pleasant bathe, first in the sea, which was almost hot and then in the fresh water pool which is right on the edge of the sea and which was deliciously cool on contrast. It is a pretty place on the shore and looks just like what one imagines the South Sea Islands to be like, palm gardens sloping right down to the waters edge and little sandy coves and distant islands covered with palm groves. Dined with de Grenier and played Bridge. They had meant to go on tomorrow down the Oman coast but the machine that went back to Basrah yesterday to get a new oil tube after fitting it onto the machine which we left at Jinna island had a similar mishap so they are staying another day. I sent the R.A.F. men out to the Oil Camp where they had the pipe patched up. D.G. was very pompous at dinner and talked very stupidly, he seems to have become very swollen headed while he has been acting for me but all the same he is

very relieved that I have got back so soon as some of the work he had to deal with was quite beyond him. He asked Fletcher for some sort of concession for Mrs D.G. on the air line so I suppose she will come out by air on the first machine landing in Bahrain which will make her crow a lot.

*Monday* [12 September]

I didnt attend the court as I had so many things to do. Spent a long time up at the Fort, I thought some of the Police looked a bit sulky probably they have disliked being left to the mercy of the Indian officer who I have never trusted much. My new recruits who are nearly all blacks are getting on well. In about a year I hope I shall have a really good Police Force almost entirely black. Had a long talk with Fletcher about the draft Agreement submitted by the Imperial Airways for approval between them and this Govt. I first discussed it with Welsh who agreed with me in thinking they took things too much for granted and were asking too many concessions, which I dont mean to give them. Holmes and Russell came to lunch, the former having arrived on the down mail, he was in very good form and got on well with Welsh and Fletcher. He stayed on till nearly tea time talking to me about oil matters the other two having retired for a siesta, when he left several other people came to call. In the evening we all dined with the Shaikh, quite a big party including all the Europeans here and all the flying people, he put up the usual meal, three whole sheep and huge quantities of food all of which much impressed the visitors. We had dinner in the big hall of the Palace and afterwards I invited them all round to my house for Bridge and drinks which they took very liberally, there were about a dozen people but owing to the alteration to the drawing room it was not at all crowded. The party left fairly early as the flying machines are leaving tomorrow morning early so they wanted to get to bed in good time.

*Tuesday* [13 September]

Meeting of the Manama Municipal Council, Shaikh Mohamed is back as President and seems more fatuous than ever, his visit to London has not improved him. Not a very interesting meeting, when it was over we all went round to see a street that is being widened and to try and settle an argument about some property, very hot in the sun. Went to the Police office afterwards and interviewed a deputation of Jews who were very angry because Haenngi and his wife who live above their synagogue had thrown water down on them. He is one of the American oil drillers and she was the Mission lady doctor. She had written to me complaining of the noise but as the Jews had been there for thirty years and are now celebrating the Feast of atonement or something I did not interfere. I assured the Jews that they would not be interfered with and sent for Major Holmes the head of the Oil Coy and told him all about it. He was very angry indeed at the way his people had behaved. It is the usual American idea that they can do anything anywhere as they are "God's own people". Wrote a very strong official complaint to Holmes. The Shaikh looked in in the morning. Motored in the afternoon taking out the dogs who look very thin since I have been away. The sweeper probably has been eating their food. Had dinner with Shaikh Mohamed out at the Portuguese Fort, it was quite nice out there and nobody else except his sons, they were very full of questions about aeroplanes and very interested in it all, he talked the whole time about his visit to England. He went first to the Hyde Park Hotel but finding it too dear took a flat at 8 Queens Gate. He was very enthusiastic about it all. He admired London very much, things he noticed were how that in hotels and places like Lyons where there were crowds of people all together they made hardly any noise, so different, he said, to Arabs who when in crowds make a din, also he was very impressed by the traffic control and lack of noise from motor horns, and the kindness and politeness of London Policemen. He went to a lot of shows, the Aldershot Tatoo, Air Pageant, Zoo and to the Royal Garden Party. He asked what was the difference between "How are you" and "How do you do" and why when he said "How do you do" did people not answer the question but repeat what he said. He admitted that he wore European clothes

at times, as people stared so when he went about in Arab robes, but on all occasions he dressed as an Arab. His ostensible reason for going was to see an oculist but I don't think he even went to one. He thought everything was very cheap except fruit. After dinner I had a bath at Idari, very pleasant and quite deserted.

*Wednesday* [14 September]

The Shaikh came in in the morning but said he expected I was busy, when I said "No" he seemed disappointed and then said it was too hot to talk business so would I come up in the afternoon to the Palace, had a few words about the draft Agreement for the Imperial Airways, he needed very little persuasion to decide that we could not possibly grant them exemption from customs and one or two other things which they are asking for. He likes the idea of their coming here very much. Went up to the Palace in the afternoon, there were about fifty Arabs in the Meglis, most of them very jungly ones just come to cadge for money, the Shaikh dismissed them all and then put on his usual expression which he assumes when discussing his own money affairs and we talked for about an hour about his accounts. He has behaved very badly since I was away over his money affairs, in a fortnight he has spent about £600 with absolutely nothing to show for it and naturally his bank balance is very very low, he sent for his clerk and then became very obstinate and tiresome pretending to think that the accounts were wrong, which of course they were not. The very last thing he thinks of is of being economical, his only idea is how to get more money to spend. However for once in a way he seemed to appreciate that the Public finances were in just as bad a state as his own. Called on the Hakkens on the way back and dined with Russell, Holmes and Pack were there and we played Bridge, Contract. Pack and I were the only ones who knew anything about it.

*Thursday* [15 September]

Busy morning in office, lots of people came in including Holmes who stayed a long time and discussed oil matters, he is very annoyed at some important questions being held up but I cannot do anything about them till Prior comes back. I quite see how annoying it is. Steele came in too and we discussed electric affairs, he is having a lot of trouble with the Sikhs in the Power House who fight with each other and are on the whole very unsatisfactory. Went round to see Russell about the Airways business, he has been appointed as their agent, mainly on my recommendation, they meant to put an agent here but I advised him. Motored out to see the Senian garden in the evening.

*Friday* [16 September]

Went down the bazaar in the morning, it all seemed very clean and quite full of people but a terrible number of beggars which is a new thing and most unsatisfactory though of course there are always more about on Fridays. Went in to see Ashraf who was very gloomy about trade and, like all other people, said that the only thing to save Bahrain is the oil. Went round to tea with Holmes and then we, and Russell motored out to the oil camp. We went up to see the new well which is now down a thousand feet and then to the camp where we had dinner. Quite a good dinner but I find it difficult to understand some of the American drillers who are very American. A little of them goes a long way. They were all very friendly in spite of the Haenngi incident which they must all have heard about. Very nice driving back in the moonlight and quite cold. All agree that it has been a very cool year and even now it is quite cool at nights and not too bad in the daytime. Did some work at my

history in the afternoon. I am now tackling the period when the Portuguese were in Bahrain, 16th Century which is very interesting but it is slow work.

*Saturday* [17 September]

Court, we had a lot of cases but got done quite early. In the evening after tea I went out to Ain al Hakim and had a bathe and then sat for some time talking to the old man who lives near the garden. In the evening Shaikh Abdulla, the Shia Kadi, came to call and we sat on the roof. He stayed about an hour and as he had come at the wrong time it was rather awkward as I was just going to have dinner when I came. He was very interested about the Air Line and is anxious to fly if the price is not too high. He is a very pleasant intelligent little man and I enjoy a visit from him as he talks to me absolutely openly and about all sorts of subjects. He always points out that our religion and theirs are not so different as people think, and of course in many ways they are not, I think he would like to turn me into a Shia.

*Sunday* [18 September]

Court. Shaikh Sulman did not come, I got done quite early. At the Fort most of the afternoon watching the new Police drilling, they are coming on very well.

*Monday* [19 September]

Court but owing to a mistake the big case put down for the day was not summoned so we had no cases to try and got off very early. Had a lot of work in the office to attend to so I was glad to have some extra time for it. Went to the fort in the afternoon and then to Ain al Hakim to bathe and afterwards to dinner with Pack, we had a very good dinner and Bridge afterwards. I like him very much, he is so intelligent and interested in things that I am, he has been coming to Bahrain for the last twenty years almost without missing a summer to buy pearls.

*Tuesday* [20 September]

Municipal council meeting in Muharraq, it lasted very long and was at times very lively especially when they dealt with the contract for the street cleaning and a matter about the pay of the secretary, I didnt get away till half past one and by that time the tide was very far out so that the sailing boat, rather a big one, which I came over in stuck many times on the way back and eventually I got out and waded ashore opposite the Agency pier. I had lunch at 2.15 and then went up to the Fort as usual. Dined with Major Holmes, the doctor and Pack were there and we played Contract bridge, Pack plays it well, I know something about it as last summer in England we had lessons and played a little, but Holmes and the doctor are quite new at it. Its a good game and much more exciting than ordinary Auction. A very good dinner as usual, I said the other day that when I lunched at my club I usually had steak and kidney pie and so Holmes had it for dinner and very well made too. He is going up to Iraq soon until Prior gets back as some of the oil negotiations are held up till then which is very annoying. A lot of talk at

Muharraq about the electric Department, they are always asking us to reduce the price of putting it in which we could only do if we got a guarantee of a large number of orders.

*Wednesday 21st September*

Fort in the morning before breakfast. Meeting of the Wakf Department which lasted most of the morning, like everyone else they are finding great difficulty in collecting their revenue though as most of it is garden rents now is the time if they get anything in at all. Shaikh Abdulla bin Isa came up to see me at the school while the meeting was going on to discuss some business about a share which he has in the Oil Company which was given to him really as a bribe by Holmes when he was trying to get the original concession from old Shaikh ... Now the Company offer to buy it back. Went out to Idari with Hamood and had a very pleasant bathe and in the evening dined with the Hakkens at the Mission, Steele was there, they were less tiresome than usual.

*Thursday [22 September]*

Office. A flying boat arrived with Welsh (the group Captain) on board & as usual he came to me for the night. As they gave me a flight down from Basrah I feel that I should make some return so have given Welsh a standing invitation - besides I like him. Most of the senior RAF men are nice, it is only the young post war men who are so ill mannered. Took Welsh up to the Fort in the afternoon as he wanted to have a talk with Steele & then out for a drive. He admired my budding Police Force. In the evening I took him to dinner with Major Holmes, several of the American oil men were there & we played Bridge, as usual a very good dinner.

*Friday [23 September]*

Welsh left in the early morning as usual, I stayed late in bed as I always do on Friday. Shaikh Khalaf, the ex Shia Kadi, came to call, he is a sly old man. I showed him my collection of china which interested him & later in the day there arrived several very nice pieces from him, with fruit in them, it was obviously intended that I should take them but of course I had to send them back - a pity as they were very nice. I kept the fruit only. The inspector of Education came to call, he got back on the last boat from Syria. Reading a book called Hindu holiday, rather improper but very amusing & in many ways not unlike this place though actually about the court of a small rajah in India. Dined with de Grenier, Pack, the pearl merchant, & Ham were there. We played Bridge.

*Saturday [24 September]*

Court, a long sitting & very dull cases, at the fort as usual before breakfast. In the afternoon I called on the Shaikh who came into the Palace from Sakhir for a short time. Discussed various cases and also the Shaikh's money affairs which as usual are in a deplorable state of chaos for which he has no one to blame but himself although he will never admit this.

*Sunday* [25 September]

Court. Case between Kahlifah bin Sulman & Jasim Chirawi. Called on the old Shia Kadi at Senobis, always very messy & dirty out there, he is too fulsome, but I think he is really very loyal. He had somehow heard of our plan to combine the Sunni & Shia schools into one & seemed to approve of it entirely. Took a drive afterwards. In the evening I had one of my clerks in & translated a lot of articles from a Persian paper about Bahrain. They published a history intended to prove Persia's claim to own Bahrain, written by the Foreign Minister in Teheran, very interesting and well written, & by deliberately exaggerating certain points & ignoring others they make their argument appear very sound. Persia is now almost as anti English as Soviet Russia yet at one time they were so friendly. Got a wire from Fletcher, Imperial Airways, asking me to "arrange accommodation" for one Armstrong of their Company so had to ask him to stay with me. There is no hotel here! My house seems to act as one though.

*Monday* [26 September]

Court - Siadi case. Went up to see the Shaikh at the Palace in afternoon & worked on papers in evening.

*Tuesday* [27 September]

Fort in morning. I have nearly finished testing all the Police NCOs, & some men, for promotion. Very few of them are any good at all, they are very badly trained & there have never been enough N.C.Os. I am going to promote a lot & so am trying them out. Called on Yusuf Kanoo & had a long talk with him. Shaikh Abdulla & A.K b Awahab Zayani came in to discuss the matter of the latter's divorced wife who has been causing a lot of trouble. Left the matter to Abdulla to deal with. She had a child a couple of years after being divorced & says her previous husband is its father. Because he did not immediately deny this at the time he now, according to Mohamedan Law, has no longer the right to clear himself. The lady herself came to see me a few days ago & I thought she looked no better than she should be, though I know he is a bad hat. Armstrong arrived. He is the head Airways man in Cairo & quite a nice fellow, very quiet. In afternoon D.G. had tennis on the Agency court & after that we all went to his house for Bridge. Armstrong has been here before, some years ago. He is to stay till the first Airways machine arrives - rather a long time!

*Wednesday* [28 September]

Worked in office in morning. Armstrong went out in afternoon to see the aerodrome & I went out to Ain al Hakim for a bathe.

*Thursday* [29 September]

Office. Motored out to Sakhrir to see the Shaikh in order to tell him how bad the revenue is this month, when I got there I found he had just left to go out hunting so I came back, felt very seedy & lay down, awkward as I had people coming to dinner but I sent for D.G. & asked him to act as host & went to bed. The doctor, who was one of my guests, came in & saw me & found I had fever.



1932

*Friday* [30 September]

In bed all day, temperature 103.

*Saturday* [1 October]

In bed all day, temperature.

*Sunday* [2 October]

Got up for a little while.

*Monday* [3 October]

Didn't go down to the office or out but worked upstairs.

*Tuesday* [4 October]

Got very behindhand with diary & can't remember what I did. Dined with the Russells.

*Wednesday* [5 October]

Dined with de Grenier.

*Thursday 6th October*

Went to the Fort in morning but let the men off early as they were needed to provide a guard on the aerodrome. After breakfast worked a little in the office & then took the Indian Assistant from the Agency up to the aerodrome which is close to the town just behind the Palace. All the Europeans & a lot of Indians & a good many Arabs were collected round the aerodrome & all very excited & interested waiting for the first machine to come, from India. The other one was delayed away north and not due till tomorrow. She

arrived at about the time she was expected and made quite a good landing. We all went & had a look at her. The pilot, a man called Horsey, was the one who came down with me & Air Commodore Fletcher from Basrah & the machine was the same one that I travelled home in so I knew the men on board. There were five passengers on board, all men and I had a talk to them; one of them, an Indian Cavalry Officer, had been told to look out for me by a man who used to be Levy Corps officer in Muscat, a very nice fellow. After about an hour they had finished refuelling and started off again but then the trouble started, the huge wheels of the machine sunk into the ground and she couldnt get off. She looked like a great wounded bird trying to fly. Every time she moved the wheels seemed to sink deeper. We got men and ropes and all my police helping & tried to get her off but it was no use. After waiting about till nearly three o'clock I suggested that the passengers should come down to my house & have lunch and a rest so they got into carts and came along, the English steward brought a lot of tinned stuff which eked out my meal, which was not intended for more than one & eventually about eight extra people turned up. In quite a short time the staff, helped by the steward, put up a very good cold lunch. Then Mrs Russell & other people arrived with news that it was too late for the machine to go on so we divided up the passengers among the different people here for the night, I had two & the rest went to other houses. In the afternoon we went back to the aerodrome where a great crowd had collected & watched the efforts to move the machine. They had several hundred men tugging at ropes, like a tug of war, which constantly broke so that all the men fell over each other onto the ground. Then I took Hill for a drive & in the evening de Grenier & the pilot came in to dinner, but they all went to bed early as they were very tired. It was quite an historical day for Bahrain & wont be forgotten in a hurry.

*Friday 7th October 1932*

My guests left early soon after dawn as the machine at last managed to rise & flew over to Muharraq island where she landed without any trouble. The passengers & all their baggage went across by motor launch & got off alright en route for London. Later I went across myself to see the other plane arrive which she did with no trouble and left about an hour later. There were not many people there but Shaikh Abdulla came along in his car & some of his sons. Armstrong, the I Airways man who had been staying with me decided to remain on another week but he went to stay with the Russells, for which I was rather thankful as I wanted to get the house painted & tidied up. Spent a lazy afternoon mostly in the garden.

*Saturday 8th [October]*

Court. In the afternoon an RAF flying boat arrived with Selous and Welsh and Air Commodore Courtenay who is acting as O.C Air Force Iraq. I had met him before on my way home in the hotel at Rhodes where he was having a very lively holiday. His wife is rather a notorious lady who was presented at Court last year by Lady Salman & next day the presentation was annulled by notice in the papers from the Lord Chamberlain. Selous arrived first & we went round to see D.G. who had collected some carpets which S wanted to buy. He is a nice person. Later on Welsh & Courtenay came & Armstrong called to see them & we talked business till dinner time. I argued about the Agreement between this Government & Airways & stuck out for various demands, they, as usual, tried to beat me down.

*Sunday 9th [October]*

My three guests departed at dawn, I saw Selous before he left, the others went early. They flew round the island looking for landing grounds & then ...

[PAGE MISSING]

*October 20th Thursday*

Office. Drove in afternoon. Dr & Mrs Holmes & Ham came to dinner. We asked Freund who couldnt come so got the Holmes instead. Played Bridge, Contract, the others seemed to pick it up quite well.

*Friday 21st [October]*

Stayed late in bed & then read & wrote letters. Motored in afternoon after tea. The days are very short, sunset at about 5.30 which makes it difficult to know how to arrange as before tea it is still rather hot, & afterwards gets dark early. Sighted a lot of youths playing cards, gambling, which is forbidden. They play a variation of the three card trick & get a lot of money out of divers who come home with full pockets & who are simple fellows. Sent a message up to the Fort for half a dozen Police & till they came we motored on. On returning I found almost the whole Police force marching down the road; over zealous, of course the gamblers saw them too & fled but we had a grand hunt through the town & caught half a dozen of them. M sat in the car while Hamood & I directed operations - it was really great fun, though when I think of how we play Bridge I feel slightly awkward. Looked in on the de Greniers at the Customs on the way back.

*Saturday 22nd [October]*

Fort before breakfast, & then Court. My recruits are doing well except one or two. One of them is very bad, a tall oldish black, and when the instructors tick him off he tells them that he used to be an executioner in Hassa & cut off heads and hands - which is true. The sloop Bideford arrived. Invited the Captain to tennis but there was a mix up over it & eventually when he & another man came we didnt expect them, however we took them for a drive which they seemed to like. Denison, the Captain, was on the King's yacht, a much older man than most of them and rather tiresome, he seemed annoyed that nobody had been out to call on the ship but I never do. Our cow, who had a calf a few days before M & J arrived, came round & is to live in a house in the compound, she looks very well & is giving about 12 pints of milk a day.

*Sunday 23rd [October]*

Rashid bin Mohammed, one of the Shaikh's nephews, died in the morning, consumption. The Shaikh was at Muharraq last night. After breakfast I went with the Shaikh to the Palace where the Captain called on him, the Shaikh was very bored & only interested in the news of the Persian fleet, which is said to have arrived at Muscat, then I went out with him in his launch to return the visit. The ship was very close in and not moving at all. Rather a boring visit. We had no salutes owing to Rashid's death, just as well as the Captain in the afternoon said that the Shaikh was only entitled to 5 guns whereas he gets seven. In the afternoon the Captain & the doctor came to tennis & we had several other people in, Kozaibi and the KB called. Kozaibi showed me the very big pearl which he is taking to Paris, it is the biggest found here for many years, as big as a pigeon's egg, but round, but the colour is not very good. It weighs 217 chows & he paid about £3000 for it, other years it would have fetched six times the amount. Mrs Skinner & Mrs de Grenier arrived on a Strick boat direct from England.

*Monday 24th [October]*

Police, Court, Siadi case & some others. Went to dinner on the Bideford, rather a dull entertainment but good Bridge. Denison has the reputation of looking after himself very well but except for having caviare the dinner was not extra good. Ham and the doctor & D.G. were the party & the Captain & two officers. None of the others appeared. We sat on the deck before dinner & played Bridge inside. Played Contract. The ship leaves tomorrow.

*Tuesday 25th October*

The Shaikh sent a very nice sword to James as a present, a real sword with a gold and silver scabbard. He was rather indignant at not being allowed to play with it - as it would be very dangerous. He has another one which Shaikh Abdulla gave him when he was small & they, with two of mine, are hung up in the hall & look very handsome. Went over to see Shaikh Abdulla in Muharraq, we missed each other as I went to the house & he came to the Municipal building to see me. Discussed the Persian question & possibilities if the Persian fleet comes here, also school affairs and the question of mainland trade & the boat that is coming here. Bahrain is the entrepot for the mainland & now, for the first time some Nejd merchants living here are sending boats direct from India to the mainland which hits us badly so we are going to fight it by forbidding them to land any cargo here unless transit custom is paid on their mainland cargo. Its a serious matter because if we lost the customs on the imports to the mainland we should lose a third of our already diminished revenue. Prior is not coming back till next down mail as he missed the boat at Bushire. Motored in the afternoon, its very damp now at night & early morning, we have come down from the roof & sleep on veranda.

*26th October [Wednesday]*

Fort, office all the morning, very busy. In afternoon we had our usual At Home, quite a crowd of people came. The court was very good & we had some quite good tennis, afterwards Bridge. The people seem to enjoy coming. We had two Bridge tables & put them in the new part of the drawing room which is divided

off with arches & dark rose velvet curtains that match the flowers on the cretonne, altogether it looks very nice.

*27th October, Thursday*

Fort. Worked out a six months programme for the recruits. The S.S. Ahmedi came into the harbour. Sent de Grenier out to tell the Captain that unless the transit customs duty on Ujair cargo was paid nothing would be allowed to be landed. The captain came to see me, a coloured gentleman from Mauritius, very indignant and threatening all sorts of things; he got no change out of me & then went to Agency to lodge a complaint. We are taking a really strong line. I wired to the Resident & fortunately as Prior is in Bushire he is supporting our action. Zayani called on me & showed me two pearl necklaces he has got for Prior. Motored along Ein al Hakim road. The Skinners came to call to discuss taking a house, they want to live in Manama & not out at the oil field. Dined with the Hakkens, just ourselves & one oil man - dull.

*Friday 28th [October]*

Went over to Muharraq in morning with M to see the aeroplane arrive, it was due yesterday but came a day late, the Russells, Skinner & Mrs D.G. went too, quite a party. Major Holmes & Mohammed Yatim were on board, and about half a dozen men all en route to India, a dull looking lot. Holmes came back to lunch with us and then we had tea with him and in the evening dined with the Russells. No Bridge as everyone seemed so sleepy. Quite a hot day & very hot in the sun on the plain at Muharraq. Went to see D.G. in evening about the "Ahmedi", as I got another wire from the Resident, but quite satisfactory. The bazaar is very interested in the affair & a lot depends on whether we win or the shipping company. She wants to go to Ojair but with her Bahrain cargo she is too heavy to do so & as we refuse to let the Bahrain cargo land we shall prevent her from going there and putting down buoys to show the course, which has never been chartered.

*Saturday [29 October]*

Court. Another long interview with Captain of Ahmedi who continues to be angry and indignant. We dont blame him as an individual in fact I am sorry for him. In the meantime it is very exciting & very worrying as I am never quite sure how much backing we will get from Government of India. Very fortunate that Prior is at Bushire.

*Sunday [30 October]*

Court, no news.

*Monday 31st [October]*

The down boat arrived; I went up to the Fort in the morning but we had no court as the boat was expected before noon, she didnt arrive till after lunch. I went out in the Agency launch with the Khan Bahadur to meet Prior who seemed very well & glad to be back. We discussed the Ahmedi business on the way home & he told me that the Resident approved of my action & was supporting us. The Ahmedi eventually sailed for Ras Tanoura, on the mainland, with all her cargo on board so at all events we prevented her doing what she had intended to do. Motored in evening & called on the D.Gs & in the evening Prior came in to dinner & told us all the news. I gather that most likely Dutch & French air lines are coming here which I am pleased about. Glad that Prior has returned. Very calm rather hot weather, we have had no shamaal (cool wind) for ages which is very unusual. Prior is going about end of November, his relief, Col Loch, arrives about 25th Nov.

#### *Tuesday 1st November*

Police in the morning. I take James up in my car every morning & while I am dealing with the Police for about two hours he plays about in the Fort & in the garden & has great fun, he rides the pony, led by the syce & sometimes the donkey. He gets on very well with the Police who are teaching him to drill. No municipal meeting as Shaikh Abdulla has gone on a hunting trip. The Shaikh called on Prior but didnt come in here. Mohamed came to call. Motored in the afternoon.

#### *Wednesday [2 November]*

Spent most of the morning at the Agency with Prior discussing business. There were a great many things to talk about. In the afternoon we had our usual tennis at home & Bridge afterwards.

#### *Thursday 3rd Nov.*

Fort in the morning. Had a good look round in the stores & found a lot of stuff which I did not know existed & a lot more needing attention. Went round to the Customs after breakfast where we are doing some repairs, D.G & Steele & Mohamed Khalil were there & all argued & disagreed with eachother as they all dislike the other one. Eventually however we decided what needed doing. Then I went round to Steele's office & stayed there for some time discussing electric affairs & on to the school which I meant to inspect but arrived there too late so returned to the office. Gardened in afternoon. My seeds are coming up well, I have planted extra early this year as it was cooler longer so I hope I shall have good results. I cut huge branches off the trees almost every day & still the garden seems too shadey, amazing to think when one looks at it now that I planted all the trees myself. Motored after tea. Prior came in after dinner.

#### *Friday [4 November]*

Slept very late. Prior asked me to go sailing but, fortunately as I didnt want to, there was no wind. Tennis at Agency in the afternoon & Bridge afterwards. Took the dogs to Essex point in morning.

*Saturday 5th Nov*

Court, the air mail which was due Thursday arrived today, the delay was in Mediterranean where they had bad weather. Went to the Fort before breakfast & gardened after lunch. Mohamed Ali Zainal, who arrived from Paris by air, and Zayani & Yusuf Kanoo came to call. I was very dirty in the garden; they stayed some time, Moh<sup>d</sup> Ali seemed more cheerful about the condition of the pearl market in Europe. I hope he will do some buying, he used to buy £400,000 worth in one season. Took James & M & Nannie out to Yusuf Kanoo's garden after tea, it is very nice with lots of banana trees & vines, on the way back we went in to see the D.Gs. She was out calling on Mrs Russell who is ill. D.G. was very talkative. Their drawing room reminds me of a very poor boarding house sitting room, all pseudo Chinese objects of art. He seemed to complain a good deal about her being extravagant!

*Sunday 6th November*

Office, court, didnt go to the Fort as on Sundays the men go for a march in the morning. South wind & very hot. Motored up to Rafea in evening. When we got back the Kanoo ladies came to call on M, about six of them. I went over to the Agency but found Prior out so I crept in by the back door and sat in the nursery till they had gone.

*Monday 7th [November]*

Court, Siadi case. In evening we went to a big dinner party at house of a Persian merchant close by whose son is being married. Its a huge house with big tall rooms with windows all round, for the occasion they put in electric light, the dinner was the usual Arab but on tables. Several of the big Arabs were there & most of the Europeans. Most of the women wore day clothes but Mrs Haenggi appeared in complete low dress & very bare arms which set all the Arabs staring, so unsuitable!

*Wednesday 9th [November]*

My new recruits started musketry, firing on a miniature range. They were very keen on it but not very good. Office in the morning. Raided a house & found an arak distillery. Mrs Pickering arrived on the down mail from Basrah, to stay with us. She is the wife of the Bank Manager in Basrah with whom we have stayed several times en passant, a large plain fair female. She washed her hair & as it wouldnt dry she stayed in her room until about seven oclock, the mistake was using local water, which is sticky, here we use water from Bombay, brought on the mail boats, for drinking & special purposes such as washing hair. At home in the afternoon, there were not so many people so we had some quite good tennis, followed as usual by Bridge. We all play contract now.

*Thursday* [10 November]

At the Fort doing musketry in morning & then worked in the office. Carried out a raid on a house for arak in the morning, a very successful one. It was being made in an empty house opening out of another house which served as a blind, we caught one man & got information on which we arrested two others, all well known bad characters. Major Holmes came back by air from Kuwait. In the evening we had the Skinners and Ham to dinner & played Bridge, quite a pleasant little party. They are nice & will be an acquisition when they move into Manama from the oil camp. We find our guest rather tedious, went a drive in the afternoon.

*Friday 11th* [November]

Went down the pearl market in the morning & looked at pearls. Mrs Pickering wanted to buy one or two, they have gone up a little lately so I am glad I bought the ones I did last year. In the afternoon we went to the Agency as usual, Prior was playing golf so we acted for him till he came back. The D.Gs and an Air Force man called Dalton Morris came to dinner but as we were all so late & very sleepy we did not play Bridge afterwards. Fortunately they left early.

*Saturday 12th* [November]

Court. In the afternoon we went for a picnic in the Agency launch round towards Sitra, but we had not time to go to the island itself. It was very nice out on the sea, quite calm & pleasantly cool. Prior put up a very good tea. The sunset was wonderful & looked very stormy & later on at night there were a few drops of rain & quite a strong wind but it didnt deter me from sleeping on the veranda, though M moved into the house. We dined at the Agency with Prior, Adam Freund was there, & played Bridge, a poor dinner & a dull entertainment. I think Prior is beginning to feel very sad at leaving here, & no wonder, he has been here three years.

*13th Nov. Sunday*

Court. Didnt go to Fort. The Police marched all round the town with the band - ! - two drummers & three buglers, but they made a fine noise. These young blacks are born drummers as the tom tom is their own instrument. Took the arak case in the morning & gave the men two and four months hard labour. They deserved it & more. In the afternoon a man brought some pearls along & we spent a long time looking at them, some quite nice ones, then Holmes sent for Mrs P & took her out to the oil camp & M & I went to see the new Police playing football for the first time, they enjoyed it enormously & behaved just like small boys. They are a fine lot of men, then we motored out to the oil camp & arrived after dark. The road is very bad now as we have no money to spend on it. Skinner took us out to see the site of the third well, which is not begun yet, & we looked at the second one where they are working now, played Bridge & motored back after dinner; quite cold. On the way passing a wayside mosque a queer light danced across the road & into



the mosque close in front of the car. My boy, Hamood, said it was a jinn & was most excited about it - it looked like a very big bright firefly, but there are none here. They seem to be very optimistic about the second well, its all very fine but what we need is money & as they cork it up each time it doesnt seem to help us much.

*Monday 14th* [November]

No court as Sh Sulman went out hunting with the Shaikh, I was asked but didnt accept as I had so much to do. Called on the Sunni Kadi Shaikh Abdel Latif who talked about certain cases, & incidentally hinted that Shaikh Sulman was a not impartial judge but that as I was on the court with him, and entirely impartial, I overweighed his occasional unfairness. Went to see Holmes & discussed oil matters, nothing very new or interesting. Spent rest of the morning in the office. Motored in afternoon & dined with Major Holmes, quite a party but felt so very sleepy that I didnt enjoy it.

*Tuesday 15th* [November]

Fort, office - M went to see the Manama girls' school which seems to be doing very well. Motored in afternoon & then went to the Bank & played Bridge, Ham & Freund were there & the latter afterwards came to dinner. James has been having tummy trouble which looks like dysentery & had to have another injection, a great business as Dr Holmes hates the idea of James knowing that it is he who gives them so he creeps in & sticks a needle into James & then slips out & pushes his Persian dresser into the nursery who is beaten & reviled by all of us as the responsible person for sticking needles into James. So far it has done the trick & James does not connect Dr Holmes with the injection. It is very tiresome & we cant think how he caught it but its difficult out here to prevent such things as he picks up things & puts them in his mouth.

*Wednesday 16th* [November]

Fort in morning & then a meeting of the Shia Wakf committee which went off very well, then returned to the office & wrote letters. Tennis at home in the afternoon, we had two tables of Bridge and one Mah Jong, there seemed to be a great many people in the room though now, with the alterations, it is a big room.

*Thursday 17th* [November]

Busy morning in office, I went up to the school but found it shut. Group Captain Welsh came across in the morning from the Agency where he is staying. Took James & Nanny out in the car for a drive. Dined at the Bank & then went on to a dance at the Agency, Prior's last party, quite a lot of people but the party went rather flat as it was too hot for much dancing, but it was a very good party, didnt get to bed till two in the morning. Lately we have had too many late nights.

*Friday 18th November 1932*

Stayed late in bed and then read, went to lunch with the de Greniers taking Mrs Pickering, she is not a very bright guest as she looks all the time as if she disliked whatever she was doing, perhaps she does. Ham and Freund were there, we had quite a good lunch and stayed some time afterwards. D.G. was very pompous and talked about people at Brighton. In the afternoon went to the Agency at home as usual, the last one that Prior is having. We played some Bridge and then danced, everyone seemed rather gloomy at the prospect of Prior's departure.

*Saturday [19 November]*

Fort in the morning. M went to Muharraq to see the girls' school there and reported well on it except that in one small room they had forty two girls, much too many for the size of it. Court. Motored out in the evening and then went over to Muharraq with Prior to a dinner party at Yusuf Fakroo's. It was quite a big show and the Shaikh was there. The house is close to the sea built round a big courtyard with some of the rooms up above, we sat before dinner in a downstairs room for quite a long time talking. Shaikh Mohamed was there and talked about jewels saying that he had seen the old Sherif of Mecca once when he first did the Haj and he wore an enormous diamond so valuable that he had the ring in which it was set fastened round his wrist with a thin gold chain, they all agreed that this was very unsuitable and that jewels were suitable for women only not men. We had dinner in the big upstairs room, about two hundred dishes, a very poor dinner too most of the meat was cold and the small dishes were greasy. Came home at once after dinner and got back by about eight o'clock. As the sun sets at about five fifteen these entertainments are very early now, the Arabs eat one hour after sunset so it varies a lot.

*Sunday [20 November]*

Fort in the morning, there is an awful lot of fever about at present. I had 17 men ill out of just over a hundred. Went on the range with the new recruits, their firing at long range seems much better than on the miniature. Court. Mrs Pickering left, not sorry either, she has been a dull visitor. In afternoon went to look on at the Police playing football and then to the Christian cemetery to plant some iris roots on the grave of the young naval officer who was killed in the flying accident here last year. His mother sent out a lot of plants but I am not sure if they will grow. Prior came in to dinner. Still quite hot weather, we are all wearing thin clothes but I in the evening wear black as I like it more. Prior seems to be very sorry to go in some ways though he is going on a year's leave and going round the world on his way home.

*Monday [21 November]*

Court, Siadi case. It has been going on for three years but now it seems to be almost finished. Motored along the Budeya road in the evening, much cooler and a slight shamaal breeze so I hope the weather will change now. In the morning Shaikh Abdulla came in to tell me he had spoken to Yusuf Kanoo and Abdel Aziz al Bassam and scared them about chartering boats direct to the mainland, close on his heels came the

two merchants themselves, Kanoo was in the know but we pretended to think he was responsible and talked harshly to him so that the other fellow should be the more alarmed. The Shaikh came in while we were talking about some letters that had to be written by him about our customs. We have now been given temporary tariff autonomy which is a step in the right direction but with the proviso that any changes must be notified to the Resident four months before being introduced. At the same time we are asking permission to impose the 10% tax on luxuries and 15% on tobacco and liquor which I tried to get six months ago. Freund called in the evening, he is going down to Bombay on the next mail, I am sorry as he is a good Bridge player and a nice little man. Much cooler in the evening.

*Tuesday* [22 November]

Didn't go to the Muharraq Municipal meeting as I was so very busy in the office. At the range before breakfast, the men are doing quite well up there. The Shaikh and Sulman, Abdulla and Rashid came in in the afternoon, Abdulla came early and as I was having my hair cut I sent James into the drawing room to entertain him. They seemed to get on very well together and he was very amused by James doing all the rifle exercises which he sees at the fort with his toy gun. The Shaikh was in very good form. Then we all went across to the Agency for a farewell party given by the staff of the Agency to Prior, quite a good little show in the big office. The Shaikh gave Prior a photograph of himself in a silver frame, my idea, as a keepsake, Prior seemed very pleased with it. There was a real strong shamaal and very cold, quite a gale blowing. I like the cold weather. In the evening we had a big dinner party for Prior, it was a sort of joint affair shared by all the people here, it was a great success, everyone's cook appeared and each one made his best dish so the dinner was really good. After dinner we played rather rowdy sort of charades and danced a little and then played consequences and "murders" altogether a good show and went with a great swing. I had masses of pink and red oleandar in the drawing room and on the dining room table, which was two put together, vases of white oleandar and a very pretty yellow flowering tree rather like laburnam. There was a lot of talk before and feeling about where people were to sit but we solved it fairly well by dividing everyone up and putting Prior in the middle of the table. It is a matter that is considered of much importance here.

*Wednesday* [23 November]

Went up to see the school in the morning, I have been meaning to for several days, spent about an hour there, it seems to be doing well and quite good attendance. Had a long talk to Steele about telephones, as usual people are hanging back having promised to take them in, myself I find it a great boon but as the two boys at the Exchange are new to it there are sometimes rather funny effects. At home in the afternoon but very few people came as I suppose they were all tired out after last night's party which did not finish till about 1.30, afterwards some of them went round to the Bank and then to the Fort and kept it up till the morning. Before our at home we went to a show in the Municipal Garden, a sort of tea party given by the two councils for Prior. It was quite a good show, coffee, speeches and sweets and Prior produced Abdel Rahman's Khan Bahadur medal which the Shaikh invested him with. Yusuf Kanoo was very comic and insisted on putting it round Zayani's neck himself, almost as if it had been bestowed by Yusuf Kanoo, not

King George. After the party we had a look at the animals, they have the beginning of quite a zoo in the gardens.

*Thursday [24 November]*

Went out onto the Aali plain in the afternoon with Prior and had a look at a place which he thinks might be used as an aerodrome, it looked quite a likely site but knowing how difficult the Airways are to please I daresay they wont like it. I took my dogs but we didnt see any hares, we took tea and had it in the car as it was very cold out there at sunset time. Dined with the de Greniers, the Skinners were there and we played Bridge while D.G. played the piano, he plays quite well and I enjoyed his music. Very cold, a strong shamaal blowing all day which has done a lot of harm to my garden.

*Friday 25th November 1932*

Took a walk in the morning and went down the bazaar, on the way back Russell called us in to their house where we found Skinner and Dalton Morris all drinking "brown velvet" which is a drink made of stout and champagne, we had some, it was really very good, I have often heard of it but never before met it, stayed there some time then back to lunch. In the afternoon took James and Nanny out for a drive, round by Suk al Khamis and then to Senian, one of the Shaikh's gardens, James liked it very much and I lifted him up into a date tree to pick dates, they are really over but there were a few left in one bunch. Dined with Prior, the Agency looks very gloomy with all the nice carpets and things packed up, left early as M didnt feel well. Still cold and a shamaal blowing.

*Saturday 26th November 1932*

Fort in the morning, very cold weather now. Court sat in court till two o'clock, a lot of cases but all very dull ones. Drove in the car in the evening and called on the de Greniers on the way back. I now have an extension to my office telephone into the house which we find very useful.

*Sunday [27 November]*

Fort and then court. Drove out in the evening, the aeroplane was expected to arrive at about five o'clock but it didnt arrive till seven thirty, everyone had got very fussed about it as this is the first time a machine has made a night landing here. Prior went over to meet the Lochs and came in for a minute before he had dinner to tell us what he thought of them, he said they seemed to be alright and the woman, Mrs Loch, much older than we had all expected. Everyone is wondering very much what they will be like.

*Monday [28 November]*

Fort and then court, the Siadi case and others, kept very late in court as we were late beginning as I didnt get back from the Fort till late. Drove out in the afternoon and then went to tea with Holmes who returned on the aeroplane. The Skinners came in. Holmes seemed in very good form. He told us that the S.N.O. had nearly been drowned at Kuwait after a dinner party at the Agency, the launch from the ship was sunk and everyone had to swim for it, they lost all their things and nearly got drowned. The Steeles arrived on the boat last night too and had a very bad landing, they had to climb down a rope ladder and the child had to be tied onto the shoulders of one of the sailors. Prior looked in for a minute after tea and told us more about the new arrivals who he seems to like quite well.

*Tuesday [29 November]*

In the office most of the morning. The Shaikh came in to make a call on the new Political Agent with Rashid and Sulman and Mohammed, I went with them, it was a very sticky visit, he seemed very deaf and very uncertain about his Arabic. He is much older than any P.A. who has been here, a small neat man with a little moustache, decidedly a gentleman but very colourless. We didnt stay long as conversation flagged. He made a bad impression as he seemed to take no interest in anything, but this was mainly because he missed most of the conversation. I stayed behind a minute or two and arranged about his calling on Isa and returning the Shaikh's call which he is going to do at Muharraq tomorrow. Had a talk with Shaikh Sulman and Yusuf Fakroo about the Siadi case and then did work in the office and saw a lot of people about various things. Shaikh Abdulla has gone off hunting again to the mainland. Before lunch we went along to see Prior off from the pier, very sad to see him go, everyone looked so gloomy about it especially as it was a horrible day, very cold and very rough indeed, I didnt envy him the trip out to the mail boat. Yusuf Kanoo went out with him but the others stayed on the pier. Loch came down to see him off. In the afternoon we went to tea at the Mission and then called at the Agency and met Mrs Loch, she is a nice looking woman, but too fat, especially the legs, but seemed to try and patronise everyone rather, from there we went on to the Russells and played Bridge, all the women dislike Mrs Loch on sight as she indicated rather obviously that she felt a cut above them all. Mrs Steele and her sister appeared at the Russells, they looked and sounded quite terrible, such accents and such awful clothes and such dreadful bad style. There was quite a nice young man there staying at the Bank called Longstaff who is something to do with an English firm of paints etc, very young but pleasant.

*Wednesday [30 November]*

Fort before breakfast and then a meeting of the Wakf Department quite a good meeting. Tennis in afternoon but only a few people came though more arrived later on for Bridge. Dined with Holmes, his meals are so excellent that one always leaves with a feeling of repletion. We played Bridge.

*Friday 2nd December 1932*

Went over to Agency in morning to discuss the programme for the Resident's visit and to help Loch compose the Resident's speech - as he is quite new he does not know in the least what to say. Loch is

rather like Barrett, the Arabs will describe him as "barid" meaning literally "cold" as he shows little interest in things & is in speech & appearance very colourless. He looks for precedents in everything & seems very nervous of doing anything that has not been done before. I am sure he will always be very loath to act on his own initiative. We lunched with Major Holmes & later on drove out to the oil camp for tea & dinner with the Skinners where we had some very good Bridge. It was warmer as the shamaal had died down a bit. The Agency have not begun the Friday At Homes yet.

*Saturday* [3rd December]

My typewriter is out of order which is annoying. Court in the morning, things seem a little better as I notice that more people are paying up the debts which they owe. Took the dogs & drove out to the Portuguese Fort and then called at the Customs & found Mrs D.G. at home, he having gone out to the boat with Ham & the doctor.

*Sunday* [4 December]

Court, went across to the Agency to see the speech which Loch composed. It was dull but suitable and consisted entirely of the subjects I had suggested, slightly padded out. Heard news that the Persians have cancelled the Agreement of the Anglo Persian Oil Company. This is very exciting and if true is very serious, there is 40 million English pounds in it of which 6 million is owned by the Government so I don't suppose they will get away with it as easily as they might. If anything happens to Abadan the oil in Bahrain will become of great value & importance. Had some tennis in the afternoon, Russell Ham & Holmes (Dr) & some very good games, the Russells came to tea afterwards but we had not enough for Bridge as they had to go early. Later the de Greniers came round and we discussed the oil news which is most exciting. The Persians in the bazaar are saying that all the English in Abadan were forcibly ejected and the place taken over by Persians only.

*Monday 5th December*

The Resident arrived in the morning. There was the usual show, I went out with the Shaikh to call on him on the sloop, HMS Shoreham. It was a sticky visit, Loch seemed very nervous and hardly spoke at all and the Shaikh was very bored, then we went ashore with salutes and the Resident landed on the pier and inspected the Guard of Honour, fifty men from my new Police. They looked very smart too, then a procession down the pier to the Meglis above the Police Office where they called on the Shaikh. There was as usual a great crowd kept back by the naturs who looked very smart with their swords & daggars, then the Resident went off to the Agency & the official programme of the day was completed. In the afternoon we went up to the Palace and arranged the seating for the Durbar and saw that it was all properly arranged. It looked very nice indeed with red curtains behind the platform. Afterwards we went for a little drive and then to tea with Holmes who was furiously angry over the business of the Persian Govt & APOC, though it is likely to benefit his oil company here.

*Tuesday 6th December 1932*

Office in morning, very busy arranging for the Durbar in the afternoon. It went off very well, it was on the usual plan, about 200 people in the Meglis and all the Europeans and Shaikhs. The Shaikh looked very fine in his best robes & gold sword and dagger. The P.R., P.A. were in Levée dress and officers from the sloop in full naval dress uniform, I wore tail coat. There were about a dozen speeches but most of them short, except the Shaikh's, which I wrote, and the Resident's. The show took about an hour and a half and there was no hitch. The Shaikh himself looked very bored and went to sleep during some of the speeches. Afterwards he released a pigeon and set a hawk at it for the benefit of the P.R. - a poor show as the wretched pigeon had no chance to get away. Afterwards we all went to call at the Agency & met Mrs Fowle & the Resident, she is a common little person & I didnt care for her, I have met him before & quite like him. Then we went to the Russells & played Bridge and later to an official dinner at the Agency. They are having three dinners & dividing the people up, which has already caused much discontent, with us were the Steeles & the sister, the Skinners & Major Holmes. It was an awful entertainment, the room too cold & the dinner extremely meagre & after dinner a tiresome game though some played Bridge. There was literally hardly enough to eat & only a half bottle of white wine. I have never known the dinner at the Agency so badly done. We came home hungry & bored, it was all so different to Prior's delightful parties.

*Wednesday 6th [7 December]*

Fort in the morning & then work in the office. In the afternoon we had our usual tennis & Bridge party, a great many people seemed to come but with the enlarged room it is not too crowded. Loch & the Fowles came, but did not add to the liveliness of the party. After tea I went over to the Agency for about an hour and had a talk to Loch & the Resident. I like Fowle, though his appearance is against him, he looks dull & heavy but actually is not. Major Holmes & the Skinners stayed on for dinner & Bridge, they didnt go till very late though it takes an hour to get out to the oil camp where they live.

*Thursday 8th [December]*

Busy day in the office, in the afternoon we went a drive and then to a dinner party at the Palace, quite a small show, only the Bahrain state officials & Major Holmes & the Agency party, an excellently cooked dinner, two whole sheep & the usual side dishes served on a round mat on the ground as usual. It was really very pleasant & the Shaikh seemed in good form although I had written a letter to him during the day pointing out what a deplorable condition his money affairs were in - I heard he was annoyed about it so as soon as I got to the Palace I asked him if he was angry but he just smiled & gave me a wink! They arranged to go hunting tomorrow. After the dinner we went to the de Greniers & played Bridge.

*Friday 9th [December]*

When my boy came into the dressing room in the morning he announced that Shaikh Isa was dead. For so long we have been wondering what would happen if this occurred that it was difficult to believe it. Over twenty years ago the then Political Agent reported to Government in India that Shaikh Isa couldnt live much longer. The Shaikh will now be sole ruler, not merely deputy ruler for his father who was deposed 10 years ago. It was very awkward as Sh Hamed & Sulman were away in the country & the Resident and P.A. had gone out to meet them for some hawking. I sent for the Indian assistant at Agency & for the Chief of Police & gave a great many orders & after a hurried breakfast I crossed over to Muharraq by launch, but the tide was bad & we took a very long time. When I arrived I heard that the funeral was already over & Shaikh Hamed himself had only arrived just at the end. I motored out towards the cemetery & found the plain simply full of people. I have never seen such a vast crowd in Bahrain, one couldnt see anything except people. Servants of the Shaikh told me he had returned to the house so we motored back there & went into his Meglis. I had the Khan Bahadur with me from the Agency. We found a lot of the notables sitting along the sides of the room, silent, & so we joined them & sat for a while, then a messenger came to say that the Shaikh was in Shaikh Isa's Meglis. We walked slowly through the streets to the other house meeting quantities of people who whispered salaams, among them Yusuf Kanoo with tears pouring down his face. Most of the women we saw were wailing & sobbing. The street in front of the house was densely packed and there was a sound of wailing inside the house, eventually we got in and crossed the courtyard into the Meglis at the other side, inside we found Shaikh Hamed, who looked very distressed and very tired, and most of the Shaikhs of the family, hundreds of people of all sorts & classes were passing through and each kissed the Shaikh on the head and then went right round condoling with the others. It was an impressive sight and quite historical as Sh Isa had ruled for over 60 years. We waited a little while as we had messages from the Resident & while waiting a very old Shaikh, Abdel Rahman bin Abdel Wahab, who used to be Shaikh Isa's Wazir, was carried in by his sons and his black slaves, all sobbing loudly. The old man was in a terrible state and when Shaikh Hamed saw him he too began to cry and many of the men started sobbing loudly. We stayed a little longer and then left. On the way we met Shaikh Sulman on his way to the house. He had only just arrived from Jessra. I got home at about one o'clock and we went to lunch with Major Holmes. In the afternoon we went a drive and before dinner I went across to the Agency and had another long talk to the Resident and Colonel Loch. The Shaikh sent over for some black edged paper & envelopes which I got done with Indian ink. There will be great rows over the inheritance and they will try and get Sh Isa's salary 60,000/- a year, which I hope to save!! The de Greniers & Major Holmes came to dinner & we had a bottle of champagne, which was flat! A very tiring day!

*Saturday 10th* [December]

Everything closed, offices, bazaar etc etc. I worked in the office for some time & had a long talk with Abdulla bin Jabr about the Shaikh's share of inheritance. There are going to be many difficulties & family rows. Shaikh Abdulla is away hunting & has not returned yet but a boat was sent to fetch him. Took the family for a drive in the afternoon and dined with Major Holmes where we played Bridge. The Resident & Loch went to Muharraq to call on the Shaikh. Owing to all this it has been impossible for them to discuss business or affairs but they took a letter & left it for him to see. Went round to the de Greniers after tea.

*Sunday* [11 December]



Bazaar & office still shut, but I had the Police working again so went to Fort in the morning & then saw various people & tried to make a list of Shaikh Isa's property. His old wife has got almost all of it gifted to her & little is left for Shaikh Hamed. In the morning M went over to Muharraq to call on Sh Isa's old widow, rather a dreadful ordeal, there were hundreds of women, and all the ladies of the Khalifah houses weeping & sobbing. She saw old Ayesha who talked quite a lot extolling the virtues of Isa, to whom she was married for 51 years. They mentioned money affairs saying that of his 5000/- a month 4000/- was always given away - then the Shaikh sent a message to M asking her to call on young Ayesha, his wife, who is a friend of M's so she went there. Ayesha was evidently rather jubilant and very grandly dressed. She is now the first lady of the land & realises it. The old lady was always a thorn in her flesh.

Motored in afternoon, Mrs Holmes came to tea & Dr Holmes came in later & they had great games with James who is very fond of her. Wrote several letters after tea to the Shaikh about his affairs & matter of inheritance, & had a long interview with Abdulla bin Jabr who urged me to support & push the Shaikh into claiming what was due to him. Dined with Major Holmes & played Bridge.

*Monday Dec. 12th*

Fort in morning then Court. Sulman did not come so I carried on alone. Went over to see Loch - he is very difficult, so undecided & vague, the Resident left by the up mail. Went out to Yatim's garden with Major Holmes in afternoon.

*Tuesday [13 December]*

Went over to Muharraq in the morning with Loch to call on the Shaikh and present him with a copy of a telegram from Government of India recognising him as Ruler of Bahrain & successor to Shaikh Isa. He seemed pleased to have it, though of course there was never any doubt about it and he has been the real ruler from the time Shaikh Isa retired. We also took a document about the oil concession, granting them another year on the present lease, for signature. The Shaikh took the opportunity to make the usual long speech about being short of cash. Loch didnt say much one way or the other. On the way back we discussed Christmas festivities, she said they would have a party on New Year's Eve - being Scotch. Called on Ham at the Bank, he has been ill with fever but seemed better. Abdulla bin Jabr came to see me, as he does daily now, about Shaikh Isa's property. The Shaikh, so far, has stood up for his rights. Played tennis at the Mission, a pretty awful entertainment, & then went to the Russells where we played Bridge - till 9 o'clock & then home. Warmer weather, the shamaal has died down. The Shaikh looking very tired & worried. He made a quite good long speech to Loch, who understood very little of it, a sort of resumé of the history of the Khalifa and the British connection, it was really quite good for him.

*Wednesday [14 December]*

Office, fort before breakfast. Spent a long time with Abdulla bin Jabr. In afternoon we had the usual tennis & Bridge party and afterwards went on to dinner with Holmes, just ourselves. Mrs Loch came in and cast a distinct gloom over the whole party. She has too much manner.

*Thursday 15th Dec.*

Went over to Muharraq & called on Shaikh Abdulla who returned late last night. Very cold. Walked up from pier & met Sh Mohamed who assumed I had come to call on him so drank coffee in his Meglis. He was very frigid as I expect he is very angry about my action about Sh Isa's estate. When Isa died I wrote at once to Sh Hamed pointing out that it was the family custom of the Khalifah that all property of the Ruler himself should be inherited by his successor as ruler not divided according to Shera law, so Mohamed & Abdulla get nothing, but of course in Isa's lifetime he made them gifts of a great deal of property. This they hold for life but on their death it reverts to the Ruler. From Mohammed's we went on to Sh Abdulla's Meglis where we found a lot of people calling to condole & soon he came in looking very well & very sunburnt from his hunting trip on the mainland. I made the usual remarks about Isa & then we talked of other things. On the way back I met Sh Hamed going to his wife Ayesha's house & talked to him. He looked less tired & much better, partly as he had lately redyed his beard a shiny blue black. On returning I found Abdulla bin Jabr, the Shaikh's confidential man, & had a long talk with him about Isa's property. His old wife "The Queen" has got away with almost everything which she got him to gift to her, the rest is hardly worth 12000/- Rs per annum. Major Holmes went to Kuwait by plane. Motored before tea & then called on D.Gs.

*Friday 16th [December]*

Rain. Rain, the first this year. Bazaar morning & then to D.Gs (he) who was lunching in ... Drive & to Russells.

*Saturday 17th [December]*

Foul day, very rough sea & cold & rainy. HMS Hawkins arrived after breakfast with the Triad. Owing to mourning Sh Hamed took no part in the entertainment but Sh Sulman & I went to call on the Admiral, Dunbar Nasmyth. Nasty going out rough & cold. Launch bounced about in most unpleasant way & I didnt enjoy it. Went on board & paid the usual visit, the admiral extremely nice, ... SNO & Conte Ormonde were there & Sulman got his first salute as son of Ruler, while Isa alive he was not entitled to this. We had a guard of honour on the pier and the usual line of naturs and quite a crowd had collected to see the admiral and his staff land. The Police looked very smart. After waiting about for some time in the rain they arrived but the admirals gig was too big to get up close to the pier so they had to get into one of our own launches to come ashore which rather spoilt the effect. There was no returning calls but as soon as they had inspected the guard they drove off in cars to the Agency, all other ceremonial was cancelled owing to mourning, so convenient. We had the Flag Lieut to stay with us, a very nice young man called Bentinck, we looked him up in Whos Who and found he was the son of quite a well known admiral. In the afternoon they had a big party at the Agency, there seemed to be simply dozens of young men off the three ships and

the admiral and the S.N.O. as well. We danced and played Bridge. The Lochs did the party quite well but she had entirely forgotten to see about any gramophone records for dancing so I had to lend her mine. I played Bridge, but very bad Bridge. In the evening we had the Russells and the Skinners to dinner to meet Bentinck, quite a good party.

### *Sunday 18th December*

Fort in the morning and then court. The Admiral was having a lunch party but as there was a very bad shamaal and sea very rough he put it off, we should not have gone at any rate. In the early afternoon I went to another sort of meeting in the Shia Matem about Shaikh Isa. It was very wet in the town and all the roads thick with mud. The meeting was quite well done and not as long as the Sunni one which I attended on Friday. The Matem is a sort of village hall where they hold meetings and Muharram celebrations. Various people got up and made speeches or recited poems about Shaikh Isa. I am quite sick of hearing so many lies about his virtues, he was really a very tiresome old man and was deposed because he was so incompetent and so unfair to the Shias. The Matem was a very picturesque one with arches all round and very handsome carved wooded pillars supporting the roof. At the Sunni meeting there was a very offensive Iraqi Seyed who made a very anti English speech, this was afterwards reported to me so I told Loch about it and we had the man arrested without warning and put on the boat and packed off. I only wish I had done this to him before as I had heard some rumours of his speeches about the place. In the afternoon we took several of the men off the ship down the bazaar and afterwards they all came in to tea with us, one man I specially liked, a marine officer called Chator who had been ten years in the Sudan but after the time I was there. He knew a lot of men who I knew there. They all seemed very interested in seeing the place. In the evening we dined at the Agency, rather a dull party and as usual a very inadequate dinner. We did not play Bridge but just sat and talked. The admiral is extremely nice but older than we expected having heard that he was the youngest admiral in the navy.

### *Monday 19th [December]*

Fort in the morning, it rained on and off most of the day, the streets are in a terrible mess. Court but finished early as we went out to lunch on the Hawkins. The sea was quite smooth and it was all very nice. We lunched at a huge long table in the Admiral's rooms, there were about twenty people and several of the officers. The lunch was excellent and a marine band played outside all the time. I liked the band almost more than any part of the show. After lunch we did a tour of the ship and looked at all the guns, but that part of the show I found very boring. My boy Hamood smuggled himself onto the launch and saw over the ship with Bentinck's servant who was in our house with him. He was very thrilled and we heard him telling the other servants all about it all the rest of the day. He was very impressed by the Band, never having heard a real military band before or any other band. After tea we went to the D.Gs and played Bridge, they turned the ship's searchlights onto the town after dark, but only for a short time so we didnt see much of the show. James has a cold and is taking a day in bed and much enjoying it.

### *Tuesday 20th December*

Meeting of the Manama Biladya. I wrote a very strong letter about the increase in malaria and urged the council to do something about it as usual there was a great deal of talk and very little effect from it. Loch attended for the first time but took no part in the discussions, I think he understood very little of it and missed a lot owing to being deaf. Went to the Police office on the way back to see about a disturbance in Hedd, some people had a row over a man being arrested and tried to get into the lock up, put them all in custody till the next court, they are very Bolshie in Hedd. Went down the bazaar in the afternoon as it was too muddy to take out the car, then to the Russells after tea for Bridge and in the evening we had the Hakkens and the D.Gs and Mrs Schindler to dinner. Quite a pleasant party but they stayed very late as the clock was hidden by Christmas cards on the mantelpiece so no one saw the time. Lately there has been rain on and off every day, it has exceeded the usual amount already and this is only the early rain not the heavy rain.

*Wednesday* [21 December]

Fort before breakfast, then looked in to see if the Shaikh had arrived at Joint Court but he was very much delayed owing to the state of the roads. Yesterday he sent Shaikh Abdulla to talk to me about money for some of his beastly relations who said that they used to get allowances from Shaikh Isa. As it is the Civil list takes 64% of the total revenue so we cannot increase it, it is really a scandal as the hordes of relations never do anything and simply take the money and ask for more. I dislike most of them so much that I can hardly talk politely to them about it. Spent a long time in the office talking to Abdulla bin Jabr and making a list of people who might have a bit cut off in order to provide for others who have less than they should have. The tennis court was so wet that we couldnt play but people came in the afternoon for Bridge and tea.

*Thursday* [22 December]

Shaikh Abdulla came in and we discussed the Civil List, he seemed agreeable to the reductions which I suggested, the difficulty will be to get the Shaikh to agree to them. Steele came in and various other people. In afternoon we drove out and then went round to the Russells to discuss an invitation from Mrs Loch for New Years Eve which is to be a fancy dress party all to dress as pirates. Dined with the Steeles, heard that Mrs Loch had been taken very ill with ptomaine poisoning. Mrs Holmes came over to tell us, she was very fussed about it all and had been at the Agency nursing Mrs Loch. Quite a pleasant party at the Steeles, their drawing room at the Fort looks much better than when the Parkes lived in it.

*Friday* 23rd December

Tried to paint a picture for Mrs de Grenier in the morning, but couldnt get on with it, took James and Nanny out for a drive before tea and painted menus afterwards, in the evening Major Holmes came in, he has brought the Shaikh of Kuwait down with him by air and is having him to stay at his house, he seemed rather

gloomy about oil affairs in Kuwait. Discussed the party and arranged where people were to sit which here is a thing of great importance.

#### *Saturday* [24 December]

Court, very cold day and some rain. Poured in the afternoon but we went out to the Municipal garden and picked a lot of leaves for the table for Christmas, they are croton bushes and have very pretty coloured leaves, red and yellow and shades of green. We went to tea with Major Holmes and had a great talk about oil affairs and others. Very busy in the evening preparing things for tomorrow, one of the games is one I have often had before, recognising titles of books from little pictures which I draw and pin up in the room. Holmes had a letter from Skinner saying that they had found oil at No 2 well and urging him to bring the Shaikh of Kuwait out tomorrow, he persuaded us to go to.

#### *Christmas Day* [25 December]

Fine day, sunny but very cold indeed, it was only 54 in our dining room in the middle of the day. Various people came in the morning to call, most of the staff of my offices and some others. James was very excited over his stockings and by all his presents, he seemed to get a great many. We gave him a very nice big motor car which he can drive, very like a real one with lamps etc etc, he was delighted with it. At about ten o'clock we went off in the car and drove out to the oil field. It was bitterly cold but very fine. We took a new road which they have made up to No 2 well, a very nice road winding up and down among the hills. The road through the gardens was very bad, the heavy lorries of the Company have made huge ruts in the road and we slipped about a good deal. There was not a lot to see at the well, just black oil all over the ground lying in big pools and oil spouting out of the pipe with what looked like smoke but was really gas. We tried to get back in time for church but were not able to, the first time we have missed church here at Christmas for seven years. After lunch we arranged the table for dinner. I had five electric globes on little stands made and these went down the middle of the table on a narrow sheet of pale green and frosted paper which lit up well, over each globe was a bunch of croton leaves which light up wonderfully well showing all sorts of colours, yellows, reds greens browns and purples, between them we put a lot of frosted silver stuff used for Xmas trees, it looked very nice indeed. Then we had a childrens party for James, there were five little boys, mostly about his own age, three mission, one Steele and himself. They had tea in the drawing room and then a Christmas tree in the day nursery and de Grenier came in as Father Christmas, extremely well got up and quite unrecognisable, and gave them all presents out of a sack. They enjoyed it tremendously and James was very good on the whole. Two black ayahs and James' old ayah came too and several of the childrens mothers, during the Christmas tree all the lights went out but fortunately came on in about half an hour, but it was rather awkward as the servants were cooking dinner. The dinner party was a great success and the dinner very good, it was the regular Christmas dinner, soup, fish roast ham and roast turkey, plum pudding and mince pies and sweets and crackers, we had two sorts of cocktails before dinner and then sherry white wine champagne port and liquers, some of the party became very lively but not unpleasantly so. Afterwards we played games and then charades which were great fun. They stayed till half past one.

*Monday 26th December, Boxing Day, 1932*

Holiday, dreary morning, very mild and gray. Slept late as we were rather exhausted by the party yesterday. In the afternoon we took James up to the Biladya garden to see the little baby bear which Prior has sent up from India as a present to the Municipality. It is a dear little thing and quite small, James was very pleased with it. They are making a good big place for it to live in. Afterwards they went on to a childrens party at the Hakkens, I went home. In the evening we went to dinner with Major Holmes to meet the Shaikh of Kuwait who is staying with him. The de Greniers and Mohammed Yatim were there. I disliked him the only other time I met him but after seeing him again I change my opinion. He is the most up to date Shaikh in the Gulf and very well mannered and pleasant to meet. He wore a long dark tight sleeved robe and a white collar above it just showing and his white koffieh and gold agal, it was a very smart get up. At home I hear he always wears a dinner jacket and collar and tie. He is a man of about forty or so and used to be very fat but he went in for dieting so strictly that he is not now over stout, he is darkish with a slight black beard but very intelligent eyes and very much alive. I sat next to him at dinner and we got on quite well. He knows a little English but doesnt talk it really. After dinner we played Bridge and the Shaikh and Mohammed Yatim looked on both following the game with great interest. He said he had flown in eleven different types of aeroplanes but of them all he liked the flying boats best. D.G. was very oily with him and made a few awful remarks. He does lick people's boots so. The streets in the town are still very muddy and unpleasant to walk through.

*Tuesday [27 December]*

Fort in the morning, my car is out of order so I have to use the old one. Office. Settled some business about old Shaikh Jasim's affairs, the ex Sunni Kadi, we had been administering his affairs but it is more nuisance than it is worth so we have now handed it back to him though he is blind and incapable. Abdulla bin Jabr came in and talked about Sh Isa's affairs as usual. Cold day but bright and sunny, we are having fires in the evening every day now. Dinner party at the de Greniers. Quite a good party, they had 24 people to dinner so had to have dinner in the drawing room which is bigger than the dining room. Colonel Loch and Mrs Thomson, a very pleasant woman who is staying with them, attended. Mrs Loch is much better but still not appearing. It was quite a bright party and quite amusing, we danced, played games and did competitions, no one had too much to drink. The D.Gs always have a party on the anniversary of their wedding. Ham, the Bank Manager, sent a message at the last moment to say he had fever and could not come. In the afternoon we went to the Mission party, they have a Christmas party every year and play games and other tiresome things, it was just the same as usual, we left as soon as we could.

*Wednesday [28 December]*

Office. Very cold day, tennis in the afternoon but very few people turned up so we didnt get much play. The Shaikh of Kuwait and Holmes and Mohammed Yatim came to tea and the Shaikh played Bridge, quite well too and with great keenness. His manners are admirable on these occasions. Just after tea the cannons sounded to show that they had seen the Ramadan moon and the Shaikh jumped up and dashed

out onto the veranda to see it like a small boy, I went with him and he said to me "have you any money" I said "no" so he handed me some silver from his pocket to turn for luck. He seems to be well acquainted with English customs. He said his prayers on the carpet in a corner of the drawing room like Shaikh Hamed always does when he comes here. Loch's cousin, Mrs Thomson, came to tea and was evidently very interested by meeting the Shaikh and by talking to Mohammed Yatim who happened to sit next to her. His English is very good indeed but his appearance is unprepossessing. He has a bad reputation here among the Arabs as they say he drinks and eats pork.

*Thursday 29th [December]*

The first day of Ramadan, it is a month I like very much as there is little work in the office and I have time to do things which I put by all the year to be done in Ramadan, the servants however are very tiresome and seem half alive all the time. Major Holmes and the Shaikh left by plane, I got a wire from Holmes to say he was going to England direct. Motored in the afternoon and in the evening we went to a dinner party at the Russells. It was very well done and great fun, there were about 20 people and they had extremely well organised progressive games and dancing in the intervals. They also had a sort of sketch acted by Steele and one or two others which was quite amusing.

[No earlier entries available for 1933]

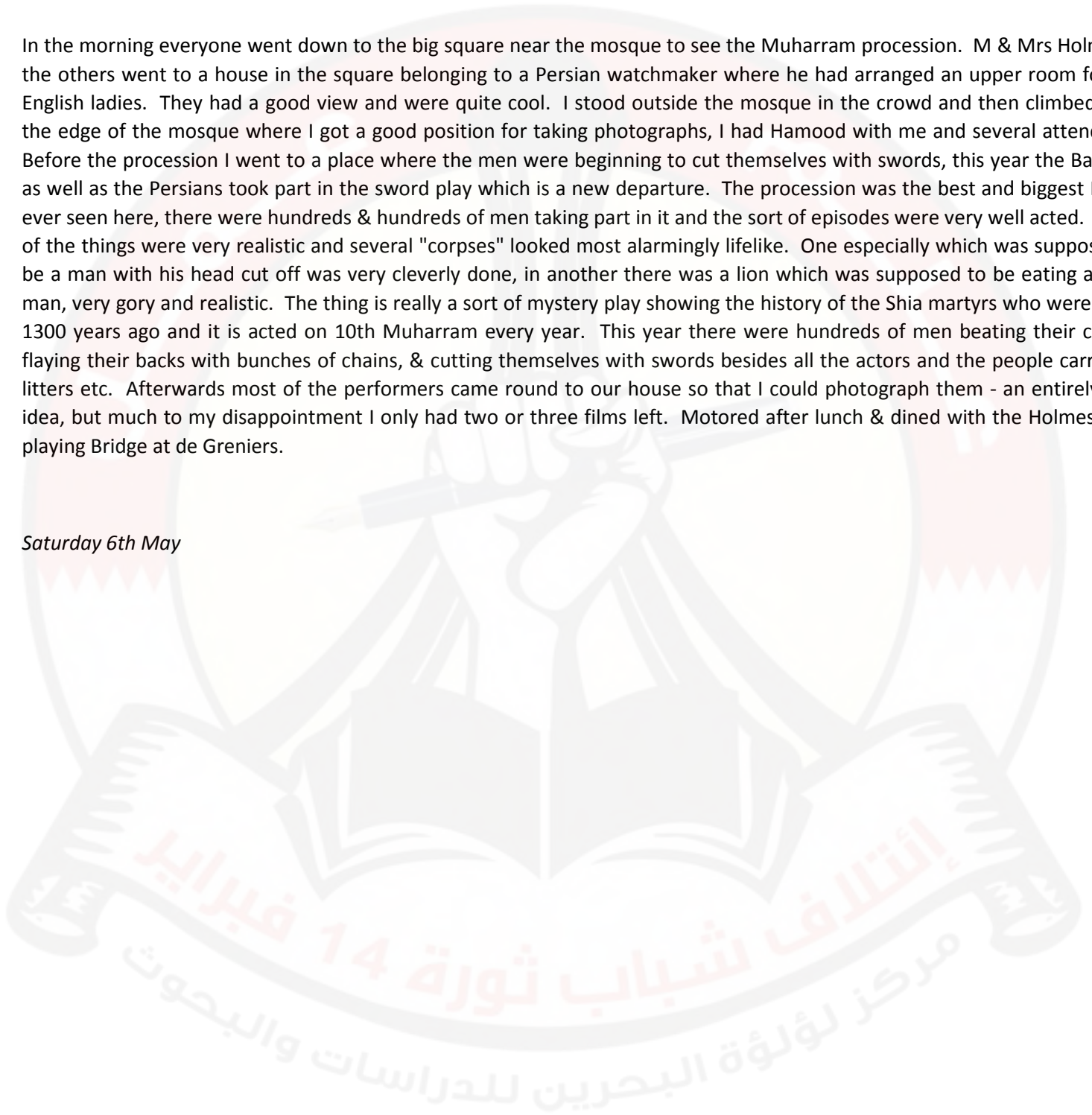
*Thursday May 4th 1933*

My typewriter out of order again, a great nuisance. The office was shut owing to Muharram. Dr & Mrs Holmes came to dinner & after dinner he and I went down the town and visited all the Matems, it is the biggest night of the Muharram celebrations and always an interesting thing to see. First we went to the Persian Matem where we sat on the roof and looked down into the hall which was brilliantly lit and full of people. We were rather early but we saw a new feature which has been introduced this year, all the boys of the Persian school marched in dressed in black with sawdust on their heads (which kept on slipping down their necks and tickling them) and they sung some verses and some of them recited, it was a gloomy performance but the small boys seemed to enjoy it and surreptitiously dropped things down eachothers necks. We visited all the Matems but on the whole the standard of the preaching was not as good as usual, only one of the mullahs was really good and he was extremely dramatic and made his audience sob and cry. As they all have so little money this year they were unable to hire professional preachers from Persia or Iraq and the local talent is not up to much. We stayed until the procession had finished, this was better than usual as they had illuminated all the effigies and things which they carry with electric light. One of these things is a great model of a mosque with golden domes and minnarets carried by half a dozen men, this had little lights on each dome and looked really fine. We saw several of my staff taking part in the show, they are always rather embarrassed when they see me looking on. Its a wonderful sight this procession at night, torches, horses, camels and hundreds of men beating their chests all in & out among the narrow lanes of the bazaar.

*Friday May 5th 10th Muharram*

In the morning everyone went down to the big square near the mosque to see the Muharram procession. M & Mrs Holmes & the others went to a house in the square belonging to a Persian watchmaker where he had arranged an upper room for the English ladies. They had a good view and were quite cool. I stood outside the mosque in the crowd and then climbed onto the edge of the mosque where I got a good position for taking photographs, I had Hamood with me and several attendants. Before the procession I went to a place where the men were beginning to cut themselves with swords, this year the Baharna as well as the Persians took part in the sword play which is a new departure. The procession was the best and biggest I have ever seen here, there were hundreds & hundreds of men taking part in it and the sort of episodes were very well acted. Some of the things were very realistic and several "corpses" looked most alarmingly lifelike. One especially which was supposed to be a man with his head cut off was very cleverly done, in another there was a lion which was supposed to be eating a dead man, very gory and realistic. The thing is really a sort of mystery play showing the history of the Shia martyrs who were killed 1300 years ago and it is acted on 10th Muharram every year. This year there were hundreds of men beating their chests, flaying their backs with bunches of chains, & cutting themselves with swords besides all the actors and the people carried in litters etc. Afterwards most of the performers came round to our house so that I could photograph them - an entirely new idea, but much to my disappointment I only had two or three films left. Motored after lunch & dined with the Holmes after playing Bridge at de Greniers.

*Saturday 6th May*





Court. Shaikh Sulman did not come. An RAF man came round to talk about rolling the aerodrome and building a pier for the RAF. We agreed to deal with the tenders. It is a good thing as it will provide some work for people. Slept after lunch & then went to Sakhrir to see the Shaikh. Sulman was there, we explained all about our conversation with Holmes about the oil matter and the Shaikh seemed to approve of what we had done & said. He had seen Holmes who went out in the morning. He & Sulman had a bit of an argument as it appears that Sulman wants a holiday from the Court like he had last year but his father would not allow it which I thought rather hard on him. Dined at Mespers, the Hakkens were there, we played Bridge at which the Hakkens seemed bored. Nice day, quite cool, a shamaal blowing. The oil Coy's offer now is for 2½ lacs for the additional area.

*Sunday 7th [May]*

Fort - Court - Skinner & Holmes came to see me after lunch to talk about oil, afterwards we went across to Muharraq as I wanted to see how they are getting on with the work on the Muharraq end of the sea wall, it seemed to be coming on quite well and will be a great convenience when it is done. We dined with the Holmes, the Russells were there, played Bridge. Holmes & Skinner are on very bad terms at present. Holmes is very rude to Skinner at times and talks a lot about what he has done, altogether rather disagreeable.

*Monday 8th [May]*

Court. Had tea with the D Gs & met one Father John a Spanish priest from Basrah, quite a pleasant old party, it was a hot day & he was very thickly dressed in a flannel shirt & black robes, he constantly remarked on the heat & mopped his face and said "I am so wet" and he was too. Afterwards we went out for a drive in the car.

*Tuesday 9th May*

Biladya meeting, not very interesting. We spoke about bad coins & they decided to hold a special meeting to discuss the matter. In the afternoon Burnett, the Air Vice Marshall & OC Iraq arrived. We knew him when he was an Air Commodore & used to come down here some years ago, he is a pleasant man & we always liked him. M was not well & didnt get up until the evening. The Holmes came to dinner & afterwards we sat on the veranda. Burnett went out to the oil camp in the afternoon. He seemed to show no interest in the matter of aerodromes, as he said it was a matter for experts to decide.

*Wednesday 10th [May]*

Burnett left in the morning. Before breakfast I motored out to see the Shaikh at Sakhrir by appointment to discuss oil matters. I took with me a letter from Holmes in English & Arabic stating the terms offered by the Coy for the additional area. The Shaikh was very tiresome and obstinate and would agree to nothing, I got rather annoyed. I know that someone has been at him and I suspect it is the Anglo Persian Oil Company working through their agent one Haji Williamson, a renegade Englishman turned Moslem who was down here lately and had an interview with the Shaikh. When I got back I discussed the matter with Sh Sulman who happened to be in the town. He was annoyed and very surprised and said that he suspected what I did. Haji Williamson always does the dirty work for the A.P.O.C. and they are quite capable of trying to injure the Bahrain Oil Coy by intriguing against them. Tea and tennis in the afternoon, a hot day so we had tea on the veranda which was pleasant. I told Holmes about the Shaikh's attitude and advised him, for the time being, to give it up altogether. He was disappointed.

*Thursday 11th [May]*

Fort. Worked in office all the morning. Holmes came to see me.

*Friday [12 May]*

Special meeting of Manama Municipal Council in the morning to discuss the question of bad coins. The matter has become very serious there are such a lot of them about. Various people attended besides the members including Ham, de Grenier & Russell but all that happened was a great deal of talk and no useful ideas or decisions. Slept till lunch time. In afternoon Holmes had a supper picnic at Yatim's Garden. Quite a good show & a most excellent dinner of cold Turkey and cold ham. All the people were there but most seemed rather cross after dinner. The flame of the forest tree was in flower, I had never seen it out before, its a lovely thing. It was nice & cool out in the garden, we played some Bridge & some of the people bathed. The picnic last year was so very different, such a very "bright" affair and I am sure everyone was thinking how much more amusing the other one was.

The garden is very nice now. James & Lenny use it a great deal & it makes the house seem cooler being surrounded by green tree tops & the sea beyond.

*Saturday 13th May*

Court. Holmes came round in the morning. He had been out to see the Shaikh & talked over the offer again and had raised it to 5 lacs, a £37,000 of which part was to be loan on our future Royalties and according to Holmes the Shaikh was agreeable & arranged to come in tomorrow to see me & discuss it. Holmes brought a map of Bahrain in which the Coy had made the interesting discovery that the total area of the island was only about 140,000 square acres not 218,000 as we previously thought. This rather alters the whole matter. Hot day, after tea we motored to Haseini to get some water as our supply of Bombay water ran out. Called on Holmes in the evening, spoke about a job in the Coy. Mrs Holmes is going home but he is going to Kuwait only. Dinner at the Steeles, a pretty awful entertainment with a very dull card game afterwards. A lot of my police are ill, mostly malaria. There is a great deal of fever about just now.

*Sunday 14th [May]*

Court, but much delayed as the Shaikh and Sh Abdulla came in. We had a long interview with Holmes. The Shaikh was very difficult & Sulman & I & Abdulla had a trying time, he was very childish over the whole affair and would not allow that the remaining area was considerably less than half the amount we had supposed. He saw the map but wouldn't look at it. Eventually he said that he ought to get a definite proportion of the royalty and he suggested 1/3 for his privy purse and wanted Holmes to put this into the Agreement, but Holmes said, naturally, that it was nothing to do with him. We talked of it for a couple of hours and everyone in turn got annoyed but eventually the Shaikh agreed that Holmes could send a letter to the P.A. saying that the Shaikh would agree to consider granting the extra area on the terms suggested. I think myself that they are quite good and I am sure we cannot get better terms elsewhere, however we don't yet know what the Resident will think of the matter. I didnt get my breakfast till 10.30! Went to Senian after tea to see how some plants were getting on, I put in a sort of creeper all round the garden, rather an experiment. Hot day. Dined with the Holmes. I am sorry they are going, she is a very nice woman & we shall miss them both.

*Monday 15th [May]*

Cool day, shamaal wind. Fort, still a lot of men ill. Had the doctor up and inspected the lines very thoroughly. Holmes left by the boat. I went up to see him in the morning & we took a tracing of a very fine map which his people have made, then I returned to the Court. Motored out along the Rafea road in evening, met a lot of cars, a Jewish wedding party, we disapprove of the bride & the bridegroom, the former a wireless clerk belonging to I. Airways, the latter looks no better than she should be. We thought they were all rather drunk as their cars drove zig zag along the roads.

*Tuesday [16 May]*

Skinner came to see me & stayed two hours complaining most of the time about Holmes who seems to have been very rude to him & had told him that everyone here disliked the Skinners. He told me the history of the Jhedda negotiations, a lot of oil people were all after a concession from Ibn Saoud but so far nobody has got it. Holmes is very angry because the Americans, his Company, sent a man, unbeknownes to him, to negotiate the concession, Holmes himself was supposed to be dealing with it but he didnt do anything about it, according to Skinner. Skinner seemed very seedy & was evidently extremely worried about it all, he & Holmes had hardly seen eachother while H was here. Tennis at the Mission in afternoon & Bridge at Mespers. The tennis was simply awful & I do so dislike playing almost inside the womens hospital which is full of flies & smells & dirty diseased people.

*Wednesday 17th May*

Sh Abdulla came to see me. Worked all day upstairs on my Annual Report. Tea & tennis as usual. Went out after dinner on an unsuccessful dope raid.

*Thursday [18 May]*

Fort. Spent some time looking over samples of uniforms which we got from England. They are better & much cheaper than from India. Busy day in office, cleared up a heap of letters which were pending. Got a wire from Prior to say he leaves England 3rd May by air for India, I suppose he has got some good job or he would not curtail his leave. Went out to Gedhafs to see about a big case in which the Police have found a gang of thieves and a house full of stolen property. The house was a big one on the edge of the village and an old mad man lived in the upper part who threw stones at people who came near. The thieves lived down below. The house was full of stolen property and there was quite an armoury of revolvers, rifles, daggers, etc. and a wonderful mixture of saddles, clocks, clothes, chairs, iron & all sorts of stolen property. Some of the cushions were stuffed with stolen silk robes and there were boxes all over full of things of every kind. The gang had been working for two years and the whole district complained of thefts.

*Friday [19 May]*

Went round to the de Greniers in morning on the way back from bazaar to look over his annual report on the Customs. Drove in afternoon & then Bridge at the Steeles.

*Saturday [20 May]*

Court. Mohammed & Abdulla came in so we were delayed for some time & very late getting up to lunch. Played golf after tea, quite cool on the golf course. Dined at the Dames, quite a pleasant evening - all Americans except ourselves.

*Sunday 21st [May]*

Court in the morning, its a very busy time as the pearling season begins quite soon. Shaikh Sulman was late but I find that in most cases I get finished sooner without him as I don't encourage unnecessary argument. Worked in afternoon & after tea took the family to the sea, near Ain al Hakim. James & I & Hamood bathed. Hamood is teaching him to swim. Met the Steeles, she was feeling ill. Hot day but a nice shamaal.

*Monday 22nd May*

Court. Motored in afternoon. the de Greniers, Van Pearsons and Thoms came to dinner. Quite pleasant, talked about local things after dinner. The missionaries in a way are far more interesting to talk to as they know more about the people here.

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

*Tuesday [23rd May]*

Didn't attend municipal meeting, I had a good excuse as the Locks were returning. Went to the fort and inspected the married lines again for mosquitoes, found two water jars where they were breeding but otherwise all very clean. The malaria epidemic is over but now Mrs Steele who lives in the Fort bungalow has got it. Went over to see Lock in the morning, they both seemed very glad to be back here. Talked mostly about oil, he and the P.R. are very upset by Holmes' offer which appears from his letter to come from us not from the Coy. Discussed it all very thoroughly. We are to cowrite a reply to it. According to the letter the Shaikh agreed to all the Matter provided that British Govt agree & that puts the responsibility onto B.G. who, as usual, don't want it officially said. This oil business is very complicated and very dirty work and being so much American interest in it makes the whole thing of international importance. Lock knew nothing about Prior going out to India and was very interested in what I told him, he too thought it must mean a good appointment. The Shaikh called at the Agency in the afternoon but did not come in here. Sh Mohammed came over with the ..... about divers etc which is late. Had tea at the Mission but did not play tennis & then Bridge at the Skinners.

*Wednesday 24th May*

Fort & then office all the morning. Sh Abdulla came in & I discussed the oil business with him, he was as usual very intelligent, we also discussed various other matters. Steele came in, he is very annoyed because people are using low power lamps so the electric receipts are down but I cannot see how we can prevent that. If people wish to be economical we cannot prevent it. An old Khalifah shaikh, Abdel Rahman bin Abdel Walab, died. It means a small saving in the Civil List and also some of his property will revert to Shaikh Hamed which will help a bit. He was a contemporary of Shaikh Isa's and used to be his wazir. He has been in second childhood for some years. Tea & tennis in the afternoon, the Locks came, had some quite good tennis. Nice day a strong shamaal. Too windy to sleep outside on the veranda which we have started doing a few days ago. People stayed very late playing Bridge, till 9 o'clock, it makes a very long party.

*Thursday [25th May]*

Fort. I am making the Police learn comp any drill, they seem quite keen on it. Sh Sulman came in which was fortunate as I had several matters for him to deal with, oil, money for Muharraq road and also a very troublesome case. He stayed several hours. Ali bin Hussein called. The last Biladya meeting was a mischievous one as I did not attend they proposed various unsuitable things, they always do if I am not there. Played golf in the afternoon, nice & cool, & dined with the Locks at the Agency, just ourselves. She is going home by air next week. A better dinner than usual.

*FRIDAY 26th May 1933*

Went down the bazaar in the morning, ordered a new thin suit, my stock of clothes for the summer is getting rather low, the last suits I got at home were ready made & fitted badly & are nearly worn out. The local tailor is quite good & can copy well. Tea & tennis at the Agency, they had about 20 people & one small cake & a plate of marie biscuits - however as they have been away I expect the household was disorganised. Very nice day, cool & windy.

*Saturday [27th May]*

Motored out to Sakhrir before breakfast. Got there quite early, it was delightful motoring in the morning over the desert. I found the Shaikh sitting on the long mud bench in front of the mosque with about thirty Arabs sitting in a long line in front of him, he was talking to them about "movies" and saying how wonderful they are, he saw Mrs Lock's one at the Agency, he then told them about "talkies". Some of his servants had seen the film which Mrs L took at the Coronation time, they complained that they moved too fast. He sent for Shaikh Sulman and we read to him the draft of the letter about the oil question. He was quite intelligent about it & suggested a few modifications which we put in. Motored back & spent most of the morning rewriting it while Sulman dealt with the court. In the afternoon took the family out to Sakhrir as the Shaikh had some so-called horse racing on the plain beyond the house. I thought it a very boring show but James enjoyed it. The Locks were there and a good many Arabs. They cantered up & down in the usual way & one man did some trick riding, standing on the horse's back etc. James picked up rather nice little boy, one of the Khalifah, a grandson of Abdulla's, who came & sat in the car with him, both were very talkative and neither understood much of what the other said. The de Greniers came in to play Bridge & stayed on for dinner, we had some good Bridge. All the Shaikhs were out there & I left the draft of the letter with them to discuss. The Shaikh enjoyed the entertainment very much though really it was a very poor affair & only about half a dozen horses took part in it. It was very cool & pleasant.

*Sunday 28th [May]*

The Shaikh & Abdulla, Sulman & Mohammed came in & I went with them to the Agency where we talked about oil. Lock does not shine on these occasions, he speaks in such a slow low voice that none of them understand and being very deaf he misses most of what they say. The Shaikh began quite well and spoke for a few minutes saying that he had made no definite agreement, then, having said his bit he leant back on the sofa looking very sleepy & left the talking for us to do. Mohammed read my draft letter, which sounded quite good, and I translated it for Lock who made a few minor suggestions. Just at the end Abdulla spoke very plainly about the urgent need for money and got quite hot about it. Then they came back to my office & stayed till 11 o'clock when I managed to get away & have breakfast. The Shaikh seems to have lost all interest in the oil business although it is such a very big thing. Rewrote the letter again in the morning while Sulman took the court & arranged to send it out to be signed by the Shaikh in the evening so as to go by the up mail as it is all very urgent. Slept in the afternoon. Lock came over just before we went out, he told me that Lady Willingdon is coming through by air on her way home in a fortnight. Lock is going down the coast on one of the sloops. James & Nanny went to see the head mistress of the girls' school & they watched the boys rehearsing a play which is to be acted at end of the term, James much enjoyed it. Bridge at the de

Greniers. The Shaikh got a letter from England from a firm asking him if he wanted to buy an aeroplane - fortunately he does not! Got the oil letter back from the Shaikh duly signed - all the oil business has caused us a lot of work & worry and now we are no nearer off getting the money we want than we were before.

*Monday May 29th*

Court. Took tea out to Ain al Hakim in the afternoon & bathed in the sea. James was rather naughty & wouldn't try & swim but wanted to play with a motor tyre which we had with us. It was intended to help him to swim but didnt. Very cool. I had an appointment with Lock but got home too late to keep it.

*Tuesday [30th May]*

Fort. Agency in the morning. Discussed various developments in the transit trade business with Lock. He had a dispatch from British Minister in Jhedda. Ibn Saoud's government don't agree to our offer of a Conference. All very tiresome. Russell came in & we talked about the position of the B. I. coy.

*Wednesday [31st May]*

Fort - Office - tea & tennis. The Locks came, she goes home tomorrow by air. Very rough windy day & quite cold. Didnt play as I hurt my foot by wearing sandals.

*[Thursday] June 1st 1933*

Fort. Busy morning in office. Went to bazaar to see about a case about a shop. Played golf in afternoon. It was quite cool. Mrs Lock left by aeroplane & took 5 hours to reach Basra instead of 3½.

*Friday June 2nd*

Sat on veranda in the morning. A sloop, HMS Folly, was supposed to come but she didnt arrive. Tennis at Agency in afternoon, had some very good games, afterwards Bridge at DGs. Very rough day & high seas. Put a lot of photos into my album.



*Saturday June 3rd, the King's Birthday*

Didn't go to the fort but saw to the Guard of Honour & police arrangements outside the Agency for the Shaikh's official visit. Had a guard of about 60 men looking very smart and about 50 natures as well. The Shaikh arrived at 8.15 & he inspected the guard with me. It's a pity he takes so little interest in such things, he hardly looked at the men & never said anything to them about their appearance. While the Shaikh called at the Agency I had breakfast & then went back to be there when they came out. James & Nanny looked on & took some photographs which ought to come out well. James has a toy gun & knows quite a lot of arms drill, he solemnly saluted the Shaikh with it who was delighted by him. The Shaikh came in here but left soon. In the court most of the morning but went across to the Agency to call as usual. The sloop which was expected came in but anchored outside the harbour & nobody came ashore. She fired the royal salute. Motored in afternoon & in evening the usual official dinner party at the Agency - medals etc. & drinking King's health. I sat at one end of table, Lock at the other. There were about 20 people & after dinner we danced. Quite a pleasant party. Lock is a very good host & his wines & cigars are excellent. Everyone thought it very poor spirited of the Navy not to come ashore, they ought not to mind the sea so much. Mrs Van Poussem had to leave early as she was sent for by Shaikh Sulman's wife though they didn't expect her to be confined for another three weeks.

*[Sunday] June 4th*

Shaikh Sulman, looking very happy, told me that his son arrived last night. I am very glad, he is my age & had been married for 20 years & had never had a son. It is very important as there is now another direct heir to Shaikh Hamed, Sulman being his eldest son. Another of the Shaikh's sons, Abdulla, had a son last night too so the Shaikh has two new grandsons in one day!

In the court all the morning, there are less cases as most people are out diving now. Got done quite nice & early. Motored in afternoon & looked on at a football match & then played Bridge at the Steeles. Still cool but warmer in the evening. I hear that Sulman's son is a fine baby though small, the mother is about 16 years old & a Khalifah.

*Monday 5th [June]*

Fort. Court. Took the family to Ain al Hakim. Lock left on the Folly for the Trucial coast & Oman. In the evening I got some information about a man living in the lunatic asylum selling "spirits" which is a liquor made mostly of methelated spirits. He is the son of the woman warder. Sent an informer to buy some with marked coins & then dashed along & caught the man with the money in his pocket. Quite a neat catch. It is awful stuff to drink & makes people mad drunk in no time. I saw in the papers that people are taking it at home, in Glasgow & they call it "Red Biddy" there.

*Tuesday [6th June]*

Meeting of Manama municipality. Dull meeting, they decided to go back on the former decision that house owners, not the tenants, are responsible for paying house taxes. A very great pity, most of the members are property owners & very unpublic spirited. Looked at the site of new vegetable market. Tennis at Mission - awful - & Bridge at the Russells.

*Wednesday 7th [June]*

Meeting of the Wakf Department, took up most of the morning. Decided to issue a proclamation giving results of the audit & financial position for the year. A good move, it will prevent criticism. Tennis tea as usual but not many people playing. Quite rough still & nice & cool.

*Thursday [8th June]*

Shaikh Abdulla came to see me before breakfast, he talked about Sh Hamed moving the vegetable market, his old mother, old Isa's widow, is being tiresome about it. After breakfast M & I & the Khan Bakadur & Chief of Police went in a launch to Muharraq, it was rough & rather bouncing in the boat. Sh Mohammed lent us his very handsome car & we drove to the aerodrome & found the westbound machine already in. They had a very bad time coming up as it was so windy & extremely bumpy. We went early to meet the first plane in order to meet M's cousin Loraine who is a pilot, son of Ida by the first husband. This young man took his mother's name when she divorced the husband. He seemed nice, very tall & fair with a decided look of the family. We talked to him during the intervals when he was not busy. Then lots of other people arrived to meet Prior on his way to India, all the English people and a number of leading Arabs, Sh Sulman, Kanoo & many more. Prior looked very well & very smart but only stayed half an hour while they refueled. Everyone very glad to see him & some of the women were very gushing, both Mrs Steele & Mrs de Grenier are sentimental about him. I was very glad to see him. Then we all came back. The new road is a great improvement & one can land there now at low water & get onto the causeway. It is nearly done. Drove to Senian after tea, the oranges are ripening well. After dinner everyone went to the play at the school which was awfully good. First a Tragedy about the Arabs in Spain & then an adaptation of Moliere's "Miser" which was really awfully amusing & we all roared with laughter. The boy who took the main part was wonderful, a natural comedian. The boys all knew their parts perfectly & it was very well put on. We had electric footlights & some quite good scenery painted in Beyrout. It was a huge success & the audience were most appreciative. All the Shaikhs were there and Shaikha Ayesha & some Arab ladies so all the women sat upstairs. The stage was in the courtyard of the girls school and there were about 500 people present & quite a traffic block afterwards with all the cars going off. Very windy so cool at the show.

*Friday 9th June*

Went down bazaar, took a couple of photos & then went into the DGs. M & Nanny went to a show at the girls' school, prize giving, acting etc. Lots of women were there. Old Banam came round to see me & stayed some time, he looked better than when I last saw him but said nothing of much interest. Very windy dusty day, the Steels and Russells gave a joint picnic at Ain al Hakem, it was not very pleasant as the wind was blowing very hard and owing to the sand in the air the moon didnt show at all, however they had quite a good supper. Some of the people bathed but I did not.

*Saturday [10th June]*

Fort, on the range. The Khan Bahadur sent a message to me to go across to the Agency & we found the confidential office had been broken open from the outside - great excitement. I don't think any papers are missing but we have no means of knowing till Lock comes home. Examined all the Agency servants one by one and put the bearer under arrest as he seemed to be telling so many lies & may have done it. Played golf. Mrs D G joined us & they both came in here afterwards. Cool day but not so much wind.

*Sunday [11th June]*

Court. Motored in afternoon, dull day.

*Monday [12th June]*

Fort, a case of mumps, one of the band which is a great bore as it will probably spread. Siadi case in the Court. Motored round in the afternoon & saw the landing ground. Lock came back, by flying boat, & I went over to see him before dinner, we found that there was some money missing from the office but no papers. Lock had left the window open when he left so all that was needed was to remove the wire netting outside the window. The new cow which I bought produced a cow calf. Unusually they seem to have bulls. It is a nice looking black cow, it cost Rs 115/- which I thought rather a lot in these times, but others said it was reasonable. I hope she will be a success & a good milker. Before dinner we went over to the Holmes' house, with James and nannie. James likes Dr & Mrs Holmes far more than anyone else here. Mails arrived, both up & down mails on same day - unusual.

*Tuesday 13th [June]*

Meeting of Muharraq Biladya, they complained that I had missed so many meetings lately. Had a long talk with a man called Hudson, RE attached RAF Iraq who came down to see about building their pier and also rolling the Manama

aerodrome. M went to tea at the Mission & then motored out to Jessah to call on Sh Sulman's young wife & the baby. She went with Mrs Van Peussem, the girl is very young and very pretty indeed. Afterwards they called on the family of another Shaikh who lives close by. I went along to the Skinners to play Bridge, he is at Baghdad getting some more men for the oil camp. A man called Sampson, of the APOC called. We had met before and I remembered him quite well but neither of us could remember where we met. I took him along to Mrs Skinners, quite a nice person. Did some work in the garden on the trees round the tennis court.

*Wednesday [14th June]*

Old Shaikh Ibrahim died so there was no joint court. The Shaikh came in to the Palace in the afternoon to receive calls of condolence, I went up to call with Lock. Sampson was also there & a lot of other people. The only person who seemed really affected was old Rashid, Sh Ibrahim's brother, Sh Abdulla put on a would-be sad expression and Shaikh Mohammed looked a shade more sour than usual. The Shaikh seemed quite unmoved. The old man was one of the few remaining of the older generation, more a contemporary of Isa's than of Sh Hamed's. He was very intelligent and fond of reading and took in a great many newspapers and had a good library, but I always thought him rather tiresome as he constantly said that the Government should do this and that but though often invited he never took any public part in things. He was wonderfully well acquainted with general news, history & politics and once in a letter I saw to one of his sons he quoted Gladstone's advice to somebody on some occasion - rather surprising for an Arab shaikh in Bahrain. Tennis in afternoon, a great many people seemed to come & we had some good games & good Bridge afterwards.

*Thursday 15th June*

Fort, office. Lock went to Muharraq to meet Lady Willingdon, the Viceroy's wife, who was passing through en route to Europe. Motored in afternoon. Russells & Sampson came to dinner. We sat on the veranda & talked & did not play Bridge. He is quite amusing. We finally remembered where we met which was at Teviot Kerr's in Baghdad five years ago. He had a Russian wife with him & there was a lot of talk about them & I got the impression that they had now parted company. She was pretty & smart and much younger than him & there was another man & he was said to be terribly jealous. We stayed in the same house with them there.

*Friday 16th [June]*

Bazaar in morning. Did some sketching for a picture of rather a nice bit of bazaar with a dark passage & light street beyond. Tennis at the Agency, afterwards we all went round to the Russells & sat on their veranda, a most lovely sunset. Haji Williamson was at the Agency, a queer fellow who works for the APOC. He became a Mohamedan. He ran away from school when 17 & finally got to the Gulf & has lived out here ever since, he has an Arab wife and family & speaks Arabic perfectly & is a very useful man to the APOC. I don't care for him myself. Here he wears European

clothes & an Arab headdress. He has not been in England since 1888 or thereabouts & I don't suppose he will ever go back.

*Saturday [17th June]*

Fort, court. Lock went out to see the Shaikh about asking Brit Govt to prevent casual aeroplanes flying over here or landing here. The Shaikh was quite agreeable to forbidding it.

*Sunday [18th June]*

Court. Motored in afternoon & played bridge at the Fort.

*Monday 19th [June]*

Fort, another case of mumps in the Band, it is becoming quite depleted. No court. Sh Sulman moved his household in to Manama - I met the ladies in the morning, three cars full, they seemed most interested in seeing me at the Fort. Busy day in office, saw a lot of people. Called on Mrs Van Peussem in afternoon to talk about the nurse who is being taken on as a municipal midwife, then to see the building of the new vegetable market & then to the Skinners for Bridge & dinner. He is back from Baghdad. We talked a little about oil. I am sure that Sampson has been sent by the APOC to do something about the additional area; it will suit us to have two companies negotiating for it, we should get a better price.

*Tuesday 20th [June]*

The Shaikh of Kuwait arrived in the morning in his new launch, quite a nice looking boat made in Kuwait. I was at the Fort & then came down & joined the Shaikh & went out with him & a crowd of people to call on the boat. The Shaikh's launch was so full that it was very dangerous. We sat some time on the boat listening to Shaikh Ahmed telling us what a wonderful boat it was & then all came ashore, salutes, guard of honour and official arrival after which I slept off & went home to breakfast. Office. Went to see Lock. The Persian Govt is being tiresome as usual, and is constantly complaining of 'incidents' in Bahrain for most of which it blames the wicked "British Adviser" which is myself. Saw a lot of dispatches about it all between our Minister in Teheran & the P Govt. Tennis at the Mission, hardly any people there. Bridge at the Russells. Still lovely cool weather.

*Wednesday [21st June]*

Fort. Finished work on the range. The men did quite well & are very keen on shooting. Office. The Shaikh came in, went to see Lock & then came back to me. As I thought the APOC have made a move, verbally with the Shaikh and by letter to Lock asking for "sole right" to negotiate for the rest of the area. Went to Agency later on & had a long talk with Lock.

The bazaar rumour is that the Shaikh of Kuwait has come to marry a wife from the Khalifah & Sh Hamed to take one from the Subah - I told the Shaikh the first half of the rumour & he was much amused & interested but said it was the first he had heard of it - others say that oil is the reason of his visit, perhaps more likely. Wrote in afternoon & then usual tennis party. James went swimming, he has not been lately as he hurt his foot but it is now recovered. The Shaikh talked about Mohammed the Subah & the Police Station.

*Thursday June 22nd*

Cool windy day. Office in morning. Motored in afternoon & played Bridge & dined with de Grenier. After dinner played piano - he plays quite well, & then I "played" which I enjoy though others probably don't.

*Friday 23rd June*

Went round the town in the car. Looked in at the DGs and in afternoon tennis at Agency, got some very good games as most of the dud players happened not to be there. Then went to DGs where we played Bridge. The Shaikh of Kuwait asked us to dinner on his yacht but we refused saying we had "previous engagement". We had asked the Skinners to dine but as a matter of fact they refused.

*Saturday [24th June]*

The Amir of Muharraq came over early & reported that he had found arak being distilled in the house of one Abdel Latif, head servant and sort of confidential man of old Shaikh Rashid, the Shaikh's uncle and father-in-law. Went across in a sailing boat and examined the house where we found a lot of arak being made from raisins and all the apparatus etc for brewing liquor. The house is part of Shaikh Rashid's house and immediately adjoining to Shaikh Hamed's house. Came back & wrote to Sh Sulman who was exceedingly interested and fairly let himself go about old Rashid, Ayesha and various other matters, he said she was much too free & easy with people such as Abdullah Jabr & Shah etc & he said she & her father had put Sh Hamed against him etc etc. After court Sh Rashid came round in a

great fury, he is rather a villainous looking old man, very sallow & wrinkled with a red dyed beard that gives him a slightly diabolical appearance, his morals are shocking and Abdel Latif is well known to act as a go between for his innumerable affairs, but all the same I have always liked the old man & he is very loyal to the Shaikh. He argued for hours & tried to make out that the things were put into the house to get him into trouble. We arrested another of his servants who was caught entering the house. We let Abdel Latif out on bail as Sulman & I don't want to take action without being sure the Shaikh will back us up and if Lady Ayesha tries to work him she may succeed. It is quite a "society sensation" in Bahrain & the whole town is buzzing with talk about the affair. After lunch Shaikh Ahmed bin Jabr, Shaikh of Kuwait, came to call. He arrived, as usual, alone, in a car. Unlike our Shaikh he never brings a string of relations round with him, which is I think more dignified. He stayed a long time and talked hard & was most interesting. We talked about oil politics and he got very angry about the concession given by Ibn Saoud over Hassa as it includes a debatable area near Kuwait which is claimed by Ibn Saoud and Shaikh Ahmed. He spoke of going to England next summer, I asked what he thought of Sh Sulman going home but he showed no enthusiasm. Picniced & bathed at Ain Hakem, it was awfully nice out there & we stayed till dark, James had a fine time in the sea. The Shaikh of Kuwait is an interesting person, he is much younger than Shaikh Hamed and a fine looking man but, like all Arabs, very conceited. He delights in knowing all about European customs and lives as much as possible in European way, eating English food etc etc. He is I am sure jealous of the importance of Bahrain in comparison to Kuwait and he takes every opportunity to show up what a "jungly" person Sh Hamed is & what little he knows of English things, still he is interesting & amusing.

*Sunday 25th [June]*

Court, took case of Abdel Latif. Sh Rashid appeared in court, which was most unwise and unsuitable and after we heard the evidence he came in & argued in favour of his servant. It was very difficult. Showed him a letter from the Shaikh saying we should deal with him as with other cases of the same sort. Ayesha sent messages about the other servant asking me to release him which I refused. Motored in afternoon & then played Bridge at de Greniers.

*Monday 26th [June]*

Kit Inspection of the Police. No Court. Spent a long time at Police Offices taking down evidence of one of the four men who murdered a girl in Muharraq some time ago, he gave us all particulars but said he did not do it himself. The other three are on mainland, he is very ill & so came back to Bahrain. Ayesha sent the children & their ayah here & told them not to come home till I released the servant boy - a typical Arab method - I didnt. M went to a show at the Mission girls' school. Sulman came to see me here & we discussed the case. Bridge at the Skinners. Mrs Skinner is going home, by air, on the next machine.

*Tuesday 27th [June]*

Fort. The Shaikh & Sulman came to the office in the morning & we discussed the Abdel Latif case. The Shaikh took a very suitable line & said he should be punished like anyone else. He said old Shaikh Rashid must have known about it & on the whole he didnt seem sorry to get a dig at Rashid. He stayed some time. Hot damp day. Shalam, our butler, is away as his small son, a few days old, is said, by the Mission, to have got mumps, though it sounds unlikely. The Shaikh had been out for two nights with Shaikh Ahmed at his island on a hunting trip, they shot several gazelle. Went to see DG at the Customs & discussed a lot of things. He is going on leave on 27th so I shall be saddled with all the customs work as well as my own - I've never had all three jobs to do at once - & in the summer. However I don't mind. Three wapiti aeroplanes arrived & stayed the night, they landed in Manama. Took the family in the car to see them, they look very small compared to Imperial Airways aeroplanes. James was very interested, then we went on to Senean Garden. The wall has been built round the open ground in front of the house & I mean to include it in the garden. Cool evening but hot day.

*28th [Wednesday, June]*

Meeting of Wakf Committee. Tennis in afternoon. Dined at Agency, a party of Shaikhs, Sh Hamed, Abdulla, Sulman, Mohammed & Shaikh of Kuwait and also Dr Holmes. It was rather heavy as Lock does not get on easily in Arabic, but the others talked fair amount. Shaikh Hamed got very confused over his knives & forks and eventually at the next course used a fish knife, a meat knife & the knife from the dish & finally tackled it with his hands. The others got on quite well & the Sh of Kuwait absolutely well, he is accustomed to European food. The Shaikh left early after dinner but Sh of Kuwait stayed on a long time talking. The others looked surprised at his not going away when they did. His manners are very good and he is easy & accustomed to English ways.

*Thursday June 29th*

Sh Abdulla came in & had a long talk, about the Abdel Latif case and many other matters, oil, the Persian business etc etc. Busy in office. Went to Ein Hakem in evening & had tea there and bathed, James is getting on well with swimming & will soon be able to swim alone. The tide was rather far out.

*Friday [30th June]*

Went down bazaar in the morning. Tennis at Agency in afternoon. The Shaikh of Kuwait had asked us to dinner again but as it was very rough in morning we didnt go, but in the evening it got quite calm. Bridge at the Steeles. James & Nanny went out with the Shaikh's two little granddaughters to a garden, the outing seems to have been a success. Cool day.



*Saturday 1st July*

Fort. Court. We sentenced Abdel Latif to six months hard labour, there was a big audience in the court. Shaikh of Kuwait & Lock came to lunch. Lock hardly talked at all & when he did the Shaikh didn't understand and vice versa, it made conversation difficult but I had no difficulty & the Shaikh talked a lot. He admired the room & the pictures & things and our dessert plates, which are good ones, and altogether showed an intelligent interest in everything. His manners are excellent. James came in and he & the Shaikh got on very well. He talks a few words of English and understands a lot. Drove out in the evening. The Holmes came across before dinner & stayed a long time. In afternoon Chisholm, an APOC man, came to call, we liked him, he is refreshingly different to the people here & quite like people one meets at home. He has come about a concession over the additional area but I am not sure that it would be good to have two rival companies in a small island.

*Sunday 2nd [July]*

Called on Shaikh Abdulla the Kedi in the morning before breakfast. The Shaikh of K left. Court. Drove in car & Bridge at Russells.

*Monday 3rd [July]*

Fort. No Court. Office. Went to Agency for two hours & discussed various matters with Lock & in afternoon the Shaikh came in and after tea we talked about a lot of things including money affairs and the land question. As usual the Shaikh was very optimistic and said of course we should soon have lots of money from oil, however on the whole it was a satisfactory interview. I stayed on some time after he left. M took James to Idari to swim. Skinner and Chisholm, the representatives of the two rival oil companies, came to dine & we played Bridge, C plays very well indeed. Cool day, breeze, sleeping on the roof now & it is very cool.

*Tuesday 4th [July]*

Windy day and sand blowing & the house full of dust & sand, but cool. The mail was due at 7 am but didnt come in all day. Manama Biladya meeting, quite a lively one, discussed the midwife & various matters. Office, a lot of people to see. Tennis at Mission, Bridge at Russells. Too windy to sleep outside.

*Tuesday 4th July [sic]*

Cool day but the air thick with sand all day. The down boat was delayed owing to the weather. Meeting of Manama municipality, Gastrell, who is to act for Lock while he is away, was to arrive on down boat but it didnt come. The Biladya discussed the arrangements about the Indian nurse we are getting from India and also about illuminations on certain occasions and on public holidays. Various people came to see me at the office. Tennis at the Mission, owing to the state of finances in America the grant of money to them has been reduced by one third so they will have to make some drastic economies. Played Bridge at the Russells. Heard that one of the Persian sloops arrested and imprisoned the Port Officer of Basrah who is an Englishman employed by the Iraq Government, it seems an extraordinary affair as they had no excuse. Slept inside, too windy for the roof or veranda. Had a long talk with Abdulla bin Jabr about the Shaikh of Kuwait, he caused much offence by only entertaining the English & Americans and by not even having the Shaikh to a meal.

*Wednesday 5th [July]*

Busy morning, various people came in including Chisholm of the APOC who came to talk oil business. I find him pleasant to deal with as he is one's own type, he discussed the position very thoroughly and said that Sampson was not authorised by the APOC to make official overtures about the additional area and until the board had discussed it at home they were not prepared to speak about it at all. He was very pleasant and I found it a refreshing change to deal with a man of my own kind, neither an American or a bounder! The weather is amazing, there is still a nice cool breeze almost every day. Usual tennis & Bridge party in afternoon.

*Tuesday 6th July*

The red bitch, Poppy, produced nine fine puppies, two dogs & seven bitches, four mostly black, like the father, four brown red like her and one white & yellow which must be a throwback. They should be good dogs as both parents are really fine silugis, I took a lot of trouble over breeding them. Holiday, as it is the Birthday of Mohammed. Painted in the morning and went over to the Agency to call on Gastrell who arrived last night, a very rough day too. He is several inches taller than me, & very nice, his wife is up in Isfahan in the Persian hills. We talked a little business. Motored out to the no 3 well in the afternoon and had a look round, there were two drillers out there. It is a rotary engine worked by steam generated by crude oil engines. They have got no oil yet but are down lower than the other two wells and there were signs of oil in the overflow which was coming up. Painted in the morning, I am doing a picture of a bit of the bazaar. Drove to Suk al Khamis in the morning, took a few snaps.

*Friday [7th July]*

Gastrell came to call. Went down bazaar, tennis at the Agency & then we went over to the Holmes' house & sat there for some time on their roof, it was almost cold up there.

*Saturday 8th [July]*

Court. Motored. A dinner party at the de Greniers - pretty awful, Lock & Gastrell were there and the former very bored. Played vingt et un which bores me.

*Sunday 9th [July]*

Court. The sloop, Shoreham, with the new Senior Naval Officer P. 9, Captain Creagh, was expected but didnt arrive till late at night. Motored in afternoon, Bridge at the D Gs.

*Monday 10th [July]*

Shaikh & Abdulla, Sulman & Mohammed came in in the morning & we went to call on the ship. They stayed some time in the office first and the Shaikh talked very violently about Ali bin Hussein, Secretary of Manama municipality, saying that he drinks and implying that his accounts were not right of the work he has been doing with Sh Hamed's property. We had rather a row about it as the Shaikh was very silly and unreasonable on the subject. I got extremely annoyed as he said he never saw the accounts which I send to him, then he said he saw them but could not understand them. We left rather late to call on the ship. Lock & Gastrell were out there, I did all the interpreting & found it rather a bore as the SNO seemed bad at making conversation. Then we came back to the palace & the SNO & Lock returned the Shaikh's call, then I went back to the office. Ham came to see me & we discussed trade & finances, the bazaar is flooded with cheap Japanese goods which have quite pushed out all the English stuff, a great pity. A mix up over football match. I arranged for a match between sailors & Br Nationals but Sh Mohammed begged me to change it for Khalifah team so I did. Went to see Lock in afternoon about a letter he wrote to the Shaikh about Khalifah lands. Motored along Rafea road & in evening dined at the palace. SNO, one naval officer, Lock & Gastrell & I were the party. A good dinner very well cooked. The Shaikh moved in to the Palace from his country house at Sakhrir, rather a bore as it is so near that he constantly pops in to see me or sends for me.

*Tuesday 11th [July]*

The SNO had asked Shaikh to lunch but he got off by saying he never ate at midday - European lunches really bore him but instead we went out to the ship, informally, & he quite enjoyed it as they let him do some shooting with a machine gun and fire off rockets & Very Lights. The SNO is quite nice, Irish, Captain Creagh, very red face & looks as if he drinks - but doesnt. Then came back & M & I went out to lunch with the Captain, one other officer was there, we enjoyed it & it was quite cool & a nice change, then we came back & went out again, later to a tea & cocktail party taking James & Nannie. All the English & Americans were there, it was awfully nice, very cool on deck & a change

meeting new people. One of the officers, Ward Smith, was at school with me. James loved it and one of them let him fire a real rifle at a bottle in the sea, James didnt turn a hair though I thought he would have been very terrified as it made a big bang. Up mail arrived, very late, our cook who is on leave in Muscat, should have returned but didnt.

*Wednesday July 12th*

Fort. Measured the height of a lot of the Police, quite a number are over 6 feet tall, we take none under 5'6". The Shaikh came round in the morning & talked about ABH and his private money affairs, he said he would like to call on M so we went up and sat on the veranda for a long time. James was there playing in his little motor & the Shaikh admired it very much. While we were talking business he suddenly included M in the conversation & began discussing all sorts of things with her - much of which she did not understand. Went over to the Agency with him to call on Gastrell. A flying boat in with Chick & Hudson who came to see me about the RAF pier & the aerodrome. Cool day, shamaal. Painted after lunch, I am doing a picture of a bit of the bazaar which I am quite pleased with. Tennis & Bridge, a lot of people, Skinner brought two of the men from the oil camp and the RAF men came too. James as usual went out bathing. Gastrell told me that the Persian Governor of the Gulf Party is on the up mail. We do not intend to allow him to land here as there might be some sort of demonstration. Went out at night to see a house close by where I suspect they are making arak, couldn't see in.

*Thursday [13th July]*

Fort. Office. Took the family out to Ain al Hakim in the evening & stayed there till sunset. James was rather cross & didnt swim much. Went out again to look at the house for arak, very suspicious but not enough to go on.

*Friday [14th July]*

Went up to see the Shaikh with Gastrell as he wanted to ask him about one Khalid bin Halklain of the Ajman tribe who is supposed to be contemplating a raid on Ibn Saoud's country & might work from here. The Shaikh promised - naturally - not to encourage him if he came here. Then we went down bazaar with Gastrell who came in here afterwards till lunch time. He does not think much of Lock I find. Finished the picture I was working at. Tennis at the Agency. So much pleasanter than when Lock presides.

*Saturday 15th [July]*

Fort - Court - up mail came in, we allowed nobody to go out there except the people on duty at the ship. Cool day. Went to see the Shaikh at Senian, he was in a fuss about his old stepmother who is on the war path again about the fruit market and threatened to come & see me & the PA about it. M called on the Khan Bahadur's wife. Dined with the Steeles, Skinner and Gastrell were there, played bridge.

*Sunday 16th [July]*

Office, Police went a march as usual. Court. Drove towards Budeya along a new road, rather nice open bit of country. DGs came in.

*Monday [17th July]*

Office, Ham called, drove out to no 5 well near Rafaa after tea & looked in on the DGs on the way back. They go to India in ten days & then I shall be left with the Customs work to do. Dr Dame & Gastrell to dinner, hot night so we sat on the roof where it was cooler, they stayed till midnight just sitting talking. Gastrell is rather indiscreet at times, so very different to Lock.

*Tuesday 18th [July]*

Manama municipal meeting - a dull one. Gastrell arrived, very late, & as he does not understand a word of Arabic he seemed very bored. None of the members paid any attention to him. Went back to the Agency afterwards & discussed business. Tennis at the Mission & then Bridge at the Russells.

*Wednesday [19th July]*

It is still cool for the time of year and usually a breeze blowing. Fort. Office all the morning, very busy. I meant to go out to Police Office but couldn't get away. Sh Abdulla called & stayed over an hour, talking, also Abdulla bin Jabr about the Shaikh's accounts. Tennis as usual in afternoon, few people. It was very hot playing. Down mail came. It is so late that it brought two posts.

*Thursday July 20th*

Office. Pack and Adam Freund, two European pearl merchants, arrived by air and Chisholm also came down en route for Kattar where the Anglo Persian Oil Coy have a concession. Played golf in the afternoon, Ham & Dr Holmes were also playing & afterwards we went back to the Bank. Ham spoke about his engagement to Mrs Steele's sister, but he didnt seem to be very enthusiastic about it. They want to borrow one of the Shaikh's hunting lodges for the honeymoon, just for a couple of days - rather uncomfortable as they are very primitive places. We had a few people to dinner in the evening, the Russells, de Greniers and Steeles, a pretty awful party. The DGs go off next week on leave to India, I don't think she likes the idea but she has to pretend to. Played tiresome card games after dinner & everyone got very sleepy.

*Friday 21st [July]*

Chisholm came in before lunch, he is very nice & a gentleman & a most refreshing person to meet. He reminds me slightly of both Gordon Reah and Christopher, something in the voice & manner. He is very amusing but rather "Oxford manner" but myself I like it. Agency tennis in afternoon, some good tennis & Bridge after tennis. Freund played, he plays well. M & I after winning for many months have not been able to win one single rubber this month - curious how it happens like that, however on the whole we usually win. The parties at the Agency are very different to when the Locks are here, now it is easy & lively, with them it is mournful and stiff!

*Saturday 22nd [July]*

Court. Took the family to Ain al Hakim & had tea there & bathed. Gastrell came too. The Steeles arrived & seemed annoyed to see us. It makes me so cross to think that I found the place but now the other people have appropriated it. It was very nice there and James swam a bit but not alone yet.

*Sunday 23rd [July]*

Court. The "Bideford" arrived. The Captain, Denison, was rather tiresome about calling last time but this time Gastrell & I discussed it and decided that he should call on the Shaikh at the Palace & the return call to be at the Agency. M called on Shaikh Sulman's wife, I went over to a little island south of Manama where I had suspicions that people were making arak. I took Hamoud and a couple of Policemen & we went in a small sailing boat, a pleasant expedition but unfortunately we drew a blank and found nothing. Then came back & we went to play Bridge at the de Greniers. The municipality are putting up a taxi stand opposite the customs. When we reached the D Gs Freund was there but Mrs D G attacked me very violently about the taxi stand, she became hysterical and sniffed and nearly sobbed, all very unreasonable. I get so annoyed when women interfere. They should tell their husbands to talk to me. She said I was very cruel & inconsiderate etc etc but I gave her no sympathy, de Grenier all the time hid in his

office & didnt appear till all the other people had come. Then Mrs D G became violently lively in a sort of hysterical way and when she played Bridge she didnt seem to know what cards she was playing - all very tiresome! then Denison turned up and he immediately started about the calling business and I got really annoyed & we had a violent argument in front of everyone. I think he is quite in the wrong. Altogether I did not enjoy the entertainment. When I got home, after dinner, I wrote to Lock and asked him to settle the matter of calling definitely as I disliked such incidents occurring.

*Monday 24th [July]*

Denison called on the Shaikh at the Palace, he was evidently very sulky and looked furious all the time; to make matters worse the Shaikh took little notice of him but talked all the time about some news he had heard from Kattar that King Ibn Saoud had summoned the Shaikh of K to Reaydh to meet him and everyone wonders what it is all about, probably oil but perhaps about the Arabian succession. We returned Denison's visit at the Agency & he still seemed very put out over it all. He is the senior captain in the Gulf, apart from the SNO, and was on the King's yacht and has a very good opinion of himself. Motored in afternoon and in the evening a big dinner party at the Agency, there were about 20 people. The Mission were persuaded to dance and seemed to enjoy it very much. Denison seemed to have recovered, his manners are good and he helps a party. It was wonderfully cool for the time of year. We took James & Nanny to watch a football match against the Navy in the afternoon which they always enjoy very much. The Navy won but it was a good game. James seemed to know some of the sailors as he had met them before at another match.

*Tuesday 25th [July]*

Went with Gastrell to a meeting of Muharraq municipal council, sailed over in a little joliboat, a lovely day and quite cool. After some time at the Meglis we borrowed Shaikh Abdulla's comfortable big car and motored across the aerodrome and out to Hedd where I had a look at the Police, then back to Muharraq and sailed over to Manama. Found some of the RAF at the Agency, with Hudson the RE man. The machine they were on came down in the sea 10 miles off the coast and one engine collapsed, fortunately they landed on the sea safely but it must have been a near thing. They were far too heavily loaded, 7 cases of beer among other things, and the other two engines couldn't carry the weight. Had a long talk about the RAF pier contract and sent for Abdel Lebi Bushiri whose tender is the only suitable one. More or less fixed it up. Tennis at the Mission, the Bideford suddenly got orders to sail in order to go to the assistance of the sea plane, so awkward as we had asked the Captain & some officers to dinner and had quite a crowd coming, however we had Pack, Holmes, Skinner & Gastrell & played Bridge. Quite a pleasant party - an amusing mixture - English, Irish, French & American, and all people we like so it was pleasant, the Steeles & de Greniers make any party tiresome.

*Wednesday 26th [July]*

The Shaikhs came to the office in the morning with a letter which Mohammed had composed about the question of Khalifah lands, a long silly letter but Mohammed seemed extremely proud of it when he read it aloud. Some talk about old Lady Ayesha's complaints about the Shaikh moving the vegetable market which damages her property. Holmes look in & gossiped a bit saying that D G had come to see him & talked a lot about the taxi stand, she went next day to call on Mrs Russell & had violent hysterics there. Went to the Customs to take over from D G & stayed most of the morning in his office - he did not mention the taxi stand. Saw Chisholm for a few minutes who said his company were definitely prepared to take an interest in the additional area. Tennis party here as usual. Most of the American Mission, Dr & Mrs Dame & Mrs Van Peussem have gone off to the mainland called by King Ibn Saoud to attend a favourite wife. They have quite calmly shut down all medical work here so that Bahrain can just look after itself! They find it pays more to get the King's people as patients!

*Thursday 27th [July]*

Very foggy sandy day. Aeroplanes late. Khalifah bin Hamed came to see me about his pay & when he said that the Govt had so much money I fairly let him have it & he retired hurriedly from the office threatening to go to England & complain!! These royal relations are awful, they do nothing & yet between them they take 60% of the revenue and then ask for more. Hudson came to see me again. Went to see Abdel Rahman Zayani to look at a pearl for a ring for M's birthday. The pearl market is not as bad as it was. Nice cool day. In afternoon went with Abdulla bin Jabr to see a place he suggests as nice for bathing, which we shall keep secret, it is a nice strip of sand on the shore between two gardens. Sat there a long time, the people, tenants of the Shaikh, brought us lots of fruit, dates, peaches, pomegranates etc etc & coffee. The worst of it is that the sea is shallow for swimming except at high tide.

*Friday 28th [July]*

Went round the bazaar in morning and saw the new vegetable market and various other places of the Shaikh's property some of which I arranged to be repaired, then painted. Cool breeze. The de Grenier's left last night, or early morning, by air. Agency tennis. A long wire from Colonial Office about oil matters. Hudson came round in the morning.

*Saturday 29th [July]*

Went up to the Agency and had a long talk with Gastrell about oil, then went to the Palace and discussed it with the Shaikh, we got Sulman to come too as he grasps things more quickly than the Shaikh. The Shaikh was terribly dense. The British Govt have, apparently, ticked off Holmes very severely and ask the Shaikh to say he is still open to offers. We kept the Shaikh from his morning sleep so he got very bored and it was difficult to make him attend. The C O are



evidently considering ousting Holmes mainly owing to our letter denying statements in his letter to P R. All very disagreeable & complicated. The more I see of oil the dirtier I think it is - politics are clean compared to oil politics!

*Sunday [30th July]*

Court. Went to Ain al Hakim with the family & Gastrell and had a very nice bathe. James was rather lazy & wouldn't swim much, he prefers playing with toy boats.

*Monday 31st [July]*

No Court, office, went to the customs, the work there seems dull, lots of accounts & not interesting, also most of the clerks are Hindus and I do not like them. Hussein Yatim came to see me to ask if the Govt would allow a cinema here, discussed the matter, it is rather a doubtful project financially. In the afternoon M & I went out lateish to Hussein Yatim's garden taking a cold dinner & we stayed there till about 10 o'clock. It was a very successful experiment, very nice & cool out there and a change. We took Hamood. After dinner I had a long bathe, by moonlight, in the tank which is overhung with jessamine & then we drove back in the cool to Manama. On the way it began to blow up and a sort of sandstorm came on which made it impossible to sleep on the roof. The Shaikh went out to Sakhri & is going off on a hunting trip, I fancy partly to avoid the visit of the Shoreham with the S.N.O Captain Creagh, all the official calling bores him so much.

*Tuesday [1st August]*

The sloop Shoreham arrived, very late as she was delayed by mist, the down mail didnt come in. Office, went to see work on Shaikh's sook & to fort & customs. Played Bridge at the Russels after going for a drive & dined at Agency to meet Captain Creagh, one of his officers, an Australian, Shaw, was there & ourselves & Gastrell. It was a pleasant party & Creagh was most amusing & told very funny stories about a rebellion in some West Indian island, he has been there a lot & his wife comes from there. We sat on the veranda & found it cool. Stayed quite late, so much pleasanter than a crowd. The S.N.O is Irish & rather a rebel, he went off the deep end against the Foreign Office & various other officers & said to me he expected I saw a good many cases of "dirty work" by the Brit Govt out here, which one certainly does.

*Wednesday [2nd August]*

Had a special court for the Gedhafs case. Some time ago we got onto a gang of thieves & found their headquarters & rounded them up & we are now trying them, quite an interesting case. Tennis party in evening, a great many people, the SNO & some sailors & the pearl merchants & Major Malone the Residency doctor from Bushire who is staying at the Agency. I had two setts & then Gastrell arrived & asked me to motor out to see the Shaikh about some telegrams from London about oil. Left the party & went off: we arrived at Sakhrir shortly before Shaikh's dinner time & he was a trifle bored at being kept so long. The gist of the matter was that B.G. asked him to have no communication with Holmes re oil except through the Political Agent. The Shaikh agreed to this. Holmes had told Colonial Office that I had seen the draft agreement, which I did, but I see no argument in that. It was very cool out at Sakhrir & a delightful drive there & back. I had not seen the electric light before at Sakhrir & it was very nice. Came back & found the party still here, at about 8 o'clock, and getting very bright, some of them had 6 whiskies & sodas, they had 2½ bottles between tea & leaving! The Shaikh is very thick headed over the oil business & cannot get it straight in his head. I am a little worried over oil but glad Lock is not here & Gastrell acting, he is easy to manage. These endless telegrams are such a bore as each means long interviews with the Shaikh & he gets more & more confused. Mail arrived.

*Thursday [3rd August]*

Very cool day. Before breakfast I took the S.N.O up to the Fort to see the Police on parade, a private visit as his uniform was on board, he is staying at the Agency. He seemed to be really impressed with them and I must say they did look very smart. He went all over the Fort & was very interested in all he saw. Then I took him all round the bazaars and to the municipal garden & back to the Agency. I found him very pleasant and most keen on seeing everything. He asked a lot of questions. Shaikh Abdulla called & we discussed oil matters. His version was that the APOC were now persuading the British Government to do everything possible to oppose the American Company so as to get in here - and I don't think he is so far wrong either. Office. Went to the Customs where I worked for over an hour, saw Steele & had a long talk about electric matters. In afternoon M went to call on Sh Abdulla's wife at Abu Zeila. I saw Zayani about pearls and old Bassam came in to tea, the old fellow seemed better than when I last saw him. Was in the garden till sunset, the new piece I have taken in will be very nice once I get things growing in it. A very big dinner party at the Agency in the evening, 21 people, a lot of sailors off the ship & all the local population. After dinner we sat on the roof & some danced. It was deliciously cool, amazing weather for 3rd of June [sic]. Major Holmes arrived on the airmail, he is ill & went to bed at once, dysentery. Spoke to him on the 'phone. Discussed silugis with Sh Abdulla who said black ones were no use in hot weather as they always tired so soon. I've never heard that before.

*Friday 4th August*

Didn't go out in the morning, Gastrell came over with a letter from APOC, but not much point about it as it only said that they were prepared to be interested after this Coy have allocated their 100,000 acres, and that is not till December so we can't hope to get any money out of them till some time after then. Discussed various matters, he is very free & easy & most indiscreet, just the opposite to Lock. Agency tennis party in the afternoon & in evening we gave a dinner party for the S.N.O, only ten people, the SNO's Secretary, Ward-Smith, was at school with me so we had him, quite pleasant but fat & bald & rather jocular. He seems to have known us very well at Bedford but I simply cannot remember him which is so very awkward. Tomorrow we dine on the Shoreham and next day a cocktail party at 11 am in the ward room which I won't go to as I have a court, also I think cocktails in August in the Persian Gulf in the middle of the morning are suicidal.

*Saturday August 5th 1933*

Rifle range in morning, the last batch of Police recruits are doing musketry & firing very well. They get so keen on it. Court. I bought a pearl for M's birthday present, a very fine one, to be made up into a solitaire ring. Pack recommended it, it is a good match to the ones in her necklace in colour but much larger than the biggest of those. Drove the family along the Rafea road & then wrote letters. The sloop sailed having sudden orders to go to Kishm(?) island where the Persians had landed some sailors and taken down the Union Jack, a serious thing to do. Mrs Holmes came across in the evening & while she was here & we were all sitting on the veranda the wire came saying that Mum was seriously ill.

*Sunday [6th August]*

M's birthday. Court. Sent a cable home. Lot of big cases, one about a man & woman who married & as usual borrowed a lot of gold jewelry for the wedding & then stole it all, pretending they had been robbed. Ham came in in a great fuss about the dud coin business, after Court Gastrell & I went to see him at the Bank. For years people have been sounding all coins as there are so many bad ones & the bank has refused doubtful ones, now Ham has decided to take all coins provided that people take all the issues. Took the family to a place on the coast & bathed but it was too rough for James & he wouldn't swim. Called on Holmes who talked about the crookedness of the Americans in the oil Coy. Dined at the Agency, Gastrell and the doctor from Bushire.

*Monday 7th [August]*

Office. Motored in afternoon & played Bridge at Steeles.

*Tuesday [8th August]*

Office. Went to see repairs in the Shaikhs bazaar & to the Customs & Police office. Fort in the morning. Played golf in afternoon, quite cool.

*Wednesday [9th August]*

Fort. Foggy day & air mail delayed, the west bound one arrived in the afternoon & stayed the night. Had a special court in the morning & finished the Gedhafs case, gave the men sentences from 3 to 1½ years hard labour and all to be publicly flogged at the Thursday market tomorrow. Also dealt with estate of Abdel Rahman al Khalifah, a complicated case with suspicion of forged will & forged documents. The Shaikh came in for the day going out again to Sakhrir in the evening. Tennis in the evening & Bridge. I am gradually disposing of the 9 puppies as I only want to keep three for the time being.

*Thursday 10th August*

I sent about 50 Police marching out to Suk al Khamis for the public beating of the thieves & I motored out later with Dr Holmes. There were several hundred people there at the market. The Police formed a big square with fixed bayonets & we beat the men in the centre, 20 each with a stout cane. The audience were very interested but very stolid, the prisoners howled a great deal. Its a method of punishment that I believe in and sets a good example done in public. Very busy day indeed. Went to the Agency to talk about oil & while there Holmes phoned & then came round & we discussed things for a long time. He had a cable from his Company telling him to press for the year's extension and to drop the matter of the additional area. Gastrell showed me a lot of telegrams from London about oil. This latest development is a surprise but I am sure it is genuine as I read the cable myself. It means that we have now no chance of getting the £20,000 which the Coy had offered previously. Very disappointing. It is very difficult to know how much of what Holmes said is true & how much is bluff. Motored in afternoon. Air mail came in, other one delayed. Pack & Ham came to dinner.

*Friday 11th [August]*

Down air mail arrived, a day late, with news about Mum. Cool day & a shamaal blowing. Didnt go out in morning. Wrote letters. Tennis at Agency. Dined with Holmes who mentioned that the oil Coy are going to complain of British interference in Bn about the oil Coy. This I know is just what the Brit Govt is afraid of but as they certainly have done everything possible to obstruct the Company, because it is American, without any regard to the interest of Bahrain & the Shaikh, I am not sorry that the Americans are going to complain through their Embassy in London. Holmes seemed rather gloomy.

*Saturday [12th August]*

Fort. Court. Shaikh Abdulla came in and he and I & Sulman had a long talk about oil. Abdulla was very funny about it & said just what he thought about the way the whole matter has been managed. He was very indignant about it all. Both felt that owing to the Agency we had fallen between two stools. Dealt with the Ali Fadi case. Took the family to Ain al Hakim & bathed. The tide was very far out so it was not as nice as usual but the sea was nice & cool out in the deep water. James got on very well swimming, but still with an air ring which keeps him up. Dined with the Russells. Hot day and very damp indeed. There were a few drops of rain which is most unusual & I heard there had been quite a lot out at the pearl banks. This has not been heard of for over 20 years nor I should think has there been so cool a summer for 20 yrs. The atmosphere is simply saturated with moisture.

*Sunday [13th August]*

Court. Bathed again at Ain al Hakim with the family & Gastrell. Shaikh Mohammed's sons were in the pool which seemed to annoy G, his attitude is all wrong, he implies that the Arabs have no rights here whereas it is we who are here on sufferance in their country. This attitude of most of the English here does annoy me. They get angry because the Arabs use the bathing pools, which after all belong to them, & so the English women cant indulge in mixed bathing. I altogether disapprove of white women bathing in public in an Arab country.

*Monday 14th [August]*

Office, Police, customs etc, busy morning. Motored to Rafaa & did a drawing but had not time to colour it before the sunset. Dined with Pack, quite a party, a very good French dinner, such a change & Bridge afterwards. He played his wireless, it was delightful, I wish we had one. Awfully hot sticky night, really nasty day, no air.

*Tuesday 15th [August]*

إنتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

Very busy morning. Fort, office, police & customs. Drafted some important letters. Went to see the Shaikh at the Palace to talk oil. He was very disappointed at Holmes Company having withdrawn their offer for the additional area, he gave me orders to write a letter about that and about the question of "half the island". He has always assumed that 100,000 acres was half but actually the rest is only about 30,000 acres. Talked also about the new stamps, he was very disappointed as he expected his own head on them, not George's. However he agreed, with complete lack of enthusiasm, to my sending a set to the King & a letter from him. He was disappointed and angry about the oil. Motored in evening & then went in to Mespers.

*Wednesday 16th [August]*

Fort. The Shaikh sent for me & I went up to the Palace & found him & Abdulla. They told me, very privately, that they understood, through Moh<sup>d</sup> Gatin, that Holmes was still open to negotiate. The Shaikh wanted to go at once to the Agency & talk to Gastrell, but Abdulla was against this. Decided to send for Holmes for a talk & ask Gastrell, as agreed, to come too with interpreter and stenographer. It is all very difficult & complicated as the Shaikh should not have had any communication with Holmes either directly or indirectly, but I do not intend to let on about this as after all though it would make the Agency very angry I am employed by the Shaikh not by them. Abdulla was very sensible about it all. Had a long talk with G about it all on the 'phone. Tennis & Bridge, very hot damp day, really too hot for tennis, however in June one expects this weather. Wrote to Holmes & Gastrell inviting them to confer with the Shaikh on Saturday morning. James went to bathe. Holmes stayed on to dinner but we avoided talk about oil. Gastrell suggested mixed bathing after dining with him tomorrow; we did not smile on it, he has a mania for these parties but I don't care for them & have no intention of joining. Mrs Russell & Mrs Steele love it. M sent pearl to Pack who is getting it made up in Paris. This oil business is getting really exciting.

*Thursday 17th [August]*

Fort. Customs. Police Station. Sent one of the silugi puppies to Holmes to look after as it is very thin. He is so good with dogs. Long talks on phone about oil. Measured area of territorial water & find it is 188000 acres so all other figures are incorrect. Lovely cool day, a shamaal blowing. Motored to Rafea hills, the country looked so pretty all misty in the sunset. James went to bathe in Shaikha Ayesha's garden in their bathing pool with the Shaikhs two little grandchildren. Drafted letter to the King about stamps. Dinner at Agency, a mixed lot & rather dull, but we played Bridge. Lovely day, like a hot autumn day at home. Air mail arrived, letter from home about Mum. Wrote a lot of letters.

*Friday 18th August 1933*

Went down bazaar. Did a little sketch while sitting in the silk shop, a bit of the bazaar with shops & lanes going off in distance, might make quite an interesting picture. Cool day. Was in garden playing with the puppies for some time & got a bit hot. We sent one to Van Peussem. Agency in afternoon, some sailed so tennis was very poor. Gastrell asked me to go into the office as we were leaving & showed me a wire from

Lock saying that the Shaikh was not to be allowed to have a meeting with Holmes. I think it is most ill advised of Lock to take this line as it shows that the British Govt is not impartial, very foolish. The more I see of the matter the worse the B. Govt seems to be behaving. They are not even honest.

*Saturday [19th August]*

Went up to see the Shaikh. I went ahead, Abdulla & Sulman were present. When I arrived there were about 100 people sitting in the meglis, mostly very jungly Bedus who came across to cadge for money. When the Shaikh sent them away I told him that Gastrell got a wire and had told Holmes not to come & see the Shaikh. The Shaikh didnt seem to understand but Sulman & Abdulla were very annoyed and said that now the Agency was showing in every way that it was opposed to the American just because the APOC wanted to get in. They both talked very freely. Gastrell arrived and I told them what he said. Gastrell came back to the office afterwards so I was very late in the Court. Sent a set of the new Bahrain surcharged stamps to King George. I composed a letter from the Shaikh to the King, rather a good letter. I think they are behaving very badly over the oil business. Motored after tea.

*Sunday 20th [August]*

Court. In the afternoon we went with Holmes for a long drive out to no 5 well on to Amr and round the circle, a lovely afternoon & quite cool. We had a picnic tea under the cliffs, altogether a very pleasant expedition.

*Monday [21st August]*

Another interview with the Shaikh about oil. Took Gastrell up. He had a draft of a letter supposed to be from the Shaikh which he had to persuade the Shaikh to agree to, we argued for a long time and tried to alter the wording but eventually agreed to let it go. The draft came out from London, by wire, from India Office. They are certainly rubbing the Shaikh's nose in the mud over the business. He is not being allowed to have any opinion of his own. At home it seems to be considered a big matter as they are spending hundreds of pounds on telegrams every month. Went to the Customs and the Police Station. In the afternoon M & James & Nanny went over to Muharraq to call on Shaikh Abdulla's wife who lives out in a garden beyond the town. I went up to the Fort & took some gramophone records of marches for the band to try, then was in the garden. Nice cool day again.

*Tuesday [22nd August]*

Office, customs. Played Bridge at the Steeles after tea, very boring as I cut out & found it dull sitting outside listening to would-be flirtatious conversation between Mrs Russell & Gastrell & others. The people here now

really are awful, Bahrain has never been at a lower ebb socially. We take practically no part with them as I don't approve of these incessant mixed bathing parties at night when they order the Arabs away from the bathing places.

*Wednesday 23rd August*

Fort, Office, Customs etc. Gastrell asked me to go to Agency & I found him puzzling as to how to answer Holmes' request that he should inform him in writing why he told him verbally not to attend the meeting with us. He eventually concocted a letter. Usual tennis & Bridge party in the afternoon but I left them early & went to dine with Sh. Khalifah Ali Hamed at Kozabeea, a big party, most of the Khalifah as well as a lot of merchants and also the brother of the Shaikh of Kattar, a dull ill tempered looking man with six dull looking sons, all of whom will I suppose expect money from the Shaikh. Hot damp day, very unpleasant. Holmes stayed on late & was still there when I got back. I am simply fed up with all this crooked oil business, the Company are very slippery but the B. Govt are almost as bad, & between the two we get no further.

*Thursday 24th [August]*

Finished the musketry course which the last section of recruits have been doing, very hot damp day. Had a tiresome time going into the Shaikh's accounts, he is hopeless, however large an income he would always be in debt. He lives & spends quite regardless of what money he has and all his sons & servants get everything they can out of him, which is easy. Motored round the Budeya Roads. Freund and Holmes came to dinner, had some good Bridge, they stayed till midnight. Air mail. Yusuf Kanoo called & talked about the weight of rice bags. I had thought of altering it but this seems unpopular. I am going to move the court into a big cool room behind the offices in the house we bought last year. The atmosphere of our court is awful in the summer, no fresh air gets in at all.

*Friday 25th August*

Two men from the oil camp came round in the morning after which we went out in the car for a little while. Usual tennis at the Agency.

*Saturday 26th [August]*

Court. Drove out to Yatim's garden for dinner, the party was really given by Major Holmes though it was supposed to be Yatim, Moh<sup>d</sup> and Hussein were there, Holmes, ourselves and Adam Freund, we had a young lamb cooked in the Arab way, stuffed with rice, raisins almonds etc and very good melons. Afterwards I went down to the tank and had a bathe then came back & we sat talking till late. Mohammed told us some of his experiences as a prisoner of war with the Turks. His stories were amusing and his English is so good that one



forgets one is talking to an Arab. In order to prevent meeting Gastrell or any of the English people there I phoned to Gastrell asking if he was going to Yatim's party or not so he got to know that there was a party on. It was delightful bathing in the light of a little moon, the tank is overhung with jassamine and surrounded by trees.

*Sunday 27th [August]*

Inspected all the taxis up at the Fort, with Steele, tested brakes, horns & numbers etc. Court. Motored in afternoon.

*Monday [28th August]*

Office, Fort, dined at the Steeles, Customs, Police Station. Saw Gastrell in morning who showed me some new cables from home & from Bushire, one saying that the American Coy is sacking Holmes & putting Skinner in his place pro-tem. Also a wire from Lock suggesting that if Holmes made himself awkward - as if he would! - he should be dealt with under the Order in Council, meaning that he should be deported. The Company too wired suggesting that he might make trouble and even the India Office suggested that Gastrell and I should avoid him till effects of a letter which he is to get on Thursday have worn off - all simply ridiculous, the American Company have behaved abominably to him and are doing him down behind his back. Lock goes on like a maniac and the I. O. rather surprise me in their estimation of how Holmes is likely to take it. I have no intention of avoiding him, rather the opposite.

*Tuesday [29th August]*

Manama Biladya meeting, Gastrell came, quite lively at times. Sh Mohammed as usual was extremely foolish, he has the intelligence of a sheep. Discussed filling in pieces of ground on the inside of the sea road, an old subject & always brings up arguments. Customs, Police Station. Went out to Yatim's garden in afternoon with Gastrell & had a bathe. M sat & read. Then to the Russells for Bridge but came home early as Gastrell, Harrison & Van Peussem came to dine. A very hot night.

*Wednesday [30th August]*

Police. There was a robbery at the American Mission, Van Peussem's house broken into - all his silver stolen, also a gramophone, and 800/- rupees taken from his safe, also the Hakkens house, they being away, broken into and all their silver taken. Foolish to leave it not locked up. I went up there before breakfast & spent a long time with the Police investigating. Suspect the servants. Arrested V P's boy which upset him a lot, of course he is a Christian convert, its a pity but converts usually seem to be dishonest. Had a meeting of merchants in the Customs to discuss weights of bags of rice, all the Arabs opposed to any change but the

Hindus anxious to alter existing weight. Then got back to breakfast. Went to see the Shaikh in the afternoon. He sent for me to talk about oil matters and complained very bitterly of the whole position & at being kept on such distant terms with Holmes. Hinted very slightly that possibly H might have to go at which the Shaikh was extremely upset and evidently wont stand for that if he can prevent it. He was very human & really very upset at the idea that the letter we wrote about Holmes could possibly have the effect of causing him to be moved. Tennis party as usual. Had a special court in morning, estate of Abdel Rahman. Holmes stayed on some time, he has evidently heard nothing about latest moves from London for shifting him.

*Thursday 31st [August]*

Office. Very busy day. Van Peussem came to see me complaining at his boy being detained, spent an hour & half cross examining the boy. Police Station. Went to Muharraq in the afternoon with Steele & inspected taxi cars, found them fairly good. We went over by launch at 4.15 & it was very nice & cool on the water. Dinner party at Skinners, Holmes came round before dinner having had letter from his London office by air mail - very clever, they said nothing about any complaints but only said that India Office insisted on his remaining 9 months out of 12 in Bahrain, he cant do this as he has big interest in the Kuwait concession so they have got him both ways. He was very angry about it but not I think really surprised. Ayesha called on M. Big dinner at Skinners but rather a difficult party. Skinner very ill at ease as he evidently knows something is going on about Holmes and doesnt know what I do. Also he is having a violent affair with Mrs Russell & thinks we disapprove very much, it doesnt interest me one way or the other. Mohamed Ali Zaynal arrived by air & called but I was out. All this oil business is a great worry & very difficult for me as I see all sides of it and it is not easy to avoid being prejudiced one way or the other. The Brit Govt want one thing, the Shaikh wants another & Holmes wants another and the Shaikh's wishes are not what the B G approves of, entirely personally I am inclined to think it would be best to let the Shaikh have his way a bit more. All this has made him and his relations very bitter and it has harmed the credit of the Agency a lot which is a pity, but not our fault. The Shaikh is really very attached to Holmes and does want him to stay here as Representative of the oil Coy and the Agency dont want this.

*Friday 1st [September]*

Didnt go out in morning. Agency party as usual. Gastrell showed me a letter from Holmes, quite a sensible one, saying he had a letter from London Office from which it seemed likely he would have to go.

*Saturday 2nd [September]*

Fort. Court. Abdulla called, talked oil & Major Holmes for an hour, he is very clever & very angry about it all. He argued that it was unfair of the B Govt to make things difficult for us with Holmes and the American Coy because the B. Govt themselves had allowed the original Coy to sell the concession to the Americans. Cool day. Motored to Rafea. Gastrell came in after dinner with Holmes' letter to the Shaikh which he gave me to deliver.

*Sunday 3rd [September]*

Fort. Inspected cars again. The Police band is trying to play British Grenadiers and they don't know it & put in all sorts of variation, they are very obstinate & won't play the tunes I got them on the gramophone records. Abdulla, Mohammed and Sulman came in and talked about Sulman's pay and the question of gifted land, both very awkward subjects. Sulman claims some old rights about the slaughter house which is now in hands of the Biladya. Discussed oil, they want to write a letter about the letter regarding Holmes so made notes of their suggestions which were sensible. They want to protest but are nervous of being ticked off again by the Agency. Talked for an hour or so. When I took the letter to the Shaikh he was inside his haram but appeared. He was not unprepared for it. Discussed it all over again & he made some suggestions to be put into a letter. He was very upset and said we must write but very carefully so as not to get ourselves into trouble, he said he particularly didn't want me to get into trouble & I was to keep clear of it as much as I could which is difficult. Court. Played golf with Gastrell & then went back to Agency & dined later with Holmes. Holmes seemed in very good spirits. Began drafting the letter which is very much to the point. The Shaikh is more worried over all this than I have seen him for a very long time, he feels that Holmes is being let down and that he is the cause of it because he wrote a letter complaining of misrepresentation, yet that was the very last effect he wished to produce.

*Monday 4th [September]*

Didn't go to Fort. Office. Abdulla came to discuss draft of letter, I had it in English & translated it for him & he thought it fitted the case. The Shaikh came later, read it over very carefully & took it away then returned it to be redrafted & signed it & sent it to the Agency. I don't know what the effect will be but perhaps a row! I feel a relief at having it off my hands. He talked about Sulman's pay. Stayed some time. Went to Police Station & to Agency but no oil talk. Moh<sup>d</sup> Ali Zainal, Jasim Kanoo called. Motored. Went over to see Dr & Mrs Holmes.

*Tuesday 5th September*

Fort. Went across to Muharraq for a Biladya meeting but found that they were not holding one as most of the members were busy as a lot of pearl boats came in for the Kharjeh, the sort of rest after doing two thirds of the season. Sat for about an hour talking to Abdulla about various matters, he is a great gossip. It was very pleasant on the sea, I had to take a launch as there was no wind for sailing. Took several photos of the big pearl boats which were coming in being rowed like Roman galleys, a fine sight but difficult to get in good picture as they move all the time. Office & customs. Motored in the afternoon.

*Wednesday 6th [September]*

Office, customs. Shaikh Sulman came in and worried me about some claims he has to the fees collected by the Municipality on the slaughter house. All very tiresome, he is as grasping as the rest of them where

money is concerned. Abdel Aziz Kozaibi came & complained about a notice we put up saying that two men who gave false evidence in our court would never in future be accepted as witnesses. The Bassams, who are an important family, are making a fuss about it. Tennis party in the afternoon. Had very good tennis as fewer people were there. Went to see G in morning & talked oil & other matters.

#### *Thursday [7th September]*

Very nice cool day, the nights are pleasant now but the dew is rather heavy, however we have a shelter on the roof which we sleep under. Fort, made some experiments with the men & tested their march time, they were quite good. The doctor came up and had a look round as we have had a lot of malaria among the men lately, but he found no cause for it. Shaikh Mohammed and Abdulla arrived and wanted me to sign some papers granting them & their dependents the land which they held from Shaikh Isa so that on their death it does not revert, as is the custom, to the Ruler. Its a big matter and has been taken up by the Agency so I refused to sign saying that the P.R. had been written to about it and we should wait for his reply. They were rather sulky & went off to see the Shaikh but as he is at Jaw they will miss him - all for the best! Very busy morning in the office. M went to Ayesha's garden & bathed in the tank after tea & I went out to Senian to see about planting some seeds of a tree which we got from the Agency. Cool evening. M enjoyed her bathe. James tried to teach her to swim. Ayesha is furiously indignant about Major Holmes being moved.

#### *Friday 8th September*

Cool morning but suddenly got misty & very damp in afternoon. We went down the bazaar & had a walk round, it was wonderfully cool, the roofed streets of the bazaar are always cool even in the summer. Painted most of the morning. I am doing a bazaar scene which is interesting, I started it & nearly finished it but made a muddle & had to begin again. Agency in afternoon. There is an RAF flying boat in & Chick & another man were there & two men from the Nearchus also. We played Bridge & they got very rowdy on the veranda outside, it is simply awful the way Gastrell goes on with Mrs Steele & Mrs Russell and they now behave as if they owned the Agency - but all his fault, such a very common couple of women too and not attractive. Heard the news that King Faisal of Iraq is dead, it may have all sorts of consequences and may be the cause of wars up north, Ibn Saoud and the Persian Shah will certainly have a grasp at Iraq, I dont think it will affect us much in Bahrain. I am very sorry, I always admired Faisal and I regret that I never met him. He was a success as a King on the whole and his son is only 24 so I dont know what will happen & who will rule. All very interesting.

#### *Saturday 9th September*

Court. Played in a golf tournament in afternoon. I played with a man called Carter, English, from the oil camp, quite a decent fellow, & one of the two new young Englishmen walked round with us. I liked him, a gentleman & a pleasant young man, Cornish. I had a big handicap as I have not played much but I got on quite well - for me! Afterwards there was a party at the Bank and dancing in the hall. Pack & another man drew so they are to play again. Later on we had a cold supper party at Packs, a very good supper but rather an awkward party. There was a lot of chaffing about the "Bright Young Things" a silly sort of society which

Mrs Russell & Mrs Steele run here, and Mrs Steele suddenly, in the middle of dinner, began to cry & went on sobbing for a long time - so silly & so awkward. Two RAF men were there, as usual one of the flying boats has broken down and is here being repaired. They are always having engine difficulties now-a-days. One of the RAF men, Chick, is very nice but the other is an odious youth. Flew our flags at half mast in mourning for King Faisal, met Mohammed & Abdulla on the way from the Fort, they seemed genuinely disturbed at Faisal's death. Chick talked to me yesterday about the Basidu incident. We have come out very badly on it I think. A Persian gunboat went to Basidu where there is a little sort of British naval station and a flag staff with the British flag flying. They landed, pulled down the Union Jack, stamped on it & tore it to pieces, then sailed away. It was a deliberate insult to England. The Navy were furious, naturally, and the Admiralty were all for strong reprisals but as usual the Foreign Office took up a mild attitude and all that happened was a polite "note" to Persia and one of our sloops went down and ran the flag up again on the mast. Chick had seen all the telegrams and some of them are amazing, one, from Mallett, the first secretary Teheran Legation, said that he had met the Persian Foreign Minister at a tea party in somebody's garden and when he remonstrated with him - at a tea party! - the F. M said "Basidu - where is it, I have never heard of it!" Therefore Mallett reported he could not have known about the incident and it must have been done by the Captain of the Persian sloop without authority! all of which is absurd. The matter has damaged our reputation a great deal in the Gulf as the Arabs here think nothing of diplomatic notes, replies & apologies. We should have done as the Admiralty suggested, insisted on a Persian sloop, under British naval escort, going down and hoisting the flag again - but in these days the British Government is a lamb not a lion in the Gulf at all events!

*10th Sunday [September]*

Court. The new court house is much cooler & more comfortable but for the first few sittings both I & Shaikh Sulman felt rather sick - then I realised it was the strong smell of paint. Motored out in the afternoon, with M, to look for sites for a new golf course. Went to various places, about four cars full of people, & eventually settled on a site on Budeya road. Russell was the only one against it. We went round to Mespers later & then dined with Major Holmes, quite a big party. We played Bridge & the others played silly romping games and made a lot of noise. On these occasions Gastrell behaves like a small & noisy silly child.

*Monday 11th [September]*

Fort. Abdulla & Mohammed came to see me and tried to persuade me to sign some papers about the Khalifah property question, refused to as I said the matter was under discussion. Mohammed was cross. They went off meaning to pursue the Shaikh and persuade him to sign which doubtless he will do. M was very tiresome as usual always asking for things from the Shaikh, I rounded on him by saying how much money the Shaikh owed & Moh<sup>d</sup> then eased off. He said at first that all he had, money or gardens, were the Shaikhs - the usual way of speaking & means nothing - so I took it up & implied that instead of asking for presents he might help his brother the Shaikh to pay off his debts. Motored along the Rafea road. Hussein Yatim gave a party at his garden, the "Bright young things" went out & had mixed bathing, we were glad to have a good excuse for refusing as we had Major Holmes and Mohommed Ali Zainal to dinner, he is the big pearl merchant who goes to England every year & who we stayed with once at the Savoy. Mohammed Ali talked most interestingly, he knows well, personally, most of the oriental crowned heads and discussed the late King Faisal, his brother, Ibn Saoud, and the new Afghhan King Nadir Shah. He talked about Education & modern manners among eastern people, all most interesting. Holmes, in the morning, showed me draft of a letter about himself & about the things Govt disapproved of his having done.

*Tuesday 12th September*

Manama municipal meeting. Discussed the question of the fees from the slaughter house which Shaikh Sulman claims. Gastrell, having been told about it by me, asked some questions and is hanging the matter up. Hot damp day. Skinner & Twichell called, the latter arrived from the Arab coast having motored right across Arabia, from Jhedda to Katif, driving himself, in something like six days. Met Major Holmes at Essex Point and then went to the Russells to play Bridge.

*Wednesday 13th [September]*

Meeting of Wakf committee, got an urgent message from the Police that they had a big case about cultured pearls. Went to the office & found that the suspected man was Khalil Bakr a man who is said to have sold cultured pearls some years ago. Heard what they had to say & then summoned a committee of experts to examine the 14 pearls in question which Khalil B had given to a broker to sell in the bazaar. They tested them, cut some open & found they were cultured. The committee were Pack, Freund, Moh<sup>d</sup> Ali Zainal & two Hindus & Zayani. Then got a search warrant and searched K Bakr's house. Fortunately we found 5 pearls in a despatch box which look like cultured ones. Went down to Police Office again after lunch, searched the offices of the man & his brother and then heard more evidence. Got back very late for our usual tennis party. It will be an interesting case to work up and an important one. The pearl merchants are all very indignant as if these cultured pearls get into the market the reputation of our pearls goes.

*Thursday 14 [September]*

Fort, Office, spent most of the morning on the pearl case, had in the committee again who examined all the pearls found in the office, which were genuine, but the 5 ones in the house were cultured so we have something to go on. Holmes rang me up, very upset, as he had several wires urging him to resign & come home & said he felt he had to do so. Its a bad show & the Brit Govt are really responsible. Naturally they are now angry at the Americans getting the oil out here, but it is their own fault as when Holmes first got the concession, also one in Arabia, he offered it to Brit. Gov who refused it, thinking there was no oil. Motored out to Aali & met Holmes there & had a long talk with him. He is very fed up. Dined at Agency, Pack, Ham & three oil men were there. Sat on roof and talked, quite cool today, almost chilly driving home.

*Friday [15th September]*

Motored out to see the Shaikh before breakfast to discuss Holmes departure. He was in the garden at Sennad where he has made a new artesian well for Daly. He was very upset, we sat in the bath house & he looked at the water saying that all this & all the gardens we owe to Holmes, who first sunk wells here, and now he is leaving as if in disgrace. He approved of a farewell party and a photograph of himself in a silver

frame for Holmes. Came back & went down bazaar. Gastrell pursued me in bazaar to tell me about Holmes & seemed annoyed that I had already heard and not told him. Agency tennis party - dined with Holmes. He had been to see the Shaikh who had been very tearful, the Shaikh has known & liked him for ten years or more. He decided to go by air, not boat.

*Saturday 16th [September]*

Court, told Sh Sulman about Holmes, he was very angry & indignant and amazed that he was leaving in spite of the Shaikh's letter. Holmes went to say goodbye to Ayesha, M went as chaperone, & Ayesha was very angry & indignant and said among other things that Skinner was a "bad man". Played golf. Dinner party at Skinners. Dancing. No mention of Holmes going.

*Sunday [17th September]*

Sulman talked a whole hour about the meat market dues. He is obstinate over it. Very cool day. Motored in afternoon. Went out after sunset & raided 3 houses for opium and got quite a lot. Dined with Holmes. Told him about the party they are giving him and the picture of the Shaikh.

*Monday 18th [September]*

Fort. Mohammed came in about the meat market affair. Case of heirs Abdel Rahman - a lot of witnesses who gave evidence from which we think the will is forged. Case of Ali b Khalifah & Wakf, settled about payment. Customs. Saw Miller who is going to Hassa with the first oil expedition. Went to Agency to talk over a letter from Resident about who is to act for me next summer - the fact is we cant afford to take on anybody. Very cool day, motored with Gastrell after tea & went to Bridge at the Steeles.

*Tuesday 19th [September]*

Busy morning between Fort & Customs & Office & Police Station. Party for Major Holmes in municipal garden in afternoon, a lovely day & very pleasant there in the shade of the trees. All the Shaikhs & chief merchants attended and all the Europeans and there were speeches, coffee, etc etc. It was very well done and showed clearly how sorry the Shaikh & all his people were to lose Holmes. The Shaikh came back to Manama this morning from Sakhrir. After the party we went to the Agency for drinks and then had a big farewell combined dinner party in our house, 16 people. It went off very well, after dinner we went on to Mespers where some danced & some played Bridge. So cool that we are all wearing coats again & this instead of shirts & open necks in the evening.

*Wednesday [20th September]*

Busy morning. Motored after tea & then a Bridge Tournament at the Bank, which I won, and then dined with Holmes for the last time, very sad and sorry. We have known him intimately for 7½ years and are very fond of him. He leaves by air tomorrow. Cool day, a strong shamaal blowing.

*Thursday 21st Sept*

Busy morning. Went to Agency to discuss the pearl case & passport matters with Gastrell. Spent an hour with Chief of Police going over the pearl case, we have four different charges against him but I am not ready yet. Post arrived, last air mail missed us, some mix up & the Bahrain bag left out. M's ring came back, mounted in Paris, it looks very nice, a large fine pearl mounted on platinum, also her necklace restrung & cleaned. Played golf. Nannie & James went out with Dr & Mrs Holmes. Pack & Freund came to dinner & we had very good Bridge.

*Friday 22nd September*

Went down to the RAF Rest house in the morning before breakfast to meet the Air Vice Marshall, Burnett, who is en route to the Oman coast. Took James with me but he declined to go out to the flying boat so I left him in the car. Gastrell went ahead of me. There were two flying boats and nine "Wapiti" aeroplanes but they only stayed long enough to fill up with petrol & then went off. Welsh was with the A.V.M. Burnett is very nice, we knew him quite well some years ago when he used to come down here as Air Commodore, Baghdad. He was at Bedford. One of the flying boats stayed on as it had engine trouble, it seems to happen so often. I suppose the engines are getting old. Went down the bazaar and in the afternoon to tennis at the Agency but I didnt play, before going we took Nannie & James to Essex point with the three puppies, Mishmish, Bulbul and Simsim, which being interpreted means, Apricot, bulbul is a black brown & white bird, & simsim a yellow seed, so the names suit the colours of the dogs. Bridge at the Agency.

*Saturday 23rd [September]*

Police & then Court. The Shaikh came in, he had a look at the new court & then discussed various matters in the office & then went to call at the Agency. As Gastrell talks no Arabic I always have to go as interpreter, which is a bore. He was interested in the doings at Dubai & Sharjah where they are holding a Durbar to present the Shaikh of Dubai with the O.B.E, the 11 ships & 9 aeroplanes are all assembling there and Lock is going down from Bushire, but the people here wont believe that there is not more in it than this. Really it is a sort of counterblast to the Persian navy and I hope it will have the required effect - but I doubt it. The nine destroyers are very small. Had tennis in the afternoon instead of last Wednesday, rather few people, the two RAF men came, one is the A.V.M's ADC, rather a nice boy called Stevenson, much better than most of them.



Very nice & cool playing tennis. Much excitement in the evening as the Red Buoy got adrift. Sent out men in a launch to get it in & anchor it. A destroyer came in after dark with a sick man who is to be sent up to Basrah by air.

*Sunday 24th [September]*

Busy day. Office before breakfast. Then Court, then Shaikh Sulman & I went to meet the A.V.M who returned from Oman. I had a guard of honour of 50 men on the shore by the Rest House & Gastrell, all dressed up in uniform & sword, went down too to meet the A.V.M. It was low tide & the flying boats had to stay a long way out so we had to get into a little cart, very rough & rickety & be pulled over the uneven stones out to a launch in which we went to the flying boat. Stayed there some time & then four of us came ashore in this most undignified & unsuitable way - with the guard of honour lined up looking on. It was very comic, I always advised against it & Burnett did not like it at all, however we got ashore without mishap & clambered out, Burnett was most pleased with the Police who looked very smart, and liked the band especially. Then we went up to the aerodrome to see the nine land machines which seemed alright. Crowds of people turned out to see them, then I went back to the office. In afternoon there were official calls. I went with the Shaikh to call on Burnett at the Agency & then they returned the call at the Palace as usual. The Shaikh was in good form and talked a lot. Mohammed and Abudlla were with him at the Palace. Later on Burnett & Welsh came to call on us and Gastrell joined them & they all stayed till it was time to go to a dinner party at the Palace which the Shaikh gave for the Air Force, there were ten of them. Later on Gastrell went out to the up mail as he is going to Bushire for a week before the Navy comes. The AVM stayed at the Agency & goes off tomorrow morning. I find such a lot of interpreting is rather exhausting especially when several people speak at once and all wish their remarks & replies to be put into Arabic.

*Monday [25th September]*

Fort. Had another special court for the big estate case of Abdel Rahman b Abdel Wahab, the old Shaikh who died some time ago. Heard witnesses of handwriting of the will and eventually decided that the will was invalid, not genuine and forged. Police station and customs. Motored in afternoon. Dined with the Russells, had some very good Bridge.

*Tuesday 26th [September]*

Fort, office & customs. Went up to see aeroplanes in afternoon and then to the Russells for Bridge.

*Wednesday 27th Sept*

Office all day. Tennis in afternoon, a lot of people & two RAF, one of them, Arnold, had been in Egypt & Sudan & I found him interesting to talk to. Adam Freund is leaving tomorrow for Paris, by air, & has bought nothing. The pearl market is in a bad way, there are no buyers & nothing doing at all. The big Hindu merchant who bought a lot last year is not coming & when this was known prices dropped 20%. Went to Shia Wakf meeting. M played tennis, the first time since the Spring. It is now quite cool & pleasant to play.

*Thursday 28th [September]*

Really delicious weather. Fort in the morning. I am very short of men now as there is a lot of fever about, malaria. Office. The old Shia Kadi came to call, he sits & makes complimentary speeches for ages on end, so tiresome, one doesn't know what to say, but I like the old man & he has a very lively twinkle in his one eye & sees a joke. Customs & Police station. Played golf after tea, sun sets very early now, before six, so it is difficult to know how to divide the afternoon.

*Friday 29th [September]*

Various people came round in the morning, a practice I don't encourage on Fridays as it is my one day off. The outer buoy has disappeared, it is very strange. There have been no storms yet within a week two buoys have gone & now the entrance to Bahrain is not marked at all. I suspect the Persians who are quite capable of doing this especially knowing about the naval visit next week. Even with the buoys the harbour is very dangerous & without them it is almost impossible for ships to get in if they don't know it. Went for a long drive in the afternoon, to Yatim's garden, where I had a bathe, & then round by Aali. We had tea above Lozi on the top of the hill where there is a very beautiful view across the palm groves to the tombs with the Jebil in the distance. Very cool evening though a hotter day as there was no shamaal. Took down a fence in the garden to let in more air. The trees have grown so big that the garden is rather cramped.

*Saturday September 30th GHUFFAL (close of the Diving season)*

Didn't go to the Fort, worked in the office. Hotter day, no wind. Court. Sh Sulman talked about the matter of the buoys & also suspected Persia. He said we, England, are to blame as we do not take a strong tone now-a-days and nothing but firmness will do with Persia. The Arabs all think we are very weak nowadays in the Gulf & it is doing us a lot of harm. Slept in afternoon as I was very late last night. I expected to go out opium raiding but my informer didn't come though I waited till midnight. Fahad al Bassam came to tea, he was interesting & discussed the probability of war between Ibn Saoud and Imam Yazlah of the Yemen, the latter is better equipped with modern arms etc but Ibn Saoud has more men. He told me the Shaikh of Kattar had returned from his visit to Bin Saoud loaded with presents, motor cars, slaves and rifles. The whole pearling fleet came in in afternoon, we hired a launch & all went out to meet it, M, James & Nannie. A wonderful sight, there were a couple of hundred huge sailing boats sailing gently in all crowded with men. I took my camera but it was too dark, such a pity as it's a most unusual chance. The men all waved at us & James enjoyed it enormously. It was a lovely sight, the dark blue sea, rose coloured sunset and all the white sails just touched with pink, sometimes we got a silhouette of a ship between us & the sunset, with all the men looking like cut out black paper. Unfortunately they had a bad gear. At night one saw a long line of lights

above the sea horizon from the fires on the ships & all night sound of drums & chanting and of the men bringing in the ships & rowing. Pack & Ham came to dinner.

*Sunday 1st October*

Fort - Court. One of the men from the oil camp came down and put us in a water supply, a tank on the roof & a pump down below & a pipe into M's bathroom and a shower bath in my bathroom. It will be very nice & I hope some day we will be able to have even more of a water supply. Went out with Skinner after tea, in his car, to see various things he wants to do to improve the road. He seemed very subdued.

*Monday [2nd October]*

Sh Sulman came round in the morning & talked again for hours about his wretched claim for the taxes on the slaughter house, the survival of the old rights which shaikhs used to possess. I was very bored by him & he kept me from doing other work for a long time. Drove round about in the afternoon and played Bridge at the Steeles. The Gastrells arrived on the down mail.

*Tuesday [3rd October]*

Police. Went to Agency & discussed various things then Gastrell & Mrs Gastrell came over to talk about the naval visit. She is very tall & lanky but quite attractive. The captain of the Nearchus was at the Agency & said he was very suspicious about the buoys which appeared to have been deliberately let loose. Customs. Russell came to see me & stayed a long time.

*Wednesday [4th October]*

Police. Shaikhs Abdulla and Sulman came to see me about Abdulla's son Rashid who was caught by his father making arak and very drunk. Abdulla was very angry but Sulman persuaded him to forgive the son, which he didnt deserve. They stayed a long time, I thought Sulman was rather tiresome about it all. Customs & Police Station. Tennis party as usual in the afternoon. Abdulla bin Fabr came round after dinner sent by Ayesha whose servants had had a row with Sulman's servants, as both families are on bad terms it was very awkward. Sent a Policeman out to see about it. Ayesha wanted me to arrest the people at once - they were all women.

*Thursday 5th October*

Police Office in morning going over Khalil Bakr pearl case. Then went over to the Agency court & listened to the case. Finished our witnesses who all gave their evidence quite well. Gastrell knows no Arabic & it was very slow as all the evidence had to be taken down. They got very muddled over the interpreting at times. Hussein Yatim came to tea & we went out with him to see where they are working on the road & dug up some old bones & stuff. Called on the Gastrells & then M went to a golf committee meeting at Pack's. I went round later & we played Bridge. A shamaal but much hotter than last week, about 90°.

*Friday 6th October*

Bazaar in the morning & in afternoon planted seeds & then Agency as usual.

*Saturday 7th [October]*

The "fleet" arrived in the morning, nine destroyers from the Mediterranean Fleet and the "Shoreham" with the S.N.O. on board. It was very misty when they arrived and until midday they were almost invisible as they anchored at the outer anchorage. I went down to the pier to arrange things, we had 100 men of the Police as a guard of honour at the head of the pier, they looked extremely smart, and a double line of armed natures, watchmen, from the head of the pier to the Meglis over the Police office where the naval officers returned the Shaikh's call. Gastrell went out first, in the usual way, to call & then the Shaikh & I & Sulman, Mohammed & some of the sons, followed. The Shaikh & the SNO get on very well, the first thing the Shaikh saw, in the cabin, & remarked on with pleasure, was his own photograph, framed. It looked very well. Then we came ashore, salutes from the ship & from our battery as usual. The Shaikh went to the Meglis & I waited on the pier to meet the naval party. Three of the commanding officers of the ships came ashore with the S.N.O., I was sorry there were not more, & after inspecting the guard we processed down the pier across the square to the Meglis, there were huge crowds and it all looked very nice. The naval men were very impressed by the prosperous & civilized appearance of the place which was not at all what they had expected. After the visit they all drove off. I made the police march along, with the band playing, behind us to outside the Meglis & form up again there till all had left. M & James & Nanny looked on from the Customs veranda. In the afternoon we thought people might come to tennis but none did, however the Shaikh came to call, also expecting tennis, & stayed some time. Later we went out in the car & looked on at football matches. I arranged a very full programme for the Navy, two or three events every afternoon, football, hockey & cricket. They also had inter ship games on one of our grounds. Dinner party in the evening, we had six officers and two local people to dinner, others had parties too and then we all went over to the Agency and they danced - there were only four women to dance and about 30 men!! I talked most of the evening to the captain commanding the flotilla, a very nice man, & also made arrangements for a big naval ceremonial parade on Monday in which my police are to join. The SNO & all of them were very keen on it. A most excellent idea. Of course this naval visit is really due to the "Basidu incident" but I dont believe it will have any effect. The navy themselves think it is rather silly & say like everyone else that we should have taken some strong action at the time. I thought the Agency party was rather a wash out, such crowds of men & so few women, however it couldn't be helped. We had a nice lot of men to dinner, one of them, Welby Everard is to be in charge of the parade on Monday, a nice man, with a little beard, very like Daly in appearance.

*Sunday 8th October*

I find it impossible to get any ordinary work done while the Navy are here. Went to the Shoreman in the morning with M & a few others for church parade & stayed on until nearly lunch time. A lot of the officers from the destroyers came on board for the service & for drinks afterwards. Met the captain of one of them, Langley, a very nice fellow, brother of the two Langley girls who lived with their mother in Villa Dubochet, great friends of Aunt Flo's. Welby-Everard came back with us & we went up to the Fort and arranged about the parade & marked out the ground. I have had no time to arrange about it so shall have a busy time between now & tomorrow afternoon. Mrs Russell came in for tea & we went & looked at football & I spent some time arranging about the seating & decorations etc for the Review. In the evening the Shaikh gave a very big dinner party to 50 officers and all the European community, about seventy people. It was the best dinner I have seen him give. It was a beautiful evening & not too hot. All wore white, uniforms & decorations & women wore evening dress and coatees, to avoid bare arms & backs which are not smiled on by the Arabs. We sat on the veranda before dinner and car after car full of people arrived. There was a long queue of officers reaching to the foot of the stairs and one by one they came up to the Shaikh & were presented & shook hands. The Shaikh got quite tired of shaking hands! He looked very fine dressed in white with a gold head band and a gold dagger. All the time, as well as yesterday, I had to do all the interpreting which I found most exhausting specially when three or four people all had to talk to him at once. Dinner was at a long table, at least many tables set end to end, in the Shaikh's big Meglis which is 60 feet long and the table reached from end to end. The meal was in Arab style, except that we sat at table on chairs. There were about 20 sheep cooked whole, the meat was delicious, far better than one meets in joints, and hundreds & hundreds of other little dishes, all very good. The Navy behaved very well & it was a great success. Afterwards we had coffee outside on the veranda & then we all left & went to the Agency. All the cars & taxis in the place seemed to be there. The palace was brilliantly light from top to bottom, we had put in some extra lights for the occasion. At the Agency we discussed again the arrangements for the review & also had a talk in the office about the "Naval secret" which is supposed to be very very secret though lots of people know of it.

*Monday 9th September [October]*

Early to the fort before breakfast but there was a thick damp fog so we couldn't work for some time as it was impossible to see, when it lifted we had a rehearsal of the review, it went off quite well. Came back to breakfast and then went with Gastrell, Tottenham the SNO & another man to Jafair, the RAF rest house & the landing ground then back to my office where they looked at plans etc. Then I went up to the Fort & spent most of the morning arranging seating etc etc. Finally it looked very nice, we had poles with flags on them all round the maidan and 500 chairs in 2 lines along one side & the saluting base in centre, two tall white flag staffs, Union Jack & Bahrain standard, carpets, a dais with about a dozen chairs and in front a platform covered with carpets for the Shaikh to stand on when taking the salute. It looked very fine & most impressive. Everyone had worked very hard to get it done. Tottenham came to lunch. I have known him a long time & always liked him. He is on special duty during this naval visit, sort of additional secretary to the S.N.O. After lunch I went up to the Fort. The Police, a hundred of them, with the band, marched down to the pier to meet the sailors, who have no band. There was a huge crowd there & though we kept the doors of the pier closed people waded into the sea & got on the pier. I heard all this later. Then they all marched up to the Fort through the middle of the bazaar. I in the meantime met the Shaikh & his retinue on the veranda of the Fort bungalow & waited till the Agency party and the naval officers, the SNO & his staff & the captain arrived, then we all processed across to the parade ground & took our seats on & around the dais. There was a huge audience, many thousands of people were there, the four sides of the maidan was one mass of onlookers and all the seats were filled. The navy & police arrived, with our band, & first they all marched

past in platoons and did eyes right to the Shaikh who stood on the little platform in front of the dais taking the salutes, the Police were very good & I felt very proud of them. Gastrell & I & the SNO stood behind the Shaikh & when the police were passing I stepped up in front. Then they did some movements & finally the whole parade advanced towards the Shaikh in columns of platoons, and halted. The Shaikh and I walked across and inspected them, going round the lines in the usual way. Then we returned to the saluting base and the whole parade marched forward, halted, and gave the general salute, after that they marched off again into the Fort. It was a fine show, really a miniature review and I am sure it impressed the audience & I think the Shaikh was very pleased by it. Then the Shaikh's horses appeared and were ridden up and down for a while. The riders wore the usual scarlet & orange robes & they looked very picturesque. Then the Shaikh & all of us went inside the fort to see the Police and the sailors and the sailors gave him three cheers. He & the SNO & party went away but I stayed on as we gave an Arab dinner to the 250 sailors. They sat down in a long row right across the yard of the fort at long mats and the Police carried in huge dishes of rice & meat, melons, dates etc etc, just a plain meal in the Arab style. It was rather funny watching the men, most of them had never been to such a thing & they were very shy of eating with their hands. At last I put some of the Police down to eat at each circle & show them the way & then some of them started tucking in. Their remarks were very funny, one talked a lot to me and said he had never had a meal so "queerly served" he seemed to imagine we had just forgotten plates, spoons, knives & forks & did not realise that Arabs don't use them. Ayesha came to the fort bungalow & looked on at the meal from the roof with great interest. They marched off after dark, again with our band and we followed them in the car driving behind them through the bazaar, to the pier, then hurried home & changed for a dinner party on the Shoreham with the NCO. I felt pretty tired & had a whisky & soda - most unusual! Everyone went to the party & a lot of men from the destroyers. We dined on deck, a lot of separate tables, & then danced a little. I sat on a table which gave way - very awkward. The SNO got very lively & dressed up, he was really very amusing but the flotilla people rather looked down their noses. They don't seem to mix. Beautiful night and absolutely calm. Watched a shark round the gangway & a lot of water snakes, big ones. Everyone said nice things about the appearance and drill of the Police at the review.

*Tuesday 10th Sept [October]*

Early celebration in the morning by the chaplain from the flotilla, at the Agency. Office in morning. Went out in the car. Dinner party in evening & supper party at the Agency. It was a fancy dress show, I wore an Arab get up, very cool & comfortable, & M did also. None of the dresses were very good. We had six from the ships to dinner, one came early after hockey & changed here. They were a nice lot, one of the two young Englishmen, Hopper, came to dinner too & I discovered that he had been at Bedford, but ages after me. He did not know about fancy dress so I fixed him up in Arab kit too. We had quite a good party at the Agency, a 'treasure hunt' all over the garden, but many were not very suitably clothed for it. The party went on very late & got rather dull & then people suggested going out to bathe in Idari so I took four of them in my car and about twenty got into other cars & we all went out & bathed. It was very nice indeed & we had a lovely bathe. The pool seemed almost full of bathers.

*Wednesday 11th Sept [October]*

M & I went out with the Shaikh in the morning in his launch to the "Duchess" one of the destroyers, which came quite close in to meet him. We were joined by the SNO & then we went off and did a run of about 10 miles out to sea, past the other ships. The Shaikh fired a very wonderful new sort of machine gun, with four barrels, which carries 2½ miles & fires 1000 shots a minute. They put down a target & he got it; I had a shot

too - but didnt! We went all over the ship & saw all the guns etc & then sat on the bridge for some time. It was awfully nice. These ships are very fast & seem to be able to swing round in an amazing way almost as sharply as a small sail boat. Then we went down to the quarter deck & sat there some time. The Gastrells were with us too. We went past the line of ships & they all saluted the Shaikh. It was like a naval review & most interesting. Usually one sees these shows from shore not from the point of view of the person in whose honour it is held. The Shaikh enjoyed it all immensely. Then we got back to the harbour & went over to the Shoreham where we & the Shaikh lunched with the SNO, the Gastrells went home before. The Shaikh didnt make much of a lunch & was really rather bored by it, he had been having fever lately & not too well. Then we went ashore in his launch. There was a cocktail party in afternoon but it got a bit blowy & rough so we didnt go out but motored & called on the Russells on the way back.

*Thursday [12 October]*

The ships left in the morning. Went over to Agency & heard the case of Khalil Bakr, the man who we caught selling cultured pearls. It is an interesting case. We are prosecuting. In the afternoon played in a golf tournament, my partner was Hughes, one of the men from the oil camp, quite a nice fellow. His wife arrived by plane today. Went in to Skinner's house after golf.

*Friday 13th [October]*

Went down bazaar. Tennis at the Agency. The two new American women were there, one is a very pretty young person & both smart & well turned out. Stayed to dinner, Chisholm & Arnold of the APOC were there, had a very lively evening, Chisholm is amusing. The doctor sent me the Sphere, 30th Sept, with a most scandalous article about Bahrain by Maken who has never been here. Very angry about it. Shall have to get it contradicted. It made out that B was a filthy dirty place & the divers diseased & oppressed.

*Saturday October 14th*

Fort - court - planted seeds after lunch. M went to Essex Point & I gardened all the afternoon. The garden is very pleasant now though no flowers. The trees are very green & shady. The Gastrells & Russells came to dinner. In the morning Chisholm & Arnold, APOC, called & then went to Kattar. Hamood, my boy, is going on leave to Hassa tomorrow morning. Nice weather, not too hot.

*Sunday 15th [October]*

Court in morning. Golf in afternoon. Played very badly.

*Monday 16th [October]*

Fort. Court, case of estate of Abdel Rahman. Then went to Agency to hear the pearl case. Khalil Bakr's witnesses are obviously mostly lying, one admitted that he was paid to give evidence. Golf tournament in afternoon. Played badly.

*Tuesday 17th October*

Fort - Police station & customs. Called on Pack & showed him the article in the Sphere which he resented almost as much as I did, he gave me some notes about the rot which the man wrote about pearls. Motored along the Rafea road which is wonderfully good now, they have widened it and put down oil on part of it. I finished my letter to the Editor of the Sphere also the article which I am asking them to publish, and a letter to the Agency complaining about the article. A party at the Agency in the evening, dancing & games. We left at what we considered a reasonable hour but the Gastrells seemed annoyed at our going so soon. They have a mania for parties and they don't do them very well. They entertain even more than Prior, but less amusingly.

*Wednesday 18th October*

Busy morning in office, got my stuff sent off to the Sphere by the air mail. Usual party in the afternoon, tennis & Bridge.

*Thursday [19th October]*

Pack left by the air mail, I always miss him, he is good company & so keen on Bridge. One of the air lines stuck on the aerodrome, but not for long, there was a very high tide and she landed too near the shore where the ground is soft. Fort in the morning, customs, Sh Sulman called in the morning & as usual talked about the matter of the slaughter house fees. He is very persistent. Went over to the Agency to hear the last of the cultural pearl case, Haj Sulman made a very good closing speech, mostly composed by me but Khalil Bakr made a rotten speech with no argument. I think we have proved our case. It has really been most interesting & I have enjoyed dealing with it as prosecution. Motored in the evening.



*Friday 20th [October]*

Bazaar in morning, gardened after lunch, my seeds seem to be coming up fairly well. I am rather late planting this year. A strong shamaal and quite cool. Agency in afternoon, the Gastrells were out sailing which everyone thought very rude, they lack manners! People showed what they thought. Had a talk with Skinner & Gastrell about oil, the former has been told by his Company to renew application for extension of the lease another year and said they would pay Rs 25,000 down, to the Shaikh, and 75,000/- loan on future royalties. He wanted to negotiate then and there but we both refused to. He was quite annoyed. I dont think it is enough myself. I dont think the Shaikh will consider it at all. Stayed very late at the Agency talking business in the office - that too annoyed the other people.

*Saturday Oct 21st*

Fort, Court, I was interrupted several times by the RAF who came down, Hudson the Public Works man & another young man who is a sort of Intelligence Officer & always comes to ask me for news, I imagine his reports must be very weird as he knows nothing of local conditions etc. One of the prisoners escaped while working at the Shaikh's garden near the Palace. Put in more seeds. Went to the Biladya garden in the afternoon. The Gastrells gave a picnic & bathing party at Ain al Hakim - we went late to avoid mixed bathing which I dont care for here. About twenty people, several RAF. Took two police to look for the escaped prisoners, they got him near a village. The party was rather a flop. The new Group Captain Saul was there, also Welsh who is leaving Basrah for a job at home. Sandy dry & very foggy. Tiffah brought a long message from old Lady Ayesha the Shaikh's stepmother who wants me to fight her battles against the Shaikh - she has always hated him & been unpleasant to him during his father's time & now he is getting his own back & she doesnt like it. I think as a matter of fact he is rather nasty to her now. Very glad to have caught the prisoner, he was a long sentence man and a bad hat.

*Sunday 22nd [October]*

Court. Sulman did not come as he is moving house across to Muharraaq. Office. Motored in afternoon.

*Monday [23nd October]*

Fort, customs, office. The Khalil Bakr case was finished, he got six months and fine Rs 4000/-. Motored to Senian & looked at the seeds. Bridge at the Steeles.

*Tuesday 24th [October]*

Fort, beat several people among them the man who escaped. He wont try to get away again in a hurry. Manama Biladya meeting. Gastrell attended. Quite a good meeting, discussed filling in ground inside sea road, making a leper hospital, a foundling hospital & various other things. Afterwards Zainal Kozaibi & Zayani called & asked me to intercede about Khalil Bakr, they all said he deserved what he had got, and more, but they came because they had been pestered to do so by his family. In the morning I had marched him right through the bazaar past all the officers with a policeman, in chains, which caused a great sensation. Hot day, slept in afternoon. Mrs Steele came in the morning with Billy & he & James tried on their page dresses for the wedding. Motored up Rafaa hill with Mrs Steele in afternoon. Denison came in the "Bideford" & came to call in the evening, Gastrell came over too & we arranged about visits tomorrow. Abdulla b Jabr came round in evening to fix up about the calls.

*Wednesday 25th [October]*

Denison called on the Shaikh at Muharraq, I went with him & Gastrell. He had never seen Muharraq & was interested. Then I went with the Shaikh & Muhammed to return the call on the ship & came back with Gastrell. Stayed some time at the Agency looking over some letters. Tennis in the afternoon, some of the Navy came & there seemed a great crowd of people. A party at the Agency in the evening. Quite a good party, Steele & Mrs Gastrell acted a little play, she was very good indeed but he didnt know his part. Danced & also played the advertisement game - a very old one here.

*Thursday October 26th*

Fort & office in morning, then we all went out to lunch with Shaikh Mohammed in his garden, M & I & James & Nanny and the Gastrells. It was very pleasant, we sat under some huge trees that looked very English, tamarinds, on the edge of a stream with a vista of green trees beyond. The lunch was the usual sheep and bread and dates, quite well cooked. Mohammed, who is usually so sticky, was quite affable and chatty. James behaved very well and after lunch he played about in the stream and much enjoyed it. Mohammed gave us a big basket full of fresh green limes, pomegranetes & bananas, & white loz, a sort of big almond that tastes a little like an apple. In the evening we dined on the Bideford where we had a most excellent dinner. Denison certainly looks after himself very well. Afterwards we sat on the deck and talked & listened to the gramophone.

*Friday [27th October]*

Went down the bazaar in the morning. Planted seeds in afternoon & then went to the Agency tennis. It was quite cold. In the evening we had Denison, the Russells & the Dames to dinner. At times the party was a shade heavy. There was a good shamaal blowing & Denison said he very nearly didnt come off, I never knew anyone more nervous than the Navy about rough weather. Miss Savidge made her appearance at Agency.

*Saturday [28th October]*

Court. Sh Sulman was rather huffy about not getting an invitation to Ham's wedding with Miss Savidge tomorrow, but I fixed it up with Mrs Steele & had one sent out. Court. In afternoon M & Nanny & James went to the Steeles to try on James' page's clothes. Ayesha came to tea to meet Miss Savidge and see the wedding dress. I went to the Fort and took the parade, then to the Shaikh's garden to collect some flowers for the bouquet for tomorrow & then to the Steeles. From there we went to the Agency and discussed seating arrangements. Gastrell seemed very cross. A female cousin of Steeles came out from home with Miss Savidge, we think she is a dressmaker. She is very red and wears bright blue and very common but extremely amusing. She is going to tour Egypt after being here and seems to be well off. Dined with the Russells, the Skinners were there & Denison expected but didnt come as he thought it too rough! A very lively amusing party.

*Sunday 29th October*

At the very last moment they postponed the wedding as Miss Savidge was ill & the doctor suspected dysentery. Bad luck for all of them, she & Mrs Steele both had violent hysterics when the doctor told her it should be put off. The Shaikh came in to attend the wedding - all dressed up and I caught him & had a photo taken of him with James by the Indian photographer who is going away. Then he & I went to the Agency to say good-bye to Gastrell. They came over in evening to say good-bye & went out to the boat before dinner time. I went out to Rafaa to attend the wedding of Sh Mohammed's son with Sh Sulman's daughter. The boy looked very young. There were a lot of people there, all the shaikhs & some merchants too. The usual Arab dinner and then we went into the bridal chamber to wish the bridegroom luck - it is such a stuffy business. The room is entirely hung with coloured silks and mirrors with a large bed at one side, everyone crowds in & gets round the side of the room, there is incense & rosewater and then one goes out.

*Monday [30th October]*

The Shaikh of Sharjah arrived here yesterday & last night I got a message from Denison asking me to send him back to Sharjah to meet the admiral. I wrote to him but he declined to go - its not my business so I dont really care. Customs & office in the morning. Finished my half year report on finance, & very depressing too. Motored on Rafaa road in evening. Some aeroplanes arrived, wapatis & 2 flying boats en route for Aden. Warmer day.

*Tuesday 31st [October]*

The down boat, with Lock on it, is a day late. The Shaikh of Sharjah eventually decided to go back to his country. Motored in afternoon, went to the RAF rest house where they asked us in, Wing Commander Rolley & two others. Then to Russells for Bridge. While there I got a message from Sh of Sharjah asking if he could call on me - I declined the honour at that hour. Chisholm & Arnold, APOC are here, back from Qattar.

*Wednesday 1st November*

Went out to the steamer to meet Lock & came ashore with him. On our return we met the Shaikh of Sharjah at the pier, on his way out to the boat office. Raided a house for arak and got a good haul. The Shaikh came after lunch, Mohammed came first & we discussed oil, & then all called on Lock. He seems much deafer than when he left. Tennis in the afternoon but very few people. We asked three air force men to dinner but they came to say they couldn't come - at 6 pm! Shant ask any more of them. We had dinner ready.

*Thursday [2nd November]*

At the Agency in morning, motored in afternoon. A great how-do-you-do between Mrs Steele & the Locks, at least Mrs Lock about the wedding. Mrs L was very disagreeable about it. It is now to be at the church & the party at the Steeles. Mrs Lock seems to have been very nasty over it.

*Friday November 3*

Bazaar in morning. Gardened after lunch & then Agency party. Didnt play tennis. They had tea in the garden, rather cold & drafty & altogether very uncomfortable. Went to the Russells afterwards. Much talk about the wedding & the way the Locks have gone on. They said it was impossible to have it at the Agency unless they gave the party, which nobody expected or wanted.

*Saturday [4th November]*

Court. Sulman has gone hunting so I had to take it alone. In the afternoon we took Steele's cousin out in the car to get flowers from Yatim's garden. She is stout & very pink faced with flaxen hair, about 40 & looks rather theatrical, like an elderly pantomime chorus lady. We got quite a lot of flowers & after dinner we went to the mission church to arrange them & we were there till 4 oclock. Quite a warm day.

*Sunday [5th November]*

Fort. After breakfast I made the two bouquets, for Mrs Steele & the bride, Miss Savidge. Mrs Steele was all red roses which I got from Kozaibi who has some trees and the brides one was white jassamine & pale pink lilies, great big ones from Dames & Dr Holmes' gardens. They looked awfully nice. We went early to the church & it really looked quite nice, though a hideous building. We had great banks of green and pink & white oleander on each side of the platform. James & Billy Steele were the pages in long blue velvet trousers & white shirts. They looked quite nice. The bride had a pretty dress with long train & long veil of almost

beige satin with long tight sleeves and very full shoulders, quite nice. Ham & Dr Holmes who was best man, and Steele, Hakken & myself & Lock wore proper tail coats. The service was very short. The Shaikh & Mohamed attended. Afterwards they had a luncheon party at the Fort & innumerable photos were taken, groups etc. I seemed to do most of the organising of the party and arranged the photographs, the doctor, as best man, did nothing. In the evening the Steeles had a dinner party, rather a wearisome affair as we had all met at lunch. Ham & his bride went off in his new car for a picnic & return to the Bank after dark, much the best idea, they suggested a honeymoon & one of the Shaikh's hunting lodges but I put them off that idea - it would have been enough to cause a divorce at once - on the whole it was quite a good show & the bride looked very pretty & James behaved quite well as a page.

*Monday 6th [November]*

The "Hawkins" arrived in the morning, rather a misty day so we couldn't see her at first from the shore. The usual programme. First Lock went out to call on the Admiral & then I with the Shaikh & Mohammed and a lot of the sons & nephews. We were very late but as it was our programme it did not matter. The admiral, Dunbar-Lasmith, is very nice. He had the SNO on board and Bentinck the Flag Lieut & his secretary Denn & Captain Phillips, Chief of Staff. I knew them all. We had a look round the ship & then went off to shore. A lovely day & perfectly calm. The Shaikh went to the Customs Meglis & I stayed with the Guard of Honour, 100 men, at the end of the pier where Lock & Mrs Dunbar-Lasmith & Mrs Lock joined me. M & James & all the other women were on the Customs veranda looking on & a great crowd of local people. The Admiral landed to a salute of 15 guns & the guard of honour & after inspecting it we processed on foot down the pier between lines of natures & police with the band & guard of honour following us to the Customs Meglis where we called on the Shaikh as usual. These official visits make quite a good show. The SNO & Bentinck stayed with us & the Admiral & his wife at the Agency. In afternoon Bentinck & Dean wanted to go to the bazaar so we all went down & they looked at pearls. Mrs Ham, the bride, was taken very ill last night, they seem to suspect ptomaine poisoning. She had dysentery & so put off the wedding last week. A bad show. Official dinner party at Agency in the evening. The Shaikh & Mohammed, ourselves & the naval party were there. A very pleasant entertainment, the Shaikh got on excellently & proposed the Kings health, in water. Afterwards Mrs Lock showed her cinema - not very amusing, mostly domestic scenes at her home & a wedding of her cousin to Lady Susan Egerton up in Scotland. The Shaikh asked the party to lunch on Thursday at Muharraq. Had a long talk to Admiral.

*Tuesday [7th November]*

Office. The Resident arrived in morning & there were calls between him & the C in C but I didnt come into it. Customs. Some of the Navy were coming to lunch but didnt as calls went on too long. Very angry as one of my police was caught smuggling whiskey ashore. The ship's band played outside the Fort in afternoon, everyone attended & there was a huge crowd. Very nice to hear a real band again. My police were tremendously interested specially my band. Party at the Agency in the evening in the garden as they say the drawing floor is unsafe owing to repair being done. No dinner parties - the Locks cant have a dance owing to the floor.

*8th Wednesday [November]*



Office & Fort. Went over to Agency & had a long morning with the Resident & the Admiral, first we talked about oil, finances, my leave & wells & then about Jafair. In afternoon the Shaikh called on the Resident & then I went with Admiral & Resident & others to Jafair & on the way back we all called on the Shaikh at the Palace. A band was playing there & there were great crowds of people. Much to my disappointment we missed the band as we got there too late. In the evening an official dinner on the ship. I went out with the Shaikh & Mohammed in his launch, it was a little bumpy but I find I dont mind it in an open boat. M went with the Agency party. It was a pleasant affair, all the Naval people looked very smart in uniform and decorations. The dinner went off excellently, again the Shaikh proposed the King's health. We had a band all the time. The C in C presented the Shaikh, after dinner, with a very nice silver plaque of the ship on ebony, made on board. Afterwards we had a conjuror who did some very good tricks. The Shaikh left early. I stayed on & came back with Agency party. Saw all the papers about Jafair & had a long talk to Phillips about estimates. Lovely night & absolutely still on board. The dinner table looked very handsome, a huge large one full of fine silver.

*Thursday 9th [November]*

Very busy morning doing a lot of rush work for Resident, estimates & letter re oil. Went to Agency for half an hour. Never stopped working all the morning. Luncheon party at Muharraq, rather a mix up. Yesterday the Admiral asked me to send in pilot as they would go direct - then Lock said they were coming to Manama first so the pilot was not needed - in the end they went direct & got badly stuck on a sand bank so instead of arriving at 1 pm they arrived at 2 pm & the Shaikh had to wait an hour & got very bothered over it! however it was quite a good party. Then we went out to see the aerodrome & then came back in Agency launch & stuck again as tide was low. After that we had a conference at the Agency about Jafair & they discussed my estimates. The Resident seemed very intelligent but Lock said nothing at all. Sent long cable to the Admiralty & India Office.

Another dinner party on board, it was very rough & I persuaded M not to go. James & Nanny went out, by invitation, to the ship in afternoon & had an awful time getting home as the launches broke down. Very rough going out but quite still on the ship. There were 30 people at dinner. Band played the national anthem composed for the Shaikh. Afterwards a very good cinema, a talkie, which I enjoyed enormously. The ship sails early tomorrow.

*Thursday [2nd November]*

At the Agency in morning, motored in afternoon. A great how-do-you-do between Mrs Steele & the Locks, at least Mrs Lock about the wedding. Mrs L was very disagreeable about it. It is now to be at the church & the party at the Steeles. Mrs Lock seems to have been very nasty over it.

*Friday November 3*

Bazaar in morning. Gardened after lunch & then Agency party. Didnt play tennis. They had tea in the garden, rather cold & drafty & altogether very uncomfortable. Went to the Russells afterwards. Much talk about the wedding & the

way the Locks have gone on. They said it was impossible to have it at the Agency unless they gave the party, which nobody expected or wanted.

*Saturday [4th November]*

Court. Sulman has gone hunting so I had to take it alone. In the afternoon we took Steele's cousin out in the car to get flowers from Yatim's garden. She is stout & very pink faced with flaxen hair, about 40 & looks rather theatrical, like an elderly pantomime chorus lady. We got quite a lot of flowers & after dinner we went to the mission church to arrange them & we were there till 4 o'clock. Quite a warm day.

*Sunday [5th November]*

Fort. After breakfast I made the two bouquets, for Mrs Steele & the bride, Miss Savidge. Mrs Steele was all red roses which I got from Kozaibi who has some trees and the bride's one was white jessamine & pale pink lilies, great big ones from Dames & Dr Holmes' gardens. They looked awfully nice. We went early to the church & it really looked quite nice, though a hideous building. We had great banks of green and pink & white oleander on each side of the platform. James & Billy Steele were the pages in long blue velvet trousers & white shirts. They looked quite nice. The bride had a pretty dress with long train & long veil of almost beige satin with long tight sleeves and very full shoulders, quite nice. Ham & Dr Holmes who was best man, and Steele, Hakken & myself & Lock wore proper tail coats. The service was very short. The Shaikh & Mohamed attended. Afterwards they had a luncheon party at the Fort & innumerable photos were taken, groups etc. I seemed to do most of the organising of the party and arranged the photographs, the doctor, as best man, did nothing. In the evening the Steeles had a dinner party, rather a wearisome affair as we had all met at lunch. Ham & his bride went off in his new car for a picnic & return to the Bank after dark, much the best idea, they suggested a honeymoon & one of the Shaikh's hunting lodges but I put them off that idea - it would have been enough to cause a divorce at once - on the whole it was quite a good show & the bride looked very pretty & James behaved quite well as a page.

*Monday 6th [November]*



The "Hawkins" arrived in the morning, rather a misty day so we couldn't see her at first from the shore. The usual programme. First Lock went out to call on the Admiral & then I with the Shaikh & Mohammed and a lot of the sons & nephews. We were very late but as it was our programme it did not matter. The admiral, Dunbar-Lasmith, is very nice. He had the SNO on board and Bentinck the Flag Lieut & his secretary Denn & Captain Phillips, Chief of Staff. I knew them all. We had a look round the ship & then went off to shore. A lovely day & perfectly calm. The Shaikh went to the Customs Meglis & I stayed with the Guard of Honour, 100 men, at the end of the pier where Lock & Mrs Dunbar-Lasmith & Mrs Lock joined me. M & James & all the other women were on the Customs veranda looking on & a great crowd of local people. The Admiral landed to a salute of 15 guns & the guard of honour & after inspecting it we processed on foot down the pier between lines of natures & police with the band & guard of honour following us to the Customs Meglis where we called on the Shaikh as usual. These official visits make quite a good show. The SNO & Bentinck stayed with us & the Admiral & his wife at the Agency. In afternoon Bentinck & Dean wanted to go to the bazaar so we all went down & they looked at pearls. Mrs Ham, the bride, was taken very ill last night, they seem to suspect ptomaine poisoning. She had dysentery & so put off the wedding last week. A bad show. Official dinner party at Agency in the evening. The Shaikh & Mohammed, ourselves & the naval party were there. A very pleasant entertainment, the Shaikh got on excellently & proposed the Kings health, in water. Afterwards Mrs Lock showed her cinema - not very amusing, mostly domestic scenes at her home & a wedding of her cousin to Lady Susan Egerton up in Scotland. The Shaikh asked the party to lunch on Thursday at Muharraq. Had a long talk to Admiral.

*Tuesday [7th November]*

Office. The Resident arrived in morning & there were calls between him & the C in C but I didnt come into it. Customs. Some of the Navy were coming to lunch but didnt as calls went on too long. Very angry as one of my police was caught smuggling whiskey ashore. The ship's band played outside the Fort in afternoon, everyone attended & there was a huge crowd. Very nice to hear a real band again. My police were tremendously interested specially my band. Party at the Agency in the evening in the garden as they say the drawing floor is unsafe owing to repair being done. No dinner parties - the Locks cant have a dance owing to the floor.

*8th Wednesday [November]*

Office & Fort. Went over to Agency & had a long morning with the Resident & the Admiral, first we talked about oil, finances, my leave & wells & then about Jafair. In afternoon the Shaikh called on the Resident & then I went with Admiral & Resident & others to Jafair & on the way back we all called on the Shaikh at the Palace. A band was playing there & there were great crowds of people. Much to my disappointment we missed the band as we got there too late. In the evening an official dinner on the ship. I went out with the Shaikh & Mohammed in his launch, it was a little bumpy but I find I dont mind it in an open boat. M went with the Agency party. It was a pleasant affair, all the Naval people looked very smart in uniform and

decorations. The dinner went off excellently, again the Shaikh proposed the King's health. We had a band all the time. The C in C presented the Shaikh, after dinner, with a very nice silver plaque of the ship on ebony, made on board. Afterwards we had a conjuror who did some very good tricks. The Shaikh left early. I stayed on & came back with Agency party. Saw all the papers about Jafair & had a long talk to Phillips about estimates. Lovely night & absolutely still on board. The dinner table looked very handsome, a huge large one full of fine silver.

*Thursday 9th [November]*

Very busy morning doing a lot of rush work for Resident, estimates & letter re oil. Went to Agency for half an hour. Never stopped working all the morning. Luncheon party at Muharraq, rather a mix up. Yesterday the Admiral asked me to send in pilot as they would go direct - then Lock said they were coming to Manama first so the pilot was not needed - in the end they went direct & got badly stuck on a sand bank so instead of arriving at 1 pm they arrived at 2 pm & the Shaikh had to wait an hour & got very bothered over it! however it was quite a good party. Then we went out to see the aerodrome & then came back in Agency launch & stuck again as tide was low. After that we had a conference at the Agency about Jafair & they discussed my estimates. The Resident seemed very intelligent but Lock said nothing at all. Sent long cable to the Admiralty & India Office.

Another dinner party on board, it was very rough & I persuaded M not to go. James & Nanny went out, by invitation, to the ship in afternoon & had an awful time getting home as the launches broke down. Very rough going out but quite still on the ship. There were 30 people at dinner. Band played the national anthem composed for the Shaikh. Afterwards a very good cinema, a talkie, which I enjoyed enormously. The ship sails early tomorrow.

*Friday 10th November*

Slept late. Went down the bazaar, looked in at the photographer & saw the photos of Ham's wedding, they are very good indeed. Cool day & a shamaal. Gardened in afternoon & to the Agency for tennis. Very few people. Tea in the garden, at least on the edge of the tennis court which was rather uncomfortable. Their drawing room is still unsafe. Major Bremner the Political Agent, Muscat, was there. He has grown a beard which makes him look rather handsome. He was at Bedford and talks much about "the old school" which I find rather tiresome, Namood returned from leave in Hassa. Played Bridge at the Skinners after the Agency.

*Saturday 11th [November]*

Court. Shaikh Mohammed came in to see me and as I am taking courts alone while Sulman is away he delayed me a good deal. He talked about the "Liba" business & I retaliated by talking finance & the bad outlook. In afternoon we had tennis & Bridge instead of last Wednesday, Bremner came in. He is a queer person and talks of going to live in the slums of Cairo for six months to learn arabic. He is said to be a Moslem but he drinks whisky & soda. Few people for tennis but two Bridge fours.

*Sunday [12th November]*

Court. Bremner came round & delayed me a lot. He wants a motor driver who will also do as a house-boy. I couldn't offer him anyone suitable. M went out to the oil camp with Ayesha and Mrs Skinner. The de Greniers arrived from India. Played golf, played quite well. The DGs came round after tea, both look well were very full of talk, quite like old Indian residents now-a-days. They seem to have enjoyed it.

*Monday 13th November*

Fort. Office. Saw various people. Hussein Zalim consulted me about marrying an Iraqi girl, I said I thought it a good idea. Since his three years at school in England he had found it very difficult to swallow the prospect of marrying a local girl who would be entirely uneducated. Sh Abdulla bin Isa came to call having returned from his hunting trip on the mainland. We talked about oil & he looked over all the letters that have passed since he has been away. Read in the afternoon & then motored along Rafaa road to see the repairs, it is very good now. Worked out some figures to compare previous years revenue. The drop every year is most alarming. Abdulla bin Jahr told me that the Shaikh was very angry with Sulman for having gone hunting without leave. Bideford came in with the Resident from Qatar. One of his informers got onto some arak in Muharraq and the Amir arrested eight men. The Amir came round to see me in the afternoon.

*Tuesday [14th November]*

Fort. The Resident & Lochs went out travelling with the Shaikh, I couldn't get away as I had a lot of work at the Police Station. Went to see DG at the Customs. He seemed very gloomy over financial prospects. Tennis at the Mission, pretty awful as usual. The court was very bad & all the time there was an operation going on in the women's hospital. The court is in part of the hospital and the flies are dreadful. Bridge at the Russells afterwards. We took Min Robertson, Steele's cousin, down in our car. She is really a pleasant woman & very sensible though she looks rather theatrical! Mrs Steele has been very ill but is now better. They seem to have had a series of misfortunes in the family.

*Wednesday 15th November*

Fort. Went over to Agency before breakfast & stayed a long time talking oil, the situation is rather exciting at the moment. We sent off a long telegram to India Office. The Coy are pressing for a year's extension of their present licence and are offering money for it, but most of their offer is a loan on future royalties & we meant cash down without repayment. Office. The Kozaibi called, Abdu Rahman goes to India by air tomorrow. He showed me some of his best pearls, very lovely ones, but he was gloomy like everyone else, about the pearl market. Gardened in afternoon, cut a lot of branches off the trees as they are so thick that the garden is all shaded from sun & seeds won't grow. Tennis in afternoon. The C.R.E. Iraq called, Colonel Chipendall with Hudson, quite a pleasant man, seemed very grateful for our help in supervising the work on RAF pier. Went to Agency after tea to see a long telegram from London about oil & stayed about an hour discussing the oil question. Then came back & played Bridge. The Air Field Marshall is coming down tomorrow from Baghdad and one of the Lords of the Admiralty is on board the air lines so Lock is going over to see him. Lovely weather now, quite chilly in the evenings but fine in day time. I like Fowle, the Resident very much, though his manner is very off hand he is extremely good on work and has a great sense of humour. He treats Loch like a Clerk - which is rude of course, but poor old Loch is so silly.

*Thursday 16th November*

A very busy day. At the Fort in the morning & then at the Agency talking about oil matters. They got a very long telegram from England advising the Shaikh about the Company's offer. I went off from the Agency to pursue the Shaikh and tell him all about the advice from England. I found he was out hunting on his island so motored to Budeya with Abdulla bin Jahr. There we found a big dhow belonging to one of the Dawasir Arabs. Abdulla persuaded them to take us over to the island. There was a good breeze and a calm sea and the trip was very pleasant. I sat up in the stern with the naufchuda. We drank coffee & he talked about conditions on the mainland. We landed on the west side of the island & walked across, it was sunny and midday but not really hot but the men with me, my boy Hamoud & some others got very tired by a five mile walk as set the pace. The Shaikh was in the little house on the sea shore. I talked with him for about half an hour and then he sent me back to Budega in his launch & I motored home from there. He was annoyed by the Coy giving him three days to make up his mind and as usual would make no decision on their offer as a whole. Had lunch at three o'clock & then Skinner came to see me & stayed for a very long time talking. He produced all the oil Coy's arguments most of which I have heard before. Then I went to the Agency again & stayed there till quite late still talking over matters. In the evening we dined with the Skinners, the Agency people were there. We had a very pleasant party and didn't stay too late! The Russells, their nephew & Hughes to diner. The nephew is awful, very chee chee. Altogether a very full day. I suggested to Skinner one point which I think he will take up, that minimum royalty should start from none.

*Friday 17th November*

Went down the bazaar with Min Robertson, Steele's cousin. We got one or two things which she wanted and then went into the de Greniers. DG played over the tune which we got from the ship as a national anthem for Bahrain. It didn't sound very easy to learn. Min R said afterwards that DG played it quite wrong. Gardened in the afternoon & then went to the Agency, didn't play tennis. We had tea in the garden, very chilly. Fowle told me he had another wire from home saying that the Coy were making a revised offer including the annual 30,000/- payment which Sulman and I discussed, sounds very satisfactory. The DGs asked us to Bridge but didn't go. The old Shia Kadi came to call in the afternoon. Dined at Skinners. The Agency party and ourselves. A pleasant dinner party & not awkward as it well might have been.

*Saturday [18th November]*

The Shaikh came in, also Sulman who has returned from his hunting trip in Qatar, he seemed very sulky. Went to the Agency after a long talk with the Shaikh who was more sensible than usual. Saw the telegram and went out in my car to the oil camp & saw Skinner to find out if he had got instructions to present the latest offer. Went to Agency when I returned, I saw the map of the 100,000 acres which they are going to apply for & also heard several interesting bits of news about oil. Motored in afternoon.

*Sunday [19th November]*

Court. Sulman did not attend, nor did he attend yesterday. Drove in afternoon & then went to the Police Station about the case of a gril in Hedd who was nearly murdered. Min Robertson came round. Mrs Steele has been very ill but is better now. She had an operation today. I like Min R though she is rather loud & vulgar in appearance.

*Monday 20th [November]*

Police before breakfast. A lot of office work at the Fort. The band came & asked for more pay. They are 8 young black boys & all said they had to support large families of sisters, aunts, grandmothers etc. They work hard & I shall give them a rise. Court. Went over to the Agency to see the draft Agreement of the oil extension. We get 25,000 cash, 50,000 loan, 30,000 sent & the Shaikh gets 25,000 cash for his own pocket. Busy morning in court, a lot of cases. Gardened, cut off a lot of branches from the trees, the garden is getting much too shady & seeds won't grow properly. Motored before tea & then to a party given by the Harns at the Bank, a house warming party. The Lochs & Fowle were there, Mrs Loch as usual created a sort of blight on the entertainment. She usually seems to do this.

*Tuesday [21st November]*

Shaikh Mohammed Abdulla bin al Sulman came in & stayed a long time. He first was arguing with Sulman about returning to the Court, he was extremely obstinate but eventually agreed to return for the time being. He is very sulky. Had a very hurried breakfast & then went to the Agency to meet the Shaikh who signed the extension of the oil base. A good thing done, I hope now with this revenue that I will be able to balance the Budget. Stayed on at the Agency, discussed various matters, work, my leave, courts, police etc. Fowle thinks it is absurd that I should sit on the court so much. M took Min R to call on Ayesha at Muharraq. The Shaikhs in the morning told me that Mohammed is going to Egypt, Abdulla is going hunting, the Shaikh is going to Kuwait & Sulman is sulking so shall be practically the Shaikh while all the others are away. Old Ayesha, Shaikh Isa's widow, is going off to Mecca, she sat all day long with her retinue in a boat out at sea waiting for the mail boat and it didn't come! Motored in evening & then went to Mespers for Bridge. Didn't go the Mission but motored about near the town. The clouds are breaking up for rain every day now & the skies at evening are quite wonderful.

*Wednesday 22nd [November]*

Fort. Busy morning in office. Shaikh Mohammed came round & fussed about the matter of Libas as usual. He is very obstinate & persistent. Thank goodness he is going away for a while & I shan't be bothered by him. As usual he wants me to cadge a free passage on the boat for him from the Boat Coy. Tennis party in afternoon. Fowle came in. Had some good Bridge. Quite cold. The down boat arrived very late. Wrote to H.

*Thursday 23rd [November]*

Fowle came up to the Fort early to see the Police & seemed very interested & pleased with them. Busy morning in office & Police Station. Motored in afternoon & we played Bridge at the Russells & in the evening had the Lochs, de Greniers & Fowle to dinner. The party went off very well. We heard the DGs go past while we were at the Russells & so dashed home & crept in by back-stair - but they were 1/2 hour too early. They seemed rather huffy at our being late.

*Friday 24th [November]*

A little rain, the first of the year. At the Agency for a long time in the morning. Discussing money affairs, my leave, succession & Shaikh Sulman. Went for a short drive afterwards. I like Fowle, the Resident. He has a

queer abrupt manner, but is very good when he talks business. His policy is very much one of non-interference in Bahrain affairs. Think myself he is inclined to carry it a little too far. Tennis at the Agency & then played Bridge at the de Greniers, just ourselves.

*Saturday 25th November*

Court. Shaikh Mohammed came in. He is going to Egypt. He travels every year but each time invents a long excuse for it, this time he pretends he has to take a son to Cairo for medical treatment. He fussed about the Liba business and about getting free passage in the boat for himself and his party. He is terribly mean. I am always glad when he goes away & I am spared his constant visits. Went across to the Agency for a little while. In the evening we went to see the Holmes's.

*Sunday 26th [November]*

Court. Police did their march & the band played "Marching through Georgia". Went out to Nuwaidrat in afternoon where I met the oil people, Skinner, Russell & Bone, and looked at the place where they want to make a bridge across to Sitrah. It will be very useful to have a bridge so that one can get across by car. Then back & Bridge at the DG's after tea. Cold windy day. The Resident left in the evening.

*Monday 27th November*

Fort. Court. Gave Judgment in the Hedd case, an interesting affair. Several brothers & a sister lived in Hedd. Some of the brothers were out diving & returned a few days ago. The son of one of the local Arabs, a fairly big man, sent for one of the brothers immediately he returned and told him his sister had misbehaved and he should therefore kill her at once to prevent any shame on the family. Whereupon the young man went home immediately, called his sister into his room, and, as he thought, strangled her. He left her for dead & went out of the house & wandered about for some hours till he met the man who had suggested it, who told him he had made a mess of it & not killed her - which was actually the case. The young man admitted it all in the Police Station & in the court. We gave him 5 years and the other man 1 year or 500/- Went to RAF, Shaikh's garden & Senian before tea. Dinner party - very much a duty dinner, the Hakkens, Thorns and Carpenters, all Americans. James ill, we think it is a cold, temperature 102. Raided a house for arak before dinner & got 3 bottles.

*Tuesday [28th November]*

Fort. Did extended order drill. Office. Cloudy stormy day, wonderful cloud effects. Looked like rain. James in bed with fever. Wrote letters & then to tennis at Mission. Holmes came in after we got back. Dinner party at the Russells, great fun, we had charades and dancing. Got copy of letter from Govt of India about finances, some very nice remarks about myself which I was pleased with.

*Wednesday [29th November]*

Office in morning. Gardened after lunch & then our usual at home. There seemed to be a great crowd of people, three Bridge fours.

*Thursday 30th November*

Fort. A long time at the Agency in the morning. Loch told me about idea of H.L. Also a lot of secret stuff about Air Force & other matters which means some more work for me. Gardened, transplanted my stocks seedlings. The Mimosa is out, unusually early, but it has been so warm this year. Motored & then to tea with de Greniers to meet the R.C. priest who is here, a very pleasant man, a Frenchman. The Skinners came to dinner. We had bustard which the Shaikh sent us.

..

*Friday 1st December*

James still ill & still high fever. Went down bazaar & to ... garden. Gardened after lunch, played tennis at Agency & then Bridge at the Bank. Warm day.

*Monday 4th December*

Court. Took case of three young men who abducted a person, fined 500 rupes each. Played Golf. Sissons & Hopper came to dinner. I like both of them but Hopper is more amusing. He was at Bedford but after my time. Sissons was at Cheltenham. They are both at the oil camp as apprentices, learning the work.



*Tuesday 5th [December]*

Manama Biladga meeting. Went to Police Station afterwards & then worked in office. Holmes brought Dame in to see James but he couldn't make much of it. James still has a lot of fever both day & night. Drove up the Rafea hill & then played Bridge at the Russells.

*Wednesday 6th [December]*

Fort. Am making a new arrangement about clothing for by which men have to pay for what they get new. Van Peussem came in to talk about burying one of their orphans in the Christian cemetery. I had no objection. The child was picked up in the road & has been looked after by the Mission ever since. DG came to see me about some customs business. Agency, discussed oil, wireless etc. Loch rather fussed at the prospect of an English woman coming here to stay with Yusuf Kanoo to write a life story of Mohammed Yatim. YK met her when she came ashore once & in the normal way said his house was hers & she took him at his word & said she will come. Went around to the Joint Court, the Shaikh discussed his visit to Kuwait. He wants to take all the leading merchants & troops of followers but the SNO says he cannot carry more than 20. James still ill. Am making some new beds in the north part of the garden. People to tea & tennis as usual, a lot of people. Got a double mail, two weeks newspapers together.

*Thursday 7th December*

Worked in office. Motored. Dined.

*Friday 8th [December]*

Went to Idari & took a lot of photos of a diver. If they are any good I hope to use them for picture postcards. Lovely day, quite hot but much too warm for the time of year. Agency in afternoon, had a very good set of tennis.

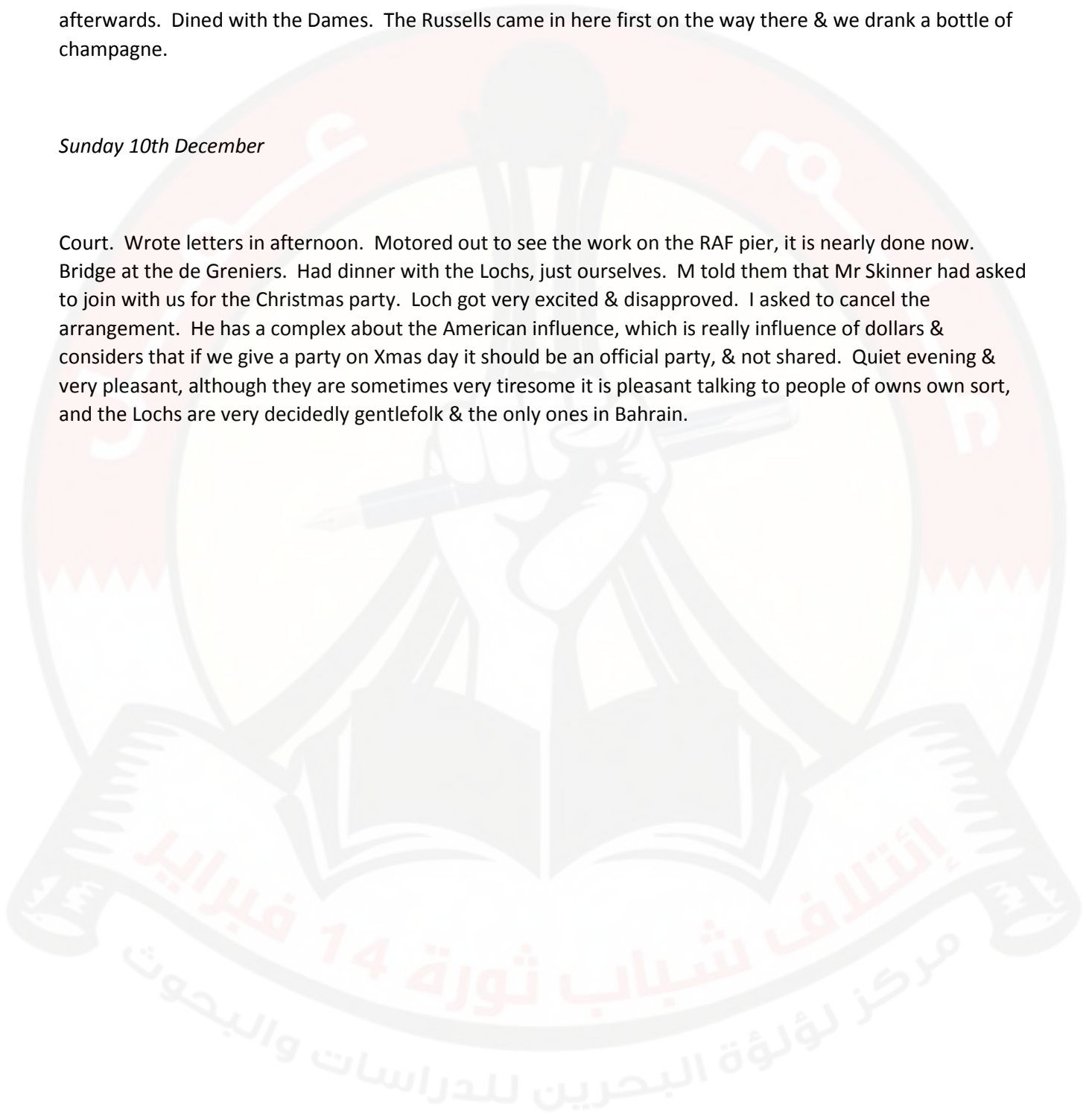
*Saturday 9th [December]*

The Shoreham arrived and the Shaikh went off. I went out with him to see him depart. He had far too many people with him. Loch went out too, he seemed very pleased at the prospect of the visit. We had a court

afterwards. Dined with the Dames. The Russells came in here first on the way there & we drank a bottle of champagne.

*Sunday 10th December*

Court. Wrote letters in afternoon. Motored out to see the work on the RAF pier, it is nearly done now. Bridge at the de Greniers. Had dinner with the Lochs, just ourselves. M told them that Mr Skinner had asked to join with us for the Christmas party. Loch got very excited & disapproved. I asked to cancel the arrangement. He has a complex about the American influence, which is really influence of dollars & considers that if we give a party on Xmas day it should be an official party, & not shared. Quiet evening & very pleasant, although they are sometimes very tiresome it is pleasant talking to people of own sort, and the Lochs are very decidedly gentlefolk & the only ones in Bahrain.



*Monday 11th December*

Fort. Court. Shaikh Sulman was in the other court so I sat alone. Shaikh Abdulla looked in having returned from the mainland. As usual he is getting a new wife, a nedu girl. Down mail in. Gardened after lunch. The weather is much too warm for the time of year. Motored along the Rafaa road & got a puncture. James a little better. RAF people called, Saul & Coates, the latter as usual wanting news. He is their Intelligence man. Dinner at de Greniers, the Dames and the Lochs. Mrs Dame sang after dinner. Met Mrs Steele who has been ill, out in a car for the first time.

*Tuesday [December 12th]*

Went out to Muharraq in the morning to a municipal meeting. Lock came too, it lasted a long time. Came back and found the telegram about mum had arrived.

*Wednesday [13th December]*

Fort. Office.

*Thursday [14th December]*

Police. Kit inspection. Yusuf Kanoo, Zayani & Kozaibi called to ask us not to tax artisan wells. Worked in office.

*Thursday [15th December]*

The Shaikh returned. He sent a wire asking me & Abdulla & Sulman only to go out to meet him at 6 am. Got up before it was light & went out by launch. I have never seen the place looking more attractive. It was very misty and the sight of the sun rising over the town from the sea was really beautiful. The Shaikh seemed in good form & had much enjoyed his visit but the SNO complained greatly about his bringing 63 people instead of 20. We had the usual show, a guard of honour and reception at the Customs Meglis. Stayed with James in afternoon while M took Nanny for a drive. Then went to the Agency for tea & discussed the naval visit

programme with Loch. Went to the Bank & met a man called Alliard, from Mespers, who is staying here. He may be stationed here some day.

*Saturday 16th [December]*

Police. Court. Motored to Rafaa hill. Wrote a long letter to Agency proposing certain arrangements during my leave in the summer. James had no temperature all day which is a good sign. He looks very thin, and very white.

*Sunday [17th December]*

My four policemen returned from Karachi where they have been doing 9 months training. Court. Had a meeting to decide on the Tesquam advance to the divers. Settled it as the same as last year and sent out the proclamation to the Shaikh to see. The HMS Colombo and 3 sloops arrived. Loch came to see me in the office about various matters. No official calls as it is Sunday. The Colombo does not look a very big ship. Gardened, transplanted seedlings. Very warm for the time of year. Went out and looked on at the football matches. The local teams were very weak. DG came to Muharraq. Ramadan moon expected but did not appear so the fast begins on Monday. Loch is making rather a fuss over playing gramophones in Ramadan, it is not allowed, but other years no one has worried over it, this year Loch is fussing.

*Monday 18th [December]*

The Shaikh paid his official visit to the SNO on the Shoreham & met Captain Simeon of the Colombo and also Bowyer-Smythe of the Folly who had not called before. Usual show, guards of honour, guns, police & band. It all went off well & everyone admired the police. Held a court. Abdulla & Sulman came and talked about the Ramadan allowance. Party at Agency in afternoon, about 60 people, locals, navy, air force & oil camp. They had a cinema which was really very good.

*Tuesday 19th [December]*

1st Ramadan. Fort. Very slack day, as always worked in the office. Had a meeting at Agency with Loch & Skinner to discuss labour questions. Afterwards saw Skinner in my office. Lunched on the Colombo, the Lochs & ourselves. The Captain is very dull & also another man who was there called on the SNO en route. They were having a Court Martiall & I am sure didn't want to see us but Loch had business on board.

Expected navy to tennis but they didn't come. Russell came & we played singles. The SNO, Bowyer-Smythe, two from the Colombo and the Skinners and Harns came to dinner, & afterwards we all went to a big party at the Agency - an official party, tail coats, mess kit & decorations. Then danced. A very dull party & of course too many men.

*Wednesday 20 [th December]*

Very sleepy all day. Office. Went to see Harn about her playing gramophone at her party on Xmas Eve. She was very angry. She decided to cancel the party. Wrote letters for air mail. Tennis, some of the sailors came & also Arnold, Chisholm from Qatter. Dinner party on the Shoreham, about 20 people. A very pleasant party. M & Mrs Loch wore long white gloves, the proper thing, but it annoyed the other women who didn't. The SNO got very lively and threw bread at Dennison who didn't like it. Finished early as they sailed at midnight.

*Thursday [21st December]*

Fort. Office. Motored to see the work on Sitra road. James much better & got up a little while.

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1934

*Friday [22nd December]*

Bazaar. Tennis at Agency.

*Saturday 23rd December*

Court. Police, kit inspection. Abdulla came to call & bothered me about Ds 2000/- for the family for Ramadan. They are quite insatiable. They never do a thing for their country and are always cadging for money. He mentioned some secret agreement between him & the Shaikh by which if he supported the Shaikh after Isa's death he should receive a proportion of the revenue. Warm day, went to see the Shaikh at the palace. He came in to see some camels. He buys endless camels which are no use & merely an expense. Played golf in the afternoon, and then went round to the DGs. James was up for the first time in the afternoon. Very warm for the time of year and still no rain.

*Sunday 24th [December]*

Court. Motored in afternoon.

*Monday, Christmas Day [25th December]*

1934

Church at the Mission in the morning. I have never seen so many people there before, a good many were Americans from the camp. Afterwards we went up to the fort & then called on the Russells on our way back. James up for lunch. We had turkey & plum pudding & crackers. He of course only ate what he is allowed. In the afternoon we had our usual childrens party, altogether there were five of them, 4 boys and one girl. James lay on the sofa & looked on. First they had a big tea in the dining room, then played about, and they had a Christmas tree in the nursery, & de Grenier did Father Chistmas in red robe, white beard etc with a sack of presents on his back. He was really very good. The tree & the nursery were lit with coloured electric lights & it looked very pretty. All the children enjoyed it very much, the only grown ups except parents were the de Greniers & Dr & Mrs Holmes. James insisted on having their dinner party at the Agency, they did it like a Railway train, Russian, but the party flagged rather. They showed the cinema but most people had seen the films several times before. The dinner was quite good, they had haggis as usual.

*Tuesday 26th [December]*

Took the family for a drive in the car. The first time James has been out. A cooler day & a chamaal but still very warm for the time of year. Dealt out the usual tips to the staff, a large item as there are so many of them. Gardened after lunch & then tennis at the Mission & tea at Mrs Dames. James went to a party at the Hakhens, not a success as the two boys behaved so badly & yelled most of the time. Dr Thoms showed some magic lantern slides of Palestine. Mrs Holmes came back with James & nannie & paid a long call. The oil coy have a man called Dr ... out from America, an oil expert, a fat oily man but quite interesting to talk to. He is going over to Hassa. The office was closed so I had a holiday.

*Wednesday 27th Dec*

1934

Office opened. Busy morning. Motored in afternoon. Didn't have our tennis party owing to the DGs dinner party at the DGs. 26 people. Quite a good party, games, singing etc, but it went on too late & people were really bored at the end. They played the piano not the gramophone.

*Thursday [28th December]*

Fort. Office. Motored after lunch.

*Friday [29th December]*

Motored in morning with James & Nanny. Tennis at Agency, only four people so I played three sets & quite enjoyed it. Dinner party at the Russells. They had taken a lot of trouble & made the room like a sort of cabaret, games, charades and a short play rather badly acted by the three Russells. Very late party again.

*Saturday [30th December]*

Police. Office. Rather sleep all day after so many late nights.



1934

*Sunday [31st December]*

Office. Quiet morning. A struck boat came in and ran aground beyond outer....

Motored along Raffa road. Steeles & Mrs Skinner came in after tea, have arranged things for our drinks party tomorrow. -abdir

New Year's Day [1st January 1934]

Motored out before breakfast to the Jebel where we had all been invited to breakfast & to play golf. Loch, much to my surprise, put off the usual New Year calls at the Agency as far as English & Americans were concerned. We had a very large breakfast, all sorts of queer American dishes, and then motored back. Great hurry as I had to attend the Shaikh when he called at the Agency. The usual thing, guard of honour, band etc. The call didn't last long as it is Ramadan now & no refreshments are taken. Then I came home and received callers here and as soon as that was done Mrs Skinner started arranging the big court room in the Court House for the party. It is convenient having it there as

1934

the noise won't wake James. Been busy all day. Mrs Loch came over after tea with a lot of flowers. I arranged the table as last year with coloured leaves lit from beneath by electric lights. We had the table T-shaped to seat 24 people, some at the last moment failed us, if they had come it would have been a very tight fit. The Skinners shared the party with us. It was a great success partly owing to champagne cocktails, two rounds of them before dinner. I did a little place card for each person at dinner, very topical. After dinner we went down to the long room and had a few games, then a

Sunday 14th January

Went to Agency in morning to discuss the matter of the Japanese boat. There is a complaint about the handling charges from some of the importers. My policy is to be as awkward as possible over it to deter people from encouraging Japanese boats to come here again, especially as I hear there may be another. This cargo is all cement and very cheap. No news about my passport to Bushire...

Motored. Cold day, shamaal blowing. Played Bridge at de Greniers. They have had their room painted. It reminds me of a "lounge" in a boarding house, utterly unpersonal & without character, yet it could be nice as the room is well proportioned.

Monday 15th January

Fort. Very cold. Baila the Consul from Bushire who is staying at the Agency came in and stayed a long time asking questions for the trade report. He is very impressed with Bahrain and says it compares

1934

favourably to many much bigger places in cleanliness and organisation. He has been about a lot & knows what he talks about, a nice little man, very scotch. Working at my code of regulations its a busy job & consists of coding all the Govt proclamations for the last ten years. I hope to get it done this time though I have often tackled it before & not finished the job. Had some people to tea & tennis, the Russells (Mrs & her mother) and Holmes & Hakken. Had some good hard tennis & then tea, but not Bridge. Went round to the Russells later to take them back as he did not come so they had no car. Cold day, still blowing chamaal.

Tuesday 16th January

Took Baila up to the fort before breakfast to see the Police, but they were moving posts so very few on parade, however he was very interested & took some photos of those who were drilling. Office all morning. Went along to the Customs to see the Japanese cement, it looks poor stuff & a big proportion damaged which pleased me very much. In the afternoon we went up to the cemetery & put some bulbs on young Heinemann's grave. His mother often sends out bulbs but they don't grow. I put in some local ones which I am sure of. Then to tea at the Mission, afterwards Bridge at the Russells. Very cold. The moon appeared so tomorrow will be the Eid, I am quite sure, as Ramadan is an easy month for me & I enjoy a slack time for a change. Mrs Meikle from Bushire was at tea with her baby, born about 10 days ago. She came here to have it & Dr Dame attended to it.

Wednesday [17th January]

1934

Quite a warm day, holiday owing to the Eid. Motord out to Saman & had a look at the oranges & picked two more. Then sat in the garden & worked in the garden moving seedlings. I have masses of things in the garden this year but all a long way off flowering. After lunch went up to the Palace to pay a call on the Shaikh, a great crowd of people there, he looked very fine in a white abba with gold thread and a scarlet under robe. His winter clothese are more handsome than his summer ones. Afterwards called on Shaikh Sulman in his garden house. Drove to Aali later on with the family & took some photographs. In the evening we had people in to Bridge, three tables. They stayed on very late. A terrific shamall suddenly blew up in the evening and as it was an abnormal high tide I was very worried over boats hitting the electric wires along the sea front. Icy cold evening & a real hurricane wind.

Thursday 19th [18th January]

Went to Muharraq to pay calls. Visited Shaikh Abdulla where I found most of the men from the Mission. It was warmer in the town but quite cold. Abdulla had a handsome brass brazier with charcoal burning in it to warm the room. As usual he had his little grandson there, dressed exactly like a Shaikh in miniature. Then went to call on Shaikh Rashid. The Shaikh came in and stayed some time talking entirely about the road to Muharraq. Every time he goes there the people ask him to build it but none of them appreciate how much it would cost & that the Government has no money. Called on the Kozaibis in their new office. Very well built. Abdu Aziz seemed to think the idea of having celebrations on the Shaikh's accession day was rather silly. Then called on Yusuf Kanoo who was in a room above the office having let the other rooms to Americans. He talked a lot about complaints that are being made about the prison administration, which rather annoyed me. Khalil Baka recently released after serving three months for selling cultured pearls has been stirring the people up and organising trouble. Yusuf Kanoo had to go to mosque so I said I would see him tomorrow. He was rather tiresome and seemed in some things to agree with what Khalil Baka had been saying. A relation of YK's has lately done six months as a fraudulent

1934

bankrupt which has affected Yusuf Kanoo. However I always like to know about any trouble that is coming before it happens. He also criticised the Bahrain court's judgment in several cases.

Friday [19th January]

Paid calls all the morning. Agency in afternoon.

Saturday [20th January]

The Shaikh came in the morning & stayed a long time. Went over to Agency. Tennis in afternoon. Yusuf Kanoo called in afternoon.

Sunday [21st January]

Fort. Court, busy day in Office. Motored after lunch.

Tuesday [23rd January]

1934

Agency most of the morning, a lot of business to discuss with Loch. Fort in the afternoon where we practised for the sports which the Police are going to hold..

Wednesday 24th [January]

Office. Sh Abdullah called & stayed a long time discussing various matters especially Sheikh Sulman and the Court and our position regarding Ibn Saoud. Tennis in the afternoon, not many players as it was so cold but a lot of people for Bridge.

Thursday 25th Jan [uary]

A very busy day. Fort in the morning & before breakfast Sulman called on his way to the Agency. He was as usual rather sulky over the dispute about the slaughter house. I went to the Agency later with Abdu Rahman Zayani & another pearl merchant to look at some pearls which Loch had which were suspected to be cultured. They were ... genuine ones. Stayed there some time talking business and then went up to the school. I paid a surprise visit, it seemed to be doing well and lots of boys. Then to the Customs to discuss various matters with de Grenier. He is always having rows with the Oil Company and the Agency. Went out on the Rafaa road to meet Shaikh Hamed by appointment & had a long talk with him. As usual he complained of not having any money & said he wanted to do a lot of new building at Sakhir, all of course quite unnecessary & extravagant. He was very tiresome and complained about

1934

salaries not being paid till first week in the month, I told him we had not got the money and so could not pay. He will not realise the position at all. He also discussed the Accession holiday which he wants to have for these days, one day is quite sufficient really. Bridge at the Bank in the evening. Bitterly cold weather still and very rough sea. Everyone has fever. Dined with the Skinners, a lot of the Americans were there and us & the Lochs.

Friday Jan 25th

Icy cold day, temperature was 47 which is abnormal in Bahrain. Went down the Bazaar in morning, M wore a fur coat to walk in and I wore lots of clothes & even so we were cold. Looked at some pearls. The Admiral's wife asked us to get her a pair for earrings but can't get any suitable ones. Sat indoors reading after lunch and then went to tea at the Agency, very cold. Later on Loch made some rum punch. Very few people were there and none of them played tennis, as it was so cold. Played Bridge at the Bank afterwards. They say it was the coldest day for ten years.

Saturday [26th January]

Fort before breakfast and then a long meeting at the Agency with Skinner to discuss some outstanding oil questions. We settled most of them. Still very cold. Then took the Court. Shaikh Sulman still staying away. He is behaving like a sulky child. Went up to the Fort in the afternoon and practised for the Sports. The men are tremendously keen and behave like children, jumping about & clapping their hands

1934

when they run. They are quite good at some of the things. Dr Holmes came with me and helped with the sports practice.

Sunday [27th January]

Court. Motored in afternoon and played Bridge at de Greniers.

Monday 29th Jan

Fort before breakfast, we did long jump & high jump. Court. Went up to the Fort again after lunch, they have put up most wonderful decorations & all the Police had been working at it all day so I didn't do much. Went out for a run in the car & after tea to the Russells. James enjoys these occasions very much, he is very excited at the prospect of the Eid celebrations.

Tuesday 30th January 14th Shawaal

Holiday. Had a very busy morning, marked out the ground for the parade in front of the Palace & went to the Fort, then took a drive around. The whole town is decorated and even the smallest houses have flags flying. The Shoreham arrived. Went up to the Fort in the afternoon. M & nanny went to the palace on to



1934

the roof with the Lady Ayesha. James came with me to the Fort. Had a short practice of the parade for the afternoon, the men did very well indeed and looked extremely smart. I had 100 men out leaving only a few recruits in charge of the Fort and Police Station. Then motored to the Palace & James went up to the roof. I went into the M... which was crowded with a constant stream of callers going in to congratulate the Shaikh and - much to my horror- Mrs Loch seated up at the top next to Loch. Most unsuitable. Went outside & sat with some of the Shaikhs watching the dancing, the usual thing, all men with long arab gowns & a great deal of firing off guns and beating drums. There was a terrific din. Soon the Police arrived & the Shaikh took up his position on the veranda above the central archway with the S.N.O. Loch & various others. The Police did a march past and some evolutions but owing to the din of the dancers they could not hear the words of command and so made a poor show of it. Then they did some extended order drill which was quite good and seemed to impress the people very much. Then some more drill & finally marched home. Later we all sat on the veranda & watched the dancing and then went down below. The Shaikh was in great form and seemed much enjoying himself. After dinner I went along to DGs & we went around the bazaar which was all decorated & illuminated and a wonderful sight. All the silk shops had opened out their bales of coloured silk and the stuff bazaar really looked like a scene in a pantomime, so full of colour and light. The people seem to enjoy a real holiday once a year and it is a good plan having it an annual event. Lots of houses are illuminated with coloured lights and they seem to realise how much one can do with electric in that way.

Wednesday 31st Jan

Went up to the Fort in the morning and did some arranging for the Sports. Ran off some of the heats & then to the Police where M & L looked on at the dancing for some time. All the Shaikhs were there. I took a lot of photographs. After lunch all the dancers came round to the house and danced in our compound much to James' pleasure. Later there was a big tea party at the Agency, a lot of Arabs & all

1934

the English & Americans and some of the Shaikhs' men danced in the compound, but it was rather too small to hold them. After an early dinner I went off with the Shaikh in his car, followed by a long string of cars and we did a tour of the bazaar. It was quite a triumphal procession. The people were so thick that we could hardly move and everywhere they threw scent over us and brought coffee. He had said he would not leave the car but he went into about a dozen shops & offices and took coffee then stayed in the car. We had so much coffee that he & I poured it on the floor of the car as it was impossible to drink any more & the car became sticky with scent & coffee & the water. M went round with the DGs in their car to see the show & they had a most amusing time till the car stuck in the middle of the bazaar but fortunately I had just left the Shaikh & was able to come & rescue them. We didn't get home till quite late. The bazaar was quite unrecognisable & more like Cairo or Baghdad. The people all seemed very pleased to see the Shaikh & he was cheered everywhere.

Thursday [1st February[]

A very full day, busy morning & Police Sports in afternoon. After breakfast I went down to the bazaar with ... sulman & we bought prizes, socks, pullovers, watches etc some of them Japanese & very cheap. The whole market is flooded with Japanese stuff at very low prices, but it doesn't last. The people buy it because money is so short and they can't afford anything better - or more expensive. The Sports were a great success, a huge crowd looked on and a lot of the navy & all the Europeans & Americans. The men enjoyed it all extremely and everyone said how nice it was to see them enjoying it so much. Some of the races, cornie... ones were extremely popular. the Shaikh didn't look at all bored & I think the audience enjoyed it as much as my police did. I asked Mrs Loch to give away prizes which she did. In the evening there was a dinner party at the Palace. The Agency party & some of the naval officers, us the DGs & the doctor, after dinner there was more dancing in the moonlight, very picturesque, The SNO's wife is here, Mrs Creagh, a rather silly woman who describes herself as being "a bundle of nerves" & their son is on

1934

the "Shoreham" at his father's request, quite a pleasant young fellow in the Tank Corps, he is on sick leave. After the dinner we went into the Agency & had some rum punch as it was very cold. Mrs C talked very foolishly about slavery knowing nothing about it. I gather the Lochs find her tiresome as a guest, she rarely gets up before tea time & is very fretful. The SNO is extremely nice, the Shaikh is very fond of him, quite obviously so, he always beams at him though they don't converse directly.

Friday 2nd Feb

Motored out to the oil camp in morning & down to the Sitrah bridge. A lovely day. In the afternoon we watched a football match in fancy dress which the Sports Club played. It was quite amusing. James enjoyed it very much, then to tea at the Agency.

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1934

Saturday [3rd February]

Court in the morning. Shaikh Sulman has not returned yet so I am still sitting alone which is a great nuisance as if I have to leave the court it is held up for all the time I am away. Dinner party at the Banks eight people & two Bridge tables, quite pleasant but Mrs Ham has such a terrible accent, even worse than Mrs Steele, her sister. The navy had asked various men to dine with the Wardroom & they expected Mrs Ham to cancel her party but she did not.

Sunday 4th Feb

Court all the morning. M went out to the Shoreham for a service followed by a cocktail party. Dinner with the Wardroom in the Shoreham. the senior man is an Australian called Shaw, a most objectionable person. The SNO unexpectedly had dinner in the ship as important news had come in about another row at Baredw & Shaw was most imprudent to him. Loch & I were the only guests. I quite enjoyed the party as they did not press liquor on one as is usually the custom of wardrooms. After dinner, a moderately good one, we played dominoes. We left quite early & the SNO came ashore. I can't think how he thinks having Shaw on his ship.

Monday Feb 5th

1934

Court. Ward Smith from the Shoreham, and Hopper from the oil camp, came to dinner. All three of us were at Bedford, W-S with me & Hopper after our time. We had a very pleasant evening talking about Bedford, the school and various people there. Hopper is a nice young fellow & learning the oil business, he is a gentleman & very different to most of the people out there.

Tuesday [6th February]

Very busy morning, had no time to go the municipal council meeting. I have such a lot of work that have to let a lot of these meetings go which is a pity as they usually get up to mischief if I am not there. Went over to the Agency, before dinner as the SNO wanted to see me about the dinner party on the Shoreham tomorrow. Sir Philip Bowyer-Smyth & his wife were there, he is the Captain of the Folly. Sat outside with the SNO who talked extremely freely about Gulf politics & personalities. He has no opinion of the Political Service people and he amazed me very much by describing them - obviously meaning Loch - as being so stuffed up with their own importance that they never attempted to push the interests of Great Britain as they were too busy preserving their own personal positions. All quite true but a little awkward listening to all this with Loch & Mrs Loch sitting quite close. Dinner party at the Russells, the SNO & his wife & son & several sailors, about 20 people - usual party, we played Bridge, the rest roulette.

Wednesday 7th Feb

Police before breakfast. The Shaikh came in for the joint court and we had a talk about Sulman, but nothing was settled. Loch didn't understand the Shaikh & the Shaikh didn't understand Loch & they were both at cross purposes and got rather cross & muddled. Had a long talk with Shaikh Abdulla. Sh

1934

Mohammed wrote from Cairo for money. Tennis in the afternoon, had some very good games. Lady B.S. plays well, she is a Scotch Australian, dark & heavily made up & very determined jaw. It is said that they don't get on & she has come out for a last attempt at reconciliation, but this is wardroom gossip. The Air Vice Marshall was due but did not arrive owing to bad weather up in Iraq, air mail also late. Dinner party at Shoreham. The Shaikh, Abdulla & Sulman attended, us, the Lochs, the Russells and the doctor, and all the Agency party. A great success, the Shaikh got on well. Sh Hamed proposed the King's health in a very dignified way & the SNO proposed the Shaikh. He & his party left early & afterwards we danced. I quite enjoyed it but I find that interpreting a most exhaustive job. The Shaikh asked Lady B.S. some rather awkward questions, if what I heard is true! Didn't get back until very late. The other people, who were not asked, were I hear, very angry, especially Mrs Ham who is popular with the Wardroom. The Shaikh looked rather tired at the end of the evening, we dined on deck, quite warm & a smooth sea coming back but choppy sailing out.

Thursday 8th [February]

Busy morning, spent a long time at the Agency discussing various business. Went to tea with the Thoms in the afternoon. Their house is quite nice overlooking the Municipal Garden, which I made seven years ago. There are great tall trees in it now and it is always full of people in the evenings. Afterwards, we went round to the Russells & early to bed. Mrs Loch had a party for the sailors from the ships & showed her cinema, she asked me but I didn't go.

Friday [9th February]

1934

Went out with Mohammed Khaled in the evening & looked at land and to tennis at the Agency in the evening. Some of the Shoreham people were there. The Lochs are very tired with the SNO and his wife, she never makes up her mind about things & they only heard through a third person that she was going tomorrow. Lady B.S. left by air for London. We are having some trouble over a consignment of sue said to be for Ibn Saoud which is a short weight. As usual they are being difficult over it.

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1934

Saturday [10th February]

Very warm day. Fort in morning & then court. In afternoon Loch & I motored out to meet the Shaikh on the desert and discussed the big land question. We had a long talk and he agreed to everything as I expected he suggested utilizing the money for building the sea road to Muharraq.

Sunday 11th Feb

Court. Motored up the Rafea hill in afternoon. Bridge at the de Greniers. The Folly/Joey sailed.

Monday [12th February]

Fort. A chief constable from Karachi police has asked to teach the police the use of lathes, a good idea suggested by the P R court. Sh Abdulla came to discuss the land business & Skinner also called but couldn't wait till I had done with Abdulla. He has built a pier which has ruined a lot of very valuable fish traps where all the prawns are caught. Went to Genian in evening & got some more oranges. Some of them look rather yellow, too much water. Dined with the Van Peussems, a horrid dinner & some foul inventure to drink, I always suspect the mission beverages since they once gave us sarsaparella root beer which made everyone very unwell . Dr & Mrs Thoms were there.



1934

Tuesday [13th February]

Quit a wild day again & a strong chameal blowing. Office all the morning then at the Agency. Discussed a lot of things with Loch among them my idea about an assistant. Posted a letter to Leonard in Tehran asking if he would consider the job. His grandfather used to be parson at A... many years ago. He has stayed with us often & is now in the A.P.O.C. Played tennis at the Mission & Bridge at the Russells. Had some very good Bridge.

Wednesday 14th Feb

Fort. Took some police in a lorry out to Aali village & publically beat two boys who I caught cutting brushwood on Aali plain, which is forbidden. Then we set fire to all the heaps of brushwood they had cut. Unfortunately it was market day in Manama so rather few people out there. The Ormonde came in, the survey ship. Had usual tennis & Bridge party. Terry, from the Ormonde, came round. He has grown a beard. Message in evening re Mallett & Shoreham.

Thursday [15th February]

Office. Very busy day. The Shoreham arrived in the morning bringing Mallett, the charge d'affaires from our ministry in Tehran who has been expected for a long time. They should have given us longer notice.

1934

Thomas from the Shoreham called to say goodbye as he & most of the others are leaving when it when she goes to Bombay to refit. A lot to do in the morning, interviewed a lot of people 7 a deportation of merchants about rice. Lunched at Agency to meet Mallett who I rather liked though he has been very weak over the Baredw incident & from all accounts he is too pro Persian. Had a long talk with him about politics & the Persian Bahrain claim. He was very interesting in his description of the diplomatic difficulties in Tehran. The Shah refuses to see any of the foreign ministers & the Persian ministers are terrified of making any decisions so all the work gets hung up. the Shaikh paid an official call on the SNO in the Shoreham and made strong verbal protest about the treatment of the ... in Persia. Mallett seemed impressed. I had schooled the Shaikh about what to say all the way out and he said his piece splendidly & it sounded quite impromptu. All the officers were in the SNO's cabin having come to say goodbye to the Shaikh. We had the usual ceremony, guns firing salute, a guard of honour of 100 men and the Police Band and ... lining the streets, an impressive sight. Really it was all staged to impress Mallett and I am sure he was impressed. He thought the Police very smart & they certainly did their drill very well. In the evening we went round to the Skinners & played Bridge. A lovely day but too hot for the time of year.

Friday 16th [February]

Drove to the Enni Point & Biladya garden. Wrote letters & tennis at Agency, then bridge at the Bank. Loch was ill in bed.

Saturday 17th Feb 1934

1934

Very warm day. Fort in the morning, then Court but I had to leave the court with crowds of people most of the morning as I had people to see in my office. Shaikh Abdulla called and I had Yusuf Kanoo for about two hours bargaining about land & then two other men on the same business. Really most exhausting. Slept & gardened in afternoon then went on a long motor drive up to the new oil camp and down to the Sitrah bridge which is nearly finished & back by the coast road which is much improved. After tea 5 officers from HMS Ormonde, the survey ship, came to call, they seemed a nice lot. After they left we went over to the Agency & took James & nanny & Mrs Loch put on her cinema with the new film of the Admiral's arrival and the Police guard which was very good. I appeared in it a great deal. The Air Vice Marshall came in & then some other RAF men from the machines which arrived on their way back from a trip south & some from Singapore. The AVM said he would arrange for M to be met at Basrah & Baghdad & said he would book her rooms at the hotel and generally deal with them on their way through, which is very nice & useful. A dinner party in the evening, Skinners & Hams & de Greniers, we played Bridge after dinner & went on very late. We are going to have everyone to dinner once before M goes home - a boring prospect. The Air Vice Marshall invited me to stay with him when I go through Baghdad.

Sunday 18th [February]

Khaled Mo... came to see me before breakfast. Court afterwards, a lot of cases & the litigants seemed unusually noisy & tiresome. Quite a warm day. M went out to a party on the "Ormonde", one of the men she met came from Sandown, I remember his people quite well. In the garden after lunch & then motored round a bit. The captain of the Ormonde came to call after tea, a very pleasant man..... from Norfolk. Hot day, it ..... for the time of year

1934

page torn out

Monday [19th February]

Fort. Court. Motored in afternoon. Hot day it is almost like summer weather.

Tuesday [20th February]

Very busy day in the office. Worked almost all day in afternoon as well. Skinner came in the morning & I had a long talk with him about oil matters & the necessity of having a Govt representative to measure the oil. Saw Steele & various other people.

1934

Wednesday 21st [February]

The Shaikh & Abdulla came round in the morning. He stayed a long time in the office & then we went to the Agency. Yusuf Kanoo had been to see him & said he was on the verge of bankruptcy & if he didn't get 30,000 rupees at once he would go broke. A very serious business. YK is the chief merchant here and if he fell many others would too. I should like to help him but we ourselves are very short of ready money. Discussed some oil matters & the question of Sulman & the court. Stayed on some time at the agency. The Shaikh has no idea of the real meaning of the oil concession and constantly gets fussed over points in it which he never will be able to understand. Motored in the afternoon. Played Bridge at the Skinners. A very Usual tennis party & Bridge in the afternoon. Yusuf Kanoo came to see me in afternoon. He was very upset & wept copiously. had a very trying interview. I spoke to Ham about the matter as I knew the Bank was heavily involved. Really it is too trying to have another matter such as this suddenly sprung on me in addition to all the extra work I have on hand just now. Yusuf Kanoo sent all his title deeds for mortgages round to me at night. I should like to help him, he has often supported me in difficult times and he is a big man holding a lot of British decorations & it would be a serious matter if he went broke, all very trying, besides I like him. The old man was very pathetic.

Thursday 21st [22ndFebruary]

The Shaikh & Abdulla & Sulman came in again & we discussed the matter of Yusuf Kanoo & then went to the Agency. Decided to lend him 20,000 on the security of some mortgages. Had a long talk about Sulman & the court. He announced that he would return. The Shaikh as usual was very weak about it all and tried to leave the matter for Abdulla & me to deal with. He is wonderfully good at shelving

1934

responsibility. Stayed on at the Agency discussing oil matters & then worked till after 2 o'clock in the office, a very busy day. YK came round after lunch & consulted me about going to the Shaikh of Kuwait from whom he hopes to get help, I fear he will not succeed. Went out to Jufair with some people to assess property there, they put on an absurdly high value. Then young Coates, Intelligence Officer RAF came to see me, he always comes to get information, quite a decent fellow & very keen. Afterwards went to the Agency & Mrs Loch showed her cinema to 70 of the Police, one of the films being the one of the Admiral's arrival here & Police guard of honour, very well taken. M called on two of the Shaikh's daughters at Sukhia & then played Bridge at the Fort. When I got back at 7.30 Coates was still here. The cinema was a huge success, the Police were delighted at seeing themselves and very interested in a film of the Trooping of the Colours and also Felix the Cat. The last they decided was an ... They behaved very well. Dinner party in evening, ten people, all Americans, a mixture of oil & missionaries, pretty awful. We were both late & our guests arrived before we appeared, so awkward. Loch is very disturbed at the wives of the oil men

living in the bazaar. He thinks there will be trouble & I am inclined to agree with him. One of them is already causing gossip by receiving visits from her landlord, an Arab who talks English & has been in England. She, poor lady, does not realise how careful one has to be & I am sure she is quite respectable & think no harm of it. She is a stout golden haired lady used to be a dressmaker. She & her husband came to dinner.

Friday [23rd February]

Strong shamaal and very cold again. Went out in car to Jufair in morning with Mohammed Khaled. Ali bin Hassem called with a bran figure said to have been dug up at Muharraq, looks late Victorian but may

1934

be old. Agency, tennis but too cold & windy to play. Terrific wind & very cold. Dinner party at the Skinners, eight people, Bridge.

Saturday Feb 24th

Still very cold & a high wind, the garden terribly wind swept & all the budding trees are being nipped by the cold. Court. Sulman returned. Marjorie not well, fever. She retired to bed. Didn't go out in the afternoon, Loch came across to talk some business. Dined at the Hakkems, a better dinner than usual. Irises in the garden coming out.

Sunday [25th February]

Court. Hussein Yatim called before breakfast. He says Holmes is in Kuwait & coming down here. Horrid day so didn't go out in the afternoon. M stayed in bed all day, looks like malaria.

Monday [26th February]

Court & Police in the morning. Motored in afternoon, a dance at the Hams in the evening, very stormy day and a strong Shamaal & very cold. Mrs Steele's & Mrs Ham's aunt arrived by the up boat from India,

1934

an awful female, not young, with a very large nose and a terribly gushing manner. She repeated most of her remarks several times over - & they were not worth hearing once. The dance became very rowdy, half the people were dining at the Bank & the others at the Steeles and they all met at the Bank after dinner, most of the Steele contingent had had too much to drink. Mrs Russell slid about on the floor. M didn't dance, really she ought not to have gone to the party. I got very bored, we left at midnight, as early as we could.

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث



1934

Tuesday Feb 27th

Eighth anniversary of our wedding day. Very busy morning, had a long talk with Steele and then de Grenier as well as various Arabs & people. Again I couldn't get time to attend the Municipal meeting. Had tea at the Mission. Mrs Dame produced a cutting from an American newspaper about the oil boat, Al Secundo, which arrived here a couple of days ago, a most absurd report in real American journalise. Everyone read it. Dined quietly at the Agency, just ourselves & the Lochs. Mrs Loch was not feeling well so we left early. Rather a nasty dinner, their cooking is queer. Discussed Americans, Loch loathes them.

Wednesday [28th February]

Fort. Meeting of the Wakif M... and they dealt with some people about the land question. Our usual tennis party, such a crowd of people. Had one very good game. Dinner at the Russells, played ... Sat & talked after dinner, think everyone was feeling rather tired after so many parties.

Thursday [1st March]

Office. Very full morning, went over the Agency for some time. In the afternoon motored out to meet the Shaikh in the country. Discussed the land question money affairs and oil. Sat a long time on the very

1934

cold desert talking to him. He was in very good form. Told him that the American Minister in Iraq was coming down, he showed very little interest. I hear the Americans are very excited about this & Loch regards it with much suspicion. Dinner party at the de Greniers, fifteen people. First they sung, & then played charades, quite amusing at times but went on too long. The habit of giving dinner for people when they go on leave can be carried too far.

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1934

Friday 2nd March

Motored to Sitrah in the morning, crossed the sea at the shallow place & got on to the island in the car. Met Deacon who showed us around & we went out in a little boat with an out board engine. It was very nice down there. Everyone seemed very busy & lots of Americans everywhere who looked rather astonished when they saw us. It is wonderful what they have done there in a pier and all sorts of machinery working and cars and caterpillar tractor running up & down pulling pipes for the pipe line. The one tanker is about 3 miles out busy discharging cargo. Tennis at the Agency in the afternoon and a dinner party at the Steeles, played Bridge after dinner.

Saturday [3rd March]

Fort. My men are getting on very well at lathe work. It is a useful thing to know and in future if there is any sort of row they will know how to deal with it. Agency in morning & had a long talk with Loch about finances, oil & other questions. he had some letters to show me from I.O. Mrs Mallett, wife of the charge d'affaires from Tehran who was here recently is staying at the Agency, a nice woman & very honest. In the afternoon the Shaikh called to say goodbye to M & James. James was very funny & insisted on the Shaikh going to the nursery to see Nanny who was rather embarrassed. He stayed quite a long time. Afterwards we went for a drive and the doctor came in & had a game with James. The doctor will miss James a lot, he is very fond of him & James is devoted to the doctor. I hear Yusuf Kanoo who came back by air mail, had no success in Kuwait. I am very sorry as I fear it means he will go bankrupt. Cool day and a slight shamaal.

1934

Sunday [4th March]

Court. Saw a lot of people in the office. Motored in afternoon as far as the oil camp, the roads are wonderfully good now, all oiled. Quite a change not going out to a dinner party. M's boat is due in tonight but we don't know when she will sail as there is much cargo for the oil company.

Monday 5th March

Court. Went for a drive & then called on Mrs Dame, who was out. After tea called on the Lochs & then the Skinners & the Russells and then on to Dr & Mrs Holmes. Nobody seems to know yet when the boat goes tomorrow, inevitably after dinner we got news that it sails at 8.30 in the morning. YK came in the afternoon.

Tuesday 6th [March]

Went out to the boat with the family after breakfast, a lovely day & quite calm. It was fortunate as it has been so rough lately. Mrs Mallett was on the boat too but only going as far as Bushire, there were no other passengers. Most of the staff went out to the boat with us. James didn't seem to mind leaving as he was rather excited though for several days he has said how much he disliked going. Went out with Muhammad Khalid in afternoon to see a house & some land at Jufair & then was busy with Yusuf

1934

Kanoo's business. In the end we lent him Rs 20,000 on the security of two title deeds. I was going to the Skinners but didn't get time to go. Went to Agency in evening.



1934

Wednesday 7th [March]

Loch is very agitated about the visit of the American Minister in Iraq who arrived last night with son & secretary & is staying with the Skinners. He, as usual, suspects all sorts of political wickedness & is prepared to confront him with the old treaty if he assumes any sort of ministerial rights. Late last night he sent a message to the Shaikh asking him to come to meet Loch in my house, where Loch thought a meeting would be less remarked. It is all very comic & rather like stage diplomacy! Abdulla came in to see me & the Shaikh came by appointment. The Shaikh was not very interested in the matter of the minister and Abdulla was obviously amused by it all. There is a question about an aeroplane belonging to the oil coy coming here and the minister may try to get the Shaikh to agree. Personally I don't think it would do much harm, but there are arguments against it & the Brit Govt seems to dislike the idea. Loch, when he considers a matter is of extra importance speaks in almost a whisper which the Shaikh finds so hard to understand. Abdulla & the Shaikh stayed for some time after Loch left. Gardened in the afternoon & then went to the Bank where they were having Bridge & the Minister came with the Skinners, a portly person wearing spats, looked like a businessman not at all the diplomatic style. Mrs Skinner introduced him as "His Excellency" which I thought was incorrect. DG simply fawned on him & Mrs DG & Mrs Steele & Mrs Ham stood up when he got up or moved as if he was royalty. Very bad Bridge as I played with Mrs Ham's aunt. She also was obviously thrilled by "His Excellency". All very comic. He wants to go over & see Ibn Saoud but I gather Ibn Saoud is not over keen and has not yet replied. He has a mission to Muscat to celebrate 100th anniversary of the Muscat American treaty.

1934

Thursday 8th March

Fort, busy day in office, didn't get up till after 2 o'clock. Mohammed ... had a row with Mohd Khalil. In the garden after lunch and then went to a "Reception" at the Skinners to meet "His Excellency". The Secretary & son were there too, the son aged 17, is a dreadful looking spotty youth wearing plus fours and a very affected but not American accent. He has been at Hailburg & is going to Cambridge. The Secretary was an equally unprepossessing young man, both looked very unhealthy. The Minister himself is quite pleasant. He was many years in Egypt & we discussed various people there. Another oil female appeared, a Mrs Morris, rather a vulgar looking woman but well dressed. The American women certainly dress smartly in public. They had tea in ... rooms, all very well done. Dined at the Agency to meet the Minister & party. I really found him quite pleasant, his name is something like Knobensheue and the Secretary is Morse - queer names! After dinner they showed the movie. Lyon, from Bushire, was there, quite a nice fellow but not as Scotch as I had expected, he is staying with the Lochs & Loch thinks he might do for an assistant for me, but I have other ideas. The party went on very late & we didn't go till midnight, though the Lochs like early nights.

مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث  
 14 فبراير  
 شباب ثورة

1934

Friday 9th [March]

Stayed late in bed. Did some work in the office. In afternoon I took Lyon down to the pearl market but there was nobody there. He wanted to buy some pearls. Went out for a short run in the car and then played tennis at the Agency. Dame returned from Kattar. A few drops of rain.

Saturday 10th [March]

At the Fort before breakfast. Breakfast early & then went up to the Palace to meet the Shaikh who received the Minister, the Shaikh was late & the Minister arrived first with Loch, so I sent them off for a drive till the Shaikh arrived. The usual visit. The Shaikh was very funny & made some very pointed remarks about America not joining the War until nearly the end! Loch was interpreting & found it difficult to camouflage the remark. Then the Shaikh called at the Agency on the Minister, I did most of the interpreting & the Shaikh talked most of the time about his visit to England and his reception by King George, it was all very funny. Sat in court afterwards & gardened in afternoon. Lyon came in after lunch for some time. Before tea I went to see Loch who left soon after on HMS Fowey with the Resident for Qattar, he returns with the Resident in a few days & Mrs Fowle comes here & she & the Resident fly to Delhi.

Sunday 11th [March]



1934

Met the Shaikh & Abdulla at the Bridge & had a long talk. Court. Gardened in the afternoon. Dinner party at Skinners. Bridge first at DGs.



1934

Monday 12th [March]

Fort. Court. Lunched at the Agency to meet General Haig & wife & daughter. He is head of the military mission to Iraq. Very nice people, he knew John very well. She was very regal but nice & the daughter young, smart & pretty but hard looking. Mrs Loch was alone as Loch has gone to Qattar with the P.R. Lyon was there. After lunch we went down the pearl bazaar but found nobody there, then for a drive. I drove the General and Mrs Loch took the wife & daughter. When we passed the Fort he got out & had a look at the Police, he thought they were very good. Abdu Rahman Zayani brought some pearls round for them to see but they wanted to match their necklace, and the colours were wrong so they got none. Both had very bad pearl necklaces, Zayani thought nothing of them & said so - several times. The General was a very typical soldier and I fancy he will find it difficult in Iraq as the job is so tied up with politics. He was very nice. In the evening I went to Mespers & we played Bridge, the Haigs and Lyon went off to the boat which sails tomorrow. Everyone seemed very gloomy at Mespers & Mrs Russell had a heavy cold. Russell didn't appear except for a moment as he is so busy. He will get ill from overwork - but he does much more than he need to.

Tuesday 13th March

Fort. Went over to Muharraq to the municipal meeting, sailed across, a fine day for sailing, a good breeze. Dull meeting. Then had a busy time in the office till 2 pm. Had a long talk with Steele about his leave etc. The P.R. & Loch returned from Qattar. Went out with Mohammed Khalil in the afternoon to see some land.

1934

Wednesday 14th [March]

The Shaikh called on the Resident at the Agency, usual thing, only polite remarks, no conversation of any importance. Then he came over here with Abdulla & they stayed some time. Busy morning, saw a lot of people in the office. Went up to the Fort in the afternoon, very cloudy & a little rain. Discussed the idea of a route march for the Police to be done after the Eid which is in about ten days. Called on the DGs and stayed on to dinner "pot luck". Came back quite early.

Thursday [15th March]

Rain all day, at times very heavy, very cold & damp. Didn't go to Fort. Ali bin Hussein came to see me. Called on the Holmes in evening. He told me that the men out at the camp were all very angry about Skinner & the Minister. S told them to address him as "Your Excellency" & Ernest Smith told S what he thought about it. When S did take the Minister out there he didn't introduce any of the men. Long article in Cairo papers (Arabic) about me, very anti-English though not personally uncomplimentary.

Friday 16th [March]

Some rain in the morning. Wrote letters in morning & went to tea at the Agency, too wet for tennis, hardly anyone went there.

1934

Saturday 17th [March]

Court. Gardened in afternoon. Holmes came across after tea.

Sunday 18th [March]

Court. Went to Sitrah in the afternoon & met the Shaikh to open the new bridge over to the island which is now ready for motor traffic. They all seemed very busy working on the tanks. It was interesting to watch but very noisy. The Shaikh seemed to enjoy looking on at all the work. There seemed to be crowds of Americans all round. They are getting on very fast and now expect to be ready by July.

Monday 19th [March]

Court. Went out in the afternoon with Ali bin Hussein to see some land.

Tuesday [20th March]

1934

Manama Municipal Council Meeting. Loch attended but left early. Abdu Rahman Zayani is acting president & does it very well. A good meeting. Abdullah Kozaibi present. Afterwards Steele came in and also Holmes. In afternoon played golf with Holmes, played quite well. Went round there afterwards.

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1934

Wednesday [21st March]

Police. Joint court. I was late at the Fort. Saw Abdullah & then the Shaikh, discussed various things. Loch took the Shaikh to see the new launch in the boat yards, then the Shaikh returned to the office & Sulman came round. Discussed a letter from Mohd to Rashid about the will case. All agreed that it was very impudent, Abdulla & Sulman always have disliked him. Decided that Sulman & I would write a letter about it from court. Talked as usual about the sea road. Played golf with Dr Holmes and went in there afterwards & had a good gossip.

LARGE GAP

(no more entries until Wednesday 7th November)

Wednesday 7th November

1935

Called on the Shia Kade, Shaikh Abdulla before breakfast. He is quite young & very intelligent. Discussed the present ill feeling among the Shias, he being a landed proprietor, agreed that much of it was their own fault because when leasing the date gardens they had against each other and took the gardens for far more than they can ever hope to make, then when the landlords make cash against them the tenants are sold up & put in prison, which they complain about. He suggested that leases should be in dates not in cash and a tax to be put on imported dates. Shaikh Sulman came in to complain at people complaining about the conduct while settling in the court during my absence. I am quite sure he has behaving unfairly but it is inevitable. Worth came in to discuss the case of Steele's servant who with others got drunk after the party at the Bank on Monday. Various people came in. Went to see Loch about the Shia unrest, looked at a document signed by the Shaikh Isa, when he was being made to abdicate, agreeing to see that camels keep out of gardens, the present case at Saar is like many that happened before. Had lunch early & went to meet the air liner on which Sir John Salmond was expected, but he did not turn up. An Indian Rajah & party passed on a specially

1935

chartered machine. Tennis in afternoon, very few people, the SNO came in later. Heard from Lord Lloyd who sent me copy of his speech at dinner club on CAS re Oil in Gulf.

Thursday 8th November 1934

Went to the Fort in the morning. Took James who played about quite happily but caused a slight commotion by wandering in & out among the Police when formed up for me too inspect. Hot day. Cross wind. End of the Arabic month so a busy day in the office. A deputation of Baharna came to see me by appointment, & I talked to them for over an hour discussing the same case and the dissatisfaction which seems to be felt about the court. They were quite sensible and not at all excited. They asked that the Court should use some regular code and protested about various unfair decisions made by Sulman. I heard all they said and agreed to refer



1935

it to Sh Hamed. Steele came in and showed me various inaccuracies in hash's report on the 6 months while he acted as State Engineer. He showed a profit by debiting large sums to Capital account which looks nice on paper but is actually worse than before. The whole thing is in a muddle and the Govt is losing money all the time. M & I drove out early to Saphrer as I had to see the Shaikh, he is out there for a few days when I arrived he was sitting on the mud beach outside the house with the usual line of Arabs getting in a long row in front of him, he was discussing Ibn Saoud & the rebellion over three 3 years back. He sent away the people & talked business for an hour, in the middle we were interrupted by Yusuf Kanoo who returned yesterday from Iraq by air & came to call. YK was amusing, he motored from Kuwait to Baghdad & the car broke down, but Iraqi Police helped him, being unable to tip them suitably, according to the "high position" as he is nearly bankrupt, he promised to reward them and , so he said, when he called on Prince Ali the King's uncle, he got him to raise the man's pay & to send a wire about it. Discussed the secretary for the .... and I suggested two candidates. The Shaikh postponed decision till Abdullah returns, talked about the hospital boat, Mohammed's share in the Japan purchase money. The Shaikh was very firm & mentioned a

1935

former occasion when Mohammed's debts had been paid on understanding that he kept out of debt. I suggested giving him 5000/- now but the Shaikh decided to consult Abdulla. Discussed the Baharna business, the Shaikh decided not to press for the fine on Saar village but to graciously waive it - as we know we could not get it without a lot of fuss.

مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث  
 14 ثور شباب ثورة  
 14 ثور شباب ثورة

1935

Friday [9th November]

Stayed late in bed, being

riday, then we went down to the bazaar. Saw rather a nice bowl & jar which I had sent up to the house to look at but the price was high. Americans are spoiling the market for old china. Planted seeds after lunch & then went to the Agency tennis party, there seemed to be crowds of people including Americans & English from the oil camp and a lot of RAF men who arrived in a flying boat from Basrah.

Saturday 10th November 1934

1935

Fort in the morning, took James up. Rather hot & a south wind. Busy morning, had meant to go into the court but had to go to Agency instead to discuss oil matters with Loch. Worth was present & quite sensible. Loch resents him making so many suggestions as he is very young & doesn't know much about things. When I came back Sulman had left as he didn't feel well. Lots of office work. Planted seeds after lunch & then went up to the Fort with Loch to see the Police on parade. They looked very smart. I had 60 men out & half a dozen new recruits, mostly blacks, very big men. They were in uniform for the first time & very shy & self conscious. .... and one of the towers of the fort has fallen down, the whole building is really rotten & needs a lot of repairing which we can't afford to do. M met me with the car & we drove to Rafaa hill. Pretty evening but hot. The Haines came in to play Bridge before dinner. Got a wire from Luard saying he is going to Abadan to interview Elkington. James regards him as a live doll. He is very very black with white teeth & very white eyes, a most attractive little specimen.

1935

Sunday 11th [November]

Court. Drove out in afternoon & dined at the Russells. Shaikh Mohammad came in to see me & was tiresome as usual asking for money. He is more often aggrieved than anyone I know. He is a mixture of conceit & meanness & has a mania for discussing illnesses. He goes away every summer for a holiday and an operation which he describes for the rest of the year. He went to seven different doctors in Cairo last time, & probably didn't pay any of them. Had some good Bridge at the Russells.

Monday 12.11.34

1935

Fort in the morning, went round with Mohammed Khalil and looked at various repairs which are needed. The place is simply falling to pieces, if I had the money I would build a new barracks and keep the fort as a jail. Shaikh Abdulla came to call. He has been hunting on the mainland. He was very bright. I expect he brought back a new wife, he usually does. He had heard a rumour of dissatisfaction & rebellion against Ibn Saoud in the north of Arabia. Motored & then played Bridge at the Russells. Good Bridge some of the Americans play very well. The Resident arrives tomorrow, official arrival, the time has been altered about three times already, very awkward as there are arrangements to be made.

Tuesday 13th 11.34



1935

Official arrival of the Resident in morning from HMS Shoreham, the usual show. I had a Guard of Honour of 100 men and a band. Instead of the Shaikh calling on the ship he called at the Agency. I don't know why. It went off quite well but the guns forming the salutes were rather spasmodic. Return call at Customs .... The Shaikh still has rather a cold. Didn't get done with it all until 11.30. Office. Hains came to see me. Nice cool day. Motored along sea road in evening, some difficulty in turning the car. The flies were awful. A cocktail party on the Shoreham. We went in the Agency launch. Most of the Officers are new, not as nice a lot as the old ones. Stayed till nearly eight. Wore a thick suit for the first time. There was a little rain last night but nothing of any use. The trees look very dirty. The Shaikh is having a picnic party at his island on Thursday & we are having a dinner party on Wednesday for the Resident, SNO, Loch & some others. Very few people went to the cocktail party, I think they should have attended. I have got about enough men for my new recruit section of Police. They are a fine lot, mostly blacks and hefty fellows.

1935

Wednesday 14th November 1934

Cold windy day, a strong shamaal wind and the sea was very rough. Rain in the afternoon so our tennis court was not possible for playing. Busy morning, saw a lot of people in the office among them an APOC man called Core who is here about the automatic petrol station which is being put up at Kanoo's place, a dull person. Made arrangements for the party tomorrow, the Shaikh has invited the Resident & Loch & Worth to a party on his island, Om al hassam for hawking, coursing & shooting. A few people came to tea & played bridge. Dinner party in the evening, Fowle, Loch & the Van Peussems & Mrs Schindler, we asked Creagh, the SNO, but he didn't like to leave the ship as it was so rough & stormy. A very successful party, they all seemed to get on well together, sat & talked afterwards. Mohammed produced quite a good dinner & it all looked very nice. The Resident, who usually goes to sleep after dinner, stayed awake & seemed quite



1935

enjoying himself. Sent long & complicated telephone messages to the Shaikhh at Muharraq about the trip as the Resident being a very bad sailor, didn't fancy going to sea in a small launch if weather was rough.

Thursday [15th November]

Got up early & went to Agency. The Resident wanted to change the plans & go to Budeya instead as it was very rough but eventually decided to motor to Budeya & cross to island. The Shaikh came over from Muharraq & went by car & we did the same, later. Crossed from Budeya to the island, very rough in the open sea & unpleasant when we had to turn, Worth was nearly sick & some of the Arabs looked very ill. It took us over an hour to arrive. I myself didn't mind it. Reached the island & walked about the garden. Lovely day, I wore a thick coat but felt very comfortable. Had a good lunch, usual Arab style in the garden

1935

house which is built above the water, very cool & green & pleasant. Abdulla, Mohammed & Sulman were there & all the younger sons & a crowd of servants. I took two dogs. After lunch we walked right over the island with the dogs & hawks but did not see a single bird or animal, disappointing! Then got into the launch at the south said & so back to Budeya & home, got into Manama at five o'clock. The Carpenters came to call as she has just had measles & not really out of infection we didn't appreciate them calling much. Enjoyed a day out in the open air. The garden looks very fresh after the rain & everything very green.

Friday [16th November]

Had a long talk with Loch & the Resident about local politics & other matters. Went a drive in the afternoon & then to a party at the Agency, dancing, quite a good show, there were 30 people at it, English &

1935

Americans. Nice cool day & a lovely sunset, the sunsets are wonderful as with the rain about there are masses of clouds. Sent for Mansoor al Areth & had a long talk to him after dinner about the Sunni Shia trouble, he was very sane. The Shaikh has refused to see a deputation - unwisely I think.

Saturday 17th Nov

Kit inspection at the Fort in the morning, while I was up there about fifty people from Zinj arrived complaining that a house in the village had been attacked & the owner, an old man, robbed & beaten. After breakfast, Mohammed & Abdulla both called & as soon as I had got rid of them I went out too Zinj with a few police & heard all about it. I think it was ordinary theft probably Hassawis, they shot off a lot of rounds to scare people then locked the people into their houses & took money & gold ornaments out of the house.

1935

Went into the court for a while to hear a difficult water rights case. Drove to Rin al Hakim afternoon & then played bridge at the Bank. After dinner I rounded up & searched about 20 houses on the edge of the town occupied by people we are suspicious about, found nothing but the effect will be good & it was good practice for the police to do work of that kind. Saw a lot of unpleasant people in some of the houses. I had another talk with the Resident after lunch about Ibn Saoud & transit duties etc. He leaves tomorrow.

Sunday 18th Nov

Court in morning. Drove out in afternoon. Searched some more houses, out in the villages before dinner but with no result.

1935

Monday 19th [November]

Fort, went to the Customs where I spent most of the morning then to the Agency where I discussed various matters with Loch including the question of my pay. Bridge at Davies house. Sh Mohammed came & bothered about money as usual. Heavy rain.

Tuesday [20th November]

1935

Fort, meeting of Manama Municipal Council, dull meeting. I had to go to the Fort first so I was rather late. Worth was there but took no part as he understood nothing. Shaikh Mohammed shouts the whole time and usually talks rot. Afterwards we all adjourned & went to look at the sea road to decide the site of the continuation of the road on the land side, it is to be through Ras Roman to the road opposite to the Agency. Tennis at the Mission in the afternoon & afterwards we went round to the Russells.

Wednesday [21st November]

Fort. Had breakfast early & then the Shaikh came in to the court & I had a long talk with him about various things. Sh Mohammed came & worried about money & eventually the Shaikh agreed to give him 8000/- which I think is fairly reasonable. I feared we should have to pay more as he could have made himself very

1935

awkward. Mohd then came over to the Agency with me and talked for a long time about the land question, he was very long winded but at last he went. He is going to Kuwait for a fortnight for which I am thankful. He is more of a nuisance than all the other Shaikhs put together. Our usual tennis party in the afternoon, about 25 people came including one of the new oil Coy wives with a very dusky husband & a small boy. The lady was extremely common & wore white kid gloves but the child was rather nice, about seven. The Hains have a man called Hendrg, of the Eastern Bank, staying with them, he used to be here, don't care for him. Yusuf Kanoo in paying off part of a loan which we made to him on mortgage of a garden which he has sold for Ds 14500/-. My new car has not yet arrived, twice I heard it had come but it turned out to be another car.

1935

Thursday Nov 22nd

Fort. Very busy day in office. Innumerable people came in, Davies called about oil Coy affairs, fish traps at Sitrah etc. I gave him a hint about the a/c Chief Local Representative, he is inclined to short circuit him, I also told him that we wanted news about more shipments of oil. Got a warrant of arrest & search for Yor, Yusuf Kanoo's head clerk, an Indian, who I have disliked for many years. YK is suing him for cheating. I searched the house myself with the Police. We found a lot of papers & jewellery. The matter has caused a great sensation in the bazaar. Motored in the afternoon, Loch came over here before dinner & stayed a long time & discussed plans for Christmas, the problem of all these oil women makes things difficult, we cannot ask 40 people to dinner as our rooms would not hold them, we are having our party New Year's Eve & the Agency at Christmas. I felt gloomy at the prospect. Steele, Worth & the Morrises to dinner, Mah Jong.



1935

Friday [23rd November]

Really beautiful weather now, quite cool in the day time & chilly at night. Went down the bazaar in the morning & then worked in the garden, seeds coming up very well. The Agency party. Played golf, went round with Dr Holmes, played abominably. Hendry called after tea & later we went to the bank & played Bridge, they had a fire but a little warm for me.

1935

Saturday [24th November]

The Shoreham came to take Loch & Holmes down the Trucial Coast. The SNO & the doctor came to call, & disturbed me as I was in court. The ship left almost at once. In court most of the morning. the butchers all went on strike, ordered the Bcladfa to take over the meat and sell it, a good deal of excitement, they are a bolshii lot & always giving trouble, this is part of the general agitation which is being stirred up by some of the Baharna & especially directed against Shaikh Sulman. They all dislike him very much. Went out for a party at the Nix's house in the new camp. Met the Shaikh on the way. He had sent a message which I never got asking me to meet him there. Sat in his car & talked for some time about butchers, land & other things, then motored on to the old camp to call on Mrs Thompson & then to the Nix's house. There were about 60 people, English & Americans, I never saw such a lot of white people together in Bahrain. It was the usual

1935

style of cocktail party and really was very well done. All the new women were pretty awful & most of the men too. Stayed till about 7.30 then motored home. Quite cold driving back at night.

Sunday 25th [November]

Had sort of manoeuvres with the Police. Took James out in the car when I went to look on. It was quite a success & rather fun. We went to the Suk al Khamin mosque & climbed to the top of the minaret. James had a fine time. In the court all the morning. The Thompson boy came to lunch & tea, they all went to ... Point & played on the shore & in the evening his parents called for him. I think the father is 1/2 or 1/4 Malay, the mother is English but very comon though a decent sort of woman. Mrs Holmes came to tea &

1935

stayed till 8 talking. Lovely day. Butchers still on strike, fined two of them 10/- cash for selling meat out of the market.

Monday 26th [November]

Busy morning in office. Russell & Davies came & discussed the business. Court. The butchers strike has been broken, today they returned to the meat market and started to sell again as usual. Thirty years ago, when Meadows was Political Agent here they did the same sort of thing & they have been awkward & independent ever since. Motored to Jellaq in the afternoon to look at a great piece of land which the Shaikh claims as personal property. Lovely evening & very nice out there. We were rather late getting back then we

1935

had tea & went to the Russells where we played Bridge. Made a small slam playing with Mrs Rice. Bridge went on very late.

Tuesday [27th November]

Fort. Russell & Davies came round & we discussed the question of fish traps & had a long meeting with the owners. The owners got very annoyed. Undoubtedly because they know the oil company is a rich company they are sticking out for an unreasonable amount of money. Very busy morning in the office, a lot of people to see. Tennis at the Mission in the afternoon. Mrs Carter one of the new oil camp women came bringing two children, they are English cockney & very common & rather objectionable. Quite good tennis though the court is very bad.

1935

Wednesday 28th [November]

Fort - Office. The Shaikh sent us in some bustard, he has been very generous with them lately. Tennis party in the afternoon, not many people probably owing to dance at the oil camp in the evening. My new car has arrived but I could not use it as the battery was being changed. Motored out after dinner. The dance was in the mens dining room at the camp, a great big hall, rather bleak & very cold. There seemed to be crowds of people & lots of new women, everybody was there, it was a Thanksgiving Day eve party! Some of the women were simply awful. The music was a wireless gramophone, good but poor tunes. I danced a good deal. We stayed till about midnight & then drove home. The party was quite quiet while we were there but probably got rough later on. Only two or three of the oil Coy women are possible, the rest are quite awful,

1935

there were all sizes, ages & types, one old lady with snow white hair & several English women, worse on the whole than the Americans. The floor was good at first but got very heavy later on; Mrs Russell had too much to drink & she & one or two others were rather boisterous.

Thursday [29th November]

Fort. My latest batch of recruits are shaping out very well, they are mostly blacks, several of them escaped slaves and fine big men. Office all the morning. A fuss about a man called Harding, Manager of American Express Company, who seemed to be coming here without a proper visa. Worth wanted to prevent his landing but eventually he decided not to, having got a wire to that effect from Bushire. Davies told me that another tanker was coming here on 15th January. My new car arrived, a very handsome one, closed car,

1935

maroon with scarlet wheels. Drove out afternoon & played golf, then to Worths' house to hear the royal wedding on his wireless, it was wonderfully clear. The Man Harding seemed a nice fellow. Had a long call from Abdulla Kozaibi in morning, he discussed politics on the mainland and Ibn Saoud saying, as everyone does, that when he dies it will be the end of all Government, law & order in his country.

It is now a one man Government & only the King's personality & skill holds things together. They are very short of cash over there & the ministers, who are all foreigners, are very unpopular. His own subjects resent not getting any of the high posts in the Government. Of course Abdulla is prejudiced as the King owes them money.

Friday 30th [November]



1935

Spent the morning in the municipal gardens pruning & cutting down trees, had a really hard mornings work & made the workmen work too. The garden was getting much too full of trees & branches growing all across the paths. Drove along Rafaa road in evening. Shamaal started.

Saturday 1st December

Fort. Drove in afternoon. Worth came in before dinner, the Russells were coming round but were prevented. Strong shamaal blowing.

1935

Sunday 2 [nd December]

Went out early to meet M's mother. Very rough, went in the Quarantine Launch as Agency launch was aground. She seemed very well & enjoyed her journey. DG was on board too. M & James came to pier to meet her. DG brought me a lot of trees from India. Office - Court. Planted trees after lunch & then drove to Semani Fort & Municipal Garden.

Monday 3 [rd December]

1935

Spent some time looking round to try & find out where mosquitoes are coming from, discovered some pits full of water & simply stiff with mosquitoes. Ordered a good cleaning up & everything to be doused with oil. There is a lot of fever among the Police due to mosquitoes. Office & Court. Russell & Davies called about land. Spent morning partly in Court & part in office. Gardened after lunch & then we went a drive to Daly gap to show M's mother the country. She likes it all very much. This morning they went down the bazaar. After tea went & played bridge at Davies' house. Hainngi & Williams were there en route to the mainland. Quite good Bridge, about twenty people were there, mostly oil. Very pleasant weather, chilly in evening & just right in the daytime.

Tuesday 4th [December]

1935

Fort. Office all morning. Went to the Mission, LBL paid calls first then to Dames, after we went to call on the Russells.

Wednesday 5th December

The Shaikh and Abdulla came to call in the morning, he came to call on LBL, he, Abdulla, Mohammed bin Abdulla and Khalifah bin Sulman all came upstairs, then they came to the office & stayed a long time, Abdulla too. Discussed various things. The Shaikh was very tiresome & suggested building some shops, for himself, in the Customs shed. I pointed out that it was not his personal property & we had rather a heated argument. Abdulla bin Jabr returned from Kuwait. DG called on the Shaikh in my office. Went, very late,

1935

to a meeting of the Wakf committee. Usual tennis party, Hamilton, who arrived by air, came with Davies. He looked quite different as he has grown a moustache, played tennis on Agency court as well as ours.

مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث  
 انطلاق شباب ثورة 14 فبراير

1935

Thursday 6/12/34

Went over to Muharraq & Hedd before breakfast with Mohammed Khalil to see about the police station building. We walked all along the sea road as far as one can go & then took a sailing boat across & then by car. Crossed the aerodrome just as the air mail arrived. Spent some time looking at the site of the police station & then came back. Shaikh Rashid came in to call & talked about Tesqaam, the naufchuda want to reduce the amount this year. Went off at about one o'clock taking sandwiches for lunch to Sakhrir. Rain yesterday and very grey & stormy looking but the roads in good order. Drank coffee with the Shaikh & then went off with him in a car crammed full with his servants, hawks, guns & sand & mud & visited the various places which he claims as his private property & which have to be shown on the oil company's map. It was rather a boring expedition. Got back just in time for tea, some of the oil people called, a very scotch people, the Somervilles, quite harmless. In the evening we had a dinner party, the Rector, the Hakkem, de Grenier &

1935

Steele, the Recton came half an hour late & de Grenier ran down the Electric Department in order to annoy Steele. After dinner we sat & talked a mixed party but it went off quite well though Recton & Hakkem are known to dislike each other.

Friday 7th [December]

Went down the Bazaar in morning, had a walk round & then to the municipal garden to look at the trees I sent up there. They all seemed to be doing well. It was quite hot in the sun. In the afternoon we all squeezed into the car, including Hamood, and went for a picnic on the top of the hill above Loozi and then home by Budeya, a nice long drive. Mrs Russell & Schindler came in to call & later we called on the Hams.

1935

Last night Hakken persistently addressed L B L as "your ladyship" and he asked me, after dinner, if Lepel was a title.

Saturday 8th [December] 1st Ramadan

They sent round to me after midnight last night to say that the new moon had been seen so I gave orders for the gun and all the fire bells to be rung to announce it. Went up to fort. I am building some new houses for married men.

Court in the morning, Shaikh Sulman did not appear so I sat alone. Worked in the garden after lunch, as I do most days. Seeds and bulbs coming on very well. Motored out to Essex point & Jafair. Mrs Holmes came



1935

in to tea and stayed till dinner time. DG called, he always does so after a dinner party, a custom that has declined elsewhere!

Sunday 9th [December]

My birthday. Fort in morning. Everyone very limp owing to Ramadan. Worked in the office. Gardened most of the afternoon & then drove out to the oil camp to a Bridge party at the Nise home & called on the Phillips, Mrs P is English, Chivers jams, very common & very gauche, they have a frightful young female child. Very cold out there. F.B.L. not well. The Nises party was quite pleasant & we had some very good Bridge, I dont like the houses. James went to a childrens party yesterday at the Dames, he went without Nanny which was the first time he has been out on his own.



Monday 10th [date written, but no entry here]

1935

Wednesday 12th [December]

A murder case at Muharraq, the victim is a woman of the town, she was found in the sea tied in a sack. Too wet for tennis but people came to tea and Bridge.

Thursday [13th December]

1935

Spent most of the morning questioning people about Muharraq murder. Drove before tea. Rain. Went to agency before dinner to talk to Loch. L.B.L. in bed with fever still. Twelve people to dinner, four tables of bridge afterwards.

Friday [14th December]

Wet morning. Unusual amount of rain this year. Dark and gray most of the day.

Dined with the Russells, Davies, Hamilton & another oil man were there. Bridge.

1935

Saturday [15th December]

Fort, everything very wet & rain most of the day. The fort is flooded in parts & the towers are falling down. A lot of men have fever owing to mosquitos larvae on lying water. Along conference at the agency about oil, Russell, Davies & Hamilton, Loch, Worth & myself. Went off quite well. Decided to do a survey of municipal boundaries at once. Russell came over to me afterwards. Drove on Rafea road, the only dry one, dined with the Hakkens & Russells, quite a pleasant evening, D.G. was there. Rain on & off all day. The roads are shockingly muddy.

1935

Sunday [16th December]

More rain, I have not known so much for years. Office. M.Khalil on survey.

Abdel Rahman brought some pearls, we wanted them for Fenora, poor quality. Very cold & raw. Spent most of morning in police station investigating murder, a very unsavoury business, the witnesses all most unpleasant people mostly women, seems to be a case of jealousy. Motored before tea. Bridge at the Bank, L B L better.



(last entry for year)

1st January 1935 Tuesday

Our party last night went off very well. The dinner was excellent, grapefruit, clear soup, fish, turkey, plum pudding & mince pies, we had a T-shaped arrangement of tables which just seated the 28 people. We had


 1935

gone out to a certain well in the desert & picked a macelendar fern which was used for decorating the table mixed with a little of the yellow acacia which looks like mimosa. We had the silver candle sticks and the sede lamps. It looked very pretty & lots of green & gold crackers. After dinner we had a comic circus in the court room which had been arranged like a travelling circus with a stage & a space roped round with sand on the floor & suitable lighting. The show went off very well the biggest success was a performing horse, Dr Holmes & Hakkem, were the two pairs of legs, it was really wonderfully good. James came down in his dressing gown with nannie as a special treat to look on. At midnight Steele appeared as the Old Year in a white beard with an hour glass & Mrs Holmes as the New Year in silver tinsel and two of my drummers in a side room drummed in the New Year, then we had hot rum punch, made by Loch, soup and sandwiches. I think they all enjoyed themselves. One or two of the people went out to the oil camp afterwards to a party which was being held out there. Yesterday afternoon I got a telegram to the Shaikh from P... congratulating him on getting a KCIE in the New Year Honours. This morning another long wire from the Viceroy & Foreign Secretary. When I spoke to Loch about it on phone he was very surprised as he had not been told.



1935

The Shaikhs all came in as usual in the morning & I was the first to congratulate Shaikh Sir Hamed. Guard of Honour at the Agency & usual calls. I went there with the Shaikh, and then later with the Europeans to pay official call. In the afternoon we drove out for a while and then to Mrs Dame's party at the Mission, played various games & then came home & early to bed after a late night last night. Fine weather but too warm for the time of year. It ought not to be so mild in January, much better to have some really wild weather to brace one up for the summer.

Wednesday Jan 2nd

Fort in morning. We are going to have sports on 20th which is the Shaikh's accession day & coincides with the Admiral's visit so I am letting the Police practice in the afternoon instead of usual parades. Spent most of

1935

the morning going over accounts in my upstairs office. Some people called Glens came to call. Italian-Americans from the oil camp. He sat in my office while she called upstairs, rather a bore for Maj as I was busy, they afterwards called on Loch which is of course quite incorrect especially as only Mrs G left a card for him. Tennis in the afternoon but only a few people came, the court is very good now, far the best one in Bahrain. Went out on an arak raid at night & had quite a good haul, we got a big tin of arak & found where it was being made, the people were Persians.

Thursday 3rd {January}

Fort in the morning. Went over to the Agency for some time, discussed various matters including social problems arising from the numbers of people here now, questions of calls etc. Motored in the afternoon, we



were going out in Agency launch but Loch forgot about it so we went for a drive. Mrs Boone called with Mrs Russell & later Loch came in, was apologetic at having forgotten about the launch. DG came in after tea.

Friday [4th January]

1935

Various people came in to see me. The Amir & Havildar Mohammod, the latter two about cases. Went out for a short drive. Tennis at the Agency in the afternoon, the court is so bad that it is no pleasure to play, had one set. Looked round the garden which has very little in it.

Saturday 5th Jan

Fort, parade in the morning & then started taking evidence in the Muharraq murder case. It is interesting in a way but very sordid, most of the witnesses are people of bad character, many of them women. I doubt if we shall ever find the murderer. It was a case of jealousy between two gangs of men about the same woman.

1935

Came back to the court & finished off the ordinary cases. LBL in bed with malaise, most unfortunate but very slight. Motored to Senian, the new fruit trees are growing very well. Steele and de Grenier came round in the evening. I discussed the measuring of oil from the tanker which is expected here shortly. Steele is to take the readings.

Sunday [6th January]

The Eid was expected today but it was misty last night and the moon was not seen except by DG who said he saw it from Essex point. Office all morning, very busy. Steele & Holmes came in. A good deal of bother about my barber's brother who has suddenly gone mad, decided to send him off on the down mail tomorrow to India. A mad barber is a dangerous thing. He wandered round the bazaar with an open razor until it was

1935

taken away from him. Cold day, shamaal. Slept in the afternoon & then motored out to the oil camp & played Bridge at the Nix's house. Quite good bridge. Managed to get away in reasonable time. Raided two houses for arak but drew a blank each time, the man I was after is an old hand at it & too wise to keep liquor in his house.

Monday 7th [January]

First day of the Eid, my office shuts for four days & then Friday so I have a nice little holiday. The Shaikh did not come in till afternoon so in morning I paid calls but only found Yusuf Kanoo & Kozaibi at home. Everyone including myself have colds. I had a long talk with Kanoo who spoke of oil politics & very sensibly. He is much more cheerful than he was some time ago having sold his white elephant, the "Kanoo

1935

Building" which cost him about £15000 & brought in very little rent. In the afternoon I went up to the Palace. The Shaikh was late so I waited some time talking to Holmes and Ham & others then went in & made my call as usual. A great crowd, people in & out all the time. It is not surprising that the Shaikh finds the Eid a tiring occasion. Didn't stay long. When I got back I sent James, with Hamood, to pay his call & from all accounts he carried it off well & was not at all shy at going into the big Meglis crowded with men. Went for a short drive & after tea to play bridge at the Russells. Russell had been calling when James was there, Kozaibi spoke of the deplorable state of the pearl market in Europe & said it was caused almost entirely by Japanese cultured pearls which is of course the case.

Tuesday [8th January]

1935

Paid calls in the morning, called on Shaikh Abdulla, Abdu Ali and the other Shia Kadi. All of them full of talk about the Shia petition which they all approve of. Had an interesting morning & heard various bits of news about local politics. There is going to be a move to make the Shia Kadi sit together in court as the Sunnis do, but I doubt if they can be made to do so. In afternoon we motored out to Sitrah taking Steele. M went on to the camp & returned a call there & Steele & I went over the values again & looked at the tanker with a view to the oil boat which is coming in on Friday or Saturday. I had a parade at the Fort in the morning, the Police have an easy time & don't need so many holidays. After dinner I went to see the Shaikh Abdul Latif the leading Sunni kadi. Discussed the Shia petition & various other matters, he seems to approve of it on the whole but talked a lot about shera control over women. He complained that morals were much worse than they used to be because women complain to Government when "punished" by their men relations. It is a difficult matter, the men consider it right to kill women relations who go wrong, this we cannot allow, but its true that if the men have no authority to punish their women then there are more going s on. The Kadi's idea is that the solution would be to refer all cases about women to the Shera court which would try



1935

them by shera law which in extreme cases order women to be killed by being stoned to death, that again is a thing which we could never tolerate here in these days.

Wednesday [9th January]

Fort. Cold windy day, a very welcome change. The winter so far has been unpleasantly mild & causes swarms of flies and much illness. Spent a long time taking evidence in murder case. I am sure we can't prove it. After breakfast sailed over to Muharraq, a strong wind & a lovely day for sailing, we simply stepped across. Called on the Shaikh as usual, Abdulla had a very full Meglis, crowds of people. Sulman seemed very sulky. At Rashid's I found Shaikh Hamed so stayed some time talking business. Tennis party in afternoon, quite a lot of people. I had a wonderful Bridge evening playing with Davies, we won 63 and

1935

made one grand slam vulnerable & one small slam & several undeclared slams. I was sorry for Ham & Holmes who were our opponents, we should have cut in again. LBL is quite well again, she only had a very slight go of fever.

Thursday 10th Jan

Office still closed. Very cold day. Fort in the morning, parade and worked on murder case. Decided not to bring it into court as we can't prove it but to apply for repatriation of people concerned. All of them are undesirable & foreigners. Spent all the morning at the Agency discussing with Loch the Admiral's visit and various other matters. Very cold but everyone is glad of it. Looked at some pearls in the afternoon for Stafford & Finola. Motored out to Sitrah, lovely evening. Late tea, Russell & Davies came in after tea on

1935

their way from Agency where they had an interview with Loch about having a cinema at oil camp & other matters. The tanker arrived at outer buoy & in to tak the oil tomorrow, awkward as Steele & the Hams have a party, a motor paper chase. Saw very queer phenomenon at 11 pm, the moon, ten days old, had a clear reflection of itself two moons. I though I must be seeing things so got M to come & look. It was really very queer.

Friday 11th [January]

Very cold day. Tennis at the Agency. Too cold for enjoyment, played a little squash. Motored off to Sitrah in the morning, hung about the oil tanks for a long time and then sealed up all the valves with Steele. the tanker is a big ship, very different from the first boat which came here. Quite a lot of the oil coy people were

1935

present, very cold down by the sea. I left before they began pumping the oil & drove back very fast to Manama, got to the Fort in half an hour, good going. As I reached the Fort I met cars leaving it & turned back & followed them till they halted at the bridge beyond the gardens, there I picked up Mrs Schindler & took her in my car. We followed the trail, white powder, and got in second. The trail was to Ali & over by Lozi to the coast & back by Budeya. Then went to lunch at the Bank, a very good luncheon all very nicely done. Tennis in the afternoon. My prize for the paper chase was a box of cigars - quite good ones.

Saturday [12th January]

Fort. No court but very busy morning in office. Lots of people came in to see me including the Baharna who sent the petition to the Shaikh, listened to them for a long time, two of them became somewhat offensive.

1935

Lunched with Loch to meet some RAF people who, as often happens, did not come, Worth was there, rather a gloomy meal, left soon after. Drove out to the oil camp and called on the Boones. We had just returned from Sitrah having seen the tanker sail. She took 15000 tons of oil which means Rs50,000 royalties to us. Mrs Boone is quite pleasant. She showed us over the house. Dined with De Grenier, quite a party, played pontoon after dinner. Loch came across after tea & discussed various points about thenaval visit. He has had special cards printed for his cocktail party & for the tea at the Sports, done by Cartier & sent out by air mail which cost, as we calculated, about 1/- each, seems a waste of money.

Sunday [13th January]

1935

Office. Meeting to decide on the Tesquam advance. I expected it to last about an hour but it went on from 9.30 till 1.30 and after that I had a couple of cases to take. Shaikh Sulman and Rashid were present. It was decided to reduce the amount of the advances by a large amount. I hope we shall have no trouble with the divers this year. In a way it is a good thing as it means that divers will not become much in debt to the naukchudas but it is hard on them at present as there is much unemployment and many people cannot earn money. Went to the Fort in afternoon to see the police practising for the sports, then motored round the golf course. Met Coates, the RAF Intelligence man & asked him in to dinner. The Youngs called. Played Bridge at Davies'. Raided a house for arak & got a good haul. Coates came in to dinner.

Monday [14th January]

1935

Hewill & an RAF man called this morning when I got back from the Fort. There was supposed to be a court but Sulman did not come. Sh Abdulla came to call & discussed Sulman who is, as he said, behaving badly again. Went over to the Agency & discussed various matters & the naval visit. Fort in afternoon.

Tuesday [15th January]

Fort. Brought a car for Steele from Sh Khalifah for 1900/-, a chevriolet, not much used. Very busy morning. John, prior's old cook, came to consult me again about making a case against Silvera for carrying on with his wife. He is in a great way about it. had a meeting about making a water channel to drain several gardens

1935

near the golf course. Jasim Chirawi called about buying some land. Opening of the hospital in the afternoon, the European nursing home is really very nice & it was quite a well done show, a few speeches & tea & then we all looked over the place. Ham, Holmes & DG came in afterwards. After dinner I went to see Loch about a Syrian Editor who has come here, passed on by Bickson who was very much taken in by him. A very mischevious person & most undesirable.

Wednesday 16th January 1935

Very busy day. Fort before breakfast. Office all morning, many things to be arranged about the Accession Celebrations & naval visit. At lunch time we heard that Mrs Creagh was arriving by air, James & nanny went over to Muharraq to meet her. Usual tennis party, a lot of people. Campbell, one of Mespers directors



1935

came to call. Mrs Creagh did not appear till late as she was tired. She is quite pleasant, rather silly & rather delicate, or thinks she is. Sh Abdulla in morning.

Thursday [17th January]

Fort. Office in morning, lots of things to do, invitations, programmes etc. Loch was in bed yesterday with a cold & not visible today. Went out to meet the Shaikh in the afternoon. He was in his new car which the oil coy have given him, a very nice one. Stayed a long time talking to him & Abdulla. He suggested camel for dinner when he entertains the Admiral on Monday saying that he had got a very big one with a huge hump, Abdulla & I persuaded him that mutton was more suitable. Discussed Sulman's behaviour about court. Ali bin Hussein came to see me, I am even more convinced than before that he was unfairly treated. Dined at the

1935

Dames, a foul dinner followed by tiresome games. Mrs Creagh didn't enjoy it. People are putting up decorations for the Eid, James much excited by it all.

Friday 18th [January]

Slept late in bed. The Hawkins came in the evening having been round to the south anchorage. Mrs Creagh went out to the Shoreham in the afternoon. Dined last night with the Dames. Captain Creagh came ashore in the evening rather late just before dinner. Our house seems very full with the Creaghs and all of us but they are very nice. She is very quiet and most unassuming, she seems to spend all her life apologising for being there. Went up to the Fort in the afternoon and ran off the heats of the various races. The family came too, did some final arranging for the Sports, Loch & Worth were ill. Very nice to see the S.N.O. again, he is full

1935

of an idea of having a boat built here and then going home to England on her, they do build very good boats here & put in .. as well and it is an interesting idea. He is very keen on it.

Saturday [19th January]

The morning was occupied with the usual calls. I went out with the Shaikh to call on the Commander-in-Chief. A lot of sons & nephews came too & Mohammed, Abdulla and Sulman. A nasty little Syrian editor tried to get into the launch to come too but I got him pushed off. I wore my grey mourning suit. On the ship there was a slight contretemps as Khalifah bin Sulman pushed past Shaikh Sulman & went up to the Captain's cabin, where he was not supposed to be. The Admiral seemed pleasant, but plain, more of a sailor to look at than the last two, he had a new Flag Lieutenant but the Captain, Chief of Staff, was still there. The

1935

usual conversation, then we went ashore. I had a guard of honour of 100 men from the Police, looking very smart, at the end of the pier & the natives all wearing new white robes & red head cloths, there were a great crowd of people looking on. Mrs Rose & the Secretary's wife came ashore with Loch & M & Mrs Creagh met them & they all went to a veranda to watch the procession. Then the Admiral & his staff arrived & we proceeded to the Meglis above Police Station where the call on the Shaikh was paid & then all went off in cars. The Shaikh used his very handsome new Buick given by the oil company. I changed & then dashed up to the Fort to see about various things then to lunch at the Agency, we were quite a party. I had an interesting talk with the Admiral who discussed his visit to Teheran & his audience with the Shah who took the line that he was just a plain soldier & not a diplomat, our Minister & the Persian Prime Minister were present. The Admiral seems pleased & impressed by the Shah. After lunch, when the ladies left, we talked business. Captain Phillips said that I could give much help and information & was very complimentary to me. Arranged to see land tomorrow. Went up to the Palace in the afternoon. We sat outside the Palace watching the dances, the Police did a march past & then the boy scouts did a show. It was rather cold. The whole

1935

show was very orderly & very well done. The Admiral & the Agency party and a lot of naval officers were looking on. The scouts were extremely good, they did some marching, then a dance round, they made a sort of human pillar, standing on each others shoulders about five boys in height & a very small scout made a speech to the Shaikh from the top. Afterwards we all went to a cocktail party at the Agency, the new Air Vice Marshal, Mitchell, was there, he didn't have much to say for himself. In the evening we had people to dinner, the Hams, Davies, & Steele & his guest, the parson from the ship a nice fellow, Irish. They left rather early. The SNO talked most amusingly.

Sunday 20th Jan 1935

1935

A service at the Agency, quite a lot of people attended. After breakfast went out with the Admiral and his staff to see the Jufair land, spent a long time looking over the buildings and gardens. I took Mohammed Khalil with me. M went to the Agency as Shaika Ayesha paid her official call on Mrs Rose the Admiral's wife and then they returned the call at the Palace. Shaikh Hamed joined the ladies and sat with them talking for some time, a most unusual procedure. He is becoming very broad minded in matters of that kind. The other day the Kadi sent him a rather impudent letter about the undesirability of men & women looking on at dancing etc during the Eid and he seems to have resented this. He discussed it lately when I and Abdulla were there and showed that he was annoyed by the Kadi writing to him. Afterwards went to Fort where M had been arranging seats and numbering the prizes, did some work there, then came back to lunch. We expected three guests but they had to go back to the flagship for an important meeting, all very confused. Mrs Creagh set fire to the ironing board by leaving the electric iron on it & it burnt right through, she was reduced to mild hysterics. Went up to the Fort as soon as I had lunch, a grey day & rather stormy looking. Five or six thousand people came to see the Sports, I have never seen such a crowd all in one place. The

1935

show was a great success. One side of the ground was shut in by a fence and in the centre a long enclosure with a special carpeted enclosure for the Shaikh & the important guests. The band from the ship played in the centre. The only fault was that we rather misjudged the time, slowing up on the programme earlier on and then having to hurry later on. It lasted till sunset. I had arranged a sort of enclosure with the tea tent at one end and hoped that people would move about & talk, but they did not, all sat in their places & tea was brought around to them. Hurried back to change for a dinner party at the Palace, about 20 people. Dinner was served on a low round table in the side room, this also is an innovation & more comfortable for most people than eating while sitting on the ground. After dinner we went round to the Agency & then we & the Creaghs drove around the bazaar in the car to see the illuminations which were really very good. A very busy day but fortunately it all went off well. Mrs Rose is very pleasant & very bored at being at the Agency. She comes over to us whenever she can escape. I have never seen so many amateur photographers, the whole place seems to be bristling with cameras & people snapping, one from every direction. We had about 500 school boys in for the sports from all the different schools. The Marine Band played our new national

1935

anthem & also God Save the King. It was nice having some organised music from a real band. After the sports the band came here & had beer, tea, sandwiches & smokes in our dining room, they consumed 4 dozen bottles of beer & lots of cigars & cigarettes. James was very pleased with them & joined them in the dining room, we couldn't get him out from there.

Monday [21st January]

The Admiral went to the oil fields & as I had a morning off we took Mrs Rose down the souk and then for a drive. She enjoyed it very much. Then Captain Phillips came round & he & the SNO & I had a long business talk in my office. Very much to our disappointment the Admiral cancelled the dinner on board owing to rough waether, everyone had been looking forward to it so much. It didn't look very rough.



1935

Attended a municipal reception after lunch & so was not able to go out to a cocktail party in the ship. Very disappointing. Went for a drive in the evening & then to Bridge at the Russells. Very cold evening. The ships both sailed at night. A pleasant visit but sad too about the big dinner party which all looked forward to.

Tuesday 22nd [January]

The office opened again after three days holiday - but not really a holiday for me. Busy morning dealing with masses of work. In the afternoon M went out to Hussein's garden to have tea there, I gardened. The Persian girl who Hussein wants to marry was there, & her family. M & Mrs Van Peussem went together.



Wednesday [23rd January]

Fort. Busy morning in office. Tennis party in afternoon.

Thursday [24th January]

Fort in the morning, Shaikh Hamed came in with Abdulla and had a long talk about the question of who should sit on the court, as Shaikh Sulman asked for a holiday of one year and the Shaikh decided to let him

1935

have it. It is all rather unsatisfactory & very unwise of Sulman to go on like this, the present agitation among the Shias is mainly owing to Shaikh Sulman and if he leaves the court they will say that they made him leave. Eventually decided that young Shaikh Abdulla should sit on the Bahrain court for the time being, and one of Mohammed's sons, Khalifah, should sit on the small court where Abdulla was before. The Shaikh has developed a very tiresome habit of releasing prisoners during the Eid, a very dangerous business, the Agency drew the line when he suggested releasing theirs. Very busy morning in the office.

Friday [25th January]

1935

Went down the bazaar in the morning & collected some photographs of mine, quite good. Then to Mespers to see about the family's passages. They are going in about three weeks as we cannot get a passage later, being the full time - very annoyingly. Tennis at the Agency in afternoon, the court is too bad to play on.

Saturday 26th January

Fort. Young Shaikh Abdulla appeared in court for the first time, I had written to Shaikh Sulman asking if he was coming & he replied that he was not. Abdulla did not have much to say. Motored in the afternoon and dined at the Jebel with the Nixes. Bridge.

1935

Sunday [27th January]

Court. Very cold day. Yesterday all the oil ladies called on Shaika Ayesha chaperoned by M & Mrs Van Peussem, 17 of them, she received them in the big room at the Palace, they sat down in two lines along each side of the room, and then Ayesha asked them various questions, asking each one the same question one after the other like children in a school, what their names were, what their husbands' jobs were, etc. etc. It must have been very funny. Really icy cold day, it was very uncomfortable in the court in spite of having the doors shut. Went for a drive in the afternoon & after tea to Bridge at the Bank.

1935

Monday 28th [January]

Fort. Beat two men in arak cases. Court, while in Court I heard that numbers of the Baharna had assembled in the town, and there was some excitement in the bazaar. Nothing actually happened. Just when I heard this I got the letter, which I had composed, returned from the Shaikh so I sent it down to the leaders of the Baharna. I was very pleased with the letter which was a reply to their various demands some of which were very reasonable & which we agreed to deal with. What they asked for is a code for the law courts, proportionate representations on the municipal & other councils & that the school should be returned to them, the last we won't allow and the first we will agree to a certain extent. The question is becoming a big matter. The Baharna suffer from an inferiority complex, in the past they were really oppressed, but they are not now

1935

& lately they have been getting rather swollen headed and thin they do not have sufficient say in the Government. They are about 2/3 of the population but they are poor and the big merchants are arabs not Baharna, the Baharna are Shia & the arabs are Sunni. Drove to Rafaa hill in the evening. Got several reports in the evening about the Baharna business, there are possibilities of this being rather a sticky affair. Four men in Manama are the leaders and they have stirred up all the people into demanding all sorts of things which they really don't understand or want. Two of the four men are notorious agitators, the other two are genuine but rather misguided. Bridge at Davies in the evening, before going round I went over to see Loch for a few minutes.

Tuesday 29th [January]

1935

A very busy day. Wrote letters appointing Mohammed Saleh as Secretary to the Manama Municipal Council. I hope he will be a success. The four Baharna leaders came to see me but I didn't see them. Abdu Ali came in early afternoon, also Hussein Yatim to discuss fish traps, also Muhmoad bin Sabah, a tiresome man at any time. Prepared a proclamation for the municipal election. Shaikh Abdulla came & we discussed the Baharna agitation. Went to the Agency for half an hour, Worth was present as Loch wanted him to be au fait with the situation. M went out in the morning with Ayesha to beyond Amr & then to call on Mrs Nix at her house at the camp. Ayesha wanted to see the new houses. They went out with quite a party & looked for truffles which grow in the desert after rain & are much liked by the arabs, really they are quite nice if cooked like potatoes. Ayesha drove about with no pretence at a veil. She is becoming very much less purdah than she used to be and the Shaikh seems to encourage this. Busy all afternoon writing a long report. M & her mother went for a drive. James is now having lessons from the Inspector of Education, a ....., he seems to be getting on very well. Warmer day. Loch came over in the evening, also DG. Dined with the Hams, a very pleasant little party, played Bridge. The Resident is coming next week accompanied by a sister-in-law who



1935

is going to stay with us as he is going on down the Gulf. I hope she will be a pleasant guest. We have had a great many visitors lately, very expensive too.

Wednesday [30th January]

Busy morning. Fort. The Shaikh came in to the joint court. I had a lot of people to see and a meeting of people about making a water channel behind the town, Shaikh Mohammed was there as usual talked a great deal with very little sense. Abdulla & Sulman looked in too. The Shaikh came in to see me after the court in a great fuss about the Bahrani business & then as soon as he had left the four leaders asked for an interview so I saw them. We talked for an hour and a half, they got very excited at times and said that they were entirely dissatisfied with what we had offered to do for them in our letter, dangerous remarks but kept their

1935

tempers. They said that our letter was "Lowa" and that Shaikh Hamed owed his throne to the support given by the Baharna when Isa abdicated. After lunch I went up to see the Shaikh at his house near the Fort. He was very worried and nervous at the possibility of trouble in the town. I told him all they had said, apparently they saw him as he left the court & said they were coming out to see him at Sakhir next day - that he did not want. We discussed matters for some time & he sent a messenger saying that he would let them know when it suited him to give them an interview. Abdulla bin Jabr came in & talked about things - very sensibly. Eventually we decided that the Shaikh should see the leaders but in the court with Mohammed, Abdulla, Sulman & myself present. Then he drove out to Sakhir. I went across to the Agency & had a talk with Loch, Worth was there, before tennis. Rainy day & only Steele came to tennis but quite a lot of people came later for Bridge. A very full day & quite exciting. The Shaikh had ideas of sending out a big guard of police to Sakhir & arming all his servants - all unnecessary & most unwise - I dissuaded him. The Baharna have now got another matter which they are raising, about the question of employment, they complain that so few of them are employed in govt jobs or at the oil fields.

1935

Thursday 31st January

Mohammed & Abdulla & Sulman arrived early & we started discussing matters, then the Shaikh arrived with Sulman. Talked in my office for about an hour & decided to hear what the Baharna leaders had to say & not to give in on any point. We read the letters again. Then we went into the court & took our seats on the dais & the four men were sent for, there were chairs down below but they got up and stood at the rail in front of the dais - where parties in cases stand usually. We let them talk which they did at length, at first very nervously, but then angrily. Shaikh Mohammed spoke a great deal as he got excited he shouted louder eventually his noise became a ... then Sulman made a speech, quite good, but with no bearing on the discussion, the Shaikh sat rather hunched in his chair playing with his gloves, occasionally he muttered a

1935

remark, then quite suddenly, when they said that it was they who should make the laws, he lost his temper and really let himself go, he fairly dressed them down & told them very firmly that if there was the slightest trouble or disturbance they themselves would be personally responsible and would be punished, one of them said that this was unjust & he would leave Bahrain by the next boat, to which the Shaikh said he could jolly well get out - or words to that effect - the Shaikh then dismissed them and went to his car. Abdulla & I had a meeting about Sitrah fish traps & the oil company & then he came to my office and discussed the situation, we agreed that the thing to do was to take a strong line, but the danger always is that the Shaikh will weaken. A very busy morning & really quite exciting. Rain in the afternoon, however we drove out & I went to see Loch after tea. Mrs Holmes came to tea & after dinner we went out to a dance at the oil company's club at No.2 camp. It was quite a good dance & I really enjoyed it, we didn't stay very late.

Friday [1st February]

1935

A restful day for a change. Got up very late, went down the bazaar & then we went to Agency & ate caviar & sherry. Tennis at Agency as usual.

Monday [4th February]

Fort. Court. Loch went out on an expedition with the Shaikh to collect "jugger" which are sort of coarse truffles which grow on the desert after there has been rain. The Shaikh loves getting them & talks of it as of high class sport. They are not bad to eat but liable to cause one to come out in spots. Court. I find that young Shaikh Abdulla is quite good on the court and better at keeping order than Sh Sulman. Mansoor al

1935

Aieyth came to see me, he was quite reasonable, talked much of education & said the Government ought to send one or two Bahraini boys to Dxsord. I realised he meant Oxford. Motored in the afternoon, played Bridge at the Russells, I enjoyed their wireless very much, it was awfully good & we got onto some excellent music by a Hungarian orchestra. We are going to have one I hope, it will be delightful having it & getting the news & the music. Wentover to the Agency after dinner as we suddenly heard that Miss Williams, Colonel Fowle's sister-in-law, arrives tomorow & we expected her next week with the Resident, but he postponed coming. Discussed various matters with Loch including

Tuesday 5th February

1935

Fort. Office. Shaikh Abdulla called & discussed the Baharni business & other matters. Went over to the Agency for a while. Miss Williams, sister-in-law of Colonel Fowle, the Resident, arrived in the afternoon, M & I were at the Mission & she came before we got back, a stout middle aged rather common female but quite pleasant and evidently easy to entertain. She went to dinner with Loch, as he is leaving on tour tomorrow & we had the Russells to dinner, played Bridge afterwards, quite a pleasant evening.

Wednesday 6th Feb

Very cold day, heavy rain in the night but it dried up by the afternoon. I was afraid my seeds would all be ruined but they survived. Fort in morning. Had a long talk with Amir of Muharraq about a liquor case which he suspects. Tennis in the afternoon, not many people. Miss W went down the bazaar in the morning, she is

1935

very interested in everything. Loch left at night. Plan issued for municipal elections. Took down all the evidence about the men who put down peoples' name in the bazaar and caused so much excitement, the whole affair was arranged by the Bahrani ringleaders & one of them actually gave out the papers for writing the names. Had a look around the fort with Steele, we are doing some building there, a new barrack room, as the present tooms are not only leaking but in danger of collapsing any moment.

Thursday [7th February]

Fort. Very busy morning in the office. Went a long drive in the afternoon by Awali to Senned & back by Sakhrir. The country unusually green & looking at its best, though rather misty. In the evening we had the Nixs & Phillips & DG to dinner, played Bridge, had some quite good Bridge.



1935

Friday [8th February]

Got a message in the morning that the Amir of Muharraq had found two arak stills, he sent a launch to bring me over so I took the opportunity of taking M & her mother as well as they wanted to go to the bazaar in Muharraq. Rather a blowy day when we went across the launch bounced about quite a lot, but fine & sunny & the sea looked very nice. Arrived at Muharraq & M & her mother went off with a couple of natives to look after them. Found a big crowd of people round the police station. Got into a car and went off with the Amir to the two houses which he had raided. One was on the shore behind the town close to the house of a very notorious lady called "Bombaya" who had given us the information. In the house was the still and a lot of arak which had just been distilled. Then we went to another house at the other end of the town & inside

1935

the house we found a stone well in the centre of which there was a sort of cupboard of bottles of arak, we searched the place but couldn't find any more, but later, after I left, the Amir's people found more bottles buried in the ground. Went back to the customs & had a talk with Shaikh Abdulla who was waiting for me in the municipal office. He suggested some sort of public exhibition so we took all the tins and ... of the arak and loaded it onto the mens shoulders and hung bottles round their necks and made them march round the town. It gave great pleasure to the people in the bazaar and will teach other people a lesson. Then we came back by launch getting home in time for lunch. Drove in the afternoon and played Bridge at the Russells before dinner. Miss Williams much interested by everything.

Saturday [9th February]

1935

Very heavy rain in the night and the whole place flooded in the morning. I don't think I have ever seen so much water lying about. There has been much more rain than usual this year. Court. Young Shaikh Abdulla is really quite good on the court. Took the arak case, which was very simple, also a big theft case in which there were a great many witnesses, heard both of them & reserved judgment. After the court we all went to lunch with the Van Peussems as M & LBL & Miss Williams had been over the womens hospital. Quite a nice lunch. They ahd just had an invitation from the Ibn Saoud to go with Dr & Mrs Dame into Arabia, very unusual, if Van Peussem goes he will be the first person who has ever been invited by Ibn Saoud to visit the country. The boy is going too. Rain on & off all day, the streets are in a terrible state. Played Bridge at de Greniers and dined with the Thorns, a dull dinner followed by games. The missionaries always play games after dinner. Miss Williams departs tomorrow.

Sunday 10th [February]

1935

Court. Finished the arak case & the theft case, gave stiff punishments in both. Fine day but everything is in a great mess, still water everywhere. The family, including nanny, went out to the Jebel by invitation & were showed all around the wells & everything by Nix. It included a visit to the Topping Plant which is where they refine the oil & make petrol. James, having heard of this, was very keen to see it but most disappointed as he expected it to be a plant, like those in the garden! Not surprising considering the name. I stayed at home & saw Miss Williams off at the Customs. It was rough in the morning but very smooth & nice when she left. Played Bridge at the Hams before dinner. Every house at the oil camp leaked during the last rain.

Monday 11th [February]

1935

Fort before breakfast & then Court. Moayad came to see me & tried, very clumsily, to persuade me to elect his friends to the Budeya.

Tuesday [12th February]

First day of municipal election, spent all the morning down there. Went to the mission in the afternoon.

Wednesday 13th February 1935

1935

Fort before breakfast then went down to the municipal office where I spent most of the morning at the ballot box. The Baharna voted. Crowds of them came and they showed much more interest in it than the arabs yesterday. One or two old men arrived not knowing in the least to what they were supposed to do. About 150 people voted. Most of them were illiterate. Its a very long job & takes up a lot of time but I think if I had not been there there might have been trouble. Loch is away down the coast. The P.R. left today by air for Muscat but returns here for a few days on his way back. Gardened, then people came to tennis, the Court after all the rain was only just fit to play on. James & nanny & LBL went out for a drive past Sakhrir, the Shaikh saw them & sent a message that he would drive after them to a point on the road & say goodbye to them, he did so and had a long talk with them, saying he hoped to see them in England, but this is a stock phrase, however as he spoke & the idea by going home to Loch the other day I shall ask him about it. LBL enjoyed it very much, she took some photos of Sakhrir. An awful party at the Mission. a sort of Valentine Party. We all had meals at different houses, & not only that but everyone began the meal at a different course, some started with pudding others with fish, all hurried down & extremely uncomfortable & bad for

1935

digestion! It really was an awful party - typical of the Mission! Then we played the usual sort of tiresome games. Mrs Russell & Mrs Worth both had too much to drink & got very noisy, they stopped off while motoring from house to house & had some more drinks.

Thursday St Valentines Day [14th February]

Fort. Third & last day of the Municipal Election, but it didn't take very long as there were less voters, foreign communities only. Very busy morning in the office catching up after three days away from it. The French sloop came in, there was a great deal of muddle over it & in the first place they did not notify us in proper time & then as usual, they changed time of arrival. Shaikh Abdulla came to see me & stayed a very long time, as usual he is complaining of being short of cash. In the evening we went out to a dance at the Jebel

1935

given by Mrs Nix and Mrs Phillips, I didn't care for it as the music was so bad. It got rather rowdy towards the end. In the afternoon I went out to see the Shaikh & tackled him about going to England. He said he had spoken of it to Loch, but nothing definite, & we discussed it for some time, he really does not know his own mind, he says that the King, when he went before, invited him to come again and therefore he felt that he ought to and this year was suitable owing to the Jubilee, he talked about ways of travelling, expense and difficulty of preveneting lots of people going with him, and also a long history of how last time he took no present and therefore he ought to take one now and how Shaika Ayesha didn't like the clothse she was made to wear etc etc. he really can't make up his own mind. M & her mother went out in the launch & went around to where the RAF flying boats are anchored. The RAF are doing night manoeuvres here & fly every night for an hour or two. Very noisy.

Friday [15th February]



1935

The French Admiral, Rivet, paid his call on the Shaikh in the morning, we had the usual Guard of Honour at the pier & salute, he got 13 guns. I met him at the pier. He seemed rather unaccustomed to such affairs & kept on standing still & saluting, I had some difficulty in getting him to walk down the lines of men. He came up to the palace & paid his call. He was not very talkative. Group Captain Saul came too & paid his call. The Admiral is a nice little man & quite amusing, he had two or three Officers with him, one had been before. Later I went to lunch at the Agency to meet them, only men. Worth makes a very poor host, I sat next to the Admiral & found him very nice. All the french officers speak English, most of them speak it very well. Loch returned in the afternoon on the Fowey. We had tennis, expecting more people from the ship, but they came in later, for drinks. We had Mrs Van Peussem too and she talked french to the Admiral, she is Swiss, from Faibourg. I much enjoyed meeting the Frenchmen, it is a pleasant change to meet foreigners. Had some good tennis.

1935

Saturday [16th February]

Fort. Court. Left the court early as we all lunched on the "Bougainville". Loch took us out on his new launch, it was a smooth day & very nice on the sea, we picked up Harvey, the Commander of the Fowey, a nice fellow. The party was us three, Worth, Loch & Harvey, de Grenier & Davies. Lunched with the Officers in the Ward Room. The ship is larger than our sloops with two funnels & was nice inside. First we sat in a tiny saloon & drank vermouth & then lunched in a very pretty quite big room. The lunch was delicious, real French cooking, but the wine was too sweet, we had Turkish coffee which I always enjoy. The Admiral was an excellent host and very amusing. He described how when he went ashore at one of the Trucial Coast ports, the Shaikh asked hopefully, if he was at war with England, and then asked if he would

1935

sell him some rifles. He told me that in his secret reports it was mentioned that I spoke good French - I wondered what this meant. Loch gave a beer party for the Fowey sailors in the evening which I went to. Sat next to a young fellow who lived near Shotley & knew all that part very well. A very lengthy party. Dinner at the Russells. We played Bridge & some played ..., rather sleepy all the evening owing to the beer. It was a farewell party for both Worth & LBL. People drank healths.

Sunday [17th February]

Court. Invited to lunch at de Greniers but didn't go as I had so much work. M & her mother went, quite a big party. Went to the Municipal Office & counted the votes, there was quite a big poll & the results much as I had expected. Sh Abdulla came to see me. Davies & Russell came round & discussed oil matters. M &

1935

her mother went to Muharraq in afternoon to call on Shaika Ayesha. Dinner with Hussein Yatim out at his garden. Very pleasant, just ourselves. He has a nice little house there & a fireplace with a big wood fire & comfortable arm chairs. Gossiped about local affairs - general. He discussed his love affair, he wants to marry a Persian girl who is here now & who was educated at home & lived some years in Chelsea, she has come back to her mother here & is now purdah again. It is all very difficult as the ...

.....

Tuesday 19th [February]

1935

Fort. Office. Cold day, a strong shamaal blowing. Called on the Holmes in the evening. Saul, the Group Captain of the RAF in Basrah came to dinner & two young RAF men came to call.

Wednesday 20th [February]

Fort, quite a hot day in the sun. Went over to Hedd after breakfast, narrowly avoided being caught by the Shaikh Mohammed who sticks like a leech when he gets the chance & spends most of his time complaining of poverty. Walked along to the end of the sea road & then sailed over to Muharraq a pleasant sailing day. The Police Station is getting on very well & it will be a good building. Hedd is a very wretched place as the people there are so poor now, all depend on diving. The Resident arrived by flying boat from Muscat. Tennis & Bridge as usual. I went to a batchelor party at the Agency, a farewell party to Worth & M went to

1935

dinner at the Russells. The Agency party was very dull - gloomy in fact. The PR had had a bad trip up by air & seemed very off colour. He is very busy. I have an idea of trying to start a municipality in Hedd, if we can afford a little money in the next Budget.

Thursday [21st February]

The Shaikh called on the Resident at the Agency & the PR returned the call at the Palace, very dull calls & took up most of the morning. Abdulla & Mohammed were present. There was no conversation of any interest. Gardened after lunch & then had a Police report about the arrest of a Jew woman with some arak, went round to her house with the Police & searched it, found more arak. The people are Persian Jews & live in a big house which used to be a good arab house, now it is very ruinous and just like a rabbit warren

1935

heaving with filthy dirty unpleasant looking Jews, horrid old women, with long red dyed hair, crowds of unhealthy looking children, mostly with eye diseases, altogether a most unpleasant place. Motored after tea.

Friday 22nd [February]

Got up late as usual being Friday. Went to the Budeya Garden for some time & then took a drive along the new road. Saw a lot of boys gambling and sent down some Police to catch them, which they did. We looked on while half a dozen Policeman pursued the young men all over the place, eventually they got five. The Shaikh gave a small lunch party - Loch, the PR, Dr Holmes & myself. A dull party - I went up early and talked to the Shaikh about his mentioning the question of going to England. He decided not to do so but told me to discuss it with the PR. I don't think he really knows his own mind about it, in some ways he likes the

1935

idea & in other ways he doesn't. Only Sulman & the young Shaikhs were at lunch. It was a gloomy meal. I don't think the PR is well, he certainly isn't very bright. Motored in afternoon then to a cocktail party at the Agency, but very few people came. Stayed on & had a talk with the PR after the party. He is not in favour of the Shaikh going home this year as he will be so unimportant among so many royal visitors. This decides it. The Shaikh will not go now. I expect he will be disappointed. Discussed land business as well. I find the PR difficult as he alters his point of view so rapidly & frequently.

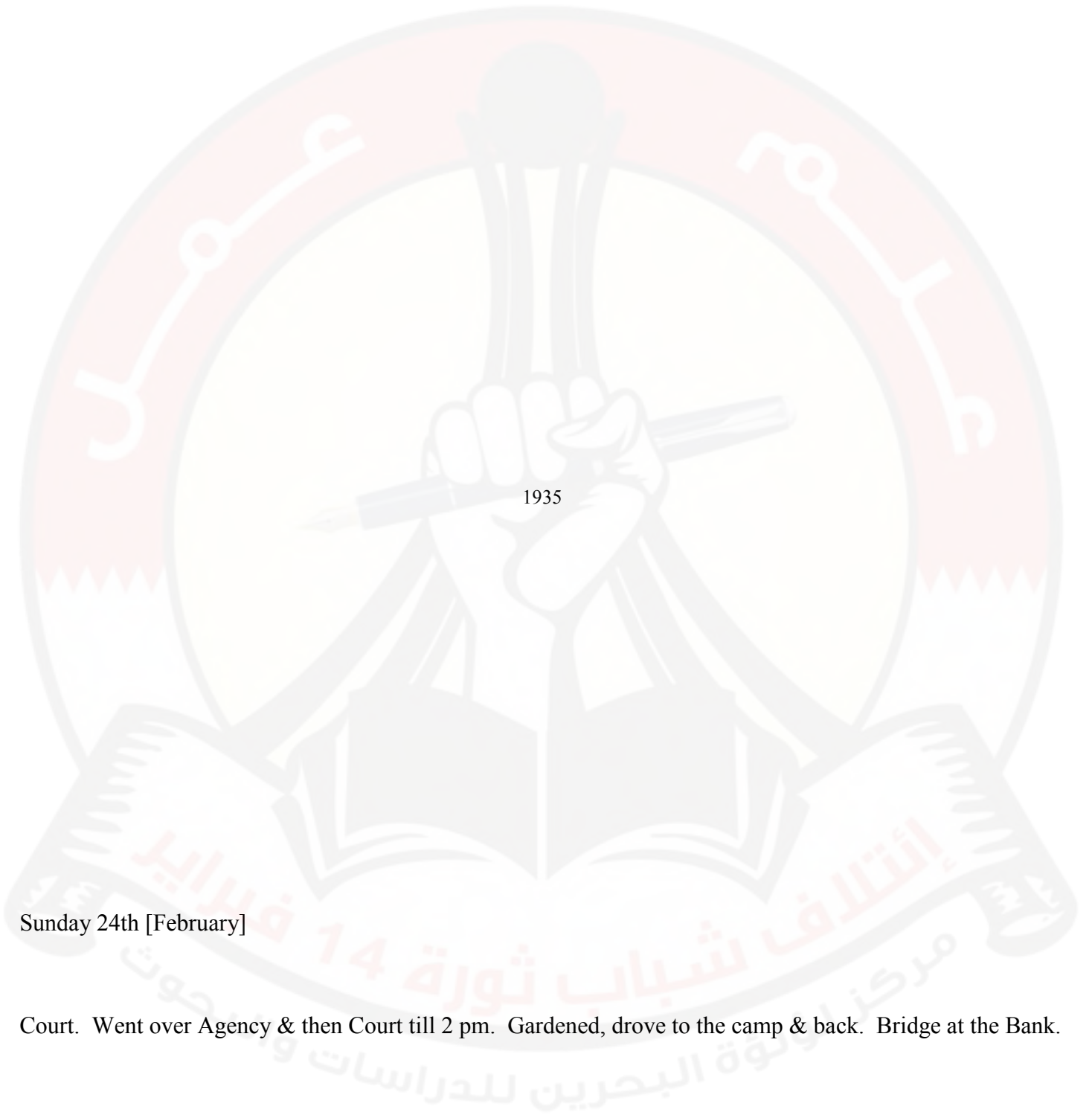
Saturday 23rd Feb

Fort - Court - Had a look at the water channel which is being made south of the Fort to drain off the water. It will be a very good thing when complete. Court, then went over to Agency & had a long talk with Fowle &



1935

Loch about various things. On the whole rather tiresome. Sh Mohammed came in before I went & talked about the land question again. I know his argument off by heart. Drove out to Sakhrir & called on the Shaikh. Told him what Fowle had said about his visit to England, and that next year would be better. He accepted it quite easily but I think he is rather disappointed! Discussed the Govt nominated members for the Municipal Council. He approved of my list of possibilities & left it to me to settle. There will be a lot of feeling about this election as we have not re-appointed any of the old lot who have sat on it for so long. When I called on the Shaikh I found him in his big megli, with a lot of arabs, looking at the Times photo of the King at the Microphone which DG sent to him. DG came round before dinner. A strong shamaal & quite cold. Our mail is ...



Sunday 24th [February]

Court. Went over Agency & then Court till 2 pm. Gardened, drove to the camp & back. Bridge at the Bank.

Monday February 25th

1935

Fort. Court. Several big cases. A meeting about sales of Khalifah property attended by Shaikhs Mohammed, Abdulla, Sulman \* Mohammed Ali. Spent a long time & didn't make many decisions. Then Abdulla & Sulman & I went to the Agency where we discussed the negotiations which are supposed to be coming off between Bahrain & Ibn Saoud, decided what line to take. Loch mentioned the question of a C.L.R. Abdulla & Sulman said if it was a choice between American & Englishmen they would prefer the latter. Motored in the afternoon & then went to Davies' house to play Bridge. Smith, the man from Basrah, who is succeeding Russell. was there. Quite a pleasant young man. Loch got a message, very late, that the Shoreham is to arrive tomorrow so I motored round to Abdulla bin Jabr & told him the news, he sent out a car to Sakhrir to let them know about lunch tomorrow.

Tuesday [26th February]

1935

The Shoreham arrived in the morning. Fort. Went up to see how the work on the water channel was getting on, we are doing a big drainage scheme at the south of the fort which will carry off the water from several gardens which have no access to the sea. Went in to the Police Station & heard some evidence about a supposed theft case, then worked in the office. We expected the SNO but as he did not turn up we drove out to Sakhrir without him to lunch with the Shaikh, Mohammed and Abdulla & Sulman were there & quite soon after we got there Loch, the SNO & the Knachbull-Hughessens arrived. They seemed pleasant, quite informal sort of people, she is small & fair & colourless, very badly dressed & he is tallish with a moustache & rather pink & speaks with a slightly Oxford manner. He was at Eton & Balliol. We sat a long while in the Meglis before lunch, the usual sort of conversation, mostly compliments. The Minister made all the suitable remarks. The Shaikh showed him a photo of the King from the Times, which he is very pleased with. Then we had lunch. Before lunch I had suggested to the Shaikh that he should mention the question of his subjects in Persia and their ill treatment by the Persian Government, the Shaikh tackled him about it at lunch & spoke

1935

very well and strongly. It was a little awkward for the Minister who was quite unprepared for the attack, he promised to do all he could to help. On the way back we stopped at the Fort & had a look at the Police who were on parade. The SNO came back with us & then I went out to the ship with him to have a talk about certain business. His special sessions Officer was there & we discussed a long telegram from the Admiralty which he had received. I sent for Steele to speak about building matters. Then came back & we all went to a sherry party at the Agency. Some of the RAF who are here to do an aerial survey of Bahrain for us came in, one Morgan is the senior man. Dined at the Agency. After dinner we had a long talk about politics in this part of the world & the Gulf especially, the Minister seemed very sensible, he asked me a great deal about conditions & feelings here. Spoke to the RAF men about the air survey, & Davies too, not altogether satisfied about it.

Wednesday 27th Feb

1935

Fort. Very busy morning in the office. Tutton, an RE attached to the RAF, came in about fish traps, a question that he has been going on for months. Various people to see. Very dull grey day & no good for photographs, but in spite of this the aeroplane went up & took photos. Tennis in the afternoon & usual party, a great many people came including RAF men who brought a lot of their photos which I didn't think were very good. The Shaikh is out on a hunting trip.

Thursday [28th February]

1935

Misty day. Fort in the morning, looked round with Steele. Office, had meant to go to Hedd but couldn't get away. Motored in the afternoon, detained a lot of beggars who were making themselves a nuisance in the bazaar, all foreigners, we shall have to repatriate them. A Whist Drive at the oil camp in the evening, dinner first at the Nixs, rather an awful show, whist is so dull compared to Contract Bridge.

Friday 1st March

Got up very late as we didn't get back till late from the oil camp. Went over to see Loch after breakfast & discussed the coming conference with Ibn Saoud's delegation about the tariff question. They are supposed to be coming on Saturday next. Then got a message about an attack by armed men on the village of Barbar & we went out there with some Police. M waited in the car while I heard what the people had to say. The men

1935

broke into two houses and beat up the occupants severely, but they didn't get much booty. Sent M back and spent most of the day following up a blood trail which was very confusing. N didn't help us much. In the evening I went to Hussein Yatim's house & fortunately found him in so I got a meal there & sat some time talking to him. It was quite like tracking game in Africa, though less exciting. Went to the Agency in the evening. Very few people turned up - such bad manners. Beautiful weather just now, the sunsets are quite wonderful & the days brilliantly sunny, though quite cool. the RAF men were at the Agency & said they had finished their aerial survey & that conditions were very fine for photography.

Saturday 2nd [March]



1935

Fort. I am taking on another section of Police & consequently every day my office is surrounded by men asking for jobs, it is hard having to send so many away. Court in the morning. Shaikh Mohammed came in as he has some cases. I always dislike his appearances in Court as he sits there & shrieks at the unfortunate tenants who owe him money. Boone from the Jebel came to see me about the Muharraq bridge. Sh Abdulla came round to the Fort in the morning to ask about the Barbar affair, all are worried at this outbreak of violence. Motored in the afternoon & then paid a call on Dr & Mrs Holmes. DG came in but we outstayed him.

Sunday 3rd March

1935

Shaikh Hamed & Sulman came in at nine o'clock & we discussed various things, he as usual complained of being short of money, though he really has plenty, and then talked about Mohammed and Abdulla needing cash badly. Discussed the question of guardians of minors and people administering Wakfs, the whole position is scandalous as all the people who have charge of Wakfs or Estates simply steal the money for themselves. The Jews elected their member for the Biladya Council. In the afternoon we went for a drive & played Bridge in the evening.

Monday [4th March]

Court. Shaikh Mohammed again in court. Drove out to Barbar again in the afternoon with the Amir to show him where the blood stains were found. A lovely day, the whole country looked pink & mauve at

1935

sunset time & the sky pale green, saffron & deep red & orange. The weather just now is perfect. Miss Oledemoth & one of the young men from the oil camp came in to call in the evening in the evening before we went to the Russells to play Bridge. the Shoreham due tomorrow.

Tuesday [5th March]

Fort. Office, very busy morning, a lot of people in court. It is pathetic to see the crowds of men every morning both at the Fort & at my office waiting on the chance of getting a job. There is a great deal of unemployment at present. Loch returned in the afternoon by air & the Shoreham came in. Played tennis at the Mission. After dinner I went out to Hajar with a section of Police & had a look round but we found nothing much. Greatly enjoying the wireless which is a great boon.

1935

Wednesday 6th March 1935

Fort. After breakfast I went out to the Shoreham with Loch & spent some time discussing business with the SNO. They had a bunch of telegrams from the Admiralty who have at last come to their decision. The SNO was very vague as usual. Heweth the special Staff Officer came ashore after the conference & I took him up to see the building of the new barrack room at the Fort. Before he came I attended a meeting about Khalifah land sales. Tennis in the afternoon, quite a lot of people came including the SNO & another man from the ship. Very pleasant weather just now but quite warm in the middle of the day.

Thursday [7th March]

1935

Mrs Cairnes arrived by aeroplane in the morning in time for breakfast. She has really been passed on to us by Loch who considers that people might talk if she stayed there with him. She is quite pleasant, a lady, but dull. She lives in Wiltshire & is travelling for pleasure. I attended the first meeting of the newly appointed municipal council, it went off well but I see signs of a good deal of plain speaking by some of the members. It is always interesting to see how the new Meglis shapes. M & Mrs C went to the souk as planned. The SNO came round at about 1.30, at 1.45 I invited him to lunch, he stayed till 2pm & then I got him to come up to lunch. He has no idea of time. Later two other men from the Shoreham came round & then we went for a long drive. Dined with Loch, the SNO was there, a pleasant party but Loch more or less told off Mrs C for coming here & implied that he disliked having her which was very unpleasant.

1935

Friday 8th March

Mrs Cairnes went down to the boat yards with Loch to see them building boats, I went with the SNO, Loch, & some naval officers to see the Jufair land & later on M & Mrs C went out to the Shoreham as it was thought that Mrs C would like to see a sloop. Party at the Agency but no tennis as their court is not done yet, I don't fancy it will be finalised till Loch goes away. Rather a dull party, so few people came. We had a dinner party for the Russells, about a dozen people, it was a warm still night so we danced on the veranda after dinner to the music from the wireless, a great success & the music came through very well. Shoreham sailed.

Saturday 9th [March]

1935

Fort. Court. Went over to the Agency to see Loch, spent a long time discussing the SNO & his plans, a pity he is so vague. Drove to the tombs in the afternoon. Dinner at Mespers in evening given by Smith the new man who is to succeed Russell. About 20 people, quite well done, a stand up supper and dancing to gramophone. Loch had Ibn Saoud's delegation and Shaikhs Abdulla & Sulman to call at the Agency after which they had a short meeting here. They are a very second rate collection, one Khalid, a Tripolitan who fought with the Sanuise & was said to be very anti-English, married daughter of an Egyptian high up in the Egypt Government, Mohammed Ayasyi, a pleasant old man, but no class, brother and local merchant, here he is the big merchant of Hassa, the third is one Abdulla Suleman whose brother was once a sandal-maker here & who became bankrupt, he is a person of no family but to make himself appear important he always goes about escorted by numbers of followers - so say the Shaikhs Abdulla & Sulman & really think nothing of the party with them, though not one of the delegates is Shaikh Mohammed al tawil, the Chief Revenue Officer of the Province of Hassa, an Hedyagi who fought for

1935

King Hussein against Ibn Saoud, he was imprisoned by Ibn Saoud but released and is now a high official - so Eastern! He looks a mild grey little man but is very crafty. Motored in afternoon & in the evening dance at Mespers.

Sunday [10th March]

M & Mrs Cairnes called on Ayesha in the morning. She enquired about Mrs C's family, M said she had a boy of seven, A asked where the husband was, M said she did not know but perhaps she was a widow, as a matter of fact we had wondered. Ayesha pressed M to enquire particulars but M said it was "not done" to ask such questions about husbands, then said Ayesha "ask her who is the father of her son". It sounds crude in English. Mrs C guessed the trend of the talk & when they left she asked whether Ayesha was



1935

enquiring about her husband & then she explained - as we had suspected - she had divorced him. Motored to the Portuguese Fort in the afternoon & played Bridge later on. Loch went down the coast for a few days.

Monday [11th March]

Mrs Cairnes left in the morning by air for Baghdad, I took her down to the pier & then went up to the fort. We liked having her, a pleasant woman.

1935

Tuesday [12th March]

Fort. Abdulla & Sulman came in the morning & we discussed the negotiations with Ibn Saoud's delegation, then they had a meeting in my office. Lunched with Shaikh Mohammed out in his garden near the Portuguese Fort. We & Loch & Sh Mohammed & two sons were the party. It was really very pleasant. Mohammed met us at the little house in the middle of the garden, he was dressed in pale brown silk & had some pink roses in his hand which he gave to M. He is naturally of a sour type with no sense of humour but he was really quite amicable. The garden was looking beautiful, lots of apricot, peach & citrus blossom, we lunched in the shade of some huge tamarsind trees which look rather like elms & the green grass, fruit blossom & the earth covered with blown leaves made it all look quite like a garden at

1935

home. A good lunch, well cooked. Mohammed told a long fable about an Arab King & the wager which went on for about twenty minutes. Went to the Mission in afternoon.

Wednesday [13th March]

Fort. Went over to Hedd in the morning. Saw the School, it seemed to be doing very well, there were about 100 boys present & many more on the books. Then looked at a bit of land under dispute. Hedd is a messy little town on a narrow spot of land between the seas, the houses are tightly massed & it consists of very narrow lanes, all very dirty. Saw the new Police Station which we have built there, very smart, clean & nice, with a comfortable cool office which I can use when I visit the place as I often do. Tennis party in the afternoon, a lot of people.

1935

Thursday [14th March]

Office. Very busy day as we shut for several days during the Eid. Davies & Russell came to a meeting about fish traps, we have finally settled the whole matter, innumerable people came to see me. Drove in afternoon & in evening went to a "Hard Times" dance at the Jebel, sort of a fancy dress affair, some of the clothes were very good & extremely funny. Stayed till 1.30 at which time it was getting very rough & people beginning to get what few clothes they wore torn off.

Friday [15th March]

1935

Eid Day. Called on Yusuf Kanoo & the Kozaibis in morning & on the Shaikh in the afternoon. Kozaibi very gloomy over the pearl news from Europe. Motored, no agency party.

Saturday [16th March]

Paid calls, horrid hot day. Wrote letters. Drove out in afternoon & then Bridge at DGs. News of attempt to fall Ibn Saoud - a pity it didn't come off. Naturally everybody is very excited about it. He was attacked by three men with daggers in the great square in Mecca while processing round the Holy Stone before removing the draperies from it which is done every year when they put on the new covering. The Americans here are very thankful that the attempt did not come off as it would have made things very awkward on the mainland where they have their oil concession.

1935

Sunday 17th March

Went over to Muharraq to pay calls, I only found Shaikh Abdulla & Sh Rashid at home. There was nobody with Abdulla so I was able to discuss various matters which I wanted to speak about, the election of a new Municipal Council in Muharraq etc. etc. We discussed the news about Germany which was on the wireless, the fact that they have ordered conscriptions. Shaikh Abdulla said that he thought they would never rest under the present conditions & that France wanted war. He reads the papers a lot. Came back & worked in the office. Gardened in the afternoon & then went out to the camp to play Bridge at the Nixs. He has been ill but is out of hospital again. Good Bridge. M very worried at all the war talk on the wireless. I get the German news in English which is often very interesting. The garden is beginning to look nice, lots of stocks coming out & all sorts of other flowers too.

1935

Monday 18th March

Worked all the morning at the Budget & various accounts in the office. M paid Eid calls on the Kanoo ladies. Went to Agency as there was another meeting with the Saoudia delegation in afternoon, I did not expect them but they all came round & had a further talk. They announced their demands. The Coles came to call, he is Loch's new assistant, I was so busy that I hardly saw them, they are quite young & I liked their looks, he has a 2 month old baby. Played Bridge at Davies, I went to the Agency during Bridge, returned in about an hour. The Resident advises us not to give in anything except a freedom from Customs on the King's own imports up to imports valued at 1 lac per ... & an assurance that Almedi incident will not be repeated & some minor concession costing us nothing. He is very decided over it &

1935

thinks that if they decide to build a port on the mainland nothing we give them now will stop them doing so. The Coles are having a very tiresome time at the Agency, she has to spend most of her time in her room as there is constant official conversation going on in the drawing room.

Tuesday [19th March]

Fort. Shaikh Abdulla came & we had a long talk about the delegation & other business. Worked in office all the morning. Davies came to see me & various other people. Meeting of the delegation who were told what we propose giving them and apparently they made no outcry though its nothing like what they asked of us. Busy morning. Played tennis at the Mission & then went to the Agency again to have a conference. DG was there & a lot of Air Force men came in to call when I was there. I had been there



1935

before the afternoon, and discussed matters with Loch & the Resident. The latter seems to think that the conference is going well.

Wednesday [20th March]

Office. Another meeting, for the first time I met the delegation & didn't take to them, a mouldy lot. Tennis as usual in afternoon.

1935

Fort. Another meeting with Ibn Saoud's delegation in the morning.. I met them for a minute in the office & then left them to talk. DG came round to explain some points regarding customs matters. Wrote out a draft memorandum on the discussions up to date, they asked a very great deal more than they have been given but we hear that they are satisfied. Another case on the Budeya road, a man from Budeya & a donkey laden with things were held up, but the old man pretended he had a revolver and they were scared off. It is becoming too much of a good thing, in broad daylight too. Tennis party in the afternoon, a good many people, the flowers looked very nice, stocks are all out now & I have some lovely colours among mine. We enjoy the wireless very much indeed.

Thursday [21st March]

1935

Rather warm weather. Fort in the morning, looked in at the Budeya Gardens on the way back, the stocks there are lovely masses of mauve & purple ones. Arranged for a lot more free cuttings to be put along the Fort road. I am planting an avenue there, it will be nice some day. Met Abdulla bin Jabr who told me that two of the delegation crossed to the mainland, hurriedly, last night, we fancy they are suspicious at the possibility of telegraph messages being intercepted here - which is of course possible! Biladya meeting, nothing very exciting. The Resident left by air yesterday for Delhi. After the meeting I went to see the Shaikh & we discussed various matters, as usual he complained of not having enough money. Drove to the camp after tea & then picked flowers, we had an all American dinner party, the Thorns, Boones, & Weymouths & Mrs Oudoomol & her young man. Played pontoon.

Friday [22nd March]

1935

Went down bazaar in the morning & looked in at Budeya Garden on way back. Drove in afternoon & then to a cocktail party at Agency to meet the Coles. Quite a good party. They are very young & quite nice.

Saturday [23rd March]

Last night I was out from 9 pm to 3 am doing a sort of raid on various places where we suspected some of the people in the dacoit case of being .. First I went over to Muharraq and met the Amir & with him & a party of natives we raided a house near the bazaar, there were a crowd of Arabs, all from the mainland,

1935

and three dancing girls. We took them all to the lock up to sort out in the morning. We found three men who we were after. I never saw such a startled crowd as the party when we burst in on them. Then back to Manama in a motor launch and into two cars off to Rafaa. It was cold out on the desert at night. We knocked up the Amir, a young Shaikhling of the royal family, & he & I & the Amir of Muharraq, who was with me, sat a long time in the Rafaa Shaikh's meglis drinking coffee & eating chocolates while we ran over all the men called Rashid living in Rafaa as we suspected someone of that name. Then we made a house to house search of several Rashids but without success as they were all quite well known. Drove back again to Manama & eventually got to bed. Court. Abdulla & Sulman came in to discuss the Saoudia negotiations. Played golf in the evening. Steele came in afterwards.

1935

Sunday [24th March]

Court. The Lupen arrived in the morning. She is commanded by Back who is a friend of General Friend's, we met him in Baghdad. Court in morning. A row among the servants as one of them, my boy, accused the others of stealing whiskey, such a nuisance when they squabble, as they often do. Court. Shaikh Mohammed came in. I had to goto Sitrah before breakfast as there had been a murder, two men quarrelled about a woman - and such a woman! - and one of them shot the other through the head with a rifle - a nasty mess, especially before breakfast. Got back rather late & then went into the court. Drove in afternoon & then played Bridge at the Hams. Yusuf Kanoo came to see me & was rather tiresome. I had asked him to be on the committee to go into the question of a law code and he refused as he said the Govt had been severe on him in some matters. He is a conceited old man - like all Arabs.

1935

Monday [25th March]

Fort. Court. A man called Moore, editor of The Statesman, one of the best papers in India, is staying with Loch who has been trying to get him to come for 18 months. We took him out in the afternoon and showed him round a bit, the tombs, the bazaar etc. He is a pleasant man, almost fifty, looks like a soldier. It is always interesting to meet people of that style. Later we went to a cocktail party on the ship, a crowd of people, most of the oil women. One "gate-crashed", the people on calling terms, she just came uninvited, a dreadful woman too! In the evening we had a small dinner party. Loch, Moore, & Back & Hewett from the ship. Very pleasant, we had the wireless on all the time & heard the news too. It is very disturbing & Moore takes a very serious view of it, being Editor of a paper like The Statesman he ought

1935

to know a great deal. We had parchment coloured stocks in the dining room, they are just out in the garden & exactly match the colour scheme of the room. We talked a good deal about the war as everyone present had been in the Army. The dinner was very good, usually Mohammed doesn't work so well when there is a party.

Tuesday [26th March]

Fort. Abdulla & Sulman came in, also Mohammed, he is very persistent just now about various matters he wants Loch to settle before he goes, the Khalifah land question & others. Meeting with the Saudia delegation who accepted all our offers except the remission for the King himself, they said, the King said he refused but he begged for a remission for the people - instead. Back & Hewett came in & waited a



1935

long time discussing naval matters which were really not urgent. I was terribly busy too. Drove in afternoon, DG gave a big dinner party for Loch.

Wednesday 27th March 1935

Office. The Shaikh and Abdulla, Sulman and Mohammed came in to call on Loch & to say goodbye. Moore was there but left soon & went down the bazaar with M & then to see the boat building yards & to Idari. There is not much that he has not seen here. They didn't talk much business except that the Shaikh said that it would be nice if the oil Coy advanced him some cash. Actually he has plenty but always wants more. We then adjourned to my office, & discussed the Ibn Saoud negotiations. The Shaikh, as usual, was very feeble about it and prepared to give away anything to please Ibn Saoud. Abdulla &

1935

Sulman & I returned to the Agency & discussed the matter with Loch & we finally decided to give a reduction of 1% of the 20/- transit duty - not much, I was glad to get off so lightly really. In the afternoon we had our usual Wednesday party but we only got a few games of tennis as it began to rain.

Thursday 28th March

1935

Went across to Muharraq to see Loch off by air en route for home, almost missed him as I did not hear when he left, a fine day & quite cool. Welsh, who commanded 303 Squadron in Basrah, now an Air Commodore, was on the plane coming from a conference in Singapore. After they left I motored over to Hedd with Cole to see the Police post there & took some more photos of it for my annual report. Worked in the office all morning, very busy as I am struggling to get on with the Annual Report & cannot get time for it. In afternoon motored out to see the Shaikh at Sakhrir, Abdulla & Sulman were there, he talked of his private accounts & one or two other matters. Discussed the Sitrah murder and the Barbar affair, he was quite interested in both these things. The Shaikh is doing some building out at Rumaitha, building is one of his favourite ways of wasting money. there was another meeting of the delegation in the morning, they made no comment on our offer but said they would inform their Government - I expect Ibn Saoud will say it is not enough.

1935

Friday [29th March]

Went down the bazaar in the morning & in afternoon to the Sports at the Government School, a very well run show. They arranged it entirely themselves and included the other schools as well. The Shaikh & all the big merchants were present as well as Ibn Saoud's people. After tea, we went to the Hams, & played Bridge.

Saturday [30th March]

1935

Court all the morning. Worked in garden & motored in the afternoon. The Coles came to dinner. They are quite a nice young couple, he is not I should think very intelligent, but they are both ones own sort, most of the men in the Political are alright.

Sunday [31st March]

A very big storm in the night, thunder, wind & lightening & rain, it battered my garden about terribly & I fear it spilit a lot of the flowers. Very busy morning in the office, a meeting about the Khalifah estates, & then Hewett came to see me about the naval plans. Mohammed also came & talked for hours about some imaginary illness which as usual he has to produce as his yearly excuse for going away during the summer. I never know why he takes the trouble to pretend that he goes away for medical reasons. Wrote

1935

my annual report after lunch & then motored. Called to say goodbye to Russell & found all the airways passengers there as the machine had turned back owing to the wind, among them Lord Long, a pleasant young man en route for India. Russell came in to see us later on.

Monday 1st April

Spent all the morning in the Court. My watch stopped and I sat on till three o'clock, I thought some of the people in Court got rather restive - hardly surprising at that hour. Motored after lunch & then went to Mespers.

Tuesday [2nd April]

1935

Very busy day. Spent almost the whole morning at the Agency discussing the naval base & buildings. Hewett came in later on. The PR does not like the vague way in which the navy behave. In the afternoon I went out to see the Shaikh, taking Narayan with me in order to go over some accounts. Stayed out there a very long time. Discussed the question of the naval base, the Shaikh is quite pleased about it but he asked whether they would pay rent for being here, which would shock the navy who always expect to be welcomed everywhere by everybody. Then we discussed the Shaikh's own accounts which interested him much more than the question of the naval base. Sulman came in later on. Sulman did not seem to be interested about the navy. A telegram came from Ibn Saoud thanking the Shaikh for the result of the negotiations, I couldn't make out if the cable was sarcastic or not, but I suspect it was not intended to be so. The flowers in the garden are lovely just now, masses of colour everywhere & the stocks are all out. It is a sad pity that the season of flowers lasts so short a time here, when it gets hot they all dry up & die.

1935

Wednesday [3rd April]

In Court in the morning taking the Sitrah murder case. It is a dull case, the murderer, a .... looking creature, shot another man from the village with a rifle because they were both after the same woman. We heard what they had to say for the defence - which was very little, & then adjourned the case until Monday. Tennis party in afternoon. The great sensation was later on when the news came through on the wireless. The first announcement was about the move of the British naval base from Henjam to Bahrain. Everyone was playing Bridge when it was announced & most of the people know nothing about it so it was a very great surprise. Some were angry at hearing news about Bahrain from England before hearing it here. Quite an hysterical occasion. We dined at the Agency. Hewitt & DG were there & the latter



1935

being of the party made it decidedly heavy. The Resident has an awkward manner. I fancy he is shy, but the result appears that he is boorish. After quite a fairly good dinner we played gramophone records in the drawing room, putting on a lot of the old ones in the cupboard. I had a long talk with him about the naval base business & told him the result of my talk with the Shaikh. I told him that the Shaikh had enquired whether he was to be paid any rent for having the navy here - which rather startled him - really the Shaikh was quite pleased over the whole matter and not much interested in the buildings which we are going to do for the navy.

Thursday [4th April]

1935

Very busy day, wrote drafts of letters about the navy buildings before breakfast & then went over to the Agency where I spent most of the morning with the Resident & Cole. Cole is having a very tiresome time as the Resident seems to occupy the whole house and keeps Cole in call all the time. All the afternoon working in the office then the Shaikh came round and sealed the letter about the building. We have agreed to do it all subject to certain conditions, then I went up to the Palace as the Resident paid his return call on the Shaikh, he didn't stay long as later on he was to dine with the Shaikh at the Palace. There were a lot of mosquitoes up there & the place looked very dirty. I must have it all cleaned out. It is never swept or washed. Hewitt came round in the morning & I discussed things with him. Dined out at the camp with the Weymouths, I was so very sleepy that I could hardly stay awake when we played Bridge. A very busy rushed day. the combination of the naval base, the Saoudia Arabia delegation and the presence of the Resident make it a terrific lot of work. Fortunately it is still nice and cool, I think unusually cool for the time of year, I am still wearing thick clothes.

1935

Friday [5th April]

Slept late though I had to go to see the Resident in the morning. Went across after a very hurried short breakfast. Stayed about an hour. Discussed the Ibn Saoud delegation and other matters, he said he had sent up the question of my leave & increment & was sure it would be approved, that at all events is satisfactory so I hope I shall get home next year to get some more pay too. Drove to Jufair. In the afternoon M went to Sakhrir, I wrote letters & gardened. Party at the Agency in evening, a very dull party. Cole was very nervous & the PR is never a social success - heavy!

Saturday 6th April

1935

Fort, several orderly room cases, one about a Police wife who had been causing trouble, the other about a man who had been smoking opium. Cool day, shamaal blowing, I am still wearing thick clothes. Another meeting with S.A. delegation. The Shaikh came in & he, I & Abdulla & Sulman went to the Agency & discussed the negotiations with the Resident. The Shaikh made some feeble remarks showing that he was quite willing to give them even more than they had got but the Resident was very firm and overrode the Shaikh. I often wonder what would happen if the Shaikh refused to be "guided" by the British Government, it is fortunate for them that he is so amenable. I stayed on at the Agency & drafted a long letter to the S.A. delegation, more or less on the lines of one I had already written. In the afternoon the Shaikh came round again to see the letter which was drafted. The Resident came over in evening. Dined at camp.

Sunday [7th April]

1935

Another meeting and a lot of talk & discussion about the draft letter, finally we got it done & sent it off & now the whole conference is finished. Motored after tea & dined out with the Phillips - a very poor dinner but good Bridge.

Monday [8th April]

Court, murder case, we finished the evidence for defence and then closed the court & decided on the Judgment which is sent out to the Shaikh to see before delivering it. There is not a shadow of doubt that the man was guilty. Young Shaikh Abdulla is really quite good and was sensible over the whole case. In

1935

the afternoon we had a big cocktail party over 50 people came. Fortunately it was a fine day & quite warm so we were able to use the veranda where people danced. We had coloured lights on the veranda and turned the veranda room into a sitting room so there was lots of space in the drawing room, dining room, passages and verandas and chairs everywhere. I think the party was a success though for the first half hour people herded - all the men went on to the veranda and the women sat heavily in the drawing room, especially the missionaries who are not good "mixers". The party was from six till eight & they consumed six bottles of whiskey - not too bad! I've asked all the people who have called and every single person accepted - and came which we really didn't expect. The house was simply full of flowers, pink & red orleander in tall vases on the veranda & masses of stocks in the drawing room.

Tuesday 9th April

1935

Fort. Office. We announced our verdict in the Sitrah murder case to the Court, the man never turned a hair, they are always like that & appear to feel nothing. We ordered the woman in the case to remove herself from Sitrah & never to go there again - she was a nasty piece of work and very ugly. Shaikh Abdulla came in for a few minutes. Slept after lunch, then went to tea at the Mission & then to dinner with the Nixes and danced afterwards on their veranda, all the oil people were there, we left at one o'clock, they were still dancing hard. Very nice out there & quite cool.

Wednesday [10th April]

1935

Fort. The Shaikh came in for a Joint Court, they sent over for me to deal with a case, one in which a man was attacked on the Rafea road, an old form of confidence trick. One man persuaded him that he could buy some gold cheaply at Rafea, the victim produced money & the other fellow too, on the way out the other fellow met a friend who joined them & in a lonely part of the road the two attacked the victim & beat him severely, taking the money. The Shaikh came in & discussed various matters, I told him about his insignia and as I knew he said he wanted to receive it from the King not from the Viceroy. Drove out in the evening, then we went over to the Holmes & M said good-bye to them & then we dined with Davies. One of the sloops is in the new anchorage, three came in but two went off again.

Thursday 11th April



1935

M left in the morning by air. Worked in the office when I got back from Muharraq, all the Shia moslems squabbling over the band & musical instruments which we are very kindly lending them. In the afternoon, just when I was going to have tea, the Abrahams called and stayed for an hour and a half. he talked dully & incessantly, she, very highly painted, did not talk at all. He enquired how the At Homes were going on, I said I didn't know which was a lie. The Lupin in. At 7.30 Cole & Back & another sailor arrived in a great fuss having been ordered by SNO to put up a huge flag staff at Jufair at once. As the ground is rock at worst it won't be easy. Phoned to the Hams warning them of the delay - the navy stayed until after eight so Cole & I didn't arrive until 8.30. Played Bridge. The SNO wanted to have a ceremony for putting up the flag, I got Back to wire that this would be impossible till Monday owing to notice needed to arrange a show - police etc. Typical naval behaviour, but I like Back.

Friday 12th [April]

1935

Had a fairly restful day. Dined with back on the Lupin. Quite a party. Cole was there and behaved rather rudely, constantly saying he wanted to go home to bed. Back showed his annoyance with Cole.

Saturday 13th April 1935

Holiday owing to Muharram. The office was shut. Did some work in the office. A good deal of fuss & confusion as the SNO suddenly decided to have the ceremony of hoisting the flag and expected the

1935

Shaikh to appear. I let the Shaikh know but as the show was at 1.30 pm the Shaikh did not come. It is not an hour that he would choose for going out. If they wanted him they should have consulted him about the time. Only a few people went to the show, they landed about 70 men at the RAF pier and marched them up on the mast. The four sloops were anchored close to shore & it really did look rather nice to see them all there in line. Very hot. Met Fisher & Bliss, both nice people. Bliss is quite young. as usual the SNO was terribly vague and I had the greatest difficulty in getting him to settle about the ceremonial parade on Monday, but in the end we settled about it and he detailed the gunnery officers to come and see me about it. In the afternoon he came round & I had my havildan along & we arranged all that was to happen. Quite a nice young fellow. The sailors drilled very badly & the officers in charge of the parade gave them the wrong order time to present arms from the slope which is of course impossible. Abdulla bin Jabr's comment was that our Police were much smarter and much bigger men, which is really quite true. Dined with Davies, Back & the doctor from Lupin were there. After dinner we played Bridge and then went down the bazaar to see the Muharram processions. Back & the doctor were very interested



1935

A day of dreadful happenings which will always be remembered in Bahrain. I got up rather late meaning to go to see the Muharram procession as usual. Just as I was starting one of the boys told me that there was some trouble in the house of Mohammed Tayeb, close behind this house, and people had been killed there. I drove straight to the house and found a very great crowd all around the place. I pushed through, with Hamood, and as I went in I saw some people, women, lying on the ground outside surrounded by people. The inside of the house was crammed and a great many people were wailing, there were two natives trying to deal with the crowd, all over the courtyard and the inner courtyard and a little garden adjoining it, there were people lying on the ground, some obviously dead, some alive and injured and many unconscious, most of them were women, but there were some boys and one or two old men. They were all sorts & conditions, many were decently dressed, others were beggars. It was almost impossible to walk without treading on the people, most of them had blue marks on their faces, showing suffocation, & many of them had been soaked with water which people, meaning well, had poured over them. Most of the women had their diaperels covering their faces, which lessened the chance of recovery. Thoms,

1935

from the Mission, arrived about the same time as I did, & then Storm & Holmes with their medicines & syringes etc. I started by turning out the crowd, no easy job but very necessary, then the doctors were able to work. Even with all that had happened, some of the people disapproved of the womens' faces being uncovered. There were some terribly sad sights, women with children & one little boy who looked just as if he was asleep, but nothing did any good. After a time some more natars arrived, very necessary too as the crowd were trying all the time to get in, many of them afraid that they had relations among the dead and injured. Haenige who was in the Mission Hospital appeared and was very useful, also Hopper who produced a Ford truck & then other people arrived all having been at the Muharram procession down in the town. Eventually we got several lorries and carried all the dead & wounded into them & so to the Womens Hospital which very soon became crammed, all the wards & verandas upstairs & below as well. When everyone had been moved I left the place as by then there were lots of people to help. I went down to the Agency to see Cole & found him entirely unaware that anything had happened. Even when I told him he seemed quite unconcerned & didn't realise what a shocking disaster it was. Spent all the afternoon

1935

seeing people and working, wrote a report of the whole affair to the Agency & interviewed the naval gunnery officer who I told all about it. In the evening the SNO asked me to "pot luck" & I dined with him but came home very early as I was quite done in. 66 people died & in the evening while many were being buried at the cemetery I was sent for to the cemetery as a lot of Shias were making a demonstration outside the cemetery. The Shias disapproved strongly of 16th Muharram which is a day of mourning being chosen for a day on which to give alms. They stood shouting at the mourners saying that this was a punishment from Ali & Hussein on the Sunnis. We sent out Police & the Baharna disappeared at once.

Monday 14th [Apri]

1935

PR arrived & left in the evening for Qattar. He sent for me at once and I was there all the morning, he wired the gist of my report to London, Delhi & Teheran so as to get a true version in first before the matter is written up by various people who would distort the facts. Then motored out to Sakhir & had a talk with the Shaikh & persuaded him to postpone his son's wedding - he was rather unwilling to do so, & to sanction a relief fund being started & one or two other things. I had to get him out of his house as he was rather cross. Luncheon party at the Agency, SNO, Fisher, Hewitt & various others, all men - stayed there some time & then went home & the SNO & others came over to talk about buildings etc. Later I got away & went to Bridge at Mespers. Everyone is appalled at the Sunday incident. The Boy Scouts off their own hook started collecting money & got about 700/- in a few hours.

Tuesday [15th April]



1935

Fort. Shaikh Mohammed came in, as usual to worry about money. I nabbed him for an enquiry into the affairs of Sunday with myself and Abdul Rahman Zayani as the other members of the board. We heard a lot of witnesses, people who had been there, some of them came from the hospital. They all said exactly the same thing. We came to the conclusion that no person could be blamed but it was an act of Gods. A lot of work in office, letters etc. Worked in afternoon at the Budget, which is overdue. Then the hasaa arrived by appointment & stayed nearly three hours talking about altering their plans. Dinner party at DGs, quite a lot of people, it was for the Hams, after dinner people singing - or shouted. Smith thinks he can sing. A very good rice pudding.



Wednesday [16th April]

On the range in the morning, very pleasant over there & lots of larks singing. Some quite good shots among the new recruits, I thought of firing myself but decided not to as it was about 15 years since I did a course of musketry & it would look bad if I missed everything. Busy day in the office, we have sent out a subscription list for relations of the people who were killed. Lots of people subscribing. Started a letter to the Agency about the navy & questions of drink, customs etc. Scrimshire came to see me about naval banking arrangements, they seem tiresome over that as well as over other matters & he wants to get their custom. Went to Agency after lunch to consult Cole about wiring Times, finally I wrote by air mail but

1935

found after post, that I'd forgotten to put in the photos of the flag hoisting. SNO, Fisher and Hewitt came round again in afternoon, the Hams & Scrimshire came in too but departed when navy arrived. Surprise dinner party at Davies - it really was rather comic. He phoned me about discussing some business which was quite providential so I said I would go round about 7.30 - he said he was dining at Jebel. I went on ... & didn't drink my sherry. He got very restive & then the party arrived, about 15 people. He was very surprised & never suspected it, it went off very well. The women, Mrs Nix & Weymouth brought comic presents - brassieres done up as parcels with much paper. At dinner Mrs Phillips & Mrs Boone kissed Davies! All very American, there was a good deal of kissing. the party ended early at 11.30, as most of the people were evry sleepy. There have been too many late nights recently, I refused an invitation for a dance at Jebel on saturday. the Daily Express wired asking for 300 words about the Moha Jayel affair, their prepaid telegram cost 600/-. I returned it saying that a report had been posted to Times.

1935

Thursday [17th April]

Range. Office. Lots of work. At 11 am went with Steele & Mohd Khalil to the Shoreham, & stayed till 2.30, they did offer lunch but I refused. I rather enjoyed keeping the navy waiting for their lunch for a change, they waste enough of my time! half an hour before we left the SNO began talking about customs & he produced a long silly looking letter saying that Jufair was like a ship, & that they were not liable for any customs etc. I got very annoyed & said our opinion was that they should pay on all imports used in Bahrain & we had a very acrimonious half-hour. Fisher was there but took no part in the argument. The SNO talked wildly of cabling to Commander in Chief, Admiralties etc. - hot air! Eventually left the matter unsettled. Very late lunch, slept afterwards. A witness in the Zing case came & made a full statement, we now have enough evidence to prove the case. Gardened after tea & DG came to call.

1935

Dinner party on the Shoreham, quite pleasant but a dull dinner. DG talked to Fisher, he always shows off to new people. Sat next to Bliss who is the wire company fellow, very talkative.

Friday [18th April]

PR came for the day. Saw him in morning. Shaikh called on him. Got some important matters settled. Discussed naval customs with PR who agreed partly with me but thought we should exclude mens canteen stores. Discussed Sunday's affair, Shaikh talked about petition asking for 3 Shia Kadis, PR said it was not business of agency, ditto Sitrah murder case. The man's wahial appealed, as I suggested he should & the Shaikh of course wavered & hesitated about it & wanted PR to settle, then Shaikh talked of being so short of cash & PR fairly let himself go about the Civil List & said Govt of India considered it

1935

should have been reduced, PR also said I wasted valuable time by sitting on court. By the end the Shaikh was very cross and very sulky & left in quite a huff. Sulman was there. Agency again after tea re 6th May, then motored to Jebel & back by Sitrah. Cool evening, strong shamaal.

Saturday 20th [April]

مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث  
اتحاد شباب ثورة 14 فبراير

1935

Range. Office. Sulman came in for a long time & discussed navy - he obviously does not like them being here. Court, finished early, & had lunch at reasonable time. Slept. Went with Shaikh to call on Shoreham, all passed off well.

Sunday 21st [April]

Ovrslept so didn't go to the range. Worked in upstairs office & then court but by the time I got there most of the cases were finished. Shaikh Mohammed came in for a temporary loan to enable him to travel, I was so glad at the prospect of his going away that I "arranged" the loan. Discussed the question of naval customs, he was most indignant about it. In the afternoon went for a long drive taking Ali Nierga to see

1935

the route for the police march which they are to do shortly, Budeya, Seddad, Jebel, Rafaa & Sitrah. Stormy looking evening & rather close but pleasant out at the Seddad Garden. Went early to bed.

Monday [22nd April]

Got up early for the execution of the Sitrah murderer, the firing squad were nervous & I had to use a revolver - unpleasant, then off to rifle range. Sh Abdullah came to see me before breakfast to talk about Sh Mohammed. Cole arrived, a youth called Metcalfe, very young & rather second rate. Its really quite grotesque but I gather that he is sent in order to help the Political to argue that an assistant is needed, if Cole got on alright for 6 months it would seem that a second man was not necessary - of course he is not really needed! He called in the evening. Post arrived with Times about naval base & my telegram. A



1935

shower of rain & very grey muggy day. Went to Palace & looked on at the horse riding & dancing & the SNO & Hewitt called on the Shaikh. A letter to Shaikh from Agency re navy customs, we discussed it.

Tuesday [23rd April]

On the range in the morning, very stormy looking day & a little rain while we were shooting. Then at the Fort for some time arranging about route march, nobody seems to be able to make bread out of foor - the Police are not accustomed to camping out. Office. Steele came in, we went to Agency to see the air maps of Bahrain, I didn't think they were good. Cole, whenever anyone goes there, assumes an air of excessive business which I don't believe in. Davies & Smith were there looking at the photos. Went to Jufair after tea, as I was leaving, Fisher, Bliss & a new young man called Price came along & I stayed talking. Fisher

1935

returned to the ship as it looked very stormy, Bliss called on Cole & Price came in for a drink. Thunder & lightening, a little rain at night & wireless impossible till now, 10 pm, as its crackled so.

Wednesday 24th April 1935

Fort in morning. Finished the musketry, the recruits did quite well on the range, a good average but no individual sensationally good, however, I suppose a good average is better than one or two good shots & the rest poor. Exchange of talks between the Shaikh and Fisher on the Bideford. The Shaikh got the times muddled and went off without me, when I got to the RAF pier his launch was at the ship, so I went back to the palace and watched the dancing for some time & took a few photographs. Then he returned and Fisher arrived with Cole. They didn't stay long, the Shaikh was very preoccupied about the horses! I

1935

left when they did and went back to the office. A very nice fresh day after yesterday's rain & storm. Went over to the Agency & told Cole that I did not intend to put up any of the navy, Bliss had been to see me and had asked if anyone would take him as a ... Rather hard on him to have to go round cadging an invitation. Cole at first said he couldn't put him up but eventually he decided to make arrangements - I am sorry about Bliss but its a good thing to indicate clearly that my house is not a hotel. Got a letter from Knatchbull-Hugessen sending 50/- to the relief fund. Had tennis in the afternoon. All men except Mrs Nix & Phillips. Bridge afterwards. Fisher & two of his officers came. the court was very good after the rain. A strong shamaal blowing & quite chilly after sunset.

Thursday [25th April]

1935

Fort. Made final arrangements about the route march, the Police start tomorrow & will be out for five days. Office. Fisher came in to discuss parade on 6th May. He had some good suggestions but amused me by saying that he did not want to do any manoeuvres which would slow up the navy as being better than the Police! As a matter of fact the Police are decidedly better at drill than the navy but they have much more opportunity for training. The Shaikh came in and asked me to go to Ahmed's wedding at Hedd whatever time I liked so I agreed to go but might so as not to mess up Friday. He was very aimable. I am getting on with the Annual Report at last. Did some work in the office after tea & then to dinner at the Palace. Holmes & DG were there, six mats and about 15 people at each one. Shaikh Juma bin Makhtom is staying here, quite a pleasant person, very typical of Oman with a long nose & very bright eyes & black ringlets, but more up to date in his conversation than most Omani Shaikhs. After dinner we all went down to the RAF pier & the, sitting on the trolley, to the launch & then direct by sea to Hedd. It was a lovely night absolutely smooth & no moon & tide fairly high. Some difficulty over landing at Hedd. DG tumbled down in getting out of the boat onto a high pier, very awkward place for those who

1935

are not agile. Sat in the meglis some time & then came back to the pier & home, didn't get in till nearly midnight. It was very picturesque at Hedd, lights and crowds, & dancing men & the "Abeed" women in the courtyard. Young Ahmed looked petrified with shyness but nobody took any notice of him. The Shaikh discussed his ex wife with me & said she was very "light" & behaving badly & he had ordered her to return to her people, the Fadhs, & if she refused I was to remove her forcibly in a lorry to their house!!

Friday [26th April]

Went out to the Bideford in the morning, there were some things I wanted to discuss with Fisher & also I thought I ought to return his call as I missed going out with the Shaikh. The doctor was going out so I went with him, we stayed till nearly one o'clock. I refused lunch. I like Fisher. I sat most of the time

1935

talking in his cabin & then went to the Ward Room for a little while. I actually remembered to leave cards. In the afternoon I drove out to see the Police on camp at Budeya, they were out on the open sandy hills behind the south end of the town, quite a good place. They seemed very comfortable & happy, I saw them have their supper, which looked very good, then I went into Hussein Yatim's, having met him on the way out, & drank tea with him & then had a bathe in the pool which was very nice. Got home in time for dinner. It was pleasant out at Budeya. Hussein told me that his "young lady" is going away for a few weeks. He is almost pathetically anxious about it all and kept on telling me that he hears that she is quite pretty. I hope it comes off & is a success. He has told Holmes but apparently nobody else except his aunt. Discussed programme for the review with Ali Mirjar.

Saturday [27th April]

1935

A meeting with Shaikhs Mohd, Abdulla & Sulman about the reply to Agency letter asking for exemption from customs on all naval imports. Mohammed & Sulman were very angry & indignant about it and, if they had their own way, would refuse any concessions, Abdulla inclined to give some. After discussing it all & making some notes they left me to make a rough draft of the reply. Talked about medals, they were not in the least interested and would not even suggest who should have them, there are some to be given by the Shaikh in addition to his own. My idea is the three Shaikhs, myself, & Mohammed Khalil, but I can't think who is to have the sixth. Busy morning, went into the court for about an hour. Fisher came in. In the afternoon I went out to Seddad taking Hamoud, a camp bed which I borrowed from DG & my dinner. Got there in late afternoon, a nice day & a strong shamaal blowing. Had a look at the Police & then lay on the sea shore, which is very nice, white sand, & read till it got too dark. Had dinner in the

1935

porch of the little white house. The men danced after dinner, one fellow did a real Swahili dance which reminded me of Tanganyika. They had a gramophone with them. Slept inside the house with all doors & windows open - so almost like being outside. Quite nice & no mosquitoes owing to the wind. The men are enjoying their march. This time they carry all their rations, tents & gear on donkeys so they don't depend on a lorry. It is much more suitable & more like the real thing. Had a bath in the tank, rather chilly but refreshing. A pleasant change going out for a night & really all very comfortable.

Sunday [28th April]

Left Seddad at about eight o'clock. The Police marched off early, before sunrise, I saw them off then went to sleep again. Spent all the morning in my upstairs office writing some letters which the Agency sent me



1935

reminders about, one was a report about local reactions to the navy, I let myself go thoroughly! Slept after lunch! Then went to call on the old Kadi Shaikh Ali al Seneber, met Sh Abdulla leaving. He looked very sour at seeing me. There is a lot of fuss & intrigue about the question of the Kadi settling together and a third one being appointed. Sh Ali approves & Sh Abdulla is very angry & does not approve. Then to the Nixs to play Bridge. Dull Bridge, played with Stepney who cannot play at all. Very late getting back.

Monday [29th April]

Court most of the morning. Went to Rafaa in the afternoon & stayed the night there at the Amir's house. The Police camped outside the town on the left of the road up. When I arrived there were literally hundreds of people sitting & standing round the camp looking at the Police. The town seems prolific in

1935

small boys, they were like sparrows. Went up to the Fort & sat in the meglis with Shaikh Ali, he is a nice young fellow. He is looking for a wife as his died some months ago, he disapproves of polygamy & said he thought people should see their wives before married, quite an up to date young man. He reads a lot of papers too. Hashid Hamedas, Ali Mirja, Nadar Khan & Shaikh Mohammed Ali to dinner, they came, very sheepishly, & sat looking petrified all the time, Hamoud also dined with us, a quaint party. The dinner was awfully good & well served, a roast lamb which really melted in our mouths, the thin sort of bread, chickens eggs & stews, all excellent. I ate an enormous meal. Slept on the roof of the meglis, a fine night, no moon but masses of stars. The gas burning at the Jebel lit everything up. The Amir discussed Sh Hamed's ex wife & said it was all the fault of Abdulla bin Jabr who disliked her & made trouble.

Tuesday [30th April]

1935

Got up shortly after the sun, when I looked out from the roof it all looked just as if I was on an island, the valleys all round were grey blue mist which anybody not knowing would have supposed was the sea - it was a most odd sight like looking on to the top of clouds. My mosquitoes net kept the damp off me. had a walk round the town with Shaikh Ali after a light breakfast & looked in at the school, which I didn't think much of, then took a few photographs & came back to Manama. Had a bath & proper breakfast. Office. Bliss came in. DG is going on leave almost at once. Slept after lunch, then in the garden till Fisher came to discuss the show on the 6th.

Wednesday 1st May 1935

1935

Office. I let the Police have a rest so no parades. Went over to the Agency. Cole got a wire from P.R. saying not to settle on date for the ..., I had all the notices ready & might easily have sent them off so I cut off the part about Barbar. I can't think why there is so much fuss & altercation about the medals. It now appears that they have actually come. Tennis, but very few people came though quite a lot came later on to Bridge. Rather hot & no wind so we played outside on the veranda. The wireless was very good.

Thursday [2nd May]

Had a rehearsal of the Review in the morning in front of the Palace. It went off fairly well but I had to do a lot of explaining. The men seemed to find no difficulty in carrying out the word of command of an Officer whose voice was strange to them. We practised for a couple of hours in the sun & quite warm. I

1935

rather enjoyed it. I think the navy were surprised at the smartness of the Police, especially arms drill. Abdulla bin Jabr came & looked on also a lot of other people from round about. The Police had never done a few de foi on three cheers. However they got on quite well at it. Fisher & Rowell were there and a young sub called Price took command. He did it quite well. Went back to office & then with Sh Abdulla bin Hamed to call on the three Abdul Latifs at the house close by, by appointment. We discussed with them the question of property of minors & orphans & also wakfs. Young Abdulla was very good & spoke out straight saying what they ought to do. He had been primed with facts etc & had got Koranic quotations at his finger tips from the old shaikh. They seemed to wish to help, on the whole I think the meeting did good. I rather like the old Hedd Kadi, quite a jovial old man. The Muharraq one is exactly like the sheep in Alice in Wonderland and Abdul Latif bin Saad is quite crafty & leads the old ones by their noses. In the afternoon I went up to the Fort, we had another practice with the Police and marked out the parade ground putting whitewash on all the positions which is not noticeable but makes it very much easier for the men when forming up & marching. Then came back & changed & picked up the

1935

Officer & went out to the RAF pier & out to the Bideford for a cocktail party. A big show, most of the Jebel ladies & quite a lot of the old men too. It went on till 9 o'clock. Cole was rather stupid. Some danced, but as there were so many men I did not. The Kelvinator & Abraham & Carter children all there & rather nosiy & in the way.

Friday 3rd [May]

Went down the bazaar, got some tinned fruit at Ashraf, took a walk round then to Jufair. Jiffah came to call, talked about her debts, & old Ayesha, heard a few bits of interesting gossip. No party at Agency. Went for a drive.

1935

Saturday [4th May]

Parade in the morning, two platoons of sailors. Harvey & Fisher & quite a lot of officers. We got on quite well, went right through the programme three or four times. The Police were quite good, I took a few photos of them as they marched past. Crowds of people came & looked on. The few de foi went off well, it is quite effective. I have never seen it done before as during the war one didn't do this sort of ceremonial drill. Took Fisher & Harvey to see the Budeya Garden which they liked very much, then to the office. Went into the Court for a while. Had another parade at the Fort in the evening but only the Police. The school band takes part & plays the Bahrain anthem during the few de foi, three times - only a



1935

bit of it. Later I went to Essex point & sat there for some time watching the masses of boats going along to Jufair with stone for the pier. There were 60 boats while I was there, a lovely evening.

Sunday [5th May]

No parade, let the Police have a day in which to clean kit. Office & Court. Sh Abdulla called & discussed question of the 3 Shia Kadis, there is a lot of fuss among the Baharna about it. Sh Abdulla has organised a counter movement. Didn't go out in afternoon. Fisher, Harvey, Cole & Metcalfe to dinner. Quite a pleasant party. Cole talked about RCs, he always is so apologetic. He wants to build a RC Church here. It appears there are over 70 RCs ... I think full grown men. In the afternoon I went up to the Fort to put up a sort of dias for the Shaikh to stand on & under while taking salute - he will be so fussed at



1935

the ... Dance at the Jebel. Quite a good dance. Talked a long time to Morris. I like him, he consulted me about making navy non-members of their club. They were going to ask us to be so that we can buy books of drink chits. It will be much better. Mrs Abrahams went on in a very queer way - really an awful woman. Stayed till after twelve, tried to go early but they had a sort of supper - very nasty. Most of the oil coy women were there. Danced a few dances but not many, a lot of the sailors were there & seemed to enjoy it. The Carters had an NCO from the ship - "an old family friend". Fisher was most amused. In the navy they never mix! The Petty Officer, poor man, looked very exhausted.

Monday 6th [May] Jubilee

1935

A very full day, went to the Fort at about 8 o'clock, crowds of people already there. The natars and scouts lined the four sides of the parade ground, the Shaikh's place in the centre of the south side. The sailors came very early in lorries. Lots of cars as most people lookd on from the cars, though I did make an enclosure - like a donkey pen. It went off very well but the Shaikh didn't at all like walking down the lines in the sun, & he was very fussed at the men being out in the sun all the time. The show took half an hour. The men did their drill extremely well & the Shaikh was very dignified. Then to the Bank where people drank beer. Then to call at Agency as on King's Birthday. Slept in afternoon & then to a big party at Agency, all sorts invited, Europeans and Americans, Indians, YK & all sorts of other oddments. Soasese ladies dancing - I didn't dance as I thought someone ought to talk to the Indians etc. Took Fuher down the bazaar to see decorations, not many as it was too early. Then came back & changed & went to dinner on Bideford. A big party, dinner on deck. The young Officers talked awful bilge at dinner - induced I fancy by the champagne. Got home about one o'clock - then heard part of the Jubilee show on wireless. A very full day but went off very well. The lights at night were wonderfully good. The airways

1935

machine came down & circled low over parade ground, caused a great effect. Hot day but some breeze, wore a grey suit. P.R. didn't arrive as boat was late.

Tuesday 7th [May]

Office all morning. Bliss came in. Abdulla called. After lunch went over to see the PR. Decided who are to have victory medals - what a lot of annoyance it will cause. Cole, to begin with, is very & obviously disappointed at not getting one. PR's idea is that people of different categories should have them & as Loch is PA he gets one. Spent quite a long time dealing with this. PR was in very good form. We have been given quite a lot of medals about eight I think. Loch's suggestions were almost identical to mine. Went to tennis at Mission. Very few people. All the Mission were very complimentary about the

1935

Police, they do stick up for Bahrain which is nice - Cole never said he thought them good or anything. Fisher wrote a very nice letter about them.

Wednesday [8th May]

Fort. Office. Saw a great many people. The business about the three Kadis is causing more excitement, the opposition party, Shaikh Abdulla's supporters, sent in a petition against the suggestion saying that they did not authorise the 8 leading Baharna to speak on their behalf, all very funny. Tennis party in the afternoon, quite a lot of people. Mrs Fowle came over later & played Bridge. She is very keen on it. P.R. went to Qattar where they have at last brought off the oil concession after putting considerable pressure on the Shaikh I believe. Hot day, everyone dripping & everyone complaining of the heat. Played Bridge outside on the veranda.

1935

Thursday [9th May]

Fort. Sh Abdulla came in and held a meeting about repairing the Juma Mosque which has become so dangerous that if not mended it will fall down. Last Friday there was a rumour all over the bazaar that it was falling down & nobody should go to it - this may have been put about by the Kadis. The meeting did no good but people were very excited especially those who are supposed to have "telths" which are supposed to be spent on good works such as mending mosques. One man, an objectionable fellow from Muharraq, got very wild & shouted rude remarks at Abdulla Kozaiabi saying that the Kozaiabis had never built any mosques and he had built many. In afternoon I went to Jufair, Fisher came in here & we went together & had a look at the buildings which are getting on very well, but it will be six months before

1935

they are finished, at least. Then he & I & Bliss went to call on DG & I took them back to the RAF. DG was very important about his leave.

Friday May 10th

Shaikh Abdulla, the Kadi, came to call in the morning mainly to say that he thought I should have discussed the three Kadis with him - and I really should have, but kept on postponing it. Then after much talk he sprung a bombshell by announcing that he wished to go on leave to Iraq & to leave on Sunday. This is a most unexpected development in the situation & I don't know what the result will be, I agreed

1935

that he deserved a holiday and did not try to dissuade him from going. He is going to the Holy City & on to Khorrasan in Persia taking, as he put it, "some of my wives". I am sorry he is angry but he has only himself to blame as he has feathered his nest too well and the public are talking about the money he has made as Kadi. It will be awkward not having him & I expect people will say he has been told to go. Went to the girls school & saw the needlework which is really awfully nice, there were a lot of things which I should not have minded having for the house & some really nice childrens clothes, & some well made but hideous knitted jerseys & garments. Mrs Abrahams & her husband & a young woman who was obviously "expecting" showed me around. The stage has been re-made & is now permanent & very good too. I hear the play yesterday was a great success. After lunch I went off to Um al Jalleh to meet the Shaikh who came in from Rumaita. Discussed medals, he is really not at all interested, except in his own, & he again repeated that he wants to go to England, not India. If they don't let him go he will be very fed up. He talked about his own accounts, he is going to sack Abdulla Shar & his brother, I expect they have been doing him, but I don't have any proof of it. The Agency have invited him to go on ... to

1935

see the new light boat, miles away, we both detest the prospect & discussed ways & means of avoiding it. Motored back by Seddad where I stopped & had a bathe, a hot south wind blowing, very nice bathe but a pity the tank is so small. Quite a busy day, although a holiday. Mrs Fowle was at home & all the Jebel ladies called, but they did not have a regular "at home" as they wanted the people to call.

Saturday [11th May]

Fort - started a new batch of recruits on parade. I have had them for some time but put off drilling them till the Police were less busy. Got a letter from Bliss saying that the Bideford is sailing tomorrow and won't return till Thursday & could I possibly put him up as he has been ordered to stay here. I replied that I would do so, & told Agency what I thought about it, at the moment they are really full up so I agreed to



1935

put up, but not to feed, young Fowle & his nurse who are going home by air on Thursday & due on down mail. Sh Abdulla called, discussed question of Kadi also another scandal in Muharraq, Mohammed bin Abdulla & some other young Shaikhs all got drunk in the daytime. Sh Abdulla is very angry & we are going to deal with them by cutting each one a monthly pay. Had a dinner party in evening Mrs Fowle, DG, Bliss, Phillips & Morrison, two Bridge tables. DG took it as a farewell party for himself & Mrs Fowle thought it was a party for her so I killed 2 birds with one stone. Quite good Bridge & quite a good party, pigeon for dinner. They drank practically nothing, only sherry, white wine and sodas.

Sunday 12th [May]

PR returned from Qattar & Fowle child & nurse arrived. I spoke to them when they came & otherwise neither saw or heard them all day. The nurse is colourless & genteel & the small boy seemed rather

1935

subdued but he has been ill I believe. I find Bliss quite pleasant, perhaps a little too talkative, he also is out almost the whole day at Jufair. Court, but much less cases than before as we have raised the limit of the small court to Rs 500/- which relieves us of more than half the civic cash which we used to have. Went out to the Jebel to the Nixs & played Bridge, a very big party all the Agency lot & a lot of oil coy, PR played Ping Pong ins short sleeves & braces - he is very badly dressed & looks even worse in Summer than in the winter. Went out after arak after dinner but drew a blank. Metcalfe came over after dinner, I left him & Bliss together, I think he bored at the Agency.

Monday [13th May]

1935

Fort. Office. So much work in office that I didn't go to court. Another meeting about repairing the Juma mosque, they want to build a new one north of present one & it seems a good idea if they can collect the money, but I doubt them doing so. Schrimshire came to see me about navy & money affairs, they are being awkward about it as usual. Martineau from Fowey came in & various Arabs. Sh Abdulla's departure has caused a terrific sensation & the Baharna say he was sent away by Govt for making money improperly & taking bribes - I believe he made a lot, the place is buzzing with talk about him. Issued Elan saying he was given leave. People may believe it, but I doubt it. Went over to Agency & discussed letter from FO & SO re Saoudia negotiations. PR said he was sending reminder to SO about my leave & pay etc as no reply yet, but he said it would be alright. Went to Fort in afternoon, searched for mosquito breeding places with Steele & found that millions were breeding in the cess pits under drains. Oiled them all. Decided to fill in the well in big well in corner of the Fort which is small & useless. Then played Bridge at Mespers & dined at Agency - Harvey & Davies were there - played a card game after dinner which seemed endless. Have not seen Fowle child at all.

1935

Tuesday 14th [May]

Fort. After breakfast went to Budeya meeting at Muharraq, a new Meglis which includes Baharna members for the first time. I was rather late getting there. Went across in launch as there was no wind, a hot day but cool over there as the room is open all round, & has fans. there was to have been an awful expedition on the ... to see the new lightship tomorrow but it was put off as the .... had to go away suddenly. Went out to Serian in afternoon. Some of the orange trees look out of sorts, too much water, then to a party at DGs, a lot of people, mostly Jebel. Played Bridge.

1935

Wednesday 15th [May]

Office all day, a busy morning. Went out on Budeya road with Hussein Yatim to see where the oil coy has been doing work with the roller & tractor, they have improved it a lot. Then came home & did the flowers for tomorrow as I postponed my at home owing to the ... trip. Went to Agency in morning & got the medals which are to be given out, seven of them, a nice ribbon but the medal is very poorly made. In the morning I looked in on DG to say goodbye. He talked of taking a little flat in town - but no mention of Mrs DG - all very queer. PR & family left by air at noon.

Thursday [16th May]

1935

Very hot day. Fort, office, Manama Budeya meeting, quite a lively meeting. Busy morning. People came again to talk about Kadis. Made arrangements for ... which is on Monday, I feel a complete lack of interest in it. It should have been on the 6th. Tennis in afternoon. Court was very bad & very few people. Hakken hurt his leg, sprained a tendon or something. Very hot.

Friday 17th [May]

1935

Saw Mohammed Saleh in the morning about .... arrangements etc. , he is intelligent. I found a picture of the Buckingham Palace throne room which will help us in making the canopy arrangement. I am having it rather different to last time, much taller and round at the top. Went to the Agency to see about some things, stayed on some time. Got a bit of my annual report done after lunch, then went up to the school and then to din al Hakim where I had a very nice bathe first in the sea then in the pool which is nice & clean this year. Agency didn't have tennis, they send out so many notices about it that nobody ever knows if it is on or not. A very hot dry day, a south wind & really boiling hot but absolutely dry.

Saturday [18th May]

1935

Fort, office & court. there seemed to be a great deal to do about the ... Drafted a rough outline of a speech for the nather to work on & heard Mohd Saleh's speech which was quite good, & very short. The news from Iraq seems worse, there is the beginnings of another rebellion. I feel somehow that it would serve them right if there was one. Went up to Jufair & had a look at the buildings which are getting on. I told Mohammed Khalil that he was going to get a medal, he seemed very pleased about it. Hot evening, I shall soon take to sleeping on the veranda.

Sunday May 19th

Very busy morning in the office, saw lots of people. Sent for Abdhu Ali bin Reyab & told him that he was going to have a medal, he was awfully pleased & embraced me - fortunately he kissed the top of my



1935

head. He is in difficulties as a relation of the Kadi Sh Abdulla has filed a ... against him for about Rs20,000 & if it is proved it will bust him. Sh Ald & a bunch of flags on it & there was quite a nice wooden archway opposite the door on to the road & more flags on that. Inside it had all been painted & the pillars were not decorated at all, they looked much better plain. Behind the platform we had the red & white silk flag all along but instead of being tight it hung in folds & so looked better, & in the centre the throne with red canopy above it. The dias seats on platform had temporary covers of the same stuff as the canopy which looked neater & matched more than the cushions on the chairs. The show went off quite well, but there were too many empty seats. I had counted on gate crashers but as every person had to produce their invitations there were no gate crashers. There were the usual speeches. Cole read his one quite well but Abdu R... of the Agency was entirely inaudible. The nather read the Shaikh's (?) speech very well indeed in English as well as Arabic. I regretted the PR not being there & only 4 sailors as only one sloop was in. I think it all went off well but it seemed rather patchy, coffee took so very long & tea afterwards - the Shaikh looked as far as I could see terribly bored. He did not pin on the medals but

1935

just handed them silently to the people. Mohd Khalil & Jelal al Om beamed at getting them. There was no applause & no clapping till the end of the show - I should have organised that before. Went round to the Bank after the show. Bathed in the evening.

Tuesday 21st May 1935

Court, instead of yesterday, very dull cases but we get finished much earlier now as the small court has been raised to deal with cases of up to Rs 500/- which relieves us of a good deal of work. The Flame of the Forest tree in the garden is in full bloom, a really wonderful sight, one mass of flame coloured flowers, but otherwise there is nothing in the garden at all as the flowers seem to have finished off sooner than usual this year. In the afternoon I went round to Din al Hakim & had a bathe. Holmes & Steele

1935

came in later to talk about the golf club, Holmes wants Steele to take on being Secretary & me to be President - they don't need one, in any case they are going to hold a meeting. Steele doesn't want the job & suggests DG who would I am sure jump at it. Schrimshire says he is too busy.

Wednesday [22nd May]

Office. Went to Agency to talk about the Zing case with Cole. He has found them guilty of dacoctry in which injuries were committed but though the facts are true his reasoning is weak. No tennis o talk about the golf club, Holmes wants Steele to take on being Secretary & me to be President - they don't need one, in any case they are going to hold a meeting. Steele doesn't want the job & suggests DG who would I am sure jump at it. Schrimshire says he is too busy.

1935

Wednesday [22nd May]

Office. Went to Agency to talk about the Zing case with Cole. He has found them guilty of dacoctry in which injuries were committed but though the facts are true his reasoning is weak. No tennis as the court was flooded again - by mistake, but people came to play Bridge, only seven so we couldn't get 2 tables. I am not sure that I will continue Wednesdays as people don't really seem very keen on coming to at homes, a bore if they don't. The situation in Iraq is getting worse.

Thursday [23rd May]

1935

Fort. Shaikh Abdulla met me as I was going to the Palace where Harvey of the Fowey was to call on the Shaikh, but there had been a mix up, & the call was on Saturday. A shamaal blowing, possibly the beginning of the bara. Office. Went along to the customs for about an hour. Played golf but very badly as I took all the wrong clubs, then went to see how they were getting on at Jufair. Cole sentenced the three Hasawes in the Zing case to death, but I very much doubt whether the sentence will be upheld by the Viceroy to whom it goes for confirmation. Coates came in to dinner & afterwards we went to the play at the school, it was very good only too long - from nine till midnight - the plot was quite good & a great deal in it including a trial scene, a murder, robbers holding up a car, and a respectable female spurning the advances of the villain. There were lots of English & Americans in the audience & it was much applauded. The boys acted awfully well and were absolutely up in their parts, not one of them needed prompting, there was a very big cast & one really amusing scene with a lot of "peasants" who really imitated the Baharna. The acting at the school gets better & better every year. There was a huge mob outside trying to get in but only people with cards were admitted though I hear some people threw their cards out into the road & they were grabbed by people who then got inside though they should not have been there.

1935

Friday [24th May]

Got up at a reasonably late hour & went down to the bazaar, very few people about & all the shia shops shut as it is a Jahreem day. Got on with my annual report in the morning & after lunch went to tennis at the Agency, very few people there but among them the Youngs & the Sommervilles. He plays tennis quite well. Steele came later, looking very seedy, having had two gos of fever last week.

Saturday [25th May]

1935

Fort. Court, very dull day. Drove out to Seddad in the evening & had a bathe & then dined at the Jebel. Davies took me out in his car which is like the Shaikh's only smaller, very smooth & comfortable. Dinner at the Phillips, eight people, all Americans. Quite a good dinner. Played Bridge, won 30, but very sleepy while playing. In the morning Harvey called on the Shaikh, it seems that he has never done so before, and then we returned the call as usual. Abdulla & Young Abdulla were there too. The Shaikh was very bored by it all & Harvey seemed to find it difficult making suitable conversation. They had a cocktail party in the Fowey but only sent out invitations the day before & I refused thinking I should have to go out to Dar Kbil to see Shaikh Khalaf - as it happened I didn't go but don't think I missed much - the other men on Fowey are a dull lot & though I like Harvey I don't much care for the rest of the lot. The Shaikh said he had eight sons - paused a minuted & then corrected it to ten - so he does admit them.

Sunday [26th May]

1935

Court. Sh Abdulla came round after breakfast & we dealt with his son Rashid & Khalifah & Hamood & Jessiah who with one or two others went to Sh Abdulla's house at Sakhrir when Sh Hamad was at Rumaitha & had a drunken orgy which was overheard by Sh Sulman. Sh Abdulla ticked them off good & strong & we ordered their drivers never to take them out in cars at night. Khalifah was a most unpleasant sight. Abdulla was very angry about it all, especially I think as the Shaikh ticked him off in front of me in the morning. Although it was his home he was not living there & really couldn't help it. Didn't go out in the afternoon, several people came in, Davies, Holmes & Steele.

Monday [27th May]



1935

Fort. Court & then office. I have now nearly finished my annual report. Went out to see the Shaikh in afternoon at Sakhir, stayed some time, discussed various things, including his trip to England, he really wants to go but he may cool off at any rate it will be alright as I have got my leave next year. Then went down to Seddad, bathed first in the sea, very nice sandy beach but rather shallow, then in the bath house. Stayed out there till sunset & then drove home. Quite a cool day. Shamaal blowing all day.

Tuesday 28th May

Fort & Office - nothing much of interest. One of the Hindus & Zayani sent some really nice mangoes, the season has begun. Played tennis at the Mission, Mrs Dame is going to Hassa, Mrs Hakkem has been ill - malaria. Very dull tennis.

1935

Wednesday [29th May]

Office, innumerable people came in to see me, old Sh Ali of Senobes & others, I think being the one & only Kadi has rather gone to his head, very tiresome if he takes to calling in office hours. Am sending Haj Sulman & son down to India. Tennis court very good & hard after the flooding, its a grand idea. Almost at the end of the morning Zayani & Tukandas arrived very urgently with Z's son Rashid who has now left school and a Qattar Arab. 2 produced some pearls offered for sale by the Qattar, all said to be cultured. It was a long history. Eventually I went down to the Customs, being more central & then sent out the man who we had got, shadowed by Hamood & a policeman in mufti to catch the owner of the pearls. They caught him & on searching him we found a lot more of the same kind. He was a nasty

1935

fellow, Omani or Hejagi & has several different names. He has sold to a lot of people but we can follow up his sales. Didn't get back till late. Tennis in afternoon, a fair number of people, the PR arrived from Baghdad & is going to Qattar. His visits are incessant this year, really it is rather a bore. Quite cool weather still, usually a shamaal blowing.

Thursday [30th May]

When I got up I found Ali Merga here who reported that the 4 Baharna prisoners in the Zinj case had escaped. The guard at the police station showed gross stupidity. Hamood was walking along the sea road near the Bank at about 8pm & passed two men hurrying along who he thought he recognised as two of the prisoners, he hurried to the police station & asked if the prisoners were there saying he saw them outside.

1935

The Police said it was impossible as the men were locked up, they refused to go in & count the prisoners. H supposed he must have been wrong. Later when the sentries changed they found 4 men had got away by the window. They took the bars out & climbed through. Very busy morning, innumerable people came to see me. Met Sh Abdulla at the customs & talked over various matters. Got another dud pearl which had been sold by the man we caught yesterday. Strong shamaal and very dusty - coll but unpleasant weather. Fisher came round in afternoon. I took him out to Senian & then we went to Jufair. The site of the canteen is unsuitable as ground too soft for foundations. Got a letter from Agency re naval customs, they won't pay as they say its never done anywhere. I think they ought to.

Friday [31st May]

1935

Went over to see Fowle in the morning but at a reasonable hour. he always seems to hit on Friday mornings. Discussed the Zinj case & other matters. He told me my leave conditions & extra increment was approved. It means I get 100/- p.m. more each year & to start from January. The leave every other year is also approved, on the whole not too bad. Went up to Jufair as there is trouble about site of the canteen building - its mud & water below surface & no good for building on. Played golf in the afternoon & went round with Holmes who I met out there, played very badly, then went round to their house for awhile. PR went to Qattar, rather windy earlier on & sea quite rough - bad for diving.

Saturday 1st June 1935

1935

I had the police out looking for the prisoners they lost so didn't have a parade. Dealt with the NCO & men responsible for losing them, degraded the NCO by literally peeling off his chevrons - he went quite yellow, a good NCO but one cannot have things like this happening. Busy morning, saw a lot of people & went over to Agency - I had no time to get into court. Cole talked a lot about Loch not returning, he thinks he won't come back, everyone is up against him, according to Cole, Harvey, RAF & apparently PR too. Cole wants to know very much what is to happen. The Amir of Muharraq came & reported that he suspected another woman had been murdered in Hedd, the one whose brother tried to kill her 2 years ago. The Shaikh, entirely against my advice, let out the brother at the Eid & this is the result. Went to Amir's office in the afternoon & cross questioned the cultured pearl man - a nasty swine. After dinner went to Muharraq & on to Hedd, very nice motoring over the plain; had a long time there digging up the floors of the house to find the body - but we didn't succeed. Got home at 3 am, the tide was very far out, last of the month. So we had to land at RAF & I had my car at customs & walked into town from there, quite nice walking but rather late. A young sister of the missing girl let on to the Police that she had been murdered

1935

& buried under the floor of a house - these cases make me very angry especially as its so difficult to find out the truth.

Sunday [2nd June]

Court, hot day. Went along to Mespers to count bottles of liquor - quite a long job. Dinner at Muharraq with Ali bin Abdulla an excellent dinner, I really enjoyed it, myself & Ali bin Shail... were there. Pleasant going across in a launch as it was comparatively cool.

1935

Monday 3rd June

A foul day, very hot and very damp, usual guard of honour at Agency, the men were soaked with sweat & literally dripping onto the ground all along the line, the Shaikh was rather late too & we had a long time to wait. Usual crowd, Cole floundered about in his Arabic but he can read & write quite well so he must know more than he seems to. Stayed on some time after the call. A wire came for PR saying that Loch had got a C.B.E. & Abdul Reggak a Khan Sahib. Cole & Metcalfe were exceedingly amazed as they had just been discussing Loch & saying that he was in the soup & ought to retire when the going was good. Horrible day, really one of Bahrain's worst. Big party at Agency in evening, mixed European & one or two natives - I don't think its a very good plan. Everybody complaining of heat. Went to Jufair before going to the Agency. Building is getting on well. I fancy Mohd Khalil finds Bliss a very great nuisance.



1935

Tuesday 4/6/35

Cole & Narayan went out to see the Shaikh on the subject of my leave etc, he of course agreed to everything & was pleased to do so. I had a busy morning as usual. The case of Ali bin Hussein has come up again as I referred the matter of his claims & accounts to the Meglis. They appointed a committee to go into the matter and as some of his known enemies were on it it became a very acrimonious argument. Went to Um al Hakim in the evening & had a bathe but only in the spring as the tide was out far. I am somewhat put off bathing in the sea there as people (locals) say there are so many stinging rays there which lie in the mud & if one steps on one they jab with their tail. I have never seen one there myself. They are usually in mud not where there is sand. I put off my at home till Thursday as the Jebel are

1935

having a Base Ball match tomorrow. No news of the Baharna who escaped from the police station but a boat was stolen from a village near Askar by four men so it looks like as if they have got away. I don't really much mind as far as the Zinj case but it is bad that they should have got away from custody.

Wednesday [5th June]

Spent some time at the customs & discussed the Ali bin Hussein case with Sh Abdulla. He said though he didn't like ABH he thought it was a scandalous business & Worth had behaved in a way no PA had ever behaved before & Ali should have been put in prison. He spoke very strongly about the whole matter. Discussed various other matters as well. They were to have another special meeting on the subject in the afternoon. Very hot day. Ibrahim bin Khalid has died - no loss either. The Amir of Mhq came after

1935

lunch to say that he believed they had dug up the wrong part of the floor looking for the body of the girl who was murdered in Hedd. Arranged that there should be another try tonight. Went to the Jebel in the afternoon to see a base ball game. Not very exciting, just like rounders, but they played a mild kind with a soft ball. Then to the Nixs & drove home in Holmes' new Ford car, he is so proud of it & wanted me to see how smooth it is.

Thursday [6th June]

Went over to Hedd with Holmes before breakfast as they found the remains of the woman we were looking for buried in the floor of a house. Spent some time examining some of the family who must have known about it. Very hot day but a breeze coming back. Had a very late breakfast & then went down to

1935

the office. A good many people came in. The PR returns to here from Qattar tomorrow. Tennis & Bridge in afternoon. Later Saul & Sossage & another RAF man came over with Cole & when the other people had gone they presented a watch to the taxi driver who saved a RAF fellow from drowning in Idari. A M... from Abadan came & asked if he could open a cinema here - I said no - Davies told me of an extra oil boat, but a small one, which is taking one cargo of oil to Eygpt. Hot, the summer has come with a rush. Played Bridge inside as it was cooler under the fan.

Friday [7th June]

Got up extremely late, very hot night. Decided to move on to the roof. PR arrived from Qattar. Didn't go out in the morning but went out to Sakhrir in afternoon to arrange for the Shaikh to call on PR tomorrow.

1935

He was on the cliffs down below with his silegis and said there were a lot of hares about. Then went down to Seddad & had a bathe very pleasant there. Got back by dinner time.

Saturday [8th June]

Shaikh called on PR before breakfast, didn't stay long & talked about nothing of interest. Sulman came too. Then had breakfast. Sh Abdulla was waiting when I got back so he came & had breakfast with me - he had melon & cold coffee & seemed to like it. Discussed various things, murdering women etc & growing tobacco which he has got great ideas about. Court. In evening I was to go to dinner, supper, with PR & Metcalfe & Bliss. I said I would take them somewhere to eat off in my car with Bliss to lead the way - the Agency car was followed. The Agency driver instead of following me turned off to Am al

1935

Hakim, we went on to Seddad, as we thought we saw the car behind. Finding nobody following we motored all over the place looking for them & finally back to Manama & found them at Agency so we dined there instead - & very much more comfortable.

Sunday 9th June '35

Police went to Idari for the day - a good place on a hot day. In Court most of the morning. Went to Jufair in afternoon & then with Steele along the Rafea road to see some flags put up by the oil coy on the proposed telephone line, roughly it goes along main road to Sak Khomas, then to Idari & across to the Bridge. Bridge at the Bank, everyone complaining of the heat. PR departed to Bushire. Cole went yesterday to Trucial coast. Good Bridge. Keeping the score book is a great worry as I always mislay a

1935

few chits & find them a month later! They use always noticeably large ones too & their absence is remarked.

Monday [10th June]

Fort. So busy that I didn't go into the Court. Innumerable people to see. Zayani, Dame, Amir etc. There is some agitation in Hedd among the Arabs - always a tiresome lot who more or less say that they wish to be allowed to murder their female relations as much as they like. It makes me very angry. Went to Fort in the afternoon then Davies came to see me.

1935

Tuesday 11th June 1935

Fort. Meeting of the Muharraq Biladga. They talked for half an hour about a case of "ancient lights which meetier they or the court can settle, a dull meeting. Went to see the Amir afterwards about the Hedd murder case, it is going to be difficult to move. Some of the people there are trying to organise a petition about the question of dealing with women. In the evening I went to Jufair & then to Din al Hakim. A very good date season - so far, there ought to be a fine harvest.

Wednesday [12th June]



1935

Fort. Office. Saw a good many people about various things. Tennis in the afternoon, Davies brought Rhoades, one of the three geologists who came here seven years ago, rather a pleasant fellow. He is working at Kuwait. I can't quite think why he has come here. He belongs to the American Coy in Kuwait.

Thursday [13th June]

Shaikh Abdulla came round early before municipal meeting to discuss a letter from Agency about Biladya elans not applying to foreigners, all very ridiculous. It was written by Metcalfe who of course knows nothing, we also discussed the naval customs affair, Abdulla is very annoyed over it all & thinks the Agency is suddenly taking every opportunity to make itself unpleasant to the Bhn Govt! Manama

1935

Biladya meeting, quite lively but not very long. There are several members who always cause excitement over any discussions, Khalil Moalyad for one. Very damp day. Went to Amir's office after Biladya & had a talk with the pearl man, then back to office & then to Agency. Cole returned. There seems to have been an awful muddle down the Gulf, Shaikh of Abu Dhabi behaved badly & was very rude to Cole & Harvey & Cole took active measures without asking PR who got very angry with Cole. I am sorry for Cole. I think I would have done the same, now the whole Gulf is buzzing with telegrams & excitement & navy, Air Force, C of E, & PR & India Office are all having a row as each has a different opinion but as Cole says in any case he will be blamed. I am sorry for him but if I had got in the soup I would not publish it abroad, he insisted on showing me all the telegrams, possibly he thought I could help. It is all about the landing ground & petrol dump which Loch thought he had settled about so well, and now it seems that his settlement has not succeeded. Jufair in evening, then bathed. They asked me to play baseball at the Jebel - I declined! What an idea!

1935

Friday [14th June]

Wrote a long letter to PR re naval customs in morning & also finished my Annual Report. Its very late. Went to Sennad in the afternoon, bathed first in the sea & then in the tank. Very pleasant out there. Its a pity its so far away though but that saves it from being polluted by the American females etc who would certainly go there if they knew of it. Hot day.

Saturday 15th June

It was 100 here yesterday & very damp too but I would not have thought it myself. Went over to see Cole in the morning. He has got orders to go off again down the Gulf again & telegrams are still hagling about

1935

the Gulf. Court, didn't go in till late. as various people came to the office. Shaikh Rashid just as I was going out. He is difficult to dislodge. Cole is still very worried over Trucial Gulf politics. Bathed in afternoon & dined out at the Agency. A queer party, Bliss & Harvey from the navy & three of the officers from the mail boat, the one that Coles had come up on, the same one that James travelled on. They were quite nice, one was the brother of a man in Imperial Bank of Persia. I had hoped we were going to play Bridge, as Harvey is good & very keen, but we sat on the veranda talking. Harvey said he was very keen on tennis so I invited them tomorrow. Bliss was very gloomy at leaving here & going down to Bombay on Bideford. Fisher wired that he couldn't come & stay. Hot evening.

Sunday 16th June

1935

Court. Office. Very busy but nothing of interest. Expected the Agency people to tennis in afternoon so didn't go to Nixs Bridge - made all arrangements - as usual they didn't come. At 5 o'clock I got a message saying that Harvey was not coming so I washed it out - typical of the navy. I was especially annoyed as in the first place I didn't suggest it myself. Worked in the garden, cut down a lot of the creepers over the gate which had become a nuisance & tidied up on the centre path, cutting back the trees & bushes on each side. Cole, Metcalfe, Joweth from Shoreham & Scrimshire came to dinner, I imagined J played Bridge but he didn't. A very poor dinner, possibly owing to the heat, which was great, a south wind very hot but quite dry.

Monday June 17th

1935

Had breakfast early & then went to the Palace to a meeting about the building of the Jusma Mosque. Sh Abdul Latif made a speech about it, he spoke quite well & then we sent round a paper for subscription & got about Rs5000/- but we want 25,000/-. Stayed on some time discussing the matter & then came back & went into the court. The people who administer "thirds" have not yet subscribed to the mosque, it is hoped they will pay big amounts. Played golf with Skrimshire & then to Bridge at Davies. Cole left by sloop for the Trucial Coast. Last night, almost all through dinner he discussed & argued with Skrimshire saying that the Bank ought to give him a loan although he is overdrawn - there were other people there too.

Tuesday [18th June]

1935

Sh Abdulla came round very early & got me before I went to the Fort. He discussed some cases. I hear he is extra short of money. Busy morning in office. Went to Seddad after tea, the road is terribly bumpy, then to a "treasure hunt" party at Jebel. It was rather silly as people were given a list of a lot of odd things which they had to produce, a camel hobble, a hookah etc. I took Steele & the Phillips with me & we won the thing, the prize being a bottle of whiskey - I was given it. I expected a meal but none forthcoming, so very hungry.

Wednesday 19th June

Fort, very late getting back from there as one of the men in the Hedd murder case made a long statement - I doubt it being true but it has started the affair off & now we shall be able to get the brothers to accuse

1935

each other & so possibly discover who really did it. Got back about 10 & having had no dinner I "enjoyed" my breakfast. The Shaikh sent in a gazelle - shot. He has been out at Rumaitha for a long time now, he calls it Simla. Cool day, the Bara has begun & has started off quite hard. Tennis & Bridge, no women came, had some very good tennis & some good Bridge too. Very strong shamaal, such a change in the weather.

Thursday [20th June]

Fort, pleasant cool day, last night I slept inside as it was blowing so hard & so dusty & it was not too hot. Office. Spent a long time cross-examining some of the people in the Hedd case. The girl was certainly murdered by her brothers but I am not sure which ones. Davies sent me the cuttings from Times about



1935

Bahrain to me - interesting. I hear Abdulla bin Jabr is going to be married to Haji Seggar's youngest grand-daughter aged about 14. She will be married at the school. Went out with Davies to Rafaa to see the line for the telephone & then went to Jufair & afterwards looked in on Mrs Holmes & stayed there till dinner time. The wireless was very good, it prefers dry weather, I think.

Friday 21st June 1935

Went down bazaar, walked round awhile, saw nothing of interest, then had a look at the new road which is being made to Jufair to avoid the Palace & the Kozaibia houses. Metcalfe asked me to play tennis at Agency, they have now covered the court with juss as the mud was a complete failure, I doubt if juss will be any use, refused as I dislike being asked at such short notice, also I consider they should have a regular

1935

at home. Had a bathe. The dates are beginning to look as if they were ripe, but are not. Quite coo, shamaal, but it always goes down in the evening.

Saturday [22nd June]

Fort. Court & office. Went down to the customs. The navy are importing a lot of stuff, we shall note it and find out how much customs they ought to have paid us on it. Went up to Jufair in evening. Shoreham is in the harbour, sent a message to Hewitt asking him to dinner, but he couldn't come.

1935

Sunday [23rd June]

Court most of the morning. Old Shaikh Ali came in afternoon/ Worked in the garden, cut a lot of branches down, didn't go out till late when I went round to Bridge at the Bank and on from there to dinner in Bideford. Davies was the only other guest. Back is always very friendly. The SNO was there, I didn't take to him, he seemed dull & not very intelligent, a little younger than Creagh but not as young as I had been led to expect. We had a good dinner & then sat & talked. Very sticky night, lots of large water snakes in the sea which showed up under the lights.

Monday 24th June 1935

1935

The Shaikh called on the SNO. I met him at Kozabera & we went off to the ship, the SNO said nothing & the Shaikh was obviously very bored by him. He is evidently not accustomed to such affairs, he made none of the right remarks so I prompted the Shaikh to ask about the row down the Trucial Coast, which upset him as he didn't know what to say. Return call at the Palace. Equally frayed. The SNO lacks imagination. Then went back to office & in the court for some time. Went to Sennad in afternoon & bathed. It is a pity its so far off, it takes us 45 minutes & part of the road is very bad. The rumour about Abdulla bin Jabr's marriage is incorrect. A pity.

Tuesday [25th June]

1935

Fort, a very busy day in office. Was there till nearly 2.30 & never stopped seeing people. Sh Sulman came & whined about money, how sick I get of them always asking for more money, they don't deserve it, then I saw Mansoor al Araghth just back from India. He is a sensible broad minded person & I enjoyed talking with him, and then some of the people in the pearl case came. We hear from Bombay that it has seriously affected the market and people are saying Bahrain is now full of cultured pearls, also various other people. Played tennis at the Agency, had some good tennis. SNO, Smith, Hewitt, Jowett & Metcalfe. They have now put juss all over the court, very nice but I feel sure it won't last. My court is splendid now that I have discovered that to flood it every ten days does the trick, I just turn on the tap & let it flow.

Wednesday June 26th

1935

Fort. Sh Abdulla came to see me, then Bin Hindu with whom I discussed the pearl market & the cultured pearl case. He had just returned from Bombay & said what a lot of harm this had done down there as everyone is now doubtful about Bahrain pearls. Went to the Shoreham at 9.30 & stayed till 1pm with Mohd Khalil. Had a conference with the new SNO about the naval base. He is much easier to work with than Creagh, does not alter his mind incessantly & is more practical, but dull socially. All the officers had been inoculated & seemed completely laid out. The Secretary, who is a fat, unhealthy looking person, seemed quite ill & the SNO most unsympathetic. Tennis & Bridge, quite a lot of people came later but only four played tennis, so we had a lot of games. A sticky evening. None of the navy came as all were indisposed, having been inoculated. Wireless very good tonight.

1935

Thursday [27th June]

Fort. Kit inspection, a very busy morning in the office. Shaikh Sulman came in to cadge for money as usual and various other people. Had the dud pearl man in and the youth here who is mixed up with him, a relation of Sh Abdulla's wife and a protege of Sh Mohammed's, who always seems to get mixed up with dud pearls. We sent the two he had sold to Bombay for testing & detained him in jail. Annual Report finally finished - very late but I have not had time before. Cooler day, a shamaal blowing but as usual went off in the evening.. Played golf, played quite well & then went into the doctors, he was out on a foursome with 3 oil camp men, some of the Shoreham came in to see him while I was there.

Friday [28th June]

1935

Went down bazaar to Jufair, hot morning. Went to Seddad in the afternoon, tried to do a sketch of Sakhrir from the plain, but not a success. The hills are all the same colour. In the evening after dinner went to Fort and interrogated prisoners in Hedd case, it is quite interesting, my first impressions are turning out to be entirely wrong & the two who I thought innocent are I think the guilty ones. The people in the case are 6 brothers, a brother in law & the various women belonging to the men. Each one has been made to think that the others are accusing him, all are kept separate & apart.

June 29th Saturday



1935

Fort, kit inspection of leftovers from last one. Office, court, seems to be a rush of work just now. Siffrah Haghima... came in afternoon about her account with old Ayesha, the Shaikha is behaving abominately over it & the money is quite a large sum. Went to Fort & spent a long time talking to people in Hedd case, the small girl, sister of the murdered one, now admits the whole thing & says she was told to say something different. It is interesting. Dinner party SNO, Nixs, Phillips, Davies & Smith. Played Bridge, quite a successful dinner party, SNO doesn't know much about Bridge but we got him to play contract. Quite a good dinner & quite lively. Davies is going to London for a short trip & seems very pleased and excited about it.

Sunday June 30th 1935

1935

Office & court. Didn't go out in afternoon but went out to Bridge at Nixs & stayed on for dinner. Quite pleasant, had some good Bridge. They had ten people for dinner, two from the Shoreham.

1st July 1935 Monday

Fort. Very busy morning, didn't go inyo court. Saw people in the office then went to the customs where I stayed some time. Found a lot of tiles which I think may be useful, they were left by someone who couldn't pay the Khanehich. Shaikh Sulman came again and cadged for money. It makes me dislike them so, the only one who doesn't do it is Abdulla. Various people came in. Very hot & damp. Bridge at Davies' in the evening, stuffy, we played on the veranda, mostly shut up. Hamood away yesterday as his sister's father in law died, an old man who had worked for Mespers about 50 years as their counter in the

1935

customs. Sent three young boys from the school down to the customs, we need some new young apprentices.

Tuesday 2nd [July]

Fort. Busy day. Office and then checked liquor at Mespers & then went to see Steele in his office where I stayed some time, earlier on I went over to see Cole who had a lot of files to discuss. I find I can't get to Bushire except by Basrah which would mean a long time away & the PR is leaving at end of the month so I don't think I can manage it. Went down to the boat building yards at Haim in the evening, saw Creagh's launch, it looks very big, and the one the Shaikh is building. They were full of complaints that the trade is so bad & nobody buying, then to Jufair. The SNO has again altered the plan of one of the half built

1935

houses. They are maddening & don't seem to realise how awkward it is. Dinner with Davies, Shaikh Sulman was the guest of the evening, Bones, & Nixs were there, & Hussein. A very good rice pudding. After S left we played Bridge with Hussein who is learning.

Wednesday 3rd July

Didn't go to Fort. Changing ports so no parade. The Shaikh came in for a joint court, a very rare occurrence now, I often wonder what happens to the cases, Office all the morning. Tennis & Bridge in afternoon, a cooler day, quite a breeze in evening. There are always two Bridge tables & often some over.

1935

Thursday 4th July

Fort, then to the Palace to call on the Shaikh who moved in today, the fellow we are considering appointing as one of the Shia Kadis was there, unprepossessing but there seems to be nobody better than him. His manners were bad, he did not stand up every time the Shaikh did. A great many people in the Meglis, callers. The Shaikh got on to the subject of England, and Henry VIII, a favourite topic, he described how he cut off the heads of 18 wives, just because he got tired of them. He seemed all the same to have a slight admiration for him. I hope people realised that all this was a long time ago. Came back to breakfast & after a little while in the office went over to Muharraq on the Hedd murder case. Hamood

1935

has got a bad eye & very sorry for himself. An interesting time at Muharraq. The girl's sister confessed that her husband and one of the brothers had murdered her. They came back from diving one night, came to the house where the two women were, shut the wife up in a room, killed the girl & then buried her & went back to the boat & out to the pearl banks. A very interesting case. When we got back we saw the black slave who corroborated the return to Hedd for one night. He was left on the boat & did not come ashore. Worked in office till late & went out to the camp early to be there by 4 to umpire the donkey polo match. It was quite good. I started on a donkey but found it easier on foot as it was difficult to steer the donkey. Got rather hot running about so went down to Seddad where I had a bathe & changed & then returned to camp, missing the baseball which bores me. After dawdling about a long time we had a rather messy meal of meat & vegetables, sheep cooked whole & carved up. It was not very nice & very pointless, an ordinary meal would have been as easy, then the movie, "Flying Down to Rio". There were a few very good lines but it was a silly film, mostly dancing & undressed ... I didn't really like it, the sound was very bad & they took ages between each part. It finished at 12.30 & then they began dancing.

1935

Had one dance & then left. The whole day was badly organised and hung fire, there were many long waits. Having a bar in one corner of the hall room entirely spoils it. I took Shuloom with me, he was very thrilled by the talkie

Friday July 5th

Spent a very lazy day as I was extremely sleepy after a late night. Got up reasonably late & read most of the morning. Went to Jufair in the evening & then went in to Fort as I saw Steele turning in & stayed there some time talking, on the roof, the doctor & Skrimshire came in too. Quite pleasant on the roof & I noticed no mosquitoes.

1935

Saturday [6th July]

Went to see Cole in the morning who goes off again today to Qattar but by air for a change. Then office & court. I find that young Abdulla is very definitely better than Sulman on the court, he belongs to the younger generation & has not got the old feudal ideas of the older Shaikhs, he is better educated & more logical & appreciates rules & regulations. I much prefer working with him than with Sulman. Played golf in the evening - very badly - afterwards sat & talked to the doctor & Skrimshire on the last hole. Went up to the Fort after dinner & interrogated some of the Hedd murder case people. We have now got the whole affair taped out & know who did it, but it has taken a very long time. I tried to get the girl's mother to admit that she knew all about it but she would not. We of course know that she knew.



1935

Sunday [7th July]

Office & then court. A busy morning. Abdul Aziz & Ali Rahman Kozaibi came to see me having returned from Europe. AA was obviously impressed by England & compared it to France much to Frame's disadvantage. The gist of his impression was that Paris was alright as a place for travellers to go to but London was sound and solid. He was very interesting on the subject, but very gloomy over pearls. Bathed at Idari & then Bridge at Bank. The oil boat is in again, rumours of three boats in August. Hope it is true.

Monday July 8th

1935

Fort. Customs, office. Various people came in. Hot day. Decided to alter the system of natars at Budeya & to change them every month. It will be something of a shock to the ones who have been there for many years doing nothing. Went out to Budeya with the Amir in the afternoon & told him what was going to happen. They looked very astonished & upset. Called on Hussein Yatim on the way back & saw his tobacco which is doing well, he is drying it. Then played Bridge at Mespers, Col Chippendall came in with another RAF man, sat & talked to him for some time. Skrimshire thought he had heard the other man say that Stafford had "filed his papers" i.e. divorcing his wife - but I think he made a mistake. Stayed on for dinner, the Nixs, Davies & Metcalfe, the last having had several drinks, talked the most unmitigated rubbish about marriage etc - being very young and unmarried it was quite amusing to hear him.

1935

Tuesday [9th July]

Fort. I am trying out some men for promotion as NCOs. Abdul Hamed s/o Haj Sulman went off to India to do a course of police training at Karachi police headquarters. I hope he will do well. Office. Innumerable people came in, Mansoor al Arayth, Sh Sulman - to borrow money & many others. I am taking a dislike to Sh Sulman as I find young Abdulla so much better & fairer. Tennis at Agency, quite good. Cole is returning tomorrow. Decided to go to the Shaikh's island on Thursday for two nights. Hot day. Discussed kadi question with Mansoor, his ideas are really extremely sound - and coincide with mine which is of course satisfactory! The Shaikh is at the Palace. Hot day. Never seem to get time for bathing now.

1935

Wednesday 10th July 1935

Didn't go to the Fort. Sh Sulman came again & produced receipts for the bills which he had paid with the money he got. Office, went down to Amir's office & had an identification parade for the benefit of some people from Dubai who had been sold dud pearls by the man we caught. Worked late in the office. The Shaikh drove to Biladya & sat wtching suk al aisha which seems to be some sort of entertainment as all the Shaikhs come in for it just to look on. Tennis & Bridge, crowds of people, sailors & others also Dame & Harrison who returned with all the Mission party yesterday. Glad to see Dame.

Thursday [11th July]

1935

Busy morning. Went off in afternoon to Budeya by car having sent the dogs, Mushmish & Belhus ahead with a Policeman. Took Aliq & Hamood. Left the car with the natars covered over & embarked on a big sailing boat which piers between here & mainland. A very strong wind, almost a gale blowing. Took about 1 1/2 hours to get to the island as tide was out we had to go round the outside of the other island. Arrived just before sunset. Went out with the dogs but saw nothing. Had quite a good dinner & went early to bed sleeping on the roof of the little house in the sea. It was very windy & very noisy as the waves dashed against the pillars on which the house is built. had a bathe in the tank near the house in the garden, a poor place with no room for swimming. It looked very nice out there, the garden has grown a lot. The Shaikh is building another house there in the sea & there were a lot of store boats there. The boys & the policeman seem to enjoy the outing very much. Several people asked to come too such as Ali, the office boy, but I didn't want to take a sort of school treat or bean feast. The sea very rough towards sunset & very dark & stormy.

1935

Friday [12th July]

Om al Hassam Island. Got up early, though watchfully & went out with the dogs, the Policeman took one & I took the other, Walked for about two hours & never saw a hare, saw gazelle but far off. Rather disappointing. When I got back I found the Dr, Skrimshire, Steele & the young Irishman from the Jebel. Arrived bringing a huge breakfast including 18 bottles of beer & lots of ice!! They came to shoot sandgrouse & were furious & fuming having found that all their ammunition was left behind. I had breakfast with them - very good too & soon after they left. A real gale blowing & sand so think that one would see a very little way - they were very apprehensive of the gale & wanted to get back as it was extremely rough. Slept & read most of the day, went out for a walk in the evening with the dogs &

1935

watched a fisherman netting fish. Very dusty & not at all a nice day. Slept in the house as it was blowing so hard & almost a sandstorm. Saw no hares. Had some very nice figs & dates from the garden, stewed figs for dinner & a very tough chicken but it was difficult to cook in a sandstorm.

Saturday 13th July 1935

Left fairly early, we sent the kit round to the south of the island on one of the store boats & walked across to meet it, we & the boat arrived almost at the same minute. Saw no hares, as a hunting ground I consider the island an utter wash-out. Sailed back to Budeya, very pleasant on the sea, very rough & a strong wind so we bounced along at a terrific angle at a great rate. There were two small boys on the boat who I expected any moment would slide off the deck into the sea. Motored back from Budeya & then had a

1935

bathe, shave & a late breakfast during which the Shaikh arrived with Abdulla having been to call on Cole merely to pass the time of day. I went over to see Cole about one or two things. He seemed rather fed up & evidently he & Metcalfe are not getting on any too well. A lot to do in the office. In afternoon I went up to the Fort and after watching the men a while I had another go at the Hedd murder case and after a long cross examination I got the last of the witnesses to admit what I knew that she knew, this was the mother of the girl. It was really very melodramatic. I had one women hidden in a room while the other talked and the one in the room suddenly of her own accord, burst out and accused her mother of lying , at which, finally, the old woman gave in and admitted that her own son had killed her daughter and he told her all about it after. The other woman gave evidence against her own husband. Dined with SNO on Shoreham, also Davies, Harvey & some other sailors - poor dinner followed by a race game, but not as tiresome a game as most are, really quite good, invented by White Russian prisoners and eventually it got to Malta where it had a ... Quite a late evening. Very thick cloudy weather & in the morning Muharraq



1935

was invisible. Davies told me that he hoped there would be 5 oil boats in August - but not big ones, it does look as if they had got a market somewhere.

Sunday [14th July]

Office & Court. The new Kadi came to see me, I always disliked him but we have nobody better, in the meantime the Agency has ordered investigation into an estate case conducted by Sh Abdulla who was guardian for a child & widow and evidently found about #600 in gold sovereigns that he just took himself. Three men came & gave evidence that they dug up the money in a house and handed it over to Sh Abdulla by his orders. The Shias are very excited & all say that he went off so suddenly because he knew that people had found out about the money - a few days before unaware of the case I had written to him

1935

asking him to return as Kadi & pressing him to come soon - now the Agency, quite rightly, will take action against him on a crimmlinal charge, all very complicated. I like him but I quite believe he was financially dishonest & I never could make out why he suddenly disappeared at a day's notice. Bridge at the Nixs & stayed on to dinner, Mrs Nix has people to dine every Bridge day. While going to court in morning I caught my foot on door & fell flat onto the cement & tore my trousers, & cut my kneww - such a nuisance, the cut is clean but the trousers won't mend. Anorgy of dinner parties this week.

Monday [15th July]

Fort, office & court. Hot & very sandy day, the mail boat held up outside harbour as she can't see and the air mail boat & RAF boats also held up, it is unusually sandy. Busy morning. Court for some time. Cocktail party on Shoreham - awfully damp, even I was quite dripping & some people looked awful,

1935

women's make up splashed onto their clothes - I've rarely met a damper day. Davies & I went on to Lupin to dine with Back, Harvey was the fourth, & we played Bridge. We were very late starting as we didn't leave Shoreham till after 8.30 & didn't get home till 1. Good Bridge. Both are extremely keen.

Tuesday [16th July]

1940

Spent all the morning at the Agency as I acted as Prosecutor in the cultured pearl case. It took a long time as there were many witnesses. There was no doubt about the case but I am quite sure that none of them understood what Cole meant & he didn't understand what they said, however as the thing was certain, this did not worry me. I shouldn't care to be tried by Cole if I was an Arab, I think they get a fairer deal in our court. In the afternoon I went to the Agency to help Cole with a party for the sailors, they sat on the veranda & drank oceans of beer, later, after I had left, they got very drunk & many were sick on the floor. I should never wish to have such a party myself. I find it very difficult to make conversation with the sailors. Came back as two men from Lupin had called to arrange about a shooting match between Lupin & Police on Thursday, Nixon & a young one. I never know their names. Discussed it all & settled what to do, and then went to the Jebel for a Contract Bridge Drive at the Phillips. Took Metcalfe & Skrimshire out. It was well done but I had the most unusually bad cards - & perhaps got bored with not calling & so overcalled - in any case I never once scored a single time & sat in the same chair at the same table all the evening. They had supper later after playing. Quite good, then they began to dance, I danced once with Mrs Phillips & then came home, even so it was very late. Such an orgy of parties, this one was because Phillips had a birthday. It was quite well done really.

Wednesday [17th July]

In Court again but for not so long, then office & customs. Skrimshire came to see me at customs & discussed various matters. A very busy morning & late getting done. Lots of people in & out of the office. Tennis in afternoon but hardly anyone came owing to dinner at Shaikh's. The party was for Davies who leaves tomorrow. There were mostly oilies, Nixs, Boones, Morris & Weymouths, Cole & Metcalfe & Steele. The Shaikh gave Davies a bisht etc. Quite a good party, the Shaikh very bright. Got home quite early & thankful not to have a late night. The Americans behaved very well. Quite cool at the Palace. The Shaikh made Davies wear his arab clothes which were winter ones, so he was simply dripping.

Thursday [18th July]

Fort. At Agency for half an hour then court, Shaikh Abdulla came over & we had a long talkk about municipal house tax, a question arose about liability of tenants or landlords to pay. Cole now understands the question & agrees to what we want. Office. Father Lamb is staying at the Agency. Cole wants to have a permanent RC priest here as the number of people justifies this. Shooting competition on range with an eight sent from Lupin. They won - I expected that we should. The Police got very nervous, sort of stage fright, and fired very wildly. One if not two of the ships men had fired at Birley. Came home, changed & went to a big party at Sitrah, given by the Shenos, it was a Barbeque. Having heard of it & never been to one I was interested. They had been bathing but I missed that - intentionally. They cooked meat on a big open fire on a grid, the meat was very nasty, overcooked. Otherwise quite a pleasant party, later one or two got drunk, when they adjourned to the club I went home & had a bathe at Abw Saidaan on the way. Hamood told me that the servants & motor drivers were all drinking beer & whiskey all the time as nobody kept an eye on it but when I arrived they were stalled & left off doing so.

1940

Friday [19th July]

Back & Harvey came at about 11.30 & I took them round the "places of interest in the vicinity" a sort of Cook's tour. Harvey had been nowhere. We went all over the bazaar, meat, fish & vegetable markets, then out to Idari which was crammed with people, then to Budeya garden & back. It was very hot & very damp so we all had showers, baths & changed before lunch, they brought a change of clothes. Really unpleasantly damp day but I think its a good thing for the navy to see how damp it can be here. Both seemed to enjoy themselves very much & Mohammed made a very good cold lunch. I like Back but I think he is a trifle inflated with his own & the navy's importance. I enjoyed telling him that I didn't think most of the Arabs here were in the least interested in the navy & most didn't know they had a base here - which is the case, he was very put out & said they ought to be told!! They stayed till 8.30 & then went to play cricket, I went out & had a bathe at Seddad, met Abdullah bin Jabr there, he is going to the island where the Shaikh is doing more expensive & unnecessary building. Very pleasant out there, I did a sketch of the strip of shore.

Saturday July 20th

Fort & then court. Told the Police what I thought of their not beating the navy at shooting. They said there were other men who were not in the team who might have done better. We are going to test some. Did nothing in particular in afternoon, went over to see the Holmes, dinner on Fowey, myself & the Nixs & Harvey. It was very unpleasant as the cabin was so small & awfully hot & everyone literally dripped. We played Bridge outside, almost as hot as inside. I played with Mrs Nix & lost steadily. I am having a run of bad luck lately. Its too hot to party on ships.

Sunday 21st July

Fort. Office & customs & court, a really foul day & the fan in my office broke down so I retreated to the Customs & by the time I returned it was mended. Now when they sell the ice in the bazaar we have to put the Police on as there is such a rush to buy it. Went to Jufair in evening & then to Bridge at the Bank. Father Lamb did a lot of his conjuring tricks, he is very clever.

Monday [22nd July]

Fort. Court all the morning taking the Hedd murder case. I had Sh Sulman on the court in addition to young Abdulla. Hot, yesterdat it was 109. The temperature is unusually high this year. The evidence came out just as I expected, but the old mother got scared & wouldn't speak, her daughter was murdered by her son so her position is difficult. We had four assessors who seemed to take a lot of interest in the case. In afternoon the PR arrived - a nuisance, I went out to see the Shaikh at Sakhrir & then to Seddad taking my dinner with me. Had a bathe in the sea, then dinner - of sorts -

1940

then bathed in the tank by which time it was dark & very cool. Dawdled about & then came home. The Shaikh talked of his visit to London & told me to tell the PR he wants to go in June but nobody must know. He has not decided who is to go with him. It is all to be kept private - out here.

Tuesday [23rd July]

Court all morning. Very hot day in afternoon, cool earlier. Went to Mission then Holmes & I went up to the Fort & talked in shade.

Wednesday July 24th 1935

Another hot damp day. At the Agency in the morning discussing various things with the PR. Composed a bit for the Times about the cultured pearl case, I think it is of sufficient interest to put in, about the two men getting 7 years for selling them - it does sound a lot unless one knows all the local conditions & how much harm it can do to so many people. Discussed various matters ... nothing of particular interest. Office. Tennis in afternoon, not many people. It is really most hot & unpleasant playing, as one gets so sticky & hot & myself I don't think its worth it, but I shall continue having parties - they seem to drink such a lot in hot weather too.

Thursday [25th July]

Went early to the Agency & then the Shaikh & Abdulla & Sulman came to call. The Shaikh in very good form & very talkative about European politics, Hitler, Mussolini etc. he seems to be very well up in foreign news owing to newspapers and wireless I suppose. Came back to the office with the Shaikh who stayed a long time talking about a fight which his servant Hassan had with someone near the Palace - really both were interested in the same lady of the town but the Shaikh did not know this. I had heard the true version before from others. Went on to the Biladya meeting, rather a fractious meeting. Khalil Maayad, as usual, got very angry & argued with people & then attacked the Electric Dept & Steele saying that it was badly run & should produce a profit. He is a sour fellow but sensible at times & very conceited. Started off in afternoon to go bathing but car wouldn't go, dirty petrol, had to send it to Kanoos, stayed in garden & then went over to see Holmes. The PR is trying to interfere in our golf club & says we should make a course at Berher, therefore I intend to oppose it though before I am approached. He is not even a member!

Friday 26th July

1940

Didn't go out in morning as the car was out of order. Wrote letters. In the afternoon went to Seddad and had a bathe. A cooler day and a shamaal in the morning.

Saturday 27th [July]

Fort, range. The PR came to see the Police, first on the parade ground and then on the range. Afterwards he went out to Jufair & I showed him over the buildings. He liked them very much & was surprised to see how much had been done in the time. He had not thought of going there until I suggested it though I am sure some people at home would ask him about them. I told him how tiresome they were about their plans & alterations but he was not surprised, & said if they became too tiresome I could always threaten to drop the job which would alarm them. Court, then went over to Muharraq with Cole to meet the Lochs on the aerodrome. It was very hot & Cole got very fussed because they sent the wrong launch, there are always mistakes like this because the staff over there don't understand his Arabic. Hendry was also on the plane going to India. Brought the Lochs back to a late lunch. Mrs L looked like a brick she was so hot, he seemed very well. Mrs L never stopped talking about the heat, she didn't realise apparently how damp it is here at this time. After lunch they slept & he went to the Agency & she to call on Mrs Holmes & Van P. Ayesha came round to see her and then we dined at the Agency, the Shaikh only was there to dinner and very bored as he sat next to Loch & Mrs L & opposite PR and nobody attempted to talk to him. After dinner we sat on the roof. The PR seemed very sour, he obviously didn't like the Lochs. Cole talked very loud & laughed a great deal at nothing & apologised for everything. He told me he thought the dinner party was a complete failure - not his fault either.

Sunday 28th [July]

Sent the Police to Idari for the day, a cool spot. Office, court. Mrs L spent the morning taking their car to pieces & going over stores, the car has been very badly messed about by Metcalfe who drives it fast over bad ground. She was very upset about it. Loch taking over from PR. Court & Office. Not so hot today. The Lochs left in the afternoon having held up the mail boat to enable L to finish taking over from the PR. It was pleasant having them, they were nice in the house & I was quite sorry they didn't stay longer. Played Bridge at Nix's & stayed on to what she called a "Dutch dinner" a sort of cold supper of Dutch dishes and really very good indeed, sausages etc & salad. Smith was there too so I brought him back in the car. Skinner sent the Shaikh a lot of photographs of America & said he was coming to England but didn't say he was returning here. The cow "Major Holmes" had a calf on Friday night, unfortunately a male - she had it here, attended by our cowman & apparently all went off well. The other cow is not due for two months or more.

Monday [29th July]

1940

On the range in the morning. Dr Holmes & Steele came & fired, the former quite well. The men didn't do very well but the light was awkward. Office, court, went over to see Cole who seemed very fed up at prospect of going back to Aden, he thought Loch would not come back here. I always suspected he would. Went over to see some gardens which we are dealing with in the afternoon near Portuguese Fort - very badly looked after too, then meant to sample Khalil Kanoo's bathing pool but saw cars there so didn't. Bridge at Mespers - the Shoreham returned, sent a long letter to SNO which will make them get up a bit, I wonder how he will react to it.

Tuesday 30th [July]

Much cooler day, a shamaal blowing in morning. Didn't go to fort as I had work to do. Office all the morning and customs. Had a long talk with Tikamdas who is going to sell the cultured pearls from the case in India. We might as well get what we can out of them for the people who have been swindled. He told me that the quality of this year's catch is much better than last year but quantity is less and the market is very bad. Wrote the Judgment in the Hedd murder case, it took a long time, it should have been done before. Played golf in the afternoon, quite cool on the golf course, nobody else was playing. Then went out to dine with the Boones to see their cinema. They showed it in the big room at the club, it was not as good as Mrs Loch's but the Muharram pictures were unquestionably good. A poor dinner, there were a lot of people from Manama as well as the Jebel. The PR departed yesterday for England, a relief to think that he won't be here for a couple of months. He has paid Bahrain far too many visits this year, everyone is fed up with seeing so much of him. The cow that had the calf seems off colours and rather upset. Perhaps it is usual. Have heard nothing of the SNO.

Wednesday Jan 1st 1936

The party was an enormous success. There were 32 people, four having failed to materialise. We had dinner in the drawing room, cleared of all furniture, at two long tables decorated with coloured glass vases full of tall branches of yellow acacia & the tables very gay with scarlet & yellow crackers. The dining room was turned into the drawing room. The Police band played during dinner on the veranda, this was an innovation, the first time it has played in public on such an occasion. The people were very pleased at them & sung at intervals all through dinner - the champagne cocktails before dinner brightened them a lot !! I did a little personal sketch on each name card typical of the person who had it, pen & ink, some very personal. Dinner was very good, usual style, turkeys, xmas pudding & mince pies. After dinner we went down the Court room, which was very gay & decorated with the stage at one end & we did the three plays. They



1940

went off very well & everyone knew their parts - though at the last rehearsal they didn't seem to. First a little sketch of Bahrain in 1590, scene in the Portuguese Fort, really a very good scene, I had painted the drop scene & Steele did all the lighting - very clever, a sunset & all sorts of effects. Then Bahrain in 1990, another drop scene - oil wells, aeroplanes etc all very modern, telephones, a tape machine & then the play about nurses coming to Bahrain & all getting married - all very topical. Steele was the success of the evening as an aged nurse of the Mrs Gamp style. It all went off very well. At the end we had snapdragon & then hot soup & some went on to a dance out at the oil coy's club but we did not. The plays took a lot of work but were well worth the time & trouble. In the morning the Shaikh paid the usual call at the Agency with guard of honour & then all the leading people came to call on m. A fine sunny day but very cold. In the afternoon we had our tennis & Bridge party as usual, everybody was very sleepy, & no wonder after so many late nights.

Thursday 2nd January

Office, very busy morning after 8 days holiday. Fort before breakfast. We are busy practising for the Palace Sports on the third day of the Shaikh's accession holidays. Drove in afternoon, early to bed.

Friday 3rd {January}

In the morning M & I & Mrs Skinner went out to Jufair to see the buildings. She had not been over them before & was most interested, then to the Palace to see the work, & then to Biladya garden, didn't get back till quite late. Drove in afternoon & then went over to Agency to a party which they gave for the sailors from the Deptford. Mrs Loch showed the cinema, it is quite good. In the evening we went out to see the "talkies" at the club, Katherine the Great, with Elizabeth Bergner. I thought it very good, we had seen it before, but most of the people didn't seem to like it at all. A lot of the new men were there, a rough looking crowd.

Saturday 4th [January]

1940

Fort, practice for sports. Office, Court. In the afternoon we had a shooting competition, the Police against the Deptford & much to everyone's surprise the Police won easily beating the sailors by 77 points though one of the sailors had shot at Bisley & they had an officer shooting with them. The Police were very jubilant. The match was quite an event, we had a tent and tea on the range. It got very dark towards the end of the show but that affected both sides equally. Went over to see Loch after tea & when I got back I found DG, Father Lamb, who is staying with him, and Holmes calling. The last was especially pleased about the Police doing so well out shooting. Loch fired for the Police & got quite a good score.

Sunday 5th [January]

Office. The Police went for a march. Court. Very busy morning. A rumour that Ibn Saoud's son is coming here but no foundation for it.

Monday 6th [January]

Fort. Office. Very busy arranging for the Sports. The SNO's Secretary called & spent a long time going over Jufair accounts, a fat unhealthy looking person but quite pleasant. All secretaries to SNOs seem the same style. Rain. Town very wet. Bridge at Bank, Mrs Skrimshire did not appear, she is not well & has quite disappeared from sight.

Tuesday 7th [January]

Office. In afternoon we had a rehearsal of the Sports up at the Fort, M & Steele did the timing. We got it in just the time we wanted. It all seemed to go off quite well.

Wednesday 8th [January]

Very busy day in office & very late for lunch. Rehearsal of the parade in the afternoon, it went off very well but one platoon marched badly. Loch came up to see about seats etc for his tiresome tea party at the

1940

sports. The ground was very wet. Photographer took some photos of the Police. Bridge later, too wet for tennis, court slippery.

Thursday 9th January 1936 Accession Day

Went up to the Palace in the morning to see the ground for the parade in the afternoon. It had dried up wonderfully. Arranged about seats etc. Went to the Palace in afternoon. The Shaikh & all his crowd sat in a line in front of the door & there was quite a big crowd. I sat awhile with the Shaikh, M & her mother were in the car, also James & Nanny. James wearing his Arab dress & dagger & sword. The Police marched into the square and did their turn, not half as well as they had done it on the previous day but the camels behaved quite well but the space was really too small for marching about in. Afterwards the Boy Scouts gave a display which was much too long & then followed the usual dancing. In the evening a big dinner at the Skinners, over 50 people. The dinner was at the Skinners' house, very well done, they used both rooms & before dinner people sat outside in the closed veranda. After dinner we all adjourned to Mespers as the other part of the show was done by Smith & the Steeles. It was supposed to be a cabaret. A move out into the cold & by car to another house is well calculated to spoil any party & in this case it rather did so. The rest of the evening was rather flat. Steele, Skinner & Smith were all dressed up in scarlet uniforms, & Steele & the others did one turn & the Mission did their negro colours turn with a few topical remarks - one about my use of hair oil, but but on the whole it was a dull party. The room was got up like a village pub, very realistic, sawdust spittoons & Steele as the publican. The party got very merry towards the end of the evening & when we left they were shouting songs. There were a lot of the oil people & all the Manama community.

Friday [10th January]

Great bore having to get up early on a holiday but I had to attend a reception at the Municipality, the usual sort of thing, speeches, coffee & outside I had the band playing - an innovation. Dull affair. Went up to the Fort afterwards to see the ground. In the afternoon we went to the Palace & watched the dancing. M paid a call on Ayesha who was on the roof looking on. Very cold in the shade.

1940

Saturday [11th January]

At the Fort in the morning, Sports in the afternoon. We had been very careful timing everything and the programme went absolutely to time so we finished well before sunset as planned. The Sports were a great success. The Police teams met the Navy at tug of war, rather a good show, the Navy won two out of three pulls. The only blot was the Agency who I stupidly allowed to have their ta party at the sports - consequently they monopolised the whole show. Afterwards we went in to see the Steeles at the Fort.

Sunday [12th January]

Abdulla bin Jabr returned. Office. Gardened in afternoon & then went to play Bridge at the Nixs, very late going out as Mrs Loch came in to call, didn't get back to dinner till ten o'clock. A great deal of gossip in the bazaar about Abdulla bin Jabr who is said to be out of favour with the Shaikh. I shall be sorry if this is true as I like AbJ though he makes a lot out of the Shaikh he is useful in keeping other people off him. All the Palace servants are jealous of Abdulla and intriguing against him - & always have been. The favourite now is one Hassan, an unpleasant youth.

Monday [13th January]

Office. Court. Abdulla bin Jabr came over to see me & he had a long talk. He told me all about his time in Persia which was interesting & then I asked him whether the gossip was true, & he said it was. Discussed it fully, I shall do what I can to back him. He is very fed up after serving the Shaikh for 23 years to be treated so badly - but its always the same. The Shaikh is absolutely unreliable. Bridge at the Skinners.

Tuesday [14th January]

Busy morning. Fort. Skinner to see me at 9.30 for two hours about various matters connected with the company. Three tankers are expected quite shortly, one being the Rheem, a big 1500 ton ship. Cole and

1940

Bottomley came to discuss the telegraph land. Bottomley seems to think we are asking too much - he knows nothing about local conditions & prices. Loch went to Qattar by air. Had people to dinner, the SNO, Steeles, DG & Father Lamb. Rather a mixed bag but it went off quite well. Played pontoon - these games bore me but some did not play Bridge.

Wednesday [15th January]

Fort. Sh Abdulla came in. The PR arrived on down mail. Went out to Sakhrir to see the Shaikh. Lovely day, brilliant sun but quite cold. Stayed a long time with the Shaikh discussing various subjects, his proposed visit to England and other matters. Discussed the committee for the "code". I told him that the bazaar were talking of his row with Abdulla - he looked very put out, and said none of his servants kept the accounts properly & he couldn't find the accounts of one of the gardens in Abdulla's books. Drove back with Abdulla who I took in my car - a gesture! The Shaikh got some idea in his head that his pay had been cut 20% not 10% & he wouldn't believe it when I told him he was wrong. Tennis & Bridge in evening. The Kirkpatrick's came, new Mespers people.

Thursday [16th January]

Fort. Practice on the range. The Shaikh came to the office & then I went with him & the others to call on the Resident at the Agency. He stayed on much too long talking - about Abyssinia. They returned the call at the Palace, we went there ahead & the Shaikh said to me he hoped they wouldn't stay too long - he having been an hour at the Agency. Office. AbJ came to see me & I looked over all the accounts which the Shaikh had asked about. They were in order. Skrimshire came to see me. Brought a new carpet for the office, it is so cold there in the winter & a thick carpet will improve things. Shooting match with "Shoreham" in afternoon. We beat them by 71, the Police will get pretty excited at this rate. The navy shot very badly & were very careless on the range, carrying their rifles loaded in a way I would never allow my men to do. Giles, the young officer who was with the sailors, came in afterwards, quite a nice young fellow, very young. Went along to DGs before dinner & played over a tune I want the Police to learn.

1940

Friday [17th January]

Dragged out early on an opium raid - we got the stuff but a bore on Friday morning. Went for a long drive all the morning, lovely day. Went to the Camp & to Sitrah. Gardened in afternoon & then to a big sherry party at Agency. There were over 70 people. Then went to golf committee meeting in evening.

Saturday 18th Jan 1935

Very nice weather, sunshine but quite cold. Fort in morning. Took James up. Took a photo of him on a camel. I couldn't let him ride alone as the camels are very lively, so Hamood carried him. Had the photographer up to take some pictures of them, I took some too. Office. Went over to Agency with Sh Abdulla & had a long talk with the Resident & Loch about various matters, the "Code", courts & the Shaikh's camels etc then worked in the office. Very busy. Dealt with opium case and a squabble between the Amir of Manama and Amir of Muharraq. The two Shia Kadis called after lunch & then we drove to Senian & had a look at the garden. Very pleasant out in the country. Hewitt and Day, from the "Shoreham" came in after tea. Dinner at the Agency. M called on Ayesha.

Sunday [19th January]

Police went over to Muharraq & marched to Hedd. Court. Loch went over to Qattar by air. Bridge at Mespers. The new people, Kirkpatricks do not play which is rather tiresome.

Monday [20th January]

Heard the news about the King on the wireless, gave orders for all offices to close & all flags at half mast. A long time later as the Agency flag was not lowered I wrote & told them but they did nothing for a very long time. The people in the bazaar all closed their shops. Spent all the morning at the Agency, the Shaikh & all

1940

the relations came to call to offer condolences. Each of the major Shaikhs made a little speech. The SNO with whom we were going to dine, cancelled the dinner. The "Shoreham" is going down to Bombay to refit.

Tuesday [21st January]

Fort. Office. Went for a long drive in the afternoon.

Wednesday [22nd January]

Office. Fort. Very busy day. Gardened in afternoon, people to Bridge but no tennis, Lochs & Fowle came over after dinner to hear the King proclaimed on the wireless. It came through very well.

Thursday [23rd January]

On the range in the morning. Office. Meeting of the family committee about the Khalifah Estates - I had quite forgotten it but fortunately didn't show this. Shooting competition against the Shoreham - they won by a few points. Holmes fired for us & did poorly. He came in later. I had to go over to Agency. Dined with the Weymouths, very good Bridge.

Friday [24th January]

Went down bazaar in morning & a long drive in afternoon. Zellaq, Seddad & round the new road. A lovely day. We started quite early & got home after sunset, the country looked very nice & quite green in parts.

1940

Saturday [25th January]

Court.

Sunday [26th January]

Court. Bridge & supper at Mrs Nixs, quite a pleasant evening, they had just four tables.

Monday 27th [January]

Office & Fort. Drove to the Jebel & called on Mrs Washburn, a queer little half Spanish woman, the car stuck on the way home but fortunately inside the camp. Went to Bridge at the Skinners after tea, rather late getting there. Loch fussing a great deal about the service tomorrow, I don't see why I should be so involved in it all. Told Skinner to inform his people that ladies should not call at the Agency tomorrow, I gathered that they all meant to do so.

Tuesday [28th January]

All offices closed on account of the King's funeral. Went round to the Mission Church with Van Peussem & Hakkem in the morning, then to call on Agency to express condolences - an awful affair, all the English people - men - there & we sat & looked at our boots & Loch "said a few words". The Shaikh & Mohd, Sulman & Abdulla came in afternoon & we all went to the service in the Mission Church. There was a record attendance about 120 people including the Shaikh. It was quite well done, Van Peussem took the service & Loch said the lessons, the service was quite short but thinking it would be long we didn't take James. In the evening we listened on the wireless to the funeral service & broadcast description from London, didn't get it very well at first but very clear on the second news. All the bazaar closed and all the Arabs & others called at the Agency to condole. Sh Mohammed said very pointedly to the Shaikh that there would be no entertaining in England now.

Wednesday [29th January]



1940

Fort office. The Shaikh came in for Joint Court. The Baharna leaders came to see me about appointing a third Kadi and also about opening another school, various other people came too. The Shaikh talked about his visit to England, I doubt now if he will go there as the King's death changes everything & I don't suppose they will have any official guests during the 9 months of court mourning. Tennis in the afternoon, not a great many people, but more came in later for Bridge. The Lochs came but didn't play. I had a bowl of sweet peas (about 14) the first I have ever grown here and they were very much admired, also some narcissus which are just beginning. Abdulla came in and discussed various matters, much talk in the bazaar about the theft of Rs500 from Sh Hamed's car. Our car behaving very tiresomely & constantly stops.

Thursday [30th January]

Fort. Mrs Loch came up & took photos of the camels with her "movie" camera. M went to Sakhrir to call on wives of Shaikhs Abdulla & Sulman. Very busy day in the office, saw a great many people & was very late getting away. Sh Abdulla & Sulman came to call, went to Municipal Meeting, long discussions about buying a new lorry and about a contract for filling in on the waste land south of the town. In afternoon we played golf, LBL sat in the car on the golf course, Steele & Holmes playing, played badly. Dined with the Steeles & then went out to the Jebel to see the movie picture, quite a good show, but as one of the projectors was out of order it didn't go as smoothly as it usually does - very cold driving back at night. The "Deptford" came in, Bottomley & some of his officers were there.

Friday 31st Jan

Got a note from Loch in the morning asking us to go for an expedition with them in their launch. Left at once after breakfast, a lovely day like a spring day at home but rather hot in the afternoon. We went to the island of Jidda, near the Shaikh's island which is where the Portuguese used to quarry stone for their fort. It was a little rough part of the time but nothing to matter. We anchored off the island & M & I & the Lochs went ashore in a skiff & walked about the island, its rather a nice little place, very cliffy all round & a little valley in the middle which was all green with grass after the rains. Returned to the launch & had quite a good lunch, LBL stayed on board as the shore trip involved a good deal of rock climbing. Then we went back to Manama having tea on the way, a very pleasant trip & a nice change. We got very sunburned. A young man from the Shoreham came to call and stayed a long time - from Essex. Steele brought back the

1940

wireless but its not right yet. A pity the English machines give such poor results. The "Fowey"arrived from Red Sea.

Saturday [1st February]

Fort. Half of the camel section went out on their group patrol. Spent some time seeing them loading up & preparing to start. Found a good many things that needed dealing with. M went out to Sakhrir. Office. Court. The car is giving trouble, suddenly stops & won't start up. Walked along the sea road in the afternoon. Had people to dinner, a dull lot of non-Bridge players, ten people. Played pontoon. They stayed till midnight. The sweet peas in the drawing room were much admired.

Sunday 2nd Feb

Court most of the morning. A big case about two sons who stole a lot of money & gold from their old father in Muharraq, one of them kept a strange sort of diary with much about me in it. Elections for Shia Wakf committee, quite a lot of feeling about it. I think I shall surprise them by taking two members from each district & so get both parties in force. Skrimshire came round & he played singles, then DG came to discuss a lot of customs business & M & LBL went to Bank for Bridge, I didn't go. Very grey stormy day but very muggy.

Monday [3rd February]

Heavy rain last night & thunder. Fort, stopped parade owing to rain. Worked in office & then Court. Abdu hibi Rashid called about 1/3 of ... So dark that I had the lights on, normally we don't run the electric in daytime during winter as no load. The other day a young woman came to the Court & explained that she was afraid of her father. She obviously no good. I sent for him & told him the best idea was to marry her off as soon as he could, I now hear that he returned home & there invited people to a dinner at his house including one of the natars - a black. Then after dinner told his daughter that she must marry the natar -

1940

one of the town watchmen. So it happened. There is now a great scandal as the family are quite well known. Drove to Rafea hill. Bridge at Mespers, poor games.

Tuesday Feb 4th 1936

Fort, Office. Very busy. Elections for the Wakf committee are going on. Some of the people are very funny and don't know who to vote for & so consult me, if they can't make up their minds I suggest their voting for themselves which horrifies them. Davies came to see me about duty on petrol for the mainland. Went to the Mission in the afternoon & then to a meeting of the Golf Club at the Fort. Steele puts things very badly - he is not much good as a Secretary but Dr Holmes was even worse - neither are businesslike. Dined at the Agency, only the Lochs and the Ryans, who are staying there & Skinners & Smith were there. Mrs L showed her cinema after dinner, I & others too, who had seen it so often, nearly went to sleep. A poor dinner & altogether a dull entertainment.

Wednesday [5th February]

Fort. Took James up with me & he rode the pony & came back to the house on it very pleased with himself. Sh Abdulla came in & stayed some time. The committee for drawing up a code met for the first time and I went in for awhile to see how they were getting on, they seemed to be doing quite well except for occasional loud arguments. I hope it is a success. Tennis in the afternoon, not many people but quite a lot for Bridge.

Thursday [6th February]

Fort. Office, elections. The Shaikh came in and stayed a long time keeping me from my work. Thursday is always a busy day too. We all lunched with the Shaikh at the palace. also present the Lochs & Ryans. A lot

1940

of the family were present, the brothers and four sons. All admired the new paint etc & the appearance of the Meglis which is certainly very much better than it was before. I put up a picture rail too. Drove in the afternoon & in the evening we had a dinner party, a dozen people, three tables of Bridge as they were all players. Quite a good party but the dinner was poor as they came so late & kept it waiting so long. The Shaikh is in very good form, I really don't think he means to go to England, he is so very vague about it all. If there is to be a Durbar in India in the Spring it would be easier for him to attend there, but there he would not get as much attention as he would at home.

Friday [7th February]

Went for a drive in morning but broke down on the Sakhir road. Eventually Dr Holmes picked us up & took us home. Went in to see Mrs Holmes when we got back. Gardened & had an early dinner & went to a whist drive at the club. Rather dull, whist is a poor game if one plays Bridge. They had eleven tables.

Saturday [8th February]

Fort. Had a new section of recruits on parade for the first time, a moderately good lot, one or two rather older than the average. Took James to the fort, he rode a camel & came back on it to the house, Hamood rode behind him. He was very pleased & not at all scared. Had early breakfast & then went to Agency to discuss the question of compensation in cases of accident at the Jebel. Smith & Skinner were present. Skinner was very sensible & prepared to make a generous arrangement on behalf of the Company. Office. Another election & a lot of work, went into the Court just as it was closing. Sent the car to the Jebel for repairs & hired a taxi & drove out in the afternoon. Fort, Om al Hassam & back. Stormy looking day but quite hot. We sat in the garden for some time after lunch, the flowers are just beginning to come out but all backward as I planted my seeds so late.

Sunday Feb 9th 1935

Office, court. Very busy as usual. Gardened in afternoon & then went out to the camp to play Bridge at the Nixs. M & her mother went to lunch with Bottomley on the Deptford. He came in to tea, after playing golf,

1940

and had his hair cut here as the barber on his ship is no good. I don't much care for him, rather conceited. LBL knows his father quite well, he lives near Brighton.

Monday [10th February]

Fort. Office. had DG round for some time discussing the question of the exemption of customs on petrol imported for the I. Airways. They have never claimed it & now send in a claim for three years - all very slack on their part. Went up to the rifle range in afternoon, the Police are having a competition for a prize given by LBL. They are very keen on it, as it is an open competition a great many men go in for it. Bridge at the Nixs. Heavy rain when we left there.

Tuesday 11/2/36

Got up early & went across to Muharraq by launch, a beautiful morning, the two islands looked very pretty with the mists over them & the sun just coming up. Drove out to the aerodrome where I met the Shaikh who had just arrived to meet a young man called Clifton with whose parents the Shaikh had stayed when he visited England. They live at Kilmarnock Castle in the island I stay on in Scotland, very rich. The aeroplane arrived just after I did. Clifton seemed a nice young man, very tall and about 20 25, he had been out to India for a fortnight & was on his way home. The Shaikh had a tent put up and coffee & he sat with him for about half an hour till they had refuelled and off again. Saw the aeroplane leave & then drove back to the customs & had a talk with Sh Abdulla & back to breakfast. Went over to Agency for some time then saw Steele. Drove in afternoon. M went to a golf club committee. Heavy rain at night.

Wednesday [12th February]

Rather a warm day, it is beginning to feel summery - worse luck. Fort. I have a tiresome Hindu prisoner who won't eat anything. Joint Court, discussed the running of the Bn court. The Shaikh came in after court & discussed his money affairs etc, said it would be a good plan if he made all his money over to me so that he could tell his relations he had not got any! Took evidence in the Zellaq manslaughter case, an old man had his arm broken & died from it, by a Persian to whom he owed Rs 1/- Tennis & Bridge, good tennis as only men playing, three tables of Bridge. Rather warm day.

1940

Thursday Feb 13th

Didn't go to the fort but worked in the office before breakfast - later usual office work & then to a Municipal meeting, Manama. Discussions about opening up a new road in the bazaar, a matter on which the individual landlords are concerned and also about a flour mill being a nuisance & suggestion that Govt should go into the question of lepers. The members said there are far more than I thought in the place, mostly out in the villages. Altogether quite a good meeting. Worked in office till after two o'clock, went up to the range to see the Police shooting, none of the good shots were on today. Shaikha Ayesha came to tea with M also Mrs Skinner & Steele to meet her. I went over to the Agency & had tea with the Lochs. The Dutch air line is asking permission to come through here, moving over from the Persian coast, like everything else. Soon the Persian side will be quite deserted, the next move will be the Resident - I fear. An awful nuisance to have him here on top of us. Its all the fault of the Persians. Dinner party at the Dames - an awful party, the Lochs & ourselves & some mission & a Mr - an English parson, who is staying with them, quite a nice elderly man but wore a moustache, he used to be a missionary in India, now lives in Dorset. Called out after dinner on a liquor raid & didn't get back till 11.30 - an unproductive affair but I wasn't sorry to leave the party. They give one sarsaperelli (?) a drink which is decidedly medicinal !!

Friday [14th February]

Drove to beyond Zellaq in the morning to see where the Shaikh is making a new garden. A pleasant place on the shore, he has got a good flow of water from an artesian well. A dull blowy day, a lot of sand about and much mirage, very bumpy road. Got back for lunch. The Lochs have invited us to go on another trip on their launch, fortunately we refused as it blew hard in the afternoon & they must have had a horrid time. James & I picked flowers in the garden after lunch, a great bunch of sweet peas & later he went to a party at the Thoms and M & her mother to tea at the Girls School. A nasty afternoon, sat down & read Hector Soletho's Older People, very good.

Saturday 15th Feb

Fort. Court. Bridge at the Bank. Mrs Skrimshire who is now much better, did not appear. She has been ill almost since she came out here, bad luck on both of them.

1940

Sunday 16th [February]

Office, didn't got to the court as I had DG along for a discussion about customs and Imperial Airways, we are having a bit of a scrap with them over terms of their agreement and the question of aerodrome guards. They will be foolish if they don't behave generously as we shall remember all this when the time comes to renew their Agreement. Went to Sitrah in afternoon to choose a site for the school. There were about thirty small boys attending and it seemed to be going on quite well. A pleasant drive. Mohd Khalil came in the new red "pick up" a sort of minature lorry, what used to be called a ford truck. Bridge at the Skinners.

Monday [17th February]

Court. Occupied most of the time with one case, a big one about two men in Muharraq who stole a lot of money & gold from their old father. Took the Lochs to Senian after lunch to see the oranges before picking them. Played Bridge at Mespers - don't much care for going there because the Kirkpatricks don't play themselves & must be very bored b the show. He is a very tiresome little man, who never stops talking about what he did, saw or thought or said I get very bored by him. She is tall & thin with a mop of black hair, looks rather like a lady fortune teller, both are Scotch.

Tuesday [18th February]

Fort. Spent most of the morning down the bazaar with Abdulla bin Jabr looking at various buildings & places needing repair. Saw the building where the Shaikh has brought for one of his sons, he paid Rs 7000/- & I don't think its worth it, then to see the upper rooms which are being built above the electric office. Then to the bazaar & on the way back had a look at the new mosque. Quite hot out in the sun. Took the family to the Portuguese Fort for a picnic, it looked very stormy & was blowing hard but did not actually rain. Dinner with the Coles, the first time we have been there, the Kirkpatricks & Jowitt were there, quite a good dinner, after dinner played cards. M had wanted to go on to a dance at the Jebel but by the time we left it was too late to drive out there.

Wednesday [19th February]

1940

Very busy day. Fort, office, the Shaikh came in to the Joint Court and spent a long time at my office - wasting time & discussed Major Holmes as I told him I had invited him to stay he was very pleased. I had a long talk with Sh Abdulla bin Hamed about traffic. In afternoon we had a tennis & Bridge party augmented by the twenty or so people who had been playing in the Golf tournament, the club against the Jebel. We had tea in the dining room & Bridge in the drawing room, a very satisfactory plan as people could start off sooner on Bridge. Some very good tennis, the Duntons, new people at the Jebel, play well, unfortunately Mrs Dame arrived & spolt a set, she is a huge female who has no idea of playing but always wants to play.

Thursday [20th February]

Fort. Camel section set off on a march, to be out there three nights. This time I sent the whole lot of them out. Very grey day. Office, meeting with Skinner & Smith at the Agency about compensation for accidents. Gardened, the family went to tea with Mrs Narayan. Early dinner & a Bridge tournament at the club afterwards, a very good show & most interesting, the hands were set.

Friday [21st February]

All started off after breakfast in the car & the pick up with Hamood & Alik & a spare driver. Drove out to Om al Jala past Sakhrir & Zellaq, got there at about twelve o'clock, the other car was later as they went back to get my pyjamas which Hamood had forgotten. Very nice out in the country & quite a green tinge over the desert & the sea in the distance a most brilliant blue. The hills at the back with the Jebel in the distance looked very pretty. My camel section had arrived before us and were well settled in, cooking & baking bread. I had the key of the Shaikh's little hunting lodge, a nice white building with two big rooms, we settled in there & had lunch soon after. Young Billy Steele was of the party too & the two boys played about all day on the desert & among the bunches of bushes. About five o'clock the others went home in the car leaving James & one of the two boys to camp out with the camel section - actually we slept in the house, very comfortable. James enjoyed it all very much & spent some time down with the men.



1940

Saturday [22nd February]

Came back in the morning, I drove the red car. Called at Sakhrir to return the key to the Shaikh & stayed awhile drinking coffee, then back to Manama arriving for a late breakfast. Office and then court after breakfast. Drove in afternoon, nowhere in particular, the Fort & then to Essex point. Fine day. The camels are due back tomorrow. Rather sleepy after my safari. James loved it, he is fond of being out in the country & behaves very well & sensibly. I made him ride a camel alone without anybody holding him on to it, he didn't fancy it - I suppose he felt very high up from the ground. While at Sakhrir the Shaikh produced a copy of the Illustrated London News with pictures of the King's funeral and I went over all the pictures showing him who the people were and what was happening. He was very interested by it.

Sunday 23rd Feb 1936

Didn't go to Fort as the Police went for their usual march, most of the band are on leave so they don't make as much of a show as usual. Office. Sh Abdulla bin Isa came to see me, about his son's debts, then a Japanese man representing a steamship company who wants to open an agency here. Court, long dull cases. In the afternoon I gardened, the stocks are just beginning to come out, they are late this year but they were put in late. DG came along to see me about the Japanese affair & then we went out to the Nixs for Bridge, very dull play too. A little rain as we drove home. Quite nice weather now. James & Nannie go on the next down boat. I shall miss him.

Tuesday 25th February

Fort, stayed late as I had not been up for some days, then office all the morning. Letters, discussed alterations on main road with Mohd Khalil. Went down to see the work on electric office, we are building another storey above it. We are doing a lot of building work now in various places and the staff are so busy that nothing seems to get finished. In the afternoon stayed in the garden, stocks are just coming out & sweet peas still flowering very well, then to a "cocktail dance" at the Club, a very pleasant well run affair. They had little tables round the room with sandwiches etc & danced in the middle. Almost all the married people were there and altogether a great crowd. It was the first show of the kind which they have held & everyone was very pleased about it & all very well behaved.

1940

Wednesday 26th February

Fort, took James up with me, he stayed on for breakfast with the Steeles & rode back on the pony which he likes very much. I wish I had started him riding before but I only thought of it quite lately. Office - went out with Mohd Khalil to see about shifting the road which crosses the land we are leasing to the Telegraph Coy. Then to the Customs for some time, settled the matter of the Agency for the Japanese Shipping Coy, I wish I could prevent their coming here but we can't do so nor can we put extra duties on Japanese imports. Tennis party in afternoon, a great lot of people, some good tennis. Dined with Van Peussems "en famille". The Shia Kadis called on me in afternoon & discussed a lot of business, James came in & talked to them & behaved very well. The old Kadi is rather an alarming old man.

Thursday 27th February

Fort, rather a stormy day, shamaal blowing. Office, worked upstairs on the new budget, we will end the year with a balance of about seven lacs, including the reserve, a state of things which has not been for many years. I shall be able to make the Reserve up to four lacs and eventually, I hope, to one year's revenue. In the afternoon we all drove out to the Aalo plain to meet the Shaikh in order that James & LBL should say goodbye to him. I got Mohammed Khalil to come too with his camera and everyone took lots of photos of us all. I hope some come out well. He was in very good form, sat in his car with him for a few minutes & discussed business and the latest news from Abyssinia. He is tremendously interested in it. Mrs Van Peussem & Miss Jackson, the new missionary lady doctor, came to call, a plain young woman, typical missionary type, glasses & badly dressed but quite pleasant. I hardly think she will be captured matrimonially, by any men out at the camp, still one never knows. To dinner with the Nixs, a very pleasant party, themselves, ourselves & the Weymouths, then on to the cinema. Quite a good film & the machine working better than it did last time. The big room was simply full of people & many were standing, we were rather late & had to go very near the screen. The road has been oiled lately so driving is very dangerous.

Friday 28th February

Very strong shamaal blowing, rather worrying as it is horried getting onto the steamers from the launches in rough weather, hope it goes down before Monday. Spent all the morning preparing for our Bridge

1940

tournament, it is LBL's party, rather a good idea. In afternoon she & M went out calling. I gardened & then worked. Had dinner early & the people came at 8.30, we had five tables, three in dining room & two in drawing room & refreshments in the inner part of drawing room. A very successful party, I think all enjoyed it, they stayed till 12.15. There was one prize for each table. Smith got a very high score. Very cold stormy night & a howling shamaal, feeling worried over prospect of a rough day on Monday. James went out for a picnic with the Steeles to Jezirah, by boat. Mrs Steele is going home as her daughter is ill. I hear that 5 tankers are going next month, one of them a very big ship which has never been here before. Wonder if any of our oil will find its way to Italy, perhaps not as it is crude oil.

Monday 2nd March

The family, James, LBL & Nanny, departed in the morning. it was a lovely calm day, we went out in the Agency launch & had our breakfast on board. James took it very well and didn't make a fuss - partly because as we left the boat one of the officers produced a fishing line which thrilled him. There were a dozen new men for the oil coy, a tough looking crew. Worked in the office & court when I got back. The Captain was Dewhurst, rather a tiresome man who never stops talking but the boat was well kept, & food really very good. Mrs Skrimshire went too & is sailing on the same P & O from Bomabay. Drove out in the afternoon - the house feels so empty with only ourselves in it, there are so many spare rooms now. Fortunate that it was such good weather for their departure, it can be horried boarding the steamer from a launch.

Tuesday 3rd March

Very busy morning in the office as we are closing tomorrow for four days. Fort in the morning & then office & a meeting of the new Wakf Council. The two Kadis came down & apparently wished to attend but I told them very firmly that it was unnecessary. I expected trouble at the meeting but it went off quite well and the new members were very sensible & full of sound suggestions. We had the meeting in the new rooms in the court house, more comfortable & larger than those in the school. Drove in afternoon & went to tea at the Mission, a great many people there but a very boring affair. Got a wire from Colonel Ward that he is sending an engineer to report on our causeway by the down mail, he will stay with us - rather a bore. We are also expecting an auditor soon & a visit from Major Holmes, but the last I look forward to. Shaikh Ali of Rafea came to see me & complained - as usual - about his pay.

Wednesday 4th March

1940

Eid day, spent most of the morning paying calls in the town, as usual. Kanoo, Kozaibi, Abdu Ali & the old Kadi, the last lives in rather a nice house built in Iraqi style. Heard no news. In the afternoon there was a terrific rain storm & the whole place flooded - the Court looks like a lake. Went to call on the Shaikh, he was very late arriving, & very few people called, owing to the weather. The road up to the palace was mostly under water. Spoke to Sh Abdulla about the young schoolmaster in Muharraq, decided that he should resign. He got into trouble with a young woman & so we can't keep him on as a teacher - a great pity. Heavy rain most of the afternoon. People came in to Bridge, three tables. There was to have been a tennis match at the camp but of course they couldn't play & three cars with people going out to it got stuck in the mud & rain on the way out. Very poor bridge. I hear there have been two more motor accidents - it is becoming very serious, the sudden tremendous increase in motor traffic is really very dangerous & our roads are not made for that sort of thing. A fine night after the rain. I am building an addition to the veranda, a sort of porte cochere (?) over the north entrance, it will be nice in the summer.

Thursday 5th March

Went over to Muharraq to pay Eid calls as usual, called on Shaikhs Mohammed, Abdulla & Rashid. Sulman was not there, very few people about & a lot of mud everywhere. No news of interest. Sh Rashid talked a lot about the Shaikh's money affairs & implied that everyone robbed him - quite true but I have not the time to deal with them properly. Loudon, the engineer from Basrah, arrived by air, a very heavy dull fellow but I should imagine quite good at his job. He went off with Mohammed Khalil after lunch & stayed out on the causeway till tea time. After an early dinner we went out to the movies at the cinema, the road was greasy after the heavy rain on top of the oil which was recently put down. A poor film, I don't think anybody liked it much. I am sending Atik out to the school as a natur, he no longer has any work to do in the house & I don't want to raise his pay as we don't need so many servants now.

Friday 6th March

Late morning. Fine cold day, it is very pleasant weather just now. Loudon spent all all the morning & all the afternoon on the causeway watching the tides & taking measurements ! His idea is that it would be best to close the channel altogether. M & I went down the bazaar in the morning to get some photos which I had printed & in the afternoon we went out to the Jebel to see a base ball match between the camp & the refinery - to my mind it is a totten game, a glorified form of rounders. The players shouted & argued all the

1940

time and the game seemed to stop frequently owing to the discussions, but we were told that was part of the game! After tea I took L over to call at the Agency. He is terribly heavy on hand.

Saturday 7th March

Fourth day of the holidays, didn't go out in the morning. Worked on my report & picked a big bowl of sweet peas, the biggest bunch I have had yet. In size they compare well with ordinary ones at home but the stalks are short. M went to call on Sh Ayesha at the palace, and found all the mission ladies there. Abdulla bin Jabr came in. Rather a chilly day & very dull. In th afternoon I had a talk to Loudon about the sea road & then we took him out in the car, to the bazaar & then to Idari & on to the tombs. DG came to dinner. Steele came round in the morning.

Friday 13th March

Went down the bazaar in the morning, ordered some stuff to cover the mattress and garden seat for the new veranda & then to the Biladya Gardens. Nice weather but getting hot. Painted the seat after lunch. The new veranda will be awfully nice in the summer & much cooler to sit on than the roofed part, which is very low & so rather hot, one of the trees in the garden comes up through the floor & has a space to allow it to do so - quite unusual. Went for a drive in the afternoon. The country is not very green as there has been little rain this year.

Saturday 14th March

Fort - Court. Went over to see Loch who has been ill & was in bed with a sore throat. He showed me letters from home saying that Major Holmes is coming as representative of a new British oil concession Company to negotiate for a lease or concession over the ground outside the Bapco's area. He is the approved agent of the new company & comes with the permission & approval of Brit Govt - all very funny as for a long time he was their bete noir because he represented American interests. Drove in afternoon. The Sunni Ulema came to see me about the Wakf department. Went over to see Loch about a man at the school who got rough & had fist fights.

1940

Sunday 15th March

Office. Meeting at Agency with Bottomley & a Mr Humphrey who is the head man of Cable & Wireless in India about the lease of the ground for the new cable house. Humphrey seemed a decent fellow & more sensible than Bottomley who is an awful ass. His draft lease & my one were almost the same so there was not much to discuss. Played golf in the afternoon, played better than I ever have before. The Skinners didn't have Bridge as their roof is being mended, seems likely to subside on them. Court in the morning but didn't get there till rather late. Young Shaikh Abdulla is very good as a magistrate. His ideas are surprisingly up to date. He considers that women, under certain circumstances, should be able to divorce their husbands, in Moslem law that is almost an impossibility. The Police went for a march outside.

Monday 16th March

Fort. Lovely weather just now, neither too hot or too cold & brilliant sunshine. Office, went over to see Loch for a short time & then did office work & then went into court for two big cases, the Hedd theft case and the Muharraq misappropriation case, finished early. Drove out to the camp after tea & left a lot of invitations for a cocktail party which we are having on the 23rd. We have invited about eighty people & expect about sixty to come, it is timed for the season when the stocks are out in the garden, they are looking quite lovely, this year I have a long wide bed of them the whole length of the garden & they are just a mass of colours. My new sort of veranda will be done by then & I am considering having the band as well. Boowlby & a young man from Teheran came to call, he is third secretary, dull. Played bridge at the Kirkpatricks, very late as a woman from an island beyond Hedd came & complained that her daughter was going to be murdered - the usual reason!

Tuesday 17th March

Very busy day, didn't go to the Fort as I had a lot of office work. Meeting of the Khalifah Estate Committee, very long & a waste of time, then dealt with some letters and then attended a meeting of the Wakf department, very argumentative & rather exhausting as all shouted so much, however for the time being I must attend. I quite like some of the members of the new council & they certainly seem more keen than the old lot. Played tennis at the Officers Club at Jufair, the Steeles & ourselves & some of the Navy, poor

1940

tennis but a change. Lovely day. Bought a new car yesterday for the Land Department. We shall soon have quite a convoy of cars but we need them. Hussain Yateem came to see us in the evening as he is going to marry a very up to date & nice young Persian girl, who also used to live in Roland Gardens & learnt nursing in London. He asked me for advice about giving a party. I shall be interested to see how it turns out as both were educated in England.

Wednesday 18th March

Went up to the Palace to see the Shaikh. Loch brought a young man from Teheran Legation to call also. Humphrey of the Wireless & Cable Company, who left in afternoon. Discussed various matters with the Shaikh, he began asking about his order & said he would like to attend the Durbur in India. Office. Tennis in afternoon but very few people as there was a big dance at the Camp so none of them came in from there, we didn't get enough for a table of Bridge. Warm day. The building is getting on well & will be delightful in the summer for sitting out on, it is really a sort of platform as big as a room, right over the garden with steps down to the garden. It won't be ready by Monday though which is a nuisance.

Thursday 19th March

A very busy day. Fort in the morning, first on the rifle range, then parade office. Each section is going to fire a musketeering course which will take some months. Office, a lot of important work. Two of the Sunni Ulemas came to see me about the proposed changes in the Wakf department. Left the office early & had an early lunch then we drove out to the Jebel as I was playing in a tennis tournament, Manama town against the Jebel, quite pleasant but as rather hot at first on the court in the sun a lot of very unpleasant biting flies. Manama won. Then to the Phillips where I changed & then dined with the Duntons at the club in the small dining room, a very pleasant party, after that we all went on to the cinema, a play called the Lost Patrol, rather gloomy but well acted in my opinion, much better than the comic or musical shows which most people seem to prefer. Got a wire from Major Holmes that he is coming on the down boat on Monday - he will probably arrive in time for our party.

Friday 20th March

1940

Drove to Idari in the morning, I am arranging to plant a lot of orleander there all round the water channel which will look nice if they grow well - as they should, then back to the house. Quite a hot day. In the afternoon we went with the Lochs on their launch around the islands, a lovely evening & very nice on the sea. Later there was a meeting of the Golf Club Committee at the Fort, Steele, the Secretary, is really rather tiresome, & has no idea of business methods. Had an acrimonious meeting, decided to call a meeting of the Club next week, I feel that the members ought to know more about what is going on and also the state of finances. Getting rather warm now.

Saturday 21st March

Fort, first on the range and then on the parade ground, spent some time with the band, they play quite well but really need an instructor who knows more about it than I do, they lack variety & are inclined to play all the drums, cymbals & wind instruments the whole time, still they are quite good. Office. Ali Kanoo came to see me about a row over selling petrol. Court, in court most of the morning. The house is in rather a muddle owing to the builders being in there. Tiffrah came in the afternoon in a great state about Nezima & her husband, he is behaving so queerly that he must obviously be mad - an unfortunate affair. Holmes came round at tea time. Went up to the Fort & listened to the band, then drove along the sea road, it is really getting on now & I hope this year we will complete it up to the deep channel. Dined with the Boones who showed us their movie pictures of the Muharram procession & the police sports, the Steeles & DG were there. A very stormy looking evening but no rain though it looked like it. Today is Nesooz, the Persian New Year & all the Persians were going out for picnics according to their custom.

Sunday 22nd March

Office. Most of the morning in Court. Discussed with Sh Abdulla the question of a third magistrate on the court, he was horrified at the idea of Shaikh Abdulla's eldest son. He talked very freely about him & various others of his relations. I have never heard him let go so freely. Arranged flowers in the house for our party tomorrow & then went out to the Jebel to play Bridge at the Nixs. A strong shamaal blowing & quite cold. Unfortunate if it blows for the party. Abdulla bin Jabr sent a lot of fine carpets from the palace, one of which I like very much.

Monday 23rd March



1940

Fort, out on the range, very stormy day & a strong shamaal wind. Meeting at Agency in morning to discuss the compensation for victims of accidents at the oil fields. The Company are very generous in the matter & always pay high amounts. Major Holmes arrived in the down boat from Kuwait & got to the house after lunch in time for the party, he seemed in very good form. Spent most of the afternoon arranging for the party. About 76 people came, it was a great success & all admired the flowers, the band & the new part of the veranda.

Tuesday 24th March

Fort - Office. M went to tea at the Mission in afternoon and I took Holmes for a drive in the car & showed him sea road & Jufair buildings. Arnold of the RAF came to call & stayed quite a long time. The garden is looking lovely.

Wednesday 25th March

Fort - Office. The Shaikh came in & I got various matters settled, he was very obstinate over appointing another magistrate on the court & seemed anxious to have Abdulla's eldest son who is entirely unsuitable. Had our usual tennis & Bridge, quite a lot of people, four tables of Bridge, then dined with the Hakkens, an all missionary party.

Thursday 26th March

Fort. Office. Shaikh Mohammed came in, borrowed money & wasted about an hour talking, as usual, about how poor he was and how the Shaikh ought to give him more money. He is the most shameless & prsistent beggar I have ever known & wastes hours of my time. Busy morning in the office. Played golf in the afternoon with Mrs Skinner. M drove out to the course & looked on from the car, started off well & then went to bits. Went to the "movies" at the Jebel in the evening after an early dinner, quite a good film. I met their garden expert, from Kew, a young Englishman - he will find it very difficult to get things to do

1940

well out at Jebel. Holmes went out to Rumaitha & called on the Shaikh who is camping out there & doing some building.

Friday 27th March

Drove to Idari in morning to see how the orleanders which I planted round the well were doing, all seemed to have struck. The Shaikh's divorced wife came o see me in the morning but M dealt with her - a shocking affair, the Shaikh behaved very badly about it, he had two children by her or she had them by someone & now she has gone in the head. Went to Holmes' on the way back, his house is all fixed up & looks very comfortable. After tea we watched a hockey match & had a golf club meeting in the evening, a very acrimonious affair. The SNO & Mrs Butler came to call during the meeting so M & I saw them in dining room - rather awkward. Dined with the Skinners, a very good dinner but got very sleepy listening to the Grand National on the wireless ! Holmes was keen on hearing it. The PR was coming here en route to Bushire but cancelled the plan.

Saturday 28th March

Fort. Very fine day but getting warmer. Didn't go into Court as I had so much to do in office. Went down to bazaar with Khalid Saleh & Abdulla bin Jabr to see the proposed plan for improvements in the Shaikh's bazaar. He is going to build a lot of new shops & markets with some of the oil money. Then worked in office. discussed a plan of buildings for the year with Mohammed Khalil & then various public health measures with Holmes. I want to set up two more dispensaries, one in Manama for women, one in Hedd and a sort of travelling doctor out in the country. Major Holmes left us & went to hiss house which is now ready. Played golf in the afternoon with Mrs Skinner, I did much better, we played the second nine holes for the cup. She played very well. M played too & afterwards we went back to tea with Mrs Skinner. Dined at the Agency to meet the Bagalgettes who are going to Mohammorah, quite a nice young couple. also present the young man from Teheran, Hickinbottom & the Captain of the mail boat on which the family travelled down, awful talker. Quite a pleasant party. Shaikh Mohammed left on the up mail for his usual holiday in Eygpt - very thankful to see him go, he came in morning to say goodbye.

Sunday 29th March

1940

Office, Court. The Police went for a route march to Budeya & back, nearly 20 miles, to get into training for their long march which they do after Muharram. Motored in afternoon & then to Bridge at the Skinners & afterwards to dinner with Holmes, the Skinners & DG present, but we were all very sleepy.

Monday 30th March

Fort, rifle range. Office & then court most of the morning - dull cases. Went for a drive in the afternoon and then to Bridge at Mespers & on to dinner at the Skinners. Saw Yusuf Khedhour, Nezima's husband, in afternoon in company with Dame & Holmes, we talked to him for about an hour but I don't think with much effect. I am sure he has got a complex, a sort of acute form of jealousy which has developed to a state of madness though in all other matters he is quite sane. Weather is getting hot.

Tuesday 31st March

Hot day, didn't go to the Fort. Very busy day in the office, interviewed Skinner who is looking for a site on which to build a house. We discussed various plans, then saw Shaikh Baqee who is to be appointed as the third Shia Kadi, he seemed much like all that sort of pseudo religious people, talked in an affected way & rolled his eyes - however if there are three each will watch the other. Then saw Abdul Rahman Zayani about a debt he owes to the Shaikh of Kuwait, rather a tiresome business as Shaikh Hamed is involved having written to Shaikh Ahmed on his behalf. Then the SNO, Steele & Hewitt came to see me & stayed a long time discussing matters about Jufair, the electric agreement and mosque measures etc. Took a nap after lunch & then went to tea with the Steeles. Holmes was there having been out to see the Shaikh about oil, then we all went to Rafaa to dinner with Abdulla bin Jabr in his new house. A very good dinner & nice & cool up there. Went down the town to see the Muharram show & stayed till after midnight, they had not got worked up yet.

Wednesday 1st April

1940

Fort - Office. Busy morning. Went down to see DG about the plans for the new customs house. To my surprise he seemed quite pleased with them only saying that the whole building was too small. Usual tennis party in afternoon - quite a lot of tennis as not many people.

Thursday 2nd April

Holiday. Drove to Sitra in the morning & saw the new school, it looks rather long & narrow - a very bumpy road. Played golf in the afternoon. The Kirkpatricks came in to say goodbye as they are leaving on the next up mail. Had an early dinner & went to the cinema, a poor film, then had a sort of second dinner & went out to the materns, stayed some time at the Persian one & then watched the procession. It is most spectacular at night as the lights are carried in the procession and all the colours shine out. A great many people about, many Iraqis from the Jebel. Had tea with Major Holmes - a most excellent tea with delicious scones.

Friday 3rd April

Spent most of the morning watching the Muharram procession. It was a very good show this year, most spectacular and more gay than usual/ There were many more men with swords than last year & the number taking part was greater altogether. The affair was more organised & the Police arrangements were more elaborate. I had the Police armed with lathes instead of rifles as they could easily make a fence & keep people back. M went with Mrs Steele to a house in the square where she had a good view. Three or four men were carried off on the stretcher which we used for the first time, this also was a good idea. Afterwards I watched the procession from another part of the town. I had meant to take photos but got the wrong size films. There were lots of American from the Jebel, they all behaved quite well & had seats on the top of a house of ... coffee shop. In afternoon I had a sleep as I didn't get back till very late last night and then we drove up to the golf course to see the match between Manama & the Jebel - which ended in a draw. Lots of people there & a great crowd of cars. Afterwards to tea at the Skinners & then Hickinbottom & DG came to dinner & played Bridge. After dinner the SNO & five Officers came in all having come to see the Muharram procession which they thought was at night not in the day time. A busy day. Fine day, cool shamaal & brilliantly sunny.

Saturday 4th April

1940

Fort - Court. Davies came in to see me. Hamood & Hamildar Mahmood went out to investigate the treasure trove at Shakhoura & returned with 14 coins, gold, from the ones which were found there, they were dated 1107 Arabi time & name of Sultan Abdul Hamid bin Ahmed, made in Cairo & styled Sultan of the 2 Seas & 2 Shores - interesting but not very old. Showed them to Davies. In afternoon went up to the golf course where Manama was playing Muharraq & then to a big tea party at the Skinners. The Coles arrived to stay with us till the down boat, the child & nurse went to the Agency. Met new American woman, Mrs Peppercorn, a large showy female who knows all about golf. I rather liked her. A good party at the Skinners.

Sunday 5th April

Court most of the morning. Bridge at the Nixs, they are going quite soon which is a pity, we shall miss them. The Coles dined at the Agency. Harvey, of the Deptford, came to lunch - a pleasant party, he is going back to the Red Sea, I am sorry, all the nicest navy seem to go away.

Monday 6th April

Fort. The Police are going for route march this week. Sh Abdulla came to see me at the fort about his row with the man who is working his agricultural experiment with him. Office & Court. Drove out to Shakhoura in afternoon & met the camel section there busily digging on the site of the treasure trove, they were very surprised to see me there. Bridge at the Skinners, Cole came too, got back reasonably early. Hickinbottom, the new assistant PA came in after dinner to see the Coles also Skrimshire after Bridge. I quite like the Coles, he is quite pleasant, though very silly, & she is decidedly nice. I wish now that we had seen more of them but it was they who were loath to go about. Heard a great deal of the disagreement between them & the Lochs - the Lochs seem to have been unreasonable in many ways, but I expect Cole can be tiresome. Still very nice weather but we have not begun to use the veranda much.

Tuesday 7th April

1940

Went to Muharraq Biladya meeting. Not a very exciting one, but I had not been for a long time. Very nice going over in the launch. Afterwards usual office work. Saw Mohd Saleh in the afternoon & then went to tea with Holmes & then to a "garden party" at the Agency. Quite a pleasant entertainment & the garden looked nice but little growing except orleanders, they however were lovely especially when they had the coloured lights on among the trees. Golf committee meeting at the Skinners after dinner. The Coles left early in the morning - didn't see them go. Holmes returned on down mail from Bushire. He is dishing out gold watches to some of the Shaikhs - rather old fashioned, nowadays most people expect to get at least motor cars from concession hunters. Discussed electric supply agreement between us & navy with Steele - shall be glad when all that work is done.

Wednesday 8th April

The Police went out for their route march round the island, sleeping tonight at Budeya. Office. Went to call on Sunni Kadis & had a long talk about the Wakf department - they have a certain right on their side. Office work afterwards. Tennis party in the afternoon, the court was rather dry but we had a lot of tennis & then Bridge. The Lochs brought their guest, Mrs Pocklington, a rather talkative old lady of about 64 who seems to spend most of her life travelling & is on her way from Delhi to Cyprus, then S. Africa & then over to S. America - the only two countries in the world that she had not been to. She was quite pleasant, & admired the house & the china very much. A lot of people came. Very stormy evening & I thought it was going to rain but it turned into a strong shamaal. Examined some of the people from Shakhoura but could get no more information from them about the "treasure". One old man said they had got a long necklace made of hundreds of gold coins.

Thursday 9th April

Manama Biladya meeting, quite a good one, then office. Played golf & then went to the cinema, a moderately good film.

Friday 10th April

1940

Went off after breakfast with M & drove to Om al Tala where the Police were camping. Spent the day in the Meglis reading, then after tea went over to Rumaitha to see the Shaikh to tell him my budget proposals, he approved of them all. M went off before sunset & I spent the night there, very pleasant out in the country but owing to a misunderstanding the camel section didn't turn up.

Saturday 11th April

Returned from Om al Tala, the Police left early, by moonlight, at about four o'clock, I stayed on till almost seven & then drove to Seddad where I had a bathe in the tank & so home. Met the Camel Section riding along below Daly gap, but they should have got off earlier. Got home in time for breakfast & then worked in the office & then court. After court Sh Abdulla bin Ibrahim came to see me & told me of his experiences on the Haj with old Shaikh Isa's widow, she behaved abominably & took his passport, tickets & money from him, but in spite of her he managed to get away & returned here before she did. They had a very cold reception from Ibn Saoud. I am wondering why. Arranged flowers in the afternoon, then to tea with Holmes & then played golf. Went round in 64, the best I have done. A dinner party - Dames, Bottomleys, Holmes, DG & Miss Jackson - rather a mixed grill but it went off well.

Tuesday 14th April

Party at the Thoms, quite well done, a lot of people, mostly out on the veranda. Dinner with Major Holmes, rather hot & very sleepy. Speeches, it was supposed to be old residents - but it was not.

Wednesday 15th April

Fort. Office, busy morning. Beevor the auditor arrived after lunch. Tennis & Bridge as usual.

Thursday 16th April

1940

Fort, on the range. All the sections are to do a musketeering course this year. Office. Sh Abdulla came to see me, by request, about the case of ... bin Abdulla. Played golf in the afternoon very badly & then into the Holmes' and after early dinner went to the cinema, saw the late King's funeral & a poor American film. Very stuffy in the club.

Friday 17th April

Got up late, drove to Sitrah to see the new school. It is getting on well but rather narrow in comparison to length. Major Holmes to lunch, stayed till 4 as after lunch we discussed oil & looked over his draft agreement. It seems fairly sound but the amounts of money are still left blank. Played golf - badly. DG came in to play Bridge & stayed for dinner. Rather bored by him. Cool day, a shamaal blowing.

Saturday 18th April

Fort, Court, Office. Cocktail party at Jebel, we left at about 8 o'clock. Others returned after dinner & there was a very nasty row made by a bunch of English Tyneside workers who apparently had a grouse about conditions etc. Several men were badly hurt including Skinner who got a severe beating & face bruised etc. The plans arrived at the club when we were there and this attracted people so they returned after dinner to hear it & it was then that the row started.

Wednesday 22nd April

Fort. Spent most of the morning at the Agency at a meeting with Loch, SNO & Mohd Khalil about the fish traps at Jufair. When I got back Sh Abdulla & I held an enquiry into the case of the girls school & the mullah, seems to be a very disgraceful affair so we ordered the school to be closed at once. Anywhere else the man would have got a stiff punishment. Tennis & Bridge as usual in afternoon, quite nice weather, a shamaal blowing. There is a tremendous lot of talk in the bazaar about the row at the camp & it is being said that there is a "war" out there between the English & the Americans.

Thursday 23rd April



1940

Office. Didn't got to the Biladya meeting but went round to see Sh Abdulla there after the meeting. Discussed oil & the new agreement & especially the question of our right of the Hawar Group of Islands which the Shaikhs fear the Agency will not allow. I think myself it is quite incontestible. Went over to Hedd & arranged about having a dispensary there, the building it is to be in will need some repairs etc. Went to the cinema in the evening, quite a good show.

Friday 24th April

Went out to the Jebel with the Morris's to eat waffles which I liked very much though when I had eat them once before I didn't care for them at all. They made them in an elaborate electric cooker & we ate them with jam or syrup. The Steeles were also at the party. Some delay over lunch as the lights all went out for half an hour. We then drove along the Sakhir road & sat reading awhile in the car & then went to the Shaikh's where I talked oil with the Shaikh, Abdulla & Sulman for two solid hours. However we came to some decisions. Drove home & went round to the Skinners who were entertaining the people who had been playing in a golf competition. In the evening we had a dinner party - Hakkems, Radstroms & Steeles. Sat outside after dinner. Holmes came round after dinner to see me privately, but got tired of waiting & went off. Loch was out at the camp conducting an enquiry about the rows. The Shaikh was very dull over the oil negotiations & left it to Abdulla & myself.

Saturday 25th April

Fort, Court. Very busy morning. DG came to see me again complaining that his new customs house is not big enough. He irritates me a lot.

Bridge drive at the Jebel, first had dinner with the Phillips. The Bridge was rather dull, don't care for organised Bridge. The bad hats from the oil coy went off on the up boat to England via Kuwait, one of them made a bit of a disturbance last night but was firmly dealt with by my special constables who were, iam sure, itching to use their powers.

1940

Bad case of a manumitted slave being forcibly seized by the Dawasir at Lakhdar. Sent in a report on it to Loch & hope that he will take immediate action. Major Holmes came to tea, discussed oil matters, he was most upset when I told him that we were stirring up the Americans & hoped they would compete for the additional area. As usual he talked of secret agreements & big matters which would be affected by such things.

Sunday 26th April

Office, didn't go into court as they finished early. Went over to Agency to meet the head of the Post Dept in Bushire who is here on a tour of inspection. A dull little man. Bridge at the Nixs, stayed very late & felt very tired, too many late nights nowadays. Steele sent the wireless back but I don't suppose it will work. It has not been functioning properly for a long time. I miss it a lot.

Monday 27th April

Fort, got up earlier. On the range first & then at office. Camel Section went on 2 days patrol. Used one of the new rifles on the range, shot very badly but not surprising as I have not handled a rifle for many years. Office. Sh Abdulla called, talked of oil matters, Sh Sulman & the Court, Sh Hamed's money affairs and the row between old Ayesha & Abdulla bin Ibrahim, on the latter subject I thought Abdulla behaved rather badly. Court. Hot day but still sleeping inside. Took a nap in afternoon then went for a drive & watched a hockey match, police & jebel, then to Bridge at Smiths where we stayed on till supper, quite a good party & not too late, played games after supper. Skinner & Mrs Skinner went with Davies across to the mainland, she is the first woman to have been over there. Hot but not too hot. Am making alterations in the front drive, cut the hedge & put in a fence & intend planting a line of orleanders alongside the tennis court screen.

Tuesday 28th April

Fort. Office. Meeting of people about a water channel which needs repairing out in the country. Drove along sea road.

1940

Wednesday 29th April

Fort. The Shaikh came in JC. I went down to the office to see him & found him very cross as I gathered that Sh Abdulla has been telling him he should give more of his share in the oil money to the relations. He is very close with it now. Tennis & Bridge in afternoon. Watts, PH Muscat, staying at Agency, came over to tea. A fat stupid looking man but quite pleasant.

Thursday 30th April

Fort. Very busy morning in the office. Wrote to DG & told him definitely that I didn't propose to enlarge the plan of the new customs house, he is very obstinate & tiresome about it & will I know always feel he has a grievance on the subject. A dinner party at the Weymouths, Bridge - rather a tiresome party. I dislike organised Bridge. It was for the Nixs who are leaving quite soon, a stand up supper.

Friday 1st May

Went down bazaar in the morning, not many people about. In afternoon we went for a drive to the camp, refinery & round. Quite a hot day, wrote a long letter to JP in the afternoon. He must now be home. The Hakkems came to call, they are leaving for 1 1/2 years leave & then return to Baghdad. I am really sorry that they are going away, they have been here so long, before we came.

Saturday 2nd May

Fort. Mrs Loch came up and took photographs of the camel section on parade as the other ones she took recently were not a success. The men looked very well & the camels were behaving better than usual. Before that I was on the range. Office, & then court. Finished early, people are beginning to go out diving so a lot of them fail to attend court. A shamaal all day, so quite cool. Discussed various projects with Mohd Khalil, I feel that having made a programme for some of the new expenditure it seems difficult to get anything started off. Slept in afternoon. Picked a big bunch of carnations, they are doing very well this year. After tea we & Beevor went off in the car & drove via Aali, Seddad, Jellaq & Om al Tala to Rumaita,

1940

arriving there just after seven, all the other people, Lochs, some Air Force, DG & Holmes, had arrived there some time before, but we had been asked at 1 arabi so we were really in good time. Had dinner in HE's new house, quite a nice little place with a very smart orange vermillion ceiling designed by Abdulla bin Jabr, a sort of chinese design, then we motored home, a long drive.

Sunday 3rd May

Thunder & a shower of rain before breakfast. Quite heavy rain at intervals most of the day. Went over to the Agency for some time with Shaikh Abdulla to discuss Biladya matters. Loch told Abdulla that in future the PR would not attend Biladya meetings but that all matters affecting foreigners should be referred to the Agency before being finally settled. Beevor expected to leave by air but as usual the plane was delayed.

Monday 4th May

Beevor left by air. Court, office. Very busy morning. I never get away till nearly 2 pm nowadays.

A golf competition, which we didn't play in, and then a party at the Bank & all the people who were playing and others as well, played Bridge.

Tuesday 5th May

Office. Long meeting at Agency with SNO about fish traps, then stayed on & discussed various other matters & then went to the Court. Went for a drive in afternoon & to a big dinner party at the Skinners given by Steeles & Skinners - a very poor cold supper & not enough to eat, a tiresome party altogether.

Wednesday 6th May

1940

A very unpleasant day, low grey clouds, temperature 94 and the feeling of a thunderstorm that didn't come all day. Didn't go to the Fort in the morning as we had such a late night. Worked in the office. The Shaikh came in to bid farewell to Loch, Abdulla & I went over to the Agency to meet him there. Not a long visit, I waited on afterwards as Loch told me the startling news that the Shaikh is being invited to go to London as a guest of the Government in the middle of June. Loch just mentioned it to him but as he went home at once I had no chance of discussing it with him. It is all very sudden & there will be much to arrange. In the afternoon we had tennis as usual. DG came round again to the Office about his house, having quite wrongly got it into his head that the verandas are half the width they actually are. We played Bridge & sat out on the new terrace & found it pleasantly cool. The Lochs leave tomorrow. Everyone very fussed over this rebellion in Iraq which makes it impossible to get by line or road from Basra to Baghdad.

Thursday 7th May

Went to Muharraq in morning to see the Lochs off. M & I & Holmes, aeroplane late so a long wait there. One of the passengers, a young woman, appeared in shorts & bare legs & flesh coloured shirt which looked as if she had nothing on, awful sight, Loch very upset about it. Then went to Hedd to see the new dispensary. Nice day, shamaal. Office. Drove out in afternoon & played golf then to the Morris's. A horrid film about aeroplanes crashing, most unsuitable & unpleasant. Didn't enjoy it. Holmes returned from Cairo yesterday by air. Busy considering the problem of the Shaikh's journey. I went & saw Smith about it. If the rebellion continues it will be very complicated not being able to go from Basra to Baghdad.

Tuesday 12th May

Hot day. Fort in the morning & then office all day. Saw DG about the plans for customs etc, still very sulky about it. Decided to carry on the work but if there is any trouble I should stop it by telegram. Slept in afternoon, the new NPN.. Howes, came to call, he seemed a decent fellow, quite young. Drove out in evening & then had people to dinner, the Phillips, Hunters & Peppercorns, played Bridge outside. They stayed very late. Hot evening & very damp. The gold mohr tree is in full blossom, a really lovely sight, had a big bunch

Friday 14th January

1940

Naim to see hospital site. Cinema, Skonghai. Church Council meeting at Dames. HH arrived Bombay. Wire from factor. Letter from RRM re Oxford tutor.

Saturday 15th January

Shs A & S. Wireless news re HH talk re foreign affairs. Rain. Postmaster re new office. In Zageb. M dealing with Rest House. M Saleh re elections of Biladya Meglis. Rest House p.m. Dentist, called on Faulkners, dinner Dames. Pennlip came to call.

Sunday 16th January

Mohd Saleh re elections. Holmes. Weightman came to see puppies. Beautiful day after rain. Narayan before breakfast re accounts.

Gardened, Rest House. Drove to Essex point. Bridge at Nixs who leave on Thursday. Great crowd. Church, C of E service at Jebel, quite well done, supper at Nixs. Lot of mud about. Wire from ABJ apparently in difficulty over passages on pilgrim ship.

Monday 17th January

Fort. Case Abbas & wife. Saw Holmes re municipal elections, mail, letter from Hickenbotham. RAF, PWD men called. Steele re school workshops. Election going on. Air mail late. Saw plans of hospitals in PWD office. M at Rest House all the morning. Beautiful weather, cold & sunny. Gardened, went round to Rest House & then to Idari to see a new proposed donkey track. Bridge at Mespers.

Tuesday 18th January

1940

Fort. Trouble between several police & their wives. Biladya election, stayed some time. Office. Sh Ali re cinema & extension of time.

Wednesday 19th January

Joint Court, took a very long time as some big cases.

Friday 21st January

Went to Budeya. Cinema at Jebel - rotten. Dinner & cinema at Jufair, quite good. Amusing letter from factor, HH held up P & O because he had left his coffee pot behind. Apparently all got off well.

Saturday 22nd January

Shaikhs Abdulla & Sulman came & stayed long time - waste of time. Counted Municipal Council votes. Major Afridi came round.

Drove round about the town & up to fort.

Cocktail party at Faulkners, mostly navy. Major Afridi to dinner & the Dames, both seemed interested in meeting the other. Hot damp day, heavy mist in morning. No parade as police only got back from Hawar late.

Writing an article for Times, Changing Gulf.

Sunday 23rd January

Muharraq to see school. Bridge at Bank.

1940

Monday 24th January

Fort. Raining but fine later. Office. Left early & went to Muharraq to meet Lady Cox. Didn't go out again.

Tuesday 25th January

Warm day. Office. Police Station, case re girl at Jebel, assault case. Office. Agency re Jebel case & other matters.

Fort in morning.

Gardened a little while & then went for a drive with Lady Cox. Went over Law Courts & up to the Fort. Van Peussems came to dinner, quiet party. Left early. Afridi came to call & stayed some time.

Monday 7th February

Fort. Office.

Worked upstairs. Steele came in. Office work, letters. Settled Municipal Election affairs. Stormy, clouds but no rain.

Japanese ship arrived at Sitrah. All my police engaged in the matter. M had french lesson & went to Fort in afternoon.

Played four sets of tennis with Packer & then had a hot bath - very stiff.

Bridge at Deacons. Warm day, south wind. Picked a red carnation in garden, last years plant. A few wallflowers & marigolds out.

Thursday 10th February



1940

Office closed. Eid. Went to Budeya in the morning, very warm, hot south wind. Sat in the Meglis at the Palace in the afternoon & received visitors, quite a crowd of people. Cinema in the evening, first a cocktail party at Howgates, dull affair, didn't stay long. Cinema very good. In the afternoon the wind changed & shamaal, immediately cooler.

The Shaikh sent wire saying which was date of the Eid. Kadis very sour as they love deciding it.

Friday 11th February

Icy cold day & a howling shamaal. Went to Muharraq & called on Shaikh Rashid. No need to make any other calls. Had a look at the new girls school & met Holmes there so we came back together.

Dinner & cinema with the Faulkners at Jufair, perfectly rotten picture.

Saturday 12th February

Icy cold day. Holiday.

Dowling, APOL & a young man called Green came round in the evening re YK.

Sunday 13th February

Worked on newspaper propoganda most of the morning & one or two other jobs. Cold but not as cold as yesterday, bright & sunny. Did some gardening. M went to pay a call at the Jebel. Jap boat not yet left. Unusually low tide, looked about 5 miles away, right up to the beacon off Busatien. Bridge & supper at Faulkners. Have had no real holiday this Eid owing to the tiresome press article - it is awful tripe. Skrimshire came to see me about the Kanoo affair - very worried. It seems they have behaved very badly.

Monday 14th February

1940

Not so cold. Fort. Tried out a micraphone with the band, it worked quite well. Shaikhs A & S came, & stayed a long time, discussed various matters, Qattar, Dept of Minors. Wire from HH syaing he returns by sea, a very good thing, everyone relieved. Gardened in afternoon, Bridge at Mespers. Dowling came to see me. PR arrived yesterday & staying a day or two.

Tuesday 15th February

Fort. Office. Busy morning, Sh Sulman in a greta fuss as he thought of going on up boat to Basra & then to Karachi to meet HH, eventually decided not to do so.

Played golf, took exactly an hour to go round & then gardened. M had her dance at Fort instead of yesterday. Faulkners called to say goodbye. Had a small dinner party, Weightmans, Phillips, Smith & Agnew, played Bridge, just a little sticky conversationally.

Wednesday 16th February

Lovely day, warmer. Fort, very few men on parade - in fact only recruits. There is so much to do with the Police at present & very little routine work. Office, busy morning. Green, APOL, came to see me about a document he is making for the Kanoo mortgage & various other people as well. Agency at noon to see PR for half an hour. Nothing much, discussed Assistant - Police Affair, doctor & one or two other things. Looked very seedy. I didn't open up any .... as I find it best not to. Tennis, some very good sets. Bridge about twenty people. Shuloom went to Iraq - Holy Cities.

Thursday 17th February

Dined at Phillips & went to movies, Slave Ship. I enjoyed it.

1940

Saturday 19th February

Fort.

Joint Court. Spent practically the whole morning in court dealing with the Sh Abdulla ex Kadi Appeal Case. Had all the Shia Kadis in the Court & looked into all their books, they wrangled all the time and behaved quite unsuitably. Decided one point & the last point we decided to refer to some other religious expert for decision, as the books produced all seemed to contradict each other. Sh Sulman going tomorrow on fast down mail, lots of brothers & cousins wanted to go too but only he was mentioned in HH's telegram so I did not let anyone else go. Useless waste of money at any rate.

Service at the Mission in the evening taken by Bowyer. Dined with the Skrimshires.

Sunday 20th February

Early service at Mission Church.

Bridge at the Bank.

Sh Sulman left by fast down mail for Karachi. Hickinbotham on same boat going on leave.

Monday 21st February

Fort. case of three policemen who were caught drinking spirits, beat all three & sacked one - very angry over the whole matter.

M went to the Fort & then to a party for the parson at the Jebel. I stayed in all the afternoon, in the garden some time, then in office. Another fatal motor accident just outside here, a little girl run over & killed. I had the driver in & the police. The driver bolted & was on the point of cutting his throat when caught. Further

1940

came to see me in morning in a great fuss & said he wanted to go home for 3 weeks as his young woman has said she won't marry him - all very tiresome, I couldn't refuse as I am sure he would be useless if he went on in the state he is in.

Tuesday 22nd February

Fort. Dealt with a case of drinking spirits, one of the Police brought a bottle of it into the Fort, & gave some to two other men, one of them who was in the cells for a case in which he was drunk. Beat all three and sacked one of them on the spot. Very angry about it. Worked in my upstairs office. Furher came in & said he wanted special home leave to go & see his fiancée who has apparently chucked him - stupid affair as obviously she doesn't want to marry him & going home won't help. Saw Steele about the matter as well. All very irritating - a little rain in the morning & very stormy looking. Gardened a bit after lunch, went for a drive. Dined with the Pops, a large party of rather mixed type, 10 people. Brought back Bowyer who has been staying at the camp. Very stormy & a lot of lightening & some rain while at dinner. Abdulla bin Hamed came in morning.

Wednesday 23rd February

Didn't go the Fort. Office. Parker came in & talked about Hawar & oil concession. Stormy day, but at times hot & sunny, & very damp. The downstairs office all mud. Most unpleasant. Furher came in again to see me, all very tiresome, he leaves tomorrow by plan for England & says he will be away three weeks.

Drove out in afternoon with Bowyer. Bridge in the evening, only two tables. A very big storm in the night, thunder, lightening & rain. Nasty weather but the rain is badly needed. Sh Abdulla came round in the morning, discussed my Assistant, he was very strong on not having a G of India on loan, discussed politics, & various matters. He is so much better than Sulman to deal with.

Thursday 24th February

Fort. Spent most of the morning working on Budget with Braganya. Damp stormy day, slight showers, thunder about. M went to tea at Girls School. I didn't go out except to call for her in the car. Big storm in evening, heavy rain. Dined with the Dames - dull party, Andersons and Herrings.

1940

Friday 25th February

Very stormy day, rain at intervals. Two young men from Bapco came to call in the morning - quite harmless. Took a number of photos of the Law Courts, for annual report. After lunch went to the cinema at Jebel to see "Parnell" very good indeed & most interesting, then called on Shenos, who were out, & brought Mrs Steele back to tea. Deacon & Thornburg called, T said he had been to see Marchant at Oxford & met all sorts of people there & was bringing out M's son in October to Bapco,

Saturday 26th February

Dined at the Deacons, a large rather tiresome party, played roulette.

Sunday 27th February

Office, very busy with the Budget & finishing all the end of year business.

Dinner at the Skrimshires, a pleasant party, played Bridge.

Monday 28th February

Fort. Dull grey day but no rain. Long meeting in the morning to discuss the formation of a Department for looking after the Estates of Minors, the meeting went pretty well but the Shias & Sunni did not see quite eye to eye, the former wishing to be entirely separate from the Kadis. M went to the Fort as usual & I gardened and did some work in the office. New air mail service began, it means air mail almost every day & all ordinary letters to be sent by air mail - in a way rather tiresome.

1940

Cocktail party at Mespers. Had a long talk with Thornburg who gave me a lot of enlargements of photos he took here & elsewhere. Quite a pleasant party. The Dames came in after dinner, M had gone to bed.

#### Tuesday 1st March

Fort. Very dull weather, the sun hardly appeared. Had one of the new ponies out, a showy style but a small animal. Office, Court. Several cases to deal with. Abdulla bin Jabr came in to complain about doings of Sunni Kadis. The office have put up the usual flags opposite the Gate in honour of HH's return tomorrow, makes it very difficult to get in or out. Drove to Budeya & dug up some potatoes, some of which were very good, the ponies were out there exercising, drove back with them. They were going along quite well. Dinner at Packers, quite a pleasant party but very sleepy. The party was for Smith of Mespers who leaves tomorrow. M wore a big bunch of wallflowers from the garden, on her green dress which was a great success.

#### Wednesday 2nd March

HH returned. Went to meet him. Cold stormy morning. Took Bird, the HPR with me. We went with the Shaikhs in HH's launch. Had great difficulty in getting on board.

#### Thursday 3rd March

Office. An airways man, Jolly, came to call on me & talked about fish nets in the sea aerodrome, dull. The PR departs tomorrow. Very wild & stormy day. Drove out in the afternoon to Idari and had some rather heavy people to dinner, a party of eight. Went to a cocktail party at the Jebel given by three batchelors, a lot of people & rather a tiresome party. Before that HH called on PR & PR returned the call at the palace. HH in very good form & very talkative.

#### Friday 4th March

1940

Very cold day, but bright and sunny. M went to a sort of prayer meeting at the Mission in the morning. I stayed in & wrote, am trying another article for the Times. After lunch we went to cinema and then to tea with Mrs Sinnatt who I wanted to consult about the doctors who have replied to our advert. Almost as soon as we got back we went off to Jufair to dinner & cinema with Endleigh, a very pleasant evening, an amusing English film with Jack Buchannan. Quite a number of people there.

Saturday 5th March

Dinner with the

After dinner news came that one of the young Scotsmen, Somerville, had died in hospital. He had been very ill for a long time.

Sunday 6th March

Left office early & went out to Somerville's funeral, with Weightman. Almost 300 men present & a few women. Went to the cemetery & afterwards went for a bit of a drive & to Bridge at the Bank.

Monday 7th March

Meeting of Compensation Committee at Agency. Lasted some time, had a look at the garden afterwards.

Bridge at the Deacons. A great many people. We took the Skrimshires out as their car is laid up.

Tuesday 8th March

1940

Fort. Have two squads of police on parade and a third one nearly ready for parade. Office. HH came round & stayed about an hour. Discussed Qattar, Athlone visit & approved of Sh Abdulla going to Oxford. Drove down the bazaar with him in his new Chrysler given him by King Ibn Saoud. A nice car.

Thornburg came to lunch, discussed the question of the new Manager's house and also some trouble out at the Jebel which is being caused by the Indians.

Took the agricultural expert out to Budeya & showed him my garden there. Barley is growing very well indeed & he said potatoes were doing well & would do better if they were manured.

Holmes came over in the evening & we discussed the new hospital & arrangements.

Wednesday 9th March

Fort. Shs Abdulla & Sulman came & stayed a long time. Discussed some news from Qattar, that if we press them for another two months they will be glad to agree to anything we want, discussed the Athlone visit, the Shaikhs are very upset & disturbed at the idea of having no show or official reception. Touched on the matter of my assistant.

Tennis in the afternoon & then to Bridge, not many people as they were acting a play at the Jebel & many people taking part in it. News on wireless last night of finding oil on mainland. We hear oil has been got in Kuwait also. Mrs DG decided to go home at once as relations ill at home.

Aeroplanes from Basra doing night flying. Very low & they never asked permission.

Thursday 10th March

Very busy day in office. Fort. Went out to Sakhrir with Weightman & discussed Athlone visit and also the question of my assistant. Mentioned the man at Muscat as a possible, Shaikhs were not enthusiastic but agreed.

Went to movies, taking Holmes. Poor film.



1940

Friday 11th March

Dined with Deacons, & went to the play at the jebel. It was quite good but started badly & the play itself a feeble thing with practically no plot.

Saturday 12th March

Holiday. Shs Sulman & Abdulla came in & then young Sh Abdulla who comes in & out constantly. There is a lot of fuss about who is to be appointed Magistrate on the Court in Abdulla's place.

Dinner party, after dinner I took Thornburg who is staying with us, down the bazaaar to see the Matterns. He was very interested in all the processions & the sights. Got back at 12.50 & to bed after one o'clock.

Sunday 13th March

Muharram procession in the morning. Took Thornburg down, he took lots of photos both movie & stills. A great crowd, more people than ever & a bigger procession than before. Every year it increases. Afterwards went in to the fortress & drank some tea. Thornburg went back before lunch. Drove out in evening to the camp & called on Afars. Looked in at Steeles on way back & discussed Furher's letter, he wrote saying he was being married. Dined at Weightmans, a tiresome party, played very silly games. All talking about the news of Germany & Austria.

Monday 14th March

No parade. Warm, sunny day, damp. Went to Agency after breakfast, discussed Athlones visit. A wire re the programme but still not sure if official doings or not. Office. Sh Abdulla bin Isa very fussed as HH suggested consulting the public as to which of his sons he should put on the court. Went to Agency again later on. Altogether a tiresome day. Sent cable to Furher saying he should not bring his wife out until October. Afterwards M went to Fort & I to meet HH at palace. He suggested giving away the Transit duty

1940

to Bin Saoud - a cheap way of returning hospitality. A very tiresome interview. Holmes came round in the evening. Bridge at Mespers. News on wireless rather alarming. HH full of it.

Tuesday 15th March

Fort. Telegram from Furher that he is coming alone. Mrs Jafar & Steele rather up against each other.

Went to the Agency twice, discussing royal visit. Skrimshire came to see me about various matters. Drove round Fort, Palace, in afternoon. Went over to see Holmes in the evening, found him nursing a cold. Mrs Weightman looked in. Wireless news as bad as ever, very worrying.

Wednesday 16th March

Fort. Practising for the guard of honour parade which we expect to have. Weightman went over to the mainland to meet the Athlones. Office. Busy morning. Abdulla & Sulman called, they come too often & take too much time. Tennis as usual, only five people to play, a great bore as I had to play all the time & rotten tennis. The Danish fishing people who were here last year came to call, also a new oil magnate from America visiting Bahrain - a very vulgar looking fellow. Mrs Weightman stayed to dinner, almost hysterical over the royal visit, though I don't see why. It would not worry me. In the evening a very strong shamaal blew up, it has been still before that. Have got a cold, so tiresome to get one just now.

Thursday 17th March

1940

Howling gale. Went to see Mrs Weightman as I got a note from W explaining various things. Did the flowers which look awfully nice. Stocks coming out well.

Royal Party arrived in afternoon. A very rough day, so bad that we expected them to put off coming. Spent most of afternoon on pier waiting for them. They had a horrid trip & some looked very yellow on arrival. The Princess & Athlone are just like their pictures, they brought a lot of Sudanese servants. Gault & Lord Frederick Cambridge seem very nice & very easy. I went over to Agency with them & had tea. had a long talk with her, she is nice. Lord A as he landed said he knew all about me & talked of ... nice of him to have written. Quiet dinner, just the two of them. Sh Hafizr Wahaba & two other personages arrived with them up at the Rest House. A quite glad to see the little man.

Friday 18th March

Official exchange of calls in the morning. HH was a little late. We had the guard of honour, 120 men & the "cavalry" at the Agency, then they went back to the Palace where the natems were & formed up there. HH did his part very well. They all got on excellently. Abdulla & Sulman accompanies him. The Princess wore a long black dress with a gold belt & gold buttons & a black turban arrangement & a string of pearls, a most suitable dress. Lord Athlone was in a lounge suit. They arrived at the Palace with the Escort of Cavalry which looked very smart & we met them at the head of the line of Police. The Princess, HH, Lord Athlone & myself all processed down the line. She did it all very well. Then we went upstairs, they looked at all the pictures & after the visit took a number of photographs of HH, the Police etc on the veranda.

Had a small luncheon party, Hafiz Wahaba, Ibrahim Radhwar & Packer & Cambridge & Gault, went off very well. Went for a drive in the evening, the Princess went to have her hair waved at Jebel & the others for a walk. On the way back we all went into the Fort to see the ponies. One is a nice mare but the rest rather ragged. Dined at the Agency, besides ourselves, Thornburg and the Van Peussems were there. I sat next to HRH & M next to him. Very pleasant. All went off well. Thornburg came over here first & we went to dinner together. The Princess wore the same black dress. After dinner I sat next to Lord A, he said "George was so naughty about our visit" and explained that he had wanted to have more show & splash but HM would not allow it. He talked about the gifts that HH is going to make him, sword & 2 horses

Saturday 19th March

1940

Lovely day, warmer than before. Didn't go near the office as entirely occupied with the royal visitors.

Ayesha called on the Princess & M went over to interpret. Ayesha was very late as usual, & in a bad temper because she was late. Then I took them all down the bazaar, they walked through the lanes & took lots of photos - which I don't think will be very good as they seemed quite vague as to exposures etc. Brought mat & some coffee. Gave them lots of Bhn postcards. Then to luncheon at Sakhrir, all went off very well. HH did so enjoy giving the sword, which was hidden in the room. Party included Bird & Holmes. I fear DG will be most upset. Photos taken at lunch by Indian photographers. Then to the Refinery which we went over rapidly. All the men working behaved I thought with very bad manners, and Deacon's manners too were lacking. Drove home, we all the time had our two guests. Then to Agency where Sulman bin Muttar brought some pearls to show, they didn't want to buy & said so before. Very cold. The french maid rather tiresome. Back home to tea. Bird & Broad came to dinner but all left early as they knew we had to be up early. Quite a good aprty. I like our two guests. Lord F is somewhat irresponsible but amusing & not a bit the style one expects from a young Guardsman. Altogether the visit has been a great success & HH is delighted in spite of not being allowed to give public reception on arrival.

Sunday 20th March

The Royal Party departed by air. Lord Frederick nearly missed them, he was called five times & finally woke up, then he went to Agency & by then the others had gone - & I had gone too, I sent a car back for him from end of pier. HH & a lot of the Shaikhs saw them off.

Sent a long wire to Times.

Played Bridge & dined at Skrimshires, she departs tomorrow, very rough evening.

1940

## Thursday 24th March

Had breakfast early & went out to Sakhrir where we had a long discussion about oil & eventually fixed up just what we are offering as terms. HH came in from Rumaitha & seemed in good form. Abdulla's small son & Day's son were both produced. Came back & spent a long time in Agency discussing oil & then worked at it here. Drafted letters & notes to be ready by Saturday so that PR can send them off from here by air mail.

Went to the hospital after tea, it is getting on well, & then to Sanyan for a bathe. After an early dinner went to the movies, not a very good film, about prize fighters.

## Friday 25th March

Left after an early breakfast & drove to Matala, stormy sort of day but quite cool. Met the Camel Section there and rode with them to Ras al Birr, the end of the island, rather a disappointing spot, just a long strip of sand with some brushwood, no birds nesting. We saw lots of gazelle on the way there. I had a launch waiting for me & went out to one of the islands, called Noon, there were two others but the launch was small & the sea rough so I left the rest. Rode back to Matala & then drove to Seddad where I had another bathe & a good tea, then back to Manama. Got very sunburnt - found letter from M & Aunt L waiting for me.

## Saturday 26th March

Fort. Very busy morning finishing off all the papers about oil concessions over the additional area. Went over to the Agency. Mrs Weightman left by air & Fowle by boat. Madarns, the auditor, left as well. I liked him & he seemed efficient. Stormy looking windy day. Slept after lunch & then went out, some people from Bilad came worrying about a doctor so I took Sivie round in my car & met Thornburg who had been to the tomb where they had found some very nice glass vases, beads, & bits of metal, quite a new style of stuff. Thornburg came back to the house & we washed the finds & then went out to dinner with them & again to the cinema, which I saw on Saturday & didn't think it any better. Very stormy evening.

1940

Monday 28th March

Bad fire at Swaifich. Warm sunny day.

Wednesday 30th March

Went out to the boat with M in the morning, Abdulla & most of the younger Shaikhs came to see him off. They all wept & sobbed, except Sulman. Abdulla took it quite calmly & seemed pleased & not at all nervous. Got back quite early. Office. Green came to see me about YK's affairs. I think it will end in a smash. Didn't have tennis & didn't go out in the afternoon. Sent a big bunch of stocks out to Mrs Thornburg.

Large party at the Thornburgs, over 40 people, a pleasant party & not the usual style, quite a lot of English people. T made a speech, it was their 20th Wedding Anniversary. Took Skrimshire out & back in my car.

Thursday 31st March

Fort. Office. Shaikhs D M & S came round but did not stay long. Had an early lunch & then drove to Jufair. A very strong south wind, expected to find the sea rough but it was not. Took under three hours to reach Hawar. The Fort showed up from a long distance away & looked more & more impressive as it got nearer. There is quite a good little pier & on arrival I found the Police drawn up on line at the end of it. A lot of boats in the bay & quite a busy settlement, camels, cows & donkeys. The people of the village all came up to call. Settled in in the upper room of the tower, a most attractive room with stairs up to the roof & stairs down, rather like a windmill. No water yet but still drilling. Had quite a good dinner.

We caught a big chanard on the way over on a rough hook with a bit of lead wrapped in silver paper. The Fort is exactly what I had planned & looks most effective, built for defence not for show, but the effect is much like a desert outpost in a "movie".

Friday 1st April

1940

Went by camel to the end of the island. Took four men from the camel section, we were out almost five hours. I enjoyed it but got very very stiff & sore. I have not had a long camel ride for about 15 years so am quite unaccustomed to it. It was very hot & dry, & then quite suddenly on our way back the wind turned shamaal & blew very strong, a real gale, all the afternoon & night. There are some quite nice places in the island & after rain it must look very attractive. This year all the plants & brushwood are dry, but there are quantities of plants showing, how green it must be some years. Saw a lot of big nests, sea birds, sort of fish hawks. had a pleasant bathe in a delightful little sandy bay, the water was not too cold, lay on the sand & dried in the sun & got very sunburned. In the evening I went to the village & drank coffee with the headman, rather a tiresome old fellow, they resent us having developed the place which they seem to consider as their own property. A roaring gale, I have no intention of returning tomorrow if weather continues so bad.

Saturday 2nd April

Didn't go, a terrific gale all night, the sea a mass of huge waves. The launch got adrift twice during the night. Really cold, amazing for the time of year. After breakfast I went for a long walk along the coast behind the fort, on that side there are quite high white cliffs, and little sandy coves, quite different to the other part of the island. Big seas breaking over the rocky islands on the east. Reading Daniel Curlie by R. Hakem - interesting. I took another walk in the evening & went & drank coffee with our Arab overseer & the engineer of the drilling machine, stayed a long while listening to their stories & talk. Really cold, moved down to the tower lower room as it was so drafty above.

Sunday 3rd April

Returned from Hawar.

Monday 4th April

Court for liquor case.

Tuesday 5th April

1940

Office & Court. A very big liquor case.

Spent an hour up at the Fort after lunch starting work on the pony which we are breaking in. Quite difficult.

Cocktail party at Agency, about 150 people, indoors as too cold for the garden. Quite a good party, all sorts including bits & pieces. Afterwards went back to dinner with the Thornburgs. He showed his movies, coloured of Muharram. Very good indeed. Deacon & Mrs Poland came in after dinner, the Murrays were staying there. Pleasant evening.

Wednesday 6th April

Agency for about two hours on various business - nothing special. Murray came in, stayed rather a long time.

Tennis & Bridge. Very few people, somewhat gloomy.

Thursday 7th April

Fort. Started training the little chestnut as well as our own colt. The chestnut is evidently much more intelligent & needed very little coaxing to do his bit. I am badly behind with Annual Report.

Mr Ashraf called, interesting on the subject of the Meglis ... especially the Resident.



1940

Drove out to the new road off Rudam Kawasi, the bridge just completed, makes a nice new road to drive on, also saw the hospital on the way out. Dinner party at Deanes - it went on until 12.30, awful. Sixteen people, a dull party. Bridge after dinner.

Friday 8th April

Warmish day. Drove out in morning, met Skrimshire & went into the Bank for awhile then to Sangian & Idari, the orleanders looking very nice there. After lunch went to the cinema with Holmes. Good news reels but poor film. They showed the Shaikh at Bombay, only a short glimpse. Didn't go to the cocktail party on Shoreham - just felt I didn;t want to go.

Saturday 9th April

Police went off on their route march, to be away for six days. Office. YK came in to see me before breakfast, as usual wanting money, he said he wished to sell the house he built for the oil coy, having collected rent on it for several years in advance. Later Shs Abdulla & Sulman came in. Meeting at Agency about Airways Agreement. DG & Broad, myself & Weightman. Went down to the court for about an hour. In afternoon two of the Shia Kadis called & after their departure I went to see the Police in camp at Budeya. Hot south wind. The Police seemed to be getting on very well & looked most workmanlike, watched them dancing for some time.

Sunday 10th April

Office. Very busy. Lots of different things to deal with. Went to court & gave sentence in the Hedd Arak case, two men - 8 months each. In afternoon went out to Seddad where the Police camped & the

1940

Thornburgs & their son & young Lipp came down, also the Murrays and we had a picnic. They all seemed to enjoy it very much & all rode camels, to their great pleasure. Then back to the camp & to dinner with the Lipps, after Bridge. The usual large party to Bridge. Quite a pleasant afternoon. Thornburg spoke of opening oil negotiations & I said on Monday. A bore but has to be done.

Monday 11th April

Police on march so didn't go to Fort. Rather a strong shamaal, quite cool, temp at 7 pm 70. Murray came round in the morning & in afternoon I went out with him & his wife in HH's launch, they were in another one, & had chartered a diving boat with divers in order to take a lot of movie pictures of diving. It was quite amusing except that she wore shorts, presumably nobody told her not to & it was too late to do anything about it by then. I took three dozen pictures but don't think many will be good. Busy morning, various people came in. The Murrays came back for tea & stayed on some time so I didn't go to Bridge at Mespers. HH approved of the appointment of Jones as the Govt doctor.

Tuesday 12th April

Office. Busy morning.

Dinner at Forkers, he showed his movie pictures which I enjoyed very much. The colour ones are excellent.

Wednesday 13th April

Office. Shs Abdulla & Sulman came in, about nothing in particular. Tennis & Bridge, quite a lot of people.

Thursday 14th April

1940

Went out to Sakhrir before breakfast to see HH. Stayed a long time, discussed various matters, oil money, oil concessions, Hawar, M & Sh A etc. Very hot out there & very dirty. He is doing a lot of new building - as usual. Quite unnecessary. Discussed new palace. Came back to breakfast. Went over Parkers house, HH wants to buy it. In afternoon went with the Thornburgs to look at tomb on Budeya road. Arranged to excavate, then back to tea & to dinner with them & to the cinema. Camille - Greta Garbo - awfully good, then we drove down to the Refinery which I had never seen at night, an impressive sight. Enjoyed my evening. The boy is a nice lad - Police returned in the evening from their march.

Friday 15th April

Weightman & others went to Hawar. Went to see hospital building in morning & played golf in afternoon. Warmish day. Letter from M & Sh Abdulla.

Saturday 16th April

Fort. A lot of office work. Had breakfast early as a busy morning. Khalifah Committee & then a long meeting of Minors Estates Committee, lasted about three hours but satisfactory. Shs Abdulla & Sulman also present. Deacon came in to see me. A suspected murder case in Rafea. Hot day & damp. Summer is really coming. Slept in afternoon, didn't go out but was in the garden. Dame returned hospital plans.

Sunday 17th April

Office. Went to the tombs after tea & did some digging.

Went to dinner with the Thornburgs & then to the service at the Club conducted by Dodds with a mixed choir - awfully noisy and American. The service was quite nice & well done & the choir was not bad though Mrs Dame rather overpowered the others.

Monday 18th April

1940

Fort. Recruits on musketry.

Dined with the Thornburgs.

Tuesday 19th April

Excavating after tea, Thornburgs & Mrs Weightman came round. Dined at Agency, met the new sloops commander, Stansfield, a pale spotty individual but quite amusing. Not the typical navy in appearance. Played Bridge late.

Wednesday 20th April

Fort. Very busy morning. Innumerable people came in to see me. Kozaibi about selling land, the KB & various others. Heard that there had been a talk in Arabic on wireless quoted from Times & apparently consisting of my recent article word for word. Tennis & Bridge as usual. Very few to tennis, but quite a lot of Bridgers.

Thursday 21st April

Fort. Office. Went round to the school & looked at the technical school & big school too, all seemed to be going well. Finished my notes on the Budget & on last years accounts - a big job done.

Went to the tomb, not much to see there, thought of going to the movies but as Holmes was not well & couldn't go I decided not to.

1940

Friday 22nd April

Really busy day - no holiday. Spent entire day at Police Station talking to hundreds of people who were brought in as not having passports - detained about 500 of them at the Fort. Finished the day by paying a visit to the quarter of the ladies of the town, but though many of them were foreigners they all had passports.

Saturday 23rd April

Went over to Agency in morning. Busy day.

Dined at Agency & played Bridge till very late. Very sleepy. Deacons & Deanes & Skrimshire there. Rather a tiresome dinner.

Sunday 24th April

Office in morning.

At the Fort the whole afternoon. Dealt with the two women in murder case, as we have not enough evidence I released them both - very suspicious but nothing definite. Had the old mare covered. Went to Idari & had a bathe in the evening, very nice, warm night.

Monday 25th April

1940

Fort in morning going over deportees, then came back late to breakfast & found Shs A & S here. Talk about Qattar, some of the family there are getting up against Sh Abdulla & intriguing with us here. Busy morning, had a big case about opium stolen from hospital by a prisoner and apparently some of the Police mixed up in it. Reduced a man to the ranks, a nice fellow & a good policeman, hated doing it but nothing else. Office, saw various people, an APOL man called, dull & rather common, & the FB. Slept after lunch and then went to Muharraq to see the school. It is very nice indeed, really a charming little house, then to the hospital which is getting on well. Worked in office in evening. Got letter from M. Warm day but still quite nice.

Tuesday 26th April

Office.

Rounded up the foreigners in Rafaa.

Went to the tomb, met the Thornburgs returning as he had to be back early, went out to dinner with them. My car's lights went all wrong & I had to send it down to their transport department. Pleasant dinner, the Deanes were there before dinner, I am sure they were slightly surprised at finding me there.

Wednesday 27th April

Fort. HH came in on his way to JC. He had never been to the new court before. Shs A & S also came. Discussed various matters, especially the possibility of a visit from Saleh al Meana our arch enemy from Qattar. HH made me go down to court with him to support his reply to W that he didn't want him here. The interview passed off quite well. HH was very firm. Office. Saw the auditor who arrived yesterday. Quite a nice young fellow. Tennis. Bridge in afternoon, had bridge outside for the first time, it was warm inside. Not many people.

Thursday 28th April

1940

Fort. Busy morning. Shaikhs A & S came in as usual. What a lot of my time they waste! Went off after lunch in Abdul Mezak's car & motored to Do., took exactly an hour. Took about three hours crossing to Hawar. The sea was full of huge white jelly fish. Had a bathe soon after arriving. The Police did not know I was coming but all seemed to be in order. After dark the Police sat in the courtyard and sang, saome very attractive tunes. Pleasantly cool & dry. Camels looking very well. By going off for the week end I avoid several very tiresome entertainments - so much nicer to be at Hawar.

Friday 29th April

Hawar

Got up at a reasonable time & went down to the pier & had a very nice bathe, quite deep water & absolutely clear, after breakfast went in the launch right round the other side among the islands, which have all got cabins ? on them now painted red and white. Quite cool, a very pleasant trip. Landed at one of the islands & climbed up the cliffs, then had a bathe. Rather shallow water. Took Said & two other lads of the camel section, they bathed too. Got back rather late. Had lunch & then slept till 5 pm when I went out for a ride on one of the camels, almost an hour, taking some of the camel men with me. Pleasant exercise. Not unpleasantly hot, a cool breeze in the evening. I really enjoy this place & hate the idea of its being spolit by oil.

Saturday 30th April

Abdulla & Sulman came round - as usual.

Spent most of the afternoon & evening at the fort arranging about the horses for Athlones being sent off, so missed a cocktail party at Brands. Started going out to Awali for the movies but the car's lights went out on top of Rafea Hill so I returned to Manama.

Sunday 1st May

1940

Spent afternoon at Muharraq looking over deportees, had to release some.

Bridge & supper at Skrimshire's.

Tuesday 3rd May

Fort. Didn't stay long as had to go to Agency.

Spent most of the morning at the Agency with PR discussing oil concessions & then worked out comparisons of the two offers which were made last year, for whole area.

Went to the tomb in afternoon, tried another mound & a place on the ground where we found some jars & pieces of metal. Dinner at Phillips, a very tiresome party, no Bridge but tiresome games and a reading of poems from a book. Didn't get away till 12.30. Dames, Thornburgs & another Englishman & a nurse & her "young man".

Wednesday 4th May

Fort. First at the rifle range & then inspected saddles & kit of the camel section. Hottish day. Office all the morning working mostly on the oil concession business. Very late last night, didn't get to bed till after one. Slept after lunch & then tennis & Bridge, quite good tennis, two tables of Bridge. Fowle came in. Skrimshire, Madams, the auditor and Coates, RAF, who has come here as Liaison Officer, stayed on for dinner, quite a pleasant little party. Coates very talkative. Shamaal blew up in evening, quite cool.

Abdulla & Sulman came in morning & stayed for almost two hours discussing oil & areas. Steele came in.

Thursday 5th May



1940

Had breakfast early, & went out to Sakhrir, where HH, A & S & I had a long talk about oil. Approved of my drafts etc. Came back & spent most of the morning working on the maps and schedules. Went over to Agency & had a long talk with Fowle, mostly about oil.

Went to movies in the evening, a picture about prize fighters, quite good.

Friday 6th May

Spent all day out. Went by car to Matala, where I met the camel section. Rode with them to the end of the island, almost one & half hours distant. Not hot as a strong shamaal blowing. Rather a disappointing place. The camels went well. A launch met me & we went to one of the small islands, there are three, one of them on the map only. Then had a bathe, rode back & drove to Seddad where I had another bathe & a good tea. The lunch sandwiches had all got mushed up & uneatable. Drove home. Very sunburned.

Saturday 7th May

Fort. Office. Finished the oil business & took all the papers to Agency. I wonder how long it will take I.O. to digest them. Mrs Weightman left by air & Fowle by boat.

On my way to Budeya met Thornburg who had some very fine glass vases found in the mound. He came back with me to our house & I went to dinner with them & again to the cinema.

Sunday 8th May

1940

Office. Kozaibi called, about selling his house & land. Wants more, I had offered 75,000/- for house & 30,000/0 for the piece of ground. Shall go up to 80,000 and 40,000 = 120,000/-

Went to tomb in afternoon, did not go to Mrs Lipps. Worked late.

Monday 9th May

Fort. Building new married lines, better houses than the present ones. On the rifle range for some time, a recruit section & Headquarters all firing so busy up there. Am considering a batch of promotions of junior NCOs. Office. Went to Agency for a little while to borrow a book. Discussed oil as usual. Saw various people.

Went down to the hospital in evening, it is getting on very well, then had a bathe & went to Mespers for Bridge. Very few people there. The Millers are leaving & there was a big party at Jebel.

Packer came in in the morning as usual wanted information which he couldn't get. The old Kadi came & brought his will, he has appointed me as executor, somewhat embarrassing. Iraq Times published my P.G. article in full.

Tuesday 10th May

Didn't go to the fort as I had a lot of Title deeds to sign & other papers to deal with. The KB Agriculturist returned, he is staying another ten days. Saw various people. Shuloom & Mazook had a fight, tiresome. I don't seem to be able to get on with Annual Report which is months overdue. In afternoon I had the ponies out near the palace & let them do a bit of galloping which they enjoyed very much, one or two are very fast. Then went to the tombs, they have unearthed another big one, looks important & interesting, then looked in on Fisher. His flat seems very nice & the garden, mostly lawn, is getting on very well indeed. Quite pleasantly cool still. Letter from M. A lot of tiresomeness in a general way, people seem to be getting irritable with the coming of the summer. More Deportation cases. Bird called about buying a piece of land & building a house.

1940

Wednesday 11th May

Office. Quite a lot of people came in, brought Kozaibi property for 120,000/-, perhaps a bit high. I think I would have got it for less. Sayed Said came & stayed a long time. Abdulla & Sulman & also Holmes. On the whole a morning of talk & little done.

Tennis & Bridge. The Phillips came in & played. Not many people, two tables for Bridge.

Thursday 12th May

Prophet's Birthday

Holiday. Coates & Serrcie came round in the morning to talk about petrol dumps for the RAF. Went up the new minaret & took photos from the top of it, then up to the souk. Al Araba called on Steele at his office on way back on way back. Felt unwell in afternoon & returned to bed with temperature which went up to 103.

Friday 13th May

Stayed indoors all day. Wrote a few letters. No fever but felt somewhat limp.

Saturday 14th May

Fort. On the range.

1940

The new fort pony is now broken in and on parade with the others, a stocky little horse though not much to look at.

Had tea with the Kozaibis in their garden which is a very nice one & has exceptionally fine date trees. Dinner with the Van Peussems, he was ill & did not appear, the dinner guests were the church council of which Doods & Angus sat entirely silent & added nothing to the party. Dinner outside the house on little tables. Good dinner, very well cooked.

Sunday 15th May

Agency for a long time in the morning, took over Mohd Khalil & discussed the Persian land law which is already presenting complications.

Kozaibi came, completed purchase of his house & property on the sea road, the whole for Rs 120,000. I think it is a good purchase, possibly I could have got it down another few thousands.

Bridge at Bank, stayed on to dinner, quite a pleasant party. A hot night.

Monday 16th May

Fort. Kozaibi came & various other people. Spent some time in court dealing with several criminal cases which they seemed worried about. Went out to Bridge at the Deacons and to supper there. Quite pleasant, but the Bridge was very poor. They had supper at tables out on the lawn.

Tuesday 17th May

1940

Fort. Musketry. Hottish day. Office. Sh Sulman came in, talk re Qattar politics. Saw Kozaibi re lease of house purchased. Court, two motor cases, 6 months each & fine. Caught another Persian nakhuda landing destitutes at Hedd.

Went to hospital, it is getting on well. Then picked flowers for the house. Dined with Van Peussems, outside, he was not well. The Church Committee were present. DG has come out in a short evening coat which only the best figures can wear.

Wednesday 18th May

Went out to Sakhrir to see HH about a number of things. Was there for quite a long time, made my suggestion re Qattar which he thought a good one - to test these assurances of support & friendship. Sh Sulman was there. Came back & found Sh Abdulla waiting. Busy morning, various people came in, Coates about oil landing. Went over to Agency & reported replies on various matters.

Tennis in the afternoon, not many people & only very few to Bridge. Quite warm. Skrimshire came round, very late in morning, in a fuss having lost the keys of his car. I saw the Agriculturist who is at last soon going back to India. Afridi left for India.

Thursday 19th May

Fort. Gold Mohr in flower. Bowyer arrived by RAF having been down to Muscat. Worked upstairs all the morning. DG came & Broad of Airways. Also Parker. Busy morning. Bowyer stayed to lunch & later I took him to see the new hospital and then went out to a very early dinner at the Phillips followed by the cinema - Captain Courageous - and then a game of the new five suit Bridge. Altogether a very pleasant evening. Arranged with Forker to have his cinema show for police on Saturday. saw the Thornburgs after the show.

Friday 20th May

1940

Went in morning to Seddad then Om al Nasan, very rough, strong shamaal & launch bounced about but it was fine, I didn't feel in the least sick. Dawdled about all day, walked in the garden, had a bathe, a nice rest.

#### Saturday 21st May

Left the island early, had a nice trip back, just over an hour, very rough but didn't mind it, got soaked. Brought a lot of grass back for the lawn! Office, quite a busy day, went over to Agency. Shaikh. AJS came in with the Qattar Shaikhs who we talked to, a pretty little intrigue which was my idea & which I hope will be successful. Didn't go out in afternoon, called on Mrs Holmes. Dined with Forkers, & they had the movie show for the police. A great success, the men loved it. Borrowed all Ayesha's films as well as Forker's. They liked best the mass of English troops, Coronation etc & roared at Charlie Chaplin. Took Bowyer with me, he's staying here.

#### Sunday 22nd May

Service at Mission in morning. Bowyer staying here. Office, very busy, lots of people. Weightman re oil map, Deacon re refinery, pro term, mainland oil over here, Skrimshire re lost keys, various cases, Amir, Police etc. etc. Didn't get done till well after two & at 4 Thornburg came & talked oil, his point of view. Both companies, at home, are evidently very worried & pressing their people out here for results. Then took Weightman to Muharraq to see the school & then the Dispensary. Later he drove me out to Bridge at the Lipps followed by a very boring dinner party which went on ages, all getting more & more sleepy. Cool day, strong shamaal, Mrs Holmes left.

#### Monday 23rd May

Bowyer left by aeroplane. Fort, office. Long talk with Sh Abdulla about Hawar & oil & went to Agency to see a wire about oil.

Didn't go out in evening, stayed in office working till late. Still doing Annual Report.

1940

Tuesday 24th May

Fort. Married quarters getting on well. Office. Saw Packer & a man in cold storage trade, Coates complaining of camels near RAf & Steele with whom I discussed affairs at Hawar. Busy morning, didn't get lunch till 2.15.

German woman journalist called in afternoon. Bathed at Sanyan.

Dinner Dew Pries ?.. took the Steeles out. Very late party, rather tiresome, invited at 7.45 & started dinner about 9 & finished party 12.30. A crowd of people. Pleasant day, cool. Aeroplanes all late so posts mixed up.

Wednesday 25th May

Tennis & Bridge, lots of people. Thornburg took photos in garden & then from top of the minaret.

Friday 27th May

Took some photos in the bazaar & went to the hospital. Got up very late.

Movie in the afternoon, quite an amusing comedy. Robert Taylor & Harlow. Bathed at Seddad & then went to a very tiresome cocktail party at Jufair. Dined at Agency, quite pleasant. After dinner W showed a wire from PR suggesting I delay my departure. Simply sickening.

Saturday 28th May

1940

Went out to see HH. Abdulla & Sulman there - talked oil, he was in poor form & bored. Then A & S came in & we talked more oil then spent a long time at Agency still talking oil - sick & tired of oil. Don't know what to do about going on leave.

Went out to tomb & then to Budeya. Nothing's been found lately. Cool weather, sleeping indoors still. Dinner Steeles, also present Weightman, Mrs Sinnatt & Thornburgs. Feeling fed up & didn't enjoy it at all. Sat & talked afterwards.

Sunday 29th May

No parade. Worked in office. Sh Abdulla came in, discussed oil. Packer came. Talked of Skiro's visit. A new man from ... cars came to call. Decent fellow, commercial traveller. Very gloomy & fed up.

Dinner at Rafea with Sh Ali, sat on the roof, pleasant evening. He talked very freely about people & customs & how the old men of Rafea thought he should behave when he became Amir - interesting light on arab customs. On way back met a bad motor accident, two cars having collided in middle of road, half a dozen people injured. Was at Agency in morning, still no news. Weightman left in Bideford for Qattar & Trucial Coast. Mubarak & Ahmed came to see me both as usual on the want.

Monday 30th May

Fort. No parade owing to change over. Steele & I looked round about water arrangements at the new married lines which are getting on well. Office. Sh Rashid about his debts - his point of view is impossible, being a Khalifah he seems to think he just need not pay debts. Long talk with M Khalil who is being tiresome as he thinks he ought to get more pay - everyone seems to think the same. Very tiresome morning. At the Fort in afternoon. Gave out my list of promotions, quite a number. It is not easy to decide who is suitable & I always do it myself & don't let NCOs have any hand in it. Bathed at Sanyan. Cool, strong shamaal still blowing. Mohd Jazeb called.

Tuesday 31st May



1940

Fort. Sh Sulman came in. Court most of the morning, at hospital in evening. It is getting on well. Called on DG on the way back.

Wednesday 1st June

Strong shamaal, unusually cool weather. Fort. Bird came over with some letters from IO but all regarding our original scheme, which was approved by all people concerned including the Admiralty & other Govt departments. Sh Mohd came, tiresome as usual. Worked in office all the morning. Busy day. Made arrangements for going to Hawar, Several police cases. In afternoon went to Idari and then to a party - for me - at the Lipps, quite pleasant. Our new electric engine is installed and working.

Went on leave to UK.

Tuesday 18th October

Returned from leave.

Wednesday 19th October

Jaid Said re Baharna Kadis.

Sh Abdulla bin Isa re internal situations, sea road, Muharraq road extension, Assistant. Baharna agitation.

1940

Tennis & Bridge. A number of calls.

Thursday 20th October

Yusuf Falkroo, assurance that he has not been mixed up in agitation - discussed Courts - general dissatisfaction, magistrates lot going untrained. Suggested foreign Judges. Each time I build a house & when I go on leave roof falls in. Sh Abdulla

New Shia Kadi re Shera Court.

Saturday 22nd October

Sh Abdulla bin isa - Baharna deputation from village against 2 Kadis. Agency.

Wednesday 26th October

Tennis & Bridge. Ellison, Fowey, called & another sailor.

Thursday 27th October

Sh Abdulla bin Isa & Sh Hussein, Kadi, 2 hours re new scheme for Shera Court. Saw Abdul hibi Bashiri. Steele. Agency to see W's report on agitation.

Tombs & Budeya with Thornburg, dinner party. Thornburg, Fred Davies, Phillips, Packer & Mrs Witherspoon. Bridge.

1940

Friday 28th October

Motored round Aali road & Idari.

Cinema, Richest Girl in World, so-so. Tea at Deans.

Monday 31st October

Thornburg re use of Govt Hospital by the Bapco employees. M.O. & Jaffar discussing site plans for hospital.

Tuesday 1st November

Elan re new Kadis posted & letters written to them & the one retired.

Thornburg to dinner.

Wednesday 2nd November

Agency, Compensation meeting, Lipp & Black present, various points discussed. Steele re elec employees & protection of immigrants.

Tennis & Bridge.

1940

Saturday 26th November

C n C left A.M. Last day of holiday. Budeya. Jebel cinema.

Sunday 1st January

Usual official visit to Agency, guard of honour etc. HH was late, no reason for being so. The Police looked very smart. Weightman told us of the speech he was to make, an innovation & in this case a most excellent thing consisting of a dressing down of the agitating parties in Bahrain & a lot of suitable talk about the Bn Government. The usual callers in the morning, held my reception outside on the veranda as it was warm. The house is in a state of chaos after our enormous party last night. At midday went as usual to call on the Agency. Slept after lunch & then went to the Lipps for Bridge, came back early, everyone looking rather "morning after the night before".

Monday 2nd January

Fort. Sh Mohd came & stayed about an hour threatening to depart on Wednesday, he took an advance of B500, then Sh Sulman, went to Agency and then had a long talk with Davies, who seemed disinclined to give way on the point which we regard as most important. M went to Fort in afternoon, I worked in the garden. Went to see Weightman again in the evening & rang up Davies & told him he better come to Sakhrir tomorrow & present his own letter. Implied that it was not much use to us.

Promoted Abdu Kirim Haj Sulman to be a navildar \ on his wedding night.

1940

Tuesday 3rd January

Fort, thick mist, the parade ground almost invisible from the gate. Early breakfast & then to Sakhrir for another conference re the oil question, all the Shaikhs present. Davies & Hussein came, produced a letter which is really not much use, we drafted a letter demanding proportion arrangement for refining oil. Drove home & heard result of Tesquam meeting which is half the amount of last year's advance - it may cause trouble. An interview with Holmes. He was most offensive & left in a rage. Drove round the deviation in the evening & to the Kozaibi house, which is getting on quite well.

Wednesday 4th January

Fort. Council meeting for Appeal Cases. Stormy day, but no rain.

Tennis & Bridge in afternoon, not many people.

Thursday 5th January

Fort. Shamaal, colder day. Sh Abdulla, discussed Education. D. Jones re malaria hospital, lunatic asylum, LMO's outfit. Davies, oil, said he has cabled America about proportional refining arrangement. W told me that JH was going out to see HH privately. Went out to play Bridge at Deans & stayed on for dinner.

Friday 6th January

Rain, golf match postponed.

Mrs Sinnett to lunch & then went to the hospital and looked over it, she made various suggestions about it.

1940

Saturday 7th January

Sh A & Sulman, appeal cases & oil talk. Davies brought in new offer. Rain but not much.

Early dinner & cinema. Escape one, very good indeed, went in to the Cutbirth's after dinner.

Sunday 8th January

Sh Abdulla came in very upset over Holmes propoganda. H has sent all sorts of warnings to HH regarding the Brit Govt's feelings about his concessions, through ABJ & also tried "backshush" methods with the Shaikhs, offering them each an anna in the rupee of royalty but somewhat vague as to who guarantees or pays it. Davies came in, also D. Jones about hospital equipment. Saw three men from Hedd re the Tenoish cases. A little rain.

Went to Sakhrir after lunch, HH promised to be careful & said we must all be present when he sees Holmes - wrote to H to this effect. Called on Campbells, wireless & then on to Holmes.

Monday 9th January

Went to Sakhrir before breakfast - didn't get back till 11.15. Holmes, with Packer & Ashraf were given an audience by HH with the three Shaikhs & myself present. Holmes did a good deal of blunder and blarney & HH was unusually silly & prepared to give Holmes anything & said practically as much. It was a most unsatisfactory interview. H actually asked if he could cable HH's acceptance to the Coy but HH didn't allow this. After H had left we spoke very strongly to HH & told him what danger he was running into. He appeared to be impressed. Court, Ali bin Khalifa case. He pleaded not guilty. Heard prosectuions evidence. Davies came in after lunch. M to fort, gardened, went to see work on pier extension before tea. Bridge at Mespers. Weightman went to Qattar. Stuffy grey day, horrid weather, letters re pearl propoganda arrived. HH sent two new camels.

1940

Tuesday 10th January

Fort. Four hours interview with Davies, the three Shaikhs & myself present.

Played golf in afternoon.

Wednesday 11th January

Black came in about various matters, land cases, "Rest House" etc. Tennis, two men & five women, such a bore. A lot of people for Bridge. Quite hot playing, south wind & not much of that.

Thursday 12th January

Fort. Tried out some men for promotion, there are a lot of vacancies for junior NCOs. Went over to the Agency & had a talk with W, oil & other matters, then to Court to continue Ali bin Khalifah case, his statement took about two hours to hear.

Drove round in afternoon, Fort, Hospital, etc & to the cinema in the evening, after having a Church Committee meeting in here, rather an awful affair. I dislike Dodds extremely. Fair picture, Big City, about taxi drivers in New York.

Friday 13th January

Drove to Zallaq & back by Sennad, lovely day, shamaal blowing, lots of big white clouds. Took some photos. Davies came round after lunch with another offer. Then all the people from the golf match to tea, about thirty people. ABJ came & asked me to dinner tomorrow with HH but couldn't accept as going to the Bells. Some stayed on & played Bridge.

Saturday 14th January

1940

Fort. Very cold morning. Coldest day this year. Shs S & A came in but I had to go to Agency so they departed, a very disturbing wire from I.O. re oil matters. Court, heard evidence of people mentioned by Ali Bin Khalifah. nothing sensational. Got very late. Motored round about in afternoon, fort, sea road, etc. Very cold day. Dined at camp with the Bells, Dames and Phillips also there. HH had asked me to attend a dinner for DG to celebrate his 15th Anniversary of arrival but I couldn't go. Two young Bapco men came to call, dull & stayed long.

Sunday 15th January

Very cold day. Meeting at Agency from 9.30-11 about defence, two men came down from Baghdad to discuss it - Imperial Defence people. Quite interesting, Weightman, Howes, Coates, Davies, Black, Lipp & another from Coy present. Discussed available forces etc etc. Shaikhs here till 1pm discussing oil. Sulman in favour of giving Hawar to DCL - I can't think why. Discussed Davies' last letter with full offer. The I.O. cable has put a new complexion on the matter. Holloway's engineer has come to look into sea road bridge, Steele dealt with him. Some trouble brewing among the Baharna about Kadis. M lunched with Ahmed bin Hamed's wife. Bridge at the Lipps. Had a fire in afternoon.

Monday 16th January

Took Major Price, a gunner, up to Fort in morning, he is a cousin of Hudson Kinnaton & knew John. A pleasant fellow. Then with Weightman to Sakhrir, all the Shaikhs present. Oil talk. W left & I & the three Shaikhs drove to Awali & had a long talk with Davies in his office about excluding Hawar. He was very upset. Then saw Holmes & told him & wanted his offer, he also seemd to be very put out so now everybody is annoyed, except perhaps HH who does not in the least understand what the position is financially. Had lunch with Coates, the two Defence men were there, the Coates and ourselves. M went to Fort - I gardened. Starting a cold.

General meeting Golf Club, at Fort, self in chair, rather a tiresome affair, some are clamouring for a tennis court. had a hurried dinner & then to a gramophone concert at Awali, very pleasant programme & well done. Cold day.



1940

Thursday 19th January

Meeting at Sakhir. Holmes had nothing definite to say. Afterwards we had some very straight talk about oil. He is such an old fool. Called on Davies at his office to go over minutes of previous meeting.

Drove to Budeya, first took the papers out to the camp, potatoes doing very well.

Packer party. Dined first with Weightmans, a pleasant friendly dinner, then to Packers - an awful affair I thought. Said to be 102 people there. Dancing in the passage, too narrow, tunes with short intervals between them & a confusion of elaborate light effects jumping in & out. Indifferent dinner, champagne flowing all the evening & whiskey too, as I drink both I did badly. Got away after 3pm feeling quite worn out. One or two got drunk but not as many as I expected.

Friday 20th January

Cold, brilliant sun. Got up very late, went after breakfast to see the hospital & APA's house, the latter getting on well, then worked in the garden. Cinema after lunch - rotten film. Wrote letters after tea. The parson staying with us.

Weightmans went to Basra.

Saturday 21st January

Fort, the parson had a service but I didn't go. Went to Fort. Busy morning in office.

1940

Went to church in afternoon, here, quite a good service & sermon. Steele to dinner. A somewhat tiresome party.

Sunday 22nd January

Bad motor accident. 1 Policeman killed & two damaged, they were sitting on the top of a lot of boxes which fell off when the car was rounding a corner. Calls on HH from two sloop commanders, Young-Jameson (new) & Stansfield, usual dull commonplaces, thy & HH always seem to make the same remarks year after year. Office. A slightly easier morning, not such a rush of work.

Drove round in afternoon, sea road etc. & dined with Deane to meet the three very vulgar APOL people, quite awful accents. I wonder if all English oil people are so common, most I have met seem to be. After dinner went to Awali.

Monday 23rd January

In court most of the morning, Ali bin Khalifah case. I think we have come to the end of it now.

Went over to Muharraq & had a look at the sea road extension.

Bridge at Campbells but left early. Dined with Stansfield, also present the new man, Young Jameson, quite a good dinner & a pleasant party.

Tuesday 24th January

Fort. Office. The R.C. Bishop to lunch, a delightful old man of seventy, Italian but pro Mussolini. Had the DGs to meet him. He talked most interestingly & discussed politics.

Took Mrs Van Peussem down to the hospital, she had not seen it before & was impressed. Meeting of golf club committee in the evening. Coates, new secretary, somewhat aggressive but quite good.

1940

Wednesday 25th January

Fort. Went late as I thought it was raining. Actually only a short light shower. Very little rain so far.

Saw Steele about hospital sanitary equipment, it is horribly expensive. Holmes came round & kept me till 2.15, as usual very grumpy. I am sick of the oil business & many others are too.

Bridge & tennis. Chilly evening. Went to cinema with HH, an Egyptian film, not very good.

Thursday 26th January

Meeting at Sakhrir with Holmes - much talk round about the same subject & it all ended in HH letting Holmes have a month to reply in. HH was as usual very stupid & made most unsuitable remarks, complaining to Holmes that Bapco made him pay for repairing cars and for buying petrol. He really is quite hopeless, so undignified, & so unwise. Man from Imperial Chemicals called. Saw Ali bin Ahmed, discussed his new job, & also the Ali bin Khalifah case. Went to Budeya in afternoon, garden doing very well. Lipp called & brought two men to call, they had been in Egypt on western desert quite lately. Davies came round after lunch, very upset about the postponement of oil talks, I don't blame him. Dance at Awali, "Highland Ball" a depressing & very drafty affair, such a lot of very common people, the dance began at 10 pm, so late, & we stayed till about 1 am. Did not enjoy it. Before the dance we went to the cinema, Marlene in Knight without Armour, good in parts but too much repetition of similar incidents - Russian Revolution stuff.

Friday 27th January

Gardened in morning, did a lot of cutting & pruning, thinned out a lot of trees. In afternoon we went in the launch to the island off Budeya, waded ashore & had a look round. Lovely evening but warm, 60 in the house. Sh Abdullah bin Hamed came round in the evening in a great fuss as he seems to think HH should treat him as a person of more importance than he is. How difficult all these young Shaikhs are & how stupid.

Saturday 29th January

1940

Took the RC Bishop to call on HH at Sakhrir, they got on very well together. Office. Shs M & A came in & discussed oil, as usual & the idea of collecting some money for Palestine orphans relief fund. Abdulla bin Hamed called, he is being rather tiresome, does not think he is being regarded with sufficient importance. I fear the English experiment was not entirely a success. Finished the Judgment in the Ali bin Khalifah case. Cold day, some rain. At the Fort in the afternoon, practising for the Eid parade. Dinner at the Bank, Mrs Phillips & another woman came to call.

Sunday 29th January

Office. Shs A & S came in & discussed oil and Qattar affairs. Went to Court & gave Judgment in Ali bin Khalifah case, 2 1/2 years prison & 2 1/2 years out of Bahrain. He said nothing. Office.

Took some photos of Kozabeia house which is nearly complete. Weightmans returned, late after dinner.

Bridge at Lipps, stayed on to dinner & then saw Forkers cinema, some excellent pictures especially the coloured ones. An enormous crowd there.

Monday 30th January

Fort. Office. Not such a busy morning as usual. Went over to see Weightman & discussed the oil business, he seems to have enjoyed Basra. Fine day, chilly. None of the Shaikhs came in - a relief. Played golf & then at the Fort for some time, practising for Eid Parade, then drove to the hospital & bazaar.

Dined with Phillips & went to the gramophone concert, I liked parts of it, then back with them for a drink.

Tuesday 31st January

1940

Eid Day.

Wednesday 1st February

Paid calls in Muharraq.

Thursday 2nd February

Fort as usual. Spent some time at Agency discussing oil & PR's imminent visit. Then went to Idari which was looking very nice, masses of oleanders.

Played golf. Cocktail party at Blacks. Dinner party at Steeles.

Friday 3rd February

Took Peggy Weightman round to see the hospital in morning, & then went to Agency, had a look at the Garden. French Admiral due but did not arrive & no message from him, they always do this. W indisposed with a cold. Cinema pm, took PW & then to tea with Phillips. Warmish day but quite pleasant. Another lot of notices stuck up in bazaar.

Got 6 boxes potatoes for Budeya.

Saturday 4th February

Fort. Shaikhs in for a long time discussing oil, agreed to go & see HH tomorrow & go over what to be said to Holmes on following day. Packer brought Wheatley & another man to call.

1940

Davies came in after lunch for a few minutes, he is getting very fussed.

Motored to Budeya in afternoon, put in a few seeds. A new Airways man, Stuart-Worthy came to call. Dinner at Agency, intended for Admiral, Coates & a woman staying with them & ourselves & Howes, quite pleasant - we played Bridge. Davies also present. Started talking oil as he left.

Sunday 5th February

Went out early to Sakhir & had another conference, the subject being to prepare HH for an interview with Holmes tomorrow. He was at first very unreasonable & stupid but eventually became more amenable & the other Shaikhs were obviously exasperated & talked to him as if he was a child. Left the meeting feeling very apprehensive about HH's likely attitude tomorrow. Office in morning, Sh A came in for a few minutes so I didn't get much time for ordinary work. At the fort in afternoon & then Weightman came over & discussed oil - as usual. After dinner we went to the town cinema, quite a good film. Letter to Garcia. Warmish day, daffodils and nasturcians coming out. Not a word about the French Admiral who has quite disappeared.

Monday 6th February

Meeting at Sakhir, Holmes presented his final offer for Hawar. He was very subdued & there was no unnecessary or unsuitable talk. HH having been well prompted, said very little & the interview was short. The offer was exactly what we expected. Returned to office & Sh Mohammed & I went over my draft letter which he thought good. Spent most of the day getting it typed & then went out again to HH in the evening & got him to sign it, he read it over very carefully & discussed a few points & agreed with the letter, the only point he seemed interested about was his hunting land not being disturbed - a selfish point of view. Went to Mespers for Bridge when I got back. Very thank ful to have got this matter finished - for the time being. I Hope now we shall have a respite from oil. HH had all his camels at the door & was more interested in them than in oil matters.

1940

Tuesday 7th February

Fort. Shs M & A came & we all signed the oil letter, we thought that such an important document should be signed by us all. A meeting at Agency, the oil people, about appointment of Sh Ali bin Ahmed, a long discussion about it, then saw Coates & one Martin, a tiresome fellow. Discussed RAF base at Muharraq & putting a crane on Muharraq pier. At the fort in the afternoon watching practice for sports. Had a dinner party, Weightmans, Kennedy, Campbell & Latbirth, before that a golf club committee at Coates' house. Discussed new rules for club & question of tennis court. Warm day, quite hot. Saw DG about his leave & one or two other matters.

Wednesday 8th February

No parade in morning. Court, case of Shemlan & Chirawi, quite amusing as one of the witnesses mentioned both the Court Clerk & Sh Abdulla bin Hamed. Went on till about one o'clock. The case, on paper, is not as convincing as Ali bin Khalifah. It is difficult to get people to give evidence. At Palace in afternoon & Muharraq police parade, they were quite good but noisy & camels rather fresh, then tennis & Bridge, crowds of people for both, so I didn't play. Sadler, Eastern Bank, called. Cold windy day, quite a change in weather. Looked like rain.

Thursday 9th February

Up at the Fort in morning then Mohd came to discuss his speech, which was good. He disapproved of the other ones. Police Parade at Fort, they did better than ever before & marched extremely well, the band was quite in tune too, stood round for some time watching the dancing, Sh Mohd danced looking rather bashful. Not many people. M sat on the roof with Ayesha. Went to Law Courts after palace & looked over the seating arrangements & then with Narayan checked draft speeches. Dined at Forkers & saw his movi pictures again - I never mind seeing them, they are very good, Weightman there.

**SONO QUI**

1940

Friday 10th February

Pope died.

Durbar in Law Courts building - rather a muddle. The Shaikh arrived a quarter of an hour early - yesterday he was half an hour late, he was headed off with difficulty & kept in a side room till the Guard of Honour arrived & then made his entrance, not looking well & a very bad cold indeed. Then we discovered that the platform was in full sunlight - such a fuss, an umbrella was borrowed from Mrs Fisher, & some flags obtained & draped over the front. Weightman was very late & altogether it was a trying beginning but once started all went well, & the speeches sounded good & were all well delivered & I think received with great interest & attention. The show took one hour. During the show a boat full of petrol drums caught fire alongside the pier & burnt for half the day, I spent a long time on pier, both fire engines & eventually Bapco one too, ours didn't work. Our engine crashed into Sh Sulman's car & smashed it up. A nuisance, he was on the wrong side. Cinema pm, rotten picture, left before end & went to the Palace & watched dancing, before dinner went round bazaar with Shaikh, sat in his car in front, he went very early so nobody was prepared for him & no police on duty, his cold very bad. Altogether a trying day.

Saturday 11th February

Cold day, a real hurricane of a shamaal in the night. Busy morning at the Palace watching dancing & then at the fort seeing about the sports. Lovely day, but cold. Sports in afternoon, went off very well, from 2.30 - 5.30. the men did well & there was some very good jumping & running - HH stayed nearly till the end, he asked for the V.C. race, mounted, to be repeated. Hope next time to get more mounted turns. Dined at Bank, Bridge. Sadler is staying with them.

Sunday 12th February

Worked in office before breakfast, then Court. Finished the prosecution evidence against Shimlan & Chiraiwi, a long sitting, didn't get back till well after 2 pm. It was a lively case, a good deal of shouting & some impudence from Shimlan, an offensive person. We had a long discussion about the case & both Ali & Abdulla showed a lot of common sense. Shamaal died down at the end of day. Went to Budeya. Dame



1940

came round at tea time, talked about building a church in conjunction with the masons also about lack of extended education for young men who have left school. He does not see eye to eye with the Company - over most matters.

Monday 13th February

Fort, a lot of things to deal with missing going for several days. Sh Abdulla came in. Sh Mohammed came & talked about Qattar for about an hour, he feels it all very keenly. Sadler came to see me,

Galloway came in to call also a man called Falconer, Political from ..man & staying here. Dinner at Steeles, rather dull, played Bridge. Sunnis & Sadler & Coates present.

Tuesday 14th February

Fort. Spent all the morning in Court. Ahmed Chuawr spoke for 2 1/2 hours without stopping & gave us a lecture about how the Government should be run. It was interesting however to hear what were the chief complaints. Drove out in afternoon, went down to pier, to see about having some work done on the launch.

Dinner at Agency. Sat & talked afterwards & some played Bridge.

Wednesday 15th February

Fort, cold day. Saw nather maarif about extending school, newspaper articles, told him how stupid the display was at the palace - small boys jumping off a high tower, really dangerous. Shaikhs came in - Abdulla al Latif getting a new wife, Mohd talked about the Qattar quarrel & got very worked up. Went to call on P.R. at Agency, Young Abdulla came too. Dull visit, HH still not well, his cold has been a bad one. Return call at palace, mention for a tutor for boys and P.R. said oil letter had been sent to London - nothing further was said about oil.

1940

Drove round by the new road near School & some time on parade ground. Had a big cocktail party, about 130 people, it went off quite well & they appeared to enjoy it. House looked like a pub when they left. After calls went to Agency & had a long talk about general policy, defence scheme, education, propoganda, heir apparent & a lot of other matters. P.R. was quite reasonable.



1940

Thursday 16th February

Busy day. Took Fowle & Weightman round the school in morning, he seemed to enjoy it, then out to Suk al Khamis where we walked about the souk & looked over the school, then to the hospital & to the Law Courts. A successful morning, he was interested & pleased with all he saw.

Office, Salim Arayth came round in a great fuss with complaints against nather & threatening resignation.

Had a dinner party - not very lively. Phillips, Sunns, Fidler & Stansfield, Bridge.

Friday 17th February

Gardened & then went to Idari.

Cinema, then had tea with the Phillips. DG & Mrs DG came in after we got back, he talked about stopping shipping of petrol from customs pier.

Dined with the Furchers, late morning as Terry called, his ship arrived pm.

Saturday 18th February

Fort, took the P.R. up to see the Police, he seemed quite pleased with all he saw, fire engine, mounted section etc. etc. He is looking very unwell, Hamood remarked upon it as have many other people. Office, Shs Mohd & Sulman came in, nothing in particular, M asked for more pay. Court, considering verdict in the big case. Sadler came in to see me there. P.R. departed. Came back to office, saw some men who had landed in Qattar & been captured & then returned. Steele, technical school teachers. Slept pm & then drove to Refinery & back. Terry brought Captain of Survey Ship & another to call & then one of the women teachers came & stayed a long while with a complaint against nather - making advances to her, sounded quite true. Warm damp day.

1940

Monday 20th February

Court most of the morning. Bridge at Mespers.

Tuesday 21st February

1st Muharram

Fort. Dr McDowall arrived. Sh Abdulla bin Isa returned & came round, we discussed the school inspector. Had Smith in about two Russians who were put ashore off an American boat. Took Dr M to see the hospital, not pleased with her flat.

Golf club official meeting to discuss rules & tennis courts, went off quite well. Sent off the two Russians who arrived as stowaways.

Wednesday 22nd February

Fort, grey day & some rain later on. Quite a good game of polo going on. Office, busy morning. Reid of Holloway ... appeared having come down from Baghdad without warning, also a man R.E. from India, Grattan, staying at Rest House. Finished off the last sedition cases. Drove out in afternoon, no tennis as court wet. Bridge as usual. Looked over plans for bridge with Reid in the evening.

Friday 24th February

1940

M went to a prayer meeting at Mission, I had a long talk with Dr M about building, nurses etc. She appeared quite reasonable & not such exalted ideas as D.J. Cinema, went to tea with Phillips, a poor film. Davies, DGs were there. Quite a warm day, shamaal. Very little signs of the rain.

Terry came in the evening to stay weekend. Played Bridge after dinner.

Saturday 25th February

Fort, Bush came over & played polo with the police, they are getting on much better & really look as if it was polo. Lovely day, sunny & clear. A long session at the Agency with Sh Abdulla, discussing Education, he was quite sound about it, Shs M & S in the office.

Sunday 26th February

No parade. Sh Abdulla in, & Sh Mohd came in. Various callers, Packer & another man & a Dunlop tyre "traveller" from ....

Nice weather,

Went to Rafea after lunch & had a two hour talk, Sh Abdulla, myself & the nadhir, mostly repetition. Then to the camp to Lipps. Bridge taking Terry. Dr McDowall went out calling. Terry went back to his ship when we got home.

Monday 27th February

1940

Sh Abdulla came in, more anti-English & anti-Br broadcasts from Baghdad, a lot about me in it. Decided about the nather, in some ways I am glad he is leaving. Sh Sulman came in & Later I went to Agency & he joined me there to discuss Iraqi broadcast. It seems difficult to do anything. Lovely day. Parade as usual. Polo going on well. Went to Sakhrir in afternoon, HH not looking well, & seemed rather worried. Had a good many matters to discuss, then some people called. Early dinner & then to a sort of service at the Jebel, very well done & quite amusing. We went in to see the Phillips afterwards. Dr M still here. Davies came round after lunch about Sh A's wife returning to Awali Hospital.

Tuesday 28th February

Fort. Office. Long interview with the nadhir.

Cocktail party at Davenport-Jones. Bush came in before & we went together, quite a good party.

Wednesday 1st March

Fort, no parade as all men out in the town on Muharram duty last night.

Deputation of school teachers came to see me complaining that one of the English masters was spreading rumours about the nadhir. On the whole I am glad he is going.

Usual tennis & Bridge, after dinner M & Dr M went to a womans matem & I went round the matems & saw the procession. Eventually we all three met on the sort of Persian matem where all had an excellent view of the show. Some talk of not going into the square tomorrow.

Thursday 2nd March

10th Muharram

1940

Went down as usual to see the procession. M & Dr M went to see it too, first to the Persian womens matem & then to the roof of the same building. A lot of fuss & confusion as the people decided to avoid the square where crowds of Europeans were waiting to see the show. A certain amount of disorder - apparently, as people objected to photos being taken. M & Dr M had a very interesting time & saw it all well but most people saw nothing - rather a sign of the times.

Very heavy rain & stormy in afternoon, my fence with jasmine on by the tennis court blew down. When it stopped we went out for a few minutes but all the town very wet & muddy.

I sat at Syd Ahmed's matem with him & Sh Abdul Hussein & I watched the procession which we saw very well - no disorder there.

Friday 3rd March

A day of happenings. Didn't go out to the Challenger, went down the bazaar with Dr M in the morning. A rumour about some men being murdered in a boat, quite unconfirmed, it appeared that three men were wrecked and drowned near Budeya. A lot of talk about incidents during the Muharram procession, some of the Americans were threatened & some were actually hit, but nothing definite to deal with. The people evidently objected to the cameras. Shaikh Mohammed bin Abdulla died - presumably of drink, he was one of the worst offenders.

A reported murder in the afternoon of a boy, in a garden close by, turned out to be a false alarm, he was only stunned. Went to the cinema but there was no performance so drove down to the Refinery, picked up Mrs Van P. Went along to see the diver at work on the causeway, he is getting a sample of stone from below sea for the bridge contractors.

Saw a Muharram procession near Sehlah on the way back, sword men & all the regular show - unusual for the villages to go in for such a thing. HH at Rumaitha.

Saturday 4th March

Stormy day, a lot of thunder & rain at night. Fort. Office all the morning. M went to Girls School where there was a great scene & a demonstration against the young teacher who is the cause of the Nather's departure, saw him also. Sonya & her sister. Boat expected but put off till tomorrow. I shall be glad when they get away. Dr McDowall left after lunch, to the Law Courts flat. We looked in on her in the evening.

1940

Took Elson out to see the Budeya garden & after early dinner went to the cinema. heavy rain on the way back. Planted some Indian corn. Had a go at the Budget, very slow work as I never get time to deal with it thoroughly. Much talk about Sh Abdulla having ignored his eldest son's death.

Sunday 5th March

Heavy rain in the night & early morning. A couple came ashore from the up boat with letter of introduction from some people in India. Lord & Lady Stratheden, very nice people lately in East Africa. In the morning M went to girls school where there was another scene & then came back & took the SEs to the bazaar, they had lunch with us & then we took them to Refinery & Camp. Dean showed us around, then to hospital & back to their launch by four o'clock. Enjoyed having them, such a refreshing change from the local inhabitants. Went up to the Fort afterwards & had a drive round.

Monday 6th March

Fort. Beladgh discovered some interesting old buildings underneath a road in Larin.

Sh Abdulla came round, discussed his wife & the hospital at Awali, & also spoke about his son, he does not pretend to be sorry & says it would have been better had he died a year or two ago - he died of drink. Went to Agency in morning.

Stayed in in afternoon.

Tuesday 7th March

Fort. Cold day & very stormy. Sh Mohammed came in & talked about his pay as usual.

M Went to Muharraq to consult Ayesha about the school affairs, cocktail party at the Bank. Very stormy day.



1940

Wednesday 8th March

Fort. HH came in, unexpectedly, looking better than I have seen him look for a long time, he air of Rumaitha suits him. We went over his accounts, he fussed about cost of two tins of glue, a few rupees, & ignored his enormous expenditure on motors etc. A letter from Geoffrey Prior saying he is coming in August as P.R. Told HH who seemed very pleased.

British protest to Iraq re anti Kuwait propoganda reported on wireless. Cold and stormy day. Car brakes being mended so walked down to Naim in afternoon, usual Bridge but no tennis as court damp from the rain. Very ehavy seas coming right over the sea road. Working on Budget. Sh Abdulla gone to Darun.

Thursday 9th March

Fort. Office, working on budget. Weightman came in.

Dined with Davies & went to a dance at the club. Cold day. Not a bad dance but rather drafty.

Friday 10th March

Went down the bazaar & ordered a copper vessel for arranging flowers. Beautiful day but still cold & very rough at sea. Cinema in afternoon, quite an amusing film. A cricket match going on at school.

Saturday 11th March

Fort. Beautiful weather, sunny & quite cold. Office. Shs M & S came in, discussed the English broadcast on Iraqi attacks on Kuwait, they are very pleased about Court, a number of motor cases, overloading & driving without licences, also a big bankruptcy case. Did not get away till late. Went to Budeya in the afternoon,

1940

garden doing very well. Terry came in to call on his way out to dine. Owing to rough weather they have been unable to do any work. Went down to the town cinema after dinner "Under Two Flags" quite a good film, very spectacular.

Sunday 12th March

Dr McDowall came in & we went out to the Lipps' to Bridge.

Monday 13th March

Fort. A very heavy fog, an aeroplane that was trying to land here had to circle round for over an hour until the fog cleared for a few minutes.

Went to see the Sunni Kadis, they are very like three old sheep, discussed various matters, on every subject their views were stupid & retrograde. Played golf, 18 holes, in afternoon. Dined at the Agency & played Bridge. Dame came to call in the evening.

Tuesday 14th March

Fort. Rifle range. Had a ride on the mare, she went very easily & has a good mouth, felt very stiff afterwards. Spent all the morning working on accounts & annual report. DG came in with some figures & Davies to call for the kit which is servant "borrowed" to go & be photographed, the natives caught him in possession of it. Stuart Wortly came in to talk about aerodrome precautions in Muharraq. Warm day, quite a summery feeling. Drove round about pm & to the hospital & then too a golf meeting and dinner with the Agars. Sh Abdulla came in for a few minutes in the morning.

Wednesday 15th March

HH came in very fussed & upset about a letter he had received.

1940

Usual tennis & Bridge, a lot of people played. Mrs Thornburg came having been to see LBL on Wednesday last & also James, very kind & thoughtful of them, Americans have such nice ideas of things like that.

Thursday 16th March

Fort. Sh Khalifah bin Mohd came in & spent a long time talking about his work in India.

Dinner party at Rafea, a house warming by Sh Sulman for his new home. A very picturesque & impressive affair. There were over 200 guests & we sat at one long mat with huge mounds of whole sheep & young camels at close intervals. Several of the English women had never been to such a meal before, Dr McDowall was with us. Afterwards we went to a dance at Mespers given by Smith & Campbell, rather a tiresome affair & very hot & stuffy, a close stormy day & a south wind. Very late getting home. News from urope very bad - I would have taken a big wager that this war was going to happen many months ago.

Friday 17th March

Got up very late. Had a camel party at the Fort. Mrs Phillips, & Barbara, the Riley Davies', Mrs Fowle, Mrs Steele & Davies & the O'Connells, they all rode camels round & round, near the rifle range. It appeared to give them great pleasure & it was a simple form of entertaining them. Afterwards went in to the fort & to the cinema after lunch. A good film, "Wings of Morning". Took tea with the Phillips, people came to call when we got bacjk & then to a cocktail party at Jufair given by the Challenger. Rather a dull affair. Dined at Agency to meet the new AVM Tyssen, a pleasant man, a great improvement on the last two. Quite interesting conversation about defence plans, I gather the RAF will be withdrawn in case of war & the navy are admittedly incapable of closing the entrance to the Gulf. Heard details of the attempted coup'd'etat in Iraq, it came to nothing. Apparently the first news of it in Iraq was on the wireless from London.

Saturday 18th March

1940

Fort for a short time, left early as I went out to Sakhrir taking Weightman, we had an interview with HH alone & discussed the question of his appointing an heir apparent. He had asked whether the B.G. approved of this & was told that it was considered a good idea, he then tried hard to get W & I to say whether it should be A or S, but we both handed him back the baby, he was obviously fussed about it & finally agreed that it needed time to consider - as he said for us to consider. I don't believe he will ever settle himself. My idea is some sort of compromise - there have been dual seekers here before. Office, looked at the pier extension on the way back, it is doing very well, saw Oliger. Went to Budeya taking tea with us, a shamaal in the afternoon. People to dinner, the Steeles, Jones, Van Peussems, a dull party but it went off quite well. Disturbing news from Europe, Germany now starting on Rumania. Garden coming on well, had a big bunch of double stocks. HH very interested & anxious about Europe news, said "When is England & America going to stop Hitler taking all the small countries in Europe ?"

Sunday 19th March

Hawar

Went to Hawar, drove to Sitra where I met the launch, took just over three hours to cross but we went the longest way to avoid the rough sea as it was blowing strong. Quite a good trip though rather bumpy. Had an excellent late lunch which I cooked myself, stewed pigeon with vegetables. Slept & then went for a look at the mosque which we are building and took coffee with two Arabs in the village, it looked even poorer than usual, but they all seemed pleased to see me. A strong shamaal roaring round the tower, but rather a cosy feeling. Had to stuff some of the loopholes with paper to keep the gale out.

Monday 20th March

Returned to Bahrain in the morning, left just before ten taking 3 1/2 hours to reach Sitra where I had a car waiting, lovely trip, cool & brilliant & not rough sea, much enjoyed it. Got back in time for lunch. M went to fort & I called for here & we went to a party at Awali given for the departing Van Peussems. Sat on a trim little suburban looking lawn & had cakes & tea, I was asked to make a speech & presentation but refused to. Bridge at Mespers & Major Holmes to dinner, he stayed late & I got more & more sleepy, he was dull, not in good form. Very sunburnt after my trip to Hawar.

1940

Tuesday 21st March

Entire morning occupied by Shaikhs, first the big three, with whom we discussed the new oil matter & then HH came in to call on the AVM at the Agency. HH was annoyed at having to call so late & in a poor temper, but the visit passed off quite well. Didn't get rid of him till after twelve & then did a little work. Drove in afternoon & then to a party at the Mission, later the Mhq school ... came as we were going out to dine at Agency. Sh Abdulla came & insisted on seeing me to say that he had resigned from the Court - very stupid. Rather a dull party, AVM & another RAF, Coates, the Lipps & ourselves & Mrs Sinnett. Played pontoon.

Wednesday 22nd March

Sh Mohammed came in early as usual bothering about money, he has been on this tack for a long time now, such a nuisance. HH had a joint court, the first for many months. Busy morning in the office. Trying to get on with annual report. Sh Abdulla came & talked about taking his wife to Baghdad by air.

Usual tennis & Bridge, a lot of people to tennis & over thirty for Bridge, we should find it impossible nowadays without the veranda room.

Thursday 23rd March

No parade, changing posts. Office, did annual report on pearl industry. Saw ABJ & Sh Abdulla, the former had a message from HH who now wants to write a secret document appointing heir, to be witnessed by me & P.A. but not to be disclosed. Rather unusual but I quite see his point of view, he also discussed young Sh Abdulla who is suffering from swelled head. Sh A came about his wife, he plans to take her by air to Baghdad strange that a man who so constantly changes his wives should be so patient with this one, who is neither young or pretty & of no clan & obviously ....yet he has taken great trouble over her & the worse she

1940

behaves the more he seems to give in to her. Lovely day, garden beginning to look very bright. Gardened in afternoon & then went out for a drive, to Idari, hospital, & round about. News somewhat better in evening.

Friday 24th March

Lunched with DGs & went over his annual report. Cinema - rotten picture.

Saturday 25th March

Court all the morning.

Sunday 26th March

Sh Abdulla came in about his wife going to Baghdad, wasted a good deal of time, also discussed BS visit - he has refused, a good thing too.

Agency to discuss succession business. Ali bin Ahmed re office at Rafaa, discussed HH & his sons - very freely. Coates brought the new CRE to call also the late one - the late one is leaving - no loss, an ill mannered dull person, the new one very colourless. Bridge at Lipps.

Monday 27th March

Fort, had a ride on the mare & enjoyed it very much. Shaikhs M, H & S all the morning, first a long talk about question of Bin Saoud's visit, there have been many telegrams & he has asked to be excused but HH wants to go running over there to see him without being invited, which is all wrong. Then a sales committee & then an appeal court, they didn't leave till 1.30 so I got no ordinary work done at all. A wife of a policeman died from taking rat poison which I sent to Hawar, the husband thought it was quinine & took some from the NCO's box. A bad motor accident, one of our Govt cars. Played 18 holes golf & watched the polo. Dinner at Lipps. Dr McDowall came in after tea for a little while.

1940

**SONO QUI**

Tuesday 28th March

Fort. Went over to Agency with Sh Abdulla who takes his wife to Baghdad tomorrow, talk re BS & various matters. Letter from FH re re-opening oil talks about the waters, replied not at present, stayed on at the Agency. Struggling with annual report.

Mhq in afternoon to see the sea road & Sh Khalifah bin Mohd's house.

Cocktail party at Mernnells, rather a gloomy affair. Dinner party at Sh Sulmans, we went all over the house & onto the roof, a most attractive building, arab style, four towers at corners & what must in daytime be a most magnificent view, he says he sees Qattar.

Weightmans came in to play Bridge afterwards, but she so sleepy that they left early. Nice day.

Wednesday 29th March

Rode on parade, the mare still a little lame.

Usual tennis & Bridge.

1940

Thursday 20th March

Had a dinner party, Thornburgs, DGs, O'Connells, Black, Dr McDowall & Phillips. Played Bridge, masses of socks in the room.

Friday 31st March

Went to Budeya in the morning. Lunch with Packer, quite a big party & a most excellent lunch.

Cinema in afternoon "Light Must Fall" a very good film, very well acted.

Saturday 1st April

DG camr round in morning also Shs M & S. Spent some time at Agency, told HW about BS accepting our invitation. Mohd Jazeb's son re nationality. Working on Annual Report.

Small dinner party, DGs, Steeles, Holmes & Dr McDowall. Rain began at dinner time & it rained all night, 1 inch in one night on an average 2 1/2 inches per annum. Pity it has come so late.

Sunday 2nd April

DGs left. I went to the house to see them off, they are going by northern route. Spent a long time at the school going over files, tore up a vast quantity of old & unwanted papers. Awful state of mud after the rain, the town roads, just been graded & oiled, are now in a great mess again.

Sh Abdulla bin Hasmed came in & explained that he was not angry with me but with his father who wouldn't give him any more pay - tiresome young man, they are all the same. HH out at Rumaitha.



1940

HW went to Dubai where there has been a lot of trouble. Young Jameson of Bideford came to call in the afternoon apologising for not coming to dinner yesterday. Storm too bad.

Monday 3rd April

Fort, very wet on the parade ground after the rain, difficult to find dry space to parade on. Lovely fresh morning, such a clear blue sky & all the trees looking well washed. Discussed the movements for the torchlight tattoo, we shall practically carry out last years programme.

Sh Sulman came in, very interested about doings in Dubai. HW still down there. Wills of Gray Mackenzie came to call, he was months in Jedda trying to make agreement with Ibn Saoud's government who behaved in the usual Arab way. Holmes & Packer came, asking for an interview with HH a great bore but has to be done, he won't listen to any talk till we hear from home about the previous offer.

M went to fort for infant welfare & I played 18 holes of golf & then went to fort & watched the practice. Gunn came & looked at the ponies & the polo. Bridge at Mespers.

Tuesday 4th April

Fort, Shaikhs in, discussed oil business & other things. Rain again.

Wednesday 5th April

Fort, pursued HH for some time & eventually got him & he came to the office where Holmes & Packer called to interview him. Holmes presented another draft agreement which HH did not even look at but passed on to me to take charge of. HH was really very rude & talked most of the time to the Shaikhs about Dubai - ignoring Holmes, however Holmes didn't appear to mind.

1940

Clayton, "Tubby" & a young man called Peter Le Mesieuser, arrived before breakfast from India on up mail. He is not what I expected, very round & pink, looks over 60 but is only 53, evidently very navy, has lately been ill, & very free as to time etc. Took him to call on the Troughs in the afternoon, & then to hospital & for a drive & after dinner he gave an address about Tor N at the camp - spoke very well & most interesting, a big audience who seemed interested in his talk, he had a few hymns & prayers afterwards but not a service. Then went to the Dames for refreshments. He found several of his men there. Steele re Camps etc. for tattoo.

Thursday 6th April

Fort, then went to the celebrations at the Mission, Clayton took the service very well, about eight people present. Busy morning in the office preparing programme for the King's visit. Clayton went to Jufair & had a service on one of the sloops.

A long talk with Thornburg about various matters - pearl publicity, their "Rest House", company interior policy etc etc. Wills came in for a few minutes before lunch, talk about landing Company. Fort in afternoon, Bush was up there riding.

Friday 7th April

Got up very late. Clayton & Le Meseurier went to the fort & had a service. Left after lunch for Basra by air, It was difficult to get him off in time, I have rarely met a man with such disregard for time, the young man had a difficult job keeping him up to his engagements.

We went to Budeya in morning & cinema in afternoon - bad film - cocktail party at Packers, and then the Forkers & Bush to diner, very bright little party, they got on well. Rain in evening. Wills came in before lunch.

Saturday 8th April

1940

Rain most of the day, very heavy in the afternoon. It is unusually late this year, & it is said this means a cool summer. Agency for about two hours, discussed succession, education, Byard, espionage re Germans, & various other matters, also Dubai affair. Interesting to hear all about it - about 23 people were killed & now all quiet. Wireless news of Albania being invaded by Italy, local Arabs very fussed over it & evidently think it will cause war - I don't.

Sunday 9th April

M went to church, I didn't get time to do so, spent most of the morning at Customs, where various people came to see me including D.Jones.

Rode in afternoon with Bush, we took tea & had it at the Portuguese Fort & then rode back along the shore, very pleasant but I found myself rather unsteady on the saddle at times, rode Kaylaan. In the evening we went to Bridge at the Lipps & stayed to dinner with Deans.

Monday 10th April

Fort, & then spent most of the morning in the Court, a lot of cases to deal with.

Concert at Awali, Easter music, not a very good programme but appropriate, about thirty people attended.

Tuesday 11th April

Fort, a young camel was born in the camel lines, the whole section appear to be absorbed by it, & the black ex-slave who acted as midwife had the expression of a proud mother. Hickinbotham arrived before breakfast, staying with us en route to become PA Muscat. Office in morning, took Thornburg down to see over the hospital, which he liked very much & discussed oil matters with him. Dr McDowall came in re customs etc.

1940

Drove in afternoon & took H round to see fort, hospital & Howe's house. Marchant came in to dinner & stayed rather long, got very sleepy.

Wednesday 12th April

No tennis owing to rain on the court. Bridge, Poland came, he is now Commodore of the Squadron & is going to the royal wedding at Teheran.

Thursday 13th April

Shooting match between Police & Fowey, we won by 92 points, Bush was shooting, a bad day, very strong wind but the same for each team. Dr McDowall ill.

Thornburg to dinner, much disturbed by messages about two boats lost, one with 2 boys in it, the other grown men.

Friday 14th April

Cool windy day. Fort in morning, Phillips & others came to have their photos took on camels. Lunch with Steeles, they had been on a motor treasure hunt - we cried off, then cinema, two films, one bad & one good. Cool weather still.

The two wrecked boats were recovered & all in them safe. The young camel not very fit - won't feed properly.

Monday 17th April

Played one round of golf.

1940

Tuesday 18th April

Fort, practising march past for the royal visit, about 130 men on parade daily. Sh Mohammed came & as usual moaned about money. Went down to the Customs, not much going on there, trade very slack. Office. Steele came, discussed tattoo with him. Cool pleasant day. Drove out to Rumaitha in afternoon to see HH. A nice drive, took about an hour, some of the country is quite green but very short grass. We had tea by the roadside on the way back. HH was sitting on the steps outside his little house surveying more camels & young ones, it is a small place high up & nice air. He took us up to a hill from where we could see the fort at Hawar & also HW's launch returning from there, he went to visit the place. Discussed the succession, he asked what HW had "decided" & I said it was for HH to decide, then he said well you must settle then. He refused to make any decision about oil money or Sh Mohd's allowance, all left over till Abdulla returns. Wonderfully cool weather for the time of year. HH much interested in Rosevelts speech.

Wednesday 19th April

Office. Two Russians who were put out here from an American boat, stowaways for America, were sent back to us from Katif where they did 2 months in prison. I had to arrest them - a poor looking couple, rather like bad type of ....

Usual tennis & bridge, quite a hot day, south wind.

Thursday 20th April

At Agency for some time in morning hearing about H's trip to Hawar. It seems to have been satisfactory from our point of view.

1940

Motored to Budeya in the afternoon & had tea there, country looking quite green, lovely day. Dinner party, Young Jameson, Cubbitts, Howes, Ayars, Dr Barney, quite a good party.

Friday 21st April

Cinema - quite good, then went down to Sitra with the Thornburgs & Lipps & for a trip in the new launch which is to be presented to HH tomorrow. A very smart launch, scarlet & white, the Bn colours. It was however rather rough so we turned back after about ten minutes going.

Saturday 22nd April

M & I went out before breakfast to Sitra for the presentation to HH of the new launch by the oil coy. It is a beautiful thing, very smart & finely fitted up and a most civilized affair, one could imagine seeing it at Cowes. We went out in it to the steamer anchorage, quite a party, it went very well & very fast. Then back for a late breakfast. HH showed a great interest in ladies legs - whether or not they were wearing stockings - some were so transparent as to appear non-existent. Mrs Lipp had quite an ordeal as he constantly pointed to her legs & asked me questions about them. The party was a success.

At Agency for some time in the morning, discussed the Hawar claim, saw HW's letter regarding the whole thing, our case looks strong, Abdulla bin Jasim has no argument except that the islands are close to his shore.

Rehersal of the tattoo, rather confused but eventually we got it fixed up. The coloured lanterns are a great improvement on the plain torches which we used before. Steele was assisting. Went into the fort for a drink after the show.

Sunday 23rd April

Office busy morning. Drove about in afternoon & spent some time up the Palace considering red carpet for new stairs and the question of a sort of canopy over the archway.

1940

Monday 24th April

Fort. Meant to go to Court but couldn't get away. Sh Abdulla & the others came in, he just returned from Baghdad where his wife had her operation & is apparently getting on well. He looked tired & worried himself.

Saw Gunn about investing part of the oil money, we are investing in war loan & HH investing 3 lakhs making his capital up to 10 lakhs, 75,000. Rather hot day, didn't play golf but went up to the Fort & watched the police practice the tattoo.

Bridge at the Lipps. M at her fort clinic & school. Drove up to see the new stairs at the Palace, a great improvement on the old ones.

Tuesday 25th April

Fort. Shaikhs came in - as usual, now almost a daily occurrence & it takes up half the morning, much talk mostly about the royal visit & also about Qattar. Busy morning in office. The auditors clerks are here.

Had a rehearsal in the afternoon. It went off fairly well. Thornburg brought the big noise, Russell, to call, quite a pleasant solid looking big businessman - I now could recognise such on sight. Dinner at Bank. Dull. Warm evening.

Wednesday 26th April

1940

Fort, busy arranging the village, trees etc for the show. Hot day, first day this year that has been at all hot. Office. HH & Shaikhs came in, talked entirely about royal visit - & Zabara. All much upset because Abdulla is said to be building at Zabara. Wrote a protest - of no use. Went to Customs, saw Packer & discussed decorations in Customs Square. Steele came in, discussed visit - I shall be glad when it is all over. Thornburg & Fred Davies came in after lunch & showed me a wire re oil negotiation results - BG approve of HH's wish to give concession to Americans. Don't know when we shall hear officially. Tennis & Bridge, wireless news about military service measures.

HH is going to the mainland for one night - invited me to go with him but I got off under plea of much work - quite true too.

Thursday 27th April

Fort, painted scenery for an hour, great fun but a messy job. It looks quite effective. I should have had a carefully coloured sketch of the whole thing before we started on it. Remember next time. Office, Shaikhs came in as usual & stayed a long time, discussing visit as usual & also international situation. Sh M very pleased about military service measure in England. Did some more painting in the afternoon.

Dinner at Phillips & then to a dance at the club, sat outside on the new open air terrace, very pleasant, I didn't dance much.

Friday 28th April

HW came over after breakfast & we went up to see the new stairs at the Palace and then to the Fort to consider grand stand & seating arrangements, all very complicated. On the way back went on to the pier which is getting on well, they are working on the last section before the cross piece, then to the Agency where we stayed some time. Cinema in afternoon & tea with the Phillips - heard (badly) Hitler's speech which didn't seem very alarming. Quite a hot day, summer has now begun. Heard that the Amir Faisal is coming here, still another addition to the party. Mercifully free from Shaikhs, lately they have taken hours of time very day.

Had a rehearsal of the tattoo in the evening, after dinner, the Furchers came in to dine first. It went off fairly well but we had to repeat some of it several times. Some unrehearsed bits were very good.



1940

Saturday 29th April

Fort in morning, did some more scenic painting assisted by the two Russian stowaways. Had quite an undisturbed morning as HH with a crowd of relations, hangers on & servants went over to the mainland to visit Ibn Saoud - the whole arrangement very confused & muddled. The people here have no idea of system or civilised custom - an hour after they sailed came a wire from BS enquiring when they were coming. Serve them right if nobody expected them. Hot day. Drove round in afternoon, palace, hospital & fort. Had a rehearsal of tattoo after an early dinner. M dined at Storms. Now hear that the Amir Faisal is coming, to add to the fuss & confusion. Shall be glad when visit is over.

Sunday 30th April

Didn't get to fort. Worked quietly in office all morning. Shaikhs all returned in the afternoon from their mainland visit, I didn't see them - for a change. Alarms & excursion at night as we expected Saoud to arrive at about 3.30. At 11.15 a telegram from the King to say he would arrive next day.

Monday 1st May

Fort in morning, MT up there painting scenery, he does it very well. Went down to pier & to palace & round about, then had breakfast & went down to meet the Amir Saoud who arrived by launch from mainland. HH was there and quite a lot of the Shaikhs, then HH went to the Agency & we went over to Muharraq. The Amir was looking very well & very aimable, he had the usual brilliantly dressed black slaves with him, wearing short coats of scarlet, orange, green & vermilion with a lot of gold threadwork on them, carrying rifles & slung with daggers & swords. With him was Khaled and several other relations. We crossed to Muharraq & motored to the landing ground, it was hot, & rather uncomfortable there & no place to sit, the Amir sat in shade of a barasti. The aeroplane, Atlanta, was specially chartered & brought Faisal & the party from Egypt. Faisal looks clever, very like his photographs, smaller & finer & thinner than Saoud, very aquiline features & quite a pleasant smile, but I prefer Saoud. Hafiz Wahaba was of the party, plain, plump & quite a pink tinge, also a tall unpleasant looking Egyptian & a couple of others. Much embracing & then we all crossed over, they in a terribly top heavy launch to the Manama side & they drove off to Rafaa.

1940

In afternoon went to th fort where Man Thornburg was painting, to the palace to see the new stairs - now complete - and then bridge at Mespers. Dined with Forkers - very sleepy, saw his latest pictures, very good but would hardly keep one awake.

Tuesday 2nd May

A very busy day, at the Fort before breakfast working on the scenery. MT was there, she brought him & then went off. HH phoned from office so went down there to see him, he seemed slightly peevish, asked as usual about the programme & about the salutes, he thinks BS ought to get 100 guns whereas a royal salute is 21. Spent morning at palace, & pier arranging position of cars etc. HH reluctantly agreed to keeping out all the family to meet the King at the Palace instead of cluttering the pier. Got into grey mourning suit after lunch, a hot day, south wind, very damp in a thick suit. Got a wire about time of arrival & so rushed off to meet HH & hurry him - did so, & of course the launches were late arriving. All went very well, about forty cars nicely lined up. HM arrived with his sons, very amiable but didn't know how to inspect the guard or take the salute. Saoud & A R Kozaibi pushed him through it - & he started by going along the rear rank. He was very amiable & made W get into his car & drive to palace. He is not as tall as I expected but has a lot more character in his face than Saoud, he is 62 but doesn't look it, active & strong in appearance, his manner I think is deliberately pleasant, it certainly achieves the effect. The Police were excellent & the mounted escort most impressive, I feel quite sure that the King is not accustomed to such military style, he looked with interest at the Police but talked to HH while walking down the lines. Drove to the Palace but didn't go in, a most impressive sight, crowds of brilliantly coloured servants passing up & down the stairs, the stairs make a splendid background for arrivals & departures.

Wednesday 3rd May

At the Palace in the morning for the march past. It went off well. The Police looked very smart and their drill was excellent. HM was impressed & remarked on their training & the sons & followers all watched with very great interest, especially the Bedw guards & retainers. A very fine scene, the new steps crowded with Arabs, many gorgeously dressed, an almost theatrical group. Took some photos & many others taken as well.

In the afternoon a party at the Agency, quite a pleasant affair, sat under a green silk canopy surrounded by oleander trees full of flowers & drank tea & coffee. Sat next to Hafiz Wahaba & talked much to him. The so-called guests of HM, actually prisoners & hostages, sat in the royal circle, three of the family & a young

1940

man, son of a big Shaikh, of the Shammar tribe, Nuri Shalaam. They looked savage & hunted, their eyes turned towards HM every time he moved & he inhibited them rather as though they were sort of wild animals he had captured & kept in a cage. Conversation rather stilted & HH looked very tired. After they left returned home & had our usual Bridge.

#### Thursday 4th May

Fort. Sh Mohd came in morning & read over his speech again. HH at Palace, HM didn't come in. Hot day & hot gusty night. The young Saudi princes & their relations & followers are having a very gay night life, rioting through the bazaar & filling the pockets of the ladies of the town. Hafiz Wahaba lunched with us, also Thornburgs & Weightmans, quite a pleasant party. Party in Municipal Garden in afternoon, rather a trying affair, we arrived half hour or more early and the royal party half hour late, HH's fault. Usual affair, speeches, but only three, & coffee. A big platform & about 300 people, rather warm & a lot of flies. Only a few Europeans came. I had a line of HM's bodyguard facing me, a fine set of Bedws & blacks, about as tough a bunch as one would find anywhere. Dined with Thornburgs to meet Russell, an oil magnate - tough big business man type. So sleepy I could hardly play Bridge.

#### Friday 5th May

Got up very late. The King went into the Mosque in the morning & a great crowd of people attended, overflowing into the open part. I have never seen it fuller. Lunched with Thornburgs to meet Hafiz Wahaba, he must get tired of seeing the same people. The Palestinian was there, a clever interesting man, relation I think of brother of Muftic of Jerusalem. I sat next to him, he asked why so many shops there are owned by foreigners and also discussed executions, seemed sensible on this subject. Went round to see arrangements for party then to Rafaa to meet the King, stayed outside till HH arrived, he was as usual late. HW & I were in the King's car, I sat in front. HM never stopped talking once during the quite long drive, he talked politics most of the time, very interesting indeed, HH made a few muddled remarks. Re Jews, HM repeated how much he disliked them & their religion, quite violent about them, but he thought the Germans should not have treated them as they did, it was inhuman, they were rich & powerful in trade & commerce & no harm if the Germans had "milked" them but they should not strangle them - with many

1940

gestures .. Re Iraq - Iraq was jealous of Bahrain oil, she has no right to do propoganda against Bahrain - Iraqis brother Moslems, but quarrelsome since ancient days, three parties in Iraq today, the Army, the Govt & the people and all are separate with different ideas - not combining. If English had not been there Iraq would be & have nothing so now Iraq should not abuse English - same in Eygpt today if English didn't potect Eygpt any little nation such as Greece would take it. .... told BS that Germany & Italy together were invincible & he should "latch his wagon" on to them but BS doesn't think so. In those countries the people were muzzled - another gesture - tongue tied by Govt & they hated & feared Govt & should there be a war they will rebel. "People" should not be given power to rule & should not be encouraged to get political power - referred to our recent troubles, HH joined in, - strongly the monarchical spirit. Much praise of Bn, building & administration. HM very complimentary. Not very interested in refinery but seemed impressed by the huge power house. Has a most attractive smile & is ugly, but rather nice voice, inclined to lay down the law.

Party at club went off really well, we sat in a big semi-circle & the four ladies on edge of circle. HM very chatty - said "Faisal is a European .. & I just a Riyadi."

He mentioned the additional area & asked HW to let him see the conditions, said he hoped Americans would get the concession.

Dinner at Kozaibis, the biggest meal I have ever seen. There were about 600 people there & about 400 sat down to dinner at one long mat, sat next to HH who had HM on his right. HM ate hugely, talk about food, diets etc. all agreed that fish bad at night & that fresh milked milk was good. HM after dinner comparing Arabs & Europeans said - Arabs can talk for hours about the slightest matters - Europeans always introduce their own subjects & interests. HM very gracious - & jovial. Before dinner sat in three sides of a Square, wonderful sight, two deep, King etc in centre top, moon, lanterns, ground all carpeted, deep mass of colours, guests mostly white, guards behind top in orange, yellow, green, scarlet, silver weapons gleaming, scarlet coffee servers, hum of conversation, Kh Kozaibi recited poem after dinner. White walls of house. A wonderful party. When the guests advanced it looked like an army advancing with men carrying swords & rifles on the edge. Riyadis squeeze their meat more than othe Arabs.

Saturday 6th May

Busy day, at the Fort before breakfast, preparing for the show, hot & rather windy, but still at night. Then the parson & maddacams arrived & Hafiz Wahaba came to call about the testwich prisoners. I had expected this to happen. I said I would consult Shaikhs but he said HM didn't want this & asked for my own views on mentioning the matters - difficult, asked HW to reply. Contacted H. Suggestion of deporting A bin K now. Went to the Palace for awhile & then to Rafaa, I wanted some photos of the bodyguard but didn't

1940

get any. At the Fort in afternoon & then to Sakhrir where we sat watching the horse racing - a picturesque sight. Then home. Dinner with the King, sat next to him, he was charming, most amiable, he certainly has a "way" with him. After dinner he scented my hands with his special coffee & hurried to the fort. A huge crowd there, but all well. HM came soon afterwards & we started at once as he arrived. It went off splendidly, not a hitch & all worked well, the audience were most appreciative & there were bursts of applause, a real success.

Afterwards, rather tired, to the Agency. Hafiz told me a lot of interesting news about Iraq politics & other matters, most interesting.



1940

Sunday 7th May

King left. HM departed in the morning, quite quietly - there was some doubt as to when. I went early to pier & found crowds of people loading lorry loads of bales onto the nine or ten launches which were to go across. Many servants & hanger ons had bought stuff on commission to take to merchants on the mainland, escaping customs by taking it in with the King's baggage - a real scam. HM was very amiable, we gave him & the two sons a book of photos of the visit which seemed to be appreciated. They all went off in HH's yacht - a beautiful calm day. Thankful the visit has ended & all so successful.

Monday 8th May

Thornburg came round & discussed oil & the new agreement. Now it will all start again.

Some time in the Court dealing with the estate of Ali bin Seggar.

Dined with Thornburgs & went to the concert.

Tuesday 9th May

HH & the other Shaikhs came in. Hafiz Wahaba came to say goodbye & spoke about the prisoners. We are going to deport them.

Packer came to see me, somewhat difficult conversation that he bears no malice, he must have realised our position.

Wednesday 10th May

Usual tennis & bridge, bad tennis, court too soft and too few people playing. I am bored with having to play when I don't want to.

Thursday 11th May

1940

Drove round to Fort & spent some time at the hospital, getting on slowly.

Dined Lipps, dance at club. Thornburg discussed medical arrangements, Dame threatens to go to Arabia for two months leaving them in the lurch. He seems to be behaving with no consideration for the coy. Agreed to making some arrangement with Jones who can help them tide over the absence of Dame.

Friday 12th May

Didn't go out in morning. The parson left after lunch, he was most of the time at Awali. Cinema in afternoon - very bad - & tea with the Phillips, Howes were there too. Weather is getting hot.

Saturday 13th May

Police went to camp at Budeya. Busy morning. Sh Mohd in, as usual, for a long spell - I shall be thankful when he goes, he takes up about an hour of my mornings on average. Sh Abdulla on mainland. Finished annual report.

Went out to Budeya in afternoon & fixed up where the manoeuvres were to take place. Cocktail party at Agency in the garden which looked very nice lit up, masses of oleanders.

Sunday 14th May

Got up at 5 & went out to Budeya where the Police, about 200 of them, are in camp. From there we had a sort of field day advancing over the and dunes towards the hills. It went off quite well bar an accident, when the cavalry charged one man ran over a dismounted policeman, knocked him down & hurt him coming off himself. Breakfast in the garden. The horses always seem to be causing accidents. Office as usual. Maddam, the auditor, left by plane. Sh Mohd came in also A.R. Kozaibi; Narayan left on 6 months leave, I shall miss him a lot. Went out to Sakhrir in the afternoon, spoke to HH about the America idea, he was in a bad temper & looking ill. All the time fussed over some camels & also some people from Qattar

1940

who came over with the usual oily complaints which he believes every time. Spoke to Dhaffar, one of the head servants, who is very fed up with the constant inflow of Qattar people, who come & get presents, and then go back to their country. Dined with the McConnalls. Deported the three political prisoners, two for six months to Bombay & one for 4 years to Hedjaz.

Monday 15th May

Agency in morning, discussed oil matters & other things. Court, case of Ali bin Seggar, interesting. We are financing a diving boat, costs Bs 4000 for the whole season all included.

Tuesday 16th May

Went out to Budeya again, rode about two hours. Very nice out in the country earlier on. Dined with Cuthburts, a pleasant dinner.

Wednesday 17th May

Late evening, Police returned from Budeya. Office. HH at Biladya but didn't come - Sh Mohammed left for Eygpt. Warm day but strong shamaal. Customs. Tennis & Bridge. Bush came also his captain & another. Heard a few details of Ibn Saud's expenses etc, he spent 36,000 on tips including 1500 to the poor, so we were fairly level on the transactions.

Thursday 18th May

Fort. Went down to Jufair in the evening & saw Bush's young wild pig which he got when hunting in Iraq. Took Bush back here for dinner & then to the town cinema, Ramona, quite a good coloured film but not the type to be popular here.

Friday 19th May



1940

Out all day in the launch, first we went to Om al Nasan, then to Jidda, had lunch at the former & then I went ashore at Jidda to see the artesian well, a small flow. Tried out the raft which we carry on the launch, it seemed to work well, had a long time in the sea, very warm. First bathe this year. Dined with Bush on board Fowey, quite a pleasant party, Steeles & Culbirths, he, Culbirth very quiet & dull. Hot & damp on board. Weightman returned from Arabia where he has been with Max Thornburg motoring around the oil fields.

Saturday 20th May

Shs A & S came in morning. Sh A complained that his son Ali had got drunk again & run amok but had not hurt anyone though he walked about with a loaded revolver in Muharraq, a lot of talk, agreed to have him on the mat tomorrow, as well as some of the other young Shaikkhs who drink. Busy morning in office, Abdulla bin Hamed re land of Mohd Zayeb.

Slept on roof, first time this year. A strong wind blowing but said not to be the "Bara".

Drove round about, went to Sanyan, the oleanders lovely. Dined early with Dr McDowall & went to Awali, movies, Weightmans & Stuart Worthy, "Ebb Tide" good colour film, very well acted. Enjoyed it.

1940

Sunday 21st May

Spent most of the morning with A & S telling off young Shaikhs who drink. Out till 12.30 seeing about a motor accident caused by Saud Ibn Shami driving with Abdulla bin Jabr's son, the former having drunk some, two prostitutes & a hag in the car, one man badly damaged & cars smashed, searched one of the ladies houses.

Monday 22nd May

Fort. Office. Spent a long time down at the Customs with Byard showing him the work there - which I don't know much about myself. He seemed quite interested in it.

At the Palace in the afternoon, Shaikh of Dubai arrived, suddenly, the day before his blood enemy Sh Mana arrived so the position is somewhat delicate. We tried to find out why he had come - he was not saying.

Tuesday 23rd May

Fort. Had a 2 1/2 hour interview with Jones and Dr McDowall, got very irritated, both want all sorts of things which they cannot have. Let them go at 2 pm, all three in not the best of tempers. Bush came in. Drove out to Rafaa to see the Amir "Ali" but found him out. Golf Club meeting, but no business to discuss.

Wednesday 24th May

Fort, didn't stay long, went to Biladya garden & Sanyan & picked flowers for the house. HH came in, got Byard round to introduce him - HH took scanty notice of him & Byard mumbled a few inaudible remarks. HW came in & also Sh Abdulla, then Byard left & Sh Sulman arrived & we discussed the Dubai affair at some length. The Shaikhs agreed to give good advice to Sh Mana - that he should agree to live away from Dubai & so relieve his property there & as they said, await an opportunity. They are definitely friendly to Mana & against Sh Said. Saw Stuart Worthy, Sh Ali bin Ahd, Sh Abdulla bin Hamed, discussed the liquor question with the last, also about an orphanage. Arranged flowers in afternoon & had a cocktail party, about seventy

1940

people. They stayed outside most of the time as the shamaal - bara - had gone down & it was cooler outside.

The Howes departed. Abdw Ali bin Ryab found wandering at Barbar, poor old man he is getting woolly minded. Heard King's speech from London. New recruit section on parade.

Thursday 25th May

Dined with Forkers, Steeles & Lipp also present. Sat & talked afterwards.

Friday 26th May

Went to Muharraq in morning to see the work at the Girls School, some very nice embroidery, & quite clever kindergarten stuff. In afternoon to the cinema, a dull film, & then a meeting of the church council & later to Jufair for supper & movies, guest of SB. Quite a pleasant evening & quite a good picture. I had a bathe there before dinner, several other people dining there.

Saturday 27th May

Sh Abdulla & I went to Agency re the land at Muharraq, also discussed Dubai affair.

Good haul of arak at Draaz, the Police went out in the luggage box of a car & then popped out. One Alan Villiers came to call, he is a writer about sea & boats & is on a dhow in the harbour having been on board for 6 months round about Red Sea & P.G. - rather a rough looking fellow but quite a good writer.

Went out for a long car expedition, taking S.B. to Farnia, Askar & Jow where the camel section was on patrol, spent some time with them & went for a ride. Then to back to the Jebel & down to Sakhrrir where we had a look at the ponies & on to Seddad where we bathed & back via Zellaq & Sakhrrir. A nice trip though hot in the car earlier on. S.B. enjoyed it very much - he is a nice lad. He had dinner with us & then we took him back to Jufair.

The Girls School show went off very well but took a long time, M didn't get back till nearly 8. There were crowds of people.

1940

Sunday 28th May

The R.C. Priest came in, a jovial Italian, told us how he was an officer & Mussolini a corporal in his regiment. Stuart Worthy came & discussed future medical arrangements. Spent some time at Agency going over the draft oil agreement. Got a letter about the silver which has been left to me by Mabel. Dinner & Bridge at Agency, Phillips & Thornburgs. A pleasant party.

Monday 29th May

Fort. Shs A & S discussed Dubai politics - I am sick of hearing of them - the people here are very much against Said, & pro Mana. Both, fortunately, are departing from Bahrain. Long talk with Max Thornburg about the new draft concession, about 2 hours. He is postponing his departure till it is done. Motored round about in afternoon & then Bridge at Mespers. Hot & damp early on but quite pleasant later. Dined with the Steeles. Gold Mohr in full blossom, a splendid sight. Trying some sketches of it.

Tuesday 30th May

Expected the Shaikhs in but they didn't come. At the Agency for some time. Drove round about in afternoon. Weightman & the new APA, Hallowes, came in before dinner, also various others, Steeles, Furlers, Dr McD.

Wednesday 31st May

M left. Didn't go to fort, worked in office. Went down to customs to see how Byard getting on, he seemed alright, then in office. M left by air to Basra, at 1.45. A number of people came down to see her off. Nice day but a very strong wind, almost difficult to walk along the narrow pier at the airport. Bathed at Sanian in afternoon & then dinner at Thornburgs & then to the cinema - a good film - Lost Horizon. Put a long inspired article about malaria in the local paper - it will I am sure annoy the Dr.

1940

Thursday 1st June

Fort, exchange of calls between HH & new SNO, Captain Cosmo Graham, a stout elderly grey haired man - rather dull looking. he spoke very little so the visits were not very amusing. Afterwards Sh A & S came to the office & we went over the draft agreement for the additional area - a long job. Sh Sulman had a few comments - quite stupid ones, I felt that he only made them in order to show that he understood in fact he frequently didn't understand. Office after the visit. Saw various people, nice day, cool wind still persisting - I am afraid it is the "Bara". In afternoon Bush came round & we motored to Rudr al Kawari, met the ponies & rode to Ain al Hakim & back. Rode the mares. A very pleasant ride. On the way back bathed at Sanian & then Bush had dinner here & we went to the town cinema, an Egyptian film, quite amusing but cur & bad photography. Cinema rather hot but they put on a fan close to us.

Friday 2nd June

Did nothing in the morning.

Saturday 3rd June

Dined with Thornburgs & went to movies, a gloomy prison picture.

Sunday 4th June

Shs A & S & I went to the Agency & discussed the oil agreement at length, also mentioned various other matters.

Went to Sakhir in afternoon & read over the draft agreement which HH approved, Shs A & S were present, then looked in at Thornburgs where I stayed till time to go to the Lipps Bridge.

1940

Monday 5th June

In court most of the morning, dealt with liquor cases. Drove to the Portuguese Fort & saw the excavations here, they look like an arab style building but a tomb in centre. Bathed at Sanyan.

Dined at Thornburgs & then to the concert, a very nice programme.

Tuesday 6th June

Fort. Office. Packer came in, asking questions re concession. Holmes man Ashraf is still telling him that all is not yet fixed. He told me that Cadman wrote to Holmes that the whole thing was uncomprehensible & someone pulling the company's leg. Sh Abdulla came round about meeting to collect funds for Palestine & also discussed news from Kuwait & Qattar.

Rode in afternoon, to Senobi & back by the shore, with Bush. Then bathed at Sanyan & dinner at Agency, Thornburgs & the new SNO were there, quite pleasant but I am not impressed by the SNO, very dull.

Wednesday 7th June

Stayed in bed all day with a tummy upset, caused I think, by going to sleep with no cover under the fan.

Thursday 8th June

Stayed indoors all day. King's Birthday. HH called at Palace. Thornburgs left by plane, he & Rusty looked in on their way to the pier. Back came round in the evening. Windy day - I am going to Hawar tomorrow.

Friday 9th June

1940

Left at about 11 & called for Back & Meures from the Fowey, a stiff wind blowing, but behind us so it did not much bother us. We were in the Shaikh's new launch, she's very comfortable. Took 4 hours to get there. Had lunch on board. The two young men enjoyed everything very much especially the ice cream, both nice lads & refreshingly young. Arrived in afternoon & had some tea. The police were looking quite smart. After tea we went for a drive in the pick-up which I sent over by the other launch. Lots of good grazing, a misty day & bad visibility so we couldn't see very far. Stuck a few times but several police to push the car out. Bathed before dinner, in the sea, & after dinner sat in the courtyard listening to the police singing & dancing. Beautifully cool & fine air.

Saturday 10th June

Left Hawar at about 10 & got to Door, two hours later, a really rough trip, big sea, all over the launch but she went very well indeed & we took the short, rough route. Drove back to Manama, & after lunch B & M went back to the ship. I dined with them on board, also the Furbers, a very cheerful dinner.

Sunday 11th June

Fort. Very busy morning in office. Sh Sulman called. Discussed Saud bin Shami & also the press & radio propoganda. Went to hospital & spent some time there, it is getting on at last, then looked at pier extension, also doing well, working on last cross section.

Called on Peggy Weightman, & then bathed at Sanyan. Worked late & got a lot of papers done.

Monday 12th June

Fort. Musketry. Lipp & B called & stayed a long time discussing various business, then de Jong. Arranged about Sh Mohd bin Isa's trip to America. Terrific gale, shamaal, sea very rough indeed & no ships working.

1940

In afternoon went to call on Hallows, the new APA, the house which we built looks very nice & as he says, cool & comfortable. Met Steele there looking at air cooling apparatus which didn't seem very good. Later went to Mess for Bridge, but found they were not having a regular day, then Steele came in & we had a four. Peggy Weightman left last night, ship sailed in morning. Vallance due but aeroplane didn't come.

Tuesday 13th June

Fort. Had a long talk with Dr McDowall, discussed malaria measures. Went to Idari, the sides have been cemented into steps & the slopes tidied up & the whole thing looks very nice. Went to Sanyan but didn't bathe as the tent is

Wednesday 14th June

Fort. HH came in, also Sh Sulman. He was in very good form. Discussed malaria, liquor & various other matters, also horses from Iraq which YK is getting. Busy morning in office.

Didn't go out, a few people came to Bridge & Vallance came to dinner, found him most interesting & full of political news from Iraq & those parts. Stayed late talking.

Thursday 16th June

Fort. Shs Abdulla & Sulman came in, discussed Education, Dubai & various other matters. Hallows came over about guns. Nice cool day. Vallance came in while I was at breakfast, he visited some country schools. Saw Abdu Karim about going to Nasck & Ali bin Ahmed about his job as Govt Representative with Bapco. Up at the fort in afternoon looking at the horses & then bathed. Had a small dinner party Byard, Vallance, Fr Lewis, the RC Priest and Hallows. Sat on the terrace, though a mixed bag the party went off very well.

Letter from matron announcing that she left ship at Marseilles & returned home ill. Got Dr McDowall to come in & discussed the matter. Abdulla bin Jabr back from India with news of the deportees who, according to him, were given the cold shoulder by all arabs in Bombay.



1940

Friday 16th June

Wrote letters in morning & went to cinema after lunch & then bathed at Seddad.

Saturday 17th June

Fort. Shs A & S. Vallance came in & we had a long talk about Education, rather a general one. Saw HH with Kozaibi, merely a social call as he had little to say. Rode in afternoon, out towards Aali, & bathed on the way back - a pleasant afternoon.

Sunday 18th June

Dr McDowall re Rafaa - somewhat obstinate about latter. Storm re drilling plant, discussed HH's health. ABJ re Palestine Fund, as supposed it is going to create trouble. Hot day. Didn't get to the court. Went over hospital. Dined & Bridge with Lipps.

Monday 19th June

1st Jamad al Awal, 5th Month

P.M. Went to the fort, taking Vallance, then to Idari to see about the work there & then to Budeya where I have sent the new horses & then to Awali where I stopped at the Dames, sending Vallance back in the car. Dined with them, & went to the concert, rather scrappy programme.

Tuesday 20th June

1940

Davenport Jones came to see me in a slightly hysterical state with complaints against delay of the building of the hospital & various rows about Dr McDowall. Went out with Vallance in the afternoon, fort, Idari, hospital & pier, & then bathed at Sanyab.

Wednesday 21st June

Byard came in the morning & met Black & then discussed educational matters as the Company is concerned. No definite news of HW's return & Fowle coming on 26th, I have offered to put him up. Bridge, Vallance & Byard stayed on for dinner, the latter is remarkably dull & hardly educated.

Thursday 22nd June

Fort. Coates came up & tried out a rifle. The horses did a little jumping, not very well.

Saw Hussein Yateem about his journey to USA. Steele came in about housing questions etc. Vallance spent a long time with me & stayed to lunch - at 2.15 I felt I had to invite him - he is vague about time. He left, by air, later on in the day. Went out to dinner with Lipps & to the cinema, an amusing English film, a farce. Then back to the Lipps where we sat & talked, Deans and Maconnels. A pleasant evening. Went to see Marchant before dinner.

Friday 23rd June

Very lazy day, wrote letters all the morning & in evening drove out to Budeya to see the new ponies which are quarantined out there as they all have colds. Dinner at the new house of a Hedji Merchant, a nouveau riche who has made money out of Govt & Shaikhs, a very handsome dinner, about

1940

100 people and delicious meat. Shs Abdulla & Sulman were there, & all the young Shaikhs & a number of merchants but all slightly contemptuous of the host. According the hejd custom the guests left immediately after dinner & there was no second coffee. Bathed afterwards at Sanyan. Cool day, I had meant to go to the diving banks this weekend but sea too rough.

Saturday 24th June

Shs came in.

Sunday 25th June

Went round to see Hallows in the evening.

Monday 26th June

Rode to Budeya with GB, rode the mare who shied incessantly. Dinner Phillips, Bridge - Cutbirths & another man were there.

Tuesday 27th June

Marchant came from Awali, to stay with me for a change of air. Spent some time at the Agency. P.R. didn't arrive till late. Hussein Yateem re Sh Mohd & also re anti-English talk & feeling here.

Rode with GB, took Marchant in car & left him waiting while we rode, rode Mansoor, much more comfortable than the mare, a beautiful ride. Went round up the little river & had various adventures about the stream & other delays. GB jumped all the horses over one ditch & we waded them across the stream. Bathed at Sanyab. Dinner party, Lipps, Phillips, SNO, HW, Fowle, self & Marchant. Sat outside, one table Bridge. Went off very well, all lively & in good form. Annual Report arrived - draft - full of mistakes & illustrations bad.

1940

Wednesday 28th June

Very cool windy day. Exchange of calls between HH & Fowle, no conversations of any interest, both visits rather sticky. Office. Saw Hussein Yateem. Spoke to Ali bin Mohd about his going to America, he had an idea of going there without being invited - seems to have no idea of what is done & what is not. Drove round in afternoon, Fort, hospital, pier. A few, four, people came in so I shall now stop having Bridge.

Thursday 29th June

Most of the morning at the Agency discussing things with the P.R. He still hankers for a council, entirely against W & my opinions, however he was quite amicable though not helpful. He is all for getting rid of DG but wouldn't deal with the matter himself. Saw Khalifah bin Mohd who is dissatisfied with pay & title, how tiresome these young men are. Got Vallance's preliminary report which is well written & interesting, just the style the P.R. likes.

At the Fort with Bush & Marchant in the evening watching the Police jumping - some were quite good. Took photos of them, then bathed at Sanyab & to dinner - bacon & eggs - at Jufair & saw a very bad film. The Navy seem to get such bad ones.

Friday 30th June

Went down bazaar in the morning & got a few more things to be sent to America, began listing them with Marchant's help after lunch. A muddle over lunch, we were going to Sakhrir but didn't - a slight mix up. Went over to see HH & Fowle & W called, the former to say good-bye. HH not at all responsive & worried over his son Ibrahim - an awful creature - who has been behaving offensively to him, also just before P.R. came he got the letter about liquor which he did not enjoy very much. Stayed on quite late so no time to bathe. Got a letter from M.

Dinner at Agency, rather a heavy evening, the bara seems to have stopped today as it was close & stuffy.

1940

Saturday 1st July

Fowle departed, we had a Guard of Honour on the pier & Shs A & S came to see him off. I went out to the boat with him in HH's launch. Marchant went back to Awali but came in office in evening having left things here. A hot still day, the first really hot day this year. Office. Saw Ali bin Ahmed. P.M. went to see the shelter which is being built at Idari, crowds of people bathing there, then had a bathe & dinner at the Lipps, HH & Shs A & S & Hussain Zateem were dining there. A heavy party. HH looked tired & had difficulty in getting up & down from his low chair. News from Europe very alarming, another bad crisis blowing up over

Monday 3rd July

Hot damp day - the summer has certainly come. Fort. Shs A & S came in but not much to talk about. Everyone rather overcome by the weather & somewhat slack. Drove round in afternoon to hospital, pier & passport office, the last two nearing completion. Went to bathe but found people there, shaikhlings.

Tuesday 4th July

Went out to Awali with HW in evening & watched the swimming gala - why do Americans call everything "gala" ? Then a barbecue dinner. Quite well done but too much meat - & nothing but meat.

Thursday 6th July

Office. HH moved into the Palace & no shaikhs called. Campbell came in. Compensation meeting at Agency.

Called on HH in afternoon with HW. He was not looking well and not very bright. Discussed his visit to India and also the scheme for making cement which he seemed interested in. HW & his guest, a Mr Falconer, came to dine & later we went to Awali cinema - a bad film, dined on the terrace quite cool & pleasant.

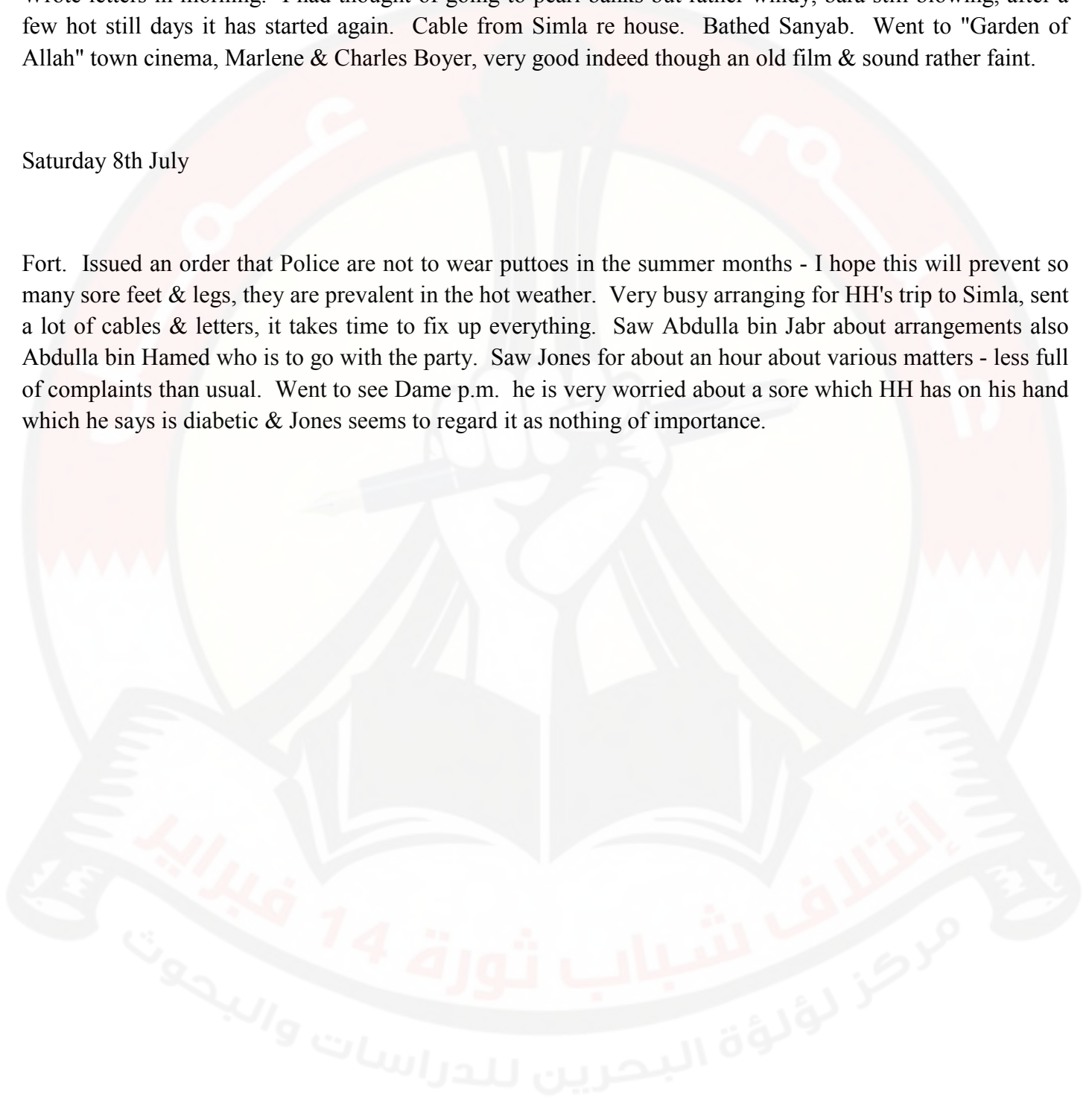
Friday 7th July

1940

Wrote letters in morning. I had thought of going to pearl banks but rather windy, bara still blowing, after a few hot still days it has started again. Cable from Simla re house. Bathed Sanyab. Went to "Garden of Allah" town cinema, Marlene & Charles Boyer, very good indeed though an old film & sound rather faint.

Saturday 8th July

Fort. Issued an order that Police are not to wear puttoes in the summer months - I hope this will prevent so many sore feet & legs, they are prevalent in the hot weather. Very busy arranging for HH's trip to Simla, sent a lot of cables & letters, it takes time to fix up everything. Saw Abdulla bin Jabr about arrangements also Abdulla bin Hamed who is to go with the party. Saw Jones for about an hour about various matters - less full of complaints than usual. Went to see Dame p.m. he is very worried about a sore which HH has on his hand which he says is diabetic & Jones seems to regard it as nothing of importance.



1940

Sunday 9th July

Went up to see HH before breakfast, a very cool day & a strong north wind blowing, it is unusually good weather for the time of year. HH looked well, but I persuaded him to call a consultation about the sore on his arm, we discussed the journey & who were to go - a very difficult matter, he wants to take 2 Qattar shaikhs & Hamoud bin Sabah - a most undesirable person. Office, saw various people. Sh Abdulla bin Hamed, Mubarak & others. During HH's absence I foresee all work slackening off as courts will all close down. To Budeya in the afternoon, had a look at the garden & then to the Agency. A young protege of man's, Liom, called, Jewish & intelligent, & later the officer of the RAF launch - very common. Bathed after dinner. Slept indoors. Post, papers, arrived.

Monday 10th July

A woman murdered by a Bedw in Sibla. Put Sh Khalifah on to the job at once. Rode in afternoon with G.B. Rode Mansoor, he got away with me twice - I simply couldn't hold him in, however I survived though feeling battered. GB came in to dinner & afterwards we bathed.

Tuesday 11th July

Meeting of the malaria committee at new hospital. It went off quite well though several people were not present. Rode in the afternoon with Gunn and GB. Had a nice ride beyond Aali near the little river. Rode the mare.

Dinner with Lipps - Bridge - to meet an Englishman, Cameron, fom Calcutta, commercial but quite pleasant. Late night.

1940

Wednesday 12th July

Still cool very windy. Fort. Musketry. Office. Saw various people. Meeting at Agency, Shs A & S, re water conservation, went on for a long time. Discussed HH's visit & the Palestine committee and malaria.

Didn't go out in afternoon, car cooked over. Dined with Deans & went to cinema, fair, Edgar Wallace. HW also present.

Thursday 13th July

Fort - another cool day but not such a strong wind. Office, busy morning. Saw Ashraf about the embargo on scent having over 20% alcohol. Sh Abdulla bin Hamed, Steele. Went to Sanyan but Shaikhs were there, hospital, pier, the last is almost done. Hospital progressing well. Saw Kanoo re drilling machine.

Friday 14th July

Lunched with Dr McDowall, a funny little party, then to the cinema, quite a good film about Florence Nightingale, then to Seddad for a bathe, back home & to dinner with the McConnells, bridge, quite good, but felt very sleepy.

Saturday 15th July

Fort, Sh Khalifah is very much a new broom and simply looking for work. It won't last long. Office, Shs A & S came. Went up to see HH at the palace, he looked very tired & was in a fuss about accounts, his hangers-on are always worrying him about things. Didn't stay long. Office, various people came in. I foresee a slack six weeks ahead as most of the people who take up hours of my time have gone or are going away. Spent a long time at hospital in the evening with Jaffar discussing PWD work. It really is getting on.

Sunday 16th July



1940

Shaikh left. HH came to the office in the morning for a few minutes after going to the Agency. He looked tired, otherwise I had an uninterrupted morning except for a visit from Campbell. Got quite a lot of letters cleared up.

Went to the boat in afternoon to see off HH's party. A nice evening, quite cool & not rough. The Captain seemed a pleasant person. Everyone I am sure glad that the royal party got away at last. Took 20 minutes to get back from steamer to shore in the white launch.

Monday 17th July

Fort. Several cases in orderly room. An undisturbed morning. Saw Steele. Went to Budeya in afternoon & put in a lot of seeds which I am going to try & grow under shades. Bathed there, not very nice.

Tuesday 18th July

Fort. Took a ride round near the palace & had a look at the place where vertical drilling has been carried out, in one place it has been successful, elsewhere a failure. Still quite cool weather. Sh Abdulla came in, he fairly let himself go about HH's servants & hangers on, I have never heard him do this before. Went down to see Campbell & then to the customs. Some boys found 2 cases of whiskey on the shore - deposited from a boat. The well on mainland still burning. Slept solidly p.m. then went to fort, four of the horses from Budeya have come in, one is still ill. They looked in a poorish state, then to the hospital & then bathed. HW laid up with badly sunburned legs. Danzig news sounds dangerous, the news entirely about war measures. Sh Khalifah busy preparing his murder case. The man, who I saw, is a wretched little creature, a rat, can't find any motive for his having strangled the woman. Dr Mc Dowall came in - about floors - told her that - would not put down the special flooring in the flat.

Wednesday 19th July

Fort, busy morning. Shaikhs came in & then Black. The oil well fire has been put out. Didn't go out after lunch. Sh Kh came in afternoon, a great bore, must not become a habit. Dined Agency & went to Bapco cinema.

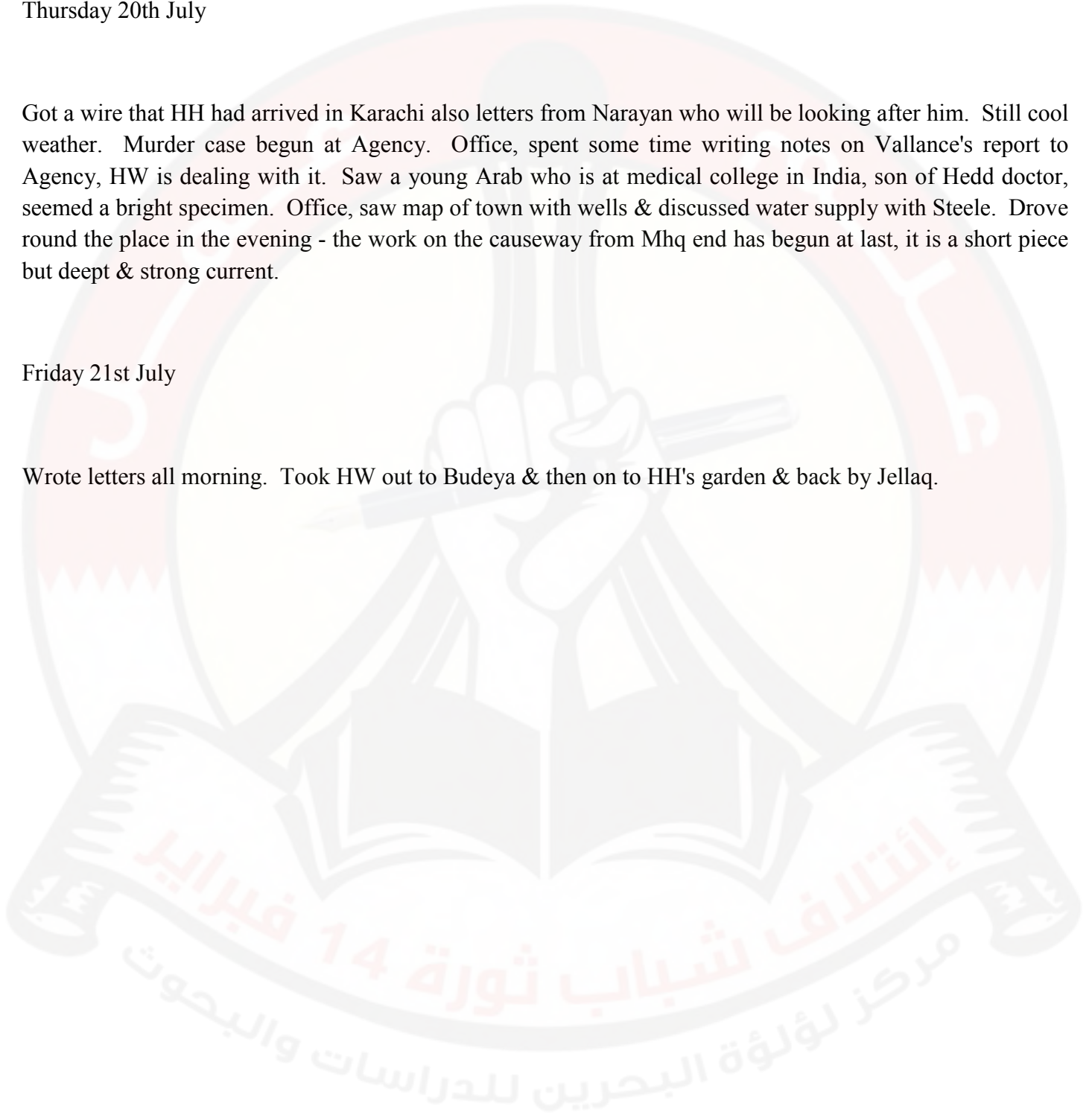
1940

Thursday 20th July

Got a wire that HH had arrived in Karachi also letters from Narayan who will be looking after him. Still cool weather. Murder case begun at Agency. Office, spent some time writing notes on Vallance's report to Agency, HW is dealing with it. Saw a young Arab who is at medical college in India, son of Hedd doctor, seemed a bright specimen. Office, saw map of town with wells & discussed water supply with Steele. Drove round the place in the evening - the work on the causeway from Mhq end has begun at last, it is a short piece but deep & strong current.

Friday 21st July

Wrote letters all morning. Took HW out to Budeya & then on to HH's garden & back by Jellaq.



1940

Saturday 22nd July

Fort. Sh Abdulla came in. Office. Fort in evening & then to hospital & bathed.

Sunday 23rd July

Had a little practice with the police putting a cordon across from coast to coast at Sak al Khamis, it was effective but we have too many men & a short piece of land. Will try it again over a wider area. Murder case at Agency, it was finished within the day. Went along to end of sea road & in a boat above the site of the road, they are working on it from Muharraq end but all seemed very confused. Went over to see the Holmes.

Monday 24th July

Fort, went for a ride on Kozabeia, still quite cool & tomorrow one of the stars which is the sign of real hot weather appears. Spent most of the morning at the Agency, discussed various matters. HW goes on Wednesday, not by RAF. The Shaikhs came in - I enjoyed missing them. In evening went to fort & watched a polo game & then to hospital. Rooney arrived.

Tuesday 25th July

Fort, my mare has developed a cold, caught it off the ponies from Iraq, not being able to ride. Office. Sh Sulman came in & went over to Agency to say au revoir. Had Steele for some time. Dined with Hallows, HW & Rooney were there, then to movies. The house, which is one we built, is delightfully cool & very nice.

1940

Wednesday 26th July

Fort, tiresome not having the pony to ride. Watched jumping. Very bad too. Shs A & S came in, son of Sh of Mohammerah arrived yesterday by air and without even going to call on Shaikhs wrote & asked for Bs1000/- Sh A refused it & I hope the man will go back tomorrow. HH being away, is a good thing when people come cadging. Had a long interview with two RAF works men & Steele about out putting in electric power for the RAF station in Muharraq. It is a big scheme & we shall have to buy another engine.

HW left by air. Reid, young man of Halloways arrived. Went to the sea road & then by launch to the quarantine. Lovely evening & still quite cool.

Thursday 27th July

Didn't go out in morning, after lunch went off in HH's launch & spent night anchored up Fighl al Jarim, very hot & damp. Slept on roof but not comfortable & slept badly.

Friday 28th July

Out at pearl banks, arrived in time to see shells being opened, spent a couple of hours on two big boats. All very interesting. Took lots of photos but very difficult owing to bad light under the shade. Lunched on launch & slept most of the way back to Bahrain. Arrived p.m. Later the parson Adeney called & stayed to dinner. I took him to bathe first.

Saturday 29th July

1940

Fort. Had a long talk with Reid, of Halloway Bros, about the Bridge & about the RAF work which they are interested in as well. Settled various details about the work which we are to do. Went to cinema, very good English coloured film.

Sunday 30th July

Steele came in before breakfast to discuss letter to RAF regarding providing electricity in Muharraq, it means putting in another engine. Went down to the customs & discussed various matters with Byard. Went out to Bridge at the Lipps, not many people there & bad bridge.

Monday 31st July

Fort. Strong shamaal blowing. Office. Dr McDowall came in - about flooring. Letter from Vallance. Drove round about, drain at Kozabeia and then at the fort for some time, bathed, dined early & to Awali to hear the Yeoman of the Guard at the club, not as nice as the proper concerts at Auditorium, very cool sitting outside on the terrace.

Tuesday 1st August

Black came in in the morning to discuss medical arrangements. Dame is going to Arabia & we are lending our doctor to Awali. Lunched with Mrs Steele. Adeney was there, Steele couldn't make it.

Wednesday 2nd August

Spent all the morning in the Court with old Sh Rashid taking criminal cases. Nothing very exciting.

1940

G.B. came round in the evening, we went up to the Fort, then to Idari & then to bathe. After dinner went to Jufair to cinema, Robin Hood, coloured, rather like a pantomime, very elaborate & some beautiful scenes but all very juvenile. The Navy have a new set of films.

Thursday 3rd August

Fort. GB came up & played about with some of the young ponies on the lunging rope. Still cool weather, only just over 90. Saw various people in the office, Campbell, Steele, Jones. The last is to go out to Awali & act for Dame for a week or two till Storm returns. Dame going to Arabia & leaving the Company.

Drove round in evening, sea road & hospital & then bathed before dinner. Mures came to dinner & stayed the night. Went with him to Jufair to see the cinema, quite good.

Friday 4th August

Did nothing particular in the morning, wrote letters & stayed indoors. Went to Budeya & after tea to Jufair cinema "Algiers" - awfully good.

Saturday 5th August

GB, P.R. & me went out to beyond Budeya where the mounted section is on camp & then had a ride & had supper there, bathed on the way back.

Sunday 6th August

1940

Office. Saw Steele about RAF electric supply. GB stayed to breakfast. The old Kadi came in, a great fuss as his numerous sons, so he said, threatened to kill him. I sent some police to the house & Khalifah dealt with it. Dined with GB in Fowey, pilot & first were there - very bad dinner but pleasant evening & quite cool on board. Dined on deck. Went out & back in a skiff with outrigger engine which constantly stopped.

Monday 7th August

Delightful cool day, quite a strong breeze. Fort. Shs A & S came in & stayed some time, discussed HH in India, got a letter from HW. HH getting restive as the sons don't like Simla, also discussed passport question relating to small Persian traders. Dr McDowall came, discussed matron & woman clerk - she wants a young Jewess & to pay her 70/-, a somewhat obstinate agreement. Went to see causeway in evening & then bathed. Dull day. Lipp looked in while Shaikhs in office.

Tuesday 8th August

Fort, office. Nothing in particular. Went to Budeya to see how the vegetables are getting on, doing fairly well. Then had an early dinner & to the cinema at Awali, rather a stupid medical picture, green light.

Wednesday 9th August

Fort. In court most of the morning, dealt with a bunch of criminal cases, dull ones, but there is more variety about them than the ordinary civil cases. Rather a warm evening but not really bad. Dinner with Greens, Campbell there, played Bridge which went on till nearly 1 o'clock. Too much of a good thing.

Thursday 10th August

Fort. Shaikhs came in, discussed Dames' departure, some interesting views on the various doctors, also discussed HH & his India visit. He was vague & uninterested. Saw Zaloof about his sister working in the hospital & the young Zayani about his step daughter going back to Beqrou - latter agreed. Steele re Holloway's requirements for bridge. Rather hot last night.

1940

Dame came in en route for Saudi Arabia. Went to causeway with Steele & both the Municipal secretaries, the Muharraq one is a fool. The work is getting on well but its quality is bad. Dined with Lipps & went to cinema, fairly good picture.

Friday 11th August

Spent the day at the Shaikh's island, went on the white launch, a pleasant day with enough wind to be cool & yet not rough. Lazed about & slept a good deal. Had a bathe in the new tank.

Saturday 12th August

Left the island rather late & then went ashore at Rock Island, sawm ashore with one of the Policemen & walked across to the well. A small supply of water but enough to make it habitable, I must do something about it. Got home after midday, I found mail awaiting me. Did some work in the office. Haji Ahmed & Tiffah came on business, the latter fussed over the anti-Jew measure about women hawkers. Lions came to dinner, not very impressed by him though I should say he is clever & well educated. He is elected to the Church Council, a good idea. He left at 10 - for which I was glad as I was sleepy after the island trip.

Sunday 13th August

Weather rather warmer, but not really bad. Office, saw nobody, got a good deal done. The water supply to the garden seems to be failing. Juma very fussed over it. Fort & then bathed.

Monday 14th August



1940

Fort, office. Hallows came over & also the RAF works & building man, also Steele. Hot day, very damp. Went to the Musical Society concert after dinner, a pleasant programme but very few people.

Tuesday 15th August

Cooler day, a shamaal. Fort, the mare which like all the other ponies, or most of them, has got strangles, is better, the huge swelling has burst at last, but she is very thin & won't be ready to ride for a long time. Office. Busy morning. Saw Smith & Steele, decided to let Holloways do the bridge their own way - my suggestion would work out more expensively than the amount we save on steelwork. Sh Abdulla came in, really to gossip but I discussed various points with him. At the causeway in the evening for a long time with Mohd Saleh, one big sailing boat tried to sail through, against the current, for 3/4 hour & then gave it up - it was very strong & not much wind.

Wednesday 16th August

Suhail appeared.

Fort, office. Most of the morning in court, a lot of cases, mostly of no great importance. Went to cineam in the evening & then had a bathe. A lot of news reels & a coloured jungle film well calculated to give any child nightmares - people being thrown to crocodiles & earthquakes etc, yet crowds of children there.

Thursday 17th August

Fort, office. In afternoon went off in the launch to Jida island, called by local Europeans, Rock Island. A suitable name as from the sea it looks like masses of rocks, actually there is a strip of open ground along one side sloping to the shore & up among the cliffs there is a little plateau with a depression in the centre full of green shrubs & plants which grow from the rain water which collects there. Sh Khalifah came with me & then went back by launch to Budeya. We are going to send some prisoners here to cultivate the land on the shore as we have an artesian well now. Camped in the plateau, a pleasant place with views of the brilliantly blue sea all round & the cliff tops with a sheer drop in some places down to the shore below, lots of tiny little rocky coves with sandy beaches. The police seem to quite enjoy being there. The Shaikh's island looks quite near. Shs A & S came in the morning. A very interested in th details of the new concession which Ibn

1940

Saud has given to the Standard Oil Coy, advance payment in three million rupees (three hundred lakhs). The area is enormous.

Friday 18th August

Very cool at night but rather a heavy dew towards early morning, I slept out in the open under the stars and a young two day old moon. Bathed before breakfast & again later on. Ali bin Hussain came out from Manama & we discussed plans for building a tank & starting a garden. Discovered the Arabic inscription which I had never seen before and also a second one which I had never heard of but couldn't make much of it as it was high on a sloping rock & rather worn, the first one was about 450 years old, just before the Portuguese came here & commemorated cutting 1000 stones for the towers of the Fort of Bahrain in the time of the Wazir Mahmud Shah murad, he must have been the representative of Hosmuz. Came back in the evening, very pleasant in the launch but so hot & sticky on arrival in Manama. I like the little island. Interesting talk with Ali bin Hussain about the Khalifah - water - sun - etc. He is a loss to Biladya, lots of sense.

Saturday 19th August

Fort. Office all morning. Saw Stewart Worthy & Steele. Busy morning, a lot of letters by post. Dined Ruths, very late party, didn't get back till two. Bridge.

Sunday 20th August

The prisoner who is under sentence for murder escaped in the night but was re-captured in the morning near Sh Sulman's house. Delightfully cool day, quite a strong shamaal. Shaikhs A & S came in, we discussed land, ie people digging sand & mud on Government property. Hallows came in, talked about the question of supplies in case of war & about his proposed trip to pearl banks. Wireless news very gloomy.

Monday 21st August

1940

Fort. Office. Dr McDowall came in, discussed buying linen. Wire from M about coming out - went over & saw the Holmes & discussed it with them, some tiresome very common Irish Jebel people there.

Tuesday 22nd August

Didn't go to Fort. Sent wire to M & wrote also to Narayan saying impossible to come to Karachi. Office. Black came in for some time & then Hallows, news of German Russo pact - incredible. Shs A & S came in, discussed war measures - food supplies. Decided on purchasing a large supply of rice in case of emergency. Dinner with Davenport Jones at Awali, Dr D, Stuart Worthy & Morse, then to movies, a Marlene film, I liked it, others didn't.

Wednesday 23rd August

Fort, Khalifah didn't appear. Still cool, strong shamaal. Hallows came in, discussed the situation - not much use talking about it. Decided to put off trip to pearl banks till calmer weather. Court, spent most of the morning there. Ibrahim Zayani up again, incorrigible, gave him two years this time. Sea road, met Pack there, then hospital & a bathe, looked in on Steeles but they were at dinner so didn't go in. News terribly ominous, listened in to each broadcast, Very worried.

Thursday 24th August

Office. Shaikhs came in, decided to buy 25,000 bags of rice from Calcutta which is enough to keep Bahrain for three months. Arranged with D.I. to ship it from Calcutta, busy morning. Saw Black, Stuart Worthy & various people. Steele about defence plan.

Friday 25th August

Stayed in before lunch. Various people came in, Lipp, Black, Hallows, Haj Ahmed. News pretty bad. An Italian tanker behaving suspiciously at Abadan. Bathed in afternoon after spending some time at the Fort & then intended going to cinema but Hallows & the Steeles came in & stayed till it was too late for me to go.

1940

Irritating. Very rough day, strong gale at sea, glad we didn't go to pearl banks. Wire from M doubtful about getting away on Sunday.

Saturday 26th August

Fort. Discussed defence scheme with Sh Khalifah - it is quite simple & we now have more men than we had before. Shs A & S came in, discussed measures to ensure food control & supply in Bahrain. Hallows came over & joined the discussion, issued a proclamation forbidding export of food stuffs from Bahrain, relating to hoarding & sale etc & a circular to all merchants asking for a return of food stuffs etc in stock. Spent some time at Customs dealing with the same matter. Delightful cool day, temperature just below ninety. Very busy morning, innumerable people came in. Sh Khalifah later, & Hallows several times. News much the same as yesterday. Sea road & garages in evening. Dined early & went to cineam, Charles Boyer in rather a silly fim, but enjoyed seeing him. Marvellously cool. HH's boat not sailing so he will have to delay date of return, crossing slow mail instead of fast mail. Really a good thing.

Sunday 27th August

Went to Bridge at the Lipps.

Monday 28th August

Hugh came across before I went out to dinner, discussed various things. Dined with P.C.L. Hutton man, eight people, played Bridge till late & then persuaded to go on till the late news at 1.45 - which when we heard it was just the same as the previous news - very sleepy & annoyed at being kept so late. Black & another man, naval reserve, went to join up.

Thursday 29th August

1940

Didn't go to the fort. Listened to news. Spent a long time at the Agency discussing various measures & then at the customs discussing question of supply of foodstuffs etc. Seems a long time since any letters came. Didn't go out in afternoon until I went to Bapco. Dined with Lipps & then to the "Variety Entertainment" at the auditorium - one of the worst entertainments I have ever seen, so bad that it was comic & I enjoyed it quite a lot. News sounded better - what I fear greatly is that once again we will sacrifice another country to keep peace - though of course there is now much stress on standing by our guarantee to Poland. It appears to be a protracted "crisis".

Wednesday 30th August

Fort. In court until after twelve, then office. HW came across also saw the Indian who is getting our rice - so far no arrangement made for shipping it from Rangoon.

Bathed in the evening early. Dined with Dr McDowall, Campbell & Phillips there, queer little party, sat & played Bridge in air conditioned bedroom, although quite cool without air conditioning. I definitely dislike it especially noisy machines as many seem to be.

Thursday 31st August

Fort. Came back early to hear the news which was bad. Sh Sulman came in, talked about things of no importance. Went over to Agency for a short discussion on defence measures. Lipp, Reid & Crowhurst were present. Sh Khaifah came in asking for money. Cool breezy day, under 90. Went along to see Campbell about our rice shipment. Some doubt about getting a ship to bring it from Rangoon. Didn't go out in afternoon, doing some work in garden, making paths. Dined with the Phillips & played Bridge, a pleasant party, took Pack back in my car. Listened in at 12.45 - very bad, evacuation of London decided upon. Slept indoors without a fan. Remarkable weather.

Friday 1st September

1940

Very busy day, put the defence scheme into practice hearing that Germans had marched against Poland. Busy all day dealing with the matter. Got all the Police out and a number of naturals. The camel section are on the oil field & the horses to guard the pipe line & posts everywhere of importance. Went out in the evening & dined with Lipp. Then went to the cinema where I was constantly summoned to the telephone.

Saturday 2nd September

Went out with HW in afternoon & had a look at the police posts on the town & around it. Pack & the Gunns to dinner, played Bridge - very dull Bridge, everyone very distracted, Pack hoping to get away tomorrow.

Sunday 3rd September

Very busy morning dealing with supplies. Went down to customs, saw Dr McDowall, Mansoor Arazth, latter says fears market absolutely crashed. Bad look out for the divers. Got news of war declaration late in the morning, issued our war conditions proclamation.

Went out to Awali in the afternoon & didn't get back till 9,30. Went all round the police & natur posts & to the various places with Crowhurst & others. Some confusion in some places & complication about rations & water & shelter etc. A tiring job. Have been asked to dinner with Lipps but didn't go because so late.

Monday 4th September

Office. Went over early to Agency & stayed there for some time discussing defence scheme. I have an inclination to think it is all rather silly. News about a liner being torpedoed - first blood. Jones came in to say that he felt he ought to place his services at service of King & Country - didn't dissuade him from doing so. Saw Steele for some time about protecting the power house. Went to see work on causeway & hospital in evening & then a bathe. Rather sticky last night, about the second night this summer which has been at all hot. Hospital doesn't seem to progress at all fast. Went over to Dispensary & thought it was very dirty & badly looked after. Meant to go to cinema "Suez" but an Indian film put on instead which was amazing.

1940

Tuesday 5th September

Out at the camp all the morning with HW. Went round the posts and saw all the guards etc. The pony section returned to the Fort & some other changes made. All rather confused but less so than before. Had a most excellent lunch at the mess hall. Went to dinner with Lipp & then to the cinema.

Wednesday 6th September

Office. Went over linen order with Dr McDowall, a big item & saw various people. To Budeya in afternoon.

Thursday 7th September

Sh Abdulla came in for a short time, told him that Prior was coming here for the time being. Office, Agency & spent some time at the Customs.

PM took M Saleh round some places near palace which need dealing with to prevent mosquitoes breeding. Saw the sea road work which is good, at this end, & bad at Muharraq, & also the drain in front of palace, a great success.

Friday 8th September

At the Agency for some time in the morning talking about the Defence Scheme. I think people are making a muddle of it because so many different people have a hand in it. I regard myself as being in no way responsible except as regards the Police - it was supposed to be worked out by military experts & one presumes - I myself doubtfully, that they know best. A lot of trouble out at the oil camp, a crowd of young Englishmen want to go home & enlist, also some Americans, construction men, making themselves objectionable. Four were sent off in a hurry to Arabia & the bazaar had it that they were discovered to be Germans. Went to Jidda in afternoon in HH's launch, took just over an hour, quite choppy, & shorter time returning. All well there, police & prisoners seemed happy & building going on well. Looked in on Holmes

1940

in evening, she very off colour, having had malaria badly during a visit to Arabia. Both very gloomy - less & less news broadcasted - it is so queer getting so little news.

Monday 11th September

M arrived in the morning by flying boat. Didn't do much in the office. Drove out in afternoon. DG arrived too & lunched with us. In the evening we went down to meet Geoffrey who came by slow down mail, also Sh Mohd. A big crowd on the pier.

Tuesday 12th September

Saw nothing of the Agency party. Office. Gave evidence in a car case in Court. Went down to customs to see DG about food control business. Didn't go out in afternoon. Planted a few shrubs & bushes in garden from those that came from India & in morning sorted out all of them for distribution in various gardens. Dr McD came in. Dined with Lipps & to cinema - a good film. Rather a warm day. Summer seems to be beginning. Heard no radio news all day.

Wednesday 13th September

Hot damp day - the first really sticky day this year. Fort, office. Exchange of calls in the morning. S.C. & HH embraced warmly. Then called at Palace. Drove to Idari & various places in evening & then S.C. came over at sunset & stayed some time. He has not changed much. Sticky day.

Thursday 14th September

Fort. Office. Killenburg came in about naturals & rations etc. Byard re agriculture & food control.

Saturday 23rd September



1940

Fort. A lot of horses out of condition, lame etc. Rather hot & sticky. Diving boats returned. Stuart Worthy & Italian Airways called, he contacted me about buying pearls. Meeting at Agency, SNO, discussed making a ... at Jidda. Found the SNO sensible & businesslike.

Sunday 24th September

Shs A & S came in & we discussed various matters including question of the amount to be given to Brit Govt as a war donation, decided on 4 lakhs which is 30,000 (pounds) & I suggested this assuming that we get that sum from oil concession. Bridge at Lipps.

Monday 25th September

Fort. A large number of men for recruitment but almost all of them are useless, got two men out of about fifty candidates. Went to the Palace & discussed the gift to the British Govt, Shs A & S were there. Decided, as we had before, to give 30,000

which in my opinion was a very good sum. The old man would have given more - being quite unconcerned by the needs of his own administration, but we all said that this amount was suitable. Busy morning, saw various people. Sent letter to Agency re the gift. Drove round in the afternoon, sea road, hospital etc. Dined with Steeles, Geoffrey was there, no others. A pleasant evening. Cool at the Fort.

Tuesday 26th September

Office. Also at the Agency for some time. Busy morning, saw DG, Byard & others. Letter from HH re 30,000 gift to Brit Govt was delivered. Drove to Portuguese Fort. It is looking more ruinous than it did a few years ago. Dinner with HH at the Palace, quite a pleasant affair, then to SPs house for drinks. A somewhat chilly atmosphere, he & HW don't hit it off - both having made up their minds to dislike each other before they met.

Wednesday 27th September

1940

Fort. Having great difficulty in enlisting new men for the Police, nobody I think fancies having to go out to the camp on duty. Cooler day, a strong shamaal in the afternoon. Office, saw Dr McDowall, I find that she is one who calls every goose a swan. The Mhq school teacher called pm, a large talkative female but quite interesting about conditions in Syria. Went round to see Geoffrey in evening & then dinner early & went to cinema - a stupid but rather funny film. Quite a gale blowing in evening but still sleeping on roof. Budget figures on wireless. Income tax 7/6 in the pound - it has never been so high before. It was inevitable however. An attempt to break into the Agency Small Court. Put in some seeds.

Friday 29th September

Didn't go out in morning. Very strong shamaal & quite cold. Cinema - very good picture, Life of Zola, then to tea with the Phillips & played some Bridge. Picnic at Ain al Hakim given by Geoffrey, quite a pleasant affair, all Manama, a so-called Persian meal, not very good. Full moon. Took DG & Dr McDowall there.

Saturday 30th September

Called on the Ranees in the evening, in the RAF house. A hideous room with a quite impossible fireplace of amazing ugliness. Square, like a box. Dinner with the Lipps, a large party - played Bridge. Very damp outside on the lawn.

Sunday 1st October

Gave the prisoner who escaped a good beating. Six men are now learning to use motor vehicles in the Police as we are now getting more from India. Had a meeting of the anti-malaria finance committee. Geoffrey came to lunch & stayed all the afternoon till he left by the up boat for Kuwait. Had some interesting conversations with him.

Monday 2nd October

1940

Fort, office, worked upstairs, saw A R Kozaibi who had some sort of message from Ibn Saud about our forbidding export of foodstuffs - all rather vague. He had been to Agency but got no change from them. I fancy it was a try on to get an official position here. A long time with Byard re police & food control. Gardened. Planted west side of stock row with tall annuals. Drove round about, bridge & hospital. Warmish, then to Sanyan to give some vegetable seeds for planting. Writing a "talk" on Manama for the BBC.



1940

Tuesday 3rd October

Went up to see HH in the morning, he was looking well & in good form, very cheerful, shortly returning to Sakhrir.

Wednesday 4th October

Went to Budeya garden.

Thursday 5th October

Fort, various people came to office. Went to cinema in evening, a pooish film.

Friday 6th October

Went to Jidda Island in morning & lunched there. Agency party were there too but had anchored some distance off shore. Very pleasant there but swarms of flies. The tower is completed, a good solid little building & most romantically situated on cliffs ashore the sea. Had a good look round & brought back a basket of fish caught by the police. The Deans to dinner, DG & Howes came in. M went to dine at Ayesha's before dinner at home. Pleasant cool day. Put in more seeds, planting every day.

Wednesday 11th October

Busy morning, with Sh A at Agency re Vallance, then Steele, HW & Byard all came in on various jobs & last DG. Gardened all the afternoon, still planting seeds. M in bed.

Friday 13th October

1940

Dull day, didn't go out, DG came in & the Steeles in the evening. Missed the cinema for once in a while. Telegram from HM to HH very nicely worded, also one from Ibn Saud re his accident. He fell off his horse & damaged his arm.

Saturday 14th October

The moon was seen last night so the Sunnis start Ramadan today, Shias as usual do not agree. Very slack day, at the fort in morning, & then in office. Various people came in. Took a nap in afternoon as people to dinner, a party of ten, Rances, Cuthbirths, DG, BG & Black & Miss Dallenburg. Very damp weather, south wind & misty mornings - unpleasant. M up for dinner.

Sunday 15th October

Sh A came in also Khalifah.

Tuesday 17th October

Davenport Jones came to the office in the morning, made a scene, downstairs and apparently lost control of himself and attacked Narayan after laying hands on one of the other clerks. When I got down I found a sort of free fight & office full of people from outside come to see the fun. Removed him to my office and told him he would have to go - whereupon he put in his resignation, the only possible thing to do. Had the clerks up & got a good idea of what had happened & then went over to the Agency & reported the whole matter. H sent another telegram to try to get them to take him on in Eygpt. A most outrageous affair, I have never known a white man behave in such a manner. Cinema, Prison without Bars, quite an interesting film.

Thursday 19th October

M spent the day at Awali, I went out with HW in evening to dinner with Phillips & then to the cinema. Planted vegetables at Sanyan.

1940

Friday 20th October

Painted two doors in the morning. Went to Budeya in afternoon, vegetables growing well but too thickly planted. Smith & Campbell came in before dinner. Dined Agency & then to a Bridge drive at the Jebel, rather a poor affair, very bad Bridge & some queer people playing as well as the usual set.

Saturday 21st October

Fort, office. Somewhat worried to hear that a large batch of police who have just completed their four years all wish to leave for civilian life. Shs A & M came in, rumours of oil found in Qattar, now substantiated. Shaikhs very sour. Spent some time at Agency & then Packer came to call having just returned from leave. Appeared very flourishing & fat. Very pleasant day, cool. Gardened then drove round about, fort & hospital & DG came in in the evening.

Sunday 23rd October

Went to Sitra, refinery & all round the oil field, all seems well & no complaints. Office, Sh Mohammed came in. Bridge at Lipps.

إنتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1940

Monday 23rd October

Sh Abdulla came in & we dealt with a lot of appeal cases. Discussed, as usual, Qatar & oil being found there. All the Shaikhs are very sorry about it. Campbell & Smith to call. Went over to Agency before dinner to discuss with Ws & Steeles about plans for in-aid-of-doings in Manama. Dinner at the Gunns.

Tuesday 24th October

Fort, office. Nobody came in, having quite a slack time owing to Ramadan. Sent motor bicycle squad out to Jebel to relieve camel section. Pleasant weather. Idari after tea & then Packer & Hewitt called. Cinema, went in to the Phillips afterwards. Planted second lot of stocks.

Wednesday 1st November

Execution of murderer in the morning - I had Jones in attendance, the first time I have seen him since the incident. I thought it would do him good. Office. Didn't go out in the afternoon, slept. Dinner Agency, preceded by cocktail party at the naval base, Hindustans, rather a muddled party.

Thursday 2nd November

Spent some time at Customs, looked at the rice which we bought as a war measure - quantities of it. Went out to Sakhrir p.m. to see HH - he seemed in fairly good form, he discussed the Jones affair & was evidently very angry about it. Masonic Club dinner, rather a comic affair, DG presided in his black & white "costume", dance afterwards on the club terrace, really quite pleasant.

Friday 3rd November

1940

Lunched - of sorts- at Awali & looked at a cricket match, cinema, - rotten film & then tea at Phillips & then to the Cuthbirths to drink a foul liquid called mint julip - revolting. Clouds about, rains are thinking of coming up.

Monday 1st January

Usual New Year routine, got up reluctantly at what seemed an early hour. The Shaikh called on Agency in state, guard of honour & usual show, all the shaikhs present. They eyed Holland & all decided he was very young.

Afterwards received callers at home, quite a crowd came but all together or not enough chairs.

Tuesday 2nd January

Meeting at Sakkir in the morning to discuss appointing a doctor & also the idea of importing foreigners for defence. The Shaikhs were not at all keen on having Holland but eventually decided to take him for 6 months at slightly higher pay than Dr McDowall. They think him too young.

Went to Agency when I returned & told Hahouf the Shaikhs views on Holland. He was disappointed

Wednesday 3rd January

Shaikh paid a visit to the hospital with a large party of sons & others, but he would not go upstairs so we left him drinking coffee in a ward & A & M & I went up to see the first floor in



1940

W's flat, which was much admired. Then Sh Abdulla & I went to the Agency to tell W about the Doctor, offering 1250 pm for 6 months & also told H that HH & all of us could not agree to importing foreign - & especially Buluch - troops to defend our oil field. Then back to a khalfah committee meeting which lasted till after twelve o'clock. Farber came in (also Stuart Wortley)

Cinema - Garrick - quite good.

Thursday 4th January

Fort, very busy morning. Saw Black, Steele & various others. Discussed Technical school with S, he doesn't like Vallance dealing with Education evidently, somewhat difficult position.

Went to Idari in evening. Wrote a lot of letters.

Friday 5th January

Drove round about in morning, cinema P.M. - rotten picture took Vallance out, he came back for tea. Bridge, 3 tables. Not as many people as usual, Shamaal, some rain last night, beautiful day, sea brilliant colour.

Monday 8th January

Went out before breakfast to meet the Wulmpdons, HW & I went out to the flying boat as W had sent a wire asking us to see M. He & Lady W were most amiable & pleasant, stayed some time talking to them. He looks the part. He is going to represent HM at the New Zealand Centenary celebrations.

1940

Bridge at Melpers.

Tuesday 9th January

Dined with Lipp & then to "The case of the frightened lady" Very well done by amateurs at the camp. Very much enjoyed it.



1940

Wednesday 10th January

Fort. Three camels have got mange - Court all the morning, some cases & some discussions about other cases. Heard case of accident at Dufaa in which a child was killed.

Drove along Budega road P M. Dr M came in.

South Wind, quite warm day. A slight shower in morning but no use.

Thursday 11th January

Fort. Building Tower

Busy morning in office. Various people came in including Steele & Vallance with whom I had a long sessions, somewhat acrimonious, about the Technical school. A difficult affair as both want to manage it solely.

Friday 12th January

Budega in morning

Cinema PM - poor film. Bridge at DGO. Shamaal, quite cold out of the sun

Saturday 13 January

1940

Office. Sh Sulman came in, discussed Mhyser road & land rights. Cold day, shamaal, but very fine. Went up to the school with Vallance, saw new desks and white washed rooms.

P.M. went with Sh Abdulla to refinery & Farsia to see some land required by Bapco.

Read, bridge engineer, looked in before dinner.

Wednesday 17th January

Court, Sh M pursued me to the court house to talk about the Mi Leggar estate case - which he has completely confused. Very cold in the Court. Some rather tiresome cases.

Very cold day but not as cold as yesterday.

Various reports of lost boats & some bodies washed up in the sea.

Drove round about in the afternoon & then the Weightmans & Lloyd Hamilton to dinner. A pleasant party, Bridge after dinner - I sat & read.

Thursday 18th January

Went out to Sakhrir with HW who tried to persuade HH not to go visiting the king who, he said, was desperately hard up & would not welcome a crowd of guests all expecting to be given presents.

Friday 19th January

1940

H. went to Basrah & to Kuwait.

Cinema, took Vallance, good picture, tea at Phillips & then bridge party - a big crowd.

Saturday 20th January

Went out to call on HH in the morning, a very thick mist, Sakhir looked most attractive, the domes & minnarets & high points on the buildings just catching the sun & the lower part & background all thick swirling mist.

Monday 22nd January

Fort

Inquiry into case of Seyd Habib, took a very long time. Shs A & S came in. Busy on annual report. Saw V in afternoon, had to tone down an article written by him for local paper.

D Gore in afternnon, the new pilot from Shoreham called.

Friday 26th January

D Gore out - bazaar & round about. Several people came to call in morning, Mrs Dame, Andreasons & another American. Went to end of sea road.

1940

Cinema - stage coach, dissapointing, it was put among 10 best films of year, I cant imagine why.

Bridge & dinner with W.G.s

Saturday 27th January

Fort. Warm grey day.

Office all day, busy on annual report. Sh Khalifah and factor came in about some trouble with villagers of Sherakhan. M lunched at Day's House Drove up to fort PM. M dined with Dr M - a purdah party. Mare to Mansour again.

Sunday 28th January

Bridge at Lipps

An abnormally high tide, it came right over Muharraq and isolated the school and entered many houses.

Monday 29th January

Pilot of the Shoreham called

1940

Tuesday 30th January

Fort, finished case of Seyd Habib, reduced him to L. Waik & also reduced the L of Naik to .

Sh Mohd Bin cam, discussed HH's visit to BS and various other matters.

Steele, re reducing cost of electric.

Dr McDowall was coming but ill.

M to Echel sewing party, rode along shore to Port Fort & back by the land, I had the two mares out as the first one is still "in season" Dined with Gunns, SNO & Read, then went to cinema. Rotten. Nice day.

Wednesday 31st January

HH came to the office. Discussed his visit to SA, the Sidal Jeloos & various other matters. HH very obstinate.

Thursday 1st February

Rode with Gunn in afternoon.

Dined with the Phillips & played Bridge.

Friday 2nd February

1940

D Gore W/dari in morning. Lovely day but cold

Cinema, not a very good film, Duke of West Point, about America's Sandhurst - but a very queer place according to the picture.

Tea with Lipp & then bridge here but we left our party & went back to Awah to see the show given by the Navy - some very coarse jokes but quite funny. It reminded me of the old music hall in Portsmouth town.

Saturday 3rd February

Fort. HH came in, rather cross, Sh A & S were present & we discussed this proposed visit of his to Ibn Saud. He was obstinate about it. He & I went to see H.W. Stayed some time talking about nothing in particular. Office. Saw D & M for a few minutes. Very busy. Lots of office work. At the fort in afternoon watching the troops practising for the Eid parade. They were not too good as they have had so little practice lately.

Sunday 4th February

Worked in office before breakfast. Busy morning. Worked on speech for Accession celebration. Packer came in also Sh Abdulla b Isa & Vallance, the last two about school affairs. Sh A upset by V's last article in the newspaper which he had not shown to Sh A. Sh A discussed HH & got really angry about the way he is going on - entirely in the hands of worthless young men. Very cold day. Went out to Sahhrir in afternoon, HH seemed very stupid & did not look well, complained of the cold & said, rather crossly, that he supposed I liked it - I agreed that I did. Discussed some news from Qattar over which he showed some animation, then discussed the order of the Khalifah, eventually he was quite interested about it.



1940

Went over to see the Holmes in the evening, he in bed with fever. Discussed the concert, there is a great fuss about it & some of the Americans protested to the Company at the vulgarity of the jokes.

Monday 5th February

Fort in the afternoon, the parade went off very well considering what little practice the Police have had.

Bridge at Mespers & then, after early dinner, to a Social of the Church Consul at Dadds house, a pretty awful affair

Tuesday 6th February

Went out to Sahhrir to see HH.

PM at the Fort

Cinema - The Texans, cowboys, Indians & galloping horses - rather fun but wildly improbable.

Wednesday 7th February

1940

Went out earlyish with H to call on HH. He didn't look very well. Stayed some time. Told H about the decorations, he didn't seem very interested. HH approved of Sh Ali bn Ahmed being given one.

HH spoke about the succession and said fairly definitely that he would appoint Sulman, but not publicly.

Ceremonial parade in afternoon, HH in very good form, he stood all the time during the march past. The Police were good but soft sand rather hampered them.

Vallance came in to tea - rather unfortunately as the Mhq headmistress called to see me & mostly to complain so she never got a chance.

Cocktail party given by Reade at the Rest House, quite well done. Dined with the Browns, Bridge.

Thursday 8th February

Drove along to see the bridge, they hope it will be done for Sept, then to the Law Courts to see if all alright for this afternnon.

HW wrote a very sour letter about the decorations - not at all pleased about it so I had to cut Narayeen out - as he's a British subject. I had - rather stupidly, forgotten this point.

Durbar in afternoon, it went off well, everything worked smoothly & looked nice, speeches a trifle long but after all it is only once a year. HH gave the orders, Mohd & Has Mahmood looked intently pleased, Mahmood nearly weeping with pride & pleasure.

1940

Dinner at the Mespers - a very tiresome affair, all supposed to wear old clothes. Rather a flat party & then dancing at the club. Did not enjoy it.

Friday 9th February

M went to a sort of prayer meeting at Mission Church. I went up to the Fort & spent an hour looking round the stables. Nice day.

P.M. Movies & then to tea with Phillips. A long bit about Bahrain on wireless in Arabic & some in English, too, they quoted much of HHs (my) speech which sounded more impressive from London than it did here.

Saturday 10th February

Office. Sh M came in asking for a loan. Vallance re his newspaper article.

Drove out to Budega & went over the garden, doing well but very backward.

Dinner at Agency, heavy rain during dinner. Bridge.

Sunday 11th February

Office, busy morning. Went over ard's annual reports on food control.

1940

Agency, discussed matter of heir apparent & looked at copy of Sh. Isa's papers appointing Sh Hamed - some difficulty in reading it

Went to see hospital building - top almost ready now.

Paid two calls at Awali.

Bridge at Lipp's, stayed on to dinner and enjoyed it. His travelling guests still with him, quite a pleasant evening.



1940

Monday 12th February

Fort, decided to try out some men & NCOs for promotion. Discussed the increase in thefts with .

Office. Shaikhs came round, MA is to discuss a letter from BS in which he said that it was being put about that he had borrowed money from HH - the Sheikhs thought it was a put up thing by Abdulla Suliman to damage the Nozaibes. Dr McDowall. Coates, re land disputes with Sh Abdulla. Busy morning, ABJ re HH appointing heir apparent from Muhariaz. He & I discussed the procedure & decided who was to witness signature and when & where. He comes in tomorrow.

H's wife imminently expecting, he persuaded her to go to Jeverin and then after some days.

Rode, with Gunn, along the shore to Port Fort & beyond, then turned inland & back by the Evad. Lovely day.

Party at Packers - cocktail dance - from 6.30 - me left at midnight. An enormous amount of champagne consumed & a good deal of noise, quite funny at times.

Tuesday 13th February

HH called at Agency & we discussed the arrangements for appointing his successor. He wants a secret arrangement, a document to be drawn up, witnessed & kept in the Bank. He decided that Narazan was to write it. We had Abdulla b Jahr in & fixed up about it, he brought the old document 42 yrs ago, appointing him. We read it over. He made a long speech about S which was mainly aimed against Abdulla.

1940

A dozen people to dinner - very flat as all had been late the night before. Did some charades after dinner, the only means of keeping them awake.

Wednesday 14th February

Went to cinema, very good news reel, twice as long as usual.

Thursday 16th February

A day of quite historical importance in the history of Bahrain. HH signed a document appointing Sulman as his heir apparent and successor. It was done in our house. Narayan, yesterday, copied out most of the old document made by Sh Isa in which he appointed Hamed. The witnesses to the document were Sh Rashid, Sh Abdul Hussein Helli and Sh Abdul Latif bin Saad, Hugh, myself, Abdulla bin Jahr & Narayan were present. The document was signed in the veranda room. It is a secret document & the name is not to be divulged, HH insisted on this as he foresaw trouble for himself if the public new of it. The Kadir arrived first & were put in my office, then HH arrived, much too early. He came up to the drawing room & sat chatting for some time. He looked rather gloomy & not too well but he looked better after talking, about news from Dubai, War news and then he saw a picture of himself which he gazed at admiringly for some time, discussing when it had been taken. DBJ read the document over to him again, he paid careful attention, & then we explained how & where he should write & sign it - rather like a game of consequences - folding over the paper. HH & Sh Rashid arrived & we all went into the big room where I had my camera set - and table and ink. The three witnesses looked intently curious, Sh R asked what it was all about. HH sat down and wrote, very laboriously, & then DBJ and I folded over the paper hiding the contents. Sh AL signed & then Sh R & Sh AH, HH sat at the table all the time and very carefully examined the document after each had signed, holding it up. When signed Sh

1940

AL said - now we have signed it and the matter is finished, tell them what is in it. DBJ joined in & talked about the sermon he should preach in a short time - obviously showing that he would not be told - HH looked quite merry & laughed at this. The other Kadi said they should not enquire - it was a matter of state. Narayan sorted coffee. I took several snaps - but doubtful about light etc. HH departed in good form & the others left later so that HH's followers should not see them & suspect. I hope it is for the best - but S does not inspire me.

The Shia Kadi, intelligent looking, large white turban & black beshi, neatly dyed black beard, glasses. Sh A. Latif, rather shrill voiced, elderly little man, glasses, had shawl falling over his face as he sat at table, took long time to write. Sh Rashid, old lined face, the only one alive of those alive who witnessed Sh Isa's document over 40 years ago - red dyed beard, rather messy clothes, leaning heavily on stick. Ab J-urliane & on the spot & careful over arranging document to hide its contents.

Saturday 17th February

H to Dubai

Innumerable visitors, Sh A, ABJ, Sh Rh & young A & various others.

Went round Materns after dinner & M went to Womens materns.

Sunday 18th February

Office shut.

1940

Went to Idari & took out some cuttings.

Vallance to dinner, took him round the materns afterwards, the procession was very fine & great numbers. He was much interested.

M went to womens' matern.

Monday 19th February

Adeney arrived, by RAF & Hutchings, Director of Baghdad Technical School, by mail boat.

Muharram procession in morning.

Only Persians entered the square - a few Europeans but not many. One man attacked another with a sword - a well known bad character.

Rode with Gunn, pleasant ride.

Bridge at Mespers, Reilly & Mrs W staying there.

Office shut.

Tuesday 20th February

Fort.

Spent most of morning taking Hutchings round to see school, buildings etc etc. Pleasant & intelligent man & very much to the point, went into the RC church, he & Vallance came to



1940

lunch. M went to Fort instead of yesterday. N quite pleased with Technical School, though some place for improvements.

Church Council meeting at Awali, very boring affair. Dined at Mespers & met the wills - Bridge.



1940

Wednesday 21st February

Fort. Decided to use the new tower room as an office. Section doing M.G. on Fort range.

Shs A & S came in, talked mostly about Dubai. Wells called re Landing Coy - what he really wants is a monopoly. Hot day, south wind. Marigolds fully out, a fine show. Drove pm & then Golf committee meeting, secretary has resigned and Campbell leaving so we are rather in a mess. H & P to dinner & cinema - Spawn of the North, about salmon fishing in Alaska - a fine film. Nasty weather, 82 yesterday. Lipps called to tea to say goodbye.

Thursday 22nd February

Agency in morning, earlier H & I went out to meet C.S.

C.S very angry about HH's decorations, I don't quite see their point of view. I did not tell him that the matter could have been stopped if HW had said so - I don't think he explained this either. CS very violent & abusive, altogether a most unpleasant affair, told him about the idea of a medal from the Pope at which he was very excited & strongly opposed to it.

Office in morning.

Horrible hot south wind.

Went out to Safra in afternoon where the Horse & MG sections are in camp.

Friday 23rd February

1940

Went to Jiddah, taking lunch. Lovely day & very pleasant there, the Maconnels & Mrs Phillips & Kennedy joined us for tea, they were going to tea at Subeian & came on from Budega, as we were late they drove us back from Budega.

Went over to Agency before dinner & then had people to dinner, Wills, Campbell, Gunns, & S Wortley. Quite a pleasant party, all talkative & good bridge.

Saturday 24th February

HH called at Agency, CS appeared ruffled & kept him back to talk about the decorations, Shs M & S went too, Sh M discussed it with me. HH told ABJ all about it who came back to tell me, HH seems to have replied quite sensibly & CG appears to have got very excited & shouted - according to HH. He also mentioned the appointment of heir apparent - approving of it.

A long session with Dr McDowall discussing Medical Budget. She is most unpractical - one remark "all London hospitals are in debt" implying that ours could be in debt too.

CJ came to dinner.

Sunday 25th February

Service before breakfast, quite a large congregation, about fifty people including some Indian sailors.

1940

Wednesday 28th February

Dinner DG's, Musical Evening, the Browns &amp; Maconnels present, quite pleasant.



1940

Thursday 29th February

Fort.

At the Agency for some time & then in office.

Went to Senian & got some vegetables, the potatoes there are a failure.

Dinner at the Andersons & then to a dance at the club, too crowded to be pleasant but a good dinner & some bridge afterwards.

Friday 1st March

Drove to Wasmieh where we lunched & sat on the shore, then on to Rumaitha where HH is staying, had a talk with him & then home & people to Bridge. A nice day, not hot. The country looks very brown & no grass about, so little rain this year.

Told HH about the papal insignia, he was very pleased & interested, wanted to know if I had seen it, & really disappointed at hearing that the Agency disapproved of his being given it - he suggested accepting it & putting it in a box also said perhaps they would give him something else instead, he obviously could not understand the Agency's point of view, saying did they not remember that during the Abyssinia war he had forbidden Italian imports. He knows a great deal more about the pope than he used to. He obviously saw no objections.

Sunday 3rd March

1940

Had a luncheon party for the Bishop - Dr M, Gunn, DGs. It went off very well, he stayed on & showed me the insignia which he has brought from the Pope for HH, its a Chevalier of San Sebastian a very beautiful thing & most ornamental, I should love to have it myself. Dark red & black & gold & white star & buckle. He spoke about giving it & I rather vaguely asked him to wait a while.

Monday 4th March

Malaria Committee meeting, stayed on for a long time afterwards arguing with Doctor M about malaria staff's demand for higher pay. She is quite impractical about it.

HW left early as they lunched the Bishop.

Rode with the Police in afternoon, round about the place.

Bridge at Mespers.

Tuesday 5th March

Busy working on Budget.

Cinema, perfectly rotten show - walked out in the middle.

Wednesday 6th March

1940

Fort

Rode over to Sh Abdulla b Ahmed's house to see about a land dispute. Took the RC Bishop up to the palace to call on HH. HH seemed delighted to see him & fairly purred over him - asked his age, he is 71, & said that he, Sh H, was 64 - which is two years younger than he was last year! Then he gazed at him like Little Red Riding Hood and said, "What nice teeth you have - where did you get them" Bishop- "From Aden - a Parsee made them" HH "Mine are from London - but yours are nicer"! All very comic.

HH came out to the car with him & paid him every possible attention & said he would attend the opening of Church - though I had said he would not as it was very near sunset. at Rumaitha. He is a fine old man & impressive appearance.

Drove out & looked in on DGs on way back. Dined on Shoreham with SNO & Mrs Graham, a pleasant untidy looking woman, looks "county" of the muddly type. Hallows and Kennidges also present. Quite rough going out.

Thursday 7th March

Very busy morning.

Fort. The new office in the tower getting on well. Shaikhs came in to discuss letter from BS to HH re his visit - politely putting it off, also discussed HH attending opening of Church and news that Abdulla of Qattar is going to pull down Imbere mosque.

Malaria finance committee meeting - Dr M very obstinate, in practical & financial matters she is quite useless. Shaikhs still discussing the papal decorations, they are very interested in it.

Gardened pm.

1940

M went out to see Mrs Summerville, Radstrom & Rhoades came to call, he was here with first oil survey.

Very good picture, Heifiz playing his viola. Strong shamaal.

Friday 8th March

Drove to Budega garden in the morning & took some cuttings of a creeper to Idari.

Blessing of the Catholic Church in the afternoon, an interesting ceremony, afterwards tea outside in the compound & then to a cocktail party at Hallows.

Saturday 9th March

Anti-malaria meeting, developed into a discussion about rights of tenants & landlords & draining gardens.

Got in Dr MacDowall & Storm in consultation. Both agreed on the necessity for M to go home for the appendix.

Hamood's wife produced another daughter.

Sunday 10th March

Police did their march, we have revived this idea, it's a good thing.



1940

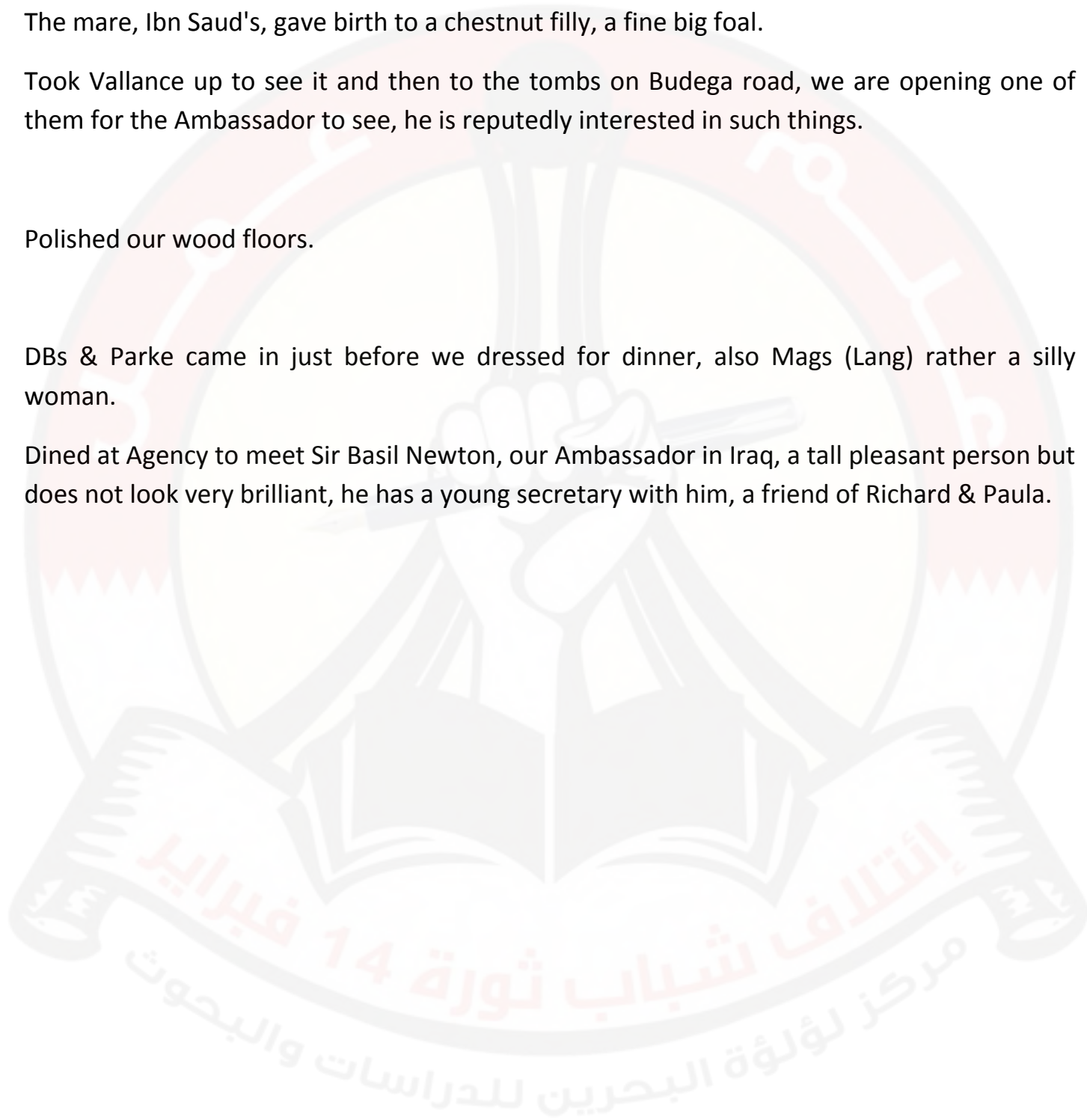
The mare, Ibn Saud's, gave birth to a chestnut filly, a fine big foal.

Took Vallance up to see it and then to the tombs on Budega road, we are opening one of them for the Ambassador to see, he is reputedly interested in such things.

Polished our wood floors.

DBs & Parke came in just before we dressed for dinner, also Mags (Lang) rather a silly woman.

Dined at Agency to meet Sir Basil Newton, our Ambassador in Iraq, a tall pleasant person but does not look very brilliant, he has a young secretary with him, a friend of Richard & Paula.



1940

Monday 11th March

Got up early and went to see the Bishop off - there was no-one except the priest on the pier, he flew to India. He spoke about the papal decoration, said they were not accustomed to having them returned but he quite understood. He did not seem to bear me any grudge.

Out with the Ambassador & HW all day, we opened a tomb, unfortunately nothing in it, and then drove out to Sahhrir to lunch. Only Parke present & the Sheikhs, very good lunch and went off well, then to Zellag, Seliehat & Idari & home. The A & his young secretary, man, seemed to enjoy it and were full of interest & questions.

Didnt go out pm. Golf Committee meeting then dined with DGs & played bridge, Parke is staying with them, DG thumped the piano while we played, but on the whole a pleasant evening.

Hot south wind & misty day but turned west before sunset & then a strong chamaal & really cold at night.

On way back we visited the hospital which they both admired very much. Saw Dr M for a minute.

Tuesday 12th March

Office.

Sh A came in & various other people. Agency party went to oil fields, the usual round of sight seeing. Rough windy day.

The gazelle at Jedda produced twins, m & f

1940

Rode with Gunn, M went to sewing party. Taught the section to lead horses - one man to 4 horses.

Gave a dinner party, 12 people, for the Ambassador, it went off very well, afterwards some played Bridge & others talked. He is a pleasant amicable man, interested in books, china & pictures, his appearance is nondescript but he looks a gent - rather like Barrett.

Cold night, strong Shamaal.

Friday 15th March

The Ambassador was coming down bazaar but got delayed by a conference. Took Parke out for a drive to the cinema afternnon & then people to Bridge, over thirty people came, quite a crowd.

C.P. left in afternoon in the Heaselus for Bushire via Kuwait.

Saturday 16th March

Dinner at the Steeles. Left Parke playing Bridje & came back early.

Sunday 17th March

Sheikhs came in

1940

Drove down to the Refinery & round the camp.

Dined with Dr McDowall, Parke dined with Parker.

Monday 18th March

Canon Bridgeman arrived last night & Parke left in morning.

Two Kuwait boys arrived for Technical School.

Headmistress Muhanaz school came to tea.

Rode to Portuguese Fort with Gunn & met Maconnel there to discuss oil exploratory well.

Bridge at Mespers.

Tuesday 19th March

Rode round Mozaheia & saw the site which Parker wants for a tennis court. Office, DBJ came in & discussed HH's household affairs - told me that Sh A had married five of his servants off to young & attractive wives in one month - one of them, when asked by her parents how she liked her husband said she had not yet seen him but had only "seen" Sh A. Sh Ali bin Ahmed re his pay.

Didnt go out afternoon.

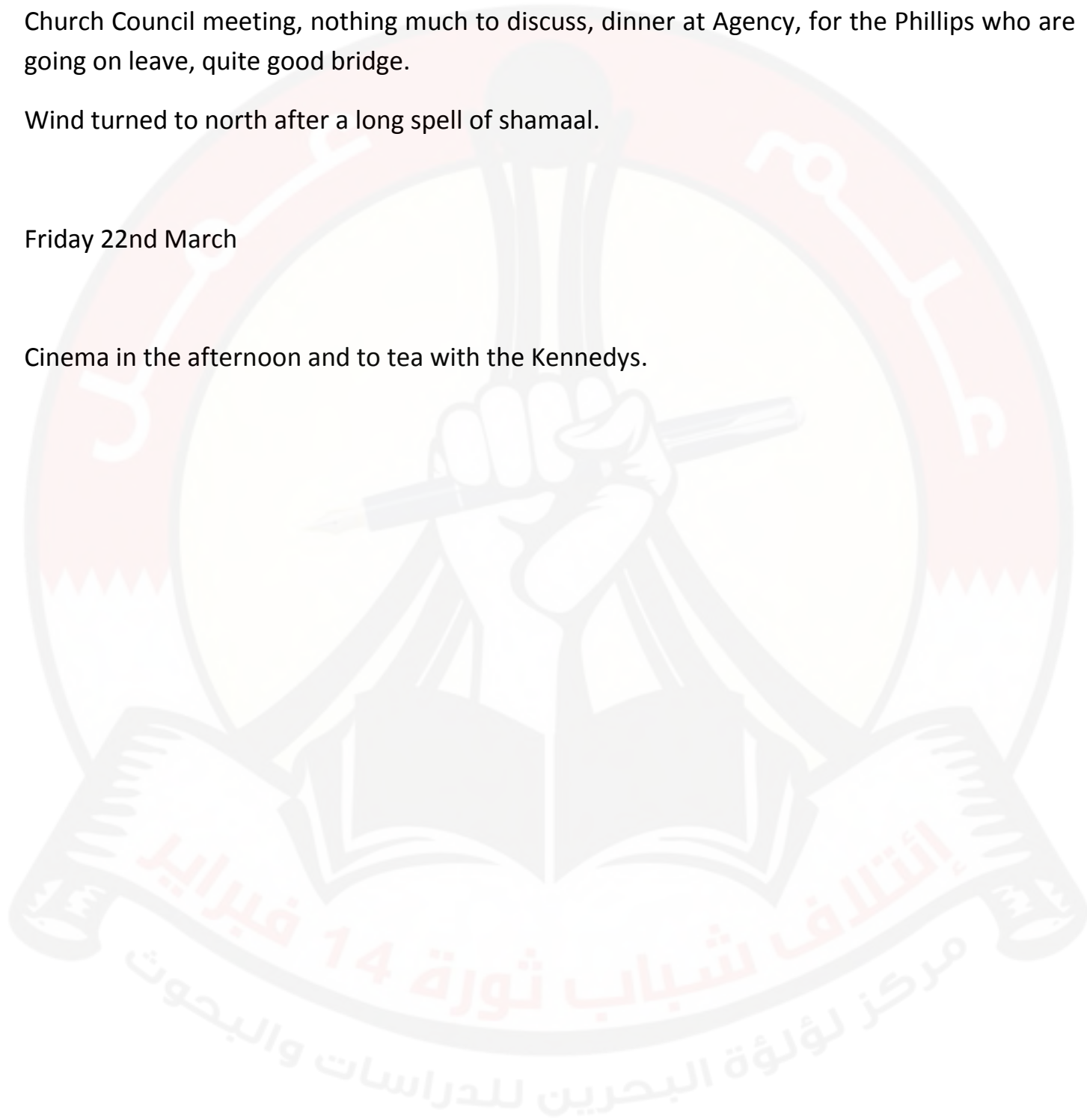
1940

Church Council meeting, nothing much to discuss, dinner at Agency, for the Phillips who are going on leave, quite good bridge.

Wind turned to north after a long spell of shamaal.

Friday 22nd March

Cinema in the afternoon and to tea with the Kennedys.



1940

Sunday 24th March

Service in the veranda room, over 20 people attended. Office.

Lunch at Jufair with the Grahams, a pleasant party & very good lunch.

Went to church at the Mission in the evening, Canon Bridgeman preached quite a good sermon.

Dined with the Gunns.

Monday 25th March

Bull

Wathna over month

Rode with Gunn, round about near & then to Idari to see the coffee shop which is being built, a pleasant ride. M went to a womans Bridge drive at the Bank - war charities.

Dinner at de Greniers.

Tuesday 26th March

Knabenshue called on HH at Salchrir, HW M & K, Anderson & the secretary. HH seemed very uninterested & asked me, as they left, whether the Minister was English or American.

1940

Lunch at Agency, for Knabenshue, afterwards took him round the hospital which he admired very much.

Large dinner party at Andersons.

Wednesday 27th March

Fort.

Various people came in to say goodbye to M & Mrs Thompson Suggett complaining about a theft in her house. Shs A & S called but didn't stay long.

M left P.M, a very windy day, various people came down to see her off.

Went to the cinema & saw May West - had never seen her before, she was amusing.

Thursday 28th March

Fort, tried out Wathna at polo - we didn't make much of a success & she developed a habit of standing still & not going towards the ball - however good exercise.

Sh Khalifah discussed the deportation of Ali bin Abdulla to Hawar, we decided to send him there tomorrow night. It will cause a sensation.

Steele re hospital work, etc. Didn't go outside town, pottering about in the garden. Dined early with Steele, Skinner present, & then to cinema where we saw Wuthering Heights, very well done indeed, afterwards went up to Skinner's house - the Manager's - & had some tea, it looks like a hotel with all the alterations & enlargements.

1940

Friday 29th March

Took Vallance out in morning, to old bank, which we are hiring for a school, & then to Idari, Budega to see about enlarging the school there.

People for Bridge, not a great many, about a dozen. Started a cold.

Wednesday 3rd April

HH signed the budget - at the Beladja. I went to see him there about Huri Pasha's arrival tomorrow, he seemed interested but showed no intention of going to meet him but ordered a Guard of Honour.

Spent a long time at Mespers doing the flowers for the party - I filled the arch above fireplace with masses of splendid purple white & crimson stocks, a lovely effect. Thought of going to cinema but owing to heavy cold did not do so.

Thursday 4th April

Didn't go to Fort

Office & then to Muhassaq to meet General Nuri Pasha who with Hafiz Wahaba is flying to Reayadh for diplomatic conversations with Ibn Saud. RAF machine. Gave him a guard of honour of 100 men, after inspecting it he lunched with Abdullah at Decir, also present Sh S



1940

Rhalepa, HW, SNO & Hourton-Bouswell from Embassy Baghdad, a jovial red faced individual very different to usual F.O. type. Nuri had three effendi type secretaries whose manners were bad - they eyed the arab meal with distaste - in fact it was tough and cold - & patronised the Shaikhs, Nuri seemed tired & silent & looked very ill. He did not impress me but he was quite pleasant to talk to. He asked where the Police got their sandles & one or two questions about them. Not known whether they will return this way or not. HH, having a heavy cold, didnt appear.

Charity dance - quite a success but myself I found it very boring. My flowers looked very nice indeed & everyone admired them. Left at 1.45, few remained then. The party was very orderly.



1940

Friday 5th April

Didn't go out in morning - warm day, south wind. Cinema "The Four Feathers" a very good film, colour. Enjoyed it very much. Went to Idari on the way back to see the building - we are putting up a little coffee shop.

Wire from M re M's arrival.

Monday 8th April

Nuri & party came through en route for Iraq - among the presents got an ebony black slave boy.

Rode with Gunn, a lovely ride over beyond Abu Saba towards Lozi. Fine going & a fine day, country looking really attractive & just a little green.

Dinner at Packers to meet some oil magnates - three perfectly awful creatures, one a cockney Jew, an American & an awful Englishman a gruesome party - lots of sweet champagne.

Sunday [7th April]

Dinner at Airways followed by Bridge, Dr M & Parker & myself & Peggy, Dr M played quite abominably & Parker spent all the time reproving her - without effect. Went on till 1.15 - too much of a good thing - a poor dinner & a queer house, would have preferred just four - there were eight.



1940

Tuesday 9th April

Reid, of Holloways, re delay in bridge material

Steele very upset because boys steal the glass reflectors off traffic signs.

Took Hourton-Boswall out in the car all the afternoon, P. Fort, Budega, Idari & the police lines. He seemed to enjoy it very much, then to dine with H & P, early, & to the cinema - a rotten film & the short so bad as to be comic. News of German invasion of Denmark Monday.

Wednesday 10th April

Fort, rode out to Sinj and took some snaps. Hot day. Office. Sh H came in, discussed HH - very freely - & his menage.

Almost finished annual report.

HB, who was to have dined with me, looked in to say he was leaving p.m, a pleasant fellow, I would like to have seen more of him.

To the cinema after dinner, a command performance of the Haj picture, HH present & a swarm of Omani guests who arrived lately & are at the Palace. HH as stupid as I have ever seen him, although figuring prominently in the film, walking with the King, he seemed to know nothing about it & constantly asked what he or the King or the crowd were doing & he

1940

didn't seem to recognise the Kasba. It was a unique film, very interesting & quite well taken, nobody stayed for the big film.



1940

Thursday 11th April

Arranged flowers in afternoon.

Dinner party, SNOs DGs T Taggetts Reid Smith Vallance self - sat & talked afterwards. News very exciting, sea battle off Norway.

Friday 12th April

Went to Om al Hasam for the day, lunched there and back in time for Bridge here. Quite a fair number of people, three tables & some over and above.

Saturday 13th April

Agency, re arrangements about Danish and Norweigan steamers - all are coming here.

Fort in afternoon, stayed a long time on roof of the tower, pleasant place.

Cinema - went to the T Taggets afterwards for a drink. They are quite pleasant but she is painfully plain.

Sunday 14th April

1940

## Agency re budget

At the Agency for some time in the morning discussing arrangements about Danish & Norwegian ships, Lynne came in too.

Took Mrs Graham out for a drive - to see the objects of interest in the vicinity, Budega by one road & back by another, Idhari & to the Fort on way out to see polo. Rather a dull grey day. She never stopped asking questions - but intelligent ones.

Monday 15th April

Fort. Warm day.

Spent some time at Technical School in morning & at Steel's office & then in own office.

The roads are being tarred, very messy

Sh Rh came in about his Liba case. Awkward

Rode with Gunn, out from 3.15 - 6.30. Had a fine ride past Aali to Loozi & up onto the hill & back across the marshy country where we had to lead the horses through a mass of bogs and marshes, the horses jumping streams & dykes. Quite an adventurous journey & great fun, rode well.

Bridge Mespers.

Tuesday 16th April

1940

Office. Shs A & S called & we discussed the Amir Saud's visit, he is coming through on his way to India, probably on Friday.

Before breakfast rode along Sing road & took some photographs.

Lynne & another Indian Navy Captain came to call in office, Shaikhs present.

Two Norweigan tankers in port.

Invested £50,000 for State

Went with Vallance to Hedd to see the school - it seemed in good shape & the boys & their work very clean and tidy. Had a look at the Girls School on the way back, they have made a good job of it. Vallance came in to tea, the Deanes called before dinner.

Thursday 18th April

Didnt go to Fort as very busy with a lot of office work.

Technical School report came - too expensive & too ambitious - not very helpful.

Didnt go out p.m.

Dined with Anderssons & then to the cinema, the Haj film again & some good shorts & quite a good big film. Barbary West.

Took Mrs G out as she was dining there too, the deanes made up the party - a very enjoyable dinner.



1940

Friday 19th April

Holiday entirely ruined owing to Amir Saud's arrival which was muddled as we had different times all day, eventually he landed at about 5pm, HH & crowds of Shaikhs were there to meet him & all seemed very happy - he looked well, though he is going to India for medical reasons. I always like him.

Went into the DGs afterwards.

After dinner went out & watched the mummers, they were very funny and not as vulgar as usual, they were on the edge of the town on Budega road. Some of them acted very well.

Lynne brought two more naval men to call - mixed up with the Norweigan business.

Saturday 20th April

Out all day as the office closed for Mohammed's birthday. Motored to Refinery & met there by a pony, rode to where the horse section were camped & sat a long time in their tent, then by camel down south to camel section camp & back by the Jebal in the car. A nice long day out on the desert.

Dined Rodstroms, Bridge, rather a muddled party.

The coast patrol seemed to be doing well.

Sunday 21st April

1940

Went up to Palace to call on Amir Saud, stayed some time. He was very pleasant, only Shaikhs & hangers on present. HH very wooly. Hanan b Salih recited a long Arab poem, HH seemed delighted with it & kept on having lines repeated, the Amir looked bored but his manners were admirable, he said he was coming to call on me & did so after calling at Agency. HH came down first, seemed very pleased & admired James' new photo. Said he had a dream that he sent 4 telegrams, to King George, Churchill, Eden & Chamberlain so when war ended he decided he would cable all four. The Amir paid quite a long visit, discussed my mare. The foal's father was one of HH's horse given to B.S. The Amir said it was a good mare and well bred. Then he said he would like to see our new hospital so we all went down there & he went all over it & was evidently much impressed - then they all went off to Rafar to lunch. His manner is most attractive & some of the young brothers are nice looking lads & quite young.

After lunch went down to the pier where I sat a long time waiting for the steamer to come. HH said good-bye on pier & Sulman M & the young shaikhs went out to the boat - a nice calm evening. A lot of English passengers on board.

Went over to Agency before dinner - to call on Metcalfe - looks more like a calf than ever

The Amir hadn't seen the Haj film & was disappointed at not seeing it.

The old Omani shaikh - a guest - who walked out - called on the Kadi next day to ask whether it was not "Haram"

Letter from M

Monday 22 April

At the Agency for some time & then in Court.

Rode with Gunn & met Max & Leila on their way to his island, she looking very well & he not so well. Went in to the Gunns afterwards, Dr M & the Deanes there

1940

Tuesday 23rd April

Office, busy morning. Had Vallance for a long time discussing the T school report also Snow re plans of administration block.

Dined with the Grahams at Airways Rest House and took Mrs G to the Awali cinema, a poor film which I expected would be good but was not.

Wednesday 24th April

Dr Snow arrived in the morning, seems nice, very quiet & a nice fellow without the preposterous large ideas of his predecessor.

Dr M came to see Snow, they seemed to get on fairly well.

Took Snow for a drive round about in the evening, Sen Road, Fort, Idari, hospital.

Dined with the Thornburgs, got Vallance to come in to dinner with Snow - they were at the same college at Cambridge, Queens. Leila very fed up with the alterations at their house, everything seems to be wrong & I rather sympathise.

Thursday 25th April

1940

Shaikhs came in in the morning & some sailors called, saw various people including one of our kind who has been rather mischievous lately, warned him about associating with En Nadi Abdulla & also talked about filling in wells, a fat nasty person & ill educated. Snow went down to the hospital.

Introduced Snow to Shs A & S, he made a good impression & both liked his name, translating into Arabic - & said they hoped he would live up to it!

Snow paid calls in the afternoon

Left after lunch for the S Coast by launch from the causeway but owing to some muddle had a long wait for the launch which had gone down the coast with some supplies for the men in camp. Arrived at sunset, later than I intended & camped close to the horse section, quite a nice place with a long stretch of sandy shore. The horses all looked well but complained of having little water. Work will do them good.

Friday 26th April

Road along the coast down to Dour and beyond partly on houseboat & part on camel, Mansoor most of the way, an uncomfortable ride, very bumpy when cantering but a good strong pony. Returned & lunched in my tent, flies were awful then took all the horses into the water & swam them, the men & the horses too enjoyed it. Got very sunburnt.

Came back by launch, Hamood met me with the car at Sitra so I got home a little after 4pm in time to arrange the flowers before people came to Bridge.

Enjoyed my day out in the open.

People to Bridge in the evening, quite a number.

1940

Saturday 27th April

Office, busy morning, Shs came but didnt see them. Discussed hospital plans with S & Jafar & went down the bazaar with H to see a water tank & site for bathing tank on the shore. Stuck in a narrow lane & had some difficulty getting out, ee

Finally read over annual report.

Drove down to Sitra with Packer to see a piece of land they are acquiring as a sort of base, took Snow, called on the Deanes, came back, changed, went for half an hour to a cocktail party at Jufair & then to dinner with the McConnells, a quick party, sat & listened to music after dinner.

Sunday 28th April

Dined at Jufair, quite a lot of people there, an early ending. Peggy & SNO & I at one table - very argumentative.

Monday 29th April

In court most of the morning, Shaikhs came in before I went down there.

Looked in for a short time at cocktail party at airways, very crowded & very hot.

1940

Dinner party, Grahams, Kennedys, Steeles & Gunns, self & Snow. Kennedy & SNO had acrimonious argument after dinner.

Tuesday 30th April

Fort

Had Vallance for a long time discussing plans of T school & Snow on plans for hospital admin block.

Rode with Gunn, got caught in a thunder shower & absolutely soaked to the skin. Usual storm at end of april.

Vallance to dinner, he & I & Snow went to cinema a good film.

Wednesday 1st May

The Alwar cattle arrived, I went out to Budega pm to see them, fine white animals & in good condition in spite of the journey.

HH came to the fort to see the mares & later to the office where HW brought Metcalfe to call on him. HH protested over delay of additional area. He looked rather tired.

Snow moved to his flat - quite sorry to lose a companion. Showery day, Max & L passed while I was at Budega & I went out to dinner with them, the Potters came in to call. Heard that the Mediterranean shut for shipping. Norway news sounds bad.

Went round hospital in the evening.

1940

Thursday 2nd May

Fort

Went round the bazaar with HW, M Salh & M.K measuring distances from wells in connection with water scheme.

Snow went out with Day to see HH at Rumaitha.

Left after lunch & went by car to Budega & across to Jidda for the week end. a strong shamaal & rough sea, very pleasant & cool. The garden there doing well.

Friday 3rd May

Jidda Island

Slept late & very comfortably & then had a long bathe in the sea which was just right, neither hot nor cold. Returned in the afternoon via Omar Salaam & found Max had just left & by car home as I had the barber coming. Dined with Andersons, DGs & Mrs Graham, she had been doing the Refinery. Drove her back, an early dinner, home before 10.

The Gold Mohur showing colour, flowers in garden mostly dead except yellow daisies & coreopsis.

Monday 6th May

1940

Rode with Gunn, he rode a horse belonging to one of Mespers young men - an awkward creature.





1940

Tuesday 7th May

Went over hospital with Dr M - found her most unreasonable & excessively stupid, got really annoyed with her, she fusses over immaterial things & ignores important matters.

Dined with Hallows, Weightmans there, then to the cinema. Quite a pleasant party.

Meeting of A M committee at Beladga, reduced the size of circles for filling in house wells - quite a good meeting

Dinner with HH, took Snow out, also present Max & Leila. a pleasant party & excellent dinner outside the big . HH looked tired & worried & only signs of animation when talking to some of his boys. He seemed fussed about Hamed b Abdulla of Qattar coming through. It looks very romantic & theatrical at Sahrir, light everywhere and lots of people & colour, dogs, horses & lots of cars. We went into the Thornburgs afterwards.

Thursday 9th May

Went out to Budega before breakfast & met HH who visited the new cattle & then went on in his launch to Omar Sabaar, Jida & Segireh. A long day for him & he looked tired to begin with. Byard was there. He admired the cattle very much. Office. Saw Sh Rasid bin Abdulla & cancelled his driving licence for a year for drunken driving. Vallance came in. Went up to the fort p.m. & spent some time with the horses. The foal showing very big & getting darker. Early dinner & to the cinema, good film, intermetzzo love story, very sentimental but good outing.

Strong shamaal & quite cold in the evening.

1940

Sh A came in the morning & discussed the case of his son Rashid who is a menial on the ward.

Friday 10th May

Cable from LBL re M

Germany invaded Holland Belgium & Luxembourg - ghastly.

Didn't do much, took a drive around to Idari etc in the morning & to the Biladya Garden.

People to Bridge in the evening, not very many. Everyone very anxious about the war news & political changes.

Sunday 12th May

Dinner at Jufair, Thornburgs present, after dinner sat in the very pleasant gardens on the lawn.

Monday 13th May

Shs A & S came in, discussed new British Govt & the war. Went over old Bank House which is to become a school.

1940

Rode with Gunn, Aim al Hakiz way & back along the shore, pleasant cool day. Early dinner & then to a church social taking D.G. - pretty awful, a lot of new English women of the domestic class who I had never seen before. A very loud gramophone played incessantly & the company seated in a circle on the lawn which is very like a small suburban garden.



1940

Tuesday 14th May

Fort.

Warm day. Office. Dr M re opening hospital on 25th. Saw the youth who has been masquerading as a Sheikh in Isaz, one of HH's ex favourites a lovely long haired creature of the usual type. He denied everything. Sh Daij re HH building projects.

Golf committee meeting am but very little done as members were mostly late.

Dinner & cinema at Jufair, H & P also present - slightly chilly atmosphere at dinner. Working on my new garden wall.

Friday 17th May

Drove out to Matalla after breakfast, a nice cool day, a strong shamaal blowing, about an hour later the party arrived, Gunns, Thornburgs, Mrs Nuham, Snow & Vallance. Sat in the hunting house which was beautifully cool & then had lunch. All seemed to enjoy it. Afterwards drove in car nearly to the end of the island where we met the horses & camels. The party rode to the point but we only found one nest & one young bird - however it was delightfully cool & very pleasant.

Returned & had an excellent tea after which they departed. I rode over to the sea & had a bathe, but not pleasant as muddy ground & very little water.

Monday 20th May

Mrs T.T. came in - & stayed long - about her who went mad & his shop locked up with all her clothes.

1940

Rode, Mrs G came - a nuisance, went to Portuguese Fort & back, very pleasant outside, quite cool.

Golf committee meeting about tennis court.

Tuesday 21st May

Church committee meeting & then drove back for early dinner & went out again to cinema.

Wednesday 22nd May

HH came in for a Joint Court, took Dobbs, Airways, down to call on him. He seemed very worried & anxious about the war news - not surprising, it is very serious, I almost fear to listen to the wireless now a days.

Took Maddams for a long drive in the afternoon, I drove, Budega & to the Fort. He seemed interested in everything & enjoyed it.

Went over to the DGs after dinner & played - very dull - Bridge, the Gunns & Mrs OC, he was at a masonic meeting.

Thursday 23rd May

1940

Fort, small S W tower being built.

Sh Abdulla came in & we went over to Agency to discuss various matters rising from the war, especially the steps to be taken to check much anti British talk among Hoolis & Persians which as the news becomes worse increases in strength.

Maddams left by air

Sashan came re water supply.

Black came in to discuss fish traps and land acquisitions

Went to hospital but wouldnt go over it as Shaikha Agasha was paying a special visit there - she stayed about 2 hours.

Dinner Thornburgs then cinema & then dance where we stayed till 1.30 at which time I could bear it no longer & broke away. The people looked so unpleasant dancing!

Friday 24th May

Went to hospital & looked all over it with Mrs H, it looks awfully nice & more like a European nursing home than a Bahrain hospital. Floors dangerously slippery. Then drove to Dour to see the little tower which we are building as a police post - wonderfully cool inside it though very hot outside, 109 at Awali Office. Got back in time for lunch.

1940

Bridge, only two tables.

Bathed after dinner.

Very hot day, south wind, unpleasant.

Saturday 25th May

Hospital opening in the afternoon - I drove up to the hospital but turned back so didn't do much.

Dinner at the Gunns, Bridge, the hospital opening apparently went off very well & all were satisfied.

Sunday 26th May

Dined at Jufair, Kennedys & some sailors present. Quite pleasant but all very depressed about war news.

Monday 27th May

Fort.

Court all the morning, mostly the Jalir b Rashid case. Having confessed everything at the Fort he denied everything in Court.

Tuesday 28th May

1940

Big dinner party at Thomburgs, took Mrs Graham out. Dinner ended very late, one rubber of Bridge.

Wednesday 29th May

Fort, very late getting back as I dealt with Jalir b Rashid at Musri, the young man who impersonated various sheikhs in Iraq - he eventually confessed everything, then found Shs A & S who stayed till 11.30 & then went to Azam where I stayed till 1.30. Shs discussing a loan from HH to - a most misguided idea. HW had wire from COP re Indian company. I am against the idea.

didn't go out p.m. Haj A came.

Dined Thomburgs & went to cinema, a silly but quite funny picture.

Thursday 30th May

Shalibahdu newspaper

Fort, office. Dr McDowall re nurses & Srivi going on leave. M Jafar re customs office etc. Cool day, strong shamaal. In afternoon drove to Budega & thence big launch to Om al Hasan island, arriving there just at sunset, went landward of the island to avoid big seas, they had a rough passage coming from Manama. War news bad. Had a bathe after dinner, furious wind rattling all the doors & windows in the building. HH doing building - a silly waste of money, he is building a mosque which will be used two or three times a year.

Saturday 1st June



1940

Max & Leila came in after tea & sat awhile on the terrace, they had been shopping in bazaar.

David Thompson Taggetts, quite pleasant, sat & talked afterwards.

Sunday 2nd June

Shs A & S, interviewed Abdulla Said re an article in his paper to which Vlema objected - it appears to me unreasonable, also discussed mention of women in paper & titles of women, Sh S very stupid about it - I think his wife put him up to objecting - all apropos of Shaikh Azerha at opening of hospital. I saw Ali Karoo re loan to Gusuf, then went over draft of additional area agreement, which has at last come through.

Sunday

ABJ, Parker & others. Naragan away, fever. Went to hospital in evening and then bathed. Building getting on well.

Dined Jufair, Furbers, JTS & Snow, argumentative evening - everyone expressing views on military situation & possibilities which they knew nothing about. Very late party, Mrs TT went to sleep.

Monday 3rd June

Very hot damp day. Fort, rode.

1940

Court all the morning, finished of Jaber al Muric case. He made a full confession, and told us how he worked in a film Coy on a new film - he seemed quite proud of his misdeeds.

Rode with Gunn & then went into the bank for a while. A pleasant ride & quite cool out.

Dined at home - quite unusual.

Tuesday 4th June

HW & I drove out to see HH, also present Shs A & S. Discussed additional area oil concessions & the agreement between Brit Govt & Coy - Shaikhs not very interested in the latter, most of the clauses same as in ours.

Magistrates came along to discuss T D case - on 2 1/2 .

Discussed defence with Byard, he has now been offered better terms, a major's pay & - presumably - rank

Went to a cocktail party, small, at Jufair, farewell for Mrs May & then with the Gunns to the cinema & back to house drinks & sandwiches. Quite a good film, comic.

1940

Wednesday 5th June

HW went to Iraq by air.

Took Mrs Graham out for a drive to see the Budega garden.

Thursday 6th June

Sh A came in, discussed war matters & results if Italy comes in.

Went down to see DC.

Halloes report on Police arrived - some of it amazed me.

Snow to dinner & then to cinema, the Garden of Allah, I enjoyed it.

DCs called while we were at dinner.

Friday 7th June

Took launch out to Barrier & bathed in the sea, pleasant except for the flies.

People to Bridge but only just two tables with myself playing.

1940

Saturday 8th June

Fort.

Saw sons of Sh Ali Khalifah, from their school in Baghdad, decent looking lads.

In afternoon went to meet the Amir Saud who arrived on return from India by a specially chartered plane. He looked very well. Then to Jufair, Mrs S leaving by Saud's plane, & dinner at Dr McD, a dull dinner but quite good Bridge as I was not at her table. Room hermetically sealed & so very stuffy, windows & curtains all closed, cant think why. Max came in the afternoon.

Sunday 9th June

Office.

Snow came about various matters, also Metcalfe about propaganda - I am not impressed by him, he has absolutely no local knowledge & doesn't talk Arabic. Strong shamaal & quite cool. Feel more & more disinclined to concentrate on work, the war news not too good & I cant think of nothing else. Such an inclination all the time to think that it doesnt matter.

Went to Budega in afternoon & over to O Sabaan, M gave a dinner for the Amir, about 150 people altogether including odds & ends & hangers on. Quite a pleasant entertainment & very cool though rough going across. Some of the guests got as far as the Budega, looked at the sea & then returned, some others asked for cars to be sent for them, failing which they did not appear.

Monday 10th June

1940

Amir Saud departed from Budega in the morning, I went to see him off & a number of Shaikhs went over, stayed some time looking at the cattle with Byard. went into the hospital on my way back to see how ready the mens wards are, seemed to be a good deal needing to be done still.

Went out with Gunn purposing to ride but owing to a muddle the horses were not warned & did not arrive.

Bridge at Mespers. Vallance came back. Italy declared war on us.

Tuesday 11th June

Had a long talk with Vallance in the morning. He told me much of interest about Iraq, he had a trying time at Lejaf, all very anti English.

Went to mhq p.m. with the Thornburgs and saw a place where cloth was being printed, they came back to dinner.

Wednesday 12th June

Shs A & S came in.

Dined with Furbers & then to the cinema, Snow present, Furber out on a job.

Thursday 13th June

1940

## The King's Birthday

HH called on PH & we had usual Guard of Honour but no other callers and no uniform. Afterwards Shs S & A came to see me & stayed a long while discussing defence measures etc. Sh S longs for aeroplanes, guns & ships to be here to defend Bahrain, he is obstinate about it.

Saw various people, had a long session with Byard about his defence force of 400 local men, he doesn't seem to understand anything whatever about organising them & I cant imagine what sort of success he will make with a British defence force - however its good to have got him into this. Vallance came in & stayed till two oclock.

Drove to Budega & met the Thornburgs & we went across to the island, very strong Shamaal but deliciously cool. Sat about under the veranda of the bar & had an excellent dinner. They have a very pleasant place there, several bar rooms, Kitchen, water laid on, shower bath & modern sanitation. Lovely moonlight night.

Friday 14th June

at Om al Subaan

Bathed before breakfast, not a nice place for bathing, mostly rock & no sand. Had an excellent breakfast & then sat about & sketched while Max went out in a launch looking at the shoals & surveying, Leila went home, tired I think. After lunch sat about & then home, very rough crossing in small sailing boat. Got home & heard Paris has fallen, terrible news, I cant bear to think of it - a wire from Sh Mohd & is somehow in Malta, went over to see Hugh who explained that Mohd was on an Italian boat from Alex to Beyrout & it went to Italy. He seemed to have been exchanged for some Italian & now in Malta being bombed six times a day & no chance of getting away at present. I can imagine what a fix he is in.

1940

Bathed Sanian after dinner.

Drove out to see HH with H. Shs A & S were there. Discussed Sh Mohammed & also defence arrangements & Byard's appointment. They seemed satisfied but I can see they don't fancy the appointment of the Iraqi officer.

Strong wind & cool day.

Went for a very pleasant ride with Gunn, through Ali & over the open country beyond, lovely day & very nice riding. Dined with H.W & went to the cinema. Snow, who was asked too, not well & thinks he is starting mumps - such a nuisance as he moved into the hospital today & has 10 bed patients there.

Letters from M, Godfrey & Didi

Sunday 16th June

Went up to the Fort in morning to see about recruits.

Dr M & Miss H about various matters, as usual Dr M got very cross, it is a pity she is so stupid over everything except - presumably - her actual work.

Monday 17th June

Terrible news from France, they have collapsed and are seeking an armistice. Fort. Went late to the court as so many people came in earlier among them Van S & de Jong, I quite liked Van S but rather opinionated & very much the "I know all".

1940

Rode with Gunn, a lovely ride from Radu al Kawari & back to Shalihoura, a stretch that we intended to do. Went into the Bank, Steeles came in, discussed what to do about our families & I decided to wire at once. They too want to get theirs out.

Cabled to M to come out any way possible & to bring James.

Had dinner with the Steeles, S is intolerably obstinate & stupid, I cant think how she exists with him.

Tuesday 18th June

Spent most of the morning going over the new oil concession with the Shaikhs word by word. Sh S objected to some words which we altered - to please him - to words of the identical meaning.

Went to Sitra & then to look at the fort at Jaw which I saw from the sea, it was too late to go ashore. A sturdy little building, useful & not unpleasant to look at. Dined at Ts, HW & some Americans were there. T paid the 400 000 cheque & we drank success of the new concession.

Wednesday 19th June

HH & the Shaikhs came in & he signed the oil concession for the additional area. He did not seem very interested except in the four . HW, MT, Shs A & S & myself & HH all present. Glad to have got the thing through at last. Vallance came in about school matters. Furber



1940

came to see me to say that he wanted to apply for work of national importance at home. Shall be sorry to lose him.

Got a cable message from M via Ballantyne in I.O. telegram, it appears to have crossed mine.

Thursday 20th June

Didn't go out pm.

Dined Thornburgs

Friday 21st June

Got up very late & went by launch to Jidda staying there till the afternoon. several loads of cut stone were taken from there & a lot of dried hay. Pleasant day, had a bathe & played about with the raft which we carry on the launch. Quite rough coming back but enjoyed it very much.

People to Bridge in the evening. D.C appeared to be very sulky, presumably owing to Byard's appointment which I feel sure will annoy a lot of people.

Vallance stayed on to dinner & told me about a meeting at Awali about the volunteer corps which was, I gather, very badly conducted & a complete flop, mainly because no one knew any of the answers to the questions which were asked. There was no speech & people just asked things & Byard & Cants sat & chatted. Wightman, being the organiser, should have attended.

1940

Saturday 22nd June

Fort, rode the Saudi mare & didn't realise I was riding her for some time, she went rather unevenly. Still no news of French peace terms but sounds likely to be very disastrous & dangerous to us. Office, Shs A & S came in, S was very silly about Qattar, pig-headed & stupid, he is very like his father. Saw Yussif who I contemplated sacking, gave him another chance, perhaps unwisely but I felt it would be difficult to find a substitute at once. Metcalfe re a local broadcast - shows complete lack of ideas. He is so worked up that I would not be surprised if he cracked. He rather expects everyone to do & think as he does - & people don't. Went out sailing pm in Max's new boat, is local one but with dark red sails, very pleasant & a fast boat, then out to dinner with them but as Agesha was there M & I dined at Mess Hall & to the cinema afterwards. Agesha called mostly about Mahammed - she looked well but very fat.

We have got 8 recruits in one week out of 150 applicants.

Sunday 23rd June

The slow down mail returned to Bahrain and therefore caused much excitement in the bazaar, apparently submarines about at the head of the Gulf.

Went up to the Fort in afternoon & then bathed, ghastly news of France, sounds desperately dangerous for us. Went up to see SNO but not there. Called on Holmes - as the wireless was on all the time it was impossible to talk, Vallance came in.

Monday 24th June

Fort.

1940

Adeny arrived by air, unexpectedly. Shs came & stayed till 12.15 discussing an appeal case thus taking up practically entire morning.

Rode with Gunn, Bilad, Jooble, across the ford & round by Budega road, a good ride, Wothna went beautifully. Dined early & went to a concert at Awali, very pleasant programme. Went round to the Thornburgs afterwards. Still very nice weather, cool & fresh. Gunn discussed the meeting about volunteers which he said was a complete flop.

Tuesday 25th June

HH Came into Manama. Fort -

Shs A & S came in office. Having some difficulty in collecting 50 recruits for the special police force which Byard is to control. Byard has gone to India to learn the answers to the innumerable questions put to him by people who might join his show.

Dined with the Andersons, noone else, a poor dinner but a pleasant evening, he is better when alone. Discussed war & the defence force, all much dissatisfied with Byard's meeting

Wednesday 26th June

Shaikhs came in, stayed from 9.30-12.15, we got some work done however. HH apparently very cross about the 4 s, all very difficult. Busy morning.

Sh Mohammed's two sons, back from Beyrout, came to call & a young shaikh from Kuwait, a hefty young black - his mother having been a slave.

1940

Rode with Gunn to Budega and back, over 20 miles, the ponies were quite fresh at the end of it - so were we.

Dined with Thornburgs & afterwards went round to the club where a dreary dance was in progress.

Thursday 27th June

Fort.

Meeting at Agency with Vallance re education & then D.C re some customs disputes. Spent most of the morning there. DC came back afterwards.

Dined with DCs. Adeney was there, he always to be half asleep in the evenings. Sat on the veranda which was pleasantly cool.

Busy making my formal garden on what used to be the tennis court.

Friday 28th June

Went to Hawar, car to Sitra & by sea in the "Hawar", pleasant cool day. Went ashore on one of the islands, looking for nests but found no eggs, at least only one, too late in the season. The natures looked very smart & the whole place clean & neat. Had a late lunch & then slept, took a walk in the evening & had a bathe & slept out on the roof, very dry & cool & enjoyed the change. Marvellous starry night & quite still, lovely sunset. Its a pleasant place for a rest.



1940

Saturday 29th June

Returned in the morning, a regular gale blowing up, so wet in the launch that I put on bathing shorts, however I enjoyed it very much.

Office. Shaikhs came & went. Had Vallance for some time. Cool day & strong breeze. Church meeting at Awali, uninspiring.

Dined with S.N.O, Thornburgs also present - rather a flat party, somehow didn't go off well, played very bad Bridge. Very violent shamaal blowing. S.N.O told me about what he had been doing down the Gulf & about the guests on the ship.

Sunday 30th June

Early service, 13 people attended. Office, busy morning, for once the shaikhs did not come in. Cool gray day, strong wind & dust blowing above the sea. Slept indoors last night and nearly blown out of bed. Went for a paperchase in afternoon, Gunn & I were the hares & the mounted section followed - & caught us. Quite a good show but the bags of paper were too heavy & made riding rather difficult. Went in to the Gunns after riding & later to dinner with the Farbers - SNO & Gunn & Lynne & Capt of sloop were there. Quite pleasant, sat after dinner listening to gramophone.

Monday 1st July

Called on HH after early breakfast with HW to tell him about Italians in sloop. He was very interested. Discussed war as usual. He seemed brighter than usual.

1940

Long meeting at Agency. HW, Max, Vallance & myself discussing technical education. I think it went off well, M.T. spoke very sensibly & showed much interest in our schemes. HW very edgy & keyed up these days.

Went to hospital, seems to be getting on very slowly, then to service at the mission church, sparsely attended, and then to dinner with the Steeles. Rather a stuffy night.

Tuesday 2nd July

Fort. Cool day but a lot of sand blowing. Meeting at Agency re compensation cases, Kennedy came, Black is going away, rejoining the Navy, & Kennedy is to act for him as C.L.R. I am very doubtful as to how it will work. The boat much delayed & the parson still with me. Called up four times on phone . Police & Navy during the night about three sailors who got into the bazaar with some beer. Went up to the Fort pm & dined early & went to cinema - rotten film, Last of Mohicans. Found Vallance and Dobles calling on Agency when I returned.

Wednesday 3rd July

Fort. Very slow getting recruits for the special police.

Shaikhs came in, discussed HH's demand for some of the concession payment & various other matters. Spent a long time in the office,

1940

Didn't go out in the afternoon. Had people to dinner, SNO, Steeles, Gunns & Dobles, rather a sticky party at first but recovered later & became quite bright.

Constant telephone calls about a nahhuda supposed to be carrying a letter to the Shah.

*Thursday 4th July*

Fort.

Telegram from M that she & James sailing on 12th came from Ballantyne via I.O. A great relief.

Seyd Omar called. Office.

Church committee meeting to discuss having a temporary building, one member against it, all others in favour. Rather an acrimonious meeting. Called on Thornburgs & stayed on to dinner & then to cinema, a silly but amusing film, just the type for these gloomy days

*Friday 5th July*

Cool day & less dust blowing. Spent the day at Sebeliat, had a long bathe in the sea and lunched in the Garden house & enjoyed a peaceful day, reading D Abounding, very interesting. Had quite a crowd for bridge. The new garden progressing.

*Saturday 6th July*

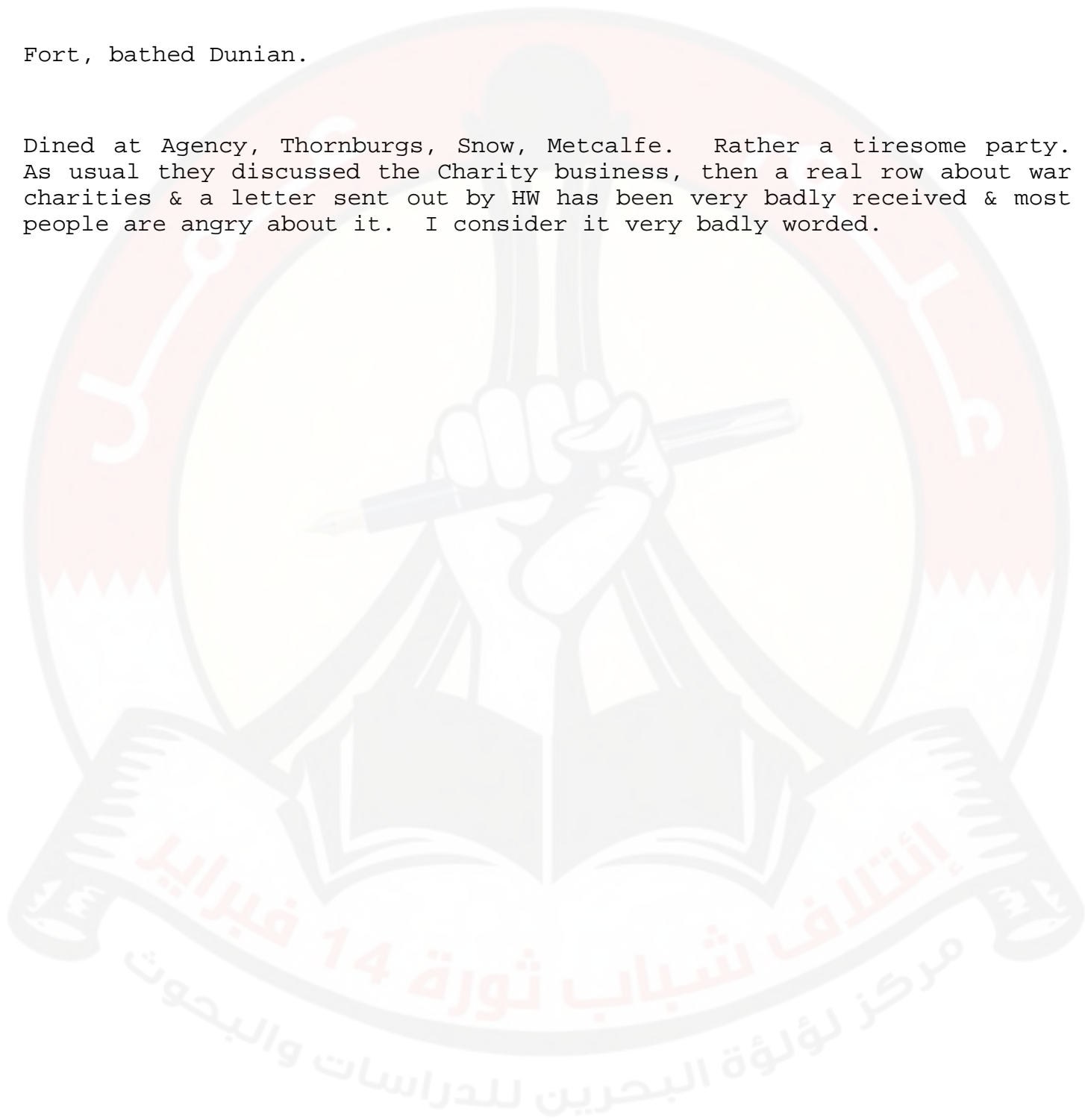


1940

Mohd Ali Qaimal came to call. Office.

Fort, bathed Dunian.

Dined at Agency, Thornburgs, Snow, Metcalfe. Rather a tiresome party. As usual they discussed the Charity business, then a real row about war charities & a letter sent out by HW has been very badly received & most people are angry about it. I consider it very badly worded.



1940

*Sunday 7th July*

Was going to dine with Thornburgs but didn't do so. A quiet evening at home & early to bed.

*Monday 8th July*

Court all the morning. Rode with Gunn & to Mespers for Bridge where we stayed playing till nearly 9.30 but had some really good bridge.

*Tuesday 9th July*

Shaikhs A & S came in, stayed 2 hours, about the average now! Discussed loan to DGK & saw Ali Kanoo about it - altogether a most unsatisfactory transaction. Busy morning in what was left of the time. Saw ABJ about raising funds locally for war efforts, he had spoken to me of it before.

Bathed Sangua after going to Fort.

Cinema, A Yank at Oxford, quite pleasant & amusing.

Mazoh's wife gave birth to twins, girl & boy. He took it calmly.

*Wednesday 10th July*

Had a dinner party - not a successful one, Mohd Ali Qaimal, DGs, Snow, Thornburgs. DG was awful, he's getting worse & worse, he sat opposite Leila & ate disgustingly & noisily. His table manners are very trying. M Ali left early but even then the party dragged & there were constant interruptions about Ahd b Isa Shattam's case, a man who we got to know had sent a letter to the Shah. Arrested him during the night & sent ABJ out to tall HH, Sh Rhalfah came in & the Police came & rang incessantly. Always when I have dinner parties there's some sort of happening.

1940

*Thursday 11th July*

Fort. Sh & I saw the man arrested for sending the letter to the Shah, he denied everything & I was inclined to believe him, he is a poor creature. I had a very late breakfast. Various people came in & I had a busy morning & didn't get away till after 2 o'clock.

Left afternoon & went by launch down the coast at J , where the mounted section is on patrol for a month. Went ashore and had a look at everything, all seemed well & the horses very fit. While wading back, with two Policeman, a shark passed just ahead of us. Gave me a "nasty turn". Slept on board the launch which was very comfortable & very cool & no insects.

*Friday 12th July*

Left J in the morning after going ashore & taking the horses into the sea. Pleasant cool day. Went up north to look at two "fishts" one, Katah Jaradat, is a sand shoal & the other rocks, at the second the Bapco are drilling & have built a sort of stone island. Went on board a Qattar pearl boat & went onto the sandbank where we saw a lot of very large fish, which looked like Shark or swordfish. Got back about 6 o'clock & later on went up to Sufair to look up the SNO. One of the Indian sloops was in & quite a lot of people in the mess. Had dinner with them & then saw the film, quite good, Edgar Wallace & very English. Delightfully cool weather

*Saturday 13th July*

Marvellously cool day, though by rights the is about over, strong wind blowing. Fort, then rode down to hospital & then to see HH at the Palace. A very full , some thirty cars outside the house. He seemed in good form. Talked of the Shattam case and various matters, HH went to Joint Court & I remained some time talking to Shs A & S about the case & about transit dues & Ibn Saud. Office, busy morning. Byard returned. Went over to the Agency. Hw told me about his new job, he is going in October. I am very sorry. Heard from Byard of Parke's death at Aden.

1940

Isa B Ahmd al Shattam confessed having written the letter to the Shah - I am very surprised.

*Sunday 14th July*

Medical meeting to discuss fees - Dr M rather obstinate. Got a rough scheme settled. Snow stayed on till nearly 2.

Dined with Gunns, Bridge. Very windy day & quite cool.

*Monday 15th July*

Mohd Ali Qnal came to see me & told me that he had come here, not to buy pearls, but to ask HH for a loan. Most awkward. He said he could offer no security.

Court all the morning.

Rode with Gunn, a long ride, took the two mares. Fine out. Quiet evening for a change

*Tuesday 16th July*

Fort.

Anti Malaria committee meeting at the hospital, quite a good meeting & we got a lot of work done.

Didn't go out p.m.

1940

Dined at Thornburgs, several people, went to a very bad film.

*Wednesday 17th July*

Fort

Four horses, including Saudia, have now got this nasty complaint, sores on their noses. Nobody seems to know the illness.

Busy morning

Dodds came in, leaving tomorrow for leave in India very longwinded & full of talk of the unrest among Europeans re war & charities.

Sh Ali g Ahmed re the rumours about trouble at Bapco - he had not heard anything. M & Mr on town planning, mapped out a lot of new roads.

Bathed Senian. Planted cannas in the new garden.

Dinner Airways, Bridge, rather stuffy & felt very sleepy.

*Thursday 18th July*

Cool day.

Fort.

Office, busy morning.

DG & Lynne came in & various other people. The idea of a strike at the was sheer imagination, Kennedy, having taken Black's place, is somewhat credulous.

Went down to the hospital & to the Fort. The four mens wards are all filled now & the top ward getting on well.

Dined with Snow & went to "South Riding" a very good film, a pleasant evening, quite a good dinner, well cooked & well served.

1940

*Friday 19th July*

Spent most of the day at Masrieh, took lunch & bathed. Very pleasant & not at all hot, the sea was just right. I have never seen a finer crop than this years, the trees are a wonderful sight with huge bunches of every colour, crimson, scarlet, orange, yellow & purple.

People to Bridge, quite a crowd, three tables & half a dozen people sitting out. Quite cool on the terrace.

Listened to Hitler's speech, sounded like a lunatic, quite frenzied at times.

*Saturday 20th July*

Fort.

The mare, after not being ridden for some days, was in a great stage of freshness & quite a handfull. Office, expected the Shaikhs but they didnt come, all the family went to HH on the island. Office, warm day, an east wind. Went to Budega, found Byard, Ali b Hussein there, both rather objecting to the other. Bathed after dinner, very hot & damp still.

1940

*Sunday 21st July*

First bad day of the summer, soaking damp & hot & Stuffy, a really unpleasant day.

Rode in the afternoon, quite pleasant out in the country, stayed awhile at the Gunns on the way back.

*Monday 22nd July*

A.M meeting at Baladya & before that Shs A & S & I had a long session with HW re HH demand for 1/3 of the four , re money also HH discussed the whole question of the proposition of oil money taken by Ruler. Sh S looked very sulky but Sh A didnt show what he felt.

Had a dinner party - rather a tiresome one, Dr McD & sister, Metcalfe, Deanes, Lynne & Furber - all people who I owed a party to. Four played bridge rest sat & talked. Hot stuffy night.

*Wednesday 24th July*

Fort, hot sticky day. Had another go at firing on the range, didnt do so well. It is really summer weather here now. Office, various people came, Kennedy, Max & Steele. They are still having a lot of trouble among the Englishmen at the camp who are fed up about not being allowed to get away. Heard from Pack. Bathed & then dined with Thornburgs. Dr McD & sister there which, I thought, rather spoilt the party, both talked dully & unintelligently. Cinema, Raffles, a good picture, English & well acted but modernised.

1940

*Thursday 25th July*

Went out to the pearl banks in the launch afternoon. Very hot sticky day - not very pleasant. Anchored at Fisht al Jarim. A heavy swell.

*Friday 26th July*

After an unpleasant night went to see the diving but didn't find many as most of them were far off. Frightfully sticky & altogether a nasty outing. Came back in afternoon.

*Monday 29th July*

Fort, office.

Court, finished the Shattam case but referred our judgement, 10 yrs, to HH before announcing it.

Dined with Snow & went to a very good concert, a big audience, afterwards to the Agars. Doble was with us, a pleasant evening.

*Tuesday 30th July*

St John Phibbs called, with Max, I didn't take to him.

Sh Mohammed returned, flags all over the town - especially in J la quarter where the ladies of the town hang up their bright robes on poles over their houses - a very colourfull effect.

Dinner Thornburgs, St John Phibbs was there, he talked interestingly, went to movies & then to club, Hugh drove me out.



1942

*Wednesday 31st July*

Hot & sticky. Fort but didnt stay long, to the Palace to call on HH & to meet Sh Mhd who was in great form, full of talk & very sensible too, HH in a wooly state of mind, asking "Is Malta an island?" & looking very bored, Sh A looked cross. A big crowd in the Meglis & a lot of Bedu. Had a late breakfast, Sh M called at Agency. Office & at the Court for a few minutes to give the sentence in the treason case. We gave the man 10 years R I & forfeiture of all property acquired from the Shaikh & the boy, who wrote the letter, two years R.I. It will be a good example to any others of his sort.

Went to Budega in afternoon, the cattle were looking very well.

*Thursday 1st August*

Exceptionally hot damp day, really bad. Fort

Went down to hospital, the last ward, on first floor, practically finished & to be used on Sat. Crowds of patients & great activity.

Office, various people came in.

Didn't go out p.m.

Dined at Deanes, a long party, went on till 2pm. Bridge & then games.

*Friday 2nd August*

Spent the day at Jidda. a cool breeze & altogether a nice day. Bathed & slept on launch. Decided about enlarging the jail.

1942

Dined T. Taggetts & went to a meeting at club - as dull & lethargic as the other was rowdy - disappointing. A good dinner.

*Saturday 3rd August*

Vallance & Snow the dinner & then to cinema, a good picture, Storm in a Teacup. Vallance had much to say about his travels, sounded to have had interesting time.

*Sunday 4th August*

HH & Shaikhs called at Agency to say goodbye to HW. HH seemed rather .

Various visitors, Kennedy, Shs A & S & sons of Ali b Khalifeh.

Had Vallance for a long session, he seems to have achieved success in Palestine & masters likely to come.

Didnt go out P.M.

Dinner Thornburgs, Hugh, Kennedys, Mespam. Played games afterwards. Cooler day.

*Monday 5th August*

H.W. left by air. Saw him off.

Spent the morning in court, dull cases, two liquor cases.

1942

PM drove with the Thornburgs to see the weaving at Abu Saiba and then to Adari where the tide was so high that it became almost an island & back by my new road. They dined here quietly.

Cool day, strong shamaal.

*Tuesday, 6th August*

Shaikhs A & S came in. Vallance phoned that his fiancée was on the down boat. He is completely & entirely vague & has no idea of what is needed & what has to be done. I have never known a person contemplate matrimony more lightly - Heaven help the girl. He has nothing in his house. Howes Snow & I talked to him and tried to make him realise that various things would have to be arranged. It is all very queer. Howes is to marry them & I am going to have a cocktail party after the ceremony.

Went to the Fort for awhile pm to see the rifle class. They seemed very keen and all arrived a quarter of an hour early, then on to dinner with the McConnells. Bridge. Had Dr McD as a partner so lost 4/-, quite a pleasant party. A cool dull day, rather sandy but quite pleasant.

*Wednesday 7th August*

A cocktail party supper in Packers new launch, really very pleasant. Some bathed & after dark watched swarms of sea snakes round the end of the pier. Champagne flowed & Mrs Furber drank too much. I Went with Max & Leila.

*Thursday 8th August*

Took Vallance out to the Thornburgs where we stayed till Mohd Ali Quanal arrived. A quiet crossing for a change. Bathed.

1942

*Friday 9th August*

Went to Jidda in the morning, rather hot on shore but pleasant on the sea. Called on the Gunns & to a cocktail party at Jufair & Max & Leila came in to dinner after the party. Had a really good gossip.

*Saturday 10th August*

Shs A & came in. Hottish day, damp. Went to Jafra & tried shooting at kites, with some success though a very difficult target. Breakfasted at Aweq with Thornburgs. Office, a lazy morning seemed to be little to do.

Mansoor covered the Saudi mare, but not very successfully. Doubt any result.

Didnt go out p.m.

Called on Thornburgs, Vallance's Miss still asleep, tired after a hard voyage up from Basra, 5 days, great heat & intense over crowding on boat. Basra being only exit from Europe is very full.

Dinner (supper) with T-Taggetts & then cinema, Several navy men from Folkestone were there.

*Sunday 11th August*

Shs A & S came in. Office.

Vallance & Miss Bosanko came in in afternoon. She looks very young, dark &

1942

Dined DCs, Bridge, some good games. DC retired unwell, Mrs DC, Howes, Metcalfe & I played.

*Monday 12th August*

Fort.

Spent most of the morning in the court, a dull morning. Quite hot.

Rode with Gunn pm, Rather hot riding but pleasant coming back along the shore.

Dined at Thornburgs, eighteen people, quite a pleasant party. Vallance's fiancée made a good impression, she is quite attractive though badly dressed.

*Tuesday 13th August*

Didn't do much work in morning as busy day arranging for the party. Mrs DC came to help in the morning as well as yesterday. All went well except that the bride was half hour late & the Shaikhs arrived before we had left the house to the Agency, where Howe conducted the wedding - he did it very well. Afterwards we drank champagne & then came over for the reception which was on my new lawn. The couple left by car for Om an Sabaan, lent by Max - rather a warm & primitive place for a honeymoon.

Leila asked me out to dinner but felt really very tired & didn't go, went bathing instead. The bride looked very pretty & both were wonderfully self composed.

*Wednesday 14th August*

1942

Fort - office.

Went to Budega p.m.

*Thursday 15th August*

Big party at Bapco's garden at Kozahua, really quite pleasant & wonderfully cool. An excellent supper, some bathed in a small tank & some went sailing.

*Friday 16th August*

Went to Door in the morning to see the new built by prison labour - a great success. Stayed awhile with the Camel Section who had caught a big haul of fish, then drove down to Seadad where I lunched & bathed. A hot day but quite pleasant morning. The sea very hot, about 100.

*Saturday 17th August*

Very hot & damp in the morning, so sticky that I didn't ride. Fort. Shs A & S came in, discussed buying Mohd Ali Quarnal's property, near the customs, my idea of its value & the Shaikhs' were far apart. Court, to hear the case of a Mhq Biladza clerk who made off with about 800/-. The case showed up lamentable lack of supervision in accounts - a good chance of weeding out several undesirable people over there, one in any case, will go to prison.

Fort in evening with my volunteers & to the cinema. Men are not Gods - a good film & good action, English.

1942



1942

*Sunday 18th August*

Office.

Snow came for some time also Furber. Snow wants to go on leave too, as well as Dr M - my whole staff seems to be going away.

Drove up round Rafaa & bathed after dinner.

Very hot damp weather, very cloudy skies, looks almost like rain.

*Monday 19th August*

Called on HH at palace, he looked very well & seemed quite cheerful.

Court all the morning, dull cases. Sentenced the Mhq clerk for misappropriating municipal funds, we gave him a year, hard labour & to refund amount taken. A good example.

Rode with Gunn & played bridge at Mespers then to Jufair to see a film. Stayed on to supper with S.N.O

Rode to Idari which was crammed with people bathing, all sorts & nationalities.

*Tuesday 20th August*

Shaikhs came in.



1942

Dr McDowall, about her leave & various claims, she is intently "Scotch" & "Mercenary Maggie" is an admirable name for her.

Went to the cinema, a rotten picture.

*Wednesday 21st August*

Shaikhs came in, Sh of Dubai arrived on his way to Ibn Saud. They dont welcome him at all.

Dinner at Thornburgs for the Shaikhs, usual sort of party, rather heavy, Leila had decorated table most effectively with strings of dates, very well done. Stayed on some time after dinner.

*Thursday 22nd August*

Fort. Went down to the hospital. Working on staff quarters at the bank. Shaikhs came in & various people.

Fatma Qaghni came to see me.

Party at Om ar Sabaan, I went from Manama by launch taking the band, as a surprise. A pleasant trip, the band enjoyed it greatly. Arrived after dark & played a serenade from the launch, most effective of the sea. There were crowds of people, over 100, and an excellent dinner & all very well done & the whole island illuminated, unfortunately Max was taken ill, fainted, which threw a gloom on the party & they all went off, at once. The Agency launch, with Howes & Metcalfe, stuck on a sandbank & they arrived just as Max was being carried onto a launch - & so got to dinner. I stayed the night there.

The Lipps arrived



1942

*Friday 23rd August*

Suhail appeared, or, at least, should have appeared according to local star experts.

Went to Jidda in the morning. The band behaved like a school treat and ran wild over the island in the sea. I went out in the raft with four of them rowing & looked for fish which they tied to rope but found none. Got very sunburned.

Returned home by launch, slept all the way, & got back in time for lunch. Altogether a pleasant outing. Many complaints at Jidda about the savagery of one of the gazelles which attacks people doing quite a lot of damage with its horns.

Bathed at Sanian & spent a lazy afternoon & evening.

Went to cinema P.M. - Dodsworth, I had seen it before, not very good.

*Saturday 24th August*

Went to Safra before breakfast. Very pleasant out there, a cool breeze. Howes came over & stayed some time, also Furber. Got on with diving rules. Missed the Shaikhs.

Spent time before going out painting the china shelves which I have had done with glass & a sort of frame. They look very nice indeed.

Mrs Vallance came in to lunch, I found her very dull & colourless but perhaps nervous at a tete a tete party. Could not discover anything about her.

Dinner Kennedys, Mrs Vallance, Gunn & Mrs Jennett present. Mrs V spent part of the night on my veranda waiting to go out on the boat on which her sister was passing through - quite a compromising affair! Quite a cool night, weather seems to be behaving according to schedule. SNO asked me to Jufair & Leila asked me there, three dates for my dinner. Rather dull party at Rs - no Bridge, sat & talked.

1942

*Sunday 25th August*

Safra, breakfasted with Thornburgs.

*Monday 26th August*

Range before breakfast & then breakfast at Awali at Thornburgs, Max in bed. Very pleasant, stayed some time talking.

Office, saw various people. Court, didn't stay long owing to cable from M which needed attention.

Shaikhs came in, discussed HH's latest property acquisitions, Sulman wanted to take the garden edging round the square, municipal property - he is very mean & has no public spirit whatever, typical!

Cable from M returned to Madras, wired her to come to Karachi.

Rode with Gunn + Court, quite pleasant out, went over the plain to Aali.

Dined at & went to the concert, not as good as usual. Went back there afterwards, Howe & Metcalfe came in also a youth from telegraphs. Snow was there, I took L out

*Tuesday 27th August*

Rode down to airways pier to see off the Thornburgs, Dr McDowall also left on local leave with young Steele, quite a crowd of people there, nice day, nights now are really cool.

Office, worked on diving rules & saw various people, paid Mohd Ali Qainal Lis 90,000 for the house which HH has bought from him - worth perhaps 50,000.

Howes came in re naval developments.

1942

pm.

Went to the hospital & looked at various things with Snow & Miss H, as usual it was very full. Cinema, stupid dull film.

Letter from M from Madras.

*Wednesday 28th August*

No 2 bulled yesterday

Went to Budega in the evening, spent a long time there. The cattle looked in good shape.

*Thursday 29th August*

Fort.

Office, busy morning, saw Mahem al Tajar & Sh Alman b Sh Mohd.

Went to Jufair, thought it was dinner but turned out to be a cocktail party so went hungry, a very good & thrilling picture, Nazi Spy, well acted & really exciting.

*Friday 30th August*

Spent a really lazy day indoors & in the garden, did a lot of pruning & cutting.

Went to a sort of prayer meeting at the Aruba Club, Shaikh Abdul Hussein gave a sermon & a number of young men spoke some in verse, it was quite

1942

well arranged & cool on the roof. These Arab youths & the children too have absolutely no sense of shyness. Howes & Metcalfe present, the latter outwardly bored & not very well mannered.

*Saturday 31st August*

Fort.

Shaikhs came in.

Cinema, rotten film, left before it was over.

*Sunday 1st September*

Lipp called.

Snow for some time about hospital staff.

Went to Budega. Cattle looking very fit, Lipp says too fat.

*Monday 2nd September*

Fort, very busy morning as various matters to deal with, the regular police are coming back & the Specials are taking over.

Mohd Ali Qainal came in. Most of the morning at the Court, had a meeting with the sunni Kadis, one of them just like the sheep in Alice in Wonderland, mentally & physically. They were were very stupid & extremely obstinate, the younger one became shrill with annoyance, his voice rises to a falsetto when excited.

1942

Rode in the afternoon, on Wadhna, didn't go far as rather hot.

DCs came in & asked me in to dinner with them, sat on the veranda, quite cool. Saw newspaper cutting about the attacks on M's boat, they had an unpleasant time.

*Tuesday 3rd September*

Fort.

Busy morning, innumerable phone calls & people coming in Young Khalifah b Ali b Daij left for India by air en route for USA to work as secretary interpreter for Max, a grand chance for a young man, I hope he will make good there.

Changed the top of the drawing room mantelpiece. Bathed at Sanian. Rather sticky weather. Went to Law Courts & had a look at the garden which we are dealing with, it had got very shabby.

*Wednesday 4th September*

Fort, changed over. Shs M A & S came in & talked about advantages of closer agreement with B.S & an amalgamation of Gulf States, an idea which would probably cause alarm & despondency to E of E - however its mere talk. B.S. apparently sent HH a message by Sh Mohd assuring him that talk of his being anti-English was untrue etc etc. discussed cleaning the Howari Channel. Sh Sul & I attended a comic little meeting of Propoganda dept, Howes & Metcalfe. Sulman rather indignant at being drafted into it & very suspicious about the whole thing, also a most tiresome time for him.

*Thursday 5th September*

1942

HH went to the hospital, he was in very good form & most interested, what amused him most was operation bed which we played about with, moving it up & down & round about.

Went to Jidda P.M. Very pleasant on the sea. Slept on the launch for fear of mosquitoes.

*Friday 6th September*

At Jedda.

Sailed over to Om al Nasaa in the little sailing boat with four of the police, great fun & enough wind to go. Bathed there & had a look round, mosquitoes said to be very bad. Sailed back & left for Manama early. Got very sun burned. Cinema with Lipp & then played bridge there & dined.

*Saturday 7th September*

no 7 bulled

Sh Mohd came in, usual whine about money. Compensation meeting at Agency. Busy in am. Dodds called & then Packer & finally Snow.

Hot & sticky.

Went to Budega P.M. and dined with DCs. Howes present - Bridge, rather dull party. Very damp day.

*Sunday 8th September*



1942

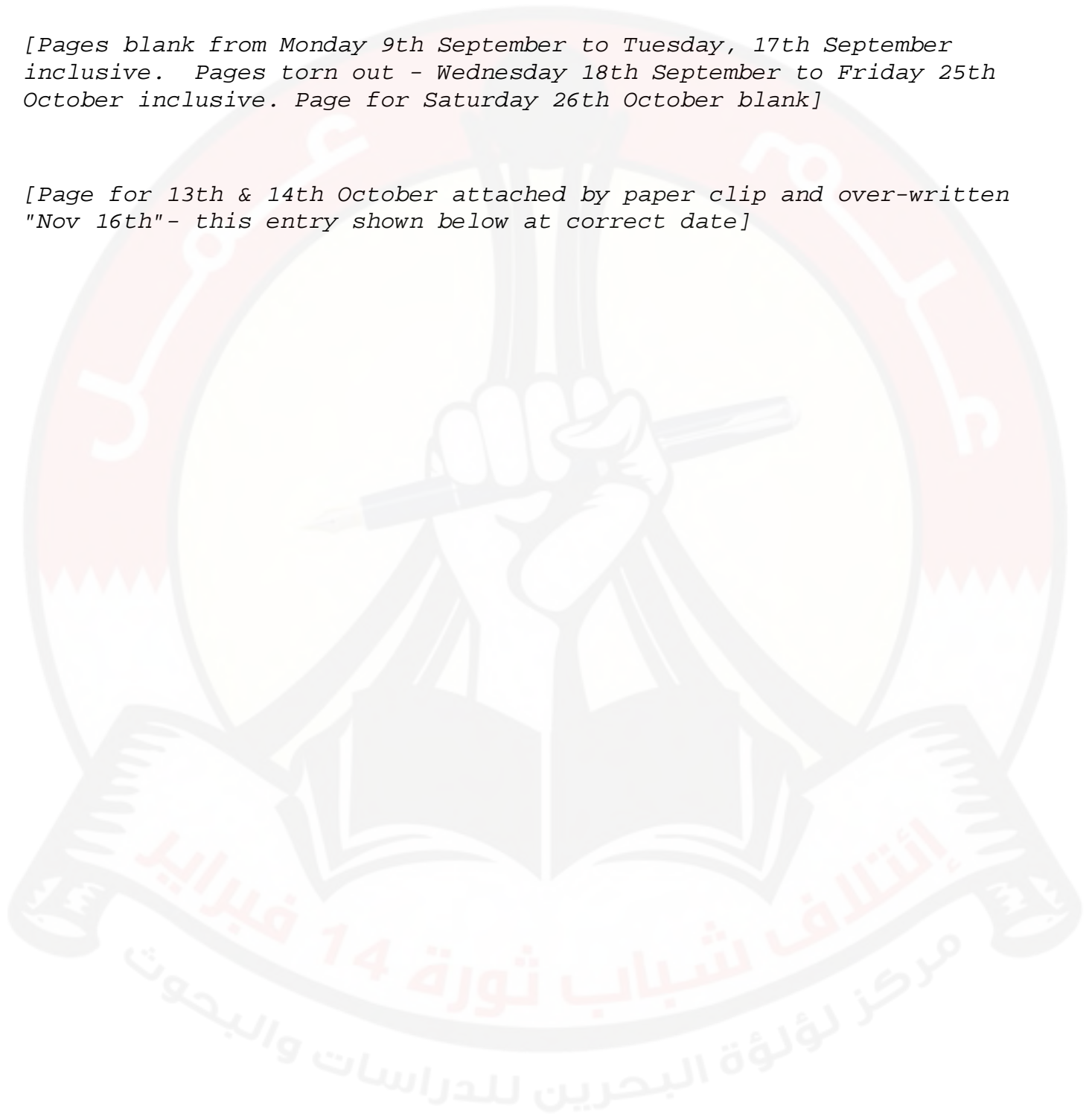
Went down to India to meet M



1942

*[Pages blank from Monday 9th September to Tuesday, 17th September inclusive. Pages torn out - Wednesday 18th September to Friday 25th October inclusive. Page for Saturday 26th October blank]*

*[Page for 13th & 14th October attached by paper clip and over-written "Nov 16th"- this entry shown below at correct date]*



1942

*Sunday 27th October*

Saw various people, Sh Mohd Ali, Shia Kadi, re new flats behind Steele, Snow & Howes. Busy morning. Cow at Budega ill.

Planted flower seeds in square garden, Gunn & Smith called, went to Snow White in evening at town cinema.

*Thursday 31st October*

Office, busy morning. Various people came in, Sh Kh with a lot of tales of the Byword who is it seems behaving ever more improperly than when in Manama.

Lunched with Coates to meet A.D.C - a youngish common little man but gave me the impression of efficiency. The lunch party & it itself was awful - deadly silences, men only.

Paid some calls in evening.

Geoffrey came to dinner.

*Friday 1st November*

Eid al Fitr.

Went out to call on HH, he seemed well then spent a long time at Jufair with SNO deciding where to put in plants which arrived from India. Various people came in to the .

1942

Snow & his wife called. I liked her, dull to look at but pleasant & seemed intelligent, I think she will do well here.

*Saturday 2nd November*

Took SNO to call on Shaikh at Muhassaqa, usual show, thought HH looked very tired & unwell, he sent for Snow last night. Saw Sh Mana of Dubai, the troublemaker of Oman, an unimpressive man. Various other people doing rounds of calls. Looked in at Bank on way back.

James at Steeles most of the day.

Gunn left for shooting in Iraq.

Lunched Agency to meet Knachbull Hagherson & her grandmother en route to Angora. Mrs A quite hopeless socially - rarely spoke a word.

People called, as usual.

Two RAF machines did some flying over island after dark to test black out. Went to the cinema, an indifferent picture

*Sunday 3rd November*

Went to Shaikh's Island by launch taking James. M called on Agasha. Lovely day, sea quite cool. Saw gazelle all looking well, three expecting shortly.

The coast looks most attractive today, pale blue sky & white clouds, pinky mauve below, the shore a pinkish brown & green date groves & houses splashed with evening sunlight.

*Thursday 7th November*

1942

Meeting at Agency to discuss a "fighter fund" also poppy day & various other business. The FF for the whole Gulf, I dont think Persia will be in the least interested & I dont think it should be started over there.

Rode with Geoffrey before breakfast.

Cinema , quite an amusing film.

*Friday 8th November*

By launch to E ireh & then Jemma taking M & J & Geoffrey. J behaved abominably & was naughty all day. Pleasant outing, bathed at . Walked about & looked at the gazelle & at the prisoners etc at Jemma. One Paul Ensor called, P.C.L. friend of Richard's, quite a nice fellow.

*Saturday 9th November*

Sh Sulman & I went to Agency to discuss an aeroplane fund which they want to start. I don't fancy it will yield a great deal. Various people came in. Went up to Juffair to congratulate SNO on becoming a Commodore.

Gardened PM, went out to Budega & put in seeds, saw Cornwall on the way, he had found some tombs & a skull which was what he wanted.

Dined Dr McDowalls, quite pleasant. They had an air raid rehearsal for all medical staff.

*Friday 15th November*

Rain

1942

Poured with rain all day & floods on the roads. Didn't go out. Terrific downpour.



1942

*Saturday 16th November*

Fort, found everything in an awful mess, barrack rooms soaking & Jail 2 feet deep in water. Got all men onto scrubbing floors & putting out beds etc to dry in the sun & then went to see the drainage work being done by Mohd Saleh. Went again after breakfast & spent most of the morning going round with Dr Snow looking at houses etc. The poor people are in a terrible state & many are living with feet of water in their houses. The water in places is knee deep.

M went around to school PM. Graham came round in the evening.

Very heavy rain again last night, more trees down, one in the garden beat all night against the bedroom window. There have been a number of deaths from falling houses.

*[The entry for 16th November is written on the page for 12th October, which has been torn out and attached by paperclip at this point in the diary. The following entry is written on the reverse of this page (headed 13th Oct), and appears to follow on from the 16th November entry]*

Brilliant sunny day, good for drying the town. Went round in morning to see the progress on the drain we are digging in the Western quarter, not as effective as we had hoped. Office, various people came in, a pearl merchant about customs on necklaces, Byard about police uniform & various others. A house close by fell down & damaged three men. Did a bit of gardening & then drove to Idari & planted trees there. Painted a sketch of Muscat, mainly from memory, quite satisfactory.

Rather a pleasant F.O. man, staying at Agency, called, by name Trott, going from Jedda to Tehran.

1942

*Thursday 21st November*

Fort. Office.

Hopper & McConnel came in & various others. A great mix up over Trott & Allan's call on HH, eventually they went PM but all had been arranged for morning when HH didnt return from Rumaitha where he was lunching.

Took Vallance out to Budega, saw the school & the horses, cows & garden. All the seeds spoilt by rain & devastation in the garden.

Dance at Jufair, a big party. I played Bridge.

*Friday 22nd November*

Didnt go out in the morning, gardened, moved a lot of seedlings.

Cinema PM, took James & Bill, the latter lunched with us. An amusing film. Had tea with the Kennedys who gave J a pair of rabbits. He now has four.

M staying in bed by Dr's orders

*Saturday 23rd November*

Fort. Rode Saglowia, she is quite a good ride. Water still deep around many of the houses & occupants still wading about.

Went to Muharraq & Hedd & saw the boys' Schools, Police Station & looked in at Girls' School to see about some repairs to roof, not as bad as I expected.



1942

Gardened in afternoon, moving seedlings.

Shaikha Agesha came to see M in the evening to discuss organising the Arab women to collect funds for spitfire aeroplane.

Did a sketch of a sunset over Muharraq, quite pleased with it.

Dinner Kennedys, no bridge, pleasant quiet party. Very stormy cloudy weather & masses of lightening at night.

*Sunday 24th November*

Office. Rather a busy morning but got a good many papers dealt with.

Gardened. Rain in the evening. Drove to Idari, new trees doing well but many of old ones shed leaves owing to rain.

DCs came in to play bridge.

*Monday 25th November*

Court. Dull cases, didnt last very long. Some rain out at Sakhrir & a little last night in Manama.

Meeting re aeroplane fund in Budega garden, began at 1.15 & ended 3.15 so had a late lunch. It was not a success, three hundred leading Arabs, merchants & pearl workers, only contributed B10,000. Sh Sulman was very slow & very stupid.

Dinner party - rather dull, Steeles, Snowes & Wilsons (E back from India).

1942

Played Mah Jong afterwards.

*Tuesday 26th November*

Mrs TT came in bringing a plant, the blue creeper, which she layered for me. Stayed some time.

Church meeting, Dodds intensely irritating, as usual. People of his class, like WC, never seem to keep to the point. Church to be opened next Sunday.

Dined with McConnell & .

*Wednesday 27th November*

Rode round & looked at flood water, we are making still more drains but they are not entirely effective. 70 houses on Govt land are being moved out of the flooded area to near the fort.

Have got a cold, very tiresome.

Cornwall came in, went down to L.C. flat, which looks quite nice, the Grahams are moving in on 1st Dec.

Went to Budega PM & had a ride, but not pleasant as all the country was slippery & for some time I rode Mansoor.

Very heavy cold in the evening. M started yesterday doing a a week in bed.

Weather very still, no signs of more rain.

Cornwall came in, going to the mainland tomorrow - very pleased with the result of his excavations.

1942

*Thursday 28th November*

Didn't go to the Fort as I had a heavy cold. Worked in the office & saw nobody.

Caledonian Society's dinner. As I had a heavy cold I didn't enjoy it, sat between Mesdames Alban & Sommerville, the latter scarcely spoke - as usual. Alban sat next to Elspeth Graham & from her expression she did not enjoy it. There was a dance but I escaped after dinner.

*Friday 29th November*

Heavy cold. Did nothing in particular all day. Spent most of the time gardening. Mrs D.C. came round in the morning to see M.

*Saturday 30th November*

Fort, rode round & watched the people moving their houses from the flood area to the land which we have provided for them, they seemed very cheerful.

A meeting at Beladya - fighter fund. Sh Sulman very long winded & not much result after several hours wasted. at the end of the meeting Kozailu, Sh Kamoo & Abdulla Said attacked me about the school affairs, none of their sons passed the exam and they were very indignant at the boys who failed not being allowed to go back to school. I gather there is a good deal of talk & fuss about the whole question. Had Vallance along & discussed school matters with him.

Gardened & then took J out to Idari & on way back we looked at a football match.

Finished painting for the Dr.



1942

*Sunday 1st December*

Office.

Much feeling about school matters.

Snow came for some time also saw Dr M re Marjorie.

Went to Budega & put in more seeds, all the first lot were spoilt by the rain.

Service in the new church building at Awali, it really looked quite nice & there were a number of people. I took Snow out to the service. It was conducted by Dodds.

*Monday 2nd December*

Fort, change over so no parade. The months now roughly correspond. Issued detailed Camel & horse section orders. Alban rang up about various matters, he is always so plaintive about things as is the custom of PA's he says he has not got suitable staff & is tied to the office by work regarding shipping, etc - but really that is what the PA - nowadays - is meant for.

Court, Abdulla b Rashid, head clerk of Judicial Dept, has resigned after 10 years service. He found the magistrates too difficult to deal with.

*Tuesday 3rd December*

Fort, office. Went over to Agency with Kozailu who had some pearls for Geoffrey who was here for the day. They are becoming quite ridiculous now - he said he didnt think HH need call on him - HH would have been

1942

most astonished if it had been suggested. I fear Geoffrey is worse than his successors about trying to bolster up the outward & visible majesty of the Politicals.

In afternoon took James & Graham Gunn out to Suk al Khawes & after dinner I went to the cinema.

Alban very whiney about lack of response from Europeans to the fighter fund. I now regret that we did not start it months ago when it was first discussed.

*Wednesday 18th December*

Fort.

New cow house being built. Discussed with Sh Kh news from Hejaz re Italian conspiracy & plot against Ki . Office. Lunch party at Sh Abdulla's garden, quite a big party, European. Quite pleasant but Alban stayed too long. Did some pruning in garden. Alban came in in evening. M got up in afternoon for about an hour.

*Friday 20th December*

Took James & Elspeth Graham to the cinema - a funny silly play but we quite enjoyed it. She came back to tea. DCs looked in

*Wednesday 25th December*

Wadhna produced a foal, colt, a nice Christmas present. Usual day, crowds of callers in the morning & then church at Mission. M went out for the first time for weeks. Very tiresome service, de Jong preached. Went up to the Fort to see the foal.

*[No further entries in 1940 diary]*

1942

Wednesday 1st January

Usual New Year procedure.

Got up early & tidied the house, strings of visitors all the morning till noon when I went to the Agency. HH & the Shaikhs came here at 9.15 & we processed across to Agency, guard of honour etc & paid the usual call. No conversation of any note. Gardened in the afternoon.

Thursday 2nd January

Office. Busy morning.

Lunched with Grahams, TTs were there, they went out to see HH who seemed far from well having had a nasty fall on a tiled floor in the morning & a very bad cold still. Sat there some time, flies & dirt quite awful. He ordered the guards to be doubled and a guard at night inside his house. Couldnt quite make out why he wanted this.

Church committee meeting here. Went off quite well.

Friday 3rd January

Gardened in morning, interviewed a Palestinian teacher, we are having some trouble with them but I think V is somewhat difficult in his dealings with them.

Took James to the cinema.

1942

Kennedy came to see M & decided she should try out a rest at Awali hospital.

Saturday 4th January

Very busy morning. Fort. Rode down to the hospital. Saw various people. Sh Jasim died yesterday said to be 100 years old - leaves an estate to be dealt with by us. Dobles came in re rain damage to his house and Sh Abdulla re school affairs etc, he discussed HH very freely & his latest order for a bigger guard.

New garden looking very good.

M went up to the Awali hospital.

Couple called Hope Gill came in after tea from the up mail, Consular Service on route to Baghdad where he is to be Consul General, pleasant people, he was in Abyssinia, Jedda & lately in USA. Sent them back in our launch.

Munn, of Mespers, also off boat, called.

McConnell & Cornwall came to dine, he has found lots of stuff on mainland including a statue & a stone inscribed slab. Very interesting. Fine cold day.

Did not go to Dobles cocktail party

Sunday 5th January

Took Bill & James out with the police who were doing practice at Sahal Kha .



1942

Busy morning, Shs A & S for Appeal Cases, from 10 till nearly 1.

Went out to see Sh Hamed, he seemed better, discussed appointments of new Kadi - his own Father-in-Law.

Monday 6th January

Fort.

Innumerable people came in & kept me from court, AA Kozaibi about his house, which he threatens to sell to King Ibn Saud, & Jasim Cherawe complaining about Kozaibi & Sh Da .

Court.

Thought there was bridge at Mespers, found none so looked in on DCs. Didn't go to Awali.

Thursday 9th January

Calf born

Took SNO out calling in Muharraq in morning. Usual programme, not very interesting. Then took James & Bill by launch to Jiddah where we lunched. They enjoyed themselves greatly, a lovely day, cold in the shade, pleasant in the sun. Found all well there. Later went over to Omm Ar Subaan where some work has been done, rather an ugly fountain built which I am sure Max wont like.

Glorious sunset.

1942

Friday 10th January

Went out to see M in the morning, very fed up. Met Dr M in the hall looking very highly coloured. Fine day but south wind.

To the cinema in afternoon, quite a funny play, took James & Elspeth who called on M & came back to tea. Italy talked about Bahrain & produced the wonderful idea that British Land sold their interest in Bn company to USA in order to get it under USA flag - all bilge.

Coates & another RAF youth came to call. Didnt speak & looked dullish.

Saturday 11th January

Fort.

Office

Alban came over & discussed electric affairs - behaved very strangely down below, apparently the office boy did not recognise him, not surprising, & he shouted some remarks about everyone being anti-English which all the clerks heard. He arrived in my office in a very queer condition and talked about peoples throats being cut - I tried to calm him down & eventually succeeded.

Either he is ill or slightly mental, he looked very ill when he came up.

Mohammed Jafar back which is a relief.

Census work going full swing. Shuloon became involved in a case owing to a scrap with a football referee.

Went out to Awali in the afternoon.

Took James with me.

Dined WCs, awful party, very mixed lot & played 21 till midnight - bored stiff & very sleepy.

1942

Sunday 12th January

Office, busy morning. A lot of work going on just now.

Motored down to Jaw, sat outside the tower & talked to the Police about the Census, some headmen from the village came up & discussed it, but apparently not worried about it at all. Went to Awali on the way back. I took James with me, he enjoyed the trip. All the country very green.

Dined with Grahams, a pleasant evening. Howes & Anderson present, sat & talked after dinner.

Monday 13th January

Fort, kit inspection, have now finished off the whole police. On the whole they have lasted well.

Office, Coates & a new young man came in. Court.

James went to Scout meeting, I went to see HH & then to hospital. H.H. very tiresome about his own accounts so I took them all out & made him go over them with me & the factor present, which he did very unwillingly & crossly. Horrid day, hot south wind & a lot of sand blowing.

Bridge at Mespers - a poor number, Dr M as partner.

1942

Tuesday 14th January

Fort. Hot damp weather, yesterday it went up to 87 at Awali, unusual for this season.

Very busy morning Shaikhs for 2 1/2 hours dealing with various matters. Dr M looked in. Saw various office people.

To Budega with Gunn, rode over the hills & through Beri Jumra, had a look at the police, garden & cattle, a calf arrived yesterday.

Awful cocktail party at Agency - most of the Manama people present, a really grim affair & quite horrible drinks.

Wind turned shamaal at last.

Wednesday 15th January

Fort.

Spent most of the morning with Steele at Agency discussing Electric Schemes, Alban very difficult to convince, I always find myself that the amounts are hard to understand. Did a bit of gardening PM but very unpleasant out.

Shaikhs to dinner with Lipp, self, Alban & SNO present also some company men. An excellent dinner, afterwards cinema of Sh Mohd in India, having seen it twice I slipped away soon after it began.

1942

Strong shamaal, very cold stormy day.

Called on M before dinner.

Saturday 18th January

Went to Budega & saw some of the people about the census - all seemed quite reasonable and interested in the results.

Sunday 19th January

Whole morning at hospital discussing medical Budget.

Monday 20th January

Went out to see HH in afternoon, he was not at all well having malaria. I told him about A (Alban), he thought it all very childish & took the point of view that the men were not to blame & didn't deserve punishment & could not know the P.A.

Tuesday 21st January

Very cold day.



1942

Wednesday 22nd January

Archdeacon Stewart arrived. A pleasant person, rather episcopal manner but interesting talker.

AD called on various people before dinner.

Census. I went out & walked round with many of the counters, nowhere was there any trouble or fuss & everyone cooperated splendidly. The town was utterly deserted. Icy cold night. I hope we have got accurate results.

Thursday 23rd January

Fort, very busy morning.

Friday 24th January

Did nothing much in the morning, the DCs came in to call & M sat in the sun on the lawn. Bad aphid in the garden which is spreading over a lot of plants. Mixed tobacco & soap etc for watering & spraying over the affected trees,

Drove in the afternoon. The Archbishop came back from Qatar & went to a cocktail party at the Agency - all very queer, Alban mentioned some days ago that he was having one for Stewart, of Bushire, & asked me to bring him to it. When the AD called on Agency he says Alban invited him to come, I rang up Alban to ask the time & Alban said he had never asked the AD but said perhaps she had done so. All very awkward, the AD went - & didn't enjoy it.

Saturday 25th January

1942

BULL

Fort.

Cold weather. Shaikhs came in & discussed A's visit to them. Office & then Malaria meeting, rather long & very cold. Sh Muhd very full of talk. Alban looked annoyed most of the time & on the whole there was a frigid atmosphere. Archdeacon went to Awali & lunched with Howes. Took him for a drive pm & then some people came to dinner, DCs, Maddams & Cole. They left early. The AD is an interesting person with much to say about politics in Palestine & seems to know everybody in this part of the world.

Sunday 26th January

Early service, 19 people.

Madams &amp; Steele for a long session dealing with depreciation on electric plant.

Church at Awali, Dods made my . I acted as chaplain - v badly.

Cold day.

Monday 27th January

Sh A &amp; S came about 8.30 &amp; stayed till 11.

Fred Davies, L Hamilton &amp; Hanna called in morning.

1942

Agency with Madams explaining re depreciation in Elec account. Spent a long time trying to explain, with difficulty. Lloyd Hamilton to lunch. Didn't go out P.M. Mrs Sawaf & the Manami Headmistress came to tea.

James dined with the Grahams & the AD went to Jufair to the cinema & then back to the G's flat. A good film, Stage Coach.

Wednesday 29th January

1st Muharram

1360

Thursday 30th January

Dr McDowall to dinner.

Friday 31st January

Archdeacon left by air.

Spent morning in the garden which is coming on very well.

Started to cinema but got a burst tyre & went to the Fort instead.

Saturday 1st February



1942

Anti Malaria committee meeting from 11.30 - 1.30. Alban not very helpful - in fact cast a gloom over the whole proceedings. Discussed Water scheme tenders. Cold day. Heavy rain last night.

Took James to cinema instead of Friday.

Sunday 2nd February

Gunns came in in evening also Alban.

Monday 3rd February

Fort. Busy practising of the Eid al Jelous - S/I Ahdel Kerim taking parades. Clearing ground for new married lines. Cold day.

Court till nearly 2 p.m. Sh Daij acting for Sh Abdulla, seemed quite intelligent.

Went up to the Palace pm to see the work in the Mylis which has been done, tiles, new curtains & covers.

DC's came in & played Bridge.

Tuesday 4th February

Fort, parade.

Office, busy morning. Working on Budget. Talked to Alban re HH's request for more money - its an annual request. Sh Khalifah came in re Muhanam processions at night.

1942

Dobbs & a new Airways man called, the latter seemed a very common young man.

Went down town to see the Muharram business, difficulties about lights & the black out, but eventually arranged it. Didn't stay long.

Wednesday 5th February

No parade.

Busy day in office. Shs came in & talked about more money for HH - a tiresome matter. Albans went to Qattar.

Thursday 6th February

Holiday

Gardened in the morning & went for a drive P.M.

Went down the town after dinner but didnt stay very late, the processions looked much better with torches than with petroleum lamps which owing to lighting restrictions we had to forbid.

1942

Friday 7th February

10th Muharram according to Shias but not according to Calendar. Spent two hours in the crowd watching the procession which was rather irregular as owing to its being Friday the procession, or most of it, avoided the Juma Mosque maidan. Hot morning in the crowded lanes.

The DCs came in afterwards.

M & I & J went to the cinema P.M. a poor film but J enjoyed it - colour films always seem to me too dark.

Saturday 8th February

Fort, practice parade. Quite good. Office & then to Awali where we, M & J & I, went round the camp, refining etc with Lipp to see the new workmens houses & the new Police, bomb shelters etc etc & then to lunch with him. Quite a pleasant morning & a change. Excellent lunch.

People came in after tea, men from the Lawrence & Elspeth Graham, then the Steeles & the Gunns to dinner & bridge.

Shaikhs were coming in but I avoided them - HH ing a film about money.

Sunday 9th February

Ceremonial Parade.

Court - the proceedings are irritatingly slow, the court takes hours doing nothing.

Parade at Palace pm then went a drive to later to cocktail party in the Lawrence. Rather a stuffy show. The Grahams took me & got away with the first batch.

1942

Hot day, south wind. Flowers in garden very backward.

Monday 10th February

Parade, rehearsal of march past, had the photographer take some pictures. Very late back. So much work that I couldnt get down to Court, Shaikh Salman came in & talked 2 hours about HH's money affairs. Most exhausting.

Rehearsed at Palace P.M. Fixed up Mylis Annual Meeting & Social of Church committee, a very dull affair.

Tuesday 11th February

Holiday, spent morning at Palace putting up curtains, arranging furniture & giving final touches to the Miglis which now looks very handsome.

Ceremonial parade in afternoon. A dull day & rain just at the end of the show. HH arrived & took up his position on the bottom of the steps not - as I expected - going first into the Meglis. A big crowd of Shaikhs merchants & others & all the schools present. The Police did quite well, the only fault being the MG section who had not opportunity to practice as we lent our guns to Bepco & defence people.

HH did his part quite well & Abdu Kerim took the parade & was better than when practising.

Went to the Fort where they had a sort of supper party in one of the barrack rooms.

DCs came in & played Bridge.

1942

Wednesday 12th February

Viceroy

BULL

Rain during night.

Thursday 13th February

Dinner party at Lipps for Fred Davies & Hanna & then to the 3 short plays produced by amateurs, one poor one fair & one, Noel Coward, very good indeed. A pleasant evening.

Friday 14th February

In garden in morning.

Went out on Aali plain pm with James & the new white , Suva the 2nd. Didnt put up any hares. Very green out in the country, really delightful.

Saturday 15th February

Fort.

Dinner party, Grahams, Steeles, Mrs Hallows & Dobles - went off quite well, sat & talked afterwards.

1942

Sunday 16th February

Office

Saw Valance & Dr M. The latter very difficult over money affairs. Ahmed Fakroo came about his son being beaten by Vallance, a most difficult & unpleasant affair, very stupid of V to have dealt forcibly with him. Altogether a tiresome morning. SP at 2am & came ashore later. Lunch at Agency, a large & rather sticky party but a good lunch. Elspeth came in before lunch to discuss charity entertainments.

Gardened P.M.

Bridge & dinner with Gunns.

Monday 17th February

Rode with S.P. Furber came in to say he had been offered a commission in Army Ordinance.

HH & Shs A & S called on P.R.

Rode with Gunn in the afternoon.

Dinner at the Palace. It looked very nice, we had the Police band playing outside and about 16 people. After dinner HH gave CG a photograph of himself and a cheque for Rs30,000 for the war fund - he paid 5000 & the rest from Govt funds.

Went to the DCs afterwards where the DC would put on awful talky records of war news.

1942

Tuesday 18th February

Church committee meeting & then yet another cocktail party at Agency. The Albans have a mania for them & usually very dreary affairs.

The Rodstroms to dinner.

Friday 21st February

Cinema in afternoon & then to tea with Phillips.

Saturday 22nd February

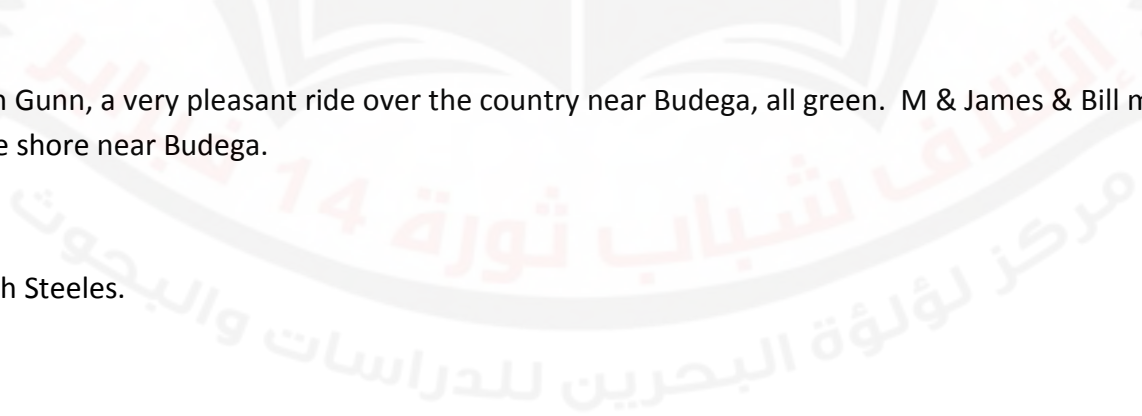
Fort.

Spent some time at Agency. Office.

Rode with Gunn, a very pleasant ride over the country near Budega, all green. M & James & Bill met us with tea on the shore near Budega.

Dined with Steeles.

Sunday 23rd February



1942

Dunbar, of British Council, staying at Agency. Took him out all the morning & looked at schools. He does not impress me & seems to have no knowledge of schools & educational matters. Talked a lot & most of the time running down all British Govt officials in this part of the world.

Went to see Kennedy P.M. to have my eyes tested for glasses which I think I need. Had tea with them first.

Agency party to dinner, also the Snowes - very sticky, CG seemed ill mannered & bad tempered - the Albans always impossible at parties. Snowes stayed on for some time afterwards.

Monday 24th February

Fort.

Took James up & let him ride the mare, which he didnt much enjoy. He rides several afternoons a week withy Gunn who is teaching him. He is very keen on it & seems to be getting on quite well. Warm day. Office, went over to see G.P. We discussed Vallance who seems to be getting into trouble all round owing to his violent temper. Court.

After lunch took two men who are staying at Airways Rest House out to Budega, one is going to S rha as Consul, quite interesting, the other a young American. They came back to tea & Mrs Harbottle & a woman from B called.

Bridge at Smiths.

Tuesday 25th February

Dundas came over before breakfast. Discussed his scheme & also Vallance - he offered another man. Difficult to know what to do. Vallance has got everyone up against him & undoubtedly has a very bad temper.



1942

Meeting at Agency for a discussion with Dundas, rather vague & ineffective. He is not impressive but the B.C. seems ready to assist us financially which is useful.

Dr McD looked in, cross about her car.

Went out to drive pm.

James rode.

Steeles & Vallances to dinner.

Dance at Agency, a gloomy affair as usual. Not very many people & a terrible waste of food, in aid of war charities etc.

The environment at Agency is apt to be depressing.

Wednesday 26th February

Tiresome interview between Sh A, Vallance and Ahmed Fakroo about V having beaten his son.

Saw various people including Snow.

Great scandle about Sh A's latest divorce, the cause being the wife's young brother.

Went up to the Fort in the afternoon.

Dined with Snowes & then to the cinema, a pleasant evening, the Gunns & Mrs Hallows were the guests. Quite a good film, .

1942

Thursday 27th February

Fort. Quite a hard day.

G.P. left for India, plane took a long time landing owing to the mist. Office. Innumerable visitors, leading Baharna about various cases, Chadwick about special police & then Dr M & Steele. Had no time to get any work done except seeing people. Drove out after tea & then Gymkhana Club annual meeting, nine out of 45 members were present. Discussed possibilities of a club house. People to dinner, Howes, Furbers and Chadwick. Sh Khalifah being tiresome over money, like all these young men he is heavily in debt.

Friday 28th February

Took James & Bill to Jidda island for the day. A lovely day. Saw about a dozen rabbits, the place is swarming with them, all from the original three which we put down. Had lunch there & tea in the launch on the way home. Altogether a very pleasant day.

Saturday 1st March

Spent most of the morning at a meeting at the Elec office with the Banco committee who are making a review of our elec scheme.

Cinema. Went in to see the Kennedys afterwards.

1942

Sunday 2nd March

Sh Mohd came in, also Kennedy. Very busy morning. Went round some building with Jafal, & spent some time at the technical school.

Drove in the afternoon. A fire near Mene.

Smith & Phillips to dinner & bridge.

Monday 3rd March

Office - court, stayed there most of morning, heard appeal cases from small court & dealt with a gambling liquor case.

To Budega, M, J & Bill picknicked on shore & I started moving asparagus in the garden.

Sir Geoffrey Northcott, Governor of Hong Kong came to dinner, staying at Agency on way through by air to Hong Kong. Quite a pleasant person, cousin of the ones I used to know in England. Rather red faced & evidently enjoyed doing himself well. He talked amusingly about people in Africa & elsewhere. Left early as he was up at 3am. Seemed to enjoy his dinner.

Thursday 6th March

Went to a charity bazaar at Awali, had some food with Smith & others & then to the cinema.



1942

Friday 7th March

Went to a charity cricket & football match in the afternoon, dull cricket & very dirty football, between an Awali team & a local club.

Saturday 8th March

Fort.

Very busy morning, innumerable people came in, Furber, Sh Mohd, Vallance,

Interviewed Nakhudas & drivers for SNO launch.

Drove pm, Inari & fort. Foals sitting on wall.

Dinner for Furbers at the Agency.

Rather a dull affair, played paper games afterwards.

James went to ride but horse wouldnt let him mount - according to men because he wear a red shirt.

Sunday 9th March

Office

SNO re divers for Suez . F re debt to HH. M Khalie re land matters. Dr Sadd called.

1942

PM rode to Portuguese Fort & back by the shore, a pleasant ride.

Cole of Banco called to say good bye & Furber for the same reason.

A slight shower of rain. M went to Geoffreys.

Monday 10th March

Court all the morning. A liquor case, an old habitual. Gardened p.m. & then went for a drive & to bridge at Smiths.

Quite warm weather.

Saw some nukhadas about getting divers for SNO. Muriel called, seemed harmless, he is O.C. Indian gunners.

Letters from Aunt L. & Bardi telling me that Aunt Flo died at Cannes.

Wednesday 12th March

A long ride in afternoon with Gunns, Sehlah, Budega via Bin Fumea & back to the Fort. Got back after sunset, a lovely evening & the country out by Budega all green covered with a short very watery stemmed p

Thursday 13th March

Innumerable visitors. Went to hospital to see about a complaint against one of the staff. Saw SNO re divers & various other people. Sh Abdulla b Hamed came to say he was leaving court for good, stupid youth - for some time he has paid no attention to court work.

Rain most of day so the play by school boys & masters was put off.

1942

People to dinner who we had been taking to play to us, Gunns & Mrs Knowles. Played Bridge.

Dentist P.M.

Friday 14th March

BULL

Gardened in morning, round up beggars.

M Jalch came in with some " " YR & Kh . YR gives out that he is running the PA.

Cinema, then tea at Kennedys.

Awful party at Agency, supposed to be a cocktail dance & we stayed on for dinner but apart from those dining only 4 people came. Dreary & tiresome. Geoffrey was there having arrived by air

Saturday 15th March

Fort.

Went round Isolation Hospital with Snow, he wants it enlarged. Rather muddy after the rain but beautiful clear day. Innumerable people came in, SNO for a long time re divers for Suez Canal, saw some nakhudas and divers & eventually got things fixed up, he wants 20 & 10 pullers. Saw Steele, & various others. Trying to get some work done on my Annual Report but seem to make slow progress.

Gardened pm & then went for a drive & to Bridge & dinner with the DCs. Quite a pleasant evening.

Sunday 16th March

1942

Office. Shs A & S to deal with Appeal cases, we finished off eight of them & discussed land ownership & draft of a new proclamation.

Saw Doble who got into trouble in Muharraq with natives. Saw Dr M after lunch - fuming about her fees, she thinks of nothing else & does less & less work. Not a success.

Slept pm. a south wind & smell of oil.

Drove out to see the house which is being built at Safra, MG section are firing out there.

Monday 17th March

EP went round the hospital & apparently thought nothing of it - unfortunately he expressed his opinions in public.

Court all the morning.

Tuesday 18th March

Dined with DCs & went to the cinema.

Wednesday 19th March

Fort

Office. Had a lot of divers in & looked them over for the S.N.O. Lots wanted to take on the job of diving in Suez Canal.



1942

Had bridge AJ Horne & then dinner at Agency & a dance, not as bad as usual. S.P came back from Qattar. Musri was a little better. An orgy of entertainment these days, too many.

Thursday 20th March

Fort.

Went to Agency with Shs M A & S to discuss HH's request for more money. EP talked quite well & had sound arguments but because they didnt want to understand they just wouldnt & when we got back here they started all over again having entirely ignored all he said. I went back later on & we discussed the matter again. They are very obstinate & now very annoyed.

Party at Agency, garden, for all who gave Rs 50 or over for war. Usual show. YK made himself conspicuous. Sat with Sh Isul, Kosachi, Fahroo & Qazuni. Garden looked very nice.

Play at school, dined first with Gunns. It was really very good the boys & masters acted excellently & quite a large audience. Took rather a long time but I enjoyed it. Went back to the Gunns later.

Friday 21st March

Agency in morning, GP very upset to find that our Reserve Fund & HH's are in sterling - seems to have become difficult to transfer it out of England - should we need to & he also talked of the value of the pound declining & advised investing in Indian currency.

Went to Jidda taking J & Bill Steele, had lunch under the rocks & then tried to put up a hare with Suva & bank dog - no luck. Very pleasant there, lots of green & rock plants. Both Police & prisoners seemed very well & happy & the garden doing well too. A party at the Howes, supper & music, quite pleasant. Stanfield, who used to be in one of the sloops, was there.

Saturday 22nd March

1942

Fort.

Office. Various people came in, Sh Sul, SNO, Dr M, & Dodds. Went to Agency for some time. Gray heavy day, south wind, unpleasant. Drove PM. Dentist 4pm. Dinner Dr M. Ourselves and five men, an ill balanced party.

Sunday 23rd March

Office.

Went to see Parker about buying a boat for the S.N.O.

Lunch with the Grahams, Albans there also Stanfield, a nice fellow who used to be out here in the Navy. Good lunch & pleasant party.

Church in evening, a special day of prayer, Dodds took the service.

Monday March 24th

Court all the morning. Had a look at the new Police Office & called on Parker about SNO's launch. I am trying to get one for him from the Maana of Qattar who doesnt want to sell.

Saw B. Mana & offered him 10,000 - he said it had cost him 30,000.

Rode with Gunn, usual route, a lovely day & enjoyed it very much, the mare in fine form, via some jumps.

Bridge at Smiths - good bridge.

1942

Tuesday 25th March

Fort.

One endless string of callers, Sh Abdulla, DD Kozaibi, Vallance, Steele, Yunif Khadh & Ibrahim Hoon , the result was I could get no paper work done, & so it goes on most days. Sh H & Vallance had a meeting about education matters.

Gardened after lunch.

Dentist

Church Council meeting - rather long. Fair day. Vhuloom departing tomorrow, his wretched old mother persuaded him to go to Persia, where he will probably be put in the army. He has been with us about 10 yrs - a long time & I dont like parting with my servants.

Friday 28th March

Went to Matala taking lunch & called on HH at Rumartha on the way back. He seemed in good form, surrounded by boys.

Saturday 29th March

Office, innumerable people came in as usual.

1942

Dined with Lipp & then to cinema, the four brothers, an excellent film but depressing.

Went back afterwards & had coffee - a queer collection of guests, mostly men.

Sunday 30th March

Office. Shaikhs in for half of the morning & medical staff for the rest of it. Shs discussed land tenure & went over new Elan, also Persians entering Bahrain. Sh S described a long call on him made by Alban who - according to Sulman - spoke most strangely about people being anti English & about Sh M going to Kuwait. They cant understand the way he speaks - I gather he urged Sulman to complain of something but of what Sulman didnt know.

Went to Sitra pm to see a new well which the made & the people say it has reduced their spring levels.

Miss Knowles to lunch, she went to Mhq & Hedd seeing schools with M.

Alban came in before dining.

مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث  
 ابتلاع شباب ثورة 14 فبراير

1942

Monday 31st March

Court all the morning, dull.

Went out to Budega, rather a stuffy day.

Metcalf called - & stayed a long time

Tuesday 1st April

Fort.

James played various tricks on me at breakfast. I entirely forgot that it was 1st & was consequently rather annoyed. Compensation committee at the Agency. Office, saw various people, Ali b Hussein, Vallance, Snow & others.

Rode with Gunn, a long ride on the Saudi mare, got very sore so didnt much enjoy it. Started wireless pool.

Wednesday 2nd April

Bridge in the afternoon, quite a lot of people came.

Another party at the Agency, a dismal affair, a sit down supper & dancing. So many people wish they wouldn't do it so often.

1942

Thursday 3rd April

Spent entire morning at Bepco office going over the electric report. A good deal of it reflects unfavourably on Steele. It is complicated & difficult to follow.

The Gunns to dinner & bridge.

Saturday 5th April

Fort. Office, Sh M came to say he had put off going to Iraq owing to the news from there. Agency, discussed electric report with GP & various other things, nowadays G.P. appears to dislike anything that has been done here since he left - a form of jealousy. He wants to get rid of Steele & I think he wants to put in some of his own proteges here. GP left pm by boat for Bushire, he looked in after lunch.

Went out to Sakhrir with Snow & the factor to see about drainage etc. Very stormy afternoon & fine cloud effects. News of coup d'etat in Iraq. HH's house in a perfectly filthy condition & pigeons everywhere. Had a dinner party, eight, Kennedys, Gunns Smith & th. Bridge. Heavy rain in the evening.

Monday 7th April

Fort, very wet everywhere after heavy rain last night. Court. Dull cases. Did nothing much pm, went for a drive & then to Smith's bridge & on for dinner.

Wednesday 9th April

1942

Holiday, Mohammed's Birthday. HH came in & threatened to call but I took a late morning & was in bath.

Went out to see HH at Sakhrir but he was in rather a hurry, settled about the oil money family payments.

Thursday 10th April

Fort.

Office.

Went to Budega.

Friday 11th April

Spent the day at Jidda taking M. J & Bill. Very pleasant. Bathed. Put up three rabbits but lost all in the rocks. Hard going for dogs. If I had taken two we would have caught at least one. Very big rabbits. Got back after dark.

Saturday 12th April

Fort.

Dealt with men of the horse section who had been having women in the Idara.

Saw various people, a Postal Superintendent, Steele, Dr M, & Hewitt, the new Defence Officer, a stout elderly dug out.

1942

Dined early with Steeles & to cinema, Beau Geste, rather stupid. Nice day but getting hot. A slight shower.

Sunday 13th April

Sh A came in.

Monday 14th April

Court all the morning.

Dined with Gunn.

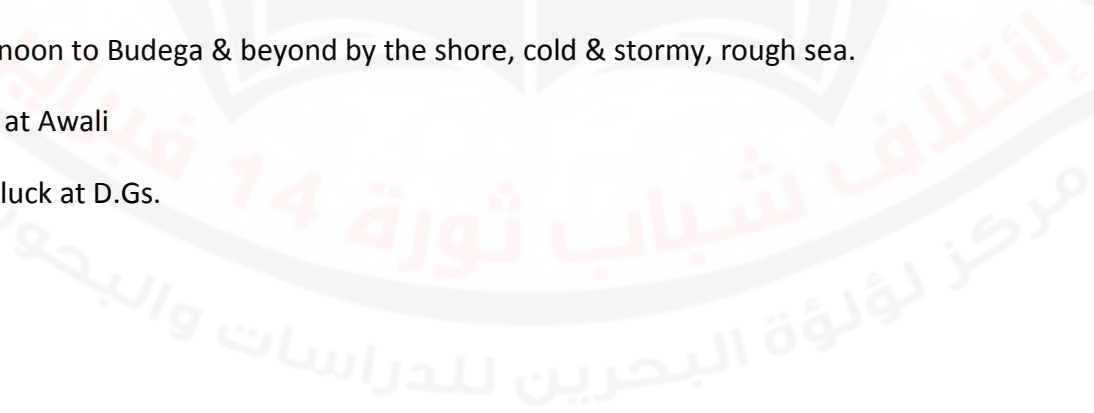
Tuesday 15th April

Fort. Very strong gale in the night & abnormal high tides.

Rode in afternoon to Budega & beyond by the shore, cold & stormy, rough sea.

M to knitting at Awali

Bridge & pot luck at D.Gs.





1942

Wednesday 16th April

Didn't go to the fort, a lot of office work. HH at last signed & returned the Budget, very slow about it. Various people came in, Sh Khalifah, & others. Cold gray day & some rain, quite a return to winter weather. Bad news about Yougo Slavs.

Didn't go out pm.

Bridge, three tables.

Gunn had wire re our Reserve - Agency quite wrong about it, there is no difficulty on it. G.P. got very excited about it.

Thursday 17th April

Dinner party - very sticky, Albans, DCs, Metson, P , 10 altogether.

Friday 18th April

BULL

Did nothing much in morning, went to Air Sakhara in afternoon & started a sketch there. Lovely day & very pleasant out there. Called on the Holmes in evening. He is going to Bushire. In some ways a good move - he acted as informer to the Agency in various matters & made trouble.

1942

Saturday 19th April

Dinner party. Ten people, rather a case of duty dinner.

Sunday 20th April

At Agency for some time in the morning, discussing courts, etc. Alban seems to have complaints about his own staff as well as everyone else. What a difficult person.

Monday 21st April

Court all the morning, case against a Lazi youth employed by Radstrom who had extracted notes from a letter. Gave him a year & a big fine.

Several navy ships in & bazaar full of sailors. Motored round & then to Bridge at Smiths.

Tuesday 22nd April

Fort.

Office. Spent most of morning with Sh Suliman working on the Scadi case. We are trying to finish it altogether & hand over all the balance to Idara Etam & other claimants.

Rather a hot stuffy day, very gray weather.

1942

James' birthday. A picnic at Portuguese Fort. Quite a lot of people came & all seemed to enjoy it. Gunn & I rode out there & back. The mare has a sore eye.

Wednesday 23rd April

Office.

Busy morning, innumerable people came in.

Cocktail party at Agency to meet the Navy - found them rather dull. Two Captains & a few others including fleet air arm & sort of flying marines.

Thursday 24th April

Office. Sh Salman came in re registering his land near Berber, a vaste tract.

Busy morning in office. M went to Rafaa to open the new Girls School there. All seems to have gone off well.

Idari in afternoon, the oleandars are in full bloom, a lovely sight.

Dined with Kennedys & went to a party at a place near Sakhrir, dancing & bridge. An awful entertainment. Before that there was heavy rain & lightening & looked like a storm.

Friday 15th April

Gardened in the morning, thinned out my big borders in the formal garden. It is past its prime now.

1942

Went to Jaw to see the Camel Section, had tea on the beach & came back via Arrir. Lovely evening, the country looking fine all green & yellow, a certain plant turns bright orange when dry.

Hallows to dinner. A pleasant couple, I am sorry they are leaving here.

Saturday 26th April

Sehan came in about acquiring more land for Cables & Wireless also Dobles. Pleasant day, very stormy & thundery evening but no rain. In office all the morning - the marine still missing. Finished annual report. To Budega pm taking J & Bill, tea on the coast, had a look at the garden. Doing well. Cinema & then looked in on the Kennedys.

Sunday 28th April

Court all the morning.

Wednesday 30th April

Went to see HH at Budega in the morning, usual crowd. Sh A being married again. HH fairly well.

Bridge, only two tables. Everyone very full of the doings in Iraq.

1942

Thursday 1st May

Agency, discussed a gift for Holmes & Mrs Holmes, also annual report, Budget.

Steele for some time.

Went Daali to see the new road.

Cocktail party given by Metcalfe & Polly, quite a pleasant affair, the only gloomy people being Lipps & Alban who sat side by side, looking awful. Lipp said to have got the jitters badly.

Friday 2nd May

Went to Jidda for the day taking the Gunns. Pleasant trip. Cool & breeze on the island. Had a bathe. The party was interrupted by a messenger who arrived in a sailing boat with note from Khalifah that Iraq had declared war on England & asking if he should arrest all Iraqis. Very reluctantly left Jidda & returned to Manama, sailing to Budega & thence by car. Found nothing going on in Manama, spent some time at the Fort, saw the men have their food, and then did some gardening. A spoilt day, I wonder why these things always happen on Fridays. Gave orders re black out, to be strictly enforced. It makes the house very stuffy.

Saturday 3rd May

Fort & office.

1942

An interesting man called MacKereth called, on way by air to England but the aeroplane didnt go on to Basra, in the evening he brought his wife to call, a pleasant woman & both knew many places & people in Middle East who we knew.

Cinema, Suez, rotten picture.

Sunday 4th May

Had Sh Abdul Hussein to see me & an interesting talk, first asked him if he wanted to go back to Iraq, which he emphatically denied, then discussed the position there, he told me much about the various personalities.

Saw Sh Abdulla b Hamed, wanting to sell one of his houses - said Alban had sent for him re court & commented on the queer way Alban talked & how he is summoning all sorts of people to see him. They all regard him with suspicion.

News that 200 Brit troops coming through & asking accommodation, fixed it all up at the Palace & then they didn't arrive - or even let me know, typical muddle.

The Indian gunners at Awali opened fire on a British RAF machine! Fortunately they missed it.

The Kennedys to dinner.

Looked in on Elspeth Graham before dinner re house affairs.

Aeroplane returned to India.

1942

Monday 5th May

Fort.

Court.

Mrs Kennedy & Godfrey came to tea, looked in on Vallance about a Palestinian Master who we are getting rid of.

Crowds of Americans left by air in the machines that had brought troops & were returning empty. Mrs DC left.

Bridge at Smiths.

Tuesday 6th May

Took James to Technical School after going to the Fort.

Wednesday 7th May

Fort

Looked in on HH at Biladya, a great crowd there.

Dr McDowall, as usual about her fees, "Mercenary Maggie" & very trying too. She has some grounds for complaint.

1942

Thursday 8th May

BULL

Spent a long time at the Customs talking about restrictions on export of bullion & also DCs ideas about policy on leave.

Cinema. The Women. Very good indeed.

Friday 9th May

Dr Harrison came to call, arrived from America. Went to Sabiliat in afternoon taking tea. Bathed. Cool day, strong shamaal.

Saturday 10th May

Fort.

Didn't ride. New married getting on well. Office. Sh Mohd came in, stayed a long time discussing war & politics & B vi's letter to HH. Sh M very upset by the letter & said much of it was due to YK & the Maayad. Saw various people.

Rode pm, M went to Girls School show at Hedd. Went along coast to one of HH's gardens where I sat & drank coffee with Ali b Ferdan. Very pleasant on the shore, high tide.



1942

Sunday 11th May

Agency for some time in morning. Alban has a sort of complex about everyone being anti English, he suspects almost all the local people here and gets into a sort of "state" about it, a definitely unhealthy condition. I am afraid he will break out into wholesale deportations & then the fat will be in the fire. Discussed Vallance. A suspects Sh A & Sh M of being actively A.E.

Had Snow for some time looking at some applications.

Drove to Rumaitha & called on H.H. He had been motoring with some of the boys & looked pretty well. Sat in the car & talked to him. DC looked in before dinner.

A panic on mainland last night as they didnt know there was gun practice here & saw flares & supposed another raid.

Monday 12th May

Shs S & A came in, discussed Vallance. Bahrain Court, dull cases. Saw the Iraqi officer who came to ask to be taken off his job in the Defence Force. Not getting on with Hewitt. Rather like him but we couldnt take him on at present.

Girls play at Muharraaq, all went off well. Rode with Gunn, our usual ride, very nice out & not hot riding.

Met Elspeth at the bridge with a young man, riding.

1942

Tuesday 13th May

Went down to hospital after parade, work getting on slowly.

Office,

Sulman came in & again after being summoned to Agency - apparently to discuss Qattar. They all think it very queer the way A goes on & the way he talks. I can hardly believe it but S said A was encouraging about the claim to Labara. Scarcely likely in my opinion.

M lunched at Awali.

Gardened in afternoon.

Wednesday 14th May

Fort. Office. A long sitting with Shs A & S, got all the pending appeal cases done, some of them complicated. Saw Steele about his electric allowance & some other things. A bunch of letters from A complaining of various people said by him to be anti British. He has got it badly on the brain. Wrote him a letter on the subject.

Didnt go out pm, Wafiah & Mrs Tabara came in with proceeds from Girls School Play, about Rs 500/-, quite a good sum for one show. Bridge, two tables. Hot still evening. The Arabs very interested in the affair of Hess, they are so much more interested in matters involving personalities than in the war in general.

Friday 16th May

Did nothing in particular in the morning & went to Siddall & Air Sahara in the afternoon taking tea. Rather hot day.

Saturday 19th May

1942

Court all the morning. One big case. Pleasant cool day & strong shamaal. Had a look at Abdulla b Hamed's house after tea, which he wants to sell. Quite a good house.

Various people came to call, Storms, T Taggetts, another DPA & Holmes after which we went to Mespers for Bridge. People now talk incessantly of whether or not there will be an air raid here.

Tuesday 20th May

Fort - musketry, doing a short course & not so much practice, results not good.

Office. Sh M came, & stayed a long time. Warmish weather. An exodus of Jews & Indian families beginning. I am not surprised at their feeling nervous.

Drove round. Snow to dinner & to the pictures - a rotten show.

Thursday 22nd May

Went to the Kennedys for drinks.

Dined at Rafaa with Ali b Ahmed, dinner on the roof, very pleasant & had a good talk about the anti English feeling among the youths. Stayed quite late.

1942

Friday 23rd May

Went to Jidda, spent the day in the sea and coursing rabbits but with only one dog it is hopeless & we caught none though we chased lots.

A party at Lipps for Mrs Kennedy, mostly oil.

Saturday 24th May

Agency for some time, discussed Vallance and other matters.

Began digging trenches along the edge of the town opposite the fort.

Rode down to see Mrs Kennedy off but just missed her, others were late too.

Cocktail party given at Awali by Howitt, quite a pleasant party.

Sunday 25th May

Sh Mohd came in. Office.

Saw Vallance & told him about not returning next term, naturally very upset.

1942

Monday 26th May

Court.

Campbell & Mrs G to luncheon, he talked interestingly about the Iraq situation.

Motored along the new road beyond Aali taking Ali B Hussain, very nice out in the country.

Van Peussems to dinner, hot still evening.

Tuesday 27th May

Fort.

Rode along & had a look at the trenches which have a very professional appearance but some filling up with water.

Office, various people came in, Sh Mohd, Vallance Gunn & others. Busy morning pleasantly cool. Vallance very upset about losing his job. Gunn re our Reserve Fund transfer from UK to India.

Drove pm to Senian. An IPC man called with messages from Richard.

Cinema, poor film.

Wednesday 28th May

Went out with M Saleh looking for site for more trenches inside the town. Difficult to find.

1942

Bridge in the evening. Not many people.

D.C.stayed on for dinner.

Thursday 29th May

Fort.

Went to Muharreq to see the work of the Girls School, some beautiful embroidery & sewing.

Office.

Adeney arrived yesterday without warning. Said he sent cable two days ago but it didnt come.

M went to show at Muarraq School, I gardened. Still a few flowers, petunias, carnations, single sunflowers etc.

Cinema, "Good Bye Mr Chips" a well acted but slightly gloomy play. Took James, afterwards went to the Thompson-Taggetts, & stayed late. James very sleepy. Also present the

Friday 30th May

Did nothing in particular in the morning. Adeney went to Awali. After lunch went to Senned where J & I bathed. Pleasant on the shore & quite cool, almost chilly coming out of the warm water. Holmes came over before dinner, she is going by air to India & he to Bushire. Sorry, in a way, but she has been here too long.

Seven airways passengers at the Rest House & some difficulties in fixing it up as for so long it has been empty.

1942

Saturday 31st May

Hottish day. Fort. Almost a panic caused in the town by an inspired article of mine in the local paper about air precautions, people at once assumed an attack to be inevitable & it was said that the Govt announced an attack so many people are preparing to leave Manama for the coast.

Office, saw , drove pm & Mrs Gunn came to dinner & then went with M to Girls School play. Alban gone to Oman.

Shaikhs A & S in the morning from 9.30 - 12, talked of new Meglis Jayara, one of A's ideas, both strongly disapprove of it, a letter from Ibn Saud's finance minister & oil coy progress.

Sunday 1st June

Shaikhs A & S from 9.30 - 12, appeal cases & other business.

Steele came in later on re an air raid warning system.

Monday 2nd June

Fort.

Court.

Dined with Abdulla aid at Portuguese Fort. A lot of people. Quite pleasant. Snow drove me out, J to a party at Awali.

1942

Tuesday 3rd June

Fort.

Sh A & S came in, discussed various matters, news, Vallance, saw the young Shaikhs who came from school in Baghdad. Very interesting, one of them spoke most intelligently about the rebellion.

Went down to Customs to see DC to discuss food control matters.

Drove round after tea & took James to tank to swim.

Cinema, Cat & Canary, very bad.

Thursday 5th June

Busy morning in the office.

M went to a bazaar at Awali - I gardened.

The Hermes came in but nobody seemed to know much about it.

Friday 6th June

Went to Manama Girls School needlework show in the morning, the headmaster very hysterical about Syria, not surprising.



1942

Went to Jeddah in the afternoon to bathe.

Saturday 7th June

Office. Dr M came in & I spent some time at the Agency discussing Dundas' education report. Decided not to go forward with it, an inopportune moment.

Rode after tea, Senobis, Jedhafs, Z y & back by the lake. The villages & gardens looking very peaceful & rural.

Dinner party at Snow's for Holmes, but Holmes left before dinner as he had a very bad cold. Had an interesting talk with Harrison, met his wife - dull & typical missionary.

Sunday 8th June

Office. Nothing much going on. Saw various people.

Holmes looked in to say Goodbye, going on leave to India & then Bushire.

Dr McDowall gave me a picnic at Portuguese Fort - quite pleasant. Some bathed but the tide was out so miles to walk before reaching deep water.

Took Mrs Alban out in our car.

1942

Monday 9th June

Fort.

Sh Khalifah not well & absent for some days. Bara blowing strong & weather very cool. Court, quite interesting cases. Office. Went to Awali P.M to change some books. M paid a call & then had a drink with Thompson Taggetts.

The Vallances to dinner. Sat on terrace which was pleasantly cool.

Tuesday 10th June

Fort.

Cool weather. Office. Lebhicher came to call, he used to be Bapco's London representative. Had come out via Pacific, by air, & interesting to talk to, Saw one or two people.

PM drove along new road aali & then to dinner with Lipp, M dined with Agesha at at Refaa to celebrate a wedding & then came over to Awali to join us. Sat on the lawn, beautiful night, nearly full moon. Almost chilly.

Wednesday 11th June

Didnt go to Fort, finished off a long letter about Dundas' wild scheme for a College, tore it to pieces, a most extravagant & inopportune scheme - typical I am afraid of the B.C. Sh A came in & stayed for some time, A looked in, presumably to see what we were up to. Discussed Me Tajara & food control with Sh A, also the war in Syria. Busy morning saw various people. Sh A bin Hamed came again about his house which he wants either HH or the Govt to buy - at probably huge price. He is said to be willing to consent to return to court if we buy it, this I regard as blackmail.

Didn't go out pm. Not many people to bridge as Kozailer had a big dinner at Refaa.

1942

Thursday 12th June

Busy morning, Spent time with D.C.

Girls Schools broke up.

Friday 13th June

Did nothing in particular in morning & went to Sennad in afternoon, to movies in evening, French without Tears, very amusing. Rather hot weather.

M & James preparing to go to Kashmir.

Saturday 14th June

Office. Sh M called & stayed about an hour, about nothing, saw various people.

Dinner party, T/Taggetts, Cole, airways, DC Mrs Steele, Snow. Went off very well though a hot sticky evening, the first real hot day of the summer.

Sunday 15th June

Office, busy morning, saw various people, Sh Abdulla b Isa, DC who is going on leave & Abdulla b Hamed who is as usual trying to get more money from his father by selling a house to him, which HH gave help in building, with the inducement of returning to the court if HH buys it!! Really a scandalous affair.

1942

Steele ill with malaria.

Phillips came in.

Agency got excited about an Indian who died & suggested he was murdered or suicide - without any grounds.

Tea at Agency to meet Shaikhs - reminded me vicarage garden party & headmaster being kind to a few pupils, quite awful, they were made to play croquet, except those who firmly refused.

Dined quietly with Mrs Graham, listened to gramophone records, a young man from Awali there, very pleasant.

Monday 16th June

Went out to Jafra to see the Police firing, & very poor results too. Court, some quite interesting cases. GP arriving in a few days. Didn't go out pm but to Bridge at Mespers & then dinner with T.Ts. A dull party.

Saw Biddick, bridge builder, who arrived with 3 foremen, great job arranging to put them up.

Hot evening, the usual bara style, in evening it completely dies down.

1942

Tuesday 17th June

Fort. James up to say good bye to Police.

Office. Steele ill with malaria.

James lunched with Godfreys.

Drove out to Rumaitha to see HH, did not think he looked very well & seemed mentally, very muzzy. He sent James off in a lorry to course a hare, which they caught. Still quite green in the country in some places. Cool & dry at Rumaitha.

Dined with Godfreys, first time. A very good dinner & a pleasant evening, the Grisewoods, Kennedy & Phillips, played bridge afterwards. Surprisingly nice party, had expected it to be rather dull.

Wednesday 18th June

Seglovia x al Jalabi.Fort, went down to the hospital, admin block getting on, but rather slowly. Saw various people, Biddick, Vallance & various Arabs. M & James busy packing, J rather excited at prospect of going to Kashmir but occasionally tearful at leaving here.

M went over to say good-bye to Ayesha who is very worried about HH, rather more about his mental state than physical. She went to School too.

M & James departed by the Italian boat for Karachi, & to Ras Janure where they were invited to spend the day with Deane. Went out after dinner, all afternoon & evening people came in to say goodbye. Quite a handsome ship but said to roll badly owing to height of cabin decks. Only six first class passengers in all. Mrs Vallance left with them.

Thursday 19th June

1942

Fort, few men on parade owing to musketry at Safra. Sh K came up, looking very unwell. Busy morning, Sh Abdulla re school matters, talked about V but he obviously doesn't want to keep him on & was not enthusiastic about extending his time. Biddick came in about bridge foremen & the work, & the Cables & Wireless man about acquiring more ground. Some time at Agency discussing oil business.

Budega after tea, horses & whole place well looked after, Qaid, the new NLO is far better than the rest.

Dined with Elspeth Graham, quite a party including Albans, then to a very boring dance at club.

Mrs A created an incident before dinner, nobody could understand what happened. E asked her to sit down & some talk of where people should sit - Mrs A suddenly leaped up, rushed to the stairs & down to the car saying - I won't stay in this house till Mrs G apologises - most startling affair, E ran after her & appeased her, Alban said "These things do happen" everyone very surprised & Mrs A behaved oddly all through dinner. All very queer. E.G., who I took out in the car, couldn't make it out as she said nothing that could possibly upset her. What a couple!!

Bahrain will certainly buzz with the latest Alban story.

Friday 20th June

P.R. arrived.

Went out all day in the launch. Very pleasant on the sea & at Om al Nasa Jidda., did a bit of coursing but caught nothing. Got well browned.

Saturday 21st June

Fort, office. Went up to see S.P. in the morning. He seemed in good form.

Sunday 22nd June

1942

Official calls by HH on PR & return call at Palace, all went off well. The meglis look very handsome.

At Customs most of the morning. Quite cool down there.

Monday 23rd June

Fort.

Went up to see HH to ask him on Sh Mohd's behalf to allow Sh M to go to Kashmir, HH is very good form, he disapproved of Sh M wishing to go away, saying that this was no time to travel but eventually grudgingly gave his permission. Spoke also about the court, he wishes Daij to be confirmed in his appointment to the Bahrain Court as magistrate, it will make Abdulla very angry.

Sh M came in to hear results & seemed very pleased at being allowed to go. He is taking a young son & Khalifah as well. He tried to get me to ask him to pay passages - he has no shame where money is concerned.

Had my ears syringed by Snow, they have got very corked up lately.

Bahrain Court. Strong bara again after a few quiet hot days.

Rode with Gunn, Sehlah. Budega, ate melons in the garden & looked at the horses then rode to Berber. Went in to their house on way back & stayed very late, drinking shandy & gossiping.

Tuesday 24th June

Fort, slept indoors & quite cool without a fan. A good deal to do in the office. Sh Mohd came in & fussed about his journey to India, Ali b Khalifah b Daij re Meglis Tajara, Yusuf Khadari & her brother - a very presentable French Jew from . Paula on the down plane, Dutch, but only able to talk to her for a few minutes as she had no time.

1942

Drove along the new road beyond Aali & dined with G.P. quite pleasant party & lots of champagne - though its wasted on me. GP seemed amiable. The house looked very nice, its a good solid building, only snag is the lack of a good independent water supply.

Wednesday 25th June

People to bridge, cool day, strong bara blowing. Sleeping indoors without a fan.

Thursday 26th June

G.P. gave a dinner for HH at Idari, quite a pleasant show, a few merchants present as well including H & Kh maayad, the last seemed very sulky as usual.

Afterwards went to bathe at Sanian but no water there.

Friday 27th June

Very strong wind & a lot of sand blowing. Stayed in the house in the morning & went to cinema pm & then to Sabiliat to bathe. Saw nobody.

Saw Ali Mirza in morning also Abdulla b Hamed. There is a grand intrigue about the Br Court. A having left it is now wildly upset at HH appointing Aaij to be on it permanently. Daij equally anxious to be confirmed there. Personally I prefer Daij on the job.

Saturday 28th June



1942

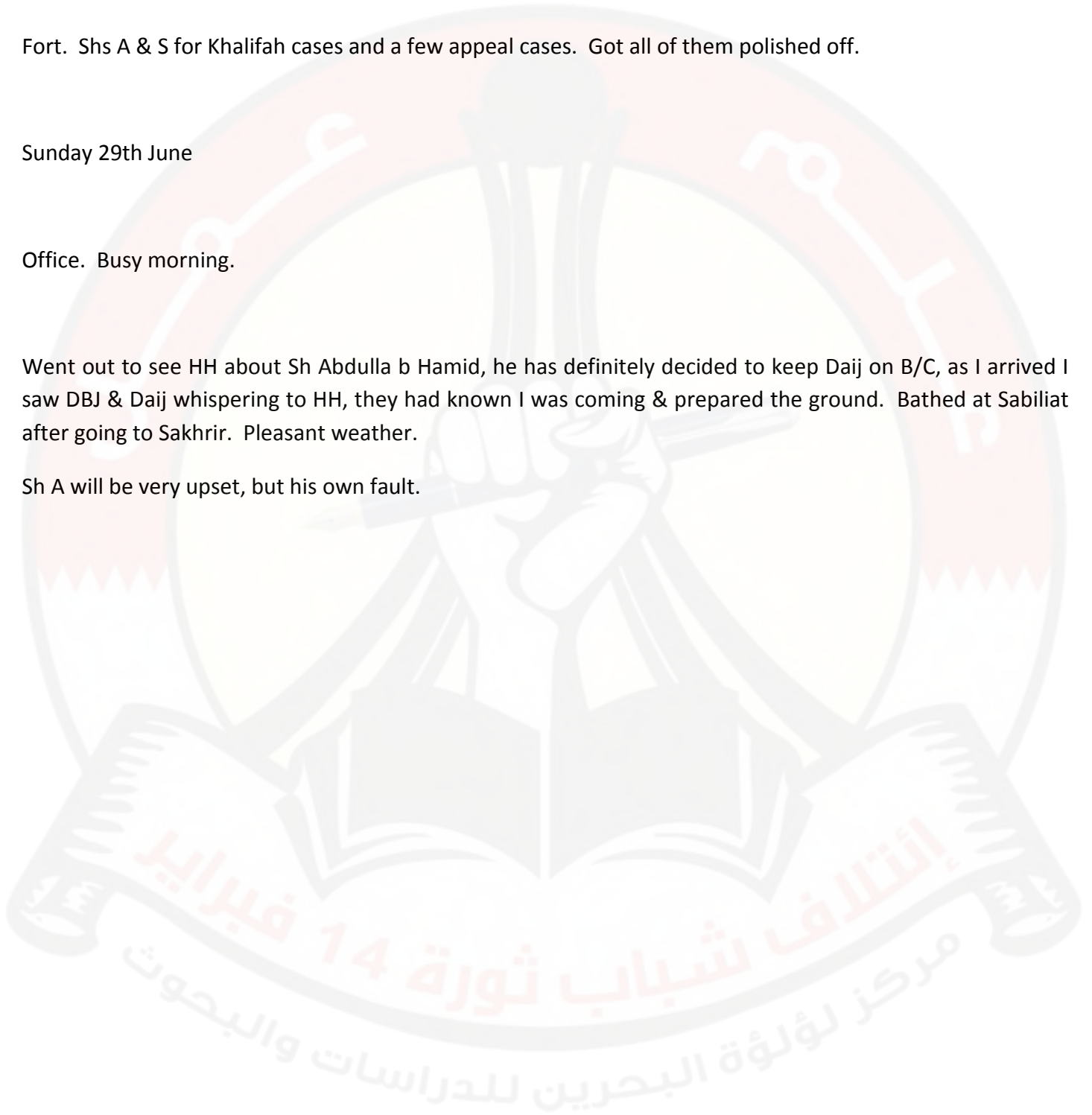
Fort. Shs A & S for Khalifah cases and a few appeal cases. Got all of them polished off.

Sunday 29th June

Office. Busy morning.

Went out to see HH about Sh Abdulla b Hamid, he has definitely decided to keep Daij on B/C, as I arrived I saw DBJ & Daij whispering to HH, they had known I was coming & prepared the ground. Bathed at Sabiliat after going to Sakhrir. Pleasant weather.

Sh A will be very upset, but his own fault.



1942

Monday 30th June

Fort.

Find a lot of work at Fort as having to deal with Orderly Room. Accounts of in a great muddle.

Court from 9.30 - 1.30.

Drove to Awali & changed some books & then to bridge at Mespers.

Warmer evening than lately.

Tuesday 1st July

Dinner Airways.

Fort. Innumerable cases to deal with. Spent some time at Passport & Customs office discussing a Persian round up.

Cool day. Drove to Idare after ten & bathed at Senian.

Dined at Airways, Dobles, Dr McD & Dalton - a dull party & too long. Played bridge in A/C room, unpleasant, very poor dinner.

Wednesday 2nd July

Fort - Office. Various people came in. Spent time at Customs Sh Daij for some time.

1942

After dinner went out with Police who were raking in all the Persians round who seemed to have come without pants. They worked till 2 PM, I left soon after midnight.

There were some fine men among them & some of the younger ones very good looking, their manner is pleasanter than the Arabs, even under the circumstances.

Took the Gunns out for a trip in the launch round the islands off Muharraq & then towards Sitra. Pleasantly cool on the water though very calm, tried to sketch but a dull evening, the sun a pale yellow circle setting in grey sandy haze and the islands and shore utterly colourless, rather the effect of a Chinese print, especially the fish traps in the foreground.

E.P. came in or rather was there when I got in & stayed late sitting talking on the terrace. How he dislikes Hugh Weightman & also, apparently, Elspeth. Told him of the strange affair the other night.

Thursday 3rd July

Dinner Gunns

Fort, spent some time going over our Persians. Various people came in, Sh Abdulla b Ahmed, ABJ, Daij, Sh Sult b A R & others. Lipp came in with news of Max's new appointment. In a way I am sorry as he won't be coming here this year. It is a big job & most important.

Didn't go out pm, had a good rest as I was so late last night.

Dined with Gunns, went to cinema & then to Club where we sat & watched people dancing for some time, not a very attractive sight. Smith was in the party.

1942

Friday July 4th

A long day out, went to Jaw where I found the camels looking fit, except one which was bad, then across to Sabihat where I bathed & lunched & then to Rumaila where I joined Snows' picnic party to Raj al Birr. The birds were nesting & the shore covered with eggs & young chicks, a most interesting sight. Quantities of them hatching out, the sea air pleasant & cool on one side & hot on the other. Got back for dinner. Alban had a dinner picnic at Om ar Sabaaz which some were going to, I refused it ( !)

Very pleasant out though hot & dry at Jaw.

Saturday 5th July

Dinner Lipp

Office, very busy morning. Shaikhs came in & we dealt with various matters.

Dinner for the Shaikhs at Lipps, as usual rather a heavy affair. Sat out on the lawn which was pleasantly cool. A lot of people there.

Sunday 6th July

A military mission down here, some came to call, quite a nice very young brigadier & two others, majors. I gather there are ideas afloat to send quite a lot of troops here.

Tea at Agency - pretty awful as usual.

1942

Dined with Elspeth at DLO's house, GP the other guest. A good dinner & pleasant evening. G.P. talked of the EH campaign in the last war. Cool sitting on the verandah.

Monday 7th July

Fort, always lots of people to see in the office, mostly men wanting loans. Sh A came in & I spoke to him about Vallance, he decidedly wants him to go. Sh S came in. Told them about the military mission, they didnt seem very interested. Court, got there rather late, dull cases.

Rode in the afternoon from Budega along the coast, inland, beyond Jesra. Very pleasant riding. Had a bathe at Senian on the way back.

Tuesday 8th July

The Brigadier & a major came in the morning to the Fort & saw the Police, the Fort & then the hospital & then came back to breakfast with me. He seemed a pleasant man & appeared to think well of all he saw.

Later another major, RE, came around & I spent the entire morning with him giving information & then taking him round to see buildings, sites etc. altogether a very busy morning.

After tea drove along the new Burri road which is now finished & meets the Budega road at Abu Seiba.

To the cinema after dinner, a poor film.

Wednesday 9th July

Bathed Cenian.

1942

Thursday 10th July

Drove out after tea to the sand dunes & found little camp all ready, tent & ponies. Very pleasant, dry & cool. Took a ride round in the evening & put up a couple of hares which got away. Very nice temperature, utterly different to Manama.

Friday 11th July

At the sand dunes.

Rode before breakfast but no luck with hares. Met Sh Sulman who sent a donkey load of melons, grapes & pawpaws, very acceptable.

Abdulla Busri came to call.

Hot in midday. Rode again in evening. Delightfully cool at night.

Saturday 12th July

Musraq came in about various matters.

Monday 14th July

Fort.

Shs A & S came in & stayed some time though a court day. discussed the Kosailu quarrel, the brothers had a real row & have decided to separate. I am sorry for this & rather worried over mortgages. Discussed

1942

Sh Jasim inheritance case and that of Chowash, a mischievous fellow in the bazaar who is I believe a creature of the Agency Persian K.B. Court, a long sitting, didnt get back till towards two.

Bathed at Sebiliat then changed at Awali, back to dinner & out again to the cinema, Balalaika, a poor film. Went to T.Ts afterwards.

Tuesday 15th July

Fort.

Office, HR Kozaibi called lately returned from Ha a, discussed war politics. Packer, re lease of flat. Very hot & damp weather, most unpleasant.

Compensation meeting at Agency, Lipp & Kennedy, slow & not too "easy".

Haji A reported that Alban seeing Abdul Rasool b Rijat & Al Tajar, previously pr ed by ex Sh Abdulla, discussing me to my disadvantage.

Drove to Idari & then Senian, crowds of people bathing of all sorts, colours & degrees, Shaikhs & Indians & Baharma & Arabs, all look much the same in the pool. Very hot night & very damp.

Dentist.

Wednesday 16th July

Went out to Safra, police firing on range - very badly too, partly perhaps the weather.

Office Shs A & S for about an hour, some committee cases - Steele, lunched with Parker, huge lunch & very hot although 2 AC units in the room.

1942

Drove to Idari & then bathed - look at one of HH's houses needing repair.

Vallance to dinner & then to cinema, poor picture.

Cooler day.

Thursday 17th July

Office. Fort

Very busy morning. Saw Vallance & various other people. He is going tomorrow.

Dentist.

Dinner at Andersons, an enormous & very dull party, then to the Club where we sat watching dull dancers till long after midnight.

Friday 18th July

Went by launch to Jidda taking one of the India doctors who looked over the prisoners. All seemed well, a few had bad eyes. Spent a pleasant day doing nothing in particular, bathing & courting, but caught no hares though we saw a lot.

Very cool & dry but not in the sun. Camped on the top of the cliffs & found it very cool.

Saturday 19th July

Returned from Jidda early via Budega & back in time for breakfast. Very hot in Manama.

Shs A & S came in, Appeal Court, Sh Jasim case. Went over it & postponed till Saturday.



1942

Sh Sulman talked Jubala for an hour on end till I wished the sea would swallow up Jabara. He is so short sighted about it.

Went to the customs.

Cinema, a good film, .

Sunday 20th July

Office

Busy morning. Snow came in. Saw various people.

Drove to Budega & Senian on the way back.

To cinema with Snow to see film, propaganda. It seemed to amuse where it should not.

Stayed on for a very good film with Deana Durbin.

مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث  
 إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير

1942

Monday 21st July

Fort. Sh A came in, a prisoner escaped from Jidda but was caught, he went off in the Police sailing boat leaving the police marooned but had neither sails or oars so didnt get far. hd Salih re new road through Naim, a good idea he is taking committee today. Various people came in, complaint against an Indian Bapco man of interfering with women.

So busy that I didn't go to Court.

Had Sh Abdil Hussein in re Sh Jasir case.

Vallance left, had lunch with me & went by boat in afternoon, he seemed cheerful but looked ill. Sticky day. Had tea with Lipp. Sh Abdulla b Isa, Ali Cahd & Hussein Lateen were present, and several Bapco people. Went to Sitra to look at fish traps & out in the launch in the Channel.

Changed books at library.

Dined with Steeles, on roof, damp but not very hot. Lipp, Anderson, Dr M & Brigadier Hughes. Sat & talked.

Tuesday 22nd July

Office.

Went Mhq & round the town with Secretary of Biladga, saw a useful new road crossing the creek at back of Muharraq & also looked at the house to be used as Police Station & the Womens Dispensary. Quite a good morning's work. Hot but drier in Muharraq.

Took a drive round P.M, to the Fort & Technical School & then to a dance at Awali given for the departing Anderson by the Crowhursts & Leslie Smiths, really quite a pleasant party, but it lasted too long.

1942

Wednesday 23rd July

Fort.

Went down to hospital, the op theatre window is being put in.

Office, saw various people, busy morning.

Lunched at Agency to meet SNO who didn't come.

Went out to Budega & looked over the garden & the horses. They seemed well. Bathed on the way back.

Went to the cinema.

Thursday 24th July

Fort but found that they were changing over so came back & wrote letters.

Sh Mohammed & four sons came to call, he looked very well but the two sons who had been with him didn't look so well, a result of dancing girls probably. He stayed a long time & seemed in good form, he said he didn't like Kashmir at all & seemed full of complaints - no sport & too hot. On the way back they visited Delhi & were full of praise of the magnificence of New Delhi, the buildings, streets, gardens, etc. Discussed the war at length.

Shuloom came in after lunch & talked for an hour, obviously very impressed by the wonders of Iran, his own country. He seems to have moved in superior circles & gone about with officers & people far above his station. He went right up to the north & stayed some time in Tehran.

1942

Bathed Senian.

Dined with Kennedy, Howes & the other APA there, the former seemed sulky.

Friday 25th July

Spent the day at Sebiliat, bathed, read & bathed again in the sea & in the tank, not unpleasantly hot, watched from the windows of the garden house, a pair of mongooses eating dates from the great bunches on the trees outside.

On the way went down to Amir Said mosque - tomb. It turned out to be a day on which the Shia women all over Bahrain visit their mosques, all taking some food from each house which they share together so when I arrived I found a great concourse of women & lots of little girls dressed in their best very gaily & very excited carrying dishes & baskets of food into the building. The old man who looks after it however came from his house & said there would be no harm in my going in - all among the women, so I did so & was interested, its an unusual style of building, three long narrow rooms divided from each other by walls each with a very small low door in it & in the corner of the inner room a locked door, which he opened, leading to a little domed room containing the tomb, green banners leant against the walls & some highly coloured Persian pictures & a few mats & a heavy scent of insense, niches in the walls for candles. The old Guardian of the mosque insisted that his father had built it, he probably repaired it as it is said to be of great age.

A pleasant restful day.

Saturday 26th July

Fort, Sh Kh appeared.

Office, busy morning, one of the naval members of the mission came in asking a lot of information, quite a pleasant person. Sh Sulman, went over my note on the Sh Jasim Appeal case. He seemed to agree.

1942

In afternoon went up to the Fort & then to Senian.

A party at Awali given by the Brigadier & his staff, really very pleasant, dancing & supper. Got away at a reasonable time. Alban dancing looked like a funeral mute or a patient at the dentist. Accepted oil coy's invitation to go to mainland for Thursday fortnight.

Sunday 27th July

Office, busy morning a lot of people in & out. Dr M for some time about her Agreement also Manson, one of the military mission, a Lt Commander. Took him down to see the Customs shed with a view to the landing of troops in Bahrain. Spent some time at the customs.

In afternoon took Ibrahim Effendi to Budega & bathed at Senian on the way back. He seems very keen & does work himself, he has made several improvements in the garden. I pruned the orange trees which are sprouting well. I get to find him easier to understand. The gardeners at first wouldn't believe that his own language is Arabic, Egyptian, & said that he spoke "some Arabic." It shows how very different the dialects are & that its not so difficult for a foreigner to pose as an Arab speaking person.

Monday 28th July

In court all the morning, dull cases, one well known thief, a wretched looking creature but a dangerous fellow whom we gave 4 years RI. He had been badly beaten up by the villagers of the village where he was caught. Got back early as Brigadier Hughes came to lunch & first looked at pearls but didnt buy any. I always feel rather apologetic when this happens, & it seems to happen very often. They were brought by Salim Al Ara . Hughes thought them expensive, I dont think they were. We lunched alone & I had an interesting talk with him, he is increasing the anti aircraft defences but all his other plans will only come into effect if the war comes very much nearer than it is now.

Rode with Gunn after tea, quite pleasant, put up one hare. Went in to the Bank after riding and bathed at Idari in the evening after dinner.

Hot night last night, the first really bad night this year.

1942

Tuesday 29th July

Cool windy day, came down from the roof as it blew so hard. Alban left this morning going on , suddenly as he couldnt get places on plane later.

Fort, rode over to Kozahea.

Shs A & S came in & we dealt with three Appeal cases, one the Sh Jasim case which is a bad case. Unanimously decided that we should have a Sunni as Kadi as the Kadis are becoming so bad at their work.

In the garden after tea & then to dine & cinema with the Godfreys, the Steeles & an RAF man were there. A very fine film, Elizabeth & Essex, in colour. Some really beautiful colour scenes & good acting. One of the best colour scenes I have seen lately.

Wednesday 30th July

Office. Fort.

One or two people came in. Maddams is using my office so I work in the veranda room which is very cool & pleasant.

A lot of trouble over currency - people from here have discovered an exchange wrangle & send rupees to Kuwait where they have Iraqi notes & after various transactions they make a profit of 7%, the result is that the bank is upset / all our silver leaving the island & being sent north. Some pearl brokers called complaining that Qattar wont accept the new rupee coins & also that Bank wouldn't give them silver.

Bathed Senian after driving round the new road.

Dinner Van Peursems, Deane made the fourth, pleasantly cool sitting outside in their compound & a good dinner.

1942

Thursday 31st July

Fort, very damp in the mornings. Some trouble with Ferraj (Popeye) who I had to punish for losing a prisoner, took a stripe off him.

Office, some time with Madams. Busy morning.

Drove to Door & embarked on the launch & went down to Hawar, took just under 2 1/2 hours, quite cool on the sea, some breeze, not too much.

Found all well at the island, had my tent put up near the shore, very dry & cool & still a great deal of green vegetation about.

Friday 1st August

Hawar

After breakfast went to Qatta Garada, 4 hours, where we landed & the men swam about in the sea diving for bits of coral but we found none of the really white kind. Not very hot, a cool breeze from the sea, they went on another hour, to fisht al DJBEL where there is a stone platform and an artesian well which the oil Coy made, we had it closed down but sailors removed the cap & the water is running, but not in much quantity.

Lunched alongside the platform and then back to Manama landing on the causeway. A pleasant trip, I got very sun burned. Seemed hot & damp in town, went early to bed soon after lunch.

Caught 3 big channard.

Saturday 2nd August

1942

Fort

Didnt ride, rather sore from sunburn.

ABJ, discussed "locust season" ie influx of uninvited guests, Sh of Sharjah, brothers of Sh of Abu Dhabi & Sh Mana of Dubai, & Sh of Kuwait apparently proposes to come here but as HH insulted him it is HH's fault. I gather the local Persians expect Britain to do something about Persia, much talk owing to our note of protest at the number of Germans in Iran.

Customs, saw Ibrahim Effendi about Palace Garden.

Damp sticky day.

Gardened P.M. planted out around the fountain & prepared beds for cannas.

Bridge & dinner at Dr McDowalls - she has no sense of time & went on till nearly midnight, Phillips who with the Gunns made the party got very exasperated at the lateness.

Drove back behind Mrs F & Chadwick, who is here on leave from Iraq! behaving in a most unseemly way.

Sunday 3rd August

Had barber instead of Friday. Office. Snow came in, went with him to Muharraq, saw dispensary & the new Police Station, just started work on the latter, it looked in a great mess.

Very damp & hot.

Went to Idari, crowds of people bathing.

Dined with Lipp, played bridge, quite cool on his lawn. Howes & Jackson & some people.

Monday 4th August



1942

Fort. Drier day, quite pleasant.

Shaikhs came in & delayed me from going to court. Discussed the Kozaibe case & went over all the property which we hold as mortgage. Court, dull morning nothing of interest.

Bathed at Sabihat & then changed books at Gebel, the agriculturalist busy making a plough, hope it will work.

Tuesday 5th August

Didnt go to the Fort, worked in office, a pleasant cool day & quite dry. Office, Sh Mohd's son, Ibrahim, came in about agriculture. Madams & Steele re elec accounts, Dr Holmes looked in, he is here for a few days en route to Bushire, Very gloomy letter from M, she seems more & more depressed.

Drove pm & saw some road work & then bathed, Cinema, went in to the Van P's house afterwards, they have loaned an AC house at Awali. Remarkably cool.

Wednesday 6th August

Fort, bandmaster returned after overstaying his leave because of being bitten by a mad dog. He brought some new music, not new tunes, mostly very old.

Went for a ride in the afternoon round the Meni road & back by Qing, a pleasant cool evening & the country looking very pretty.

Bathed Idari.

Thursday 7th August

1942

Fort, office.

Shaikhs came in but didnt stay long.

Busy morning, saw various people.

Motored to Budega after hearing the news & crossed in the launch to Al Khobar, took 2 1/2 hours, a pleasant trip. Ohliger Oliger met me on the pier & took me first to see the Amir. I didnt take to him, a sulky stupid looking fellow, he was in the Yemen after the war there & had the job of keeping down any rebellion, which I think he would do effectively. Drove up to the camp on high ground a few miles from the coast. Al Khabar itself is a poor place, just a few huts & small stone houses laid out along the shore & one bazaar street with a few mean shops in it. Hedjazi soldiers, in shabby uniform, stood strangely at salute outside the Amir's office. I stayed in an AC house next door to Ohliger, very nice & most luxurious bathroom. Several people came in to dinner after which we sat & talked.

Friday 8th August

Started after breakfast with Ohliger & another pleasant American, who turned back later on. Motored inland by desert road to Ras Tanura passing behind the gardens of Kalif along the sand dunes where have reached the edge of the date groves & in places saw palm trees buried almost up to the branches, but still producing. All along there were great big wells in the dunes with covered channels taking the water to the gardens & many little oases in the desert with springs & cultivation. Saw rice growing for the first time. Talked to various people who spoke & looked like Baharna. At every place, even distant groups of tents, men & children ran out calling out for backsheesh & talking English - of sorts. Most irritating & much worse than Bahrain in that way. It was hot & dry & I enjoyed it. At one place we found a huge area of broken potsherds & bricks where in ancient times there must have been a big town. Here people had picked up a lot of Chinese coins. I liked Ras Janura, a long sand spit with lovely white sand & brilliant blue sea & a few AC houses which made it look just like some south coast place. Lunched with the head man there, excellent & all sorts of cold drinks in tin jugs. Apart from an old Turkish building the only buildings were company's places. & they were busy closing it all down. Then back along the coast to Katif, through magnificent date gardens where all sorts of fruit trees grew & everywhere people boiling half ripe dates which are then dried & exported to India, they say after this process they last for years. The gardens were wonderful, far better than the best in Bahrain & trees evenly spaced in long lines. We passed some villages, one walled, & then

1942

reached the town. It was oriental and mediaeval, great walls all round it with towers at intervals & two or three gates, till a few years ago it was closed at sunset against Arab marauders, on one side of the gardens & on the other the sea shore. Inside there was a maze of narrow lanes & tall houses, lanes like tunnels under houses & walking along one stepped in & out of sunshine & darkness. The sook was a long narrow road with poorly stocked shops, the only road where cars could pass. It was not as dirty as I expected though many open drains but the people looked unpleasant & unhealthy, every other one had lead eyes and many were yellow & jaundiced in complexion. Everywhere we were followed by crowds of tiresome boys all begging & talking American, many greeted Ohliger with "Hello Ohliger" but he didnt seem to mind. I could have spent a long time there sketching & taking photographs, light & shade effects were fine, inviting photographs. To my intense sorry all I took turned out dud as I left the back slide shutter open & the sun got in. We walked all the way round the outside walls always pursued by a crowd. I saw no china in the shops but feel sure there must be lots there. A wonderful old city. From there we motored on to Dhammam passing a ruined fortress & lots of gardens. Dhammam is a clean white looking town along the shore with the remains of a fine old castle on an island in the sea, one walks out over sand at low tide. Had coffee with Sh Abdulla al Fadl the Govt representative, & his assistant, in a big cool office room overlooking the sea. Pleasant well bred Arabs & spotlessly dressed in white muslin robes. Sh A was supposed to be going to Paris as BS's minister. Stayed some time talking to them then drove back along the coast road to al Khobar, in the evening sun it looked like a stretch of the Dorset coast, still alot of green vegetation & stretches of pinkish yellow sand, a very pleasant strip of country & a fine oiled road.

The country is very different to Bn, there is none of the stale looking damp soil that one sees in Manama, sand in most places & stretches of sebakah but a fresh dry feeling in the air. Its a fine country & I should like to see a great deal more of it.

Saturday 9th August

After breakfast drove with a pleasant young American down into the sand dunes south of Al Khobar, typical sand desert, curving yellow dunes sharp at the top, occasional scraps of vegetation & palms, no people. Came to a delightful bay surrounded by sand dunes where the company people bathe & fish, for those who like me are fond of just sea & desert it is fine country. Came back & did a sort of tour of the camps seeing kitchens, store & mess rooms & club. Had coffee in the mess hall & then drove down to call on the Amir who was rather more chatty, but I dont like him. Then to the pier & off by launch taking

2 1/2 hours to Manama.

1942

Didn't go out pm, garden & saw Haji. To a cinema, Munich Express, quite a good exciting film.

Sunday 10th August

Hot & damp.

Sha A & S came & stayed 3 hours, discussed my visit to Casol, they said I should have stayed longer, several days, I now wish I had done so. Persian situation & the anti Govt feeling of the Sunni tribes on the Persian coast, they are hoping that the British will enter Persia, fish traps, Sh Jasim Appeal Case, & some other cases. Howes came over, discussed GP's arrival, its a great bore. I hope he wont be very tiresome. The town is full of rumours about Persia.

Rode with Gunn & the dogs over the Aali plain but didnt put up any hares, very hot indeed riding out but cooler coming in against the wind. Went into the Bank afterwards & bathed at Idari after dinner, sticky day, humidity 95%.

Monday 11th August

Fort. Court all the morning. A very cool day & a strong shamaal blowing. GP arrived with a train of 17 clerks, servants & hangers on. Much talk in the bazaar about the position in Persia, his arrival will increase the flood of rumours.

Took Madams out with me & went to see Ali Bin Ahmed at Rafaa about a new house for the Girls' School, saw two ruinous houses, one was being sold & had reached Rs 50/- the other larger & more solid. Failing either we shall build a new one. Motored round about by various devious ways & then he came in for a drink.

Car lights fused so I couldnt go & bathe after dinner.

Remarkably cool.

Tuesday 12th August

1942

Fort. A number of men doing their firing at Safra so not much going on at the Fort. Married quarters almost done & looking very nice. Office. Discussed Elec accounts with Steele & Madams, also the factor's accounts which seem rather irregular. Went over to call on G.P, he looked rather pasty & didnt seem very amiable. Not surprising if he really has been ejected from Persia.

Rode in afternoon to the Portuguese Fort, very pleasant along the shore, cool and windy. Had a bathe before dinner.

Wednesday 13th August

Fort.

Office, HH & senior Shaikhs called on GP & return call on HH at Agency - the other Shaikhs left & HH alone at Palace.

He has moved from the island into Manama. He looked & seemed well.

Long session with Madams about factor's accounts which are in a state of complete confusion, all most unsatisfactory.

Went to Mhq pm, very pleasant over there, not hot. Saw the beginning of the work on extending breadth of causeway at Mhq end also the new Police Station which is getting on well, it will be very comfortable for the Police & much cooler than where they are now.

Dr Holmes looked in & GP but didnt stay as I was just going out to cinema - a good picture.

Thursday 14th August

Fort.

Office.

1942

Left by launch with Kennedy at about 11pm. Had a calm trip out but got to the pearl banks too early & had to anchor in a slight swell which was not very comfortable.



1942

Friday 15th August

Most unpleasant day out at sea, very rough & only one boat diving. Did not enjoy the trip.

Got back in time for lunch, had a good rest afterwards as I slept little last night.

Went to Budega in the evening, all seemed well out there but some sore backs among the horses.

Very cool owing to the strong breeze.

Saturday 16th August

Dined Steeles & went to cinema, a pleasant evening.

Sunday 17th August

Office, at the customs for some time, Ohliger came in with bills for Shaikhs hunting trips over Rs 2000, they had not even thanked .He brought copy of an inscription found a week ago near Katif, it may be interesting.

After tea went & looked over the bridge & the filling work on Mhq side of causeway & the engine house on bridge head, which we are building.

Dinner Lipps, quite a large party. Bridge, went down heavily.

1942

Monday 18th August

Fort.

Went down to hospital looking at the new road which will be a great improvement.

Court, case of the people of Jedhafs, they are notoriously quarrelsome & have been making a lot of trouble lately among themselves & recently had a disturbance & some fighting . All seemed equally to blame so we sent the whole party & all the witnesses to prison for 24hrs, to work out near the main road where they will be seen, 27 in all. That will check these constant squabbles.

At the fort in afternoon, then bathed, as I finished Sh Sultan of Sharjah & his family arrived, he is staying with HH, really quite a nice little man.

Dinner with Grays, rather a dull affair, she is very stupid & very common, a musical evening, some nice records, but I had difficulty in keeping awake.

Repairing & raising main road from Sahal Isharis to Sehlah turning.

Tuesday 19th August

Fort.

Hot damp morning but cool & windy later on. Not a very busy morning. Saw one or two people. Didnt go out after tea, busy digging in green manure, old leaves etc. into the flower beds.

Dinner with Leslie Smiths, the dinner was quite uneatable. Bridge, quite good bridge & didnt go on too long.

G.P. wrote saying I was always out when he wanted to come over in evening, I cant help it.

Thursday 21st August



1942

Fort. Office, busy morning.

Drove round the new road from Schlah over to Budega road, a pleasant circle. Bathed Senian, almost chilly.

Dinner Agency, GP & Metcalfe, good dinner & wine, pleasant evening. Listened to news.

Friday 22nd August

No 1 cow calved.

Spent the day at Sibeliat most of the time in the sea. Very pleasant & delightfully cool, the shamaal has now been blowing for about ten days. Came back in the evening via Ciali, the road better there than it used to be.

Saturday 23rd August

Police change over so didn't go to fort. Cool day again. Went down to education office, find that Vallance seems to have removed most of the files. Rather startling news from USA re Iran today & our troops massing on Iraq border, Metcalfe wouldnt believe it but eventually found I was right.

Didnt go out pm, dined with Gunns & to the cinema, poor film. Marvelously cool day.

1942

Sunday 24th August

Office. Busy morning. Went to Customs & looked in on Smith.

To Muharaq in the afternoon, saw the Police Station which is getting on well & one or two other things then drove to Hedd & looked at the mosque which we have repaired then back to Arad to drink coffee with acting secretary of the Biladja. Very pleasant over there. Saw two men smoking pipes, its a new fashion in Bahrain. I saw it in Rafea lately.

G.P. came over before dinner & discussed the Persian situation, thinking it will blow up tomorrow. He is worried about the people over there & also all his belongings, clothes, carpets etc etc worth about £2000. Bathed Senian, had a long wait as tank had been let flow.

Monday 25th August

Court, in one case most of the ladies of the town seemed to appear, still quite cool weather & often in the afternoon I dont need a fan. News of our entry into Persia came through. The local Persians will be even more fussed.

Rode with Gunn, along the shore to the P Fort, not very nice as the tide was in & so many people living along the beach. Rather late returning as we took a long short cut. Went into the bank afterwards, later on bathed.

1942

Tuesday 26th August

Didn't go to the Fort, wrote to M. The Shaikhs came in very excited about the Iranian affair. Saw Mrs Furber about her leaving the flat, she didnt seem to mind. Metcalfe came over to discuss various matters, somewhat portentious. The Arabs are all delighted about the invasion of Iran & hope to see us smash up the Iranian army. They are already contemplating visits to that country under different circumstances.

Didnt go out pm, saw a couple of informers but they had little to say. I wish they would not always profess to be so disinterested and pro British, one knows that that these people only work for what they can get.

G.P. came over having news that all well & quiet in Bushire & Tehran, as usual he thinks our Minister there is sopyy & useless - I am in agreement but whatever he was I think GP would have no time for him.

Dinner with Lipp, quite a party, always the same dinner, quite good but one would like a change, then to Then The Rains Came, I enjoyed it very much, well produced but the female star not right for the part.

Wednesday 27th August

Fort.

New road to hospital getting on well, rode down there. The building is progressing too. Recruit section doing musketry. Saw various people, spent some time at customs.

Went to change books at Awali pm & then to the Godfreys as I met her in the library. Quite pleasant people of the lower orders.

Rumoured in bazaar that there will be a settlement in Persia.

Thursday 28th August

1942

Fort Office. Sh M came in & stayed a long time talking about the Persian affair. All the Arabs hoping for a break up of the Shah's Government & the destruction of the Army, & then freedom to visit Persia as in old times.

Went to Budega.

No 5 calved, bullcalf. Behaved as usual very badly & seemed to wish to kill the calf.

Friday 29th August

Heavy cold.

Did nothing in particular all day & went early to bed. Pleasantly cool.

Saturday 30th August

Heavy cold & some fever so spent rather a lazy day. Metcalfe came in & various people. Went out pm to see some tombs found in the mounds near Suk al Kh .

Two tombs, facing roughly N-S about 4 feet below surface on the top of the large mound N.W. of the minnarets. The tombs about 8 feet long, 3 feet wide & about 3 feet deep. At each end a curious ledge which I have seen nowhere else

[diagram]

1942

in one tomb an almost perfect coffin made of, said to be, wood containing what look like nail holes in the corners, but no signs of any nails. Two sides & one end practically intact, other end fallen in. It would appear that coffin was swung in mid air with brackets at each end resting in the grooved portion of the tomb, sign of this was some rotten remains of wood in the inner nitch, the outer one was covered in falling sand. Under coffin on side was remains of date palm branch, rather soft. Skeleton lying slightly turned to one side, no signs of anything buried with it, coffin about 7 feet long slightly narrower than tomb.

On top of tomb three large round stones, made of , smooth on top & rough under, each with circular hole in centre, just like milling stones over the rough & smooth side. I have never seen this before.

Sunday 31st August

Heavy cold, didnt go down to the office. Holmes came in & stayed some time, very fed up at being sort of harried about with no work to do, ABJ came in & talked. In the garden p.m. Saw a new informer, seemed intelligent. Quite a cool day. Metcalfe came in with a letter from a general who passed through with Wavell asking me to get him a necklace. G.P. came over in the evening.

Monday 1st September

Fort, didnt stay very long. Cool morning. Office. Didnt go to Fort. Saw Steele re the bridge. Some parts overcarried to Iraq so it may be delayed again. A busy morning, various people came in. Went to see Smith about passages. Cabled M to meet me Karachi.

Went to see work on surface of causeway where we are putting on an oil surface & then to the tombs on mound at Suk al Khamis & then to library to change books.

Tuesday 2nd September

Sh Khalifah ill again with throat trouble, a great nuisance.

1942

Dinner with the Gunns, GP & Smith, Dr M & then to the cinema, a service, dancing but quite well done & some comic turns.

Wednesday 3rd September

Fort, a long time in Orderly Room, various matters to deal with.

Office, a long time over school matters. went down to the Codega. All seemed well there.

Dinner with the Steeles, GP & myself only.

Thursday 4th September

Fort.

Shaikhs in, Sh Jasim case. Decided to send it to Cairo.

A long sitting with H/C re factor's accounts which are in a state of utter confusion & though no proof of dishonesty every indication that sums have gone into the pocket.

Went over to see GP about school inspector, all very tiresome, the man sounds pretty awful, Birmingham University & APOC.

1942

Went to Jedda with Gunn P.M. Went by launch from Manama, had tea in the launch & arrived there before six. Shot four hares, only let the dogs go once & they didnt catch it. All seemed well but the not growing owing to the hares which eat it at night.

Very pleasant on the island & quite cool, pitched our tent on high ground & had a long soak in the tank before dinner.

Friday 5th September

At Jedda, got up very early & walked around the island. Put up several hares but Gunn only got one. Bathed for a long time in the tank & then set off by launch to Om al Nasan having breakfast on the way. Spent the day there bathing & sleeping & left at 4 pm as Gunn had to get back early. It took us about 2 1/4 hours to reach Manama.

In the evening GP's picnic at Aim al Hakim, quite a pleasant party but I fancy some found it dull as except for rather poor bathing there was nothing to do. Beautiful full moon night & what appeared to be a partial eclipse. Got well browned by the sun at Jidra.

1942

Saturday 6th September

The Shaikhs came in, Mohammed first to complain about the bill from Ca & then & re Sh Jasim's appeal case. We have sent it to the Alhazar at Cairo for an opinion from the chief Kadi there. I hope he tears it to pieces. Discussed Persians coming into Bahrain, the Shaikhs are very fussed over the large number of illegal immigrants.

Later went to the Customs. Perplexed about when to go, boats are being unusually awkward.

Put some seeds in after tea, the first lot of Balsams sown about 10 days ago are coming up. I have never tried planting so early before.

Dinner & cinema with Godfreys - an excellent dinner, rather a stupid picture. Quite a pleasant cool day.

Sh A approved of new School Director - I dont care for the sound of him & his personal recommendations are very poor.

Sunday 7th September

Went over to see G.P. He said I should wait DC's return, rather relieved at this.

Shaikhs came in, discussed various things.

Spent a long time going over factor's accounts.

Muharraq in afternoon, saw P Station & gave orders for them to move in tomorrow.



1942

Holmes to dinner, sat & talked & then bathed at Senian. He seemed to enjoy his evening very much.

Monday 8th September

Fort

Court all the morning.

Had 28 ladies of the town in & ordered them to remove themselves from the districts not reserved for that occupation.

To Rafaa in afternoon where I met Mohd Jafar & gave orders about the new Girls' School. We are building one new room & repairing two existing ones.

Tuesday 9th September

Busy morning in office.

Went to aerodrome very early with Metcalfe to meet General , a friend of H mans who wanted to buy pearls. Took son of M ad who sold him a necklace for 870/- he wouldn't bargain with him at all.

Reid of Holloways came to see me, a portion of the bridge still missing, the boat thought to be lost.

Saw Telegraph man re site for a new office.

Having a frightful inquisition about the factor's accounts. They are in a great state of chaos, I suspect some dishonesty but cannot actually nail him down on anything.

Didnt go out P.M.

HH came to office in morning.

1942

Reid & Elspeth to dinner & cinema, a very good film about Nazi Germany. Had dinner afterwards & they stayed late talking. Reid talks well & is amusing & interesting, he had much to say about Iraq & Syrian shows. The Syrians very fed up by the Free French being in Syria he said they would not have fought if only the English had opposed them but for reasons of policy we had to bring in de Gaulle. He seemed rather disappointed with Cornwallis who he said started well but later seemed to depend entirely on his permanent officials.

Wednesday 10th September

Fort. Wadhna behaved very badly, kicking & fidgetting, partly flies & partly because not ridden for some days.

An epidemic of smallpox apparently beginning in Muharraq.

Drove to Idari & round by Sinj. Rashid came in, an intelligent youth.

Cool day, nights quite chilly.

Thursday 11th September

Fort - office.

GP left by boat, went over to see him in the morning. Saw ABJ re various matters. G.P. seemed altogether fed up, says since in his job has never had more than 6 weeks in one place on end.

He discussed Safra reef & our claim to it.

Dinner with Lipp & then to the pictures & afterwards to the club, a poor picture

1942

Lenahan from Jeddah was there & quite interesting with the news from that side.

Friday 12th September

wrote letters in the morning & went to Sabihat in afternoon, bathed in Daij's spring which was very cold.

Cool day, very pleasant on the beach.

Saturday 13th September

Fort

Very busy morning. Spent a long time on the factor's documents, much that needs explanation.

To Budega in afternoon, seeds not doing very well.

Senian after dinner

Sunday 14th September

Office, saw various people, Dr Steele re Smallpox epidemic, later him & Dr M, she very indignant about not being sufficiently consulted. It seems to be on the increase, 23 cases now.

Metcalfe re some mysterious allusion to HH to state of things in Oman, I knew nothing of it.

Another session with the factor about his accounts, all most unsatisfactory & he has no explanation. Cool day but damp, averages 94 humidity.

1942

H

pm

Went to Rafaa to see Girls School, buiding getting on very well & it will be a nice school, using two existing rooms & building new one.

Harding, Wireless, called, just back from England, interesting to hear all about the conditions at home.

Monday 15th September

Fort.

Went to the Education Office on the way back, schools are opening today except Muharraq which is shut for some time longer owing to smallpox there, cases increase every day.

Went to see Gunn, told him about the reduction of 25% in oil production.

Court, more ladies of the town.

Dinner Lipp, called for E.G. & took her out, she was preposterously dressed with curls down her neck & bunches of oleander flowers in her hair. Quite a pleasant film. The new American Naval Observer was there.

1942

Tuesday 16th September

Went to the Bridge in the morning & saw it opened, it only takes a couple of minutes to swing. Discussed possibilities of a permanent structure to span the two gaps whose material has been sunk. All seems rather difficult. Spent a long time with Hutchings going round to the Tech school. Found him sensible & pleasant. Office, still more revelations about the factor's accounts, the amounts appear to be mounting up high.

Went up to see HH in afternoon at the Palace. He looked rather tired, complained bitterly of the crowds of Oman shaikhs who were flocking in, said he didnt want any more camels & seemed only mildly interested in the affair of the factor.

Mowed the lawn & Hutchings to dinner & to the cinema, a dull film, wild west style, coloured but poor colour effects.

[No entries 17th September - 11th November]

Fort. All seemed well, enjoyed a ride again after so long without one. Went to call on HH at the Biladga, all the Shaikhs there except Abdulla who is hunting. Office. Saw Dr M, she seemed very happy over her appointment, I feel better to let her leave with a good taste in her mouth than argue. Perhaps all for the best. Innumerable callers all the morning, all very amiable. H Ya said everything was now good in Bn, schools etc etc. Pearl business booming.

Planted seeds from after lunch till evening.

Dinner Sakhir for P.R. quite a good part. HH looked tired though talkative. Stayed on an hour discussing with Ohliger HH's trip to hunt near Kuwait. I think its most ill judged of him to go & am really nervous about the result on his health.

1942

Thursday 13th November

Fort. Rode down to the hospital & had a look at the progress, X Ray room done & all set up, ground floor finished but first floor still much to be done, however Snow seemed satisfied. Then to Technical School which seemed in fine order, boys busy & looking interested, Hutchings very keen - I like him. Back late to breakfast, various callers, Said ezed, Sh Khalifah b 's son, the drunken father died ten days ago, no loss. Dictated a lot of letters, N takes them down shorthand, I am going to try & get into the habit of dictating to him though at first I find it difficult.

Planted seeds hard all afternoon, damp day, rather sticky, cloudy morning, the first rains are overdue.

[No entries 14th November - 24th November]

Monday 24th November

Sh Sulman & Lipp came in.

Court all the morning. Dull cases. Sh Abdulla on court acting for Daij.

Went to library & then to T Ts.

Dined with Gunns, Bridge. A pleasant party.

1942

Tuesday 25th November

Fort, tackled the question of P.T. which is being done badly & obsolete methods. Our Indian Instructors are very stale, we need some new ones but no chance of getting any now.

Mrs T.T. came down to see Abdel Kerim about her spoons - stolen from her house & seen by her for sale in a silversmith in the bazaar. Naturally she was indignant.

Spent afternoon with Snow, exploring stream above Radam al Kawuri, lots of mosquitoes breeding & a big job to drain it all.

Dined with Lipp, cinema, poor picture.

Wednesday 26th November

Fort.

Various people came in.

Went to Customs & discussed food control.

Archdeacon Stewart looked in, returning to Iraq by plane.

Drove to see bridge but couldnt cross as open for water traffic.

M to Girls School for cinema, malaria and propoganda films.

1942

Van P's to dinner.

Thursday 27th November

Fort.

Sh Abdulla b Hamed came in asking for money - as usual, & then pr a story against Ali b Ahmed, about whom he is very jealous, the latter is more intelligent & better at all work than A.

Caledonian Society dinner, usual style but better speeches than usual, dance in club but they moved out to terrace which was gloomy & very damp - what an awful collection of females! Stayed late. The dinner was excellent but the whole show rather dull. Sat between Mrs Sommerville and a Mrs - who talked broad Glasgow.

Friday 28th November

Wrote letters in morning didnt go out.

Drove to the sandhills afternoon & had tea there, lovely evening, saw Sh Sulman hunting in the distance.



1942

Saturday 29th November

Fort. Went over hospital

Sh Salman from 9.30 - 12.15, discussed cases, appeals, sea road & Bapcos idea of a company brothel, resurrected by Lipp, Sh S strongly opposed to it, wrote to Lipp & Alban on the subject vetoing it from Govt point of view. Various people came in, Wakelin about the flat - I find it impossible to like him, common & bumptious, & very irritating. She is even worse, quite impossible.

Alban at Sharjah.

Dinner with TTs, discussed ideas of a show for New Year's Eve. Saw The Great Dictator - Charlie Chaplin's film. Disappointing, some good items but it didnt hang together, bits of slapdash comedy & rather heavy straight stuff which didnt mix & a long dull propoganda speech to finish. A most disappointing show.

Sunday 30th November

Office.

Spent a long time with Hutchings at Technical School discussing budget & other matters, find him very pleasant to deal with. The boys seemed very busy as usual, always a satisfactory sight.

Saw Ali bin Khalifah about a land case he talked quite interestingly about other matters.

Wakelin having a lot of trouble with the Muscat students who wont be disciplined.

Stormy gray day, clouds about but no rain, quite chilly.

Drove to Budega where new stables are being built then Fort to get flowers & sea road to see toll gate.

Russell Brown & Barkhurst (Bapco) called.

1942

D.C. & Metcalfe to dinner & Bridge.

Monday 1st December

Spent some time with Snow going over the Admin block, it is getting on but various small points to be fixed.

Office & then Court, a cold blustery day.

Went to library pm & dinner with Campbell, ten people, good bridge.

Tuesday 2nd December

Sh Abdulla returned from hunting.

Wednesday 3rd December

P.M. busy arranging flowers & fixing up the room for the party, cold windy day.

I ran an enormous cocktail party, about ninety people. It seemed to go off very well, they drank quantities of whisky & cocktails & seemed to be happy. Steeles & TTs stayed on later & discussed New Year party plans. The boys supped with the Steeles. Mrs came, large, dowdy & a careless complexion, but seemed pleasant. Some guests poured two whiskys into one glass - such manners.

Thursday 4th December

Spent some time at Fort listening to the band playing dance tunes, the timing not very good.

1942

Ayesha came to call, looking very well and gorgeously dressed. Col He called at the same time remaining hidden in the dining room.

Friday 5th December

Drove round about the place in morning, to Uhzaar, Idare & Beladya garden. Really cold day & very clear & dry.

To Budega PM. taking tea. Called on Elspeth who looked very well, about the flat. D.C. came in. Boat didnt sail owing to weather as no unloading possible so we have the Hay boys for longer. They are nice well mannered lads and not much in the way.

Seeds in the garden doing very badly.

Saturday 6th December

A really tiresome morning. Strafed an NCO for keeping the jail dirty, dealt with the sweepers who gave orders to the Police about prisoners, searching the dhobi bay & found one of our towels & had various other tiresome affairs in the office. One Morsa Baluch returned from Muscat, a notorious criminal, the Muscat schoolboys made a nuisance of themselves & we discovered that our new passport books had Swastikas all over the paper as a design. The Shaikhs got very keyed up about it & we have had to cease using them - Muscat has the same .

Cold day but less wind. HH wrote giving date of departure from his hunting camp & saying he had met Sh of Kuwait as well as Ibn Saud, he returned an important letter unsigned which I sent for his seal.

Sunday 7th December

Office.

1942

Went over to Muharraq to see the site of the roundabout for traffic on the Muharraq causeway. Took Mohd Saleh & met the Mhq Secretary, a very slow stupid fellow.

Monday 8th December

Fort.

Court. Lipp came down to see me so I left court early but he didnt seem to have much to say.

Dull cases, one liquor & one would-be defamation of character but we didnt accept it as it seemed covered by one of the exceptions.

Library after tea.

Dinner at Snows, quite a party, Thomas & Lipp & the Agars and Jackson. Bridge. Icy cold night , violent shamaal.

Wednesday 10th December

Fort.

Very cold weather, strong shamaal, temperature unusually low for the season.

Sh Abdel Latif came to call, complaining about not being able to build on a piece of land under electric line.

Steele re bridge, we seem to need a large staff to control it, too many in my opinion.

1942

Drove out to Budega with Wakelin to look at the school. The more I see of him the less I like him & he does not appear in the least efficient, a most unsuitable choice.

Steeles & TTs to discuss show for party, asked Hutchings to come in which he did & agreed to cut in the t . They dined here, quite a pleasant party.

Thursday 11th December

Went to Safra to see the shooting, not very good.

New naval base officer, King, called, elderly ex merchant service. No class.

Sh Sulman looked in. Busy morning

Steele for some time re bridge. Issued an about toll rates. There will probably be a certain amount of opposition from car owners.

Drove up to Fort, listened for some time to the band trying to play dance music. Dinner & bridge at DCs Campbell made the fourth, afterwards C played the piano, quite well. Listened to Hitler's speech declaring war on U.S.A. Everyone seems to have been expecting it.

Friday 12th December

Very unpleasant day, gray & misty, couldnt see Muharraq. Went to Senian AM & did a little gardening. To cinema in afternoon, fairly good film.

Monday 15th December

Fort. Rode to meet the aeroplane expecting Reid but he didnt come.

1942

Court.

HH arrived several hours earlier than expected so no preparations, he looks better than he has for a long time & sounds well too all seemed to have enjoyed trip but they had great cold & frost most days.

Tuesday 16th December

Reid of Holloways arrived to stay with us for the bridge opening.

Cocktail party at Grisewoods.

Thursday 18th December

Manama - Muharraq bridge opened.

Very hot day, south wind but not too much of it. Spent most of morning arranging seats etc on the causeway. Went back early after lunch. All went off well but it was very hot, most people had to sit in the sun. Several speeches & a poem, it took about an hour. HH arrived with cavalry escort which looked very showy only blot being the Amir, among the escort, in queer mufti. HH looked rather exhausted. There were crowds of people. European photographers behaved very badly pushing about to take pictures, I had allowed one or two to do so but many others came in. Afterwards Hh walked to the bridge, cut the cord & then walked over followed by entire party & a huge crowd. At other side he got car & drove off. Rest stood waiting while stream of cars passed by. We drove over plain & round the town, getting stuck in a narrow lane. All arrangements worked smoothly & traffic control excellent. Police looked very smart & marched better than I have seen before.

Cinema in evening - a poor film, Brigham Young, mormon.

Friday 19th December

1942

Gardened in the morning & to the cinema pm.

A great deal of unpleasantness going on about whether the shaikhs should pay gate tolls on bridge, the young ones & Mohd are being very bolshie over it.

Saturday 20th December

Fort.

Office. Saw Sakhrum, telegraphs, about the new building they want to put up. DC ill with cold, very sorry for himself on phone. Busy morning in office.

M went to Muharraq & Hedd to pay schools.

Rode with Gunn from Selah to Hussein's garden via Budega. Lovely day for riding, quite cold but sunny.

Reid gave a cocktail party at the Rest House, it became very lively towards the end & he & others, sung. Got home after tea.

Saturday 21st December

Dinner TTs & then to church, a so-called Carol service, a lot of children, really quite well done. They used a gramophone for the first time & it sounded well.

1942

Monday 22nd December

Court, very late going as had work to do, an article to paper about municipal election trying to stir up more interest.

Went to library & then cocktail party at Jacksons, rather a dull affair.

Tuesday 23rd December

Office, busy morning, meant to go & see Snow but couldnt get away. Innumerable people came in, Y Fuhroo re Zagani's estate & various others.

Some rain in evening.

Sh Abdulla b Hamed came in while I was gardening, looking very queer with layers & layers of clothes, though quite a warm day, to say he was going to India, being angry at having to step back & let his dear brother Daij resume court work. I am sorry, A is better in court D being practically illiterate but I am not sympathetic as A of his own accord left the court in a sulk & now he cant get back again. All the young men think of nothing but the pay - if it was honorary nobody would want to sit on it.

Went to Xmas party at Catholic church then a rehearsal & dinner at Steeles.

Wednesday 24th December

Gray day & showers of rain.

[No further entries in 1941 diary]



1942

*Saturday 3rd January*

Went to the Court instead of Monday.

*Sunday 4th January*

Biladya Election. Complete lack of interest, 400 out of 2000 voted. Very cold day which probably kept many at home.

Dined with Lipps & went to the cinema, excellent film *The Dominant Sea*, enjoyed it greatly but many thought it bad. The Gunn family present.

*Monday 5th January*

Wakelin & Sh Abdulla for a long time, letter to Sh A from Amir Saoud re 12 cases. Mysterious. Spent half the morning at hospital going over budget figures etc. Didnt get finished.

*Tuesday 6th January*

Frightfully cold day, howling gale & temperature down to 46 in drawing room & 39 at Awali. Office, various people came in, Wakelin re his house, Sh Abdulla. Spent a long time at hospital going over budget figures which are too high to please me.

Dined at home in front of the fire in the drawing room, very cold & the house full of draughts - its a summer house not built for cold.

*Wednesday 7th January*

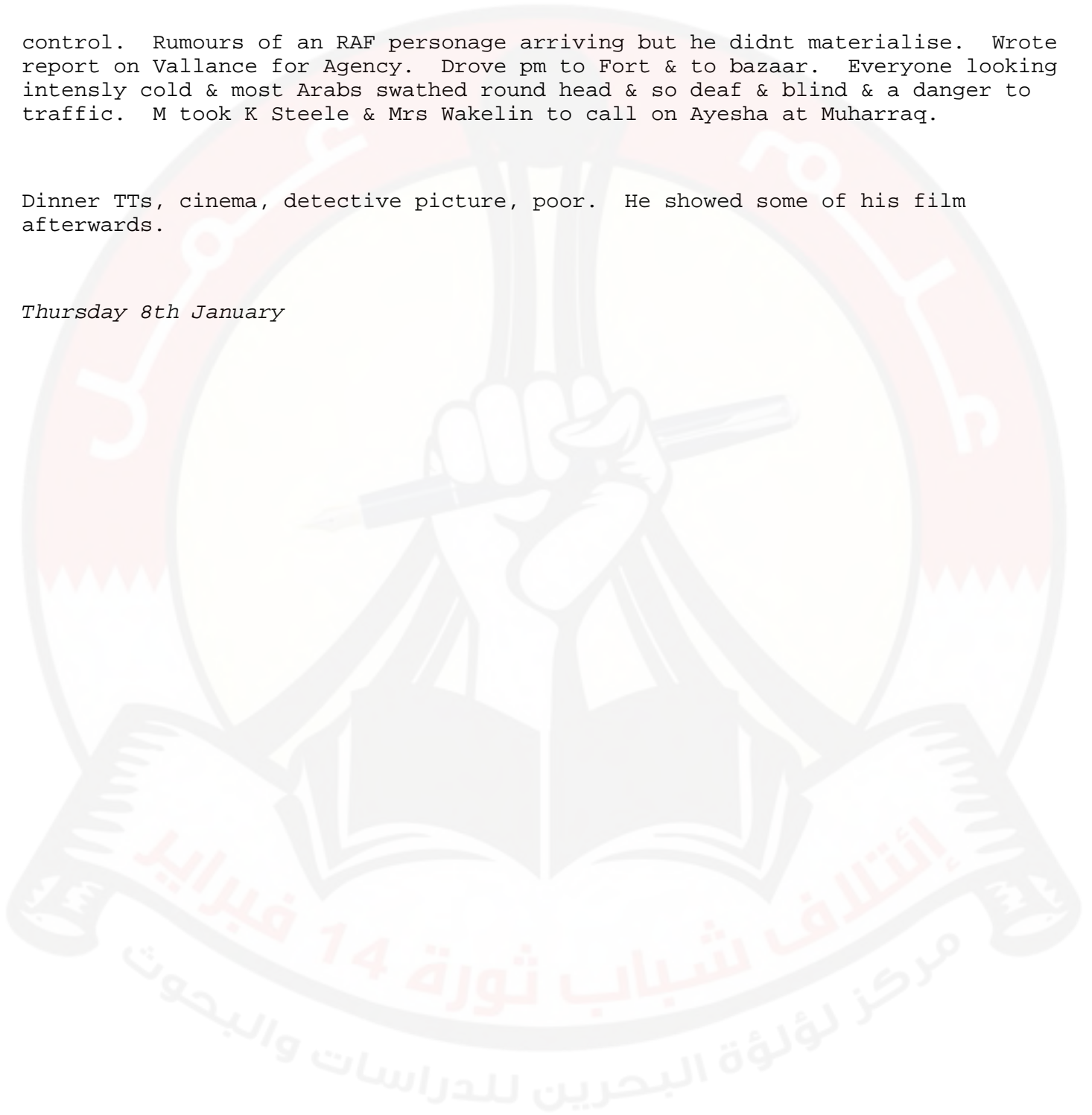
Yesterday it was down to 32 at Rumaitha, today rather warmer. Spent some time at Customs. Wakelin came re Muscat boss who we moved to Muharraq. DC re food

1942

control. Rumours of an RAF personage arriving but he didnt materialise. Wrote report on Vallance for Agency. Drove pm to Fort & to bazaar. Everyone looking intensely cold & most Arabs swathed round head & so deaf & blind & a danger to traffic. M took K Steele & Mrs Wakelin to call on Ayesha at Muharraq.

Dinner TTs, cinema, detective picture, poor. He showed some of his film afterwards.

*Thursday 8th January*



1942

Police marched, too cold for parade. Rode round Essere Point.

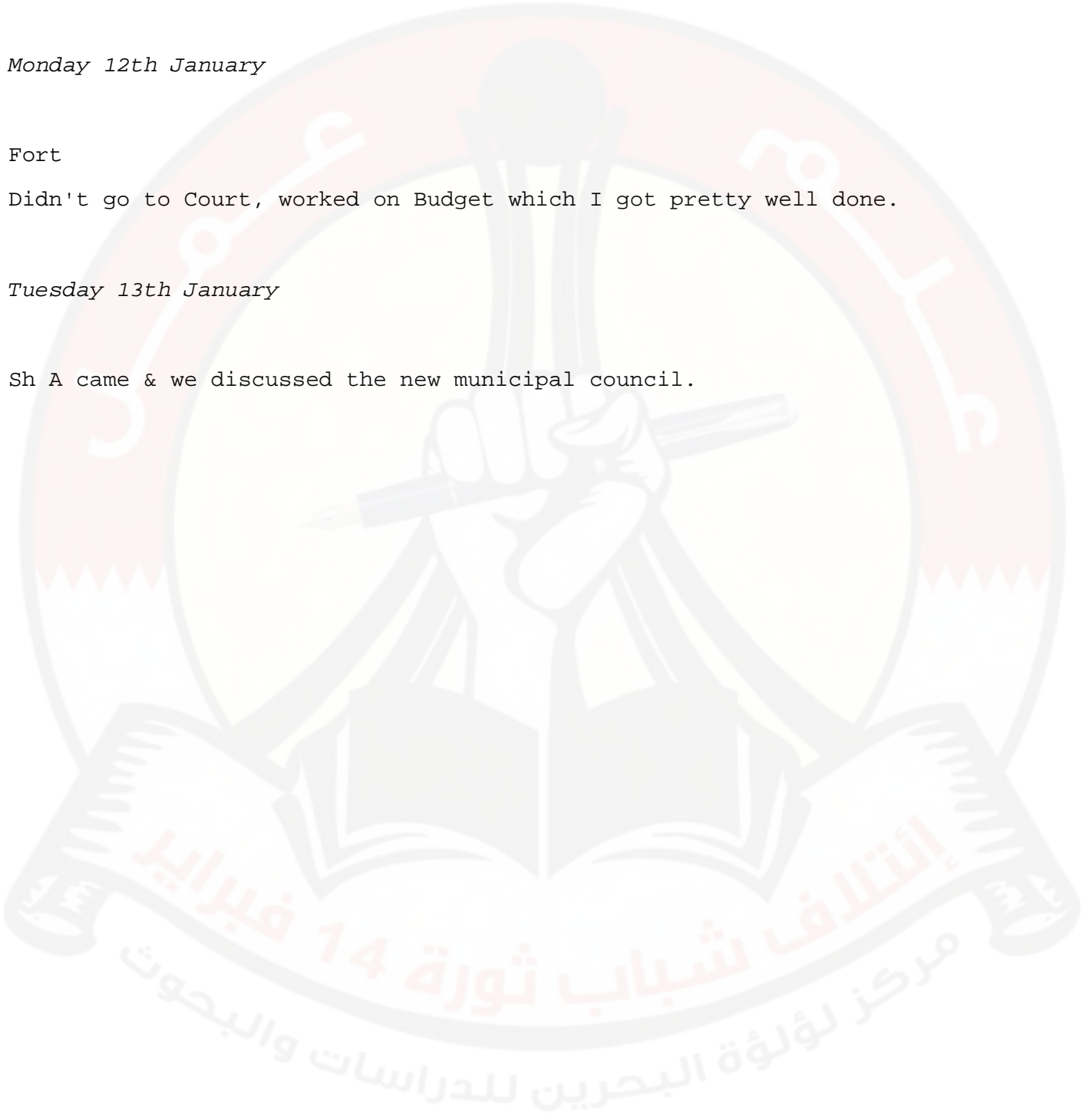
*Monday 12th January*

Fort

Didn't go to Court, worked on Budget which I got pretty well done.

*Tuesday 13th January*

Sh A came & we discussed the new municipal council.



1942

*Wednesday 14th January*

Fort. Went to Muharraq & looked over Naturs office which needs cutting to widen road & then to aerodrome to see about some work RAF want us to do. Expected to avoid the Shaikhs but they didnt come so wasted a morning.

Blue Furber came to see me, rather bothered as to future plans as Mrs Kirby is going to S Africa & she is left alone at Rest House.

Dinner with Khalid Muayad for Alban, a stuffy party & a stringy sheep. Two undischarged bankrupts at the party & several undesirables of his faction.

*Thursday 15th January*

Fort, didnt ride. Office. Busy morning. Sh Daij came in about a case of theft in Sh Muharak's house, the later angry at its being sent to lower court.

Saw various people in office.

Lipp came in, discussed prostitutes entering the camp & Bu Safa Shoal.

Had a polo game at Muharraq great fun, crowds of people came out to watch, the pound is splendid for polo, smooth & flat as a table. Gunn acted as referee. Wadhna wouldnt play & just kicked when I tried to hit a ball.

The Gunns to dinner and bridge. We took tea with them.

*Friday 16th January*

Went to say good bye to Albans in the morning, they left before noon. Couldnt make out if they are glad or sorry to go. He looked very yellow in a bright brown suit. Then to Jedda by launch taking one of the Indian doctors, quite a pleasant quiet fellow. Lovely day & very pleasant on the island. Chased five hares but

1942

got none. Suva alone stands small chance among the rocks. The garden absolutely dry, no growing.

Dined with the TTs & saw his film of the bridge opening, a colour film, quite good. Very damp & slippery on the road.

An RAF machine crashed landing on aerodrome, the pilot not seriously hurt.

A relief to think the As have left Bahrain "unwept, unhoused and unsung"

*Saturday 17th January*

Damp raw weather, S wind. Didn't go to Fort. Worked all morning on Budget & annual Report. Agency made usual muddle & suggested HH calling on PA first, told them it was the other way round. Alban apparently misinformed Wakefield on the subject.

Went to Idari before tea & then to a cocktail party given by DC for Dr Holmes who is here for a few days, he looked in in the morning. Met Wakefield but had no talk. A heavy looking man but quite a nice voice. They were going on to dinner with Lipp.

Tomorrow is the first of 1361.

*Sunday 18th January*

1 Muharram 1361

Office. Worked upstairs all day. Saw Wakelin about his contract, the more I see him the less I like him, again said his wife was expecting - in Sept! He told me this 3 weeks ago.

Saw Mohd Kamal who wants to sit in one of the courts, he might be good but wont stick to anything. Drove to Mhq in afternoon, gray dusty day,

1942

Called on Wakefields, seemed quite pleasant, DC & Dr Holmes to dinner, racy conversation about queer goings on in Bushire among Russians & Persians etc.

*Monday 19th January*

Bull

Police change over. Office, went early to court, Sh Jasim's estate and a case against fisherman of Sitra who attacked the Special Police at the Tanks. Very damp day, warm S wind. Drove PM. Dull day.

*Tuesday 20th January*

HH came in on his way to return call on Agency, looked well & in good form. Suva made a great fuss of him. Shs H & S came in after the visit, W seems to have given a good impression to all of them. Steele re bridge tolls.

Dined with Steeles & went to cinema.

*Wednesday 21st January*

Sh M called much annoyed at not having been told by HH about calling yesterday.

Dinner Lipp, played Bridge.

Took DC & Holmes out in the car.

*Thursday 22nd January*

1942

Drove PM, got some flowers from Fort garden. Have a huge bowl of narcissus. Dinner party, Wakefields, Snows, Lipp, TTs & Blue. Went off quite well, sat & talked afterwards.

*Friday 23rd January*

Spent morning indoors doing a design, picture of HH, for new revenue stamps. All ours & the original sketches were lost in fire. Waterlow's offices were in the city.

Went to cinema pm, a poor film, confused fighting on ships.

*Saturday 24th January*

Fort. Knocked a polo ball about for an hour. Very good exercise. Sahan re his new building.

Rode with Gunn & went over the plain & back to Sehlah where we left the car.

*Sunday 25th January*

Had the whole office vaccinated, myself with them & everyone else who happened to be around, in all about 50 people. Shs A & S came but came late & left early so didnt get much done only Khalifah b Hamed estate case. Rather warm day, S. wind.

Motored to Budega P.M, lucerne growing well, other stuff poor.

Mrs Wrothall to dinner, she & M went down to the Matems.

Madams called.

1942

*Monday 26th January*

Called on Sh Sulman PM & discussed the case of Ali b Abdulla - drunk again & crashed in car.

Dined with Gunns. Bridge. A fight in the town between the Muharram procession, great excitement. Went down when I got back from Bank, by then all was quiet.

*Tuesday 27th January*

Holiday.

Went to the Matems after dinner, all very quiet, the Persians & Bh Rajab said they didnt want to go out on the 10th & were evidently sulky. Ahd b Solleem, who never goes, said he would process.

*Wednesday 28th January*

10th MUHARRAM

A few rather poor processions, no swords, chain beaters in fact the whole show shorn of its excitement. All very decorous.

Drove to Muharaq in morning later on.

Dined TTs, cinema. Poor picture.

*Thursday 29th January*



1942

A very busy morning. Sh A came in. Talked to him about his son Ali but he seemed weak & didnt take to my idea of stopping his car. Took a lot of cases.

Kennedy & Madams to dinner & bridge. Pleasant evening & good bridge.

*Friday 30th January*

Didn't go out in morning, tea picnic to Jidda with Gunns & children, shot & coursed. Great fun, lovely day & a very pleasant party. Got three hares, Suva got one & G shot one & Graham one.

Decided to wall the garden to keep out rabbits they have eaten everything in it.

Went into Bank on the way back.

*Saturday 31st January*

Shs A & M came in, Sh A rather feeble about drunken son, Ali, Sh M as usual about money, he owes lots to Bapco & Caror for petrol & hunting trips. Spent a long time in court dealing with Muharraq business, a difficult case. Let out some on bail.

Meeting to decide ing advances, much higher than last year. Gardened, saw Haji, Mhq PM. went to Hedd & looked over the Police Station. Warm spri day - said to be first day of Spring.

Dinner Godfreys, bridge, not very exciting.

Cable re Hutchings, ill in hospital.

War news intently depressing.

*Sunday 1st February*

BULL

1942

Spent most of the morning in the court hearing the Muharram case, a quantity of witnesses but little definite evidence against the people who we arrested.

Went to Senian in afternoon & Jedhafs, to see road work.

M went to church, Crowther Smiths called.

*Monday 2nd February*

All the morning in court on the Muharram case. Found several of the accused had no evidence against them.

*Tuesday 3rd February*

Finished the Muharram case & sentenced the people - gave very light sentences & let off a number of them on inefficient evidence.

*Wednesday 4th February*

Shs A & S came, sent by HH who had been asked by various Baharna to let out the Muharram prisoners - felt very annoyed about the matter.

Kennedy came in.

Grisewood re thefts at Awali.

Lipp came in.

Dined with Lipp & went to a very amusing film, His Favourite Wife, really funny.

1942

*Thursday 5th February*

Worked most of morning in upstairs office at Annual Report - figures.

Worried about the lack of practice for the Parade on Accession day. Steele came in about his annual report & other things.

No Parade possible owing to rain.

Went round to say good bye to the Admiral who is off to Rangoon - a lively place at present. Gunns, Steeles & some Navy were there. Elspeth rather awkward at first but thawed, then to dinner with Steeles but not to the club - where they went although a foul rainy night.

*Friday 6th February*

Rain all last night & all the morning. Didn't go out A.M. went to fort pm as I had ordered a parade but had to dismiss the men as all the ground under water & rain began again. Drove round looking for a dry space, found one, only.

Dined with Crowhursts, took nearly an hour to get out, heavy rain & lots of water on the road. A most unpleasant trip. Bridge, quite pleasant party. Car wouldn't start so returned in a company car. Awful night.

*Saturday 7th February*

Rain on & off most of morning. Mud everywhere. Had a parade on a piece of ground which seemed drier but found it had once been part of the cemetery & several graves subsided.

Shs A & S came in, decided to put off the Accession day till next week owing to weather. Discussed the two Baharna prisoners, they appeared to take a strong line & disapproved of relaxing the punishment. A lot of feeling has been worked up. Dealt with some cases & then worked at my annual report. Had a parade pm, very

1942

gray & damp on the parade ground, watched it for an hour. The men marched well. Both Naraya & Bha seemed ill. The cold damp weather is well calculated to bring about fever.

S.N.O left by air. I am very sorry.

( )

*Sunday 8th February*

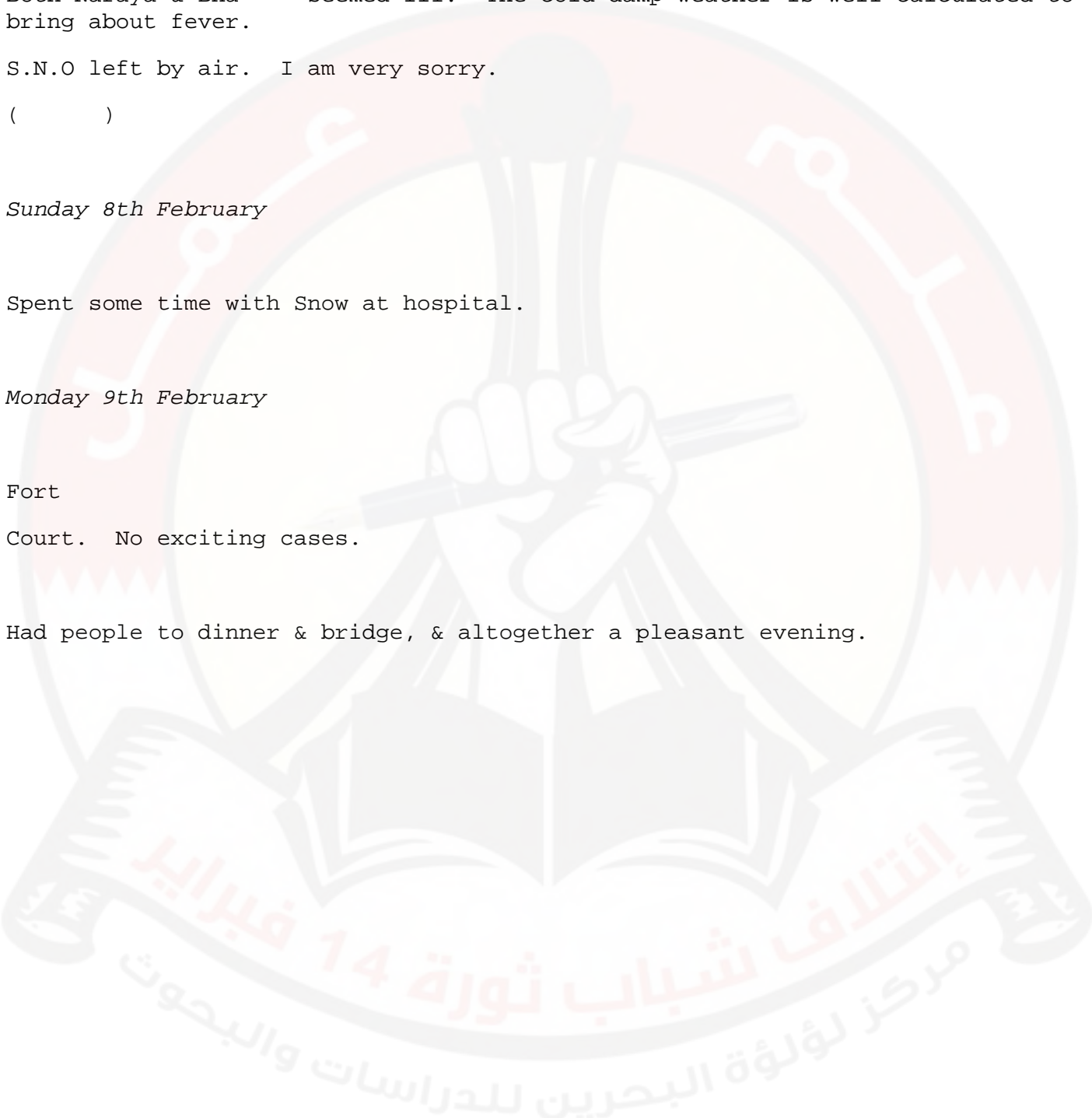
Spent some time with Snow at hospital.

*Monday 9th February*

Fort

Court. No exciting cases.

Had people to dinner & bridge, & altogether a pleasant evening.



1942

*Tuesday 10th February*

Fort.

Went out to see HH, found him very tiresome full of an idea of lending Govt money to merchants. I strongly opposed the idea.

*Wednesday 11th February*

Fort. Practising ceremonial parade for Monday.

Shs A & S came in, appeal cases.

BW Sarafa - Muharram.

RAF officers; one works & one M.O came to see me with Hewitt about building the camp at Muharraq. I found him very vague & anxious to leave all decisions to us.

*Thursday 12th February*

Fort, went to hospital, op:room getting on & most other work done.

Police parade quite good.

Spent some time at Tech School looked rather slacker than when Hutchings was there. It needs him badly.

Office. Saw Kadi Mohd Saleh. Mohd Kamal & Sayd Said, Wakefield came in re calling on HH.

Met Mohd Jafar in Mhq & looked over site of RAF camp & new drain from garden.

1942

TTs came in, stayed to dinner & then we went to their house afterwards. Medium picture - gangster.

*Friday 13th February*

DC called in morning. Worked in garden, to Budega before tea, acres of fine lucerne growing well & bigger than in any of the local gardens. All looked very flourishing.

Work on road at Jedhafi going on. Lovely day.

Bad war news, very depressing.

*Saturday 14th February*

Parade as usual.

Shaikhs came in, dealt with some appeal cases & various other matters. Snow came, very late.

Cut the hedge on E of formal garden.

Hospital pm to see about some repairs then with Miss H to Suk al Khasnis to look over dispensary & she back. Very stormy, thunder & some rain.

Letters from home, quite a lot.

1942

*Sunday 15th February*

Office. Various people came in Mrs Harbottle about hospital matters. Some sulkiness in the Office owing to rows between the senior clerks, it doesn't often happen but is disagreeable when it occurs.

The garden coming on well.

Rehearsed for parade in morning with the Special Police who looked very smart.

Went to Sakhri with Wakefield in his car, his Arabic is remarkably good considering he has only been learning for 5 months. HH looked very tired, he has hurt his ankle & won't rest it.

Had tea with them afterwards, a nursery tea, the Steeles too were there. M to Mhq school.

*Monday 16th February*

HH's Accession Holiday

Heavy rain at night & early morning the palace yard full of water, after using two fire engines & lots of prisoners we got it dry & spread with sand. Parade PM, went off quite well but not, I thought, as well as some of the practises, HH looked very tired. Wakefield attended & a few English, rather a marked absence of local Arabs which I cannot account for. The rain held off though the sky was pitch black.

Went to the fort before dinner to give away shooting prizes & shield, the Police had their annual supper, about 500 men, cinema & gramophones. Then to bridge & dinner with Rodstrom, rather a gloomy party, the war news is very bad, Singapore, Dutch E Indies & everything.

*Tuesday 17th February*

1942

Police had a holiday. Office, nobody much came in.

*Wednesday 18th February*

Heard in morning that HH had a stroke at Rumaitha in the night. Went out there & stayed most of the morning. Shs M A & S & most of the sons were there, all very well behaved & quiet, Holmes in charge, he, Snow & Nasser on taking turns. Saw him for a minute before I left. Seemed unconscious but heard him say name of one of his servants. The family & followers mostly in tears. Arranged extra guard at Sakhrir & drove back. DC had come out with me. Went to see Agency & saw Jackson who called for W to return, also saw Thomas who arranged for news to be put on wireless & bulletins etc. M went over to see Ayesha & told her about the affair. All very sad. It is even chances of death or recovery, & nothing one can do.

Had dinner with the Snows & played bridge, S left early DC made the fourth.

*Thursday 19th February*

Trying period of waiting for news. HH continued unconscious & no signs of recovery, the longer it lasts less hope of recovery. Didn't go out to Rumaitha.

Lots of enquiries on phone.

Went to Idari in afternoon & later Sh Abdulla came in & at his suggestion talked to Snow about using leeches. Went out at sunset & with difficulty found some & gave to Snow.

Dinner Hewitt, Campbell & selves. Bridge. Car lights failure en route.

*Friday 20th February*



1942

Idari before lunch, got message that HH died at Ruimaitha. Took Narayan & drove out, near Rumaitha met a long procession of cars headed by one containing Shs M A & S who stopped, got out & told me S had been chosen as Shaikh by the family "of Isa". Followed on behind their car to Rafar cemetery where the funeral was held, a very moving affair, gray day, crowds of Arabs, women on the cliffs below the town. Sh A Latif said the prayers many in fact most of the people in tears, some completely broke down. The Arabs stayed on to pray, I went home, Wakefield came over & we discussed things & heard what Narayan had to say, M stayed on & went to Sh S's Meglis. Some delay trying to get hold of Spense to get Shaikh's will out of Bank. Went out to see Sh S about it, found some of his brothers & others in Meglis, he took me to another room & I delivered the document, had long talk, he was evidently pleased to have it, he asked me to stay on with him & was very nice but rather verbose about future duties etc, told how Abdulla came first and said he would support him & at Rumaitha M & A told him he should succeed & then the family agreed - none opposing it. Under the circumstances it was not likely that anyone would.

Returned to dinner, a very trying & exhausting day.

*Saturday 21st February*

Paid calls in Mhq in morning on M, A & Rashid, the first seemed genuinely upset, the latter very bright & old Rashid quite broken up.

Drove pm. To cinema & then to the TTs. Lots of telegrams. The whole place shut up & Mhq full of people going to pay calls.

مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث  
 إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير

1942

*Sunday 22nd February*

BULL

Shaikhs came in. Sulman sat, as his father did, in my chair, a sign of his position. Long discussion about HH's document & other matters, Sh M did all the talking, Sh A sat watching & Sh S seemed rather oppressed by Sh M's flow of, mostly, platitudes. They all three said they wished me to stay on at my job & Sh S said he wished James to succeed me when I left. Then to the Agency, a somewhat difficult call, the main object was for the uncles to tell W that Sh S was unanimously elected and also Sh S assured W that he would continue in the way of his father & regard as binding all the agreements between Sh H & the Brit Govt. They all three spoke very freely of me and said they wished me to remain in the job. Then back to the office where we drafted a Proclamation, at my suggestion & eventually they left. Told how HH's favourite wouldnt eat & constantly returned to Rumaitha. Spent a long time translating the proclamation & all the afternoon in the office working at various things. Crowds of telegrams arrived & had to be dealt with. Cabled the Times about Sulman succeeding.

Took a drive in afternoon.

*Monday 23rd February*

Fort.

In the office all the morning. A lot of people came in to condole & I got several letters & cables. People are being very nice about it all. Sheafs of telegrams keep on arriving. M spent morning calling on the Khalifah houses, a weary business, very tiring. Drove pm. T.Ts came in after tea for some time.

*Tuesday 24th February*

Fort.

1942

Practised taking cover on the march. Office all morning. M paying calls at Sakhrir, Sh Sulman had a daughter last night, M called on the mother & was shown in. Telegrams still pouring in from all over the world, King Farrok among others. Rode with Gunn at Muharraq, rather slippery. Amazed to find so little progress in RAF work on drains & on houses. M went to knitting. Dined & pictures with Milt, "Down Argentine Way" Good entertainment & nice colour effects. Saw Rashid, on the whole everyone satisfied with Sh S's appointment. Gunn children & Joey Steele left for school in India. ABJ returned also his brother-in-law from India from Haj & AA Kozaibi. Sh Khalifah still away, however A.K is much more useful though less ornamental. Sh K's mare behaved very tiresomely & I didn't much enjoy riding. Drove through Mhq on way back.

Wrote long report on death of Sh H & Sh S's succession.

*Wednesday 25th February*

Fort. Office. Hewitt came in re Mhq camp. Busy morning. Went with B.T. to the flats he wants to take, very fussy and incredibly stupid, doesn't seem to understand the position of things here at all & talked of us " " store, furniture etc for his use. Not surprising that things were muddled when he was at Muscat. Went to Mhq pm & saw the frame of one of the huts - a preposterous looking affair! Mrs Sinnett & Wrothall called. Church annual meeting & social, boring affair but didn't have to stay very late.

*Thursday 26th February*

Dined with TTs & went to see a show at auditorium - awful show, ghastly, badly done & very poor.

*Friday 27th February*

Gardened PM.

1942

Took tea to Dier & sketched.

Dinner & Bridge with Gunns.

Very late, didnt stop till after midnight.

*Saturday 28th February*

Fort

Rode Wadhna, still a bit off colour. Slight shower of rain. Office, saw Steele, meeting at Agency re gold export, Gunn & DC, the latter very important & pompous. RAF came in to discuss purchase of two lorries for Iraq, one Williams & another. Brit Gvt recognition of Sh Sulman arrived at last. RAF came in after lunch. Went to see SS at Rafaa, found him very pleasant discussed mostly his own money affairs & appointment of ABJ as his Nadhir, I approved. Discussed the money in Sakhrir safe, he wants me to go & get it out soon, nobody knows how much there is. Altogether a lot going on these days. Saw SS alone, much better than in the old man's time in a full meglis. He is getting rid of a lot of horses & sending the camels over to S Arabia to graze with Bedu tribes

*Sunday 1st March*

Office. Had Wakelin in for some time & various other people.

Went to Rafaa to Sh S pm, he read out the letter from G of E formally recognising his succession to all the brothers & the uncles. Sh M talked a great deal.

Dined with Leslie Smiths & saw his cinema pictures which were extremely good.

*Monday 2nd March*

1942

Fort.

Court all the morning, dull cases, RAF man, Williams came in just as I was going to a late lunch. At Mhq in the afternoon, work getting on well, at last.

Bridge & dinner at Campbells very good bridge but went on much too long.

Roselle came in at tea time.

*Tuesday 3rd March*

Fort.

Office, Sh Sulman came in & discussed calls & dinner for the Minister, who he regards as much more important than the P.R - how annoyed the authorities would be. RAF in & out, Snow for some time, so much going on now that it seems difficult to get any work done. Arranging to make the run ways on the Mhq aerodrome which are to be oiled roads - my idea & a very good one. Went to Budega after tea. Garden in good form.

Wakefields to dinner, very pleasant, sat & talked. Such an improvement on the Albans. Much fun about the Jedda party, minister & 2 consuls & 3 women, who suddenly coming here, presumably to meet PR - also a Mahrajah to stay with .

*Friday 6th March*

Did nothing in particular in the morning, went out in the car. Launch being repaired.

Went to cinema pm, a poor film. Dinner party at Lipps to meet the Minister. Large party, played bridge. Stonehewer Bird is the Minister, looks like an American missionary, lanky & sandy hair, mild expression, wife Polish & one quite nice daughter. Sticky party. Thomas rather tiresome about his flat, shouldnt take business at a party.

1942

*Saturday 7th March*

Most of morning taken up by office calls, the Minister very dull & didnt talk, awfully sticky, had a common young man with beard with him to interpret & another very common fellow, whose wife came with party. Slightly easier atmosphere during return call at Agency. Sulman did his best but the others just wouldnt play up.

*Sunday 8th March*

Office. Various people in.

Spent some time at Palace putting things tidy & removing some monstrosities from the room. Sh Sulman gave a dinner for the Minister & party, Haqs, Wakefields & ourselves & Lipp. Went off very well & all seemed to enjoy it, only Shs M & A were there. After dinner we went back to the Agency with the Ws, Hinkenbotham was there too, staying with them, off tomorrow. Their Mahrajah didnt materialise.

*Monday 9th March*

Fort

Court all the morning, all criminal cases, several motor cases and one for selling sugar at too high

TTs came in just before we went out to dinner.

Dinner & bridge at DCs, as usual it went on for too long.

*Tuesday 10th March*

1942

M to knitting party, Roselle TTs for the day. Rode with Gunn but drove back from Budega as I had to see Wakefield. Suva got lost & didnt return till morning. Cocktail party at the Grays, dull affair, spoke to Elspeth who is much worried about Cosmo in Burma.

*Wednesday 11th March*

Fort, drove along Budega road looking for Suva, met her loping along near the edge of the town. Mounted section practising tent pegging. Spent 1 1/2 hours with the PR. Found him quite pleasant, discussed various things.

A Malaria meeting, got to it very late, committee only. Went over the new building which is at last almost done but the glass windows arrived broken for the second time.

Muharraq after tea to see the RAF work there, the huts getting on quite well.

Cinema, a very funny film, Road Show, much enjoyed it.

*Thursday 12th March*

Fort, rode to Suk al Khamis, a small market. M took Mrs Haq over to hospital. Sh A came in & told me YK had been to see him full of talk against me, suggested that I was stirring up Maharraq against Khalifah. A very mischievous old man. Saw Wakelin & Steele & various other people. Busy morning, P.R saw Snow, Wakelin & Steele. At Fort in evening watching Police practising sports. All very keen & evidently enjoying it much. Dinner party, Haqs, Guns, Campbell & Wakefield after dinner for bridge. Doing a poster for A malaria work. Party went off fairly well, Haq is somewhat difficult to talk to but seemed to like Bridge, she very enthusiastic about hospital.

DC went to mainland for week end.

*Friday 13th March*

1942

Meant to go out in the launch but owing to a muddle it was not ready so went to Matala where we lunched in shade of palms, hot dry day, not agreeable. Put up one hare, Suva lost it & cut her paws. Drove in via Rumaitha, tead on the hill & got back before dark. Met a very bright Bedw lad at Rumaitha who accompanied us hunting - remarkably handsome & a mop of curly brown hare. South wind now for several days.





1942

*Saturday 14th March*

Fort. Took the Police for a run as far as Senobis & back, none fell out. I rode. Sh Sulman came in, discussed YK & various other matters. Office, saw various people. Jafar & di Mello had a row, smoothed them down - I hope. Went to Mhq & then to Fort M.G watching tent pegging which the police were doing very badly.

Cocktail party at Agency for Haqs, some RAF medical people there, quite pleasant.

Dinner TTs & read over the play which we are going to do.

An amusing play & sounds fairly simple. TTs have a lot to learn, long party.

*Sunday 15th March*

Office, busy morning, saw various local people.

Went down bazaar pm, met all the Haqs shopping. Dined with Arif, his wife & Narayan present, played bridge A & N were very good players, strict tson & seemed to know every convention, far better than the average Europeans in Bahrain. Quite a pleasant morning.

*Monday 16th March*

Fort. New SNO, Hammil, and General Beresford, L of C Iraq, called on HH & he returned the call at Agency, former seemed pleasant latter dull & very common accent. However they talked so the visits were not as sticky as sometimes. Office, more plans from Iraq. Hutchings returned, not looking very well but interesting to hear his account of Indian situation. He came to tea. Church meeting & then a cocktail party at Jufari, usual crowd, several officers from Sea belle & some RAF & others. Had a long talk with SNO who said what he feared was a parachute attack on the refinery by Japs. Interesting to know this. Pleasant day, warmer weather.

1942

*Tuesday 17th March*

Lunch party at Jufari, SNO, Elspeth, Haqs & Wakefields, Thomas & May, an excellent lunch & quite a pleasant party.

Tea party at Sh Sulman, Haqs & ourselves, the children came, arranged very well by Narayan. Went off well, the children as usual, ate prodigiously. Afterwards looked at the houses.

*Wednesday 18th March*

Lunch with Sh M in his garden, very pleasant & excellent lunch, it makes a nice setting for a picnic. The tamarind trees are enormous.

Dined with the Haqs at Awali, played Bridge, not very good Bridge owing to dull hands, Gunns & Thomas & Campbell there.

*Thursday 19th March*

Roselle came in after tea.

Dinner party, Van P's, DC, Crowhursts & Phillips, a four played bridge & others talked, not a very satisfactory party.

*Friday 20th March*

Went to Jidda, found the Haq party there - rather a bore, but didnt see much of them, they left early & we stayed on, put up a few hares but didnt catch any. Pleasant day though koos wind & quite bumpy coming back, caught one chanard on the way there.

Dinner at Agency, the three Shaikhs present, went off quite well though I think all seemed rather sleepy after long day out of doors.

1942

*Saturday 21st March*

Fort, went to hospital, getting on slowly. Some cases in Orderly Room. A disturbed morning, lunch Sh Abdulla at Muharraq at 11.30, PR. BT & W. Ate in a tent, quite pleasant. Looked at RAF camp & aerodrome afterwards. Rode in afternoon by shore to P Fort & back by country, a lovely day, Nerooz, the Persian holiday, lots of people picnicking in gardens everywhere. M went over to see Ayesha - about her money affairs, of course she is feeling the pinch & 330/- doesnt seem enough. First rehearsal of Mr Pim, rather confused as the people dont know where to stand or move. They dined here & we rehearsed later, Hutchings excellent as Mr Pim. Quite a hot day.

*Sunday 22nd March*

BULL

*Monday 23rd March*

Spent most of the morning at the Agency talking business with Wakefield, went over a number of different things, Durbar, Qatar, supplies, D.C. etc etc. Didnt leave there till 2 P.M.

Went to Budega, all very flourishing, grape cuttings doing well.

Went to library then to dine & bridge with Phillips - dinner in the Mess Hall & a very good one too.

*Tuesday 24th March*

1942

Went to the Court but Sh Sulman arrived so I had to go back & see him & then returned to Court. He talked about his own money affairs, about his wish not to have any celebrations for accession - rather awkward on account of the Kharila, & complained that the BG allowed Bn Saoud to get 2 shiploads of supplies & to buy gold in India & so make huge profit. Also re Qatar, on the whole he was rather peeved with the BG. Eventually went back to Court & dealt with a good many cases.

Rode in afternoon with M.G. to Ain al Khaddra & back, very nice ride. M to knitting. Didnt go out in evening for a change.

Very stormy day, strong wind & rough sea.

*Wednesday 25th March*

Fort.

Wakelin came in & discussed various school matters & his contract.

Went to Agency & saw Haq & W & told them about Sh S's wish not to have any show for the accession also what he said about buying rice & gold.

Anderson came in, arrived from USA via the west. went to TTs after dinner for a rehearsal. It went off quite well, before that we called on Hutchings & his wife, she is not exciting though quite harmless, the boy seemed quiet. I saw some of his pictures which I liked.

مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث  
 إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير

1942

*Thursday 26th March*

Fort. Police went for a run. Office. Sh A came in, went over the fatwah from Cairo in case re Sh Jasim's estate & also discussed various matters. Meeting at Agency about a war allowance for employees, Anderson, Oligher, Gunn, Campbell & others. A long meeting & not always to the point, all seemed to think something should be done.

Fort in afternoon watching police practising for sports.

Cinema, Suzan & God - a very funny film & quite well acted.

Put in some late seeds. Garden looking quite nice. Again saw daughter of Mohd Saleh, Mhq Beladga Sec, whose mother has been beaten & driven out by him - an odious man.

Letter from Richard V Consul Sheraz, re Paula coming.

*Friday 27th March*

Spent the day at Jedda. A very pleasant day, not too hot, in fact rather chilly coming back. Unsuccessful hunting, only let the dogs go once & caught no fish. Had a bathe but found the water too cold so didnt stay in long. Got back just before 8 pm. Got well browned fishing in the sun without a shirt.

Planted 109 young date palms in the garden.

Two sides of the wall are now completed.

*Saturday 28th March*

Prophet's Birthday

Didnt go to Fort, such a big accumulation of work. Shs S & A & Wakefield from 9.30 - 12 for a brief discussion re Durbar and buying reserve of rice etc. Sh S took quite a firm line on the matter.

1942

Very busy, saw various people & didnt get done till 2pm. Drove over to Mhq to see camp.

Richard here, DC came to discuss food position. Dined with Gunns, Haqs there, played dull bridge. Pleasant weather.

*Sunday 29th March*

Suva on heat, possibly from yesterday.

Holiday, Prophet's Birthday.

The Matron came in the morning, I worked most of the day & wrote letters.

*Monday 30th March*

Didnt go to court again as very busy, all morning in the office.

Dinner & bridge at Gunns, quite warm. Wheatley of APOC was there. Had good bridge.

*Tuesday 31st March*

Sort of memorial meeting for the Sh Hasuld's Biladya Garden - a long dull affair, various people made tedious speeches & recited poems.

Had cocktail party at the Agency - usual affair. Rather stuffy & always a tiresome form of entertainment, not a very big one.

1942

*Wednesday 1st April*

Fort - office.

Long talk with ABJ re likelihood of air raids. Everyone at Mhq much agitated at prospect of troops. A visit from a Russian RAF officer, a nice fellow, older than some, who was in S.P.R in last war, discussed various things apart from Bn, he was most interesting, lately come from Malta.

Spent some time at the palace with Narazan & M Salih fixing up about the decorations etc for the Durbar. It was quite cool in the open at 5pm, the time it takes place.

Rehearsal at TTs, took the Hutchings & Blue out, after dinner, Mrs H & the boy went to cinema & then called for the others, fair picture.

*Thursday 2nd April*

Fort. Went with Sh Khalifah to see the space in front of the Palace where the people come out to sit at the Durbar, arranged about Guard of Honour etc. Office, Sh A came in & stayed an hour, worked most of the morning on the speech for HH for the Durbar which is to be read by Sh Mohd. Probably some of it will be cut out by Sulman who seems to dislike any hard facts, & my suggestions were full of them.

Rode on Muharraq before tea, M went to Tiffah's to tea. Didnt go out in the evening for a change, warm weather, summer coming on early this year. Had a pleasant ride but not very strenuous.

*Friday 3rd April*

Very hot day, S wind, over 80 in the house.

1942

Incendiary bomb demonstration at the Fort, well attended & very useful & interesting - comments of the crowd were that before bombs fell they would leave their houses & go to the Gardens. Not as many Europeans who should have come. Went into the Steeles afterwards & then to the Van Ps. Took tea to Seluliat & bathed Hosha ran away, called at Sakhir on way back but she was not there. Hot stuffy day, most unpleasant, water not hot but quite pleasant for bathing.

*Saturday 4th April*

Cool day, shamaal. Fort, went to hospital, new block was nearly finished. Office, Shs M & A came to go over the Durbar speech, Sh M incorporated all my suggestions into it & it sounded quite tolerable, though no flourishes. Argument about the place, Sh M suggested at last moment that it should be in corner of verandah - quite impossible. Wakefield & I went to Palace & spent some time on the site. Snow re new woman doctor. Went to Fort after tea & to T school on way then to the Palace. Dined with Wakelin, B.T. there, Elspeth refused last minute - owing to sailor boys. N had some very good gramophone music & evidently knows a lot about music, the flat looked very nice, dinner very bad.

*Monday 6th April*

Durbar. Spent all the morning at the Palace preparing the outdoor meglis, about 1000 seats, all very nice, simple decoration scheme of red & the palace front behind as a background with scarlet curtains on the arches, pleasant cool day. The show went off well but Sh S was late so we had to divest the P.R. I had an anxious time waiting for his arrival. After the two speeches all the people came up to the dais to congratulate him. Captain of Danae sat next to me & there were a lot of naval officers & people in uniform.

Sunni Kadir - the old sheep, came & departed angry because not on the platform.

Had people to Bridge and dinner in the evening, a very good dinner. Thankful to get the show over.

*Wednesday 8th April*



1942

Police Sports in afternoon - 3-6.30. Went off smoothly and well. We had an enormous audience, people outside the fence all the way down the road & many inside. Shaikhs all present & seemed to enjoy it, Haq & the Wakefields & a few English, our own staff, I was sorry that no more came as it was a very good show & well done.

The play party to dinner & to a rehearsal. Quite tired after a busy spell.

*Friday 10th April*

Didn't go out for day. Wakefield came over & stayed a long time discussing the ADCs ideas on various matters, AC building at Mhq, local Levies etc etc. All very interesting & on strength of it we decided that M should go to India quite soon.

Drove to Budega P.M. quite a lot growing.

A most interesting dinner party at Agency, PR.PA. Self, ArchD, Avon de Crepagny & his A.Com Digby Johnson. After dinner had a regular war council & discussed raising a levy Corps hire for the Gulf & also the question of an AC building. The AIM extremely keen & obviously a mover. He was all for settling things then & there but the staff officer restrained him the whole time & pointed out lack of materials & lack of equipment.

*Saturday 11th April*

Took the Archdeacon to call on HH at Rafar on our way to Awali, told him about idea of enlisting levies here & tried to make him realise that things are moving rapidly. Dined with TTs & a rehearsal. M announced her impending departure & that she had to drop her part, except Blue all seemed sad. Went to cinema, a perfectly rotten show.

*Sunday 12th April*

Early service, rather poor attendance.

1942

Office. Had a long talk with Pannet the CRE Iraq and got a lot of things done. He went to the hospital, Tech School & camp with Steele & saw Snow and Hutchings, a good thing to establish contacts with all our people. Everyone rather extra busy about military affairs.

Drove to Fort pm & after an early dinner went out to the church at Awali. Quite a good congregation, about 40 people & a nice service, the Wakefields were there for the first time. Rain & violent wind in the night & the roads quite wet - it is late for rain.

*Monday 13th April*

Fort, Sh K discussed Abdulla Said & the liquor question. Sh S & A came in, Sh A agreed to let Busatin gardens to RAF, Sh S re drink, RAF, & war. News of Sh Ahmed having been ill which we had not heard. Intended to go to court. Pannet came in. A false alarm re arrival of RAF but half an hour later another cable cancelling the first but meanwhile many people had been very busy.

There is a general feeling in the air that something is imminent. I notice it everywhere among Europeans & Arabs alike.

Slept after lunch then drove to Mhq & to dinner & bridge at Radstrom's, poor bridge & rather a heavy party, very sleepy as we went on very late.

Archdeacon went to Qatar. Some rain, damp cloudy weather.

*Tuesday 14th April*

Fort. Went to court instead of yesterday. Dull cases.

Dined with YK, a European party but usual Arab style meal, then to Agency where we played briefly with W & Hay.

YK very oily & at times quite childish.

*Wednesday 15th April*

1942

Wakefield came over for a long talk re defence & ARP measures. He & PR left in the evening. Approved my "inspired" article in local paper suggesting people who could should leave the town for the summer. This will cause a lot of agitation.

Had a stomach upset in night, result of YK's dinner so off colour all day & didnt dine with Anderson. M went to cinema with Gunns.

*Thursday 16th April*

Very busy morning, Sh A, ABJ, Muhd Saleh & others. Wrote to people for ARP committee, have to get that started.

Put a bit in local paper re people leaving towns & going to shore & country.

Party in aid of war charities, rather depressing. Dined TTs first - poor dinner. Took out a lot of carnations which Roselle sold & made Rs 70 from them. Mrs Waterfield with us.

*Friday 17th April*

M & I & the Archdeacon spent the day at Jidda. Very pleasant. Garden wall finished & began on outer Garden. Coursed, got one chased three. Good hunting. Cool day, had a bathe, water quite warm.

RAF man, Chase, to dinner & to talk business, stayed till midnight, in APOC, quite sensible. Discussed listening posts around Bn, he told me details of recent case, two unidentified "ships" had been seen in Gulf. He is sent by A & M to get things moving.

A.D. going by RAF tomorrow.

*Saturday 18th April*

1942

The Archdeacon flew as far as Kuwait & then returned owing to bad visibility at Basra. Sandy windy day. Saw various people in office, Kh Kanoo re profiteering, Chase, M Jafar & others.

In evening went to Mhq to see about the aerodrome & work there, after dinner went to Awali to see a rehearsal of the play on the stage, better than before but many didnt know their lines, Roselle seemed gloomy. Mrs Godfrey in M's part - an unfortunate accent for the part.

*Sunday 19th April*

Took Mrs Wakefield & the daughter up to the Fort to see the houses & then to the cows & a drive round by Idari & Shuffire.

*Monday 20th April*

Archdeacon finally got away by RAF plane.

Spent most of the morning in the court.

Bridge at Campbells.

*Tuesday 21st April*

Fort.

Sh A & HH came in & stayed till it was time for first ARP meeting which lasted two hours. Got quite a lot done with some difficulty owing to amount of talk, everyone chatted all the time, for this occasion we had quite a lot of non members present.

Rode in afternoon & saw the work done on the stream from Ain al Khadhra, a very good job. Went into the Bank on the way back & stayed some time.

1942

Dined with D.C. a mixed party, afterwards sat & talked. Oppressive weather & a lot of sand about.

Looked in on Mrs Van P before dinner who was fussed over rumours of trouble in Mhq in case of raid.

*Wednesday 22nd April*

Unpleasant weather, dusty & heavy a lot of sand about. Fort. Starting on musketry. Office. Various people came in, Y Fakroo full of complaints at trade restrictions, ABJ about export of rice for Ibn Saud. Saw Haji pm, full of stories of fuss among locals & how many are moving from towns. Went to see Girls' School about dug outs. Two new nurses for Casoc came to call, one quite attractive, both pleasant. Cocktail party at Campbells. Hot close day.

Wakefield returned. M got passage by tomorrow's flying boat.

*Thursday 23rd April*

M left in the morning also Arif & his wife.

*Friday 24th April*

Went to Jidda where I spent a very lazy day. Very nasty to find masses of mosquitoes & breeding everywhere.

Hunted the hare & caught one small one which I left with the Police. A pleasant lazy day.

*Saturday 25th April*

Fort.

1942

Sh. A. came in. Meeting of ARP committee, quite a good meeting.

Dined with Gunns & went to the cinema, didnt care for the picture, Wallace Beery. Gunn's assistant made the fourth.

*Sunday 26th April*

Spent a long time at Agency, HH came in first also Sh A on their way to visit schools.

At Agency met two Air Commodores, Col Braun commanding Iraq levies & Major Hall their Adjutant, both rankers & both enormously fat & comic to look at. Later they came to see me in the office.

TTs came when I was going to have lunch & stayed two hours. After dinner went over to see W to talk over files but TT came so didnt get much done.

The RAF made various nice remarks about the work we are doing for them & how the AOC was impressed - hope it is really appreciated.

*Monday 27th April*

Fort. Spent some time at hospital saw the new nursing sister, fat & very oriental eyes, quite pleasant, seemed capable. Discussed Ismael who seems mental & I hear, frequently been before. Too busy to go to court. Saw Steele, Chase & various people. Warm day. Slept after lunch, then to library & on to a cocktail party at ALO's. Elspeth going next week to Persia to stay with two men one belonging to Embassy. A crowd of people in uniform, Bahrain beginning to look like a garrison town. Dinner Agency to meet two Air Commodores, Russell & Coleman, the first led a fighter squadron & very lively the latter a bomber, quiet & more to him, I liked both. Decided to begin recruiting tomorrow. A very pleasant party & quite a good dinner.

Letter from M from Karachi.

*Tuesday 28th April*

1942

Fort

Office, very busy day, Chase came for some time & saw various other people, Sh A came in & ABJ.

Dinner with the Bottle



1942

*Wednesday 29th April*

Fort.

Various people came in, compensation meeting at Agency, only one came out afterwards discussed defence with Anderson & Crow.

Rode on Muharraq island after tea.

YR came in before dinner & stayed an hour, I never got to know what he really wanted.

*Thursday 30th April*

Started recruiting at the Fort for the levies, got about 30 men, some quite good specimens. HH came in & stayed a long time & then had Steele & DC, together. I am absolutely stuck on ordinary office work as there is so much special work.

Rode early & saw the cows milked, round by Suk al Khamis. Dinner with TTs & then to the cinema. Rather bored by dinner, they seemed to argue so much.

*Friday 1st May*

M.1

Went to Wasmieh where I bathed & lunched. Took a policeman & H. Hot day, windy & sandy but clear in the evening. Afterwards drove on south & then walked the dogs over a long bit of country, about 6 miles, but never saw a single hare. Back in time for dinner, got well browned as I didnt wear a shirt for coursing.

*Monday 4th May*



1942

Fort.

Court all the morning.

Muharraq in evening & dined with DC, our usual bridge.

*Tuesday 5th May*

Recruiting in morning. Getting on though not as fast as when we began. Another RAF officer came in, a pleasant fellow, discussed the furniture we lent to Mrs G, some still at the RAF house including the curtains - very busy morning, saw various people.

Rode after lunch with MC Sehlah to Hussein's garden near Budega, pleasant riding.

Had some people to dinner to meet Thornton, Wakefield, Gunns, Blue, Snow & Four played bridge & we then sat on terrace & talked. Dined outside.

*Wednesday 6th May*

Recruiting in morning - a poor lot, the men are getting worse & very few good ones appeared.

Office, busy morning. Thornton came in otherwise nobody. All the morning drafting letters.

Kadis wrote to HH about general immorality - an annual event.

After lunch read a bit, went to dentist, moved the lawn, to Awali to change books & then to call on Phillips & to a cocktail party at the Cables & Wireless

1942

*Thursday 7th May*

Fort. Sh A came in, seemed in a bad temper, dealt with various matters. Office all the morning.

Much interest in crews of two dhows, Qattar & Kuwait, which were sunk by the Jap submarine off the India coast.

Went out with Mohd Saleh looking at trenches etc.

*Friday 8th May*

2

Wakefield came in before I had breakfast, Haq due for a night. went to Jidda, bathed & browned & hunted hares, caught one poor little baby thing, wish it had got away. Pleasant day, took Mohd Jafar to plan out my little bungalow, it will be very nice right on top of the cliff.

Intercepted & towed in a Persian boat suspected full of people trying to get in without passports.

*Saturday 9th May*

Dined at Agency, Haq & Jackson. A very dull affair, Haq left after dinner for Bushari.

*Sunday 10th May*

Went to fort to deal with recruits. Office.

1942



1942

*Monday 11th May*

B/C all the morning.

Unpleasant hot dusty day.

Bridge at Gunns, the last time this summer.

*Tuesday 12th May*

Sh Abdulla in for two hours doing appeal cases. Got a lot of work done, then Wakefield about some business re enlisting labour in the Gulf to work outside, rather doubtful if it would work.

*Wednesday 13th May*

Saw innumerable people in office, Wakelin, Steele & various others.

At fort in afternoon.

Dined at home.

*Thursday 14th May*

Fort. HH came to the office & stayed some time talking mostly about the war & also the food question. Saw various people.

Went to Fort in evening, Col Hall & three B.Os and some Iraqi NCOs arrived. They looked over the recruits & seemed very pleased with them. Collected flowers for the play & then went out early to arrange them.

1942

The play went off very well after first quarter hour, all seemed good. Afterwards to the club with Gunns - a dull party.

*Friday 15th May*

Went to Sebihat where I lunched & swam & then walked the dogs along the hills & later near Tubli but saw no hares anywhere. A nice day, shamaal wind but some dust earlier on.

*Saturday 16th May*

Fort. Col Hall & the Levy officers arrived & we spent a long time in the office going over things. He seemed very sensible. Got back late for breakfast. Office all day, saw one or two people, Levies returned later & are looking for houses, a difficult job to find one. Went to Fort after tea & tried to get some flowers, found none so had to fall back on gardens. Dined early & lightly & took DC & Mrs & Young Hutchings out to the play. Sat in the house, it was better than last time but audience was more sticky. They made 1000/- Went up to TTs after the show. All seemed in good spirits & rather thankful to have got it all done. Got home after midnight.

a man in, W asked me to dine but couldnt manage it. Police band played at Awali.

*Sunday 17th May*

No fort. Office. Various people came in, Chase for some time, now permanent A.L.O. Bahrain. Discussed sites for Levies camp at Muharraq. Snow till 2pm on hospital matters, he looked at my eyes, nothing to worry about.

After tea rode at Muharraq & saw the work which is going on well. Then bathed at Senian. Ali b Hussein came round after dinner, discussed the food position, there is no flour in the bazaar.

1942

*Monday 18th May*

Fort.

Didnt go to court as Sh A & then H.H. came in & stayed a long time. HH suddenly suggested the school play should be given again for women, so late in the day.

Didnt go out, busy arranging for dinner party for play which I had on the lawn. It went off very well, 15 people, cold dinner, then all went to the play at the cinema which was well done & very full.

*Tuesday 19th May*

Spent morning in the Court instead of Monday.

Spent afternoon at Palace seeing the Girls' School show of needlework etc. a tremendous lot of stuff & much of it very nice. The two headmistresses both rather chilly to each other but no complaints. Went to the cinema taking the Gunns quite a good film.

*Wednesday 20th May*

Fort.

Taking on another 30 new recruits, rather a poor lot coming up now.

To Budega, had a good look at the Garden. Seemed very well.

Went to library & then to the cinema, bad show, to the TTs afterwards.

*Thursday 21st May*

1942

Fort.

Office, saw various people, Steele till 2pm. Busy morning. Wakelin brought in Rs 2000 which was made by the school play from profits of sale of tickets for war charities, a good effort.

Went to Muharraq, had a look at the old police station which has been reduced to widen road. A great improvement.

Dined with Thomas, Wakefield & Hewitt present, bad dinner but pleasant evening, H talked very amusingly & between him & T one merely had to sit & listen. Bridge till very late. Played badly.

*Friday 22nd May*

4

Hot day, went to Jidda & spent most of the time in the sea. Caught one hare, a poor run. Took a mason to see about building the store & my room on the cliff. Got back quite late.

Reading European Spring, very interesting.

*Saturday 23rd May*

Quite a strong Shamaal.

Spent most of the morning with HH & Wakefield, who came over here, discussed war situation as affecting the Gulf & Bahrain & also the question of dealing with our wells, all very hush hush. Salman didnt seem to be very excited about it.

*Monday 25th May*

1942

Fort. Court all the morning. Dull cases.

Rode all the afternoon, the usual ride, pleasantly cool outside. Wadhna has developed a splint but it does not seem to affect her. Went into the Gunns after the ride & stayed till dinner time, Matthews was there.

*Tuesday 26th May*

Fort, long morning in the office. Had various people in. Hutchings stayed till after 2 pm.

Went to the hospital before breakfast, it is getting on well.

Parker came in for some time.

Dined with TTs & went to the cinema, stupid film & badly produced, confused photography, Deanna Durbin, I dont like her.

*Wednesday 27th May*

Fort, had a look at Levies, getting on slowly. Wadhna lame with a splint. Sh M called to see him as I had Kennard, RAF & RE for about two hours discussing lay out of camps, bomb stores etc etc. a very busy morning. Hot day & south wind. Saw various people in office. Prepared a note on the Rangoon air raid for benefit of Bahrain, for newspaper.

Went to Muharraq after tea & did an indifferent sketch of one of the islands. To the cinema after dinner, quite a good picture.

*Thursday 28th May*



1942

Fort. Had meant to go off for week end but launch out of order. Busy morning in office, saw various people, Sh A b Hamed & others.

*Friday 29th May*

5

Had meant to go to Zegireh but launch out of order so went to Jeddad where I lunched & bathed and then after tea down the road beyond Sakhir & turned off into the wadis leading to the Sebel, with the dogs. Put up one hare which Hosha caught. Came back, changed & went to a cocktail party at the base for a Dutch sloop which is in, very hot & not amusing, left as soon as I could. The Dutch officers looked very like Englishmen, especially young ones, all talked English, none spoke very well.

*Saturday 30th May*

Fort. Went down to the hospital where new ward is being built. Looked over the Admin. block which looks very professional. A very busy morning. Spent an hour at Agency with DC and Campbell discussing food supplies, the position here is difficult, for some time there was no flour, then an ARP meeting which lasted till 1 pm & then Kh Kanoo with a long complaint about business affairs. In afternoon went to Muharraq & looked round the work there. Dined at Awali with Hewitt, eight men, played bridge. Atmosphere in AC house, 2 pipes 2 cigars & 4 cigarettes going all the time, was simply frightful & I got a real bad headache - going out into the open air was like entering an ice box.

*Sunday 31st May*

Office, HH came in & stayed nearly two hours, discussed rise in salaries or war allowances also Qattar at length & other matters. Saw Chase about RAF work and our tolls on bridge.

After tea went to Saar and did a sketch of the village from the sand dhunes. Saw Rashid who was interesting re local opinion on ARP work. The Gunns & Mathews to

1942

dinner & bridge, dined on terrace, a very good dinner, iced soup, fish, jugged hair, merengues with ice cream. Quite cool in the evening but damp in morning.

*Monday 1st June*

Fort

Court all the morning till after 1.30. Tried a young Jew for possession of liquor & gave him 9 months for that and for biting a policeman.

*Wednesday 3rd June*

Shs M & A came in to discuss an order about dates which we drafted, idea to prevent any export & prevent cutting of so many half ripe ones. Saw various people,

Went to club. Mm Garlick, awful woman, asked me to dine. Dined with Ali b Ahmed, Anderson & Grisewood there, bathed afterwards.

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1942

*Thursday 4th June*

Didn't go to fort, got some letters done in office before breakfast. Office, no shaikhs, various other people ending with Snow who stayed till 2 pm. Didn't go out as dined early with Snow & to the cinema, a poor film but a pleasant party. Then to the club, which bores me, it was a so called formal dance & as we were not formal we didn't do much about it.

Hutchings came in after tea & we sat in the garden.

*Friday 5th June*

Spent the day at Om al Nasar & looked in at Jidda on the way back. Building of store finished, my house scarcely begun. Bathed & did a sketch. On returning W rang up with news that the Dke of Gloucester arriving tomorrow to stay with Political Adviser! Good mixture. The telegram was to Hewitt who told Chase who mentioned it to W. Typical muddle.

Had a busy time making various arrangements.

*Saturday 6th June*

Hectic day - very busy all the morning arranging for the visit, all three Shaikhs came in & W came over to the office. Sh S insisted on meeting HRH at aerodrome, G of H, procession, escort, etc. Spent some time arranging to accommodate people in the house, two or three, after lunch worked on flowers & then dressed & just as I was starting off - Guards, Shaikhs etc having gone - a message came saying arrival delayed till Tuesday! Such a fiasco. Got in touch with aerodrome & all returned. Drove over to Mhq & dined with W, Thomas & Hewitt, had some very good bridge & an excellent dinner. I had sent in some Budega grapes for the party.

*Sunday 7th June*

Bara started

1942

Shs M & A came in.

*Monday 8th June*

Fort.

Court all the morning.

In evening went out to get flowers for the house. Got quite a nice lot. Mostly oleandar.

*Tuesday 9th June*

Busy morning, Shia Bahasma arrived & complained about the Arabs not joining them in the relief measures. Busy morning. In afternoon HRH arrived, half an hour early owing to strong wind. G of H, HH & family on aerodrome, very few people turned up, all went well, He looked very fit, in uniform, shorts, & only two staff with him. Inspected Guard & then he & HH drove to Agency, procession cars, guards along route, mounted section on causeway. Deposited him at Agency & then went to palace where he called later & was given old sword in gold scabbard & one large pearl & 2 small ones by Sh Sul. Visit went off very well. He did the part excellently & made a very good impression. He then went to Idari as always preceded by m bicycles & followed by a car full of Police. I dined at Agency & sat next to him, all very informal, open shirts, his conversation was strange, like a schoolboy or subaltern, every other word an oath & at times very arrogant and stupid, he spoke violently against Baldwin, Wooton, McDonald & various others & told how he got a general sacked & rather silly stories, discussed Dow of Karachi whose prospect he seemed to dislike. Very free conversation - someone said Idari meant virgins pool, HRH - "have me there & there wont be any virgins left". Stayed late, he was very pleasant & amiable & told the AOC how much he enjoyed his evening.

*Wednesday 10th June*

1942

HRH left in the morning. HH saw him off & he posed for some photographs. Went over to Agency on way back.

Dined with Garlicks & listened to gramophone - quite a good dinner & whole party not as bad as I expected.

*Thursday 11th June*

Fort

Office, busy morning, didnt get up to lunch till pm.

HH came in to talk about the accident in which Sh Ahmed b Hamed killed a grandson of Sulman b Muttar by knocking him down in his car.

Dined at Agency to meet Bowlly brother of the one and to be out here. A very interesting man, talked about Burma. Hills was there, a pleasant evening.

*Friday 12th June*

Spent the day at Jidda. I had expected the house to be nearly done & found it hardly begun, most annoying. Got down to it & had more built while I was there than during the last week. Caught two young hares, saw a lot but too young to hunt. Pleasant day, cool breeze, so windy that I went via Budega. The new LMO, Dr Doeg arrived & I found her on return, she had a bad air trip & feeling off colour, large fat & untidy but quite pleasant. Very Scotch. Went early to bed.

*Saturday 13th June*

Office.

1942

Madams & another man called, Dined & bridge with Phillips, a pleasant party but dull bridge, very late getting home.

*Monday 15th June*

Sh A came in, no parade, Sh A discussed the Sunni Shia row about help for poor. Court. Finished early & went to Agency to see Wakefield. Met new APA, Dickson, young, tall & seemed nice.

Muharraq after tea, work going on very slowly.

Cinema, quite good, went to club with Gunns. Mhq Hanertrees & her mother came in afternoon, she asked for more pay. Rather tiresome.

*Tuesday 16th June*

A very busy morning. Pay day at fort so worked in office before breakfast. HH came in & stayed 2 hours, Chase called on him. Hh discussed the Relief Measures & Sunni Shia fuss. also food affairs, there is now no flour & little rice, the position is very serious. Hill came & stayed a long time discussing the work we are doing & sending stone to Iraq - a grand idea if it worked out. Rode pm, at 4, hot, a long ride round Burri & back by Hali. Went into the Bank afterwards. Heidron, Levies, rode with us, quite a nice lad. Hot day, bara not blowing much. Libya news not too good. Braganza returned. Dr Doeg went out to Wassime with "the bottle" (Miss Harbottle, matron)

Rode saudi mare first. Changed to Khalifah's.

*Wednesday 17th June*

Fort.

Rather stiff after yesterdays long ride. Sh A came in & various others, Sh A discussed the relief measures which are causing much controversy.

1942

Went to Idari & then had a bathe.

*Thursday 18th June*

Sh Mohd came in & stayed some time, also Wakefield. Various other people, the Shia Baharna came for a long time & discussed " " relief measures and also question of stone supplies. Went to the customs & talked about food ration. Hills came in for some time.

Senian after tea, Dr D went to a cocktail party on the Seabelle, thought it would be too hot & so didnt go.

*Friday 19th June*

Out all day on the launch doing a trip right round Bahrain by sea. The party was Snow's & originally meant to be by car to Ras al Berr & I suggested a sea trip. Wakefield, Kennaird, Dixon & myself, quite pleasant. We played Bridge & read & slept & swam, all got very burned. Left at 6.45 am and got back at 7.5 pm. A pleasant day.

*Saturday 20th June*

Wrote M.

Fort, went to hospital to see work on new ward & A/matrons flat, getting on well. Innumerable people came in, Hewitt, Chase, Mansoor Aragth & others, the last about stone supplies for Basra. Busy morning & rather hot, south wind.

Wrote letters after lunch, went to Muharraq and then to dinner & cinema with the Gunns - an awful picture. To the club later where we had drinks & coffee. Curtin, Hudson & delamare were there.

1942

Spent a long time at the Customs with DC on food affairs. The position is not at all satisfactory & in other states where there is no control there is no shortage, here prices low but no flour.

*Sunday 21st June*

Office. HH came in & spent from 10 till 1.30 in the office with me & Wakefield mostly discussing the food position which is serious - still no flour & little rice coming in.

Worked all the afternoon in the office, heard they had an air raid alarm at Awali but was not informed - there is a great muddle over it all.

Manama H Mistress & her husband came to see me in the evening re going away.

Dined with TT.s, a sticky party, Sh Kh, Hewitt & Leslie Smith, H in a bad temper about the air raid muddle, it was apparently a real alarm but nobody told me.

*Monday 22nd June*

Very busy morning. Fort. Had a meeting of merchants re rice & flour supplies, they are all foreigners & behaving very badly, forced to raise the amount of profit from 10 to 20% which I resented. Sh A was there but took small part in the talk.

Went to Jidda pm to see some gold smugglers but they didnt turn up, Mr Jufar was there the house was finished & very nice indeed. Came home via Budega.

*Tuesday 23rd June*

Very busy day. Fort. Office, saw Wakelin re going to Kuwait & school matters. Some teachers are going on next boat. King came to see me re land at Jufair. Went off at noon in the launch to intercept some Kuwaitis thought to be smuggling gold, have them taken to Jidda & there searched them thoroughly. Found nothing



1942

but a lot of letters, one was my copy. Stayed there till five & then returned, after dinner had a round up of Persians & a late night. Altogether a busy eventful day. Very pleasant at Jidda.

*Thursday 25th June*

Dinner & bridge with the Gunns, rather dull bridge.

*Friday 26th June*

Went to Jidda, a strong wind & a rough sea & not a pleasant day. The house was very comfortable. Did a good deal of work on my local Whos' Who. After tea sailed over to Eizirell with a couple of the police and brought back a load of melons, had a long bathe in one of the tanks there. Got back after dark sailing slowly by moonlight, breeze came up again at night & blew a gale. Sand everywhere & a most unpleasant night as I had a real bad feverish cold. I slept on the window with only one section open as the wind was so violent.

They killed a goat on the steps for good luck & covered them with blood, rather messy.

Suva caught a hare, alone, without encouragement, it was fortunately a big buck.

*Saturday 27th June*

A very rough day, returned early from Jidda, didnt mind the sea but heavy cold & fever. After breakfast attended a meeting at Agency about defence signals, Hewitt, Chase & I doing all, I thought, slightly aggressive, however we got things fixed up.

When I got back found I had a temp of nearly 102 so retired to bed for the rest of the day, a cool day so not unpleasant inside.

*Sunday 28th June*

1942

Took an easy morning & didnt mean to work but various people came in, Wakefield for a long visit to discuss food supply and Qattar where they are closing down oil work for the duration & he has to go over and tell the Shaikhs. Kinnaird came in, as usual in distress, he always seems to have something to complain about - this time about houses, leases etc.

Took an easy afternoon, went a short drive & early to bed. A heavy cold but no more fever, Snow came round in the morning to see me & discuss ARP plans.



1942

*Monday 29th June*

Fort, still rather limp so didnt stay there, spent some time at hospital, new ward getting on well & A/matron nearly done. Office, Gunns came in about having killed a man in a driving accident, a nasty affair & I suspect he was speeding. Court, on the way went to Customs, DC unusually provoking, a trick of whistling to himself has developed lately. Court, on robbery & injury case, a very nasty looking specimen who got a well deserved four years jug, saw Sh Kh about air raid practice & finished off various things. TTs came to tea & sat talking a long time, Egypt news very serious. Air raid practice after dinner, all worked well except the sirens which were quite useless and carried hardly any distance. Medical organisation very good. Afterwards went to the hospital.

*Tuesday 30th June*

Fort. HH & Sh A came, former in a very bad temper, owing to the bad news from Egypt. He dressed me down for going about in the sun & so getting a cold, seems to know just where & what I did on Friday. Then got very angry & emotional about supplies & Qattar. Then Hills, Shaw, & various other people and at the Agency till 2.30 re some oil news, which looks like further reduction in royalty. Went to Mhq in afternoon, work going on very slowly, and dined with Grisewoods & to a perfectly awful film which bored me stiff. Cold much better. Hot damp weather. Gloomy letter from M.

*Wednesday 1st July*

Fort. Long time with Sh A. b I & Kozailu about the latter's debt to HH. Not at all satisfactory, suggested a final settlement as better than any temporary one. Went down & saw Steele, news awful, I forsee losing Alex in a day or two. Went to Budega, Ali b Ahmed was there, rather gloomy, the news makes everyone depressed. Long letter from Rob.

*Thursday 2nd July*

1942

Fort. Went down to the hospital. Ward is getting on well.

Office, went to see Campbell & DC & then saw an APOC man about building a new petrol station.

Bathed at Senian.

Chase came in about night flying - & PWD work on his house. Dinner Crowhursts, bridge, felt rather gloomy owing to the bad news and extremely sleepy too. Didn't go home until midnight.

*Friday 3rd July*

Dr D called on Ayesha

Went with Gunn, Dixon & delamare by launch to Gesireh, very rough till round the corner. Lunched there, bathed & mouched about, ate figs & melons. At 4.15 returned to Jidda, a very big sea & a rough trip across. Bin Sumad sailed to Budega with a cargo of melons so gave him a note asking for a car at Budega to avoid the home passage. Very cool at Jidda, coursed & got two hares, more bathing & then dinner in my house and then Bridge. All seemed to enjoy themselves very much & it was wonderfully cool & dry. Came back to Bridge at night & got alongside the pier though still blowing hard, got day out in the open & not a bit hot.

مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث  
 إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير

1942

*Saturday 4th July*

Shs S & A came in, as usual talked about Qatter, also. Had a busy morning.

*Sunday 5th July*

Shs A & S came in, discussed the Rozaila loan, K's answers not at all satisfactory, Sh S said he would see him about it. A long visit from Hills, Shaws, Mohd Jufar & various others.

Went to Muharraq & had a look round the works there.

Went to church & then to the T.Ts for awhile. Van P took the session & gave a very confused address.

*Monday 6th July*

Fort. Rode down to hospital. It is getting on well but finishing off always a slow job. Office, got rather delayed & late at court. Dull cases. P.M drove out to Awali via Refinery and saw the Indian Troops camp. Changed books & had a bathe at Senian on the way back. Had a talk with Wakefield who has returned from Qattar, no sign of amity there.

*Tuesday 7th July*

Very windy weather & sand in the air, slept indoors last night & quite cool without a fan. Went out to Safra before breakfast, men were not shooting well, partly owing to the high wind & poor visibility. Kinnaird came in, as usual in a fuss, he always seems to be needing help, then Sh A for a few minutes & one or two other people. Mowed the lawn after tea & the Gunns came in, they are off to India

1942

on Thursday. The Dr & I dined with TTs & went to quite a pleasant film, a Col. Martin, Signals, was there. Very strong wind & heavy sand all the way home, unpleasant driving.

T.Ts told of another big burglarly in house next door, house was broken open and a lot of money & jewelry stolen. TTs very angry because their boy suspected, I dont trust him myself.

*Wednesday 8th July*

Queer weather, thick sand everywhere & very dark. Slept indoors & very cool without a fan. Didnt go to Fort, worked in office. Saw various people, Chase, Maddams etc, not a very busy day. Dr D moved to her flat. Went to a cinema party given by Anderson for the Shaikhs - a very unsuitable film all nearly nude "pretties" but he considered it suitable as there was no kissing! Sh S got very restive, the others gorged it & smacked their lips loudly. An excellent tea afterwards, on way back I called on the Steeles, almost dark at 6pm though sunset at 7. Ineed very queer weather. Police investigating yet another burglarly at Awali, they are incessant.

*Thursday 9th July*

Another cool gray day with sands fog & poor visibility, all the sand in Iraq seems to be coming down to Bahrain, however the wind keeps the weather pleasantly cool. Fort & then to hospital, discussed some details of the new ward with "the Bottle". Spent some time with Maddams discussing the accounts, which seem all in good order. Not much work these days. HH went to Palace & demanded some repairs & upholstery, the old man never noticed such things.

Sh M came in for some time, mostly talk about repairs to a spring that waters his gardens - he is never interested in anything unless it affects him personally.

Drove over to Mhq, lots of little rking dhows in, some only carry two or three men - how they have gone off in size.

*Friday 10th July*

1942

Another sandy day, spent a lazy day, read all the morning & pm drove to Jaw to see the work on the pier which prisoners are building, & very slow too.

Tidied over all my old diaries & marked them neatly after dinner.

Cool but so dusty.

*Saturday 11th July*

Fort. Went to hospital. Office, saw various people.

Kinnaird came in, Col Hall now gone to hospital, heat stroke in Barra. Shaw came about building work & stayed to lunch & didnt go till 4pm. A pleasant young fellow & very keen on his job, architect.

Bathed Senian.

Went to the cinema in the evening, a fairly good English film, they are refreshing after so many American ones.

*Sunday 12th July*

Busy morning. HH & Sh A came in for some time, usual talk about Qattar, I get so sick of it, also re fighter fund, HH is not going to help owing to GP's letter to Sh Hamed, which he brought with him - I dont blame him either. Three members of the Biladya came to discuss the rationing system, suggested there should be a separate department & complained of delays. King, Navy, & Shaw & two garden owners to discuss water supply for troops, very slow about it. Snow re various matters

In afternoon took the dogs out near Amr & walked over the hills, put up two hares but lost both, saw some gazelle on the foothills. Bathed Senian on the way back. Very nice out in the country & a lot of green in the Wadis still.

1942

*Monday 13th July*

Fort. Slept outside for the first time for about ten days, the Bura is petering out but it has played up well. Court most of the morning, dull cases & irritatingly slow, I believe another court clerk would speed the work. To Aali in the afternoon to assess the rates to be paid by householders for the special naturals, then to library at Awali. Russian news very bad indeed, extremely depressed by the war news, it all seems so inevitable.

*Tuesday 14th July*

Cinema, a very good picture based on Jack London, Sea Wolf. Went round to the TTs after the show.

*Wednesday 15th July*

Dined with Thomas, Wakefield & Hewitt, Bridge.

*Thursday 16th July*

Fort. Didn't get much work done. The Duke was expected at 12.30, HH came in about an hour before & Sh S also. Went over to Mhq as I thought very early 11.45 & to my horror as I was driving slowly along I saw the procession advancing from the aerodrome, the plane arrived 3/4 hrs early & our people landed up there just after HRH got out - however he took it perfectly well & seemed to think it rather a joke. Lunch at the Agency, sat next to Kerl who I like, Chase, Uncle Bert & Stokes were there, Uncle B very ponderous talking in an ultra parsonic voice, the Duke, I thought, regarded him with slight aversion. Not such a bright party as last time - but conditions were different. Sat on veranda after lunch, a message that plane delayed owing to engine trouble. Duke retired to sleep & I went off to



1942

Jidda, taking the new section & a lot of ammunition we are storing there. Very pleasant at Jidda & quite cool. Took a walk in evening & saw a lot of hares but didnt hunt as I wanted to keep the hares for tomorrow.

*Friday July 17th*

At Jidda. The T.Ts came over at about noon, launch returned from Manama with more ammunition & then to get them from Budega. They seemed to enjoy it very much. Sat in the house & went out with the dogs after tea, Roselle scrambled over rocks & got very heated, didnt catch any hares. Bathed in the sea before leaving, dropped them at Budega & got home about 8.30

*Saturday 18th July*

Fort.

Office. Quite a cool day the bara still blowing well. Discussed food supplies, all very unsatisfactory.

Went to Mhq pm then called on Delamares and then to see Dr Doeg who was at Snows' with Dixon & "the bottle". Stayed there awhile before coming back.

*Sunday 19th July*

HH came in & stayed some time, also Sh A, discussed Kosaibi debt, Qattar - the old story - & various other matters.

Various people came in, Mansoor & Said about this tiresome relief committee & also mare, quarrels in the Minor's Dept between sunnis & Shias - they are now on very bad terms & disagree on everything.

1942

Mowed the lawn & then went with Dr Doeg as chaperone to see Ayesha, very pleasant in her big cool room above the sea, money trouble, she cant settle down to being Dowager on a Dowager's allowance.

She gave us a very nice tea, she was looking very well though worried about money.

*Monday 20th July*

Fort. Hot steamy day - summer has come & the bara is over. Spent some time in Fort office, & then to hospital where there has been a row with staff over using fans so excessively that they have burned out. Court, dull cases, finished early. Office, not much to do, rather a slack time in the office.

went to Budega & after dinner to Senian. Very still evening, still rather bad visibility.

*Tuesday 21st July*

Fort.

A very hot damp day, summer has now arrived. Saw various people, Shaw, D.I. for a long time, took him over to Agency, heard from him all about the RE racket which explains why we get no quota from Karachi. Really a very irritating affair. ABJ, Shia, Bahasma, again about their relief fund.

Snow went on a months leave.

After tea went out to sketch, did a sketch in Bilad Kadim near the lake.

1942

*Wednesday 22nd July*

Didn't go to Fort.

HH came in, discussed the food position, a Brigadier Minnis, RE, called with Hills, discussed stone from Bn & then HH left & I took him down to hospital & later went to see Steele who looked rather the worse for wear.

Hutchings came round in afternoon & stayed some time, mowed the lawn. Didn't go out.

*Thursday 23rd July*

Fort. Hot damp day. Office.

Left in afternoon for Jidda with Wakefield, had a pleasant trip there, after tea did some coursing then bathed first in the sea then in the tank & dined on the terrace, very cool & dry.

*Friday 24th July*

JIDDA

1942

A pleasant day. Had a bathe in the tank before breakfast & after that went by launch to Bina island, a sandy island full & very smelly with bird guano. There the launch crew, several policemen & W & I went into the sea & sprinkled a paste with some berry in it among the of fish, after waiting awhile they began to flop about & then the men, some in a boat, went round & round the island picking up the dead or dying fish. The poison does not affect human beings. Then to Om al Nasan to collect some dates figs & melons, which we ate there & so needed no lunch & back to Jidda for a siesta, coursed again in the evening & came back by moonlight reaching home about 9 oclock well baked & browned by the sun.

Saturday 25th July

Fort, had a look at Biladya garden on way back, rather bleak, the off season. The second half of the Levies went over to Muharraq. We lent them our band, they looked very smart marching past. The captain of the Dutch ship came to call, very apologetic about not having known of my existence before, a large red faced man & pleasant to talk to, we discussed all sorts of things, he knows most parts of the world. Went to the library pm to change books to Idari on the way & then to the TTs for awhile & bathed after dinner. A hot damp day.

Reading Siamese White, a most interesting book the sort I should like to write myself.

Sunday 26th July

Letters from M after a long time with none, two together. Had the barber instead of Friday. Hot day, Sh Sulman & Sh A came in & I persuaded them to hear a delegation from the Baladya who came to complain about the food control, they seemed to have several sound complaints but their main object was that the merchants should run the show themselves. Discussed other matters & Fighter Fund, Shs S & A both said what a bad temper GP has. They wont like it at all when they hear he is revisiting this scene. Wrote to M, now only two mails a week. Went over to Muharraq to look around the works and then to Bilad al Qadim where I did a pencil sketch of Jushi house. Too dark to start painting.

1942

Monday 27th July

Hot sticky day, the next 26 days, according to the stars, are the hottest time of the summer. Fort. Machine gun section at Safra. Office, didnt go to court as too busy, various people came in, Sh Abdulla b Hamed about Mhq Biladga, sh Khalifah re rations. Spent some time at the Customs discussing food supply problems. The position gets from bad to worse. In the afternoon went to the Palace & polished the photographs & put the new one of the Duke & I into the show case. One of the Kuwait Shaikhs is staying here, rather an undesirable but the Khalifahs are making a great fuss about him. To the cinema in the evening, quite a pleasant film, Deanna Durbin.

Tuesday 28th July

Didnt go to Fort.

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1942

HH & Shs M & A came in & we called on the P.R. Before going discussed the food situation. PR told Sh about getting his 4 personal guns - he was not very interested. Sh made a long statement about the food question. Return call at Palace, all went off well, PR told them about G.P. returning, they showed no enthusiasm. Had callers all the morning, YK wanting to get in on the supply business - at our expense apparently, Col Hall, Kinnaird & Hudson and then Shaw overlapped by Hewitt so spent the entire morning seeing people. Shaw had plans of officers mess in Levies lines, Hewitt about future food supplies for more troops, Kinnaird about their usual difficulties & Hall to say thank you for many things & to enquire about others - including whisky supplies. He is a very common old man. Church meeting pm, looked in on T.Ts and then to dine at Agency. Had very good bridge.

Wednesday 29th July

P.R. left. Fort. A long call from Kh Kanoo mostly about the Shia Sunni quarrel and about some business over buying a garden. Chase came in for awhile. Looked at hospital in the morning, getting on well. Miss Harbottle went on leave. After tea tried to go to Mhq but couldnt cross as a damaged aeroplane being moved by launch so to library.

Bathed after dinner. Very hot still evening.

Thursday 30th July

Fort, rode round Kozsubia & Essed point. Sticky morning. Office, saw various people, J about his accident & compensation. Mohd Jafar & others. Spent a long time at the Agency part of the time with DC who has been very stupid over price control & amount of rations.

Went to Jidda after lunch, took the dogs out in the evening, had Mazook instead of Hamood, rather stupid. Cool day & pleasant at Jidda, the Jewish convict gave up hunger strike after two days & is now behaving properly.

1942

Friday 31st July

Spent a lazy day painting, sleeping & reading. A terrific gale last night & very windy most of the morning. Left after tea in the little sailing skiff with a good stiff wind & crossed to Budega going round Om as Saliaan island. Hamood, who brought the car, went over to Jidda by another sailing boat, so returned without him. Not as restful a week end as usual owing to the stormy weather - such a good thing we didnt go out to the pearl banks as I half thought of doing. Took a lot of photographs but I think a too old film.

Saturday 1st August

Fort, office. Went to see DC found him very provoking & tiresome, Chase came in so I left. I dont think he likes me visiting him so often.

Wakefield very violent about him on the phone, thinks he is quite useless & ought to go. His manner now makes everyone dislike him.

Went to Bilad & got on with a sketch I began there of a house.

Cinema, boring picture & didnt stay for the second one about American Navy.

Sunday 2nd August

Office, saw various people, Sh A, Sh Sulman & many others. Sh S fully appreciated DC's muddle about quota figures but said we should try & hush it up.

W. came over & stayed till 2.30 so another late lunch.

Muharraq in the afternoon, as usual a lot of work going on over there.

1942

Juma now trying to work hard as from new month I have transferred him to palace Garden.

Went to church, poor sermon, only two hymns & not proper ones & a rambling sermon from Van P who is getting quite silly in the pulpit.





1942

Monday 3rd August

Fort, a lot of men are wanting to leave the police which is rather disturbing, they say they can earn more money elsewhere at stone work, boat crews, etc. Saw some of them. Office & then Court, one quite interesting civil case. Spent most of the morning there. Finished off a sketch of a house in Bilad after lunch, quite pleased with it. After tea drove to Sitra & did a sketch of Mu'amir, not very interesting people came & chattered to Hamood which was amusing. Warmish but quite pleasant out.

Tuesday 4th August

Fort. Some trouble among the Police, a number of men applied for discharge owing to my having unwisely let two men go. I saw some of them in the Fort. Office. Hills came in for some time & other people.

Mowed lawn. Dined with the Steeles. Our Canadian wheat arrived, badly needed too.

Wednesday 5th August

Fort. Didn't attend office so no more developments over men asking to leave. Office. Various people came in. Went over the camel saddles & equipment in morning, the FDA staff has lasted well, ten years & as good as new. Went to Jaw in the afternoon, a hot drive, took the NCO I/C camel section. Quite pleasant there, started a sketch. At library on way back met the TTs & had dinner with them & H drove out for me later. Bathed at Senian after dinner.

W has gone down south.

The Levies are having a bit of trouble over signing agreements & a sort of strike took place, Kinnaird as usual sent a SAS to Sh K.

1942

Thursday 6th August

Office. Shaw came in for some time. Mrs Ashraf called, had quite an interesting talk about India, Barada etc. Various people came to see me.

Went to Jidda in the afternoon by launch. After tea did a bit of coursing but caught no hares. They are getting too clever & too fast. We chased two but both times it got away to the rocks.

Ashraf

Friday 7th August

At Jidda, spent most of the day writing letters & in the sea with one of the men who was catching fish. Very pleasant & quite cool. Returned in the little sailing boat to Budega taking a very long time to get there, the boat leaked & needed baling all the time. Enlarging the pier at Jidda.

Finished off a sketch done at Jaw.

Saturday 8th August

Fort. Saw several men who had applied for discharge & told them they would not be given it - they looked very sulky at my decision. From enquiries I believe part of the trouble is because they dislike Sh Kh who wont give them a hearing on all occasions. Mowed the lawn intending to go to the cinema after early dinner but after a long talk with W, who returned from Oman, got too late to go out & so went & bathed at Senian.

1942

Sunday 9th August

Had an early service here, 14 people, mostly Indians. The padre stayed to breakfast, a rather common young man but took the service quite nicely. Office. HH came in & W came to say good bye as he is off on a months leave. HH very bright. Went to Muharraq and then out to church at Awali, a lot of soldiers in the church & singing quite loud. Bathed on the beach at Senian.

Sticky weather, very damp & very hot before breakfast.

Monday 10th August

Fort, very hot & sticky mornings at present. Men back from Safra. Sh Khalifah let himself go about Sh Faheid of Kuwait. P.R. arrived in Nearchus. Court. Office, went over to Agency for some time, saw P.R. Went to Budega, looked at police & the filling in of the swamp near garden, going on slowly. Cinema, then T.T.s a hot day.

Tuesday 11th August

Intensely sticky day. Went to the aerodrome to see Wakefield off, he left for a month at Siarat. PR there, Col Hall also left. Rode over from Fort, very bad morning. Letters from M, two, office, went over to see PR & stayed some time, then to see Dixon on way back.

After tea went to Belad & sketched a mosque, an interesting picture only drew it in. Bathed at Idari afterwards. Dining on veranda. M decided to return at once when school closes. Hope cooler by then.

1942

Sh A came in & polished off several cases, spoke of the Kuwait shaikh, all very fed up with him & the endless dinner parties. Saw ADJ.

Wednesday 12th August

Fort.

Office.

Thursday 13th August

Didnt go to Fort owing to change over. Office. Sh A came in.

Anderson came to see me about medical arrangements during the absence of Drs Harrison & Barny. went to Jidda after lunch. Spent the afternoon marking out the little loggia which I am building outside the house, for sleeping & sitting in. It will be a big improvement. Bathed in the sea, which was very hot, & then in the pool.

Friday 14th August

At Jidda, a hot night & rather stuffy, inside, wished I was sleeping outside. wrote letters after breakfast, first bathed in the sea & then in the tank. Shaw arrived at 1pm come in the little sailing boat, very slow as no wind, lunched in the house & then had a hunt with the dogs but though we saw alot of hares we didnt catch any & only slipped the dogs twice. Sailed back after tea, bathing first in the tank. Took a very long time as we had to row the whole way, about three miles.

1942

Saturday 15th August

Fort, a much drier day & a cool shamaal wind. HH & Shs M & A came in on their way to the Agency. They didnt stay long and I stayed in the office as I was busy. A long talk with Hills about stone tenders, put out a notice, stone is to be used on the tank work at Refinery. Saw various people. In the afternoon I didnt go out but mowed the lawn & saw Haji then after early dinner to Awali only to discover that there was no picture so returned home rather fed up.

Hot sticky weather.

Sunday 16th August

Early service, 16 people, really a good number for Manama. The padre stayed to breakfast. Have got very bad prickly heat, worse than any time before. Office HH & Shs M & A came in to discuss what is to be done with the wheat, he didnt leave till 11.15, he was apparently late when calling at the Agency yesterday & upset the P.R, he he is vague about time. Dr D came in about some trouble in the hospital she was in at Amritsar, she herself is very simple & obviously honest but it seemed that they were very slack there over accounts.

Painted after lunch & then went to hospital for some dope for the prickly heat, the Indian doctor gave me an excellent mixture. Church, Dodds & then to the TTs. Apart from soldiers only 5 people.

Monday 17th August

Fort.

1942

Didn't go to court as I had an accumulation of work. Saw various people, Parker and Griffiths about possibility of buying stuff from Qattar.

New gardener, Ahmed, arrived, spent some time with him going round the garden. Dinner T.Ts, quite a pleasant party, Phillips, Godfreys, Andersons, sat & talked afterwards.

Tuesday 18th August

Fort.

Dealt with a row in the Camel Section, the men are blacks, some Sudanese, & difficult to manage, Sh K is not good with them. Very busy morning, spent a long time at the Agency & then with DC who was aggrieved at my comments on his stupidity & rather sulky. A cooler day. After tea took Hallows over to Mhq to see the bridge & the RAF camp & work we are all doing there. He seemed impressed. Dinner at Andersons, PR & party & some oil men, a dreary affair long pauses & altogether very sticky but quite a good dinner. The house is just like a hotel & the atmosphere very funereal.

P.R discussed YK. DC & supplies, & various other matters.

Wednesday 19th August

The Kuwaiti Shaikh left having overstayed his welcome by many weeks.

Went to the library in afternoon, sailors all over the town from a big ship shocking people by bathing naked at Idari!

Thursday 20th August

1942

Busy morning various people came in.

Didnt go out in afternoon, the TTs came in.

Dined at Agency to meet the AOC & Russell, sat next to him at dinner, they had just met Winston & were very interesting about the Moscow visit. Discussed enlisting men for labour or guards in Persia. I said I believed we could get a couple of hundred here - I fancy the Political people had told him something different. Went to Jidda via Budega after dinner, a pleasant trip in the moonlight. Found the pergola which had been built was very badly done. Cool & dry, a pleasant change.

Friday 21st August

At Jidda.

The band boys went to Bena island to catch fish, by dope, & brought back a quantity of fine ones, others sailed to Zegereh & brought melons & figs.

Roselle arrived with the cook at about 5 & the guests about 6.15, seventeen altogether, an excellent dinner and all seemed to enjoy it very much. The band played during dinner & later they danced which was a great success. People went at about eleven, a fine moon & a high tide to get back on. Altogether a very successful party.

Saturday 22nd August

Shaikh at his island, island visits seem fashionable. Busy morning. Spent a long time at the Agency with DC discussing food problems, DCs manner is becoming more & more objectionable. Went out in afternoon with Haq, picked up Godfrey & went all over the cultivation around Zellag looking at the

1942

waste of water. Dined at Agency, Hewitt was there & we played bridge. Haq & Hewitt went down 27 in one hand. Stuffy evening, extremely sleepy at bridge, the effect I believe of air conditioning.

I returned from Jidda before breakfast by launch to Manama. En route played a sort of draughts game with the band, quite a good game.

Sunday 23rd August

Suhai appeared.

Office, Dixon came in for some time, also Hills. Didn't get up till 2pm. Cool day, strong shamaal which stopped in the evening. After tea went up to Idari, & then paid a call on the Levies at the Muharaq. I thought they seemed very uncomfortable & complained much of flies. Snow came back by air in the afternoon & Freddie Hall left on sick leave. Bathed Idari.

Saw deputation of Shias about the charity row, they seemed to be feeling very bitter.

Monday 24th August

Fort, Court most of the morning, quite an interesting case about a shia insulting the Sunni religion by abusing Omar. If a man is punished for this hundreds could be punished for the Safar demonstration.

Did a beginning of a sketch of the minarets from a mound but very dull gray day, a lot of sand about.



1942

Dined with Hewitt, two bridge tables, had some good games. Went in much too late & didnt get back till 1.15



1942

Tuesday 25th August

Busy morning, a lot of people came in, Hills re. stone contracts, de Mello about going on leave, a nasty Indian from Elec Dept & various others. Weather rather better but am troubled by very bad prickly heat which is a great nuisance. Didn't go out after tea, saw Haj Ahmed who says feeling among Baharna against Khalifah is very high. Snow to dinner & to cinema, a poor film but very full, sat on the steps but found it more comfortable than the chair. Looked in on the TTs.

Wednesday 26th August

Fort. Office.

Anderson came in to discuss Snow helping them at Awali during absence of Harrison & Barny.

Called for Mrs Godfrey & went to Suk al Kharnis where we met the Hutchings & all proceeded to Belud al Cadir where we sketched, Mrs G & H quite good but Mrs H no idea of anything - however all seemed very pleased & to enjoy it. Personally I find I prefer sketching alone. Afterwards they came in for a drink & I sent Mrs G back to Awali.

Friday 28th August

At Jidda, hot at midday but quite chilly in the night. Had a lazy day writing Whos Who & trying a very unsuccessful sketch of one of the Police, find my eyes are not what they were & I can't see the fine points in painting. Ate one of the hares we caught last night, very good but a little tough. Returned about sunset, as usual the wind & tide against us & the lads had to row. Found that Ahd Zaid was having a "Sumra" on Om As Sabaan so gave orders for the Police to search cars, they got

1942

A.Z's car with two men drunk in it returning from Manama. The NCO brought them in to me & woke me up quite late.

P.R returned from Oman.

Saturday 29th August

Fort, went down to see Snow about his working at Awali. Meeting at Biladya about the Relief committee, quite unnecessary but I got some work done with HH. Discussed the quota business, YK, Abdulla Said & other matters. Office, saw various people, Abdulla b Hamed re selling his house, Ali b Khalifah re Shrair case, Hills & one or two more. After tea went to a party, Seyd Said's garden, Sh S & Daij were there & a lot of Shias & some Arabs. A fruit meal & very nicely done, sat a long time chatting & really quite enjoyed it. Then to Awali to change books, saw the ools. Late returning, cooler weather but much damper.

Sunday 30th August

Shaikhe Ayesha had Dr Doeg Mrs VP & Mrs Phillips to dinner.

Dinner with Sh Mubarak, Ali b Ahmed, Haq Dinon & Hallows. A dreary party but excellent mutton. Mubarak is on bad terms with all the brothers & so had none of them there.

Monday 31st August

1942

Shaikhs came in so I was late in getting to the Court & had to leave early owing to work in the office. Dealt with the two drunks who were caught at Budega, Rs 150/- each.

Hewitt came in for some time.

Party in Cosaibi's garden very hot & a great many flies, we sat in a big square pavillion with open sides completely separated from the house & then at a table loaded with fruits & cakes, mostly melons, followed by tea.

Tuesday 1st September

Fort.

Had DC along for some time to discuss customs matters.

Tea with Sh Ali b Ahmed at his house in Kozacheia, Haq & Hallows & Sh Muharak. Dull party.

Cinema, not a good film, went to the TTs afterwards, they have had a very dull RE captain there, stayed too late & found it was midnight when I got home. Shant do this again.

Wednesday 2nd September

Didn't go to Fort, went with ABJ to see some of the places where sugar is to be stored, later to Beladya to see HH after Dixon had been over to talk about wheat, a great fuss as it seems our wheat is to be

1942

regarded as a reserve for other States, so it doesn't appear to belong to us at all. To the Customs on the way back. Innumerable conversations with Agency re wheat. Saw Hunaba Effendi about cultivating the pound west of the Palace gardens.

Went out sketching in the evening with the Hutchings at Zinj, got the picture I had drawn in fairly well started. They came back afterwards. Dinner with the De la mares, Haq, Dixon, Phillips & Hewitt, quite a pleasant evening, played bridge but the party went on much too late.

Refused a tea party in Mansoor Aragth's garden, awful series of parties.

Thursday 3rd September

Fort.

Rode down to the hospital to see Snow. Storm arrived from USA. Saw innumerable people in the office, Sh Mohd after wheat but much put off at hearing the price, Steele, ABJ about a store for 150,000 bags of sugar, Wakelin & Chase. Altogether a very busy morning. Pleasantly cool & quite a stiff shamaal. Went to Jidda in the afternoon after listening to the news - which didn't sound good, as usual. After tea did a sketch of the gray tower with a curious dull sunset, misty & the sea looking like a pale yellow plate, quite a successful sketch. In the evening the wind fell & it was quite warm. Found all well at Jidda. I sailed over from Budega in old Salim's joliboat with his venerable crew who all look equally ancient.

Had a long talk with Mahrea at Tajar about getting wheat milled by local people in their houses.

Friday 4th September

1942

At Jidda, quite chilly sleeping outside in the early morning. After breakfast got all the prisoners & built up a wall to see if the water rose much, found that it did, eventually it burst the mud wall & overflowed. Spent most of the morning finishing of the painting of the tower on the cliff which came out quite well. Meant to go to Eizeich but owing to stupidity of Magook the Police took the sailing boat off.

Saturday 5th September

Fort - office.

Took tea with Sh Ali b Ahmed, PR & Hallows & Sh Mubarraq.

Sunday 6th September

Cold enough for blanket at night.

HH came in & stayed a long time discussing food question. Decided to augment the committee & have a special meeting tomorrow to decide about bread & flour.

Sh Abdulla b Hamed came in to complain about Sulman, silly man. Large dinner party at Kizaibis for P.R an excellent dinner. Sat outside on the edge of the cliff, dinner inside in the courtyard on a raised Meglis.

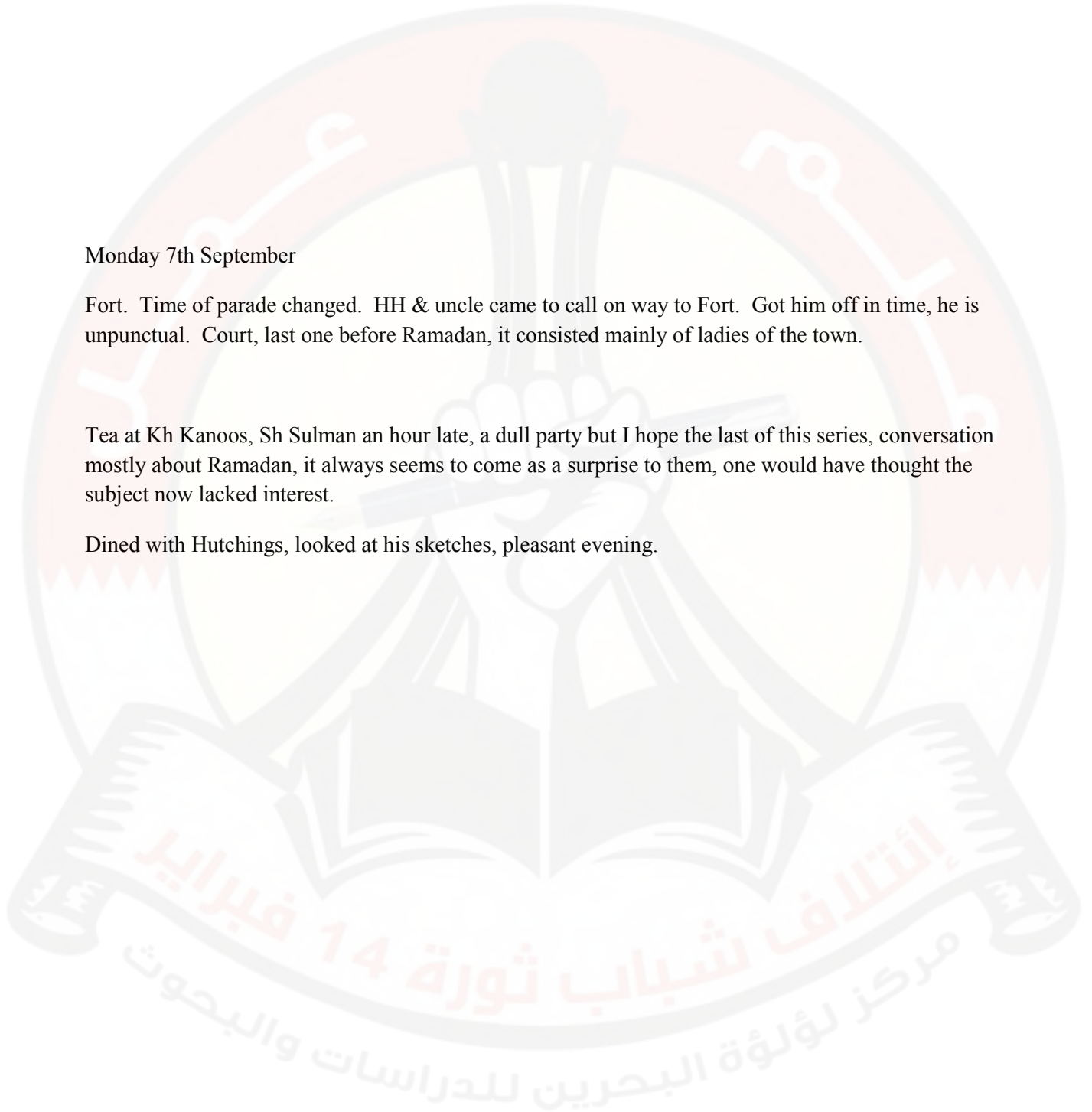
1942

Monday 7th September

Fort. Time of parade changed. HH & uncle came to call on way to Fort. Got him off in time, he is unpunctual. Court, last one before Ramadan, it consisted mainly of ladies of the town.

Tea at Kh Kanoos, Sh Sulman an hour late, a dull party but I hope the last of this series, conversation mostly about Ramadan, it always seems to come as a surprise to them, one would have thought the subject now lacked interest.

Dined with Hutchings, looked at his sketches, pleasant evening.



1942

Tuesday 8th September

Fort

HH came in with the uncles on his way to call on PR. Managed to get ARP meeting, Campbell returned from Basra & came in before the meeting, all very busy up there & congestion in shipping & rail. Ward going home after a row. Hunair Yatum came in about trade difficulties also Kinnaird & Hudson, the former as usual in a great fuss, Dixon & Y Fakroo asking help in trade - though I see no reason to help him as he doesnt help us.

Mowed the lawn, hard work, & then to cinema, an extremely amusing picture very well acted, enjoyed it very much.

Dodds came in about the party for troops.

Wednesday 9th September

Didnt go Fort, paying out. Office. Very busy morning, had a lot of people in - a rush before Ramadan.

In the garden in afternoon.

Asked myself to dinner with T.Ts & then went with Roselle to a whist drive for the troops which went off very well & they all enjoyed. Brought back four sailors in my car to Jufair, quite nice lads.

Thursday 10th September



1942

Fort. Office. Saw various people, AK about a gold case, a lot of Kuwaitis are bringing gold here & smuggling it out of Bn & we find it impossible to catch them so eventually raided a shop & found a lot. Sent M Jafar to Jidda to see about some building there. Went to call on Hay, always very friendly. Spent some time with Dixon.

All the pearling fleet has come in for Ramadan & also thinking they may get something from poor relief. Drove to Budega & crossed by launch. Section changing over. Hunted in the evening, put up three hares but didnt catch any.

Friday 11th September

At Jidda. Went over to Segirch & was met by Hussain Effendi, walked across to the new cultivation put up two hares & caught one, Suva ran for nearly 5 minutes. Rode back to the house & had melons & coffee & then sailed back to Jidda, not very hot even after a long walk. Snow arrived, lunched & sat talking till tea time, later sailed back to Budega & drove from there home. Snow is a pleasant companion but the lunch was a complete failure as I got no figs & no vegetables on the island. P.R left in the morning by Nearchus. Got very burnt in the sun. Heard the Ramadan guns while sailing back to Budega.

Sold a horse to Mrs Philips for Rs 130/- an old Omani.

Saturday 12th September

1st RAMADAN

Strong Shamaal al dhq & very cool. Fort, I now have the pony here & ride up instead of using the car. Short parade in Ramadan, one hour. Office, really long day, no one came in & I felt positively sleepy with so little to do. The early days of Ramadan are always slack. Went over to Muharraq pm &

1942

looked at works, rather slow progress. Early dinner, very good jugged hare & then to the cinema, a coloured film, some good effects & dancing.

Sunday 13th September

Shamaal still blowing. Hills came in. Went over to see Wakefield who returned yesterday. M arrived by plane much sooner than I expected. Met her before lunch. Drove to Mhq after tea, DC & Campbell came in.

Monday 14th September

Fort. Office, a good many people came in to see M & I, various people came to the office but on the whole a very slack morning, so few come in during Ramadhan except Europeans.

TTs were coming but didnt. Went up to the Fort to see the ponies. Wakefield & Dixon called stayed some time, cool evening.

Tuesday 15th September

Fort, a very sandy thick morning, bad visibility but quite cool. Office. Sh Abdulla B Isa came in & called on M, he seemed to be very bright, always is during Ramadan. Snow came in to see M for a long visit, discussed her programme. Mrs Naiya & other callers. Painted some furniture after lunch & later drove to Suk al Khamir & started a sketch I had drawn in before - a dull day & no colour. Hosha off colour.

1942

The Delamars came to call & the TTs arrived to dinner, seemed some frigidness between the two women, TTs stayed rather longer than necessary.

Met Dr Doeg as we drove past the hospital.



1942

Wednesday 16th September

Fort, went to hospital, new ward nearly done. Call from an RAF purchasing board - a very common trio, I didnt take to them.

Went to library & got a supply of books, people came to call in evening.

Thursday 17th September

Fort. Office. Hills came in to see some pearls also two Americans, Garry Owen from Jidda and Lebkuker - from Al Khooar, the latter invited us to go over there which I hope to do. It would be a pleasant change. Rather a lazy morning. Dixon came in. Went to Jidda after hearing the news - which was gloomy from Russia.

Friday 18th September

Jidda.

Spent a lazy day doing nothing in particular, quite a strong breeze blowing. The launch came in the afternoon and we got back at sunset taking 1 1/4 hours - good time but the crew speeded owing to wish to get back & break the fast.

Saturday 19th September

Office. Very little going on. Dixon came over.

1942

Drove over to Muharraq in the afternoon.

Sunday 20th September

Archdeacon Stewart & his wife arrived by steamer & came ashore after breakfast to stay with us for a few days & then going to Awali.

Not much going on in the office, its a lazy month & people seem to be doing less & less every year. Sh Mohd came in - for a loan.

Didnt go out after lunch, cut the grass on the lawn.

Dr Doeg & Miss Rodrigues & Gunn came in. After an early dinner we went to church at Awali, a big congregation & very good singing, afterwards to the Green Room where the soldiers were given tea & buns. They all seemed to be enjoying it very much.

Monday 21st September

ARP Practise

Fort.

Office, talked to W who sounded in a very bad temper & full of abuse of D.C. Spent most of the morning telephoning to various people. Discussed sea road extension with Mohd Saleh. Drove to Budega in the afternoon, road seemed very bumpy. Nice cool dry day.

1942

Dinner party, Steeles, Hewitt, Chase Stewarts & ourselves. Afterwards went off to the practise, all cars & practically the whole population stayed off the roads, the black out was quite effective and the Police & medical arrangements worked well, but as the public were not present they did not do much to co operate. Went in to Snows afterwards then back to the house for a drink. Wakefield sent Dixon who was with us.

Thursday 24th September

Fort - office.

Hills came & stayed on to lunch. Party at Awali in the evening, a gloomy affair, dancing & gambling. Stayed very late.

Friday 25th September

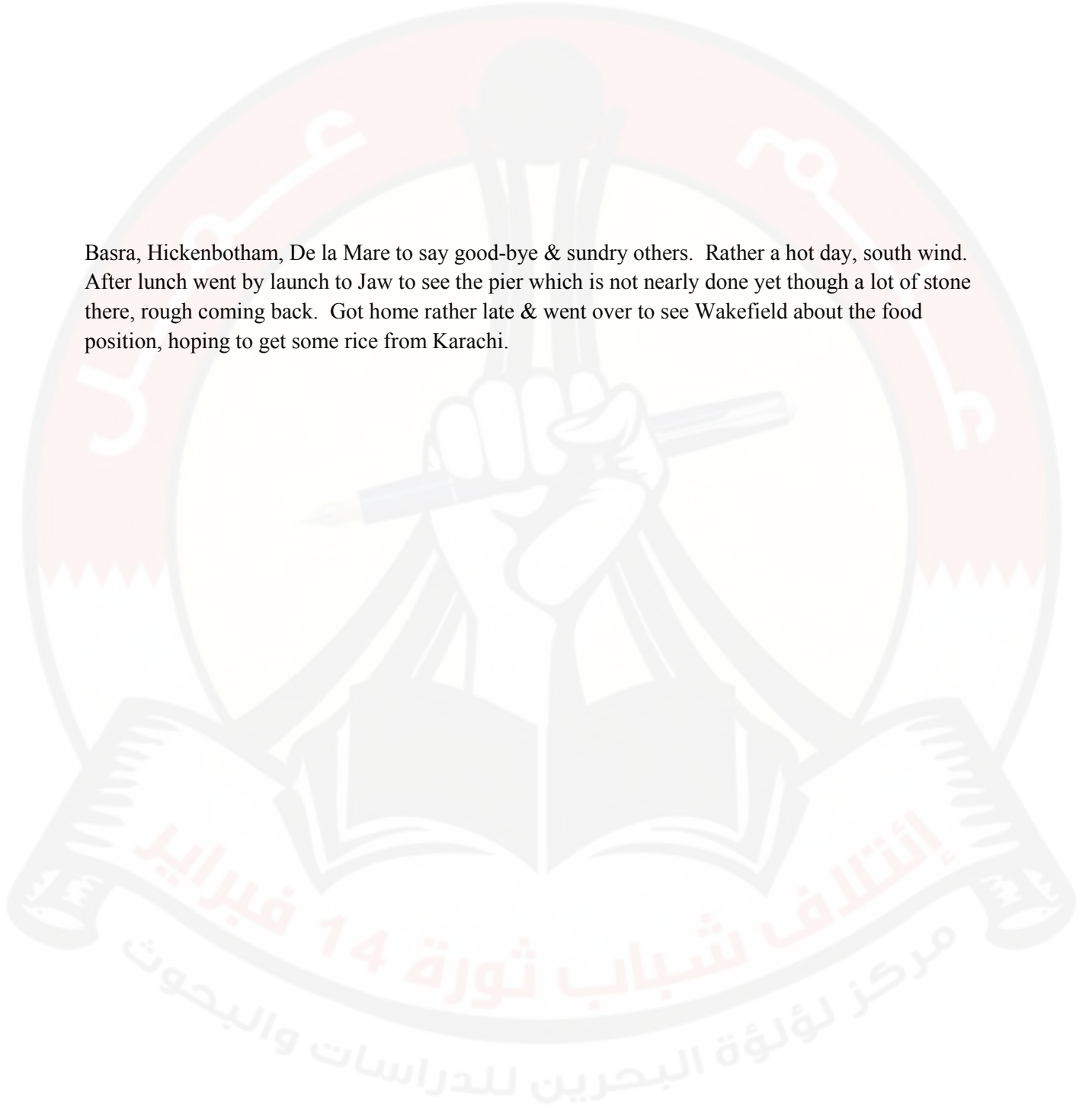
Did nothing in particular in the morning, drove down the bazaar & along Jufair road. In afternoon, at 3.30, attended christening of the Wakelin child, a stuffy affair as they had all the windows shut. The baby looked rather feeble, the Stewarts came back with us & then we went out to a church committee meeting which as usual failed to be very effective though at times people got very heated. Looked in on TTs on way back.

Saturday 26th September

Fort. Rode through bazaar on my way back, I saw flour in all the shops - in spite of the shortage of this commodity. Office, busy morning, various people came in. Hills about sending stone out to

1942

Basra, Hickenbotham, De la Mare to say good-bye & sundry others. Rather a hot day, south wind. After lunch went by launch to Jaw to see the pier which is not nearly done yet though a lot of stone there, rough coming back. Got home rather late & went over to see Wakefield about the food position, hoping to get some rice from Karachi.



1942

Sunday 27th September

Early service, not as many people as last time as none of the hospital staff came. Stewarts stayed to breakfast & then went to Awali. Hot day south wind & gray, sticky. Busy morning in the office, lots of people in & out.

Hickenbotham to dinner, I had to leave early to see Sh Sulman who sent for me, spent two hours discussing food situation. He was very bitter about the failure of in helping us & angry at all other states getting so much more than we have. I suggested his giving a dinner for P.R but he didnt fancy the idea.

Monday 28th September

Fort. South wind, sticky weather. Innumerable people in & out all the morning. Arch D & Mrs S left by boat after many alarms & excursions, both looked much better than when they arrived. After tea went down to the shou at Belad al Qadim & saw a place which I would like to sketch. Haq came to call & stayed till dinner time. Three up boats in during the last day or two but very little for Bahrain.

Tuesday 29th September

Fort.

Rode down to meet Geoffrey, Hay, W & Dixon there, rather a chilly affair. Very hot & damp. Only had a word or two with him. Office, a rather slack morning. A young Sikh officer called asking about seeds & if we had houses to hire. Steeles came in. After tea did a sketch on shore near Bilad, a bit of marsh, sky & date groves, difficult. Godfreys to dinner, played excessively dull bridge. South wind



1942

still blowing. Hay called on HH & HH came to Agency to call on Prior at 9.20, but he refused to appear - very queer of him & will give offence.

Jahr b Insallem & two notables of Hedd came about collecting money for the poor there & DR Zayani & his son Ahmed about helping them to get stocks of leather & stationary from India

Wednesday 30th September

Office. Wakefield came in for some time about borrowing a launch for SP to go to Bushire in.

Geoffrey left pm by launch for Bushire, all thought it very odd, as no particular reason for hurried get-a-way. Probably didnt fancy dinner. Dinner party at Agency for Haq, quite a lively party, Bridge.

A strong shamaal in evening & night so probably very unpleasant at sea.

Thursday 1st October

Went aerodrome to see Haq depart, a full boat, mostly officers. Office. Sh ABI came in & stayed gossiping for some time.

Went to Jidda in afternoon.

Friday 2nd October

At Jidda.

1942

Read, slept & wrote letters, a pleasant lazy day. Returned by launch after tea arriving after sunset. Quite cool, a light shamaal blowing.

Saturday 3rd October

Fort. Started milling wheat at the Fort for making flour, used local round stones & some Persian prisoners for the job. Office, a very slack morning, very little going on in the office. Chase came in.

Put in seeds after lunch, first sowing of flower seeds which M brought from Kashmir.

Dinner & cinema with the Steeles. Cool day, Shamaal.

Sunday 4th October

Sh Abdulla came in.

Went to Muharraq in the afternoon.

Monday 5th October

Sh Sulman came in but didnt stay very long. Discussed food.

1942

Went to the Bn Sports club for a party on occasion of opening a new tennis court, quite a pleasant affair. TTs came round later & stayed on for dinner. Found that he knew the other B & various members of the family in Essern.

Tuesday 6th October

Fort. Sh Khalifah has not been on parade during the whole month - becoming very lazy & fat. AR is much more useful & energetic. W came over for some time & we discussed food supplies as usual. Reynolds & Chase came in. Spent some time at the hospital with the matron discussing dhobies etc.

Went to Bilad al Qadim after tea and started a sketch of a mosque, Al Rifayak.

Strong shamaal blowing & suddenly much cooler.

Wednesday 7th October

Snow, Chase & Harnly, RAF doctor came in the morning to discuss medical matters & the hospital especially the idea of RAF nurses coming down here to do a spell of work & have a change. Office, a busy morning incessant phone calls & long discussions with DC re food. P.M. went to Rafad to see Sh Sulman & discussed rationing, purchase of dates & sugar. He criticised DC & said he didnt know about people & had muddled the rationing of Khalifah. He was very upset & annoyed at Geoffrey not seeing him when he called & took it as a bad sign & bad manners - said how sorry he was that G. had come instead of Hay, altogether let himself go on the subject.

Dinner party of ten people, two tables bridge, quite successful but didnt end as early as we hoped considering we began at 7pm. A Col MacQuarry of the Levies came, now second in command, a dapper little man with many years in Haq but he didnt impress me much though pleasant enough & quite an amusing gossip about people one knows round here.

1942

Thursday 8th October

Went to Agency for some time to discuss my talk with Sh S

Strong Shamaal.

Friday 9th October

At Jid

Saturday 10th October

Went to see Parker & then some time at Customs with DC.

Dined with Godfreys and went to cinema.

Sunday 11th October

Eid

Called on Sh Sulman at Rafar before breakfast. Spent a lazy day. Went to Bilad al Qadim in the evening & did a sketch, not a success.

1942

Planted seeds.

Dr Doeg & the Hutchings to dinner. Mr H not very chatty.

Monday 12th October

Paid calls at Muharraq in the morning, took King as he had not called on Sh Sulman. All rather quiet & not many people about. Met Sh Sulman at Bin Muttar's Mylis so had to call there, went back to Jufair after calling on Rashid at Kizablia.

Cinema, very bad film.

Tuesday 13th October

Drove to Mhq, not much work seems to have been done.

DC came round in evening.

Wednesday 14th October

Busy morning. Fort. Various people came in, Shaw, Kinnaird, a sailor from Karachi called Knott & later went to Agency with DC to discuss supplies.

1942

Gardened, put in more seeds, vegetables already appearing after under a week. Went to dinner with TTs & to a whist drive for the Forces - frightfully stuffy, then had a look at all the stuff for the Victory stall - didnt like any of it much but RTT had done a tremendous lot.

Thursday 15th October

Sh A came in.

Friday 16th October

At Jidda. Wrote letters & supervised building a new little room, pleasant day, had fresh fish for lunch & breakfast from the fish trap which is lately mended.

Came back after tea arriving at sunset.

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1942

Saturday 17th October

Fort - office. HH for a short time & Sh A. HH going to send B Saud princely gift of 50 camels & 15 horses - but mainly because the camels are too expensive & useless & the horses dud. Lunch at Jufair by SNO, very pleasant party & excellent lunch.

N & Hills to dinner. Bridge.

Sunday 18th October

Sh A called & various people came in.

W & Bridgeman came in after tea, a pleasant interesting man. TTs to dinner. Some local interest at references to Bn in radios saying that place full of American troops & all under control of American & Brit military Governors

Monday 19th October

Court till 12, dull cases. Noticed beggars at Biladya Garden in many cases well dressed & undeserving. M at the school.

Muharraq pm. Chase & Blue came in. Dined at Agency to meet Bridgeman, found him very interesting, he discussed oil & various oil negotiations & said how very angry all at home had been because F Holmes was refused permission to come out here some years ago. I always did think it was a foolish thing to do, Fowle was PA at the time.

Tuesday 20th October

1942

Fort. Looked at the cultivation near palace. Sh A  
 Busy morning. HH & Sh A, D.P. & various others.

Steele re new sec. Baladya.

Dr Holmes looked in off down mail.

Wednesday 21st October

Fort. Rather hot & very damp weather, heavy dews. Busy morning in office, W rang up with more complaints about DC who is making a hideous mess of the food control work, he is really becoming senile & always so complacent. Saw Sh I b L Mohd and Sh Khalifah, also Steele, re new Secretary in Mhq Beladya. Finding it very difficult to get a suitable man for the job.

Rode to Budega with M Gunn, quite pleasant but rather sticky. M went to a committee meeting at Awali & didnt get back till late.

Thursday 22nd October

Fort - office. Hills came in for some time also Simms & Sh Mohd. Busy morning.

"Victory Stall" in afternoon, just like an ordinary bazaar, opened by M with a speech, the band played on the lawn & quite a lot of people. Talked some time to Mme Hayher wife of Dutch Captain who is staying at Awali, rather amusing but dusky.



1942

Dined with TTs & went to a dance on terrace, a show put on by them, quite well done and auction of her table cloths which fetched over 4000 a very good effort.



1942

Friday 23rd October

Did nothing much all day - painted, gardened, took a drive in the evening.

Very damp & rather hot.

Saturday 24th October

Fort, office. Got up rather early & went to Jidda in afternoon & later had a big supper party, about two dozen people. All seemed to enjoy it very much. There was a full moon & the dinner was excellent. Some took the dog out to course but hopeless trying to get hares out at night.

We stayed the night.

Sunday 25th October

Got back in the morning in time for breakfast & not much later than normal. Office, a great business about a case where a man was allowed to export 50 bags sugar and took 100, shows slackness on the part of the customs which I suspected before. DC came in to call in the evening, as he always does after a party - he seemed sulky.

Monday 26th October

Took M round bazaar, ding.

1942

Fort. HH came in with Sh A & discussed a letter re dates from B. Saud - HH had asked to buy some & BS returned by offering a gift & shutting the door, discussed from Calcutta. Had a meeting of merchants to arrange about buying it, all agreeable in spite of reduction in profits from 20% to 5% except Fakroo, who grumbled. Heard evidence about case in which extra sugar was exported without permission & saw various people, Kinnaird came in to say good bye, going to Gurador is O.C Levies there - an awful place. Very busy morning & late getting up.

Gardened, M had teachers meeting. Dined with Gunns & went to cinema, the Kidds were there, she has been getting herself talked about as being so much with Sh S & some of the sunny Arabs - went to cinema - the party had a purpose.

Tuesday 27th October

Fort. Very busy morning in office, innumerable people came in to see me & though I tried to go to the customs I couldnt get away.

Wednesday 28th October

Fort, office. Saw various people, went to see Campbell & then to Customs to show DC the case about sugar. He seemed very calm & rather complacent as usual. Sh A came in, about nothing in particular.

Thursday 29th October

Fort.

HH came in & sent for DC, I b b Mohd, Kh Kanoo Mansoor & Kozaibe & had a long talk over food matters, he got very impatient with DC - whose odd pronunciation of Arabic makes it sound like

1942

some other language. Had various other people in after I left, Steele, Hills & a Seyd from Hedd about exporting silver. Went to Jidda in the afternoon by launch, a very pretty day, lovely colours on the coast. Took the dogs out before dark but it was too late & we caught nothing.

Mrs Huijes & Dutch Captain looked in on me in office, she wearing slacks, the staff must have been shocked.

Friday 30th October

Jidda

Quite chilly at night. Hills & Mrs Dinon came in having arrived by sailing boat with several others who went on to Omm al Subaan. A lazy day writing letters and reading. Put in a few more seeds. Got back at 6pm.

Sunday 1st November

HH came in morning with Sh A b I the latter going hunting in Arabia for a week. Discussed food as usual & question of export of some silver. Then to the Agency for some time about various matters, supplies, oil logs work & other things. Saw Wakelin who left in evening for Kuwait by boat, then Steele about the bridge which mespers are blocking for hours daily. Didnt go out pm, dinner party on Sambar, took W in our car, a very pleasant party, about 15 people, one of the sailors played an accordion extremely well, a great variety of wines which I liked. Got off at about 11, not so late as it might have here.

Monday 2nd November

1942

Went to Awali & saw some of the camps, especially the cooking arrangements and washing places with Hewitt, Hills & Bird, the OC gunners who seemed a pleasant fellow. Had breakfast with them at Hills bungalow, a very good meal. Court all the morning mostly on the sugar case. Quite interesting. In afternoon went to Jedhafs & tried a sketch of an unusual mosque, difficult drawing. Still damp & rather hot, driving to Awali there was a heavy wet mist which made roads slippery & visibility nil, nasty motoring weather.

Worked in office in the evening as a big accumulation of work. Mrs Snow called, he started jaundice yesterday.

Tuesday 3rd November

Fort - office. Rode over to see the cultivation site, it was sown a couple of days ago at least part of it - looks very good soil & water is working well. Saw various people in the office. A b M came but didnt see him, he left later in the day.

Went to Jedhafs & worked on a sketch of a mosque, rather a difficult drawing but interesting. Went to cinema, a perfectly rotten film.

Wednesday 4th November

Fort. HH came in rather late after Joint Court with letter from BS about his food control chief who is visiting Bn. Cooler day & dry.

A very sad affair in the afternoon. Poor Suva run over by a car & died soon afterwards. It feels almost as if a human being had died. Dr Doeg came round to see if she could do anything but she evidently had some internal injury & condition was hopeless so Dr D gave her morphia.

1942

Didnt go out.



1942

Thursday 5th November

Fort. Rode the filly for the first time, found her very comfortable.

Went to Muharraq, looked at the Hanger built of poles. Dined with the Phillips.

Friday 6th November

Nice cool dry day. Gave luncheon picnic at Saluhet for the Dutch officers, four, & Captain Haijer & his wife & entertained them by camel rides which all much enjoyed. The TTs came too & they rode back to Awali on camels. After lunch I & some of the officers had a bathe. The sea was just right, not hot or cold. Went in to the TTs for awhile & then back & to a cocktail party given by Chase on his roof for a AVM - who didnt arrive.

Everyone much encouraged by the news of our success in Libya.

Saturday 7th November

Rode the filly again, found her very pleasant to ride. The Police in a shooting competition against Army, Navy & RAF etc won both rifle & machine gun. Office. Spent some time at Agency, W going to Oman for a week, Geoffrey not coming at present as they wont lend him a boat. Gardened after lunch, went for a drive to Eirese point & then Campbell & Gunns to bridge & dinner - the Godfreys came in before to talk about knitting etc.

1942

Sunday 8th November

Office. HH came in, rather late as he had been to see Sh Mohd b Isa whose old mother is ill. He didnt stay very long & talked mostly about the war news, seemed very pleased and especially interested in story of Senbial when captured dining with our C in C.

Rode with Gunn, he was late having gone to sleep. Sehlah to Hussain's garden. Rode Khalifah's mare as my own had bad eyes.

Monday 9th November

Fort. Rode the filly, she went very well. Court. Finished the sugar case by confiscating 50 bags & fining Chirawi 2000/-. A good case.

Church committee meeting, took only an hour as Dadds had to go to another meeting later. Discussed canteen. Dined with TTs & spent some time there. News still very good about American landings in N Africa.

Tuesday 10th November

No Fort - change over. Spent some time at a Food Control meeting which went off better than I had expected & some intelligent suggestions. DC inclined to shout & monopolise the discussion, saw various people, Reynolds re Casoc house lease, Lockard, USA Naval overseer, brought two young USA officers to call, nice looking lads. Hills about stone contracts & Steele both re conveying coolies for defence work, then at 1.30 Wakefield till 2.15 when he found his watch stopped.



1942

Took tea with Hussain at Budega. Quite pleasant out there. Rather hot & damp, much too summery weather for the time of year.

Wednesday 11th November

Roselle came in & we went to cinema at Fort, he was to call for her but didnt turn up - car broke down, so she stopped the night, he arrived later & both stayed with us leaving early morning.

Thursday 12th November

Promoted Ali Merza to be S/I of Police.

Large dinner & dance party at the club given by Jinns, quite a pleasant show, left soon after midnight, some stayed till 3pm. Good music.

Friday 13th November

Lunched with Jinns to meet USA naval people, two very young officers & the naval observer from Iraq, also Chase and Anderson. A good lunch & quite a pleasant party.

Drove to Mhq & tried to paint sunset.

1942

DC came round in the evening.

Saturday 14th November

Fort. Sh A came in mostly to gossip. Went to see the Secondary School & the hostel, it seemed flourishing & clean & the boys looked well & intelligent. Various people came to the office. M went to a war charity committee meeting & I went a ride, rode Obandar as far as Idari then changed horses & came back on Wadhna.

Saw ABJ about repairs to some of HHs properties, they all seem in need of repairs. Skies stormy & cloudy, rain cant be far off.

Sunday 15th November

HH & Sh D came & discussed Dubai, Mohd Mana, transfer rationing from Customs to Beladya & various other matters. Chase came in about matron from Iraq who is coming to stay with us & also ideas of big hospital extension in case of additional troops in Bn.

Drove to Essen point, saw a lot of rather dubious people coming there in cars who at once sheered off when they sighted us!

To church after early dinner, Dodds took the service.

Monday 16th November

Fort.

Court most of the morning.

1942

Tuesday 17th November

Had a dinner party for the matron, Thomas, Chase, O'Hull, Mrs Harbottle. Party went off very well.



1942

Wednesday 18th November

Fort - office. Police went for a run working on my new programme. Matron left in the morning by RAF machine. She was really quite pleasant.

Rode the chestnut round Jafair . M to a sewing party.

Chase, O'Hull & Miss Rhys came in evening & discussed plans.

Mrs Van Ruirsem to dinner.

Thursday 19th November

Alarms & excursions about GP whose arrival seemed confused, he wanted an official arrival & then countermanded it, apparently they wont give him a boat.

Went to Rafaa & sketched.

Friday 20th November

Went to Jidda in the morning & returned at night, very pleasant there only rather a lot of flies. Took both dogs, didnt mean to hunt but put up a hare & the white bitch followed it. She didnt seem very fast.

1942

Saturday 21st November

Gunn family & Bill Steele arrived.

Fort.

GP arrived by steamer in middle of the morning so no official reception, he must have been annoyed. Sh M came in with Sh A the former asking for tyres for a hunting trip & very persistent about it.

Went to see Packer about accommodation for Blue & then to Customs, DC is really getting too stupid for anything.

M to a committee meeting, went out later to Awali.

Dined with Hewitt to meet the Chaplain General & another military chaplain, quite pleasant, some played bridge, I sat out.

Wakelin returned from Kuwait where he went for a fortnight to advise on education.

Sunday 22nd November

Spent some time on usual calls on PR. The Agency party all wore heavy dark suits & looked very hot, GP & W both looked rather sour. Sh Mohd came back afterwards worrying about motor tyres. Sh A went to mainland to hunt, Sh M going later - I shall have a rest from their visits. Busy morning. Various people came. Looked at pearls to add to M's necklace from Hassan Madaifa. GP went off in afternoon by RAF machine. Drove to Muharraq & to church in the evening, the two military chaplains officiated, went to the TTs afterwards. Food supply position a little better.

1942

Watched RAF football match against Mhq town team, RAF badly beaten, looked young & rather poor physique.

Monday 23rd November

Fort. Didnt go to court as so busy in office. G.P. departed by military plane for Sharjah yesterday. Had a number of merchants in about placing orders under the food quota. It seems to be working fairly well. Various people came in.

Dined at the Agency, the two parsons present & Thomas & Dixons. A very pleasant party, some played bridge. Liked the junior of the two - by name Izzard, Deputy Chaplain General, colonel by rank.

Tuesday 24th November

Early service in our house taken by Izzard. The two parsons & Hills stayed on for breakfast.

Thursday 26th November

Fort. Very busy morning in office, innumerable people came in.

Went to see Snow, Chase came in. Levies now said to be disappointed with Fesorah house.

1942

Wakelin came in after tea. Rode with M.G & Graham round near golf course looking at site of land to be acquired by Navy.

Caledonian dinner at Awali, usual show, dinner poor, speeches dull, B TT among those who got tight, spent a long time listening to Cameron's views on high finance, quite interesting. Wakefield appeared in alpaca coat & white bags.



1942

Friday 27th November

Did nothing in morning, took tea out to beyond Sakhria & walked the dogs some distance but saw nothing.

Saturday 28th November

Fort. Sh Mohd came in to ask for tyre tubes & to say good-bye - I shall be glad when he goes off to Kuwait. Had Steele for some time, very pig-headed. DC indisposed with a cold. Damp day. Birds in garden more destructive than I have ever known. Sh Mubarrak came in also ABJ who is going to India.

Gardened pm then to cinema after dining with TTs, we discussed ideas for our New Years Eve party. Went back there afterwards. War news still good.

Navy want to buy land on golf course for new wireless station.

Sunday 29th November

Fort. HH came in, seemed upset at Sh M having told me that he would be away for six weeks, on a hunting trip. Various people came in. Went down to see DC about food supplies.

Dinner & bridge at the Bank. Excellent dinner & quite good bridge.

Monday 30th November



1942

Fort - Court all the morning, most of the time on a liquor case in which we caught 9 bottles of whisky being taken over to Muharraq by two young merchants sons in a suit case. Got back rather late.

Drove to Muharraq & looked at some godowns in Shaikhs' houses for storing Ibn Saud's dates. A Brigadier Hardy came to call with Peace, now O.C Levies, a huge man 6'7" & enormous girth - didnt take to him. Dined with Hills to meet an RE Brigadier - Hudson or some such name, a pleasant man keen on birds. Dinner was deplorable but enjoyed the party.

مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث  
إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير

1942

Tuesday 1st December

The cow calved - as usual produced a bull, she has never produced a heifer. Didn't go to fort as I had a meeting at Agency, from 9.15 till 1 pm with DC most of the time discussing supply problems. DC was not as irritating as usual though very verbose. The Shaikh is being difficult & influenced by one or two of his pet local merchants who are jealous of some others.

Went up to the palace to see the two rooms which are being made into one for a dining room. A nice room.

Dined with the Dixons, Hills, Wakefield, Bird & Reynolds were there, Bridge. The house looked nice with some attractive Indian embroideries & furniture.

Wednesday 2nd December

Rode with Wakefield in the morning to Essen point & back by shore, rode the chestnut, she was rather difficult over crossing running water & I took a long time at one place getting her across.

Office, various people came in.

Didn't go out after tea, dinner Grisewoods, & a very good film, S Maugham's The Letter, excellently put on & well acted, a real melodrama.

Thursday 3rd December

Very busy morning, late getting up.

1942

Drove over to Muharraq.

Dinner with the Godfreys, rather a boring party. Played a spelling game. Dinner excellent.

Friday 4th December

Went to Jidda after breakfast & spent a pleasant lazy day. It was dry & cool & quite chilly at night. Hunted after tea & caught a hare. Had a fire in the evening. Put in some plants & a few seeds. The fire burned very well.

Saturday 5th December

Went round to see Snow, M went to see her, still in bed. He seemed better but rather dismal & tired. They are going to Jidda on Monday.

Monday 7th December

Fort.

In court all the morning, dealt with the liquor case, sentenced both men to 6 months R.I also various small cases.

1942

Wakefield, Maxwell Darling & a young man from Bushire came to dinner. Quite a pleasant party.

Tuesday 8th December

A big dinner party at Campbells, a dozen people present, bridge. Got away as early as possible but some stayed on till the early hours.

Wednesday 9th December

Office, innumerable people came in on various businesses. Sh Abdulla al Fadl, Ibn Saud's man, called to say that Ibn Saud sending me a present of huge quantities of dates - useful in these hard times.

Went to a Jewish wedding at the Indian club, rather a comic affair, bridesmaids, pages, three tiered cake & all very modern, the girl daughter of a local trader & the groom a Jew from Bombay. Ibrahim Nooner's son-in-law.

Dined with the Steeles, Stoker, Wakefield, Thomas & ourselves. Quite pleasant

Stormy day, some rain, quite cold.

Thursday 10th December

Office, busy morning. G.P. arrived though not expected.

1942

In morning went with HH to Mhq for a parade of the RAF Levies, a good show but marching poor, arms drill very good, afterwards coffee & biscuits in the officers mess, quite a lot of them. Kaja Place in charge, wearing filthy uniform & dirty buttons.

Meant to go to Jidda but didnt go owing to stormy weather. Some rain. Went up to the palace to see the new dining room.

G.P. came over in the evening, he is getting to look very heavy about the jowl. He seemed quite amiable.

Friday 11th December

BULL

Showery day. Gardened in the morning & to cinema in the evening & then tea with the Godfreys. In evening Jinns & one Lloyd Taylor, of airways, came to call, the latter seemed a pleasant amusing man, also Dr Holmes & DC came in.

Saturday 12th December

Fort, very slippery riding. Went to hospital & had a look round. HH came in & called on GP, usual visit. A lot of trouble over the liquor case, HH wants to let out grandson of his Mutter as Sh Ahmed ran over & killed one of the family in the summer & they did nothing about it. Maxwell Darling came over later on. After tea went to a party at the Sikh camp - a very sticky affair, had to drink a glass of rum & water. As only one of the Sikh officers spoke English it was a difficult to make the party chatty. On return heard that the Wakelins son died in hospital after an operation for the tonsils - a dreadful affair, Snow & Mrs S very cut up about it. Had dinner at Airways to meet Lloyd Taylor, GP, Wakefield, Anderson and the Godfreys were there. G.P. sulked after dinner I think because he didnt like the place he was sitting in.

1942

GP talked of raising more money for Spitfires - this being for his own benefit with Govt.

Sunday 13th December

Put off HH as we had to go to the Wakelin funeral, a sad affair. A lot of people attended.  
Office.

Two men, Maxwell Darling & Visey Fitz Gerald, locust experts, to stay. Rather a bore.

Went to cocktail party at Mrs Smiths, a frightful crowd & very hot.

Monday 14th December

Fort.

Court.

Wednesday 16th December

Snow came in & saw M & ordered her to have more or less of a rest cure not getting up till late & having dinner in bed.

Thursday 17th December

1942

Went down to see DC at the end of a busy morning. He said

G.P. came over before dinner -I was out. Dined with TTs & went with Roselle to a concert given by the HH battery - good in parts but went on much too long. Didnt get back till very late.

Friday 18th December

Called on HH in the morning. Usual affair, a lot of Arabs were there. HH did not look very impressive. Quite a cold day & stormy sea.

Sent Locustiers up to call on HH at the palace in afternoon. I stayed about the house and we didnt go out.

Hosha on heat.

Dinner party at Palace, Snows, Gunns, Chase, Hewitt King, BT, Geoffrey & Dixon. Quite a pleasant party but the meat was underdone. New diningroom not yet ready.

Spent a long time at Agency with GP afterwards, discussed DC & other matters.

Saturday 19th December

Went to Jidda in the morning via Budega as it looked rough though in fact it was not. Got there before lunch. Coursed in the afternoon but saw no hares. Had a pleasant lazy time & a big fire at night, the fire burned very well, no smoke. The M.G section at Jidda. Had fish for dinner caught in the trap which is producing good quantities.

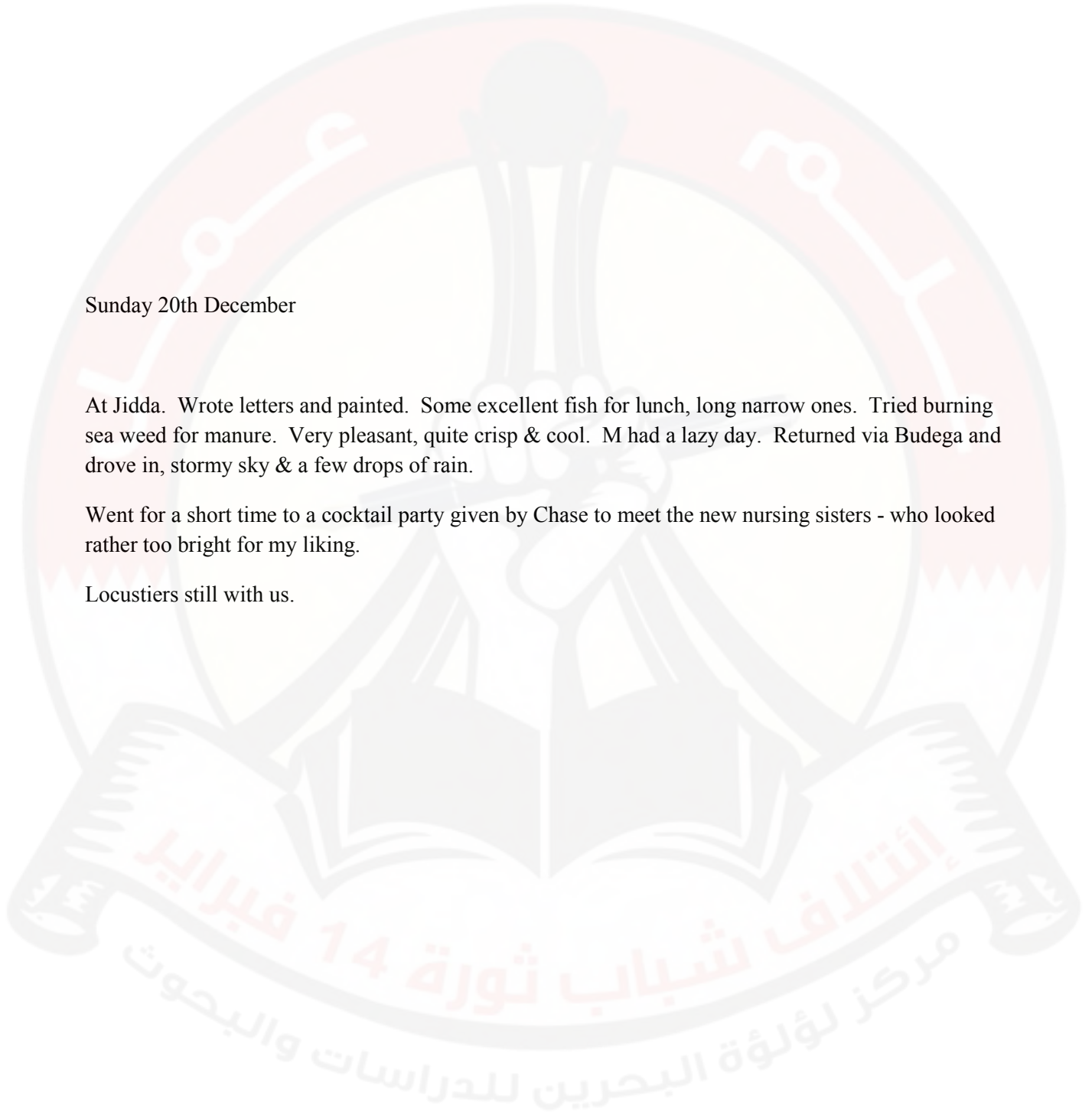
1942

Sunday 20th December

At Jidda. Wrote letters and painted. Some excellent fish for lunch, long narrow ones. Tried burning sea weed for manure. Very pleasant, quite crisp & cool. M had a lazy day. Returned via Budega and drove in, stormy sky & a few drops of rain.

Went for a short time to a cocktail party given by Chase to meet the new nursing sisters - who looked rather too bright for my liking.

Locustiers still with us.





1942

Monday 21st December

Fort, strong shamaal, very cold day, Visey Fitz Gerald who was going didnt go. Office. Spent some time at Agency discussing tyres with Dixon & Steele. Sh Abdulla called before, he he came back from hunting a few days ago, looked very fit & lively. Discussed Muttar liquor case. Not so busy a morning. Pm went for a short drive, very cold out but sunny. I had 14 people for dinner, M had to sit up to avoid 13, had a sort of rehearsal for the New Year's Eve show - it went off fairly well. We borrowed a lot of instruments from band & people made noises on them.

Tuesday 22nd December

Rode, Fort. Very cold stormy day. Visay Fitz Gerald left for mainland.

Busy morning in office, various people came in.

GP & Rogers came in to call before diner keeping M up later than she is meant to be.

Wednesday 23rd December

Rode with GP before breakfast. He rode Wahna & seemed to find her a handfull, went over golf course & back via bazaar. A very cold rough day, Maxwell Darling still with us as down boat not yet arrived.

Very busy morning, incessant phone calls, King came in about a launch, told he should seek advice of "Mister Shaw" who he thought was a Mr Shaid. H.H. & Sh D re food quotas. Spent some time at Agency with Dixon & D.I.went to customs, found DC again surrounded by women. Drove pm &

1942

dined at Mhq with Sh Abdulla, a small party but excellent looking food, GP, Dixon, Bert & Wakelin also one Rogers a Secretary - dull young man typical ICS, spectacles & ginger hair.

Thursday 24th December

Office. Very busy morning.

Rode with GP in the morning. Office.

Hutchings came to see me about leaving - went to see GP about it.

Dinner at Andersons, all the people were from Manama which made it very dull. A huge meal. Then to the club where we sat in a chilly passage being walked over by passers by while some danced in the big room. A dreary evening.

Friday 25th December

Usual service in morning, a great quantity of callers of all sorts & conditions. To the mission church, a very dull uninspiring service & unchristmassy hymns. To the Steeles as usual & then a lunch party of 14 people including GP & Rogers. It went off well & the lunch was extremely good. The TTs stayed on for tea & Yusuf Al Majid came to call & to tea. Dined quietly with the Snows. Went over to the hospital to see the staff Christmas dinner, they seemed to enjoy the party.

1944

Saturday 26th December

Chilly day. HH & Sh A came in the morning & went to call on GP who left later for Bushire in Nearchus, HH stayed some time, discussed distribution of dates to the poor. Put up the curtain for New Year show before lunch. Afterwards I gardened & after tea drove to library which was shut, went to see the TTs. An ENSA concert party but decided that M ought not to go to it.

Sunday 27th December

Maxwell Darling left.

Went to a touring concert party for troops, ENSOR, a poor show on the level of a third rate seaside concert party. To the TTs for awhile.

Monday 28th December

Rode, Fort.

Meeting of committee for poor Relief to discuss distribution of Ibn Saud's dates and then spent some time at a meeting at Agency about food prices.

Drove up to see work at the Palace.

Had a rehearsal, 12 people at dinner, the show very uneven to begin with but it settled down & showed improvement after practice.

Wednesday 30th December

1944

Bull.

Very busy in the evening making lampshades & painting leaves for the dining room for the party.

Thursday 31st December

Didnt go to the fort. In office. HH & Sh A came in, discussed Yusuf Al Majia. Saw DI & Yusuf also Kinnaird. Very busy all the afternoon & part of morning over preparing for party. Lunchtime with the Gunns.

The party was a success, exactly 50 people & a very tight fit at the table, dinner excellent & some of the fancy dresses very good. We scraped together enough liquor for dubonnet cocktail and a Sharaz wine cup also punch.

The band played dance music extremely well & in good time. Some sung during dinner. The "show" went off well, a burlesque of the Brains Trust, a cinema jazz band & then a performing horse, with Roselle inside it. Party broke up soon after midnight & all the time went with a swing.

*Friday 1st January*

HH called on APA but no other callers at Agency, told he had got to the KCIE, didnt seem at all interested. A few people came to call on me. Very cold & house all upside down, uncomfortable.

Went to Muharraq pm. Fine cold day

HHs saw DI before Agency.

*Saturday 2nd January*

Office. House slowly returning to normal, had the wooden floors polished. Very cold day. Drove out for a short time after tea.

1944

*Sunday 3rd January*

Holy Communion at 7.30, 23 people. Hills & Young for breakfast. HH & Sh A came in, discussed bin Muttur case & various matters. Warmer day. Mrs Wakelin & friend called.

Van Peussens came to lunch to meet the RAF Chaplain, Townrow. Shaikhs came in. Drove round by Zinj, doing some work on Ain al Shufful.

*Monday 4th January*

Fort. In court all the morning. Not very interesting cases, warmer day.

Rode with Gunn & Graham. Went to library & looked in on TTs for a few minutes. Took the padre to Awali where he dined with Grays.

*Tuesday 5th January*

Fort

An Ordinance staff sergeant from India came up & spent a long time advising on equipment etc etc - a very useful little man. Saw Hills, Seyd Oman, Dixon. Export of rice flour etc from Karachi has been stopped - serious position. Dined with TTs & to cinema, "Quiet Wedding" a most amusing picture.

*Wednesday 6th January*

Fort

1944

Office, busy morning, saw various people & then a long meeting at the hospital. After lunch rode from Sehlah to Budega where I had a wahf election, only 30 people came. Drove back, M picked me up there. After dinner took Townlow to an Indian play at the Manama Cinema, stayed an hour, it lasted from 7.30 - 1am.

*Thursday 7th January*

Fort.

A very busy day, endless callers & phone calls & innumerable matters to dealwith, gray day & coolish. Went to Jidda after lunch. Wakefield returned, very wild & stormy sunset & quite cold. Had a big fire in the sitting room.

.

*Friday 8th January*

At Jidda

Spent most of the morning writing letters & files, pleasantly undisturbed & good place for getting work done. Started a sketch after lunch of the house on the cliffs but the sun went in & left the scene very colourless, also it was very cold. Came back via Budega, a fierce stormy sunset, looked like rain.

1944

*Saturday 9th January*

No parade owing to change over. HH & Shs A & M came in & Wakefield came over to call on HH who was very amiable & full of the good war news.

Gardened. M went to a committee meeting at Awali. Wakefield came in to dinner & stayed till 11.30 - very late.

*Sunday 10th January*

BULL

*Sunday 17th January*

10th Muharram

Took Brigadier Annesley, Young & an MO to see the Muharram procession. They were much interested & came back to the house afterwards, A is a medical brigadier, rather dull talkative type.

*Monday 18th January*

No parade, some rain in the night. Sh A came in Court

Meeting of church committee, nothing of interest, Dodds whined for an hour about his canteen work.

1944

*Tuesday 19th January*

Office. HH came in, Sh M & A, all stayed long, talked about food, situation alarming, and really low.

Went over to Agency to meet O'Connell, Captain of the Capetown, used to be out here in the Emerald. To cinema, but no film so called on the TTs.

*Wednesday 20th January*

Very busy morning, didnt go fort owing to rain. Office. Lots of people came in, Sh A, Stoker with the Provost Marshall of Baghdad & various others, went down to Customs.

Drove after tea to Idari, had the Gunns to bridge & dinner. Very wet out.

**[End of 1942 diary, including 1st-20th January 1943]**

*Friday 1st January*

HH called on APA but no other callers at Agency, told he had got to the KCIE, didnt seem at all interested. A few people came to call on me. Very cold & house all upside down, uncomfortable.

Went to Muharraq pm. Fine cold day

HHs saw DI before Agency.



1944

*Saturday 2nd January*

Office. House slowly returning to normal, had the wooden floors polished. Very cold day. Drove out for a short time after tea.

*Sunday 3rd January*

Holy Communion at 7.30, 23 people. Hills & Young for breakfast. HH & Sh A came in, discussed bin Muttur case & various matters. Warmer day. Mrs Wakelin & friend called.

Van Peussens came to lunch to meet the RAF Chaplain, Townrow. Shaikhs came in. Drove round by Zinj, doing some work on Ain al Shufful.

*Monday 4th January*

Fort. In court all the morning. Not very interesting cases, warmer day.

Rode with Gunn & Graham. Went to library & looked in on TTs for a few minutes. Took the padre to Awali where he dined with Grays.

*Tuesday 5th January*

Fort

An Ordinance staff sergeant from India came up & spent a long time advising on equipment etc etc - a very useful little man. Saw Hills, Seyd Oman, Dixon. Export of rice flour etc from Karachi has been stopped - serious position. Dined with TTs & to cinema, "Quiet Wedding" a most amusing picture.

*Wednesday 6th January*

1944

Fort

Office, busy morning, saw various people & then a long meeting at the hospital. After lunch rode from Sehlah to Budega where I had a wahf election, only 30 people came. Drove back, M picked me up there. After dinner took Townlow to an Indian play at the Manama Cinema, stayed an hour, it lasted from 7.30 - 1am.

*Thursday 7th January*

Fort.

A very busy day, endless callers & phone calls & innumerable matters to dealwith, gray day & coolish. Went to Jidda after lunch. Wakefield returned, very wild & stormy sunset & quite cold. Had a big fire in the sitting room.

إنتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1944

*Friday 8th January*

At Jidda

Spent most of the morning writing letters & files, pleasantly undisturbed & good place for getting work done. Started a sketch after lunch of the house on the cliffs but the sun went in & left the scene very colourless, also it was very cold. Came back via Budega, a fierce stormy sunset, looked like rain.

*Saturday 9th January*

No parade owing to change over. HH & Shs A & M came in & Wakefield came over to call on HH who was very amiable & full of the good war news.

Gardened. M went to a committee meeting at Awali. Wakefield came in to dinner & stayed till 11.30 - very late.

*Sunday 10th January*

BULL

*Sunday 17th January*

10th Muharram

Took Brigadier Annesley, Young & an MO to see the Muharram procession. They were much interested & came back to the house afterwards, A is a medical brigadier, rather dull talkative type.

1944

*Monday 18th January*

No parade, some rain in the night. Sh A came in Court

Meeting of church committee, nothing of interest, Dodds whined for an hour about his canteen work.

*Tuesday 19th January*

Office. HH came in, Sh M & A, all stayed long, talked about food, situation alarming, and really low.

Went over to Agency to meet O'Connell, Captain of the Capetown, used to be out here in the Emerald. To cinema, but no film so called on the TTs.

*Wednesday 20th January*

Very busy morning, didnt go fort owing to rain. Office. Lots of people came in, Sh A, Stoker with the Provost Marshall of Baghdad & various others, went down to Customs.

Drove after tea to Idari, had the Gunns to bridge & dinner. Very wet out.

[The above pages were written in the end of the 1942 diary.]

Entries in the new 1943 diary start below]

1944

*Sunday 24th January*

Stayed upstairs. Snow looked in, really feeling quite well. M took Lockhart out to the Port Fort in the afternoon. Parry, A/com Coleman, Col Cole & Chase came to call in evening.

*Monday 25th January*

Went to Fort but didnt stay long. Court, rather a dull morning, left early & went to customs where I stirred up various things.

*Tuesday 26th January*

Rode.

Very cold day & still mud about. Fort. Didnt stay very long. HH & Sh A came in, discussed labour for Basra, food, tyres, sale of cars by Khalifah. Busy morning, Agency with M Gunn discussing embargo on export of notes from Bn, also purchase of sugar from Mozambique. W. talked again about D.C & said he was quite impossible.

Finished my Muharram painting quite pleased with it.

Drove to Mhq in afternoon & let the dogs have a run, rather muddy there. I hear that people all over are thinking of going to work in Basra.

*Thursday 28th January*

Fort

Busy day in office & short morning. Meeting at Agency re export of notes, discussed various matters including DC & the food muddle. W is determined that things cant go on as at present & food supply too serious a matter to be left in his hands.

1944

Lunch on board the Capetown with O'Donnell the Captain who was in the Gulf years ago in Emerald. Waterfield also present. A very pleasant lunch & smooth trip there & back. A young man called Nicholson on board, Vice Consul from Mundar Abbas on way to Bushire. He dined with us & we took him to cinema, the Godfreys came in before dinner.

*Friday 29th January*

O'Donnell came to breakfast very late after a Burns Night party at Awali, he stayed till about 11. Wakefield sailed in Capetown to Bushire to see GP about DC & the food position. Lovely day, crisp & sunny. Went to Budega in the afternoon, saw the pier which is being built with prison labour & also the espelier arrangement for vines. Graham Gunn sailed for India & school.

*Saturday 30th January*

Thick fog in the morning but warm & stuffy day. Went to Customs, the more I see of it the more muddled the food control appears, then had a food committee meeting here for a couple of hours. The committee is very good & quite intelligent when given its head a bit, I fancy DC used to over control it. An RAF Officer came in about recruiting overseers for coolie work, offering about double what highly qualified long service men are now paid here. Gardened, very few flowers in fact only alysun in bloom. Went to library, stormy sunset.

*Sunday 31st January*

HH & Sh A came in but didnt stay as long as usual. Spent some time at the customs. Various callers, Steele & Snows both for a long sitting.

1944

Watif election at Muharraq, it didnt take long & for once in a way there was no talk of dates & food.

*Monday 1st February*

Fort. Didnt go to court as I had so much to do. Innumerable people came in, Dixon for a long time about food problems - it does seem that DC has been most amazingly stupid over a lot of important things. Saw various people, Kumby & M Salah about food & census returns - awful revelations of muddle in the food control & rationing.

Drove to Muharraq, new aerodrome being marked out.

*Tuesday 2nd February*

BULL

White Indian

Didnt go to Fort as I had so much work. Strong Shamaal, very cold day. Innumerable people came in, Hills, Kinnaird & another man, Sh Abdulla, Mansoor Aragth[MUST BE MANSUR AL URAYYAD] & others, the last about the distribution of the dates to the poor. The Shias are very upset about the proportions, with some reason, & their committee refuses to deal with the distribution. To Kirzakhan in the afternoon for the last of the country elections, which went off very well. Quite a lot of greybeards attended & we sat in a clean looking meglis. Took a long time arriving as I went by the wrong road & had to double back across country. Fine day but very cold. TTs came in, we went to cinema, quite a funny rather vulgar film with - Formby, refreshingly English. Went in to TTs afterwards.

1944

*Wednesday 3rd February*

Rode on golf course.

Office. Sh A came in, discussed sending sons of Sh Mohammed to Beyrout - at Govt expense. Sh A said that he personally thought it was a mistake sending boys abroad as in most cases they took to bad habits - he mentioned his own sons who all drink. Innumerable people came in.

*Thursday 4th February*

Fort. Spent a long time at the customs arguing with rice importers about the price of their stock, all produced invoices of different amounts for the same sort & shipment of rice. Saw various people later including Mansoor al Aragdh who comes almost daily about the distribution of dates to the poor. Sh A came in to the customs while I was there, also heard about the importing cattle.

Ban on export dates from Haq raised from 27 Jan.

Harrison came in before dinner. Went to a boxing match at the sports club, soldiers, RAF & local Indians were fighting, a very good show and a very big audience. I sent some of the Police and a lot of teachers & school boys. Enjoyed the show very much though it was very cold. The Capetown arrived but though Wakefield was expected to "open" the party he didnt turn up.

*Friday 5th February*

Spent the day at Jidda taking Mohd Jafar and his wife, they, especially she, seemed to enjoy the outing very much though it was cold coming back. Lovely day & the sea a beautiful colour. Did a bit of coursing but didnt get any hares. Decided on lay out of new jail, after the escape of prisoners from there something must be done about shutting them in more effectively. Got back just after sunset. Masons started work on my house building the first floor bedroom.



1944

*Saturday 6th February*

Fort. Enquiry on prisoner escape.

HH & Sh A came in, HH remained from about 9.30 till nearly one, Sh A using the bridge as an excuse left earlier. Discussed various matters, he signed the Budget without any trouble except to comment on the low estimate for customs revenue. Discussed the Poor Relief & rather reluctantly he agreed to give Shias another 1000 , discussed pricing of Calcutta rice & the attitude of the merchants, he fairly let himself go on this subject, then after Sh A had gone, discussed the question of DC. He agreed that his appointment should not be extended, he having reached age of 55, because a more energetic & younger man was needed but he insisted that he should leave with honour not with any suggestion of disgrace. Talked of various other matters.

Drove round in the evening & gave the dogs a run.

*Sunday 7th February*

Office. Spent almost all the morning at the Agency discussing pricing of Calcutta rice over which there is a disagreement between me & importers, then we discussed DC & I told W what Sh Sulman had said, he cabled the result to G.P. It is all most disagreeable but I feel that things are not as they should be down there. Saw various people when I came back. The scandal about the price of dates to the so-called poor is increasing, most of the real poor got nothing but merchants & people drawing pay were given generously. Drove to Hedd to see a house we are hiring to Girls School staff.

Dined Agency, a dozen people, rather a mixture. Played a silly game & others played Bridge. A very good souffle for dinner.

Wakelin came round in the evening to assure me that a rumour that he was leaving at the end of the term was not true. He told me about having spoken to GP about going when their child died & having later said he would stay.

1944

*Monday 8th February*

Didnt go to Fort, worked in office. Court most of the morning. Two cases of theft of car batteries. Two bottles whiskey disappeared from our godown. Saw various people after the court & looked into the customs. O'Donnell came in to see M at 1.30 so we didnt get lunch till after 2pm. He seems to have no idea of time. Went a long run after lunch with MC & Curtin, round by Burri & back to Rudam al Kawara, a lovely day. The filly got a little lame from crossing a stony patch. To the cinema with MC & Pamela. A fairly good film, Night in Lisbon.

Madams came to call before dinner. Told W that I thought T.T would do, as we could not find anyone else.

*Tuesday 9th February*

Fort, dealt with the escape case & also Kharmes Kumri who I reduced for being absent from duty. ABJ returned yesterday, from Karachi & came to see me full of the wild doings of American troops, especially negroes, in Karachi. Meeting to fix the diving advances, Natchudas discussed rations for divers, they put the advance slightly higher, as we knew the dive was a failure for divers but later on progress made a            owing to price rise in India. Didnt go out after lunch as M had a sore throat. A cold day. Dined with the Snows, a very tiresome naval doctor & another man from the Capetown. Very cold night & heavy sea. The cars I bought from Alban arrived. Spent some time at the Customs.

1944

*Wednesday 10th February*

Fort. A rumour, quite wrong, that Levies had suddenly raised their pay by 15/- . Very busy morning, innumerable people came in.

Drove to Budega in afternoon to see about arranging to sell dates there. Heard rumours of a body being washed up down the coast but not verified.

*Thursday 11th February*

Didnt go to Fort as lights off for repairs & too dark in the mornings to shave. Spent some time at the Agency discussing the customs affair & D.C. Saw various people, went to the Customs & Police Station & had a good look round. Various people came in. Howes called, here on his way back to Bushire, has the manner of a smart school boy, rather the master's pet - he may tone down.

Went to Jidda in afternoon, the building is progressing slowly owing to lack of prisoners who cut stone. Had a big fire in the evening, it burns very well far better than our drawing one.

Arranged sale of dates, at Suk al Khamis.

Albans cars arrived.

*Friday 12th February*

At Jidda, spent a lazy day writing letters, Annual Report & reading Churchill's Marlborough, a most interesting book.

Sailed back to Budega after tea where M met me. Lovely day with enough breeze to cross in just half an hour. Composed a letter to DC, rather difficult.

1944

*Saturday 13th February*

Fort. HH & Sh A came in but didnt stay as long as usual, they said how nice it would be to be able to walk about like we do but they would be stopped & Salaamed by everyone they met.

Had Madams & Laurent to dinner & played bridge.

*Sunday 14th February*

Barber. Busy morning, saw a lot of people, all Arabs. Didnt go out in afternoon, gardened later on.

Dined with Reynolds, a very pleasant party, Dixons, Gunns & Campbell. Had some good Bridge.

M called on Sh Sulman's wife & while there Mrs Kidd bounced in, a very common young person who is getting herself talked about as she is too familiar with some of the young shaikhs.

*Monday 15th February*

Fort. Office, then court & then spent some time at customs. DC. arrived unexpectedly and lunched with us, looking very well & full of the personages he had been meeting in Baghdad. I did not tell him that he was leaving. It is a trying business. Rode with Marcus, Sehlah - Budega, a lovely day. Rode the filly. Quite hot in the afternoon. We saw dates arriving for sale at Budega and spent some time in the garden there where wheat is growing well. M had school teachers to tea. Went into the Bank on the way back.

Put a police guard on the pier am trying to keep out the people who loiter there & steal. The whole place needs a good shaking up.

1944

*Tuesday 16th February*

Fort. Send letter to DC, no response. Office, busy morning, saw nobody as no time. Sh A came in for a short time for Khalifah cases, we polished off all the pending ones. Warm damp day. In afternoon gardened & then drove to Mhq and to Palace on way back.

Dr Doeg to dinner, M has heavy cold.

*Wednesday 17th February*

At Agency for a long time, before that Anderson came & discussed various matters, Hills called but I was out.

Went to Budega, watched people buying dates from the Police post.

*Thursday 18th February*

Didnt go to Fort as I had such an accumulation of work to get done. Office all the morning. Sh A came in. Couldnt see anyone as busy on Annual Report, finance part.

Drove to Muharraq & then up to the Palace to see the work on the new suite, getting on well.

No reply from DC

Bertram Thomas

Dined with "Uncle Bert" & saw his new propaganda pictures, some good films & quite a good dinner, a pleasant evening but rather long. The Gunns, Harrison, Wakefield & a sailor & RAF man.

1944

*Friday 19th February*

Thought about going to Jidda but didnt. Gardened in afternoon, the wind all wrong for sailing so drove on down the west and had tea. A queer sort of day, shifting winds. DC came in in the evening & brought his reply to my letter, he seemed in good form, the letter implied his staying on for the war. Went over to see W after dinner to discuss the matter. I find the whole affair rather trying. Had home grown celery for dinner, cooked, very good.

*Saturday 20th February*

HH & Sh A came in, HH in rather a bad temper, kept on repeating what a lot he was doing for the poor. Discussed sugar quota & then, with him, DC. Spent the rest of the morning with DC who was not so awkward as I expected, wishing to go on leave & resign while on leave, it will save awful farewell parties. He opened his mouth wide asking preposterous things but did not argue about clause in his agreement though he said he wanted a board.

Rode with MS to P. Fort in afternoon, raw gray day the sea looked like the Channel.

Dinner with Dr Doeg - rather a dull party, played pontoon.

*Monday 22nd February*

Fort. Court all the morning, a lot of cases including Bin Jebal estate. Didnt get back till late.

*Tuesday 23rd February*

Fort. Compensation meeting with Anderson & Agto, discussed food supplied for some time & then saw Campbell about sugar quota from India, he first

1944

asked 5% commission & then reduced it to 2 1/2% which was rather more reasonable.

Drove out to Budega taking Wakefield & watched people buying dates at the Police Post for some time, then looked at the garden. The corn is very patchy & thin in parts. A foul day, strong wind and lots of sand blowing.

A heavy thunderstorm again in the night.

*Wednesday 24th February*

Office. Food control meeting which went on for a long time, decided that the village system was being abused & decided to change it altogether. Somewhat acrimonious, DC very stupid.

Had a long talk with Maddams re accounts etc & possible war allowance for people above the 150/- line which I set before.

Large party at the Gunns for Pamela's seventeenth birthday. Quite a pleasant affair.

*Thursday 25th February*

Wakelin came in for some time also Chase re aerodrome in Mhq & various others one after the other.

Had Kinnaird to dinner & took him out to cinema, the Prime Minister, Disraeli, a very good film, all enjoyed it.





1944

*Friday 26th February*

Went to Jidda in the morning via Budega, a dull gray day & rather stormy so we didnt go round by sea. Slow progress on the house as the masons had not been working all the time. There had been a theft in the house, a tin of dates & some cigars.

Sailed back & drove in from Budega - rather a wild afternoon & slight rain.

*Saturday 27th February*

Fort. Heard that the last escaped prisoner was caught by mainland police, he stole a boat from his own village & crossed to Katif. HH & Sh A came in, discussed various matters including Shera demand for Zikat from funds of minors, my suggestion that births & deaths should be registered, DC & other matters. Coates, RAF, come in to call, he is leaving for UK, Richards is taking over from him at Hella.

Rode in afternoon along to Snow's by shore and back by Suk al Khamis, looking for site for Govt shop at Sal K - DC came in. Dined at Harrisons - a dull party but quite a good dinner. Found Harrison very interesting on subject of past personalities in the Gulf.

Some showers of rain.

M took Muharraq school girls for a picnic at Budega garden.

*Sunday 28th February*

Office, saw YK, back from Baghdad, Khadhuri ex bank clerk who got a refusal from me to sell land on new sea road & a Shaikhling who has no pay. Drove in the evening.

1944

*Monday 1st March*

Fort. A number of NCOs & men wishing to see me asking for more pay owing to cost of living. It is a difficult problem. Court, a dull morning. Didn't go out after lunch but had the annual meeting of the Golf Club later, five of the forty odd members turned up, shows lack of interest. Went to the library. Chilly weather but sunny.

Hills came in about living in Manama.

*Wednesday 3rd March*

Fort. Spent almost the entire morning at a meeting of the food committee to which we invited the new wahf committee, a lot of old men from the villages.

Drove in afternoon & had a look at Suh al Khasnin where we are starting to sell rationed food.

*Thursday 4th March*

Fort, office. Spent some time at the Agency discussing the submarine scare and the food position.

Took the Hutchings out to see a film, a comic one, at Awali. I found it very funny but as it was empty it didn't seem popular.

*Friday 5th March*

Went to aerodrome to meet GP at 7am, a great bore having to get up early on Friday - he looked, as usual, very sulky & there seemed to be no reason for his asking me to go there. Rather a pleasant General Harvey

1944

on his way to India & another man a friend of Dixons who left England just a few days ago they came via Lisbon, Algiers & Egypt.

Did nothing in the morning, it rained lightly on & off. The parson from Baghdad, Roach, arrived after lunch, a funny little man with caryl round spectacles rather like a theatrical curate. Took him to Budega and then to a cocktail party at Chases, a stuffy day after the rain. A Commodore Russell was there, they found that the submarine was in fact a shoal of whales that looked like a submarine.

*Saturday 6th March*

Fort, office. Parson went to see various people here, pay calls, rather an opinionated young man, has been all over Europe on a bicycle.

Drove round about in the afternoon.

Wakefield came over before dinner.

Campbell & B.T to dinner, had some very good bridge afterwards.

*Sunday 7th March*

Celebration at 7.30, quite a good congregation, Hills stayed to breakfast. Sh S & Sh A came as usual but didnt stay very long. Discussed war allowance to persons earning over 150/- & both agreed it had to come, discussed GP borrowing DC's flat. Roach went to Awali where he spent the day. Had a long talk with the Shia Kadi, the head one. A pleasant intelligent man, discussed need for third Kadi.

Went to church at Awali in the evening. Strong gale blowing, the star or season known as the Aguza "Old Woman"

1944

*Monday 8th March*

Fort.

Court, finished fairly early. The Shaikhs went to see the Secondary School & Hostel & spent two hours there listening to speeches etc - didnt go as too busy. Wakelin after Court, he had written asking for more pay. A persistent young man & no feelings of disliking to ask for things.

Kinnaird came in before dinner, leaving Bn for Iraq.

*Tuesday 9th March*

No fort, paying out.

*Wednesday 10th March*

Rode out to Suk al Khanis by minor road & back by main road, saw the Govt shop which is being built. A slight shower, gray day. The parson, Roach, went to Awali. Busy morning, innumerable people came in, RAF works man from Sharjah looking for labour - as usual they made muddle asking us to advertise for other than what they really needed. M went to a committee meeting & I worked in garden & office. Very depressing having such crowds of genuinely poor people hanging round asking for food, conditions are becoming very bad, more crime especially young boys & lots of unemployment. With such a huge rise in cost of living the poor are badly hit. Gray day, garden very backward.

M went to see Snow at hospita l. Capetown & Shoreham in.

1944

*Thursday 11th March*

Office, saw various people, Hills about Sh Abdulla's house & others. Went to Jidda after lunch, by launch. Found the new room extremely pleasant and fixed up the curtains & bits of furniture which we brought. Did nothing in particular, a very stormy looking day & gray skies.

The parson left after an early lunch & the Hallows looked in off the down boat en route for India.

Spent some time at Customs with DC.

*Friday 12th March*

Washed the dogs in the morning & wrote a letter or two, very stormy day. Snows arrived from Budega & Hills & Dixon sailed from Manama but Dixon, not having been asked to lunch, didnt come. I had a look at site for jail with M Jafar, who came from Budega. Rough in afternoon, HID decided to go back to Budega leaving the boats at Jidda, we followed by launch later & sea had gone down.

DC came in before dinner.

*Saturday 13th March*

Fort. HH & Sh A came in, discussed the cotton price ramp - all the merchants are holding stock & selling to each other at huge prices so the poor cant buy except in the black market. Told HH I wanted to go on leave in July - he approved & agreed that B.T. might act for me - without much enthusiasm - he kept on repeating - "better than nobody" which was not flattering. Discussed food supplies & state of country. Saw various people. Had a dinner party in the evening, Dixons, Phillips, DC and Harper. Bridge. Quite pleasant. Flowers, an arrangement of white alyssum, stocks & sultans & on the table a long spray of nasturtium.

M took Man Girls school to picnic at Budega.

1944

*Sunday 14th March*

Dull gray day & rather warm. Busy morning, various people came in including Hills. Working upstairs on supplies required for diving fleet. Went to Mhq after tea & to Hedd, inspected police, all satisfactory.

TTs came in in the evening. Maxwell Darling at Agency W very angry because MD took his car & burst a spring.

M spent morning at Customs helping DC to price his stuff.

*Thursday 18th March*

Holiday, Prophet's Birthday. Went to Jidda before lunch & had a lazy day there. The new room very damp. Gray dull day & no colour or sun.

Coursed, but only saw one hare. Decided to sack Isa & the gardener as both were absent for nearly a week.

Thunderstorm at night.

*Friday 19th March*

Jidda. Dixons, Hills and a Young Major came over from Budega & took the which they left last week. Glorious day, brilliant sun & wonderfully clear - could see the houses on the Arabian mainland.

Sketched the house & the cliffs, difficult. Went back in evening to Man by launch. Rather bumpy.

DC came in saying he was going on a troop ship. He stayed to dinner.

He doesnt seem to mind leaving in the least. He is now going to England, not to see her in India. Queer behaviour.

1944

*Saturday 20th March*

Fort. Office. HH away hunting - dealt with DC's affairs, pay .

DC lunched with us & then finding boat delayed stayed on. Towndrow, RAF chaplain came in afternoon so we had him & DC staying. Went up to the Palace & drove round about.

*Sunday 21st March*

At Customs all the morning DC left early for the boat & the parson for his plane. Had a tremendous tidying up at the Customs got the office swept & put straight. It looks quite different. Removed much of the furniture which had been sold & made inventory

Spent most of the afternoon at Customs sorting out old boxes & papers. All seemed in a great muddle & no method of keeping or filing official letters.

TTs came in to dinner & she played the piano but not not very well. Mrs Wakefield came in earlier to call, very pleasant.

1944

*Monday 22nd March*

Fort.

Didnt go to Court as I had so much to do. Sh A came in merely to pass time of day & to say how busy I must be. A thunderstorm & heavy rain in morning so streets very wet. Spent most of morning at the Customs & in afternoon I cleared out two boxes of papers of DCs containing a frightful lot of rubbish & official letters all mixed up in it. Then to Suk al Rhasmer shop where I watched people buying wheat & rice - all seemed to be going well. The Hutchings came in & we dined with Snows, a big party, played bridge till after midnight, a rubber that wouldnt end.

Rather muzzy & very damp. Flies very bad.

*Wednesday 24th March*

Rode around the town, along customs pier & to hospital. Office, another interview with Laxton, hiring officer, a very tiresome person & seemed to think I had nothing to do but listen to him.

A meeting of FC committee, took up most of the morning. Discussed price foods, tea & coffee & difference in the census & actual population.

Called on Campbell in hospital & told him of new Customs appointment. Dinner & bridge at Bank.



1944

*Thursday 25th March*

HH & Sh A came in & had a long talk with W & I re relief measures - it was not very conclusive & HH didnt show much interest in Bahrain but all the time I could see various personal points of view peeping through. Various people came in. Went to Jidda after the news. A gray day but quite smooth. GP arrived by air.

Walked round the island in the evening.

*Friday 26th March*

At Jidda. Walked the dogs & spent some time in the garden. I took Ahmed with me, he had never been there. The Gunns, three, came over at 11.30 & lunched, then played bridge & then coursed. Saw about 4 hares but caught none. Back via Bridge & stopped for a sherry at Gunns on the way.

Gray day, a few showers.

Very comfortable, the beds in room at Jidda are most conducive to sleep.

*Saturday 27th March*

Fort, HH called on GP & usual return call - went off as usual, a dull performance.

HH & the uncles looked over the new rooms & all seemed very pleased with them - the highest compliment being "just like a hotel".

Wakefield not well and apparently started dysentery, GP also suffering from the same but having had some treatment in India.

Had a dinner party, ten in all, one table Bridge & others played a game in veranda room. G.P came over before dinner for awhile. Talked mostly about the final exit of "Claud Cranbrook". He seemed amiable.

1944

*Sunday 28th March*

Office, saw various people, Hills for a long time about works, he seemed very fed up.

Drove to Hedd with GP, an icy cold day, walked along the shore at the extreme end of the town & then drank coffee with one of the Seyds of Hidd, rather a tiresome old man - as usual he said that everyone was starving.

*Monday 29th March*

Fort. Court most of the morning & then some time at Customs arranging distribution centres for selling rationed food stuffs. Dull cases. Very cold stormy day, quite like winter.

Went to library and then had a drink with Stoker & the Agars. The TTs came in for a few minutes before we went to dinner with the Hutchings - whose boy developed chickenpox. Quite a pleasant evening and a tolerable meal. Talked pictures a good deal.

*Tuesday 30th March*

Fort.

Still cold and stormy, big seas & a real winter feeling. Rode through bazaar, people are very late opening there shops here, there is not much doing till 9 oclock. Office, HH & Sh A came in and stayed a long while wasting time, discussed Qattar and motors & tyres. When Shaikhs left went over to see W at Agency, he having dysentery & I a heavy cold. Discussed food affairs, prospects are not satisfactory as wheat has been used far more than expected.

News good from .

1944

Went to Customs after lunch till after 5 then drove at Mhq and Blue came in before dinner, GP dined with us, also heavy with cold.

*Wednesday 31st March*

Rather a heavy cold, didnt go to Fort. Busy morning, spent some time at Customs arguing with the owner of the flour mill. At Agency for some time, discussed sugar with Campbell & Wakefield.

Drove to Muharraq, cold & some rain. Had a dinner party, Steeles, Gunns, Chase, Anderson, Hills & Dalton, one table bridge one of other game. All very enthusiastic about the sweet - mocha or Vienna cake. A barge burned out in the sea near pier.

*Thursday 1st April*

Fort

Raw day & some rain, heavy rain at end of the island. Shaikhs all came in & went to RAF show, a parade of the Levies but badly managed & very dull as it rained hard & all badly arranged, Shaikhs didnt seem to enjoy having to stand & the audience were so far from the saluting base that one couldnt see much. GP took the salute but seemed most uncertain as to how to do it. Some people called Walker, APOC, couple & boy came to lunch & tea, drove them around & showed them Awali, M knew them in Kashmir. Dr Holmes also ashore. Comandeered the flour mill & started working it - it will cause a big outcry.

*Friday 2nd April*

Extremely lazy day, did nothing. Gardened in the morning, went for a drive after tea & the TTs looked in before dinner. A launch came from Qattar with a lot of so-called sick people. Held them up. Fine sunny day. Garden very backward.

1944

Rather tiresome cold.

*Wednesday 31st March*

Rather a heavy cold, didnt go to Fort. Busy morning, spent some time at Customs arguing with the owner of the flour mill. At Agency for some time, discussed sugar with Campbell & Wakefield.

Drove to Muharraq, cold & some rain. Had a dinner party, Steeles, Gunns, Chase, Anderson, Hills & Dalton, one table bridge one of other game. All very enthusiastic about the sweet - mocha or Vienna cake. A barge burned out in the sea near pier.

*Thursday 1st April*

Fort

Raw day & some rain, heavy rain at end of the island. Shaikhs all came in & went to RAF show, a parade of the Levies but badly managed & very dull as it rained hard & all badly arranged, Shaikhs didnt seem to enjoy having to stand & the audience were so far from the saluting base that one couldnt see much. GP took the salute but seemed most uncertain as to how to do it. Some people called Walker, APOC, couple & boy came to lunch & tea, drove them around & showed them Awali, M knew them in Kashmir. Dr Holmes also ashore. Comandeered the flour mill & started working it - it will cause a big outcry.

*Friday 2nd April*

Extremely lazy day, did nothing. Gardened in the morning, went for a drive after tea & the TTs looked in before dinner. A launch came from

1944

Qattar with a lot of so-called sick people. Held them up. Fine sunny day. Garden very backward.

Rather tiresome cold.

*Saturday 3rd April*

Shs came in, S & A discussed the show on Thursday which they didnt think much of and considered they might have been given seats. Went to the Customs, people asking for more permits to export stuff to Persia.

Drove to Muharraq.

The TTs came in & stayed till dinner time. Rather a bore.

*Sunday 4th April*

Warm day. Office. Spent some time at the Customs, in Import yard & going in Police station doing a bit of third degree on some smugglers. Maxwell Darling came in looking for bran for loquist poison bait - says there are swarms on the mainland.

Drove on Meni road pm & did a drawing for a sketch - but a very difficult subject, a road with trees on each side & sun on coloured loz leaves.

*Monday 5th April*

Fort - court. Had the captain of the US navy tanker & two USA naval observers to lunch & took them to call on HH. The ship brought us a load of much needed wheat so I felt the most I could do was to have them meet HH which they wanted to very much.

1944

The TTs came in in the evening. We dined with the Van Peursems.



1944

*Tuesday 6th April*

HH came in - for no reason & Sh A, stayed a long time, then Sh A saw Hills & Chase who had matters to discuss, he was very amiable and helpful.

*Wednesday 7th April*

Sh M came in

Dined with TTs after going to library & saw film Fantasia, couldnt stand more than half so left in the interval.

*Thursday 8th April*

Went to Jidda, rather rough. A new section took over, a very stupid bunch with a dud N.C.O. Found all well & the site for the new jail cleared & ready for building. Took a walk in the evening & put up three hares but the dogs only saw one of them.

*Friday 9th April*

At Jidda, wild day, very rough day and frequent showers, quite cold. Worked all the morning & most of the afternoon. Returned via Budega getting home after sunset. Strange weather for April, it is usually hot by now.

*Saturday 10th April*

1944

Fort

*Sunday 11th April*

Shaikh A came in, later Sulman went over to to Agency to say goodbye to G.P, I left him there & came back as I was busy in office. GP looked in for one moment on his way to the pier.

Saw Ib Hoona re a boat which sunk, which carried smuggled gold, & various other persons.

K Steele came to see M & spent two hours here telling her that she & Bill contemplated parting company.

Rode with M.G, Merkh. Large party at Daltons, 16 people, played Bridge, quite a pleasant evening.

*Monday 12th April*

Fort.

Didnt go to court as too busy but HH came in & discussed what GP had said to him - very freely, he said he apologised for the letter he wrote to Hamed - said how well everything was going on now and then asked for money for the F Fund, Sulman was not at all pleased & said it was not a good time for collecting money to go outside and many in Bn were starving. Spent most of morning writing report on Food Control for Annual Report.

Went over to Agency after driving in Mhq & saw Mrs W, had a good gossip, mostly re G.P. He was in bed & didnt see him.



1944

*Tuesday 13th April*

Fort. Hot morning but later a strong shamaal and quite cold. Strange weather for April. HH paid an official visit to the hospital, went all over & seemed to be much interested, met RAF doctor & nurses & visited military wards. I went to Customs later. Sulman decided not to help and Mohd to send sons to Beyrout. Went to palace in afternoon to see about arrangements for girls school show.

Dined with Dixons & played, rather dull, bridge. Smith said to be arriving Thursday.

*Wednesday 14th April*

Fort

Spent most of morning at the Agency. Persuaded him to agree to go to Jidda for a long week end. Mrs W came over in the evening.

Rode to Awali with MG.

Dined with the Dixons.

*Thursday 15th April*

Fort. Saw men who were to be sent to Navy but didnt approve of Khubbars choice - too good a bunch.

Sh Abdulla came in & did some committee cases. At the Customs for some time, Steele came in & discussed his family affairs. They have to a certain extent patched up the affair but she is going to Persia & he, later, to India which will make a lot of talk if she stays with GP.

At the Palace in afternoon where Girls schools were busy putting out needlework.

1944

Dined with Phillips & then after some bridge went to a club dance - a most unpleasant affair, sat in passage & was walked over by drunken orlies. Awful place.

*Friday 16th April*

Lazy morning writing letters.

Captain Williams-Powlett lunched with us, commanding Dauntless, pleasant but dull, didnt seem to like the gulf, anti-submarine expert. In afternoon at the Palace where great activity over the needlework display.

*Saturday 17th April*

Fort. Busy morning in office.

Smith arrived & came to see me at the Customs. He is staying with Campbell. Seems very keen & interested. At the Palace in afternoon, some lovely work, they had crowds of people who bought almost all that was for sale. I went up for awhile at the end. M was there all the afternoon assisted by a number of young teachers & .

Dined with Dr Barnes, & Min Jackson, met Milphir who used to be at Kuwait, a pleasant man.

*Sunday 18th April*

Office, Sh S out hunting, saw various people, Reynolds about dates for S Arabia, they are now short of them over there & want to follow our example, spent some time in Customs, Wakelin re various things.

Went a very long ride with Marcus & Curtin, lovely out, the loz trees all changing leaves, reds & yellows & bright new green ones. M at the Palace

1944

at the sale of work from 4 - 7.30 much too long, huge crowds of women turned up & many of the Shikhas all averse to each other.

Smith & Campbell to dinner, the latter played on the piano after dinner while M talked to S about domestic affairs of his house.

Wakefield returned from Jidda.

*Monday 19th April*

Fort. Wore a thin suit for the first time this year - really remarkable weather. Court, a long session but not very interesting, case of fight between Arad & Hala, to blame one of our own Police, on leave, a fine fellow but over zealous. Saw Dr Steele re quarantine launch. Drove in afternoon & then dinner and Bridge with Gunns, M had typhus inoculation as there is some in Kashmir & Persia. HH still out hunting at Matala. Sh Abdulla came in, he is trying to buy a car in S Arabia but doubt if he will get one.

*Tuesday 20th April*

Fort. Orderly room, a lot of men asking for loans which I refused. Office, saw various people, Steele re tyres & batteries, Naraya re his lost car & others. Strong Shamaal and quite cool. Drove to Mhq. Dinner TTs. Letter from DC, she it appears is going home with him.

*Thursday 22nd April*

HH & Sh A came in, discussed supply for diving fleet - M looked in & said good bye to them.

1944

A long tiresome interview with Mrs Sawaf headmistress of Mhq Girls school who threatened to leave unless given more pay.

TTs & Gunns came in.



1944

Sports at the Fort, Boys schools. Quite well done, sat there for an hour or so watching. It was not a big show & not a great many people there.

The Gunns came in before dinner, the TTs stayed till after dinner time.

*Friday 23rd April*

Gardened in morning & gave the dogs a bath in the tank. Hot morning, but I have only just started wearing medium weight suits instead of thick ones. M very busy finishing off various things. Decided with the Snows to go by boat tomorrow as the aeroplane so uncertain. Drove round about in evening & up to the Fort to see Sh Khalifah's mare & foal.

Cinema in evening, Roxy Hart, a good picture. To TTs afterwards, as usual frightfully stuffy in their house.

*Saturday 24th April*

MLB sailed.

Fort. Cool breezy day, several sudden bursts of wind in early morning but calmer at midday. Busy morning, HH & Sh A came in, discussed Qatar, diving provisions & food supplies, HH sent M a very nice watch to take to James. Busy morning. M departed to India by boat with Mrs Snow & Governess & children, went out in Police launch to see them off in early afternoon. Quite calm. One of the ordinary BI B boats. Harper & Pamela Gunn came too.

On return found Mr Earlick & family here having called for a parcel - couldnt get rid of them. Went very early to bed after strumming for an hour on piano.

1944

*Sunday 25th April*

Office. Didnt go out in afternoon, had a really lazy evening & early to bed.

*Monday 26th April*

Fort. Court. Dealt with the case of the nakhuda Abdul Mellik who smuggled out gold, gave him 1 year RI & 5000/- fine. A big case & a somewhat sensational one as it is generally believed that he ran the launch aground and stole most of the gold - the owners being unable to claim it as export was illegal. Took GWRS out to Suk al Khamis & Sitra to see working of the ration shops. A huge crowd at Sitra and the shop staff working very hard.

*Tuesday 27th April*

Fort. HH & Sh A came in, HH discussed his young brother Ahmed who is to go to Syria to see if he can get any treatment which will cause him to produce a family - Snow reports that he doubts any success. Talked of various other things & HH as usual made a long speech about what a lot he was doing to help his people in Bn during the crisis. Spent some time at the Agency discussing food, cars, who is to act for me when I go on leave & various other matters. A Dr Coyne, UKCC, interested in stores & how Govt supplies are looked after - was there. Took him out in the afternoon & showed him the sugar being moved, our sheds, the hospital & Muharaq. He stayed with me till 8 so I couldnt get to cinema. Quite a pleasant common little Scot.

1944

*Wednesday 28th April*

Fort. Food committee meeting at customs, quite a good meeting, discussed village shops & discovered difference between Census figures & returns in villages. Then a meeting at Agency about tyres, motors & prohibition of export of cars - Steele, W. Dixon & self. W seemed not so well again. In the afternoon a Church committee meeting, then to library & to TTs & then a dinner on roof of the hospital for two of the nurses who are being married, a young S. Indian couple. Quite a pleasant party & Harrison made a most amusing speech after dinner. Afterwards went in to see Snow for some time.

Rode the filly again, she seemed quite sound.

*Thursday 29th April*

Fort. A lot of new uniforms arrived from army among them some good officers' shirts, I bought two. Office, Hewitt came in, had not seen him for some time. Busy day mostly drafting letters, arranged about distribution of our poor relief budgeted funds. Dr Coyne went down to see stores in the morning & looked in later on, threatened to come tomorrow. Went to Jidda after lunch. The workman arrived to start on Jail - at last. The site is on the highest ground in the centre of the island where there will be a view all around. The new lucerne growing fairly well. Warm still evening. Read Dragons seed, Burk, most interesting.

*Friday 30th April*

At Jidda. A very boisterous day & sand blowing on the mainland. Sent message for the car at Budega. TTs came over for lunch, found them slightly exhausting as couldnt take a siesta. Came back via Budega & went to a dinner party at Jufair, rather dull but met & liked a new little Civil Engineer from Burma, a great gardener & fond of plants trees etc.

1944

*Saturday 1st May*

Fort. Spent a long time with the Ordinance warrant officer giving out new uniform to the Police. A hot morning. HH came to the office but I wanted to go back till he left, so had a very late breakfast.

The new uniform is very nice & the men like children getting a new toy.

To Hedd in afternoon to see about fixing up a shop in the Police Station. They called on the Gunns & took them some flowers. Sat & talked for some time.

*Sunday 2nd May*

Servants caught a snake with a rat in its mouth. Sh A came for some cases. Worked all morning in the office, saw Ahmed Oman re the new shop at Hedd.

Had - (Civil Engineer) to lunch & took him out all the afternoon, Budega Garden & home to tea. A pleasant man & seemed to enjoy seeing all I showed him.

*Monday 3rd May*

MG = Marcus Gunn (E Bank)

W = Wakefield (PA)

Fort. Court most of morning then Agency, discussing food supplies as usual & possibility of getting what Muscat cant afford to buy & really does not require. W. looked very seedy.



1944

In afternoon rode with MG to Budega & Hussain's garden, lovely day not too hot.

Cocktail party at Campbells. Went early to bed.

*Tuesday 4th May*

Sh A = Shaikh Abdulla bin Isa.

Fort. Still pleasant weather. HH & Sh A came in, discussed food, diving supplies & arrival of Sh of Dubai & Ibn Saud's Chamberlain. HH said that the Baharna were descended from Jewish settlers of the coast - I had heard this before. Saw Hussain Latum who is trying to separate from his uncle. Said his business - all branches - is now worth £30,000 but he has only 1 share out of 5.

War Funds Committee meeting, took \_\_\_\_ of bank out. Went on a long time, discussed possibility of a race meeting.

*Wednesday 5th May*

Office.

*Thursday 6th May*

Fort. No men on parade except the recruit section. Saw W and told him all about the affair. Got Col Peace & went to Mhq where most of one lot of Levies volunteered for Police service, to the dismay of the Levy officers. Arranged to take over 50 Levy men to fill up our vacancies. I am extremely disappointed over the whole show & feel the Police have let me down badly and I am so fond of them. Most of them are young & light headed & followed some of the older mens' example.

1944

At the Fort in the afternoon. About 20 men asked for their discharge and another 8 in custody for refusing to obey orders. Play at the school in the evening, very long & very dull, didnt get back till nearly midnight.

*Friday 7th May*

Did nothing in particular all day. Drove to Budega in the afternoon & arranged for a boat tomorrow to Jidda. Shop getting on well.

Farleigh came in in the morning about some land on the Golf course & also brought a patent shower bath made of a petrol tin on wooden slide.

*Saturday 8th May*

Fort. The new Levy men were on parade doing P.T. quite smart but rather small. HH & Sh A came in, had a long meeting at Agency about the export of cars. W seemed very seedy still. Decided to restrict export of all ordinary kinds & only allow a few fancy models to go & no tyres. Went to Jidda after lunch to see the work on the jail but found the workmen at Budega having come over for their rations. Sailed across in boat from the new pier, a pleasant trip. Only foundations of jail had been done and the water tank. Took a walk round with Tagoot who was very indignant at the way the police had behaved.

*Sunday 9th May*

White bitch on heat.

Came back from Jidda early, lovely morning but little breeze so took an hour to get across to the new pier. Drove in from Budega, left my car in the stables. Shop getting on well. Barber so rather late in office. Grisewood came in also Ibn Saud's Chamberlain who is staying here. Went down to see Smith at Customs & discussed various matters.

1944

Went up to the Fort in the afternoon & spent some time in the stables.

Ibn Saud's man Tahasha (?) & Abdulla al Judal came to call. Found the former rather heavy on hand.

*Monday 10th May*

Fort. Dined with 21 of the men who asked to be discharged, some good men among them who I am sorry to lose. Some of them are already repentant. Also discussed five junior NCOs who were mixed up in the fuss. Court, a dull morning, mostly revision of cases. In afternoon went up to the Fort & took a ride out to Suk al Khamis where I stopped awhile at the Govt shop, via Sinj. Afterwards picked flowers in the garden. Went very early to bed, hot evening south wind.

*Tuesday 11th May*

Fort.

HH & Sh Abdulla came in. Discussed the police affair, fighter fund - which he is not at all keen on - and other matters.

Office till late.

War Charities Committee at Awali, before going was innoculated for typhus. Took Mathews out & sent him back in the car as I went on to dinner with the TTs & then to a cinema which was quite good.

Hot day, south wind.

*Wednesday 12th May*

1944

Didn't go to the Fort, worked in office before breakfast. Saw various people & went down to customs for awhile. A number of locals returned by steamer for Bombay full of talk about the high prices of food & living in general, good propaganda for Bn.

Rode to Hedd with M.G in the afternoon & saw the new shop which seems suitable & in a good position. Quite cool riding.

Dined with B.T, rather a dull party, men only, after dinner saw cinema. Didn't get back till midnight.

Boring that these parties last so late. M. Khali returned from leave.

*Thursday 13th May*

Fort

Dealt with the 8 men who had refused to go on duty, 1 month pay cut & dismissed, I felt sorry for them, silly young asses & many of them already very regretful. M Divegyer came in to try & persuade me to go to his club's play.

To Jidda in afternoon by launch, lovely day & a pleasant trip. Had a look at the building & bathed in the garden.

*Friday 14th May*

JIDDA

Wrote letters, checked the A Report & had a bathe in the sea. Wrote letters after lunch. Last night went to bed at 9 & slept till 8. A restful week end. Sailed back in the little boat but no wind so the lads rowed, taking over an hour to Budega.

*Saturday 15th May*

1944

Fort. Decided to adopt new drill - in threes instead of fours. HH & Sh A came in & before then Sh Mohd who wants to go to Egypt & to sell & export his car to get cash for travelling. Sh S doesn't sympathise, like Sh Hamed thinks nobody should wish to be anywhere but in Bn. Wakefield, Smith & I did a tour of village shops, Budega, Suk al Kharnis & Hedd, all seemed working well and many customers everywhere. Went into Agency afterwards.

Had a dinner party, Gunns (3) Dixons, Snow BT, the last played the piano for a long time very pleasantly & a nice choice of good music.

Mrs D expecting, fainted after dinner so they left early.

*Sunday 16th May*

Office, spent a long time making a comparative table of British Officials' agreements, pay etc. Saw a young Shia Alim from religious school who is proposed as a third Shia Kadi, seemed bright but young. Sh Mohd called to ask about the permission to sell his car & export it, he is not looking well & told me he is now 68. HH rang up in a fuss about the new car selling ordinance and suggested - at the last minute, going back to the old arrangement, had a long & difficult conversation with him on 'phone - first time I have talked to him on it.

Manama Girls school H/m & husband came in afternoon.

Drove to Idari & back by Meni road, very dusty & rather hot.

*Monday 17th May*

Fort - court.

Another big smuggling case, Subah bin Abdulla of Hedd, a notorious character. Gave him two years & his pals rather less. A long case, it took most of the morning.

1944

Mathews came in before dinner to discuss the charity show at Awali.

Went to the cinema, a rotten picture, nearly came out in the middle but was rather badly placed for a quick exit.



1944

*Tuesday 18th May*

Spent some time at the customs. HH went out to Rumaita to see the Italian presentation guns fired off - I didnt go, sent a message that I was busy, which was true, the party took up most of the morning.

A new telegraph man came to call, very talkative, quite interesting about Hong Kong & other places he had been.

*Wednesday 19th May*

Rode out with Police to Suk al Khamis, as we marched back I got them to sing, they did so very pleasantly, all the way back.

HH came in to tell me about the guns - presentation - which they tried out yesterday, he fired one, he seemed quite amused by them.

Office, saw various people.

Had an RAF parson, Hazlett, to lunch, a boring person & he stayed well into the afternoon.

Dined with B.T & played bridge, with him as partner against the Phillips. Party went on a very long time & except Mrs P was entirely men.

*Thursday 20th May*

Fort. Bara blowing very strong & has been for some days.

1944

Went to Jidda after lunch via Budega in Salem's boat, a fresh breeze & good day for sailing. Good weather fir Jidda. Took Subah & his accomplice across who had been in to have police photos taken for identity purposes.

*Friday 21st May*

Very pleasant day, quite a strong wind so cool. Spent the morning out with some of the Police collecting fish baskets, they had been out some days owing to rough weather & some we found had dead fish in them. Wrote letters after lunch & then read. Came back in Salem's boat at 6pm & got in at about sunset. Found on arrival that Hills & Dixon were not returning till the following day - I had been somewhat concerned at their not turning up & the night - before moon - dark & windy. Got extremely sun burned.

*Saturday 22nd May*

Didnt go to Fort, a cold & a bit of fever, felt rather off colour so stayed in. HH came in, not much to talk about, Sh A didnt appear. Strong wind, Hills & Dixon came back from the mainland. Steele came about the large bill due from him to Elec Dept - I believe he is always in debt & yet spends heavily on entertaining.

Freeman. Banco, came in the afternoon with some unsold razors of DCs, he stayed some time talking & was quite interesting. Very strong shamaal - the Arabs say its not the time for the Bara.



1944

*Sunday 23rd May*

Early service 10 people - Hills & the parson breakfasted.

Sh A called, about tyres, & as he left Sh M with beard, hair & eyebrows darkly dyed, preparatory to going to Egypt I suppose, also about tyres. Very strong shamaal and very cool, not using a fan in the office and sleep indoors with the north window closed.

Drove to Mhq after tea and gave the dogs a bath in the sea, found Thomas playing the piano on my return - went round to the Gunns & then back to dinner with them, played bridge with Harper & won heavily. A pleasant evening - Snow was there too - very quiet.

Marcus rather fussed as Graham had a bad school report.

*Monday 24th May*

Fort. Had one of the Levies Arab Officers assisting us by teaching the new drill which we are adopting, a smart fellow. Sh Khalifah rather sour and jealous & arguing that the Arab officer was lower rank than a British N.C.O. Court, whole morning on one case, about sale of dates at high prices at Rafna. Committed the seller & fined 400/-. Didn't go out in afternoon but later went to cocktail party at Phillips Wakefield took me. A crowded noisy affair, type of entertainment I don't like. Dined with the TTs & Snow called & took me home late. Rather a tiresome entertainment altogether.

Talked to W re GP's Spitfire fund on the way out. BT has also refused to try & get money from the people, it is not a thing one should do at present.

1944

*Tuesday 25th May*

Letter from M - May 15th

Fort. Still pleasantly cool weather. HH & Sh A came in, long discussion re Fighter Fund, HH very unenthusiastic but eventually agreed to give £4000 but wont ask locals to give & in that I entirely agree. Discussed all points of the question, they would have done more if it had been for wounded soldiers, I told them about the War Charities committee & both were most interested & obviously thought hospitals etc more deserving of support. Saw various people. Took Smith out to Budega to see shop which was in full swing with crowds of people buying wheat & coffee. Went up to his flat on the way back, it looks quite pleasant. The drawing room is a very attractive room & has big possibilities.

*Wednesday 26th May*

Fort, very strong wind & so cool. Watched recruits for mounted section and teaching of new drill by the Iraqi officer. Office, Food Committee meeting before that went to hospital & had my third & last typhus inoculation. Very busy down there, rows of cars & lots of people. Quite a good meeting, Smith does well on these occasions. HK Kanoo did most of the talking, price goods is a subject that seems to cause most interest at present. Afterwards S. & I went to see W at Agency to discuss food matters, barley which we are being sent from Iraq turns out to cost 50/- a bag here as against wheat at 20/- & the latter best quality. It wont be any use. Went to a wedding, Jewish, at Sports Club. quite amusing, a lot of Europeans were there, the bride Tiffahah's daughter, Violet, quite pretty but dress too tight, & make up clumsy.

TT came in.

1944

*Thursday 27th May*

Fort. Had Wakelin in & discussed school affairs for a long time - he was quite amiable.

Went to Jidda via Budega.

*Friday 28th May*

Got up late wrote to M. Blue & Shillington came over at about 11.30 & spent the day with me, both seemed to enjoy it very much. Bathed before tea, sailed back in Salem's boat.

Rung up at night by Naval Base, Hamood, tight, went there & made a disturbance. Had him produced. Very angry, made him go home where he had violent hysterics, I fancy he had been to the aftermath of the wedding party.

Hot night - sleeping inside still.

*Saturday 29th May*

Letter from M

Fort.

Small parade, a lot of men sick. Still cool though shamaal less than before. HH & Sh A came in, talked about nothing in particular for some time. Had a long talk with Mohd Qwayge, he is very up to date & intelligent, discussed education - plays - cost of living, etc. Not much work in the office, quite easy. G Mohur tree in full flower, a grand sight. Had tea with Snow & discussed M's letter. Dined & pictures with the Gunns, BJ, Harper also there. A pleasant evening, a fair picture, Lydia.

1944

*Sunday 30th May*

Still cool & shamaal blowing. Office, Hutchings came in to discuss Tech School matters. Ib b Mohd, a most tiresome youth with all his father's worst characteristics & none of his advantages. A fairly easy morning, spent some time at the Agency, Nicholson, from Bushire & Tandy were there, also a Col Humphries buying horses. A long ride in the afternoon with MC & Curtin towards Budega, to Berber & back to the Fort, 2 1/2 hours riding & rather sore from sunburn. BT came in before dinner & played the piano, Chopin's etudes & nocturnes, very nice.

*Monday May 31st*

Fort

Court. Announced decision in case of Bin Jelal estate case - a victory for the Govt & the court, I hope it will stay. A long case against Mhq Biladya.

Didnt go out in afternnon, Mrs Sawaf & her mother came to tea & to discuss school affairs. Offered her 50/- pm extra to take on the job of looking after Hedd & Rafad as well as Mhq.

*Tuesday 1st June*

Didnt go to the Fort, for no particular reason. Office, HH & Sh A came in & discussed various things, Anderson going to USA - they said the CLR ought to be English according to the agreement. George Russell, Group Captain RAF, with whom I was at school & who I used to be very friendly with, arrived & came to stay with me, he used to be a good looking, fair, rather naughty boy & is now quite white haired very handsome though I fancy not very bright. Took him for a drive round about in the afternoon to Budega, called on the Gunns who he used to know and dined at the Agency.

1944

*Wednesday 2nd June*

Fort.

Very strong shamaal & some dust, wonderfully cool, not using fan. Russell didnt go as the plane did not leave owing to bad weather reports from Iraq. Office, not much going on. Saw various people. Took Russell up to Jufair & then to the Fort to investigate a slave & smuggling case.

My house at Jidda was broken into by a Policeman, a bad lot who we meant to discharge.

*Thursday 3rd June*

Fort. Didnt go to Jidda, Russell was leaving but as weather reports bad from Basla they didnt go.

Drove to Hedd & saw the shop then up to the Palace & round about the place. Russell went early to bed as leaving early by air.

*Friday 4th June*

Russell left very early but they had to make forced landing near Al Rhobar in a sand storm with only one of the two engines working. When they got back to Bn, he arrived, as usual, at breakfast, it is the regular habit of air visitors & almost surprising if one leaves by air & does not return. Drove out to Awali in morning, an ugly gray dusty day & sandstorm in the middle of the island. Went to Fort after tea & took down statements in slave case. Had Wakefield Snow & Smith to dinner & all went to the play at the Boys school in Muharraq - rather dull but mercifully short compared to some.



1944

*Saturday 5th June*

Fort

HH & Sh A came in a very busy morning, innumerable calls, saw Wakelin, the locust merchants,

*Sunday 6th June*

Got up late.

Office. Russell left at 4.30 am & did not return. Warm day, the wind went down & quite still. Sh Mohd came in re tyres.

Drove to Budega & spent some time in the shop watching people buying foodstuffs. Work going on very briskly, then walked through the garden & drove back via the coast, nice cool evening.

Thomas & Snow playing piano at my house. Sat outside listening. Warner dined with Wakefield.

*Monday 7th June*

Fort. Didn't go to Court & spent most of the morning taking statements in the slave case. Took Warner up to the Fort to see the police & one or two other things. Hewitt came in & spent some time with me.

Didn't go out after tea.

Dined with the TTs, went to library first & then to the cinema, a stupid film.





1944

*Tuesday 8th June*

Fort

HH & Sh A called, talk about tyres. Busy morning in office, upstairs office finished & looks very nice.

Hot still day & rather damp.

Drove to Hedd & back via Mhq, looked in on the Gunns. Dinner at home.

*Wednesday 9th June*

Fort.

Warner left after breakfast by RAF to Sharjah, I sent down a few small trees to the Shaikhs.

Office, busy morning. Warm day but quite pleasant.

Drove out to Suk al Khanis to see the two new Govt shops which are ready to open - a great crowd of people. The three shops cater for about 4000 people. Thought of going to cinema but didnt.

*Thursday 10th June*

Fort. Office. Spent some time at the Agency with Smith.

Went to Jidda via Budega in the afternoon. Found less missing than I expected. Coursed after tea, put up 6 hares but all got away. Had an

1944

hours talk with the policeman who broke into my house. I cant make out the business, he admits it but wont show where he hid the things.

*Friday 11th June*

At Jidda, a lovely day with a strong shamaal blowing. Bathed & wrote letters. Snow came, after visiting Om al Nasar & inspected prisoners & Police, all in good shape. He lunched with me & we returned together in the evening I went on by launch he landed off Budega. Searched a boat on the way as it had no papers we impounded its rudder - the best system of rendering it unsailable.

Dinner party at Agency for M Crespigny, sat next to him. B.T. rather held the floor, he is inclined to talk as though in a lecture room but is interesting, a late party, felt very sleepy.

*Saturday 12th June*

Fort.

de Crespigny called on HH at the Palace, they got on very well & HH seemed to like meeting him. de C knew how to talk to the Shaikh. Spent some time at the Palace, then in office. Had a long talk with Ahd Omran, an intelligent uptodate young man. The Palace looked very nice. Was going to have a cinema party but it didnt come off as they shut the cinema down due to flu.

Drove to Ali Gassare in the afternoon then to the food shops, early to bed, very sleepy after a late night.

Still cool, sleeping indoors & quite comfortable.

*Sunday 13th June*

1944

Sh Mohd came in, soon off to Cairo, asking about motor tyres. Ali Morza & Mahmood about smuggling cases. Narayan told me a story about HH who lately gave a loaf of bread to a number of people who had written asking for financial help & is now being called the Shaikh of Little Loaves. I have small sympathy for a lot of the people who used to scrounge on the old man, but this is excessive.

Took Blue Furber up to the Palace in the afternoon, as she had never seen it, then to Ali Eassare where we spent a long time paddling about in the hire canoes at Ganari, really very pleasant there, cool & very pretty in the evening.

*Monday 14th June*

Didnt go to Fort, worked in office, Court till 1.30. Dull cases.

Rode after tea, to Essex Point & watched a football match for awhile - not a very good one, they kicked high all the time.

Party at the Agency for HH & some merchants, cinema in the garden, quite enjoyable. Four small boys sat in front of me & obviously loved the funny cartoons also the food.

*Tuesday 15th June*

Fort, rather late returning as had Orderly Room. HH & Sh A arrived before I got back, went down after hurried breakfast, both off colour, said they had influenza, so cheerful & nice for me! HH stayed a long time, discussed advent of 500 Americans, construction party. Then saw Said Seyd & then to the Agency for some time.

Went for a ride with MG & Maxwell Darling to Budega & Hussein's garden. Very pleasant out. Dr Holmes came in & stayed till dinner time. Still nice cool sleeping indoors.

1944

*Wednesday 16th June*

Took Wakefield for a ride in the morning out to the Port Fort and back, very pleasant riding & cool. Not much work.

Went to Ali Ehnari and sketched, Mrs Jafar & some Indians came and used the canoes, among them Ashraf who with another rowed against each other in the boat.

*Thursday 17th June*

HH & Sh A came in, usual fuss & bother as two sons of Ibn Saud arriving en route to India by air, Amin Mohd & Mansoor, also Abdulla Suliman the Finance Minister, a bankrupt bootmaker of Manama. A bad accident at Muharraq, an aeroplane crashed while taking off & was burnt out & the pilot, a Canadian Officer, burnt to death. Had to arrange for funeral & coffin etc. The RAF non con chaplain came to see me about it.

Went to meet Amiss at the pier, quite nice looking young man, then to Budega leaving my car at the port & across to Jidda in a small boat.

*Friday 18th June*

All day at Jidda. In the morning sailed over to Om al Hasam, very slow going as the wind was all wrong, sat awhile at the house & ate an excellent melon tea. Walked round the gardens & then had a long bathe in the tank before walking back to the shore with a donkey load of melons behind us. Slow sailing & didnt get back till 3.30 for a late meal. Decided to stay on another night, full moon & very cool & pleasant. Slept indoors & not a bit hot. Still no result from the thief who was allowed loose to look for the things he stole.



1944

*Saturday 19th June*

Returned from Jidda early in the morning, lovely morning & the place looking very beautiful, Jidda with the sun on it & deep blue water made a perfect mixture. Sailed over in the houri, Shs S & A came in & stayed some time, Sulman most concerned at Wavell being made Viceroy, thinks that all will now go to military & little states be left out in the cold. Hewitt came in for awhile. After tea took Snow to see ABJ's house in Mhq with a view to hiring it for womens clinic & school of work, quite a nice plan but poor building. He will probably demand a very high price. Holmes & Matthews came in before dinner & stayed some time. A hot and very dry day, simoon. Acquired three boats off Maxwell Darling - a gift.

*Sunday 20th June*

Barber.

Office all the morning. Hot dry day. Had a long visit from Said Syed.

Sketched at Gassari & went to the Bank on the way back, found Dalton there. Stayed some time discussing local gossip etc.

*Monday 21st June*

Fort.

Spent four hours 9-1, at the agency discussing with W & Smith various food & supply problems, price of wheat, imports of cigarettes, new regulations re price goods etc etc. Saw Snow when I got back & interviewed buyer for the hospital. A shifty looking man but a natural squint does not mean dishonesty in Bn - there are so many. Rode in afternoon, to Hussain's Garden. The TTs came in just about 7 so stayed to early dinner as I was giving the Guns a lift to cinema in my car,

1944

quite an amusing but silly film. Nasty close day, very dusty, most time one could not see Muharraq.

*Tuesday 22nd June*

Sh Mohd b Ali died, suddenly.

Fort.

Very windy dusty day. Office, saw various people, Said Said re an estate case, busy morning, interviewed two sons of an old Bahraini who died leaving lots of money, one Hq Abdulla Allw Hindi one son obviously mentally deficient. HH didnt come in - he moved to the Palace. In afternoon a meeting of medicos to discuss the idea of a nursing home for Europeans, quite a good meeting.

Reynolds & Radstrom came in later & stayed some time. Results of the meeting that to combine it in our hospital would probably not work.

*Wednesday 23rd June*

Strong shamaal & rough sea. Slept indoors last night. Wakefield didnt get off as engine trouble. F. Committee meeting, a good meeting & a lot of intelligent suggestions.

Miss Polus, new head matron RAF Iraq, came to call with Chase, short fat & motherly.

Went to Fort after tea & watched the men practising for sports, not very good results, then to dinner with Snow & to the cinema, the Matron, Peace, Laurence, Miss Harbottle, a badly done picture, Corsican Brothers, very bored by it but quite a pleasant party. Strong Shamaal blowing and very cool. The matron I found extremely dull & very stupid - though doubtless good as a matron.

1944

*Thursday 24th June*

No parade as the Police were all out rounding up Persians last night. Office, busy morning, wrote long note on medical meeting & on price levels. In afternoon went with Matthews, Smith & Olver to Awali & ran the shooting competition at the Fete, a tiring job & a lot of work for small results, only got about 60/- in three hours. It was the usual sort of show, some quite ingenious stalls & some very dull. A lot of soldiers & sailors present & quite a number of people altogether.

*Friday 25th June*

A very lazy day, wrote letters & read & went to Abu Saila to do a sketch after tea. Quite cool.

In evening got information of a distillery & arranged for a search to be made. It was successful & the people caught red handed.

*Saturday 26th June*

Fort.

Busy morning. HH & Sh A came in. HH seemed in a bad temper. Dealt with a few cases with Sh A. The Police caught a Kuwaiti trying to smuggle gold sovereigns & notes out of Bn in a tin trunk with a false lid to it. A very good catch, 110 sovereigns worth about Rs 6000/-

Went to Fort & watched men practising for sport. One or two were very good at pole jumping.

Got some flowers from Fort. Gunns & Campbell to dinner & bridge, dined on terrace but played inside owing to insects.



1944

*Sunday 27th June*

Early service, Snow & Hazlitt stayed to breakfast. Five people only, less than usual. Saw Maddams, then, later, Campbell about shipping supplies & coal dump. Another bunch of pearls for W's boat, valued 2700, he & Warner expected back but delayed. Drove over to Mhq in afternoon & did a sketch of the two islands from the shore, not up to much. Saw another aeroplane, smashed on the outside of the aerodrome, it is incredible what a lot of accidents they have, I fancy partly because the aerodrome is so large, fliers think it is unbounded.

*Monday 28th June*

Fort.

Busy morning. Court & then to the Customs for some time discussing new roads, Smith's agreement & various things. Wakefield & Warner came across after lunch, the latter to stay with me & we spent some time looking at W's catch of pearls, the second trip, a nice bunch valued at 2700. Then W & I went out for a sail in the Police launch which now has a sail, round the Islands off Hedd. It was very nice sailing. Had tea when we got back and after dinner went to bathe at Senian. Got very late as the tank was empty & sat talking till it filled. He is a pleasant lad. He heard, on leaving Sharjah, from the RAF that a ship in Muscat harbour has been sunk by a submarine, this morning, & before that two more ships lost.

1944

*Tuesday 29th June*

Fort. Orderly Room. A few men to see mostly asking for loans. HH & Sh A came. Talked of Warner's visit to coast & he came in to meet HH who seemed to like him. They had quite a talk. Had Wakelin in for a long time before going off to Egypt. He was less tiresome than some times.

Had Maddams & Smith to dinner & went to the cinema, quite a good film.

*Wednesday 30th June*

Went to the Fort in afternoon & watched the men practising, I weighed about 50 of them & was surprised to find how light most of them were.

After dinner bathed at Senian, very pleasant.

*Thursday 1st July*

No parade as the men preparing for the sports at the Fort. Office. Warner left by westbound plane, I liked having him. Busy morning, saw A.R. Kozaibi who talked bitterly of the regime in S Arabia, he he seemed to think everything there badly managed & didnt hesitate to say so, but no mention of our loan. Saw Seyid Said about BW Hindi case.

After tea went to Gassari and sketched, after early dinner went to the cinema, a poor film about the blitz, if it is a sample I dont like war films.

1944

*Friday 2nd July*

Out all day, went with Snow, Wakefield, Laurent & Charrington to Ras al Birr. A hot sandy day but in the afternoon it cleared up & was very nice. Drove to Matala & spent some time there then to the point where we bathed. The sea was delightfully cool & very pleasant, lots of birds up. The launch met us there but very rough so decided against going back by sea. Lunched at Matale & then slept, afterwards on to Siddad where we bathed again & had tea. Lights fused on way back & drove in v slowly, got home by nine. A very pleasant expedition & a nice party.

GP expected through but plane delayed.

*Saturday 3rd July*

Fort, preparing for sports. Nice cool day, strong breeze. HH came in & chatted for an hour, discussed a letter from GP thanking for gift for fighter fund - how he dislikes him! Also discussed the Kozaibi debt. Wakelin to lunch, he couldnt get onto the plane. Sports pm, went off very well, some nice high jump with pole. HH came but only 2 or 3 Europeans.

The TTs to dinner afterwards.

& Mrs Phillips came in in the morning - such a tiresome thing, I dont like women callers at the office. Steele for some time, looking I thought, rather the worse for wear.

Wakelin to lunch.

1944

*Sunday 4th July*

Still comparatively cool, I dont need a fan when taking siesta in afternoon indoors. Office. Worked upstairs, got most of my tray cleared out & saw one or two people.

Sketched at Sanari after tea, a very difficult subject & didnt make a success of it. Whenever I am hearing conversation it is about cost of living, men working & talking in the gardens always discuss one subject.

Looked in at the Bank on the way back.

*Monday 5th July*

No parade, change over. Court but got finished fairly early. A liquor case, making arak, deported two of the men, having previous conviction, for 2 years. Office afterwards, Steele came in.

To the cinema with Smith, & later cold supper, the Gunns, Campbell & Dalton, a pleasant party but a frightfully bad film mostly a very tiresome ventroliquist - I always did dislike them.

*Tuesday 6th July*

HH & Sh A came in, settled some parts of the Saidi case & dealt with various other matters. HH much annoyed at news of Qataer being broadcast from here. Saw Shillington, Chase & Snow also Baharna re Abu Hindi will & estate, an interesting case. Discussed Nursing Home, Chase anxious to help. A most interesting discussion about USA aims out here & policy after the war.

Drove over to Mhq and then dined & Bridge with Gunns, felt very sleepy.

1944

Heard that up to now 6 ships sunk by submarine in the Gulf, a bad business.

*Wednesday 7th July*

A long ride out to golf course & round the town, weather still good & not really hot. Office, saw Haj Mohd al Naphunda about Abu Hindi well, Col Peace, Jasim Kanoo. Rather warm, but dry. Drove to Suk al Khamis & took some photos - the film jammed which was annoying, Dined with TTs, rather well, no picture, Roselle has made a marvelous collection of stuffed animals, most ingenious. Hills came in before lunch to talk business & had lunch with me, doesn't look very well, full of the extravagance of the temporary camps built in Iraq, in some there were dance floors and fountains, now mostly empty.

*Thursday 8th July*

JIDDA

Fort. Spent some time in the office with Khalifah, made a promotion in the mounted section & considered several more men who have asked to leave. I am worried over the Police, all is not well.

Left after lunch with Wakefield for Budega & crossed by launch, Hills arrived before us, sailing. Had a hunt in the evening, put up several hares & caught one then bathed in the tank, lovely night, a week old moon & cool enough to sleep indoors. H & W sat up on the terrace talking & I left them & went to bed. After dinner watched the band dancing for some time.

*Friday 9th July*

JIDDA

1944

Went out in the launch with a lot of the band to Beira island & doped fish, but with poor results. I think the dope was stale or the current too strong, however it was pleasant lying about in the water & on the shore & the boys enjoyed it a lot & provided a band, singing & drums, all the way there and back. After a late lunch sat about & talked & Hills went off in afternoon sailing to Sellaq, single handed in the levat, but he knows all about it. Came over to Budega by launch & drove back, had dinner with W & went to a play by Mhq club, Anthony & Cleopatra, very well produced indeed, scenery was admirable but too long, too little action & not very well acted. It was in an open amara & so cool that we turned off the table fan provided.

*Saturday 10th July*

Didnt go to Fort as busy in the office.

*Monday 12th July*

Fort. Didnt go to court as I was so busy. Saw various people, Vallance came in again, Hutchings for long time, Alljan re the new seasons dates from Iraq and Wakefield for some time, we polished off a lot of papers & files. Cool day again.

*Wednesday 14th July*

Fort

HH came in, discussed the question of moratorium on oil work in additional area. Drafted long letter on the subject. HH wrote to PA - a very funny letter, asking that I should be given a passage to India, implying that it was of utmost importance to State.

1944

Didnt go out, worked in office most of the afternoon.



1944

*Thursday 15th July*

A very Busy day. Fort in morning & in office all day working till dinner time, various messages about plane, first arranged to go by ordinary flying boat, & then after various changes arranged to go on a Wellington bomber leaving 4.30 am.

Saw Maddams, RC padre. After tea went along to the hospital & saw Dr Doeg, Miss H was busy, & then to the Gunns & then to the Agency. Finished packing & tidying up things. A very busy tiring day.

*Friday 16th July*

What a day. Was called at 3.30AM & after a meal of sorts went to the Mhq aerodrome, A. Merza & A Kerim came too. Smith & MG wre there to see me off - very nice of them to come out at such an hour, also a Banco Canadian & friend both showing after effects of a thick night. Waited an hour & then boarded A Wellington bomber, not very big & horribly cooped up, we had to climb in through the bottom & clamber along the machine to where there were two narrow seats, also two RAF men. Set off & flew half way to Sharjah & then returned owing to signals of bad weather at Sharjah!! Met by Smith & MG who had been told of return. Drove to bank & spent some hours there & breakfasted & then told she might start later & then rung up from aerodrome to ask if I would go in a Commodore - accepted. Off again to aerodrome & met a pleasant very young red haired USA Captain.

*Saturday 17th July*

Weather very thick still. The huge Commodore escorting a crowd of "Lightnings" & going straight through. Chase & Wakefield there. Stayed 4 hours on aerodrome waiting for weather reports & for Americans to make up their minds, finally decided not to fly so back to lunch at the Gunns, Smith & Phillips there - by this time extremely sleepy & tired so



1944

returned to house & slept heavily. Now due to go 5.30 tomorrow morning & after lunch weather beautifully clear

Not sorry to have a rest and as they offered to take me to Delhi and all free I am sticking to the USA.

*Sunday 18th July*

Left Bn in an USA bomber escorted by a crowd of little fighters.

Karachi

*Monday 19th July*

Karachi

*Tuesday 20th July*

Karachi

*Wednesday 21st July*

Left Karachi

*Sunday 25th July*

1944

Arrived Shenigar.

**[No further entries until 19th September]**

*Sunday 19th September*

Left Karachi about 8am & arrived about 1pm, a smooth trip & only a little bumpy near Sharjah. A crowd of people to meet us. Lunched & dined with the Gunns & heard all the local gossip. Wonderfully cool, a nice Shamaal blowing but according to all reports very hot some time back. Went out to call on Sh Sulman at Rafea, didnt think he looked very well, he was intently astonished when I told him of my trek but said I had too much stomach before. Slept on the roof. All seems to be well & the place looking very green & fresh. Sulman said the food position was good & as usual enthused over the conditions here. The house very clean & tidy but from all accounts the prices of local food stuff has soared very high.

*Monday 20th September*

Office, spent some time at the customs looking into the food position & general affairs, an incessant flow of callers, Arabs & others, to see me which took a lot of time. Looked over papers, all seems well.

Drove to Gasari after tea and the TTs came in.

*Tuesday 21st September*

Rode up to the Fort & round about, to hospital & elsewhere. Police doing one hour only, 5.30 - 6.30 so didnt see them parade. Everything seemed alright. Office, opening at 9 in Ramadhan. Crowds of people came in to

1944

call and I, Dixon & Smith had a discussion about food supplies, a very urgent matter as usual. We are being given barley to eke out the wheat. Ordered next

**[No further entries until 19th September]**

*Sunday 19th September*

Left Karachi about 8am & arrived about 1pm, a smooth trip & only a little bumpy near Sharjah. A crowd of people to meet us. Lunched & dined with the Gunns & heard all the local gossip. Wonderfully cool, a nice Shamaal blowing but according to all reports very hot some time back. Went out to call on Sh Sulman at Rafea, didnt think he looked very well, he was intently astonished when I told him of my trek but said I had too much stomach before. Slept on the roof. All seems to be well & the place looking very green & fresh. Sulman said the food position was good & as usual enthused over the conditions here. The house very clean & tidy but from all accounts the prices of local food stuff has soared very high.

*Monday 20th September*

Office, spent some time at the customs looking into the food position & general affairs, an incessant flow of callers, Arabs & others, to see me which took a lot of time. Looked over papers, all seems well.

Drove to Gasari after tea and the TTs came in.

*Tuesday 21st September*

Rode up to the Fort & round about, to hospital & elsewhere. Police doing one hour only, 5.30 - 6.30 so didnt see them parade. Everything seemed alright. Office, opening at 9 in Ramadhan. Crowds of people came in to call and I, Dixon & Smith had a discussion about food supplies, a very

1944

urgent matter as usual. We are being given barley to eke out the wheat. Ordered next year's supply of dates from Iraq, a matter of 13 lakhs about. Drove to Budega & then Smith came in to call, discussed his matrimonial plans. The garden quite nice but empty of flowers. All the Arabs seemed really glad I was back, not just eyewash. Not much work going on as is usual in Ramadhan.

*Wednesday 22nd September*

Office. Hutchings came in & various other people.

Miss Harbottle called & then Dalton, Airways, & one of his people staying here who was on the plane with us.

*Thursday 23rd September*

Office. Various people came in, Dixon for a long time re bread, & other matters. Seyd Omar, MA Zainal's man who said nobody was buying pearls as the price here above Bombay prices. Also said some were holding on, in Bin Mutter, hoping for after war boom.

Campbell called.

Drove to Idari, rather overgrown. Dined with Snow, nobody else there. Had a good gossip.

*Friday 24th September*

Went to Jidda after breakfast. Lovely day & cool on the sea. Spent the day lazing about reading old Times and bathing. All well, the new jail looks very nice & the Police quarters above very cool & a splendid view all round the island, very few prisoners. The fish trap has been moved & produced lots of fine Safi - pomfrets. Signs of many hares but I didnt take the dogs.

1944

*Sunday 25th September*

Returned before breakfast but somehow got rather late & didnt get in till after 9. Hot day & rather damp. Sh AM came in & gossiped for some time, he discussed the change in PAs saying the worst fault of a PA, implying that H suffered from it - was to listen to bazaar gossip which was often supplied to the Agency by people who did so deliberately, secondly to make sudden decisions. He was enthusiastic about Wakefield & depressed about prospect of H . It is bad luck on H who really did no harm to . Saw various people who came to call, also Dixon who rings up incessantly.

Dinner with the TTs. On the way back we got a puncture, the only one I have had for many years. They seemed in good form. R showed us his collection of home made dolls & animals. 20 callers in evening.

*Sunday 26th September*

Service here before breakfast & the Chaplain - Cross, RAF, stayed on to breakfast. A very nice looking fellow, a gent for a change.

Dined with the Phillips, took out Smith & Campbell in the car. Rather late getting back. Quite enjoyed the party, had good Bridge.

*Monday 27th September*

Fort.

Had Steele in for some time. Decided on ordering new engine for Power House, it wont be here until after about nine months.

1944

The Gunns came round in evening. Dinner with Hewitt, Bridge, a pleasant party & quite a good dinner. When I got in I found there had been a row between two policemen & the NCO I/C Agency guard.

*Tuesday 28th September*

Al Wadhna served

Fort. Spent some time hearing the case about the man who attacked the Guard Commander last night. Shaikh Khalifah has not put in an appearance yet. Office, the RC priest came in, spent almost the whole morning at the hospital discussing medical affairs with the doctors & matrons. Owing to very high salaries offered for military nursing services in India many of our staff wish to leave. It is the same everywhere. Slept after lunch & later drove to Budega & saw the Garden which is quite empty, no vegetables growing. I think it might have been more fruitful if local things planted.

The Harrisons came in in the evening.

*Wednesday 29th September*

Fort, dealt with the case of two men who fought N.C.O. GC pay deducted and beaten. Saw Ahmed Omran who discussed conditions in Mhq then school headmistress re opening schools. No difficulties in that direction apparently, then ABJ re Ibn Saud's sons who are coming through tomorrow. I dont feel very interested in them. Drove out to Awali and called on Hills, who is still in hospital, not looking as bad as I expected but a frightfully swollen face, then to the TTs & to dinner - pot luck - with Hutchings & on to the cinema to see a very funny silly film with Zazu Pitts, altogether a pleasant cheerful evening. Mrs H - "Misery", not as doleful as usual & quite a good cold dinner.

*Thursday 30th September*

A day of comings & goings. Went with Dixon to meet the Amir Mohammed, son of Ibn Saud, at the Mhq aerodrome. A great concourse of Shaikhs to

1944

greet him. He arrived after a five hours non stop flight from Karachi looking very well & extremely handsome, a tall lively looking young man, lightish colour & good features & eyes. Then to the Airways pier to see his brother Mansoor en route to Palestine. Sh Sulman arrived seated in the trolley, peering over the top, a most grotesquely undignified appearance. He only stayed a few minutes. The two Egyptian gents who were returning after a mission to S Arabia were there also YK so a lot of passengers from here. Mansoor looked very ill & was accompanied by a doctor, some mystery about why he goes to Palestine & also why HM ordered Mohd to return at once to Arabia. In the interval I went to the Agency with Dixon & saw Thomas who arrived in the morning.

After lunch called at the Palace but only stayed a few minutes as I had seen HH so much already. A great many visitors. M went to call on Shaikha Latifa having visited Ayisha in the morning. The latter said most people didnt fast this year, the former related her interview with Sulman, she & Latifa have made it up.

*Friday 1st October*

Went to Mhq to call on Sh Abdulla but met him on his way to see off the Amir Mohammed so came back & called on Sh Rashid & then spent rest of day painting. In the afternoon we went a drive, to Idari & Gassari which is coming on very well. An east wind, hot & rather dry. Had meant to go to Jidda but the launch was at Hawar.

1944

*Saturday 2nd October*

Did nothing in particular all day, did some painting & gardening & mooched about. Drove to Idari & Sansari in the evening.

*Sunday 3rd October*

Office. Saw various people, Dixon, Hutchings, Jabr Msellim who said how good diving had been & in spite of a drop in price they had lately gone up again, a Seyd of Hedd, son of old Kadi Ali b Hassan. Not much doing, had a clear up of the rubbish in the offices & discovered a lot of old useless & some useful junk. Wakefield expected but didnt arrive as no aeroplane. Quite hot weather but not very damp. Hickenbotham arrived.

*Monday 4th October*

Fort. Meant to go to court but HH came in & stayed a long time.

*Tuesday 5th October*

Meeting to discuss date prices for Bn crop which lasted for most of the morning. Afterwards had a talk with Smith.

T.H came in, Wakefield was coming but asked him to dinner tomorrow instead. Dinner with the TTs & to a cinema.



1944

*Wednesday 6th October*

Fort. Long

Driving back after going out we found a bunch of drunken UK sailors in the customs square.

Wakefield to dinner. Very sorry that he is leaving, quite depressed all the evening.

*Thursday 7th October*

H = Hickenbotham

Fort. Wakefield left by plane, I & many others went over to see him off but the machine was already moving round the field, however perhaps he saw us on the ground. HH here for some time discussing price of dates & our recent meeting, also H who he dislikes intensely, he seems to disapprove of everything about him so I see rather a difficult time ahead. He even disapproves of his servants. Saw various people, Chase, of Airways and AR Zeana re the heirs of K.B. Zagani, according to him all waited till I went in order to misbehave. In the afternoon went by launch to Jidda, took a carpenter to do up some things in the house. Lovely day at sea & all well there.

*Friday 8th October*

JIDDA

Wrote letters in morning & pottered about. The Hutchings, 3, came to lunch & tea. He painted a sketch of the cliffs, the boy looked for hares with an air gun & she sat & talked. A nice day but flies very bad. Iva,

1944

the kitchen boy, put up an excellent meal. They all seemed to enjoy the outing. We returned by launch all the way dropping them at Budega. Moved into the new jail. Tried to get a sheep from Budaga but couldnt, the Police very worried about if no sacrifice on the new building. The jail looks extremely fine & really like a jail. NCO Saad in charge.

*Saturday 9th October*

Didnt go to Fort, drafted Ahlri re date prices & then Hick & the Shaikhs exchanged official calls. HH rather non committal. D j came in early having come back from Egypt, looking very well. Sh Mohd also returned in good form. Spent a long time at Agency discussing the imminent visit, en route, of both Viceroy's. All very secret. In afternoon M went to War Charities meeting, I gardened had hair cut & washed the white dog. Cool day. Had a dinner party, Gunns, Phillips, Smith & Uncle Bert, all in very good form, the last is departing shortly. We all weighed & most people were upset at their weight, Marcus Gunn a stone more than me & we used to be the same.

*Monday 11th October*

Fort. Court all the morning. Dealt with a case of servants at Jufair and capture of sugar at Muharraq, gave stiff sentences in each case. Petty thieving at Jufair had become rampant.

Drove in afternoon.

Smith came to dinner & we went to cinema, a long gloomy but rather good play, & then to the TTs. On return I found some men with information re Zoorani the lorry contractor saying he had stolen a lot of cement from the navy. Sent Police to see his garage.

*Tuesday 12th October*

1944

Went to Rafaa owing to some trouble with the "Special Police". Spent a long time with Hewit talking to them, one or two were very obstinate, then all seemed satisfied but when, finally, asked if they understood & agreed the whole lot said they wished to be discharged. A difficult position. Finally said they would be released at end of month.

Compensation meeting at Agency & stayed there most of the morning discussing various matters.

Went out in airways launch after lunch & see about the V.R party landing on sea road.

*Wednesday 13th October*

Rode all about the town in the morning looking at dust bins etc which are under discussion in connection with new schemes for town rubbish. Very rushed morning, went to meet General Pownall at Mhq & first time he was not there, second time he arrived early & was at lunch so didnt explain who I was. Saw various people, went to see Hills in hospital in afternoon & then to the Agency for some time discussing arrangements for VC visit - such a lot of unnecessary fuss, much more than was made for Dke of G.

Rather hot weather.

*Friday 15th October*

JIDDA. Returned via Budega in evening. Wrote letters, painted & bathed. Peaceful day. Steele looked in after we got back, he had fever & looking ill. Got message that GP arriving tomorrow.

*Sunday 17th October*

The Viceregal party passed through, after incessant changes they came an hour before time. I was not impressed, Wavell is a heavy one eyed person

1944

badly dressed in an old check suit, very silent & neither inspiring or attractive, she is fat, dowdy & ill dressed & rather a cross expression, the girl is exceedingly plain & spotty. With them Lord Euston - one of the Grafton lot, another ADC, the new secretary, Jenkins, who I had met at Carol's & two rather pleasant women, Lady Maxwell & Mrs de Bathe, also Critchley the *ing* general & some airways people. They breakfasted heartily on the pier saying how well Bn was off for food - airways had imported all of it & then to the Agency where I had some £50,000 worth of pearls to show, as usual they all looked at them & brought none, I felt slightly ashamed, Lady W said they were a poor colour. The Shaikhs called & then the party returned to the boat. Altogether a dull sticky party.

*Monday 18th October*

Fort. In court all the morning. Not interesting cases.

*Tuesday 19th October*

Didnt go to Fort, worked in office. Usual busy day. Shaikhs came in, discussed various things - as usual the Rattar squabble. A very rushed morning, saw DI a young Indian. Made arrangements for tomorrow's visit - receipt as before. An hour's ch in Manama during the morning. Spent some time at customs discussing food prices. Seems likely we shall have to raise some things owing to high cost - as usual we do worse when involved with a Govt Dept - UKCC, when we made our own arrangements all was well. G.P. called on HH at Rafaa. Suspected case of smuggling by PCL people.

Hewitt came down after tea & we went out to Mhq to see race course and then he & Campbell to dinner & Bridge. A pleasant evening, played outside on the terrace. Before they came I put in more flower seeds, some, kalpams, are coming up very well already.

1944

*Wednesday 20th October*

Linlithgows

Hot sticky weather. Fort & then to the Tech School, GP went to see it later on. Busy morning. Young brought new CRE to call, a dull person, Dixon came in also Smith & Wakelin. Usual alarms & changes re the V.R. party who arrived 20 minutes before time, at 12.30, they travelling by Indian time thought it 4pm. Same programme, Police on roads & in the launch, escort in pick up. They consisted of V.R couple, 2 tall daughters & 1 d i law, Laithwaite, an ADC & a lady sec, maid & valet. He is very tall big ugly man, dressed in a heavy looking suit & butterfly collars. She very tall, white curly hair, daughters, plain, d i law pretty with small child. Took them to Agency for tea, very amiable, I drove Stoker who knew each other well. Had quite a long talk with him about elephant hunting, found him pleasant. Shaikhs called, he was far better with them than Wavell & the whole party more pulled together & much more impressive though easier to talk to. The lady sec was pleasant & amusing & I liked meeting her. The second machine left a long time later & we sat on the pier hot & sweating. Didnt get much talk with Laithwaite - who has got very fat.

*Friday 22nd October*

Drove out PM looking for something to paint but no success, went to Budega & back.

Cocktail party at Chases to meet new General P.R.I force and new AVM, then dinner at the Agency, men only, I sat next to the AVM & talked to General later on, both quite pleasant, the General very young, Hick is a heavy host but dinner quite good.

1944

*Saturday 23rd October*

AVM came out to see hospital but taken ill & had to retire suddenly & went into the Awali hospital. Shaikhs came to office, Hick took military party to call on HH ar Rafaa in morning. HH discussed prices of wheat & sugar & heard about the Learchus crew trying to smuggle out sugar.

Another cocktail party at Chases given by newly wed Matthews, quite a pleasant show.

*Sunday 24th October*

Still rather hot & very heavy clouds, beautiful sunsets. Spent a long time, some hours, at Agency, talked of many things, H as usual ran down his predecessor & everything he had done also BT, Dixon & most other people, it does not commend people to me. Discussed Zabara affair which he thought of reopening. Busy day. Gardened after lunch, went for a drive & then Ayesha called, very lively & full of winks & gossip. Smith & his young woman came to dine, I quite like her, she is not pretty but fine eyes & looks best in a shaded light, not a lady but talkative & sensible. We discussed arrangements for wedding.

*Monday 25th October*

Fort - court, dull cases.

Race committee meeting at Stoker's, a good brisk meeting then dined with the TTs & sat in the garden, Roselle seemed rather piano.

1944

*Tuesday 26th October*

Fort. Trying out some men for promotion, some seemed very much better than I had expected. Stoker brought an Ordinance officer to call, fat ex traveller in soap. Saw various people.

BT came in to say goodbye, off to Cairo to a job he has made there - teaching young officers about Arabs - very funny.

Didnt go out pm as dined with Godfreys, Hills, successor an RE major was there, a quite awful person, ill mannered & bumptious, spoilt the party, good dinner then to the cinema "one of our aircraft is missing" not very good.

*Wednesday 27th October*

Didnt go out before breakfast. Office. Got through a lot of letters, saw AA Kozadu re his big debt to Govt, Alarms & excursions re Abdulla Suleman minister finance in S. Arabia who has been coming for some time. HH wont put him up - the bankrupt bookmaker.

Rode in afternoon to the race ground with Police ponies & gave them two gallops, one very good race, 6 furlongs. Stoker turned up - meeting Generals, Marcus with me & she & Smith & Miss B drove, went round to Smiths on way back. M very depressed, all the nice people here seem to have left or leaving, now the Gunns are going to Karachi.

*Thursday 28th October*

Large dinner party at Campbells, a dozen people. Bridge. Quite a good party.

1944

*Friday 29th October*

Went to Jidda in morning, taking Snow, Hewitt & a Security officer, Capt Grey, came later & all went back after lunch. Saw the Italian guns ammunition & arranged about storing it. Did a bit of coursing in evening but both dogs out of condition, quite cool & dry. New jail looked very shipshape. The fish trap producing very good catches now moved to west end of the island.

*Saturday 30th October*

Returned early before breakfast by Budega. Shaikhs came in the case of sugar smuggling by Learchus crew was dealt with.

*Sunday 31st October*

Lunched at Base with Shellington & then, till after 4, walked all round the base & saw buildings, all very comfortable, they have a good show there & very well done. To Muharraq with the horses, tried out & fixed on the ones to enter.

*Wednesday 3rd November*

Fort.

Went to hospital to meet O'Hull who gave a sort of lecture about typhus which was useful and interesting. Left office early & busy in the house almost till the wedding guests arrived. The flowers looked lovely, in the drawing pink & white oleander and antigonon, great masses, & in the "church" yellow & green. The bouquets were most effective white for the bride & yellow for the b maid, Campbell came early with Smith, looking hot & nervous, the guests came just on time of wedding too late really. About two dozen for the ceremony & over 50 for the party, it went off



1944

well the food & drink good & plentiful, some of the people looked very smart. The Gunns stayed on after the others, O'Hull made a short speech, the bride looked nice but a very dull dark blue dress - it should have been much lighter in colour.

*Thursday 4th November*

Fort

Office. More trouble brewing up among the Police, a lot of them want to leave again.

*Friday 5th November*

At Jidda.

Tried catching fish with the spear I brought from Kashmir. I myself didnt get any but the Policeman with me got three fine subatis & was very excited about it.

Spent most of the morning going over jail etc & left about 5 taking tea on the launch, drove back from Budega then to a cocktail party at airways. A very tiresome party, I dont like cocktail parties. Met Col Chedlaw Roberts, a queer fat man with odd way of speaking probably form of stammering which produces a cough effect after every few words.

*Sunday 7th November*

G.P. came to dinner, arrived very cross owing to some muddle over his transport, he always seems to get so difficult.

1944

*Monday 8th November*

Fort, trying out NCOs & men for promotion, quite interesting. Busy morning. G.P. left early by air. Various people came in. Issued notice re extra pay for the Police.

Large dinner party at Palace - 29 people. Went off quite well, used the new dining room for first time, only one contretemps - Campbell's invitation didn't reach him & we waited long for him to come. Earlier Chase of Airways & Col Goring came to tea & then drove round to see possible sites for a super hotel after the war. Before that I was at the Palace arranging things. Strong shamaal & quite cold.

*Tuesday 9th November*

Fort.

Sh M came in but didnt stay long. Office, saw Shellington re fish trip and water supplies, also various other people. Went up to the Palace with Hick to see about arrangements for the Investiture. Various people came to the office.

In the afternoon to Awali where a movie picture was being shown to the Shaikhs, quite suitable, colour & dancing, Sh Abdulla keenly interested in the chief dancer - Miranda, an ugly but very attractive girl who, as he said, spoke more with eyes & hands, then with her lips. Had quite a good tea in the cinema & got home reasonably early.

*Wednesday 10th November*

Rode about the Golf Course, Office all morning, Food Committee meeting & various people to see. The Committee discussed prices of eggs milk & fish and camphor, for embalming bodies which has risen from 3 to 150. In

1944

afternoon M & I went to Mhq to try out the Police ponies & Khalifah & I finally settled which should be in the Police race & which to be entered elsewhere. My mares going very badly, presumably not enough training. Sh Abdulla, Kh b Sulman & a lot of people were looking on, all taking a lot of interest. Dinner at Gunns & Bridge, got very sleepy but quite good bridge.

*Thursday 11th November*

COW CALVED - Bull calf

Fort.

Office. M selling poppies all day & got very tired.

Seeming to have rather a lazy time in office just now.

To Budega evening where I put in a lot of vegetable seeds, leeks, carrotts, cabbage, etc. The gardens seemed rather uncared for as Humali Effi is away.

*Friday 12th November*

A very lazy day. Quite warm again. Didnt go to Jidda, put in seeds in the morning & saw Major Barbara at the cinema in the afternoon, amusing but irritating, I dont like Shaw. Dinner with SNO at his new house in the Naval Base. A dull party, Hick, Dixon, Stokes, Shillington, a man called Strawbridge from Hor & SNO's secretary. Dinner deplorable, fish all bones, a greasy stew of duck & beans & a frightful pudding. Sat & talked dully with many long silences & got home before 11.

1944

*Saturday 13th November*

Fort.

The SNO called on HH at Palace, I & Sh Abdulla went up there, it was a slightly brighter call than usual as each talked quite a lot, then spent some time with Nick discussing old proclamations & the Budget & came back to meet the SNO who bought a pair of pearls for earrings, Rs400/- & very dear too, last year half the price & before that much less. Pearls are booming. In the afternoon we went to Mhq taking M.G. and gave the pony a run, a young Scot from Awali, Mackenzie, came down to ride my filly. Had great fun over it M much interested. Then to a cocktail party at Jufair on the veranda of the new house. Some Dutch sailors were there but I didnt speak to any. Quite a good party.

*Sunday 14th November*

Office, meeting of Poor Relief Committees somewhat acrimonious, the Shias as usual disagreed with all others & argued that they are the poorer community and have less funds & more poor. After two hours we got a plan fixed up for a new appeal & a which I hope will work more smoothly than last year. Office, saw various people, Stokes & Mohd Saleh re race course.

In the afternoon we went over to Mohq to see how arrangements getting on, Mrs Kidd & two other riders were practising, her pony looked fast. Still quite warm weather, still sleeping on roof but with two blankets.

*Monday 15th November*

Kit inspection

Fort. very late getting back as I had over 100 kits to go through. Issued new sandals & socks which look very smart & some other clothes.

1944

*Tuesday 16th November*

Fort. More kit inspections. Saw Mohd , Yusuf Kanoo, full of his trip to Trans Jordan, Chase re camp at Mhq and Hav Ibrahim re extras. Y.K. came to call very full of his trip to Trans Jordan where he says he was received like loyalty - but apparently the Amir asked him to lunch & then went out to lunch himself. In afternoon gardened & then went over to Mhq to see work on the race course, all getting on well.

*Wednesday 17th November*

Fort.

At Muhq in afternoon, Agar & Mackenzie tried out my mares, Wadhna went well & beat some of the best Police horses. Dinner at Agency to see some very dull films, a boring affair, Jacksons the only other person present.

*Thursday 18th November*

Fort, spent most of the time in the horse lines looking at the ponies. Office, various people came in, Hick re guests for HH's investiture, an Airways man talking a lot of nonsense about building a super hotel after the war and several other people.

In the afternoon we went over to Muharraq and saw the horses in their temporary home, several Awali horses were there & quite a lot of people looking on.

Went to the cinema to see Bitter Sweet, a very poor show quite unlike the original play, the only good thing was a ballet with attractive colouring.

1944

*Friday 19th November*

Lunched at Agency & then off to the Races, stormy weather, heavy clouds & earlier on a dust storm over Mhq. The show was a great success, literally thousands of people and no accidents except that the last race had to be scratched owing to rain suddenly coming down. The tote was crammed, the AVM & SNO were there & a lot of service people as well as almost the whole European population. My mares did badly, Wadhna, who had a good chance, refused to start. Mostly the favourites won so the public were pleased, though they didnt pay high, one outsider won & paid 35/- to 2. Later we went to a supper party at the Phillips, rather a tiresome affair. Altogether the races were a grand success & everyone, even losers, seemed to be enthusiastic. We made, for the War Fund, altogether about 8000, roughly £600. Agar & Mackenzie rode my two mares. Bandmaster returned.

*Saturday 20th November*

No parade at the Fort as all on duty yesterday. Rather lame as I twisted my knee climbing a fence at the races. Office, not a very busy day, things seem rather slack in the office. Shs Mohd & Abdulla went off on a hunting trip with a lot of sons & nephews to be away for a month. A row going on between RAF & USA getting any sort of concessions in Bahrain. Chase asked me about some land etc and then apparently told USA they could do all sorts of things. G.P I know has a complex about Americans. Snow came in & looked at my knee, not much wrong & later we took some books back to the library.

*Monday 22nd November*

Parade 6.30 - 8.30.

Fort. Didnt go to court as I had to go to Agency. GP very cross about the USA airforce asking for facilities here and Chase discussing arrangements with them & with me. He has a most violent complex about

1944

Americans it surprises me as they are supposed to be on our side, from his talk one would think they were Germans. Discussed the Shaikh's party & went over list of guests, I fear it will be a very dull occasion.

*Tuesday 23rd November*

Fort, office. Spent some time going round the hospital. Met a Dr Segal who seemed interesting. The hospital was very full except the service wards.

Had people to dinner, Davies, Levies, Mrs Sinnett & Wrothall, Dr Glass & Dixons. Played Bridge, party went off quite well but rather a dull bunch. Dixons brought their baby who was parked in spare room.

*Wednesday 24th November*

The TTs & Dr Segal came to dine, the latter stood as Labour member for two constituencies & a most interesting person full of news re Middle east. Now employed on collecting facts for a history of military medical work in Mid East during the war. It would have been better without the TTs as he did all the talking.

*Thursday 25th November*

Fort, office. Chase came in also Wakelin & Roselle. W after a trip to Kuwait to inspect the schools, he seemed pleased with the arrangements there but had a bad trip up in small boat.

Went to Jidda after lunch via Budega. Though rough at Manama it was quite smooth going across. Found one of the windows had blown in & all the glass shattered. Took the dogs out after tea but didnt put up any

1944

hares. Only 3 men working on Budega pier as the big boat was out of order & no more could be carried in little one.

*Friday 26th November*

At Jidda, spent a very lazy day sitting mostly in the sun watching the big boat being mended, quite interesting to see how it is done. All seemed well at the Jail but rabbits again getting into the garden & eating the lucerne. Made two new gates to keep them out. Lovely day, cool & bright, too rough for fish spearing. Returned via Budega.

*Saturday 27th November*

Fort. Examined some NCOs for promotion in reading writing & General Knowledge, some of them couldnt tell how many annas in two rupees - incredible. Some were quite intelligent, usually the young men were better than older men. Hick returned from Qattar & GP departed by air to Sharjah. Had Steele in for some time, he is having fever and also family rows, he & she getting on very badly. Faults on both sides, they dragged Snow into it, she again threatens to walk out on him. Rode in the afternoon, round by Sing to Suk al Khamis & spent some time at the shop. Barley not popular. Some RAF men came up & were extremely interested in the shop & rations etc. The Snows came to dineer & then to cinema "Under Your Hat" a very amusing show with Cecily Courtnage who I enjoyed immensely. Lovely day & beautiful lights in the evening.



1944

*Monday 29th November*

No parade change over

Fort

All the morning in the court, several big cases among them of Hassan Sindi.

Went to Sinj & started a painting in the afternoon of part of the village with evening glow on the mud walls.

*Wednesday 1st December*

Rode up to Om al Hasan & round naval buildings on golf course. Spent some time at the Palace with Stoker taking over the two Italian guns & setting them up on each side of the stairs. Saw Mansoor & Seyd Said re food committee. Hutchings came in & discussed Tech School, they are very short of teachers & no prospect at present of getting more. After lunch went to Sinj & did a sketch & then to library & then to TTs where we discussed a plan for New Year's Eve party. Very close warm weather.

*Thursday 2nd December*

Kit inspection of another batch. New uniform arrived, coats, puttees, all very good material and cheap compared to local prices.

Went to Jidda in afternoon, Alma's section there, dont much like them. All in order. Sunset now about 5pm so not much time there. Settled who to ask to our party & made lists.

1944

*Friday 3rd December*

At Jidda, spent some time going round & washing the dogs. Started a painting in the afternoon of the house on the cliffs, a difficult subject. Came back by sea, very calm & still & warm, queer weather for the time of year.

*Saturday 4th December*

HH came in. When riding at the Fort the mare came down, on a stone with me on her & my legs underneath her, rather bruised & lame, went to Snow who applied first aid, so tiresome. HH stayed a long time, discussed our party which he said he regards as "his" party, said he would help with duck or sheep. Then at the Agency for some time going over list of people & seats for Tuesday.

In the afternoon painted at Sinj, a village scene, quite satisfied, light doesn't last.

*Sunday 5th December*

Office. Worked all the morning on the Budget. GP arrived back from Muscat & the west & in afternoon we had a rehearsal of the investiture at the Palace, HH seemed rather amused at the fuss but joined in it all with good humour. Tandy, RA Sharjah, staying with us, quite a nice young fellow was at school with Richard.

Drove round in afternoon, Miss Harbottle to dinner, she seemed pleased to be asked.

Afterwards to the Agency for a buffet supper & dance, rather a dull party, too long intervals between dances & people sat about looking stolid. Quite a lot of men wore medals.



1944

*Monday 6th December*

Drove to Fort as knees still stiff. More kit inspection. Hot damp day. Working in Budget, got the note done bar figures. Went up to Palace with Hick & arranged about the chairs, all looked well & not over crowded. Didn't go out in afternoon, dressed early & went to palace, tails & decorations, a lot of people arrived very early, all described on broadcast. Quite a gay scene, red carpets, lights & colour, naval guard of honour. M wore black velvet & long gloves & looking very well. GP & party arrived ahead of SNO at 7.20, met HH & we had coffee in the anteroom GP & the others resplendent in dress, gold braided swords & plumed hats. GP with his new order, star & chain. Processed into the room up to the platform, GP made a long speech, read, in Arabic then invested HH who said a few words in reply & then the audience filed up to shake hands, GP & party having left. It took a very short time but went off well & smoothly.

*Tuesday 7th December*

Eid.

Dull day, heavy clouds, thundery & some rain in afternoon. Got up late, gardened & after lunch went to call on HH at the Palace. Very few people perhaps most regarded last night as sufficient.

*Thursday 9th December*

Large party at Godfreys, dinner dancing & Bridge. A lot of water on the roads & the town in usual state of muddy mess.

*Friday 10th December*

GP to dinner

1944

*Sunday 12th december*

Office all the morning, innumerable people in & out, Snow for over two hours about medical budget, went to Budega in afternoon, the seeds are not doing very well, seem to be growing so slowly.

TTs, Godfreys & Hutch came in after tea for a first rehearsal of the play for New Year's Eve, it is quite good.

*Monday 13th December*

Fort, find the mare stumbling rather badly, also Khalifah's, cant think why. Court, not very interesting cases. Old Sh Rashid looking very ill & of course quite useless in the court. Fine sunny day & quite cold. In evening went to cocktail party at the Awali nurses quarters, a great crowd and very stuffy. Always a tiresome form of entertainment.

Hick went down the coast by air. GP departing tomorrow.

*Tuesday 14th December*

Fort

Various people came in, Rashid Zagani, Steele, Dixon, the last are leaving here for Persia.

Drove out in evening, spent some time at Suk al Khamin shop watching villagers buying bits of cotton cloth for clothes. All seemed remarkably cheerful. Played Bridge at the Gunns after tea going back for dinner.

1944

*Wednesday 15th December*

Didnt go to Fort.

Working on Budget. Very busy in office. Went down to see Smith re flour mill & other matters.

Rode with MG, Selah to Budega & on to Hussain's garden. Lovely day & beautiful pink lights towards sunset. Horses at VB looking pretty well, better than in Manama.

*Friday 17th December*

Spent a lazy morning in the garden & to a cinema in the afternoon, Dangerous Moonlight with the Warsaw Concerto but so badly cut that it was much spoilt. Went into the TTs afterwards. Hot & damp weather.

*Saturday 18th December*

Had a rehearsal of our play & the caste to dinner, TTs Hutchings, Godfreys & Blue. Play seemed a bit heavy as all held their parts.

*Sunday 19th December*

Warm damp day and very slippery on the roads, yesterday a lorry full of special Police overturned causing a lot of injuries. Busy morning in the office. Saw Sh Khalifah re the sugar smuggling & other matters also bicycle stealing which has become outrageous. Gardened after lunch, still putting in seeds, the left overs, garden not doing very well, no carnations & few stocks. Another cocktail party, at Campbells. The new APA & wife there, he rather like G.P.R but stronger looking, she looks pleasant & attractive. Had no talk with them, M very upset at Graham

1944

Gunn & Pamela Steele arriving & not James - I now regret that I didnt have him come here.

*Monday 20th December*

Fort, late getting back as saw a lot of men in office. Hick started his murder trial which he is making rather a lot of.

Court, case against a mesper tally clark who apparently stole bales of cotton goods.

Still damp day, awful weather for this time of year.

M went to meeting at Awali. A rehearsal here, went off better. Blue stayed on for dinner & stayed talking quite late.

*Tuesday 21st December*

Sh Abdel Latif for 1 1/2 hours re courts, old Kadi, religious school. Very busy morning, saw various people.

Hick started his murder trial which he is making a lot of publicity about. ABJ & Yusaf came to see me having returned from Mecca - no news of Hussain coming, a letter to me from B.S - compliments only.

After lunch went over to Mhq with Hick & Chase to see sites, for USA airforce. Later went to Gassari. The Haddows came to call, she Polish, quite pleasant young couple, better class than other people here. Dinner at the Smiths & Bridge.

**[No further entries in 1943 diary]**

1944

[Note: 1944 diary entries are in a 1941 diary with dates corrected in pencil. First entry is Thursday 10th February.]

*Thursday 10th February*

Fort, busy till near 9.30.

*Friday 11th February*

Meeting of Races committee at Awali. Spent most of morning out there. Gardened in afternoon. Welland & one Lu, survey man in Karachi, came to call. Quite warm day.

*Tuesday 15th February*

Fort.

As usual a long time in the office. Rode, the mare behaved very well. HH came in & Sh A, as usual, discussed YK, case of son of Abdulla Juma & dates. Went down to see Smith about tomorrow's meeting & then to see Steele about the case of his head clerk.

T.T.s came in but not for long as we were going out. I fancy he scents a job in place of Steele.

Dinners at Harrisons, Snows present, a pleasant evening, he I always find interesting & quite a good dinner too.

*Wednesday 16th February*

Rode, didnt go to Fort. Radstrom & a man from Casoc came to ask advice on our methods of assessing land values. Food Committee, went on till



1944

12.30 but quite a good meeting, we discussed dates, barter, sugar & the barley question - nobody wants it. Appointed Msaad as the new Fort clerk, hope it will work out well. The Police found 77 bags of rice in Abdul Aziz Bassam's store - said to be for personal use. Went to Gasari in afternoon & put in some plants. Dinner at Snows. New RAF nurses came to call on M.

*Sunday 20th February*

Busy morning. Went to Baladya Garden & gave out a lot of L's old clothes from the Fort for the poor, the wretched creatures seem glad of the rags we gave them. Saw Bill TT who had come to ask about Steele's job but as he is not an Electrical Engineer its not much use. Snow for a long time, at the end of his contract & asks for higher pay. M took a day in bed having overdone it lately.

*Monday 21st February*

Fort.

Kit inspection.

Court all the morning. Gardened & went out for a drive. M went to a school teacher picnic at Gasari. Welland came in - & stayed a very long time also Lloyd Hamilton and Anderson, the former arrived in the morning. Dined at Jufair to meet new SNO who seemed pleasant but was "took ill" & left the table & so didnt see much of him. A poor dinner badly served. Men only so a dull party. Hick came back from Oman.

1944

*Tuesday 22nd February*

Fort.

A lot of men to see, as usual. Sh Abdulla, came in, HH did not. Attended meeting of the Shia Wahf Meglis which lasted a couple of hours. Warm day. Went to Mhq after tea and drove over the new race course which has a curve in it. Worked in office in the evening.

*Thursday 24th February*

Busy morning in office. Fort

Started a sketch on the shore at Senobis.

Anderson &amp; L Hamilton came in after tea, he is a bit too facetious.

Dined with the Hadows, Hick, Phillips & Anderson present, had some good Bridge & an excellent dinner with some unusual dishes which Mrs H taught their cook.

*Friday 25th February*

Meeting of race committee at Awali & M went to a sort of prayer meeting at the church. Then to the Phillips where there were a lot of people. Didn't get back till lunch time. Went to Senobis & started a sketch of the shore looking towards Manama, quite a good subject. Pleasant weather a shamaal blowing.

Dinner with HH at Rafar, for Lloyd Hamilton, a small party, M the only woman. Quite pleasant, afterwards went back to Anderson's house & had a drink with H & A, the latter nearly went to sleep.

1944

*Saturday 26th February*

HH didnt come, various people came in, Thornton about houses. Spent a long time at the refinery, HH went there and talked Zubara for several hours, Hick very fussed over food position, apparently GP very difficult & trying to excuse himself for making a bad arrangement with UKCC by saying he had not been told of discussions here with their man recently. Gardened & arranged flowers, not much out bar marigolds & nasturtians. Cocktail party at the base to meet the SNO, rather a mixed lot - a type of party I dont care for.

Had the parson, RAF, & Van Ps to dinner after cocktail party, went off quite well, we had a long talk about the idea of a church, I dont think they were very hopeful of getting any money here at present.

*Sunday 27th February*

A celebration in the morning, 14 people, RAF padre, a naval Chaplain came from the Base, a pleasant person. Office. Lunch with Sh Muhd in his garden, he has a nice little house there now & we lunched on veranda looking over tree tops & trees bearing big yellow citrus, the sons were there, Hick & the Hadows. Muhd very talkative, he is nearly 70, spoke of what impressed him in England, orderliness, no noise in cafes although hundreds of people, ques at ticket stations without Police to order them & people giving up seats in underground & saying sorry if they bumped. Took a short drive pm, the TTs came in. Cut a lot of vegetables to send to people, cabbages & cauliflowers doing very well. Strong shamaal, cold day, the Aguza blowing, at last said it.

1944

*Monday 28th February*

Changed Police parade time half an hour earlier. 6.30-8.30, but still couldnt get away till nearly 9 as so much office work.

Court, spent a long time on a case of possible manslaughter, a man was shoved over the edge of a lorry & crushed by a wheel.

A great many burglary cases in the town & we dont seem able to stop them.

*Friday 3rd March*

Went to Jidda in the morning. Lovely day, went by Budega. Did some painting & spent most of the time outside, had a good look at the Jail & the prisoners, all well. Coursed in the evening & got one hare. Quite chilly at night, had a fire.

*Saturday 4th March*

Didnt go to Fort, quite forgot I had a Kit Inspection. HH came in but didnt stay long, he seemed rather cross.

Dine with the Snows, TTs & Hutchings were there, a dull rather sticky party, M felt ill & we left early. It was very hot in their room with a big fire - most unnecessary.

*Sunday 5th March*

M stayed in bed till late afternoon & in the evening we dined with Kozaibis, in the house in the town, there were several old fashioned

1944

merchants there but M had been invited, quite a pleasant party & didnt last too long. Hick, Smith & the Hadows were present.

*Monday 6th March*

Fort.

Kit inspection & went up again in the afternoon for orderly room staying there for two hours. Always a lot of work there & innumerable men coming up for various reasons. Court, dull cases.

In the evening went out to Awali to the library & with the Godfreys to see the film Bambi & then back to dinner with them. An attractive picture but the moon on the screen took much of the colour from it.

*Tuesday 7th March*

Prophet's Birthday, holiday, didnt go out in the morning, Hick came over. In afternoon took some prisoners to Mhq & made a mound along the race course, finished half the distance necessary.

In the evening went over to the Agency & met two UKCC men, one of them, a Jew, used to be Bank Manager at Nairobi, quite an amusing fellow but didnt care for him. Warm day.

Roselle came in in the morning.

*Wednesday 8th March*

Rode as far as Senobis & across to Zinj & back by Gasari. Police doing exercises. Office, went over to Mhq with Hick to meet Air Marshall Park, didnt much care for him, a New Salamander, rather oily, they stayed half an hour then on to Sharjah, drove after tea & then met two Group Commanders who we put up. Brought them back just in time for a dinner party, 12 altogether, two tables of people. One is the new PMO, rather dour, the other a man called Pollard, quite pleasant.

Campbell, Security Officer, came in, the Cheshire Cat.

1944

*Friday 10th March*

Went to Jedda, had the TTs & Hutchings to lunch, the TTs arrived at 3, by their sailing boat with engine. Quite pleasant, H painted. Lovely day & sea looking beautiful.

*Saturday 11th March*

Returned from Jedda. HH came in. Busy morning. Lunch with Sh Abdulla in his Garden, a very poor meal but scene attractive, sat in a gay patchwork tent & green trees & vistas beyond it. Some sons present, one looked drunk. Garden near Senobis.

Rode Muharraq with M.G. Hot coming back.

Dined with Snows, Bridge. A pleasant party.

*Sunday 12th March*

Cocktail party at .

*Monday 13th March*

Fort.

Rather late getting to court as I had a lot to get done. Dull cases. Tackled the Scadi tilth case, the Wali is not far off imbecile & quite unsuitable to administer so much money.

M took a day in bed.

1944

*Tuesday 14th February*

HH came in rather late. Discussed the question of son of Shaikh of Qattar coming over here to see the dentist. Bill Chase came to see Mr K. Steele. Stocker came in & various other people.

Took the horses out to Mhq & gave them a gallop. Two lots of American callers came in after tea. Oil people & an American Major quartered here, a breeder of jumpers.

*Wednesday 15th February*

Rode to Liach by Suk al Rhasmin & through the town stopping at Suk al Araba. Warm day, south wind. Saw innumerable people in the office. American Minister from Iraq coming here.

Went to the customs.

Went to Gasari after tea.

Hick came over before dinner & stayed till very late, he talks a lot & prefers his own voice to any other. Discussed Steele - Chase affair.

*Thursday 16th March*

Fort.

Didnt ride as meant to take our ponies but muddled it. As usual crowds of men at orderly room, mostly asking for loans. Went down to hospital many places with Mohd Jafar to see about PWD work. Had a talk with S

1944

Mahmood about accounts. Dept & saw various people. Drove along the old Budega road in evening, stormy looking day. S wind, Sh Abdulla came in.

*Friday 17th March*

Dined at Agency to meet the USA minister in Iraq, quite a pleasant man & not aggressively American, he has served a long time in Europe.

*Saturday 18th March*

Fort.

American Minister & party called on HH, also L. Hamilton & Anderson, returned call at Agency. All passed off well. These calls are becoming a daily affair & the conversation seems always the same. Busy morning in office.

*Monday 20th March*

Court

*Tuesday 21st March*

Fort.

Not riding these days.

To the cinema with TTs - at least Roselle as he met HH out in the country & had dinner with him, an amusing film. Afterwards had supper with them.



1944

*Wednesday 22nd March*

Fort.

Went along the Mene road to see the Wahf Garden, subject of a case. Very pretty in the garden with loz trees covered with bright leaves. Official calls, AOE called on HH at Palace & return call, the usual wearisome affair & same remarks. Both AOE & his staff looked the worse for wear having dined the night before at Stokers. Spent most of the rest of the morning at the Agency discussing possibility of a US consul - the Politicals are of course intently agitated by the idea chiefly because it might slightly lessen their importance. Stewards' meeting at Awali to settle handicaps, I left it all to Stoker who had it worked out. Cocktail party at RAF to which M went though meant to be spending a day in bed. Queer weather, hot & cold.

Cable from Calleder saying cannot replace Steele.

*Thursday 23rd March*

Fort.

Rode the filly who seemed very fit & lively. Didn't go to the office. Busy morning, long talk with Hutch & Madams re a payment for Tech School involving H's clerk for 1000/-. A nasty business. Saw Sh A b I who said he heard all the Syrian teachers were leaving, an American agriculturist called Shaugh came to call, sensible seeming man. To Jidda after lunch & very thankful to get away for a change. Coursed in the evening, put up several hares but didn't catch any. Stormy evening, dead calm. Jett in the garden growing very well.

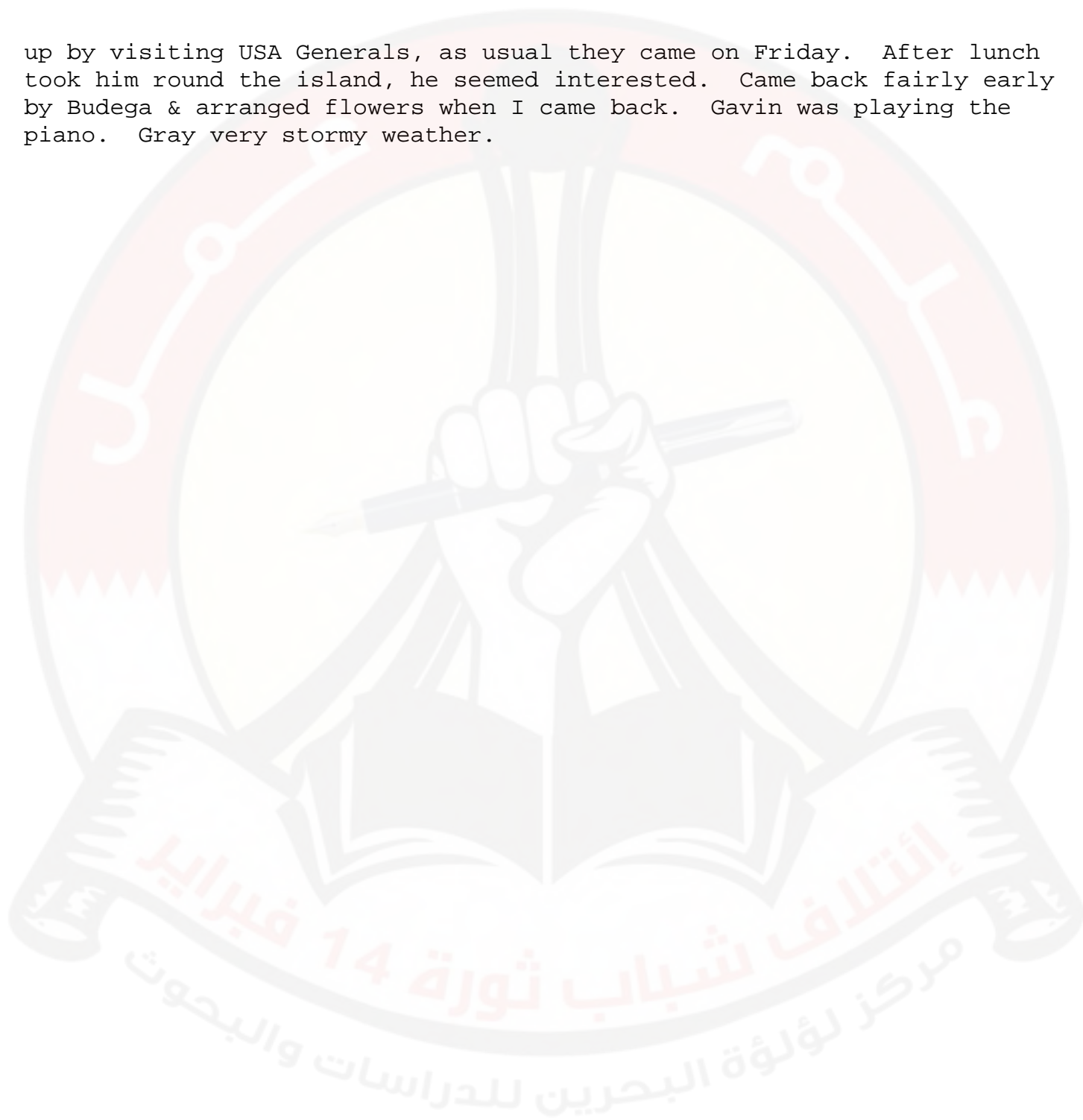
*Friday 24th March*

At Jidda.

Showers of rain in the morning. Some locusts on the island & a good many more on the way back. Lloyd Hamilton came over to lunch, Anderson held

1944

up by visiting USA Generals, as usual they came on Friday. After lunch took him round the island, he seemed interested. Came back fairly early by Budega & arranged flowers when I came back. Gavin was playing the piano. Gray very stormy weather.



1944

Goat at Budega produced a she kid 2 days ago - saw it, a nice little black creature.

*Saturday 25th March*

Fort.

My mare, Wadhna, still looking very thin & wont be fit for racing. Very disappointed. The filly however in good form. HH came in & Sh A discussed the Kozailu's sale of land & debt to him, Sh Mohammed's car & various other somewhat tiresome matters. He was in a fairly good mood.

Had a dinner party for younger people - pretty awful, 2 nurses, Wakelin, Mrs Harbottle Weiland & two young soldiers, played pontoon. The guests seemed to enjoy the party which is what mattered, but they might have gone earlier.

*Sunday 26th March*

Office, busy morning, had a talk with Maddams & Hutchings, decided to sack the young new clerk at Tech School owing to his - apparently - having got away with 1000/- due in the beginning to a mistake of Braganzas which was not seen by me or anyone else.

Took the horses to Idali and gave them a gallop, the filly did quite well but only took them round once each.

Dined & played Bridge with the Gunns, extremely sleepy so didnt enjoy it much. Warm day, rather cloudy evening.

*Monday 27th March*

1944

Hosha on heat.

Fort.

Late getting back as held Orderly Room. Five horses lame after yesterday's gallop. Court, finished manslaughter case, gave a light sentence. Got back early as I expected to see Maddams but missed him. New RAF man in Chases's place came to call, seemed alright. To Muharraq in afternoon, tea with Khalifah in a tent in his garden, horrible soft sugary cakes & masses of flies.

Radstrom & Maddams came in then to the race course for a stewards meeting. Didnt seem to have much to talk about, quite a lot of horses out. A mix up over an entry, two entries in the same race for one horse, of Mansoor al Araydh ridden by my arrangement by a young American Ensign, Johnson, a pleasant lad! Hick cross with HH on various counts.

*Tuesday 28th March*

Fort.

HH & Sh A came in, discussed Kozaibi property, also date question & Sh M's car, this has been a very tiresome affair but eventually settled. Brit minister from Jedda came through - dressed as Arab, they all wear fancy dress over there.

Took Hamilton to see the Schools, he seemed interested. Saw Ali Abeel about a queer case in which a theft over 20 yrs ago was now found out. Went to the race.

Dined with Grisewoods & went to cinema, second house, a mutilated version of Chocolate Soldier - badly done. Very late getting home, not a good idea going to the second show. The party itself was pleasant.

1944

*Wednesday 29th March*

Bull

Fort.

Sent horses to Mhq to be ready for the races. Food meeting quite a good one - some of the members give themselves away by stressing their own line of business. At the Agency for some time discussing Jubara, application of local laws to foreigners, etc etc. Had tea with Sh Kh b Sulman at Mhq & then gave some of the horses a run, quite a lot of people there looking for tips! The young American, Johnson, rode & came in later for a drink, a nice lad, son of an oil magnate. An Arab dinner at the Agency, the Haddows were there & a bunch of merchants, a pleasanter party than the ones in the Arabs own houses though the food was the same. Quite well arranged. G.P. coming - but fortunately only for a short visit.

Weather stormy, violent shamaal . Looked like rain.

*Thursday 30th March*

Fort.

Didnt stay long. Office, various people came in.

At Muharraq in afternoon, very stormy looking. Various people there. Hutchings came round in the evening to discuss idea of a tutor. M took a day in bed.

*Friday 31st March*

A terrific storm, half the dust from Iraq seemed to come here & a real gale at sea. Went to race course at midday with Stoker & found visibility nil so had to put off the races till a fortnight later - very disappointing.

The Gunns came in & played bridge & dined.

1944

*Saturday 1st April*

Still blowing hard & quite cold, wore thick clothes & sent the Police out for a march as they seemed so chilly. Didn't ride. Anderson came in about some survey work, discussed the Kozaibi house, till Sh H left, then the usual Zubara talk also very angry about an announcement by Hick on Bahrain wireless about his exporting a car etc. He dislikes H extremely but I think GP even more. Now & then he doesn't bother to conceal the fact. Campbell looked in, Stoker & K Steele came to see M when she got back from Rafea. Took a drive after tea & wrote letters.

*Sunday 2nd April*

Office,

M had a large party of Arab ladies to see the cinema, in the Garden - after dinner. I dined with Steele, the Gunns were there - & played bridge. Didn't get back till late.

*Monday 3rd April*

Races postponed owing to a terrific storm and such thick sand that one could not see across the race course. Went across at noon to see what it was like & then put it off, sent out a crier to tell people. Drove out in afternoon, it was clearer but very strong gale. The Gunns came in to diner and bridge & stayed, I thought, over late.

Fort - Court. Went to the Fort in afternoon, usual crowd of men for orderly room. Hick told me he was allowing Ali son of Shaikh of Qatar to come here for medical reasons.

1944

*Tuesday 4th April*

Fort.

HH came in, much earlier than usual, and got Hick's letter re Sh Ali of Qatar. He was simply furious and just let himself go, he detests Hick & GP and ran over all the things about both of them that had happened before. Sh A & I spent three hours listening to a violent tirade. He wrote a very badly worded angry letter to Hick.

RAF people came in about buying stone, they are behind in their contracts & the Americans probably saying told you so.

Rode over to the Race Course with MG and all the way back over the bridge.

Snow came in & stayed on for dinner.

*Wednesday 5th April*

Fort.

M took her day in bed. Rode round the town, didnt go far as the filly seemed tired. Hadow came in to discuss the crisis, Hick not back till tomorrow, I fancy Hadow thought Hick had acted very unwisely.

Painted at Zinj in afternoon.

*Thursday 6th April*

Fort.

Promoted the Haik I/C Camel Section to Harldar & one of the men to L/Haik. Yusef Fakroo came to call, most enthusiastic about M & said his wife wished to call - unusual as they are so old fashioned.

1944

School sports in the afternoon quite a good show, Roselle came to them with us, Hick & HH present. HH looking very angry. Hick & Smith to dinner & bridge, dull, H is dully talkative & has little to say except shop, hope I didnt show how bored I was, but the bridge was quite good. Cool day. Shamaal, wearing a tweed coat. The Politicals acquire a certain unctiousness which is very irritating, they adopt the attitude of a school master towards the Shaikh which does not go down.

*Friday 7th April*

JIDDA

Left after breakfast & went by launch, warm & calm. Spent a lazy day, washed the dog & inspected jail, beat two prisoners, wrote letters in the evening. Some thunder and lightening in the distance. Rather a slack section here.

*Saturday 8th April*

Returned from Jidda via Budega but the car was not there to meet us & had to wait. H said to be ill, two bottles of liquor missing from the store & Police reported that he came twice to the house at night & was seen drunk. Decided not to employ him here any longer. Hick put off the visit of Qattar Shaikh as a result of HH's strong protest, he sent a letter by air to Dohar.

Monday

Had a dinner party, rather a mixed lot, Agars, Mathews, Shillington, Brown & Chase. Went off quite well, played tiresome games afterwards.

Dined at Agency, GP & Jackson were there, dull & heavy party, J was rather a blight, talked about church. GP looked ill.



1944

*Sunday 9th April*

Easter Sunday.

RAF Chaplain here so had a celebration, only 15 people as they had services elsewhere. GP came. Called with HH at Agency & then to Jufair, a visit lasting nearly two hours. The SNO was very pleasant, a nice man. Walked all round the place & then sat on veranda of SNO's house.

Went to Mhq with the horses in the afternoon & ran them over the course. The filly did very well. Marcus came with us. Later the Gunns came in also L. Hamilton & another man. GP came to dinner, he was very amicable & asked why I had not given myself any war allowance, also suggested raising my Prov Fund by 100/- from 1st of year. He didnt look well. Discussed the Steele affair.

*Monday 10th April*

Fort.

Court, Daij away so only myself & Ali b Ahmed but not many cases so got done early.

G.P. called on HH at Rafea. Drove round by Gasari after tea, the country looking very pretty with new green leaves on all the loz trees.

*Tuesday 11th April*

M took a day in bed. Fort. Rode Wadhna, she seemed fit again but rather thin still. Busy day in office. HH came in.

Spent most of afternoon at the Fort.

1944

*Wednesday 12th April*

Didn't go to Fort as horses were at Muharraq. Office. Spent some time on Annual Report. Stoker brought the Provost Marshall from Iraq to call, Warburton, a pleasant fellow. Fine day & not hot, still wearing thick clothes. After lunch painted & then went with M to the Palace to see the needlework, some very fine stuff on show a great deal of it. Back for tea & then to Mhq to see the ponies. Yusef Fahroo's wife came to call after dinner on M. A very talkative old lady from Qattar.

*Thursday 13th April*

Office. M spent most of the day at the Palace arranging for the needlework show.

Went down to see Steele, found him in rather a bad way. Discussed passages etc & means of getting the family away.

Dined with the Agars & went to the pictures, a racing picture, very topical, Ward & L.H. were there, quite a pleasant evening. Stormy looking.

*Friday 14th April*

Beautiful day, south wind & rather hot. Races in the afternoon, a big show & all went well. Oleandar got a second place in her race, Sh Khalifah's gray won the silver cup. There were a lot of American construction men but on the whole they behaved quite well. Police arrangements better than before. The takings were much higher than last meeting, probably amount to about 15000Rs.

Afterwards a lot of people came back for drinks to the house.

1944

Hick came up to the Palace in the morning for a preview yesterday.

*Saturday 15th April*

Gave the Police a day off so didnt go to Fort. Woke up very hoarse, starting a cold. HH & Sh A came in, he in very good form, talked Qatar & races. In afternoon M had her first day of needlework show at the Palace, I went up, not as many people as usual, a few Europeans. H & Shs M & A & all the young ones were there. M went to bed before dinner.

Hutchins for some time about school teachers.

*Sunday 16th April*

Spent some time in Police Station taking down statements of witnesses in a gold smuggling case in which a Polish RAF sergeant is involved. Campbell & a young corporal from Cairo present.

*Monday 17th April*

Fort.

At court most of the morning - but went to Police Station first about gold case. Ali Abool's case heard, he produced a sufficient statement to enable us to order a search of the house but I doubt if he can prove his case & if not he will be in the soup as public opinion is against him.

*Tuesday 18th April*

Fort.

HH came in & Sh A discussed his having a sort of private race meeting - I personally don't fancy the idea. Discussed public morals & Americans.

1944

Spent some time at Agency discussing Order in Council re municipal rules & other matters. The new civil Chaplain from Basra came to lunch & then I sent him off to catch a plane at Mhq, name White, a young fellow straight from home, quite pleasant but not a gent. M at Palace all the morning.

Dinner & bridge at Smiths, had some good bridge, played with Mrs Hadow.

*Wednesday 19th April*

Rode over by the golf course, a hot morning, wore no coat & got quite sticky.

At the Fort all the afternoon, made three promotions, several men asked for their discharge.

Dinner with the TTs, took Hick out, W and P, L Hamilton Dr Doeg, quite pleasant but frightfully hot in the house, their room is always stuffy.

*Thursday 20th April*

Fort.

Didnt go to the office. I wish I could vary the parades more, the men must get so sick of the dull routine. Office, spent a busy morning seeing various people, Arabs. Great difficulties over staff, everyone wants to leave to get higher pay which is available for the time being. M went to see K Steele about her things which she wants sold & then to a lunch picnic of girl teachers at Sitra. Drove round in the afternoon. Did some gardening.

*Friday 21st April*

1944

Warm day but not hot. Went down the bazaar with M in morning to do some shopping. There are no cigars now, a great nuisance. The bazaar seemed very full of people but the shops very empty & lots of beggars. Snow came in to give M a look over before she left here. Washed the dogs, full of ticks. Drove to Budega after tea, masses of grapes on the vines. The Hutchings came in. Hick sent the Times of the 17th which came out on an aeroplane, probably the fastest paper ever to reach Bahrain.

*Saturday 22nd April*

Went to Awali, M to meeting of war committee, I to the library & then to T.Ts. The Godfreys came in. Usual alarms & excursions about time of aeroplane.

*Sunday 23rd April*

M left in morning by air in an Ensign, also the Godfreys & families. The Ensign looked enormous & appeared to be comfortable, office, went to Steele & various people called. Lovely day, quite cool. Rode in the afternoon to Jedhafs through the garden and back by Sunari. Furber turned down Steele's job by cable.

*Monday 24th April*

Fort.

Court.

*Tuesday 25th April*

HH came in.

1944

Hick & Abdel Reyzah came over after tea & we talked Zabarah, the door is still open & perhaps some arrangement is possible though not very bright outlook. Went a ride in the evening.

*Wednesday 26th April*

Rode in morning.

Food control meeting but didnt attend it as HH came in, though not feeling well, to talk about result of Abdul Rezzah's visit to Qattar. He was rather obstinate & had been up most of the night discussing the matter.

Dined at Agency to meet the Rajah of Bhopdal, a pleasant man, well bred, but rather sticky, a Strict Moslem. The other person was his ADC. Fortunately he retired early.

*Friday 28th April*

Jidda, returned by launch in the afternoon & found that Maxwell Darling had arrived, his letter came later. He seemed very delapidated however quite bright, on his way to Egypt en route for home.

*Saturday 29th April*

HH came in & Sh A, much earlier than usual. I was not back from the Fort, discussed some land business of uncle Mohammed's & HH discoursed on family customs & obligations of men to support family relations. He was quite interesting.

Took M.D a drive round Idari, Sunari to the stables, looked in on Snow en route.

1944

Dinner party at Agency and Bridge, quite a pleasant evening though rather stuffy.

Bill TT came in on way to RAF at Mhq.



1944

*Sunday April 30th*

Office, saw various people & went down to see Packer & Bill Steele. A cigar which I smoked completely overcame me & I spent some hours lying down feeling seasick. Most unpleasant.

Got up in the afternoon & went for a drive, taking Maxwell Darling.

Ensor show at Muharraq, went, after dinner, with Hick. Quite good in parts.

*Monday 1st May*

Fort. No parade but had the men practising for sports. They seemed quite keen on it.

Court, the Doi case again, the lady had to be fetched from Muharraq, she conducted her case very sensibly - it is an interesting case. Took Maxwell Darling out to Awali just to look round, he has developed a sort of nervous trick of wriggling about, probably result of the accident. Some Trucial Shaikhs arrived.

*Tuesday 2nd May*

M Darling left at 2am. I got up at 4 & went with Hick to Habara by launch. Nice day, took 3 1/2 hours & spent some time there, walking in heavy sand then back taking about 4 hours. Quite a pleasant trip, caught a lot of channard. Slept a good deal of the time. Visited the Qattara fort, a large solid building close to the old fort, this will be a difficult problem to tackle as the Khalifah will never stomach it close to them & A of Q wont I am sure pull it down. The city seemed more derelict than ever, a sour dull place the only pleasant spot being the beach where there is nice white sand. Arranged flowers, Hutchings came in.



1944

*Wednesday 3rd May*

Rode in the morning. Office

Went up to the Fort to get some oleandar. Lots of it in flower.

The Hadows & Smith to dinner & bridge. Had quite good bridge.

*Thursday 4th May*

Fort.

Office. Sh Ali b Ahmed came in about leave & Khalifah back from Cairo, looking very well. He brought some bees with him. Abdulla Jahr came in, back from Karachi with news of M. He seemed very bright. Saw various people.

Went to Jidda after lunch, a bit choppy, took the cook & his family who didnt enjoy the voyage. Very pleasant once there, all seemed well.

*Friday 5th May*

Very still morning & hot, spent a long time in the sea, later a strong shamaal blew up and it was unpleasant all day & quite rough going over to Budega from where we drove home. Hick rang up to say that various vips has descended on him, the C in C, some generals & our minister in Jedda. They were trying to get to Saud's camp but forced to come back here owing to nil visibility.

One of the goats kidded five days ago & produced two, dead, female kids. Very disappointing.



1944

*Saturday 6th May*

Fort

The C in C & the other general came to stay, both very pleasant, the former, Paget, was in the 43rd. Lunched at the Agency. After tea I took the other one out for a drive round about the place. Snow came in. Dinner at the Palace, it went off quite well afterwards the whole party came in for drinks. In the morning HH called on them at the Agency. The conversation at these calls is absolutely identical. Altogether had a very disturbed morning & didnt do much work in the office. I quite like the , Jordan, Australian & rather common but amiable.

*Sunday 7th May*

The V.I.Ps departed at a very early hour, they were called at 4.30, I drove them over to the aerodrome. Office. Saw various people. Busy morning. Had a long sleep in the afternoon. Dined at Awali, gave Smith a lift out. A big dinner party & quite good bridge. The party was for the APOC manager from Abadan, who didnt turn up, had been coming by air.

*Monday 8th May*

Fort.

Court, most of the morning hearing the Doi case, it looks as if there was more in it than met the eye at first, its an interesting case. Hick down the coast.

Took some plants to Gasari, Welland & one Stewart, one of the BOAC big noises came to call later I went to a party at Airways & stayed stayed on for a fork supper, quite pleasant. Drove Hadow back to his house & had a drink there. Very cool out at Kozalia.

1944

*Tuesday 9th May*

Didnt go to the Fort as I had work. Office. HH & Sh A came & stayed till 12 hours. Very talkative, discussed prices, Police, Americans, Sh Moh loan, Snow extra pay, etc etc. Later saw Sunter of Gray Paul re hiring houses & importing coolies from Persia for steamer work. Sh Mubarak re wahf garden water rights. Painted after lunch & then rode to P. Fort & went in to see the Steeles on the way back, Godfrey was there. She seemed very bright, the children looked gloomy. Dodds came up re the Bishop & talked incessantly.

HH very full of talk about Abdulla as Suleman, Ibn Saud, finance minister, who used to be a sandal seller in the Manama bazaar.

*Wednesday 10th May*

Rode around by the Palace & then back by the Fort & had a look at the shop which Stoker has imported for feeding troops, a nice looking lot. Various people came in, Sh M, Sh A & Hutchings. Have finished my Annual Report, as usual I feel it has been hurriedly done & would have been much better. After tea took Shillington & Doble, rather a nice N.O, out to see the tombs on the Budega road & then across to Aali. They seemed interested, then changed in a hurry & dined with the Hadows - L Hamilton the fourth for Bridge. The Finance Member for India, Sir Jeremy Raisman was there, off a passing plane, a rather common little Jew, didnt care for him, consequently we didnt start play till 10 & so a late party.

*Thursday 11th May*

Fort. Quite cool weather still, sandy mist & a shamaal. Busy morning, saw various people, Sh Abdulla, Sh Khalifah & others. Spent a long time at the hospital talking business & having my ear syringed, it got all glued up & was very uncomfortable. Snow discussed case of the Bank Manager, Brown, who is to go to Karachi, they ought not to have sent him here as it seems he was told not to go out abroad. The Steeles, she & the two children, left by air & Hick returned. Went to Jidda via Budega

1944

across by sailboat. A dull ugly day owing to the sand. Had fish for dinner caught just as I got in. Stored all the Police overcoats in one of the buildings here owing to lack of space elsewhere.

*Friday 12th May*

Jidda. Slept late, nearly 12 hours. Gray sandy day, cool but ugly. Bathed & went out with some Police lads in the little boat to collect fish traps - baskets. Wrote letters after lunch. Had a good look all over the jail trying to trace mosquitoes as they said there were some. Returned after tea, no wind & took exactly one hour rowing across in the small sail boat.

Dinner with Ali b Ahmed, also present Anderson, LH Grisewood, Brown & another American. They came round to the house for a drink after dinner, L Hamilton stayed on awhile after the others left.

*Saturday 13th May*

Fort.

Shaikh. He was in quite a good mood & talked about nothing in particular for a couple of hours.

Party at Andersons for people from Abadan, Patinsons. He is the Manager, common little man but quite a pleasant wife. Took Smith out & brought the Hadows back. A strong shower of rain & a lot of thunder.

1944

*Sunday 14th May*

Various people came to see me, Wakelin for some time about school teachers, he is concerned at a rumour that he was going to resign, as its untrue I wonder why he worries over it.

Some time at the Agency, looked at Abdulla bin Jasim's answer about Zubara.

TT.s came in & then Hutchings & later Snow & Sunter to dine & play piano. S plays very well & I enjoyed two hours of Chopin very much indeed. He played from ear.

Took some plants to Sanari

*Monday 15th May*

Fort.

Went to see Smith re the piece goods racket, prices in bazaar are soaring & people cant get anything, then to the court, another sitting of the Doi case. Warm day.

Went to Abu Saiba and drew in a picture of the mosque. Its an attractive subject. YK gave a big dinner to which I did not go for the Abadan people. Wrote to M.

*Tuesday 16th May*

Fort.

HH & Sh A came in, the latter only for a short time. Discussed Zabara for over three hours first in office & then at Agency. The reply from Sh of Q arrived & HH, rightly, decided it was not acceptable. Hick is very

1944

impatient over these things, having been some years in the East one would expect him to appreciate Arab reactions more easily - but he doesn't. I think this is one of the reasons why the people dislike him so much.

Rode with MacAdam a USA major who at home breeds & trains horses, especially jumpers. For some time expected the Bishop but then heard he was not due till tomorrow. Arranged flowers in the drawing room after riding.

Had a tiresome time with Abdel Kerim's Iraqi wife, very unpleasant bit of stuff. They are parting.

*Wednesday 17th May*

The day consisted in waiting for the Bishop - who didn't come with phone messages at intervals from Dodds, RAF & various others. Stayed in all the afternoon waiting to go & meet him & eventually heard that the plane he was on had gone back to Sh - reason unknown. Didn't ride in the morning, saw various people in the office, Campbell the security officer & several Arabs. Quite pleasant weather still, a south wind in evening.

Narazan sold his car for 16000 it cost him about 4000. Our Ahlan stopping export of piece goods has had instant effect on the market & prices have slumped, a lot of people are very angry having bought at hugely inflated prices.

*Thursday 18th May*

Fort

Office. Various alarms and excursions but eventually met the Bishop at Mhq before lunch & adjourned to the mess to make plans with Babage & Johnson the RAF Padre who came with him. After lunch painted & later we called on Hick & then we went to Mhq for a confirmation of three RAF men in a messy little room off the canteens, lights & fuses kept on going off & it was rather squalid & the Bishop in scarlet robes looked rather odd, but in spite of the surroundings the service was impressive & two of the three men were sobbing.

Hick & Snow to dinner.

1944

*Friday 19th May*

The Bishop went off to Awali to hold a celebration & had lunch out there, I pottered about & washed the dogs in the tank on the lawn. In the afternoon had a party for the Bishops on the lawn, ices & drinks & about 40 people, quite a success, many said how nice it was. Later went out to Awali for an evening service & confirmation. It was not very well attended, then to supper with the TTs which was pleasant, Snow & Godfrey were there as well. Rather late, didnt get home till midnight.

*Saturday 20th May*

The Bishop left very early, called at 4AM, I took him over to Muharraq, a lovely morning. Went up to the Fort when I came back & then HH came in, rather sour, discussed Hick's remarks re Order in Council. Hick is being rather tiresome in stirring it all up - so unnecessary. Also HH cross about RAF taking stone from the tombs & about possibilities of an oil pipe from here, altogether in a bad mood.

Slept a long time in the afternoon then drove to Muharraq & gave the dogs a walk in the sea. Pleasant cool evening. Got a lot of office work done. Went early to bed.

*Sunday 21st May*

Office. Spent some time at the Agency discussing the municipal rides & hunt restriction act. Hick is very pompous though quite pleasant, still I wish someone like Wakefield was in his place.



1944

Dined with Radstrom, two Bridge tables, a stupendous dinner & quite good bridge. They went on till nearly midnight which I thought tiresome.

*Monday 22nd May*

Fort.

Spent some time in the office & as usual had several men up asking for discharge, it makes me absolutely sick the way they all want to go. Court. Dull cases but didnt get away till late.

Drove round about in the afternoon.

*Tuesday 23rd May*

Fort.

HH came, Sh A out hunting, had Zubara for about two hours & then got the question of dates for next year considered. If the Zubara matter was settled I believe Sulman would feel that a big thing had gone out of his life & he would miss it a lot. Meikle of Gray Mackenzie called, a dull little scotsman, not a social acquisition I am sure. Hick going over to mainland for a few days. One of the flying fortresses came down on the coast & some of crew baled out. Drove up to the fort to have a look at a swelling on Oleandar's back & met Hutchings on way back & went in there for some time, he had some more pictures one I liked.

*Wednesday 24th May*

Police changed over so didnt ride, Anderson and one of his men came in about some land questions, discussed various other matters as well including smuggling at Sellaq. Khalifah came in & had a long talk about police matters. Not very attractive.

1944

Hadow came in to lunch & she called for him later on her way back from Awali & played the piano while we ate. Didn't go out in afternoon, painted but the picture went wrong. Snow came in & played. Campbell, security officer, brought a stout RAF boss of his from Basra to call. Had dinner with Snow & went to the cinema.

*Thursday 25th May*

Fort. Sandy day, no wind in morning & visibility a few hundred yards. Later on a strong shamaal & more sand. Sh Abdulla b Isa came in, seems to call rather often lately, talked about the rise in prices, labour difficulties & the war. Saw an old Persian gent from Bushire who wished to be a Bahrain subject & then Sh Muharak re filling in sea road spaces but came to no particular conclusions. Went to Budega in afternoon & picked up Hutch from Om Sabaan, very strong wind, an ugly day. Had a naval officer who was dealing with the ammunition in to dinner, quite pleasant & his tent looked uncomfortable. Very rough weather & of course quite cool.

*Friday 26th May*

At Jidda. Very unpleasant morning but cleared up a bit later on. Picked up Hutch on the way back & took him to Budega from where he went home on his motor cycle. I bathed in the sea & read.

*Saturday 27th May*

HH came in, not a very good temper, discussed Zubara & the Kozaibi house, both being subjects that annoy him.

Went to the cinema, rotten show.

1944

*Sunday 28th May*

Spent a long time in the Govt shop at Hedd, examined some of the ration holders & found they were drawing full rations for children & adults which upsets our calculations.

*Monday 29th May*

Fort.

Court. Dull morning but a long sitting, a smuggling case & the Abdu Ali case & the Doi case. Ali & Daij seemed rather loath to sentence the smuggling case & later heard it was Ali's brother in law.

Drove to the library, met Roselle & took her down to see the camel patrol there then had a drink at their house. Bill flew to India in the morning for local leave.

*Tuesday 30th May*

Fort.

HH out hunting so had some spare time to catch up with an awful accumulation of office work. Saw Mohd , Wakelin & Hick, the last had a lot to say about the Police, some quit sensible some not. Wakelin discussed question of staff & accomodation of new teachers - a difficult problem. M D re loans from the Idara - there is so much money about that none want to borrow at the comparatively low rate they offer & building is out of the question so they dont know what to do with their funds. M Jaffar left for India.

Called on the Meikles, she is quite a pleasant little Scotch woman but neither of them are exciting.

*Wednesday 31st May*

1944

Letter from M

Stoker came down to the Fort to see some army stores, went to the Farook House where they have got a bakery & then he came to breakfast. Meeting of the Food Committee from 10 - 1.15 but quite a lot of useful talk, they are all for registering births & deaths which a few years ago would have been disapproved. Discussed the question of full & half rations - they merely said the present ration was not enough & now nobody would give true facts.

Kidd came to see me re SE job. Called for Smith & went out to Awali to dine with L.H. He had all the Ferry Port officers & the US naval lads & some company men for drinks so dinner was late. Had a talk with a very nice lad, Johnston. Bridge with LHs & Russell Browne - good bridge.

*Thursday 1st June*

Didn't go to Fort, worked in office then to a meeting at Agency about labour problems - as usual it consisted of a lot of talk in which Shillington showed up badly and no constructive ideas at all. All are short of workers and apparently about 300 more men are needed to enable the war jobs to be finished off. Hick talked a good deal but had nothing to say. The meeting lasted two hours. Sh Mohd was in, wants to go by air to take Khalifah to Damascus so that he can complete arrangements to buy Muhd Zatur's garden. Went to see Steele at his office. Seemed rather muddle headed. To Jidda in the afternoon, the section under Jama very smart & had made a new road up to my house. Quite a good idea & well done.

*Wednesday 31st May*

Letter from M

Stoker came down to the Fort to see some army stores, went to the Farook House where they have got a bakery & then he came to breakfast. Meeting of the Food Committee from 10 - 1.15 but quite a lot of useful talk, they

1944

are all for registering births & deaths which a few years ago would have been disapproved. Discussed the question of full & half rations - they merely said the present ration was not enough & now nobody would give true facts.

Kidd came to see me re SE job. Called for Smith & went out to Awali to dine with L.H. He had all the Ferry Port officers & the US naval lads & some company men for drinks so dinner was late. Had a talk with a very nice lad, Johnston. Bridge with LHs & Russell Browne - good bridge.

*Thursday 1st June*

Didnt go to Fort, worked in office then to a meeting at Agency about labour problems - as usual it consisted of a lot of talk in which Shillington showed up badly and no constructive ideas at all. All are short of workers and apparently about 300 more men are needed to enable the war jobs to be finished off. Hick talked a good deal but had nothing to say. The meeting lasted two hours. Sh Mohd was in, wants to go byair to take Khalifah to Damascus so that he can complete arrangements to buy Muhd Zatur'n's garden. Went to see Steele at his office. Seemed rather muddle headed. To Jidda in the afternoon, the section under Jama very smart & had made a new road up to my house. Quite a good idea & well done.

1944

*Friday 2nd June*

Steele & young Bill arrived by joliboat & spent the day with me returning when I did at about 6. Lovely day for sailing, took exactly half an hour. We bathed & walked around the place. They both seemed to enjoy themselves very much, rather pathetic I thought. Bill in the sea looked a strange sight.

Went to the Budega Gardens on the way back.

*Thursday 3rd June*

HH & Sh A came in, he in very good form but had an hour of undiluted Zullard. He had brought in another draft but Hick had sent one the day before - unfortunate, they were very different. In afternoon went for a drive to Idari, Ganari & Senian, the pink flower tree there in full bloom, a lovely sight. Campbell, the sleuth, came in, quite a pleasant fellow. We discussed the western desert sitting on the terrace. Worked late in the office.

*Sunday 4th June*

Office, saw various people & got through a good deal of work. Hot but cool in the breeze, Bara blowing. Washed the dogs in the afternoon, it was broiling in the sun in the garden then rode, from Mhq school round aerodrome to Khalifah's garden where I found him & Hussein, later Ahmed bin Hamed came. Saw the bees & the garden & had a drink & sat in his nice Barasti house. So pleasant that I got very late & didnt get home till near 8. Sunset is at 7.20. Rather tired, listened on wireless expecting news of Rome but we have not quite got it yet.

1944

*Monday 5th June*

Rome taken.

Fort.

Court all the morning, Sh Ali on leave & Ali b Khalifah acting for him. He seemed fairly sensible.

Didnt go out after tea. Wrote letters.

Dinner & Bridge at the Agency, Stoker & Parker, quite good bridge. Hot morning, Bara subsided.

*Tuesday 6th June*

Western Front opened.

Fort, HH & Sh A came in, zubarang for some time, Hick phoned news about second front, all very unexpected & Shaikhs extremely optimistic, I feel unable to concentrate on normal work & paid frequent visits to the wireless. Had a meeting of the Food Committee about meat, Bolshie butchers are being difficult as usual, a lot of talk & eventually found a solution. After tea went to Senian & painted, then bathed. Pleasant in garden. Got back quite late.

*Wednesday 7th June*

Rode over by the golf course, how difficult the place looks to a few years ago, a camp of white tents on the shore & huge wireless masts over Sh Mathess & lorries & cars up & down. Office & then court. Heard the rest of the Doi case, H decided that most of the evidence was not to the point & the theft not proved. HH spent hours at the Agency Jubaring, but

1944

apparently quite amiable. Arranged flowers, slept & bathed at Senian, it is looking very .

Had people to dinner, Meikles, Ham, Roselle, Snow & Campbell. It passed off very well, Rogers came to call before dinner - rather a tiresome young man I thought. Had leeks for dinner & pork cassea on table.

*Thursday 8th June*

Firt.

Office. Hot day, the Bara comes & goes & when it goes it is very damp & sticky. Saw various people, went to Jidda after lunch, a good sailing day, took just under half an hour. Bathed & mooched about. Began on a thing for broadcasting on the history of Bahrain, re read a C. Mackenzie novel about Greece in Cast , quite good.

*Friday 9th June*

Had a look in the morning & settled site for shelter for weaving work. Saw the broken beam in the jail, a bad business. Then spent a hour or so in & out of the sea which was pleasantly cool, did a bit of sun bathing to get browned all over, wearing bathing kit gives one a queer piebald appearance & at Jidda one can lie in the sun. Lazed in the afternoon, took ages getting back owing to contrary wind so had to drive back like fury & change in a hurry for a dinner at Agency to meet a General Arthur Smith, OC Iraq, Iran. Didnt care for him, old Etonian, pink & very conceited, made various remarks about locals in these parts which showed complete lack of knowledge - were the people here clean because we taught them to be - I said no, also condescendingly approving of some Iraqis.



1944

*Saturday 10th June*

Letter from M. John.

Hot day, HH called on General Smith at Agency followed by return call, at the Palace, usual remarks, get so tired of these calls, each distinguished party supposes that HH's remarks are fresh & only made for him. Office. Narayan let off steam about Mohd Infar getting a KB. I knew he would feel it badly, he deserves one far more than any of the others but his work is not spectacular. A row about a marriage between tribes in Hedd - it happens frequently there as in Hedd there is still a bit of the old tribal life & feelings which in other parts of Bahrain have disappeared. Painted at Senian & then bathed, doing a bit of the garden, a group of banana date palms & loz beyond. Bananas lovely yellow stocks & nice green leave - fun to paint.

*Sunday 11th June*

Very damp day temp 90. Office & went down to see Steele who seems much better & more cheerful than when he had his family here. Got a call from M asking about my intentions & saying J doing well so evidently he had the operation. Had Braganza for some time discussing elec dept & other matters. Took the dogs over to Mhq & bathed there in the sea, very pleasant over there & seemed much drier than in Manama. The changed time is a great advantage, one can be out, in the light, till nearly 8 o'clock.

*Monday 12th June*

Fort, practising for sports which are to be next Saturday, quite a nice day, shamaal blowing hard. Court, an easy morning, some cases for revision. Went to Senian after tea & did some more to my sketch - but didn't improve it. Snow to dinner & then we went to the cinema - a very stupid picture but he is always very good company. Quite a nice day. HH out hunting. Sent cable to M saying I aimed at getting there 1st August,

1944

I hear of more & more people who are going to - all Bahrain  
will be there - a horrid thought.

Some grapes from Budega, very good indeed, green & red.

*Tuesday 13th June*

Fort.

Office. HH out hunting. Sh A came in about his son Lehalid going to Beyrout & I discussed HH's sudden change over the last formula for Zubara, he agreed to one with Hick & next day sent in a completely different version, which was upsetting. Saw various people & went down to see Steele. Drove to Mhq after tea, met Ham & took him over for a walk along the shore, very ugly day, dusty & high wind. Unpleasant day.

*Wednesday 14th June*

Very strong shamaal & so cool in the wind.

Went to the Fort to see the practising for sports, some of the men are very good, I find a prejudice against working in only shorts, which is much cooler & more comfortable. Went again in afternoon then to Senian for a bathe & later Dr Steele & his step daughter called quite an attractive young woman on her way from Kenya to India. HH came in & Anderson looked in to see me, couldnt have my tack. HH after talking Zubara for some time with me decided to go to Agency & from 10 till 2.30 we listened to the old old story, HH becoming more & more obstinate & coming right back to a point we had passed over ages ago, Abdel Rizzak, agency man at Sharjah took part in the talk but HH was quite hopeless & as things are there is no hope of a settlement. Hick going to Qatar tomorrow.

1944

*Thursday 15th June*

Up early to deal with as execution, the man a Mahri from down the coast, was convicted in Agency court of murdering his nahhuda and stealing the cargo. It went off without any hitch, I had no feeling of sympathy as it was a cold blooded murder & the man a low bad type. Dr Steele came with me.

Office, Hick going to Qatar. Went to Jidda after hearing the news. The men to teach weaving had arrived, a couple of rather tiresome Bahranis who laid down the law & seemed discontented with the arrangements.

*Friday 16th June*

At Jidda, wrote some letters & did some painting. Very strong shamaal in the night. Took a long time sailing back as the wind was adverse, it normally is in the evening. An aeroplane flew past the island in the night.

*Saturday 17th June*

Fort, men preparing for sports. Office. Meikle & Beaty came in, HH & Sh A talked of pay rates & the usual Zubara stuff. Hick at Qattar returned in evening, Hutchings came in about various points of his new job. At sports all afternoon, they went off well, it was not very hot but some of the men got rather fagged as the same ones went in for so many events. HH came & the TTs but not a big audience - not that I cared. TTs came back to dinner, I went over to see Hick, he is very funny, he went to Qatar talking of doing all sorts of things, cutting off supplies & even bombing. Came back quite mild & lamb like, his bark is always so very loud & he never bites. He got a paper from Sh A which may satisfy Sulman, Sh A's seal is kept by the objectionable son Hamed, who is now very ill. Very good dinner & pleasant evening.

1944

*Sunday 18th June*

No parade. Cool day but sandy. Office. Dealt with two cases about the Amir & some Police in both cases it seemed that something queer took place over smuggling cases as the men got . Saw Mohd b Mana who was interesting about Qattar & Seyd Said re diving & pearl market - expects it to be poor this year. Grisewood came in. After tea went to see HH at Rafan, he sent for me & Sh A. Spent an hour & a half discussing the Zubara affair & the draft agreement brought back by H & me both urged him to agree to it, he considered he had gained 2/3 of his objective, the other third being the question of building, eventually decided to agree. After dinner a man called Coyne came in, flying through, he got to Bn in 42 hours from England, remarkably quick.

*Monday 19th June*

Fort.

Court most of the morning. Finished the Doi case & read to them the judgement, which was a long one, the was an immediate appeal as I expected. Various smuggling cases.

Went out to see Dodds at Awali to talk about church committee affairs, found him comparatively reasonable.

*Tuesday 20th June*

Sh Khalifah returned. Spent some time in the Office at the Fort. The feeling among the Police seems rather better & some who wanted discharge now seem to be content to stay, HH came in having been to call on Sh A at Mhq, he didnt stay long, talked about the rifles which the Qattaris took yrs ago & the garrison of the fort at Subara. Saw the audit clerk & then Wakelin about rises in his teachers pay. Didnt go out after tea, wrote

1944

letters. In evening dined with Snow also present Harrison, the RAF doctor & a USA. FC doctor, a nice fellow. Went to cinema - awful picture.

*Thursday 22nd June*

Police changing over. Pleasant day, shamaal. The Bara is doing well this year. Sh Abdulla came in also Smith, Shillington & Wakelin, in fact spent most of the morning seeing people. HH didnt return to Qatar agreement & I fear he still has some doubts about it. A great nuisance. Went to Jidda in the afternoon.

Caught one of the men with a bottle of arak, disappointing as he was a fellow I liked, who looked after boats & fish trap.

*Friday 23rd June*

At Jidda.

Bathed & wrote letters & had a lazy day. Reading Forsyth Saga again.

Dined at Agency to see the invasion film, it was not very good but interesting to see it. Hick & - were the party. Hick had 2 very nice books on China.

*Saturday 24th June*

Fort.

HH & Sh A came in, discussed Mohd al Mana who they both say is two faced & engaged in smuggling sugar from Qatar. HH talked about my leave, approved grudgingly, also re lending his launch to SNO. He is moving

1944

into Manama. Dexter, American Mission, came to call, an unattractive person from Muscat. Bara keeping up well, quite cool.

Drove over to Muharraq after giving the dogs a bath. Hutchings came in.

Dinner at Meikles, indifferent dinner, two nurses & some bits & pieces, quite cool on the veranda. Sat & talked after dinner.

*Sunday 25th June*

Spent all the morning seeing people from one after the other, Khalifah b Helaan who wants more pay, Ali b Khalifah about a case in which he is interested & many others. Seyd Ahmed & Mahsen al Jujair about Wahf Dept matters, the former is quite senile & ought to leave the job. The latter is a bit too brisk & sour.

Drove to Ganari, Idari & Sanyan where I bathed, Hunain Effendi came round, sat & talked to him for some time at Sanyan.

*Monday 26th June*

Fort. Dealt with the liquor case at Jedda Court, finished early & went to the customs. Saw various people, ABJ, & others. In afternoon went up to call on HH but Hick there so I didnt go in, not wishing to be involved about Hamed of Qattar. Dined with TTs & went to the cinema, a colour film, quite good in parts.

Hussain came in about buying a strip of Budega Garden round his house - he is up against Aujan. He talked about various things quite interesting.

Still quite cool & a strong shamaal in evening.

1944

*Tuesday 27th June*

Fort, very few men on parade as we have a lot of extra duties - searching all the taxis going in & out of the town to find smuggled goods. Office, HH came in, very smug & pleased with himself for being a good Samaritan to Hamed of Qattar, who is at the Palace & very ill. Sh A came too. Discussed some cases in court also aujan. HH very cross about foreigners making so much money & locals not doing so well.

Drove to Mhq & gave the dogs a wash in the sea.

*Wednesday 28th June*

Took the Police to Gassari to practise swimming but it was not much good as so shallow, however they seemed to enjoy splashing about in the water. Office, various people came in. A slight easing off of work in the office, owing to ing & hot weather fewer people seem to come in.

Went round Manama Girls School with Mellik to see about repairs & painting - it seemed in very good order.

Hick, Smith & Ham to dinner, on the terrace. Very sticky as the wind dropped before dinner & didnt come up again. Had a very good melon water ice. Played two rubbers of bridge. Quite a pleasant evening.

*Thursday 29th June*

Fort.

Went right through my tray & got it sorted out. A bunch of wild Americans came in to buy fruit. Saw Sh Khalifah b Sulman, H Kerim & various people. HH called in on Hick & apparently bored on for two hours

1944

about Qattar. Letter from Marcus, none from M for a long time. To Jidda, took over a new man in place of Salim. Nowadays I take one of my goats with me for milking. Rather hot. Had dinner outside. Jama made a very good job of mudding the terrace outside the house, much improved. Bathed.

*Friday 30th June*

Spent almost all the day sailing, went over to Gezirch but wind all wrong & was six hours & only about one hour there, very bored & I believe it was partly bad sailing, started back to Budega soon after reaching Jidda & had no time to do anything. Very sticky evening no wind & damp. Took a long while sailing across, I took the helm. Didnt get in till late.

*Saturday 1st July*

Fort, had a recrudesence of men asking for discharge, two new ones & two who had been up before. It infuriates me. HH & Sh A came in, horribly sticky morning, not a scrap of air & everyone soaking. HH in good form but didnt stay long, discussed Hamed of Qattar, who is now going into hospital. Definite easing off of work as is usual in the summer. My tray is quite empty. Didnt go out after lunch, spent some time in the garden., which as always at this time of year is very overgrown.

Van Ps & Snow to dinner, on the terrace, pleasant party, the VPs didnt stay late, Snow stopped on awhile & discussed local gossip. Letter from M saying J getting on well & back at school as a day boy.

*Sunday 2nd July*

Sh A came in & we dealt with an appeal case, hearing what the parties had to say, they spent some time at the Agency then to the customs to discuss dates ration etc & then back to the Office. The weather getting very hot



1944

& sticky especially in the first part of the morning. Went to Ganari after tea & later called for Hadow & went with him to dine with Sh Khalifah bin Sulman at his place in Muharraq. Several RAF men & levies there. Not a very good dinner but quite pleasant sitting outside on the sand & it felt much drier than it is in Manama. Took H back to Jufair. Very sticky at night, still sleeping inside, with a fan.

*Monday 3rd July*

Fort. Spent an hour with the Police who are on point duty teaching them traffic signals which they are getting very bad at. Court, dull cases. Afterwards went down to the Police Station & looked into a case of sugar smuggling, the people are foreigners unfortunately or we could make them talk. Quite a nice day with bara blowing strong. Drove out to Awali to see Anderson, Hadow & Rogers were there so had some time to wait - discussed drinking in the bazaars, water at Rafda, borrowing a man from Bavco for elec work & ration difficulties, then went to dinner with the TT.s. a very good dinner, waffles. Had quite an amusing evening.

*Tuesday 4th July*

Didn't go to Fort, got a lot of office work done. HH came in, very bright, didn't stay very long. Hick came in to see a letter from Qatar, he is off in a day or two - rather a relief to have him & his menage not on the spot. Saw various people.

Took the dogs to Mhq & had a bathe in the sea, high tide.

*Wednesday 5th July*

Took Police out on the launch for swimming practice, all enjoyed it, we were off the customs pier, sticky. Various people came in, manager of

1944

Persian Bank Bushire, GP is trying to push the bank to open up here, I cant think why but certainly for some personal motive, didnt much care for him & the whole affair is rather dirty. Then the acting Airways manager, & another rather nice fellow whi I had met then of Basra discussed the BMP & other matters, he is taking a Cook's Guide round the island & came to me for information which I gave him. Didnt get up till 2pm. Rode for an hour in afternoon ending up at Sangan where I had a bathe, a pleasant arrangement. Cool daytime, sticky evening.

*Thursday 6th July*

Fort. Innumerable people came to see me, one endless stream, Shillington, Sh Khalifah, A Karim etc etc then went over to see Hick who is supposed to be going tomorrow or next day.

To Jidda after hearing the news, an ugly day, sandy & strong wind but not hot. Started putting fish net on the windows to keep out flies - hope it works. Bathed in the garden, very pleasant.

*Friday 7th July*

At Jidda

Spent some time watching the men spinning, they seem to have learned it quite well. Pleasant lazy day only interrupted by a boatload of Americans, BMP, who arrived wishing to land but I sent a chit saying not allowed & they went off quite quietly. Late getting back, not home till after 8.30, wind & tide contrary.

*Saturday 8th July*

Fort. Judging distance, the men seemed quite interested. Misty morning & lots of sand about. HH came in, in rather a cross mood, discussed butchers & their evil ways, they always have been difficult. Not bad

1944

weather. Busy morning, didnt have lunch till 2pm. Hick said to have left - a relief. I find it a bore being rung up so much. Spent some time at Electric office with Hutchins. I fancy there is rather a muddle there, one of the flour mills not working. Hh discussed YK's claim.

Went a drive after tea & started a sketch at Zinj, then to Idari & to Sanyan for a bathe.

An Indian drowned in Idari yesterday. On Thurs Police had a look round brothel area for liquor but found none. They met one lot of BMP, but they ran away on seeing them.

Mrs        agreed to come back and left by steamer in afternoon.

*Sunday 9th July*

Very lovely sunsets just now, partly due to dusty sky, this evening & last night a quite marvelous glow so that the desert out near Aali was a rich rose colour, have never seen such a strongly coloured reflection of the sky except on water, above the pink mist of clouds a pale azure sky. Office, not much doing,, Had Sh I b for some time & Sh Rashid, the old man, quite blind but looking well, Mohds 3 sons from Syria came to call.

Went down to the hospital & had a walk through - all beds seemed full except in the services wards where there were empty beds. Meeting of the War Charities Committee at Awali, from 6-8, quita a good meeting. Shillington asked one to dine but couldnt make it.

*Monday 10th July*

Didnt go to the Fort, Rogers, acting PA called on HH & HH as usual returned the call. Rogers, in a thick black morning coat looked very like an undertaker. Hadow was not so funereal as he had a gray waistcoat. Stayed for some time at the Agency talking about various matters - date supplies, the Police, etc etc. Bill Steele came in he is getting very sick of waiting for a passage - & no wonder. The Agency have held it up because they dont think its safe to let him go.

1944

Still very pleasant weather. In the evening had Snow to dinner to go to cinema Campbell came in so I asked him too, as in the morning I had told the cook I would be out & at lunch said I wanted dinner for two there was not much of a meal & not really enough for three. A very funny picture.

*Tuesday 11th July*

Fort.

HH came in for a meeting of the Food Committee which lasted most of the morning. We decided to refuse any more dates from Andrew Weir as we have a year's supply. GP will be very cross but our argument that we have sufficient is a very sound one. Also discussed the butchers who as usual are being difficult. HH referred to them as Bolshies. Smith stayed on for some time while I drafted a letter to the Agency saying no thank you for the offer of dates.

Dined with Snow & went to the movies, & an RAF Dr, Arnold, half French & more interested in the stage than in medicine were there, a fair picture.

*Wednesday 12th July*

Took the Police to Idari for swimming, they all seemed to enjoy it. Office. Saw Sh Abdul Hussein who is in a fuss about a case and also Stoker for a long time discussing the Special Police who are coming to the end of their contract and mostly wishing to get discharged. Its a very difficult proposition. Various people came in. More & more women are now working at RAF buildings in Muharraq, , HH didnt seem to approve but it is going on well. Wrote letters after tea, didnt go out. The Hadows & Rogers came to dinner. Bridge, had quite good bridge & a pleasant evening.

1944

*Thursday 13th July*

Very cool rather dull weather, not much sun & strong shamaal wind. Fort, didnt stay long as I had a lot to do in the office. Rogers came over & stayed for about two hours, he seems sensible & much easier to deal with than Hick who talks incessantly & prefers his own opinion at all costs. Discussed dates, Persian labour, Special Police & Steele's relief. Bapco have offered a man for three months, but that's not much use. Checked the draft of Annual Report, very late this year but will put up in India.

To Jidda in the afternoon, very cool there. The kitchen has been improved & a window put in which was badly needed. Dined outside. Fish netting put on downstairs windows to keep flies out, seems very effective.

*Friday 14th July*

Wrote to Philip

Aunt Bardi

At Jidda, a cool gray day, very sandy, the sun hardly appeared. Wrote letters most of the day, had a bathe & looked over the jail etc. A strong wind after lunch & sailed back in good time. Looked at the horses at Budega, all very fit. Got a male goat to cover my two goats as apparently this is the season for breeding. They are seasonal not like horses or cows.

*Saturday 15th July*

Fort.

Dealt with the sugar stealing case in which 2 natives and a Policeman were involved. HH & Sh A came in, no business merely talk, HH discussed the merits of persons of good family saying that even if less depth of learning they were better in the long run. Compared Eden & Churchill to

1944

Hitler & Mussolini. Also told me that was always supposed to be peevish a fact that I had never heard before. Took the dogs to Muharraq. Grisewood came in for some time in the morning discussing labour questions. Cool day and still very dusty, the sun hardly appeared.

*Sunday 16th July*

A large crowd of women came for jobs at Muharraq, sent over about 30 to work there. KBAR Zaguni's wife came to complain about her sons, a nice woman & intelligent, I felt sorry for her. Hutchings for some time about electrical affairs. Grisewood came in about Persian labour.

Rode in the afternoon to the P Fort & bathed at Sengan on the way back. Fresh dates in season & very nice too but weight making. Still very gray & cool, slept inside.

*Monday 17th July*

Another gray day & almost a look of rain, quite cool. Fort. Set to in the garden & reduced a lot of the creeper & rubbish by letting in the women from the police lines who cut it all up & took it off for firewood. Amusing watching them & all the small children, all enjoyed the game. Court, not very many cases. Another theft case from Gray Mackenzie's, incessant.

In afternoon saw Haj Ahmed, didnt go out, discussed garden plans. Godfrey came in & then went out to dine with Stoker, taking Rogers. A very acrimonious discussion about rise in labour pay in which Parker let himself go. I quite agreed with him. Had some very good bridge, altogether a pleasant evening & a change.

*Tuesday 18th July*

1944

Fort. Cool day. Good progress in clearing the Fort garden. HH came in but had not much to say. Told him my plan of Service Allowance for Police - changing between State & Special Police - he approved. Saw various people.

Sketched at Zinj after tea.

Letter from Miss Harbottle to say she wants to leave. Saw Campbell.

*Wednesday 19th July*

Cool windy day & little sun. Took Police to Idari. Busy morning in office & went down to see Snow. Heard that nursing sister coming out. A poisoning case at Awali, an Indian died from medicine given by a compounder. Sh Abdulla called also Khalifah. Trying to get things straight before leaving & find it difficult. Worked in the office in the afternoon & went to Jufair to dine with Shillington & then to their cinema - quite a funny picture. Heavy sand in the evening, almost a sand storm. Slept inside, without a fan as there was a strong cool wind.

*Thursday 20th July*

The goats crossed

Busy morning. Saw a lot of people. Sh Kh & various others. went to . Discussed Awali poisoning case. At the Agency for some time & stayed to lunch & finished discussions about Police, S.E, poison case, Wakelin etc etc. I found Rogers very pleasant to deal with though somewhat serious. Went to Mhq in afternoon & had a bathe & took the dogs in the sea. The water was almost chilly, a strong wind blowing.

*Friday 21st July*

HH hunting at

1944

Went to Jidda in the morning taking Snow, by launch from Manama. It was rather bumpy but very cool. Took the new section who are changing over & saw them settled in, not a good lot & the OC section Almas unsuitable. Spent a lazy day, bathed but this year I cant get brown as there is so little sun. Cool but an ugly day. Took a very long time getting back as both tide & wind against us so was not home till 9.30 however a pleasant outing. Interesting news about Germany seem to be internal disorder.

*Saturday 22nd July*

Cool gray weather

Didnt go to Fort, worked in office. A great deal to do finishing up work in order to leave things tidy. Saw various people, Bill Steele, went to customs, Sh Abdul Hussein for some time & then I & Smith went over to Mhq to see off Bill Steele & young Bill who departed by aeroplane for home - they looked a queer couple, dressed in karkhi, for no particular reason. Not many people seeing them off. Welland arrived & I asked him to stay here, en route for UK for medical treatment, he had been in hospital all the time he was in Karachi. Went a drive in afternoon & then Mathews came in with a letter of credit and the TTs to dinner, dined on the veranda, they stayed late. Had Sh Khalifah for some time.

*Sunday 23rd July*

Cool gray morning.

Office.

Busy morning, saw various people. HH & Sh A came in as they did not do so yesterday discussed sons of Sh Muhd case but didnt get very far. I talked to HH about N, he was in full agreement & evidently thought he should have been consulted. Had Smith along to discuss various matters.



1944

Dinner at Andersons to meet the SNO, took Rogers & Snow out, a pleasant party not so stiff as usual. They seem to have enjoyed the diving trip very much.       dined with Hadows where we went before dinner. Still cool & bara blowing.



1944

*Monday 24th July*

Very busy day, everyone trying to get me to deal with their particular business before leaving some hoping that in hurry I would agree to various matters. Went up to see HH who was extremely affable and then had a long session with Stoker & saw some of his men who want to resign. Dealt with Police rewards & innumerable other matters. Quite cool still. Tried to get a passage by the night service which goes non stop to Karachi & travelling at night is much pleasanter, didnt work. Went to Agency for drinks at 6.30, Lloyd Taylor of BOAC was there, passing through, & very interesting about the new just out from England, to the cinema & then back to Agency for supper, a stupid film but much recommended by Stoker. A tiring day, packing & fixing up things.

*Wednesday 26th July*

Leave in Kashmir

**[No entries until 15th September, followed by 14th September, and then 22nd September]**

ab

*Monday 24th July*

Very busy day, everyone trying to get me to deal with their particular business before leaving some hoping that in hurry I would agree to various matters. Went up to see HH who was extremely affable and then had a long session with Stoker & saw some of his men who want to resign. Dealt with Police rewards & innumerable other matters. Quite cool still. Tried to get a passage by the night service which goes non stop to Karachi & travelling at night is much pleasanter, didnt work. Went to Agency for drinks at 6.30, Lloyd Taylor of BOAC was there, passing through, & very interesting about the new just out from England, to the cinema & then back to Agency for supper, a stupid film but much recommended by Stoker. A tiring day, packing & fixing up things.

1944

Wednesday 26th July

Leave Kashmir

[No entries until 15th September, followed by 14th September, and then 22nd September]



1944

*Thursday 14th September*

Left Karachi by air, went off from water about 8.30 & arrived Bahrain about 5 but much earlier by local time. Several people at the airways pier. Lunched with Smith, very hot & sticky & an unpleasant contrast to India. Found all well in the house & the servants all present.

The garden looked in a bad way as Ahmed had been away most of the time I was in India.

A letter from Westminster Bank saying that Aunt Lily had left me all her money, amounting to about £13,000, before paying the death duties. I had not thought she had so much.

*Friday 15th September*

Busy in the house all day went to call on HH at his small house at Kozabeia, he was in very good form in spite of Ramadan very full of how Hick came & then went off again also his boy in India. Went out to see the T.T.s at Awali, not much local chat. A great many people came in to call, all say its been a cool summer & only lately got hot. Looked in at the old Rashid quite blind & rather tiresome - his family think he ought to die, he has a lot of money & all of it goes to hangers on male & female, he is over 90.

*Friday 22nd September*

Slightly cooler, shamaal got up in the later part of day. Gardened in the morning. Dr Doeg & new nurse called, the latter very colourless. Dr Doeg just back from leave in Palestine, also called a man from Bapco with introduction from Rosenthal by name Gillespie.

1944

*Saturday 23rd September*

Fort

HH didnt come in as he was moving to Rafaa.

*Sunday 24th September*

Office all day. Innumerable people called, Sh Abdulla now seems to come in every other day, a tiresome habit as he merely comes to gossip. Spent some time at the Agency.

Didnt go out in afternoon as waiting for people from Agency to arrive.

Had an overflow of V.I.Ps to dinner & one to stay as Hick had an Arab party - the Postmaster General of India, an Indian, Director of Civil Aviation, Sir Fred Timms & Economic Adviser to Govt, Sir Theodore Gregory a funny looking little Jew, very gloomy about post war prospects & equally so about when the war would end. Had Snow in to meet them & Hick & Rogers came across after their Arabs left. All three were quite interesting & talked well, Gregory was son of a working jeweller & much interested in pearls. Rung up at night about motor accident at Rafaa.

*Monday 25th September*

Spent the entire morning at Awali investigating the motor accident & then at the womens hospital taking down evidence of five prostitutes who were in the cars. Difficult to discover exactly why they collided, it was strange that no more of them were injured, one US officer killed, one damaged & 3 oilmen damaged but two of them very slightly & only one woman kept in hospital. Got back at 2 oclock not having had any breakfast.

Drove over to Muharraq with the dogs. The Hutchings came in to call & stayed quite a while discussing future plans of their boy.

1944

*Tuesday 26th September*

American vice consul taken to call on HH by Hick, HH said he seemed very inquisitive. Hick stayed on & HH tackled him on Zubara, both, I gathered, got very angry & both, later complained to me about the obstinacy & stupidity of the other & I of course agreed with both.

*Tuesday 27th September*

Rode to Idari, just missed the Police who bathe there but had a good ride on Oleandar, hot & sticky. HH came in, rather late and Sh A, discussed Zabara, HH is very angry with Hick partly owing to a letter he wrote which might have been differently worded. I got him to speak of a few other matters. When he left I went down to the Customs to discuss with Smith how to utilise our very large profits on sale of food & we decided to reduce prices of dates & flour. Roselle to lunch, after tea went to see the spring in the sea near old Sitra road which Fatma al Qattam wants to make use of - she provided some frightfully messy food including poached eggs which M & I & Roselle were supposed to eat. Dined with TTs & to see the Younger Pitt a capital film.

*Thursday 28th September*

Fort, dealt severely with some young Policemen who came up & said they just couldnt do any work & so wished to leave. Office. Various callers, one of the US officers & his sergeant about the accident case, they want to leave out all reference to the women as it will do no good & it will damage the dead man's character at home. Agreed with them. Saw Smith re UKCC and wheat supplies which they threaten to reduce also talked to him about the accident case & GP's Indian protegee, he didnt like the idea of having him at the customs. Went to Jidda after lunch by launch, all seemed to be well there, more paths & an extension to the pier begun & 4 weaving looms in full swing, very satisfactory to see the weaving going on.

1944

*Friday 29th September*

At Jidda.

A breeze all day, quite cool & rather rough on the sea when we went back to Manama by launch. Spent some time reading the D diary then to the fort where I watched the prisoners weaving & had a look round. All seemed in order. After lunch read & tackled the Zubara files. Got back to the house about 7.30 & Glass, RAF doctor, brought a senior RAF medical man to call, I liked him, talked of conditions in England he was far more cheerful than Sir Theodore Gregory. Rather hot & damp evening, noticeable after Jidda. Very behind hand with this diary, just couldnt get down to it so had to write it up.

*Saturday 30th September*

Didnt go to Fort, worked in office. HH & Sh A came in, much talk about Sh Mohd's arrival & who & where to meet him. More Zubara talk, all the same stuff that has been said so often before. Discussed Police pay with HH & decided to raise the W allowances by Rs 10/- also spoke about Narayan, HH said he was going to talk to Hick about him. He feels he should have been told about M Jafar & that N is far more deserving. Discussed the date proposition. Went with Smith to the Agency about a cable from UKCL about rations, stayed on some time. H thinks Galloway is going to be P.R. I scarcely know him. He is at home marrying. Sh Khalifah came in to tea & then Stoker with whom we went to see the race course, he returned & the Meikles called, Smith & Hick to dinner, H has a tiresome habit of talking "as if adressing a public meeting"

1944

*Sunday 1st October*

Cooler weather, quite a strong shamaal. Nafiz, Agency INdian Assistant, called, he used to be in the customs, then Sh A who sat with me for half an hour wasting time. Food meeting, announced the very big reduction in the price of dates, date juice & mixed flour. Interviewed another USA officer about the car accident, Ali b Kh bn Daij about his son being educated abroad, Husain Nama of Qattar about becoming a Bn subject, Snow, having been to see M on whom his report was satisfactory, altogether a very busy morning. Walked the dog & drove out to Gasari & back by Budega road. Wakelin returned, extremely late for opening the schools. M opened the Girls schools, at Manama they admitted 120 new girls, only one had a father who was "unemployed" & they all looked, according to M, much better than last year. Invested 10 lachs.

*Monday 2nd October*

Fort. Trying out some "Wahils" for promotion, not very brilliant. Court. Daij not present as he went to meet Sh M, he came in later & told me how Ali b Abdulla took a lot of preece goods over which were noticed by the Amir. Had a long talk with M Deveyzer re the Shia Wahf Dept. It is in a mess. I want to move the staff. Hick very sorry for himself as he had some fever. Steamer from India arrived with Miss Harbottle & new sister. Drove over to Mhq the race course still damp.

*Tuesday 3rd October*

A very tiresome day. A note from Miss Harbottle, who arrived last night & who resigned in July asking if she could withdraw her resignation. Had Snow round after breakfast & discussed it, he is against her staying. Sh Mohd called but didnt see him as I had Snow, then went down to find H.H. & Abdulla & Mohd came in having been to the Agency where he apparently told Hick that he had no money to send his sons back to Beyrout. He & HH had a row about money, A left early in the scene, both exceedingly frigid, HH very angry & said the matter of Sulman going to learn law had not been discussed with him. When M left S fairly went off the deep end about his uncle. Had an interview with Miss Harbottle who had been weeping in the drawing room



1944

& told her that I would think it over - a somewhat cowardly course, then Wakelin came & discussed school matters with him for a long time, he was quite sensible. Sulman altered the wording of the careful letter which I wrote about Zubara and has now insensed Hick who very easily gets upset & who still imagines that if he tries to help solve such problems he will get thanks - years ago I gave up such ideas.

Went to see Snow before dinner & earlier tried out a speed trap

*Wednesday 4th October*

A meeting at the Agency with Nichols, Bapco, & another man from the , discussed labours food problems, employment of USA ex detectives & various other matters, found Nichols pleasant to deal with. After saw Shillington, who stayed a very long time talking about spinning & weaving.

Discussed with M Khabi possibilities of tying up the Bn court. Saw Stoker about Special Police & Grayson re levies & pay. Went to a fairwell dinner on the hospital roof for Miss Harbottle, couldnt stay long as had to go to dinner with Nichols at Awali to meet a Mrs Ravi from Abadan, a very pleasant party but a poor dinner, too much of everything & very American style food.

Fifer was there.

*Thursday 5th October*

Went out to Rafaa & dealt with the Special Police, saw all the men whose time had expired and re-engaged most of them for 2 years with an extra 10/- pm war allowance. Had breakfast at Awali & then went to the office. Got back very late & found a lot of work so didnt get to lunch till 2,15. More talk with M Kh re Bn Courts. Drove out in the evening. Still very hot weather. Went to the Fort and discussed racing with Said & Bill & decided about entries for the races next month. Advised Edward Hutch to put in horse.

*Friday 6th October*

1944

At Manama.

Still very hot weather & exceedingly damp.

Planted seeds in the two big beds at each end of the lawn.

After tea drove over to Mhq & caught a lot of people stealing empty tins which had been put on race course for making a stand.

*Saturday 7th October*

Fort. Took a section in distance judging & found them quite interested but lacking in knowledge of measures. Sh Khalifah came up - as usual all he would say was that the instructions were of no use - true but he did nothing towards improving things. Innumerable people came in, HH who talked for two hours about Zubara & got very cross about it, then a AIOC man called Spooner about some RAF land, Sh Ib b Bohd asking for a more important post & others. In afternoon did some designs for Girls Schools embroidery & then went to Awali to a meeting of the Race Committee & back in time for Stoker & Parker who dined with us. Bridge, quite a pleasant couple to have in. Campbell came in.

*Sunday 8th October*

Heck went to Cairo - a respite from constant phone calls. Saw an agricultural man from Sind in the morning who is advising Airways re growing vegetables - quite a pleasant Indian. Office, Wakelin came for some time, as usual he put in a ridiculous bill for expenses in Cairo including whole family, a real scrounger. Busy morning, worked upstairs. In afternoon went a drive, picked up two staff colonels, Airways passengers & took them out for a drink. Quite pleasant men. The Mathews came to call. Still hot & sticky.

*Monday 9th October*

1944

Fort

Court all the morning. Told the magistrates that I am going to put in someone to be in charge of the office. They agreed that the court work was not being properly organised. Not very interesting cases.

Went in to see Snow in the evening after dining out & discussed our cook who having bad eyes threatened to leave. Braganza family fixed him up & he withdrew his threat.

*Tuesday 10th October*

Fort. HH came in as usual but didnt stay very long & didnt talk much business, he discussed fortune telling & was quite interesting on the subject, there are several people here who are supposed to be good at it but the practice a " " also discussed people who took over much interest in their health. Saw wakelin about school affairs. In the afternoon to Jafair for the presentation of a sword from the Admiral to HH, a pleasant ceremony in the garden. The SNO gave it, the sword itself is a nice thing, a naval one, made by the people who made the Stalingrad sword. Later there was a cocktail party, but not many people as it was supposed to be restricted to senior people only.

Hick away - the party was, I think easier owing to his absence, there was no fuss or tiresomeness.

1944

*Wednesday 11th October*

Rode behind the , on the golf course. Spent most of the morning at the Fort discussing various police matters with Khalifah, drafted the orders about the additional pay, Rs 10/- per month for men over 4 years who take on again & also decided to get rid of about a dozen men who are useless - it seems hard but has to be done.

Drove to Muharraq to see the progress on race course and then had a golf committee meeting there were only three of us. Got various things settled. Arranged for police sea patrol to keep an eye on the followers of the Qattar shaikh who leave today, heard, from Hunain Naama, that they are taking out Rs 25000 worth of goods.

*Thursday 12th October*

Fort. Kit inspection which I almost forgot about & so rather late getting back. Sh A & his objectionable son Ali came to call, the latter asking for tyres the former wishing to export a car. Then had a long session with Rogers & Smith about food supplies & population figures & various matters, discussed leave with Smith, his wife says she cant get out so he wants to go home in the summer. To Jidda in the afternoon via Budega & across in the quarantine launch. Hottish but a cool breeze at night. Bathed in the tank before dinner.

*Friday 13th October*

At Jidda

Very still rather hot day, sea like glass. Bathed, read & spent some time watching the weaving.

1944

*Saturday 14th October*

Went to Fort but didnt feel well, had a temperature & felt sick, retired to bed with chill. Snow came twice.

Bird, APA, Rogers & Ham & Snow came to dine, Snow played the piano which I could listen to & much enjoyed.

*Sunday 15th October*

Stayed in bed till evening when I got up but didnt go out. Smith came in but I didnt appear.

*Monday 16th October*

Fort, rode.

Felt more or less well but didnt go to the downstairs office though I saw several people upstairs. Alwan Effendi came in about a case of man. theft by Special Police, a very bad show, ordered the man to be flogged.

M went to tea with one of her teachers, I stayed at home. The called but was "not at home". Reading *Between Two Worlds* by Sinclair Lewis, an extremely interesting novel.

*Tuesday 17th October*

Got a new cow in trial said to be served two weeks ago.

1944

Fort. Had up about 40 police of over 4 yrs of whom all but two reenlisted for another 2 years. If the rest do so at same rate all is well. HH & Sh A in the office where they waited an hour expecting to call on PR, at the end of the hour told to call again tomorrow - rather uncivil! Busy morning in office. Had Hutchings for a long time discussing car etc.

Dined with Parker to meet Air Marshall Slessor, a pleasant man who had been on the Darfur show, and lived in Oxfordshire so we had lots of things & people to discuss, several other RAF personages with him & a rather nice very tall - 6'7 AOC who after reading my report asked questions about Bn for nearly an hour. A deplorable dinner but pleasant company.

*Wednesday 18th October*

M not well & stayed in bed. Mrs Sawaf came to see her having arrived with the other women teachers from Basra. Weather a little cooler but still hot for the time of year. HH called on GP & return at Palace, uneventful except that HH, against my advice, asked for an interview about Zabara. I had recommended him to wait. GP looked less ill then last time he came here. Office, saw Wakelin & discussed his travel bill, he didnt seem to appreciate that it was incorrect to put in for wife & family's expenses, quite without shame. Didnt go out. Hailey & Lloyd Jones of Airways came round & stayed some time. Seeds not going well, planted nearly fortnight ago.

*Thursday 19th October*

Fort.

Innumerable people came to see me including the head of the eight American detectives, a solid looking elderly man whose chief claim to fame was that he dealt with security arrangements when the King & Queen were in America. Campbell came in with another RAF intelligence man & various other people called as well.

Weather getting cool, quite pleasant in the evening.

In afternoon went to Rafaa as HH was having a talk with GP about Zubara, HH talked on as usual, really quite well, & GP looking sour. I stayed on some time & then drove

1944

back, caught a lorry speeding on the way back. V.P. came over before dinner & we dined at Agency, rather a boring evening. The politicians have acquired a habit of dull declamation which doesn't encourage conversation.

*Friday 20th October*

Didn't do much. Gardened in the morning, went over to Muharraq in afternoon & then Evers, of the Iranian bank, came to call. Don't care for the fellow & I regard the whole affair as rather a peculiar transaction, G.P. acted very strangely about it pushing the new bank into Bahrain and making so much secrecy about it.

*Saturday 21st October*

High tide Jida did much harm record.

Spent all the morning going over the Refinery with HH. It was quite interesting especially the long canal to the sea where salt water is drawn up to the refinery, then to the Manager's house for refreshments. I had Narayan with me, wild & woolly bearded construction men peeped at us around corners looking like some savage African tribe - attired in shorts & nothing else.

After tea went out to see the TTs & then to library. Hick and Clausen, of the P.O. to dinner, the latter on his way home, ill, after under a year in India. He looked very bad, terribly thin & tired but it was nice to see him.

Ronald Cross, now High Commissioner for Australia, came in after dinner, also travelling through returning to Canberra. He had aged a lot but looked very elegant, tall thin & good looking but now with grey hair. Hick evidently didn't like him & showed his inferiority complex. Unfortunately I did not know that Cross was here or else we would have put them up. His talk was interesting but rather depressing.

*Sunday 22nd October*

1944

Office.

*Monday 23rd October*

Fort.

Spent most of the morning in the court. A dull morning. Court very slow. Am trying to get it all stirred up to effect some improvements.

To Muharraq in afternoon to meet Stoker on the race course where we discussed buildup etc. Very short of overseers & labour. Still hot weather.

*Tuesday 24th October*

Fort.

Office, not a great deal of work, Stoker came in & we fixwd up the entries for the races & Sh A about his wife wishing to fly to Cairo. Spent some time at Agency discussing the Air Agreement & aerodrome boundaries. In afternoon Nair of the Customs came to call & stayed a long time. Had a look at the flat in which the new SE is to live & fixed up the furniture in it. Hot still day, very warm for the time of year. HH out hunting at Matala.

*Wednesday 25th October*

Rode out behind the Palace. Had a long talk at the hospital with Dr Doeg about staff & Fatma Zayani who wants to go to Baghdad. Then called in on Hutchings in his new office, he too had been ill, a lot of people are having a sort of tummy chill at present.

Went to library & called on Godfreys who were out.



1944

*Thursday 26th October*

Fort, very late as I had to deal with a case concerning Special Police who have lost a rifle - a serious matter & the first ever lost since I came here. Used the stick on some of the men & finally got down to the two men who were out that night, I think one or both were responsible. Campbell came in, discussed thieving at Bapco which is increasing he thinks because of influx of Persians. Had a long talk with M. Khabi about reforms in the wa .

Drove to Muharraq to see the work on the course which is getting on. Dined with Stoker & played Bridge, an American, Belcher, was the fourth. Very dull bridge but a pleasant evening.

*Friday 27th October*

Didnt go to Jidda as M was not very well - at least I thought it best not to go. Gardened in the morning & put in a lot of seeds & also in the afternoon. Went to Gasare, Snow came to dinner and played the piano before dinner. A shamaal but not so very cool.

*Saturday 28th October*

Fort, teaching recruits in Arabic & English, quite a bright school. Office. HH & Sh A, discussed the case of the lorry exported, to be returned & report of its sale also case of 11 car drivers fined for speeding and Y Shittr's wish to sell his house. Discussed reform to the BC, HH approved, he then gave a long lecture on water rights which was quite interesting. Very damp day, water lying on the veranda after midday. Didnt go out after tea, a cocktail party at ALO's given by Dr Glass the RAF doctor who is leaving here, much to his regret after 10 months service in our hospital. Had the Phillips, Haddows, Hailey & Nichols to dinner, bridge, a very easy & pleasant party & all seemed to enjoy it.

1944

*Sunday 29th October*

Red cow served by red bull

Office.

Saw various people, Campbell came in about the lost rifle & Sh Khalifah re police affairs. A shamaal & somewhat cooler but still exceedingly damp. At the Agency for some time discussing Police guards with Shillinton who as usual was very wordy. In the afternoon went out to near Suk al Khamis & galloped the horses, my mare, Wadham, went lame, her old splint, a great nuisance and very disappointing, two other ponies also a bit lame. M retired to bed before dinner with a temperature. The Snow family arrived from India, went to see Smith in morning & looked at new Food & staff offices.

*Monday 30th October*

Fort. Quite a good parade, did platoon drill, Court, spent most of the morning over the case, a land dispute going back ten years which should have been settled ages ago. A few criminal cases but none of interest. M took a day in bed, in afternoon I went over to see the race course, work getting on well.

Have not been to cinema for ages, a very poor lot of films lately & nobody from here seems to go.

*Tuesday 31st October*

Fort. Lovely weather. HH & Sh A came in but there was no business only gossip, talk about the big sums made by Dubai shaikhs & merchants. from setting their quotas also about the Residency Agent Abdel Mizzah who has made to HH. HH discussed Hick & GP not much to their credit, he really dislikes them both. GP was supposed to be arriving but did not turn up. M not well, in bed late but got up afterwards. Didn't go out in afternoon, a dinner party of rather a dull type, Meikles Godfreys, Mathews, Miss Ellson & Campbell. A bit heavy, after dinner sat & talked but so many merely sat. Hick came over after tea. M returned after dinner having fever.

1944

*Wednesday 1st November*

Went to Idari where the Police had a bathing parade, they behave like small boys in the water. Very pretty there as the tide was high & the flowers in bloom & the sun not too strong.

M not well, fever, probably malaria.

*Thursday 2nd November*

Fort, did platoon drill as we had a full compliment of men. Sh Kh phoned me that race course was under water, flooded by sea, a most disappointing affair, went over with Kh & Mohd Omran to see it. M in bed with malaria so decided to go to Jidda for day on Friday.

Went to see Ahaw Ali's house for new girls school, work being done there. It is a very suitable building. Alarms & excursions re GP's arrival. Leigh, new S.E. arrived by air from , unexpectedly, dont think I care for him much, he is 55, short, rather affected and genteel & talks incessantly about his own belongings. Hutch pursued him round & he eventually came here from the ALOs. He is the man who Parker described - not much to his advantage. A bore.

*Friday 3rd November*

Went to Jidda leaving at 8am, arrived 9.15. Lovely day dead calm & everything looking its best. Spent the morning outside about the place & in the garden. The Phillips came over for lunch. He & she and Barbara, took them down to the jail afterwards to see the weaving, they all seemed to enjoy themselves very much & later had a bathe in the pool. Went back with them to Budega & they drove me in to Manama. Rather a boring evening with Leigh, dont feel that he is very companionable, not really my style & rather pseudo, talks too much about his in-laws who were something like RWD or some such job in Egypt. He has an anti-American complex.

1944

*Saturday 4th November*

M still in bed. Fort. Rode Wadhna who seems alright but I didnt go out of a slow trot. HH & Sh A came in, introduced Leigh, HH didnt seem very interested & didnt even say anything about him afterwards. HH & Sh A & I went over to call on GP who arrived on Thursday p.m. Didnt stay long, then we saw AA Ihzaghi about his debt but not a very satisfactory interview, then saw Wakelin about Sadia al Arazelh being transferred to the courts and then various other people & Ahd Omran. In afternoon put in some more seeds & later drove to Mhq, the floods a little down but still a great sheet of water over the course. Took A Omran with me. Galali was reflected in a still black lake, a lovely sight but for the races.

*Wednesday 8th November*

M up for awhile but not all day.

Leigh & I dined with Shillington & saw an awfully bad picture, Yank at Eton, quite frightful but an excellent dinner & good wine.

*Thursday 9th November*

Dined with Shillington. The SNO didnt come.

*Friday 10th November*

Strong shamaal very welcome after days of sticky weather. The flowers of the cork tree are being sprinkled over the lawn. Meeting of Church Council in the morning from 10.30-1.15 during which Dodds spoke for most of the time. GP came over & told us that Anderson was ready to guarantee continuance of use of room for the Church. Dodds as usual very tiresome & straying from the point. Fed them on beer. Gardened after lunch & later went on to a cocktail party at naval base to meet the new SNO,

1944

didn't have any talk with him, a tall rather heavy looking man. Quite a pleasant party. M has lost a stone through being ill.

*Saturday 11th November*

M arranged for sale of poppies in Manama, K Snow & Mrs Haddow. Got 600/- Awali got 4000.

Fort.

Calls exchanged between HH & new SNO, usual thing & the usual conversation, HH made a long speech about me & M & told SNO that she looked after the Palace. Return call at Jufair, very pleasant on the veranda overlooking the sea. Then to a lunch with Sh M in his garden, sat in the little house & ate on the veranda, as Khalifah said it would have been pleasanter in the garden, only Sh M & his sons, G.P. Hick, Haddows & Tandy & myself.

Cocktail party at Awali given by Nichols, rather hot & a lot of people in one room, cheese sandwiches very good, one never meets cheese here. Phillips leaving in a few days, she rather emotional at prospect of going for good, shall miss them. Snow came in after tea.

*Sunday 12th November*

GP came over in morning to discuss the church meeting. Spent some time talking to Leigh re cars etc. Dr Doeg in a fuss about one of the clerks who was impudent. Took M Khalil down to law courts and had a thorough rout out. Found a good deal of muddle there. Strong shamaal. Seeds coming up well, looked like rain, a magnificent sunset. I am reorganising the court & moving some of the clerks, it needed a lot of shaking up. After tea went up to the Fort & looked at the horses, Oleandar still lame, Wadhna almost fit again. Leigh went to . Expected GP over but he did not turn up. Tried using paraffin as polish for wood, all such things not available now.

*Monday 13th November*

1944

Fort. Court.

A case, which we postponed, of American photographer with naked local prostitute, the pictures are being hawked behind the bazaar. Sh Daij ill. Spent a long time with Mohd Khabl discussing court management. & future arrangements, Sh Ali b Ahmed seemed quite amenable but the clerks extremely sour.

*Tuesday 14th November*

Fort. In the office. Dealt with several cases, one of desertion. G.P. came over to discuss meeting. At the Agency for some time discussing employment of British Police in the State Police. Hick very fed up with having G.P. so long, also, I think, annoyed that he is not running the church affair.

*Wednesday 15th November*

Went in to see the Snows

مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث  
انتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير

1944

*Thursday 16th November*

Meeting of the race committee on the course in the evening. It is still very muddy in places & Sh Kh is nervous about the ponies but Stoker optimistic. He came in later on to change for some dinner & the Haddows & Tandy came to call. Stormy cloudy weather and magnificent sunsets.

*Friday 17th November*

Didn't go to Jidda, spent most of the day in the garden putting in more flower seeds, the earlier ones are not doing very well. The Snows came in, after dinner we went to an Ensa show at Jufair, a very good show indeed, quite a large caste & some excellent dancing & a funny comedian. It seems strange to me to see shows of this kind in Bahrain where for so many years one just could not visualise such things.

After tea went to Gasari where I put in a lot of plants on the bank.

*Saturday 18th November*

Fort.

Very stuffy gray weather & heavy clouds all over - bad look out for the races. HH came in in a very bad temper owing to a letter from Agency re Zubara. Godfrey came to see him & HH asked about water prospects at Rafaa. Sh A came, leaving for hunting tomorrow. Busy morning a lot of work in the office. In afternoon didn't go out, had a Church Council meeting before dinner from 6.30-8.15 & the Van Ps stayed on for dinner, a mix up about the car which went to Awali instead of the V.Ps to fetch hers. The church meeting was extremely acrimonious & Dodds attacked GP violently - awkward as he was going there to dinner afterwards.

1944

*Monday 20th November*

Fort.

Court, spent a long morning there, first hearing cases & then seeing the new arrangements made for dealing more promptly with cases. Had the case of the prostitutes who were photographed naked with Americans, gave them two months RI each - they made a terrific uproar expecting only a light fine, they were marched back to the fort near their own neighbourhood & all the ladies of the town came out & jeered them - a very funny affair.

*Tuesday 21st November*

HH came in in a very bad temper owing to a letter from Hick about Zubara.

Dined at the Agency, an Arab dinner for Ibn Saud's brother, HH, Sh M Kozaihi and the Amir & his son. The Amir a dull little old man with nothing to say, the son, young, good looking & pleasant. G.P. very glum, altogether a very dull affair & by going we missed a show at Jufair.

*Wednesday 22nd November*

The Snows came to dinner, to avoid a dance given by some officers at a camp at Rafea.

*Thursday 23rd November*

G.P. came over before dinner & stayed some time talking mostly about the church - I am becoming tired of it. He said how hard it was for Hick having him there so long.



1944

*Friday November 24th*

Gardened in the morning & most of the afternoon, put in more seeds & moved some seedlings. After tea went to Gasari & put in some plants, cannas etc, which I had moved from the centre of the lawn.

*Saturday 25th November*

Eid

Went to Jidda after lunch, by launch, beautiful weather, cool & smooth. Found all well. Took the cook & his wife & grandchild, they appeared to enjoy the outing.

Called on HH before breakfast at Rafaa, very pleasant out there in the morning, he was seated in front of the house with two lines of visitors, mostly Bedu, sitting on the ground in front of him. He talked about rumours from Qattar.

*Sunday 26th November*

at Jidda

Wrote a lot of letters in the afternoon, gardened before lunch. After tea walked over to see the jail, another of the wooden beams splitting. Signs of heavy rain but the house had not leaked.

*Monday 27th November*

At Jidda.

1944

Wrote letters & lazed about. Returned in the evening via Budega, got back in time for tea. The up boat sailed & the Bushire party left - thank goodness.

The Arabs had the Eid on Saturday, town Shias on Sunday & village Shias on Monday - stupid.

*Tuesday 28th November*

Fort.

HH came in, looking very smart in a lovely blue garment of damascus silk. Discussed Qattar - as usual, post war problem - oil export from Bn & the commercial immobility of people in Bahrain. Saw Leigh & Penfold & discussed the scheme of an automatic telephone system, then went down to the Power House to see about an extension for the new engine. Leigh as usual complained of the bad state that everything was in. In the afternoon finished making a new lamp shade - mountain scenes & later went out to see the TTs to discuss our party. Very stuffy, Roselle in a very smart patchwork coat. Rain on the way back.

*Wednesday 29th November*

Rain most of the morning.

Rode in the morning & got soaked by rain, rather a pleasant change, ground very slippery. Office all the morning & no visitors so got a good deal of work done & most of my tray dealt with. Rained for some hours but not heavy.

Moved seedlings afternoon, good day for doing so. Drove up to the Fort, very muddy. K Snow came in.

*Thursday 30th November*

1944

Some rain.

Spent most of the morning with Wakelin going round schools, saw the three in Manama, started off for Suk al Khamis but found it was too late. The old primary school seemed very dead, met the new Egyptian teachers, quite liked their looks. Drove to Muharraq in the evening, race course very sticky.

*Friday 1st December*

Stormy day & rain on & off. Gardened in the morning, moved seedlings. The Snows went to Jidda. Dined with the T.T.s, Bill had to go out so waited long for dinner. Afterwards discussed christmas party.

*Monday 4th December*

Fort. In court all the morning. A late sitting, heard two big accident cases, finished one & had to postpone the other for more evidence. One case easily dealt with, the other difficult as the cars had been moved. Four men killed in 2 cases.

Dined with Smith, Hick & the Snows. Rather a tiresome party, H cast a blight.

*Wednesday 6th December*

Rain on & off. Kit inspection at Fort, cold, the men looked very blue standing in the yard, they go a sort of damson shade. Office, saw various people. Had Leigh from 9.30-1.30, but there was a good deal to discuss. He seems fairly sensible but, like many people without any background, inclined to get fussed about titles & precedent.

Painted scenery after lunch & moved some seedlings. Went round to Tandy's in evening, the Snows there, his house looked quite nice & he has some good rugs. He told us he was going to be married. Quite pleasant evening.

1944

*Thursday 7th December*

Fort. Drove up as roads still muddy. Office. Saw various people, Sultan, work clerk, who was drawing 100/- & now got job on mainland worth, so he said, 275/- so told him he better take it, he seemed to expect me to raise his pay to that amount. Spent hours seeing RAF adjutant, a APM from Iraq & Hick about a case in which it seems the RAF have lost 30,000 rounds of 303 ammunition, the levies are very slack & untrustworthy & they themselves stole it, a bad show. Some rain & very cold. Too stormy to go to Jidda. M having bad sciatica in her leg.

*Friday 8th December*

Painted scenery in morning, finished on set & began on the second.

Dined with TT.s & got some more of the words of the play.

Very hot & stuffy in their house.

*Saturday 9th December*

My birthday 50 - I dont feel 50.

Very cold morning but warmer later on. The filly very frisky, always on Saturday. Getting up at 6.30, pitch dark & cold. Fort. Chose 5 men to go to Karachi to learn traffic work. HH from 9,30-12,15. Sh M came, talked hawks for a long time, some had come from Persia & Sh M took the 32 best, HH rather sour about this, Sh M offering to let HH have them, brought into the office & made messes all over. Told HH about ammunition case - he looked startled at Sh A having bought 2 & said he never had done so but he knew it was being sold. Went to Agency & told H about the case. Talked of Qattar HH also did. Cross, the nice RAF Chaplain, called & arranged to have service on Sunday. Took notes telling people about service after tea. Turned out cupboard on side veranda. M's leg still very painful. No developments about case.

1944

*Sunday 10th December*

Office, a very busy morning, saw innumerable people including a bunch of very common RAF accountants who came about hospital fees and bridge tolls. Then spent some time in the court going over all cases. Drove to Mhq in the afternoon, Meikle brought a man to call.

Had a celebration in the morning, 10 people in all & we hadnt time to tell all, Cross stayed to breakfast.

*Monday 11th December*

Fort.

Sh Kh still ill, toothache & malaria. Not so cold, pleasant weather. Court all the morning, finished second accident case, gave the man a year & permanently cancelled license. Spent most of afternoon in court working on the records, had 6 clerks hard at it. Drove round by Gasari.

*Friday 15th December*

Gardened most of morning & painted scenery after lunch. Rain on & off. Unusual weather for the season.

*Sunday 17th December*

In office all day. Some rain, gray skies & raw atmosphere, for a long time we have not seen the sun. Various people came in, Hick to hear about ammunition case, Yusef Ali Akhber very indignant at being prosecuted for profiteering, Wakelin about Egyptian teachers & Snow about the RAF charges & his reply to the bunch of accountants who came down full of suspicion & ill manners. Did some hard digging in

1944

garden before tea & didnt go out owing to rain. The Snows came in, to do M's leg & stayed on for some time, he playing the piano.

*Monday 18th December*

Fort. Rain on & off most of the day, garden looking very green. Occasional sun & very lovely effect of rain washed trees all shining green. Court, not as long as usual & dull cases. Spent some time in record room afterwards where case sorting is getting on well.

M went out to tea with one of her school teachers, I typed script for the play.

Dined at Agency, some Air V Marshalls were expected but didnt come, Shillington was there, a pleasant evening, s very good company

*Tuesday 19th December*

Very cold day, 64 in the office & a strong shamaal. Fort, didnt ride owing to mud, roads very slippery. HH came in, rather sour & talked of Zubara, he is extremely fed up with Hick & seems to dislike him very much, thinks he favours Abdulla & Co. Much talk about the pilgrims returning, Sh Ali b Abdulla & his people. Leigh came in for some time, stayed till nearly two - as usual full of complaints about the cars, which are of course worn out. James arrived before tea by air, with one Judah, a Spanish Jew, at school with him & his father. The boy spent the afternoon here & the father came to dine, before that we had a rehearsal, it went fairly well, James took his part - on very short notice.

*Wednesday 20th December*

Rode round by the Palace & back to Fort. The ground drying up. Office, wrote a report on the ammunition case for Hick, it makes quite an interesting story. Saw a

1944

few people. A lovely day but very cold. In afternoon gardened, doing some hard digging which is good exercise. Drove over to the race course. Trying to fit out James with some of my old clothes.

Played bridge & had dinner with Radstrom , had some very good bridge.

Had a long talk with Ward P about ing duties, agreed its an all time job now & he is putting up suggestions to America, either to hire a Redwood or Master Man or for Bn Govt to employ TT or Fellows.

*Thursday 21st December*

Fort. Very cold day, worked on accounts & Budget in morning, Hick came over about nothing in particular. Saw Wakelin about school Budget.

Wrote a long note on ammunition case.

A rehearsal in the evening. The Bence Jones, from Karachi came to dinner, passing through by air en route for Egypt & home. He very argumentative & she very pleasant, the boy, Mark, quite frightful, fat, talkative & shocking table manners.

Searched a house, on Hick's information, for ammunition. None there.

*Friday 22nd December*

Spent almost the whole day sorting out & fixing up the costumes for the play. Went up to the Fort to see the ponies in the evening, dull gray day & some rain. What a year, rain almost daily for weeks.

The balsams in the garden are a lovely sight, a real mass of colour. The cork tree is still in flour, unusually late. The RAF chaplain, Martyn, from Airways, came to call. We knew his father Col M in India & before that I knew him in the Sudan.

*Saturday 23rd December*

1944

Fort. Gray cloudy day but not cold. Spent most of the morning at Agency at a compensation meeting, W.P.A. & Grisewood & Tandy, they stayed on discussing Qattar. The Agency has got in a rare muddle over it all have threatened to put in an agent, contrary to treaty & failing that to cut off food supplies, which now they are loath to do. HH & Shs M & A came & I found HH & Sh M still in the office when I returned. HH very pleased with James.

In afternoon did some scenery painting & then went to Gasari & later had a rehearsal, the cast stayed on to dinner. The rehearsal went off better but few seemed to know their parts.

*Sunday 24th December*

A celebration in the morning, heavy rain from an early hour so very few people, only eight. Worked all the morning upstairs at the Budget, rained very heavily on & off most of the day so nobody came to see me. M went up to see the Muharram procession in the evening & didnt return till midnight. I finished painting the scenery & sat up listening to wireless. Akirim & Ali Merzh came in very jubilant at finding the six tyres stolen from Airways bus. The Police have done some good work lately. A few presents but nothing awkward.

*Monday 25th December*

XMAS DAY

Usual visitors in the morning, not as many as many as usual as very few Shias called owing to Muharram. To church at the Mission, it was packed with Americans, a dismal & peculiar service, the only good feature being reading of the lessons by M who read extremely well. To lunch at the Snows, a huge party, 24 or so. Afterwards the two little girls opened their parcels. The TTs came after tea & deal with things for the play, rather to M's annoyance. Quite a nice day & no rain for a change. War news is bad, Germans counter-attacking with success. Twelve people at dinner, the Hutchings, TTs, Snows Smith & Tandy. Played consequences after dinner, rather feeble. Lovely clear night, for the first time for weeks, the night of the big



1944

Muharram procession. Saw & heard nothing of Hick, he refused the Snows saying he was going out.

*Tuesday 26th December*

10th Muharram.

Spent all the morning in the town at the Muharran procession, it was larger & took longer than any other year, a lot of Iraquis & foreign persons took part in it but all went off smoothly. The crowd was wonderfully varied, so different to the old style, Americans, European Jews who are working at RAF & all sorts of other people, but all very orderly.

*Thursday 28th December*

Office.

Worked upstairs. Hick came in, also Stoker & various other people.

Church council meeting at Aqwali. Annual accounts & some discussion about annual meeting & the appeal. Dodds damaged knee.

A party at the base, a very dull affair, everyone seeming to be quite tired out & fed up. Left as soon as we could. The young officers didnt do their part at all well & just sat about. Shillington indefatigable & the food good, but on the whole gloomy.

*Friday December 29th*

Lovely day, bright sun yet pleasantly cool. Did a bit in the garden then worked in the house.

1944

Went to the Fort & got James' turban tied, he is going as a Policeman. Rehearsed in the evening, not too bad. TTs stayed to dinner & after dinner we got various things done for the play. It all seems a great deal of work for so short a show.

*Saturday 30th December*

Fort.

Listened to the band - they are not in very good form & several absent - ill. Fine day. HH & SH H came in, H in a bad temper, usual long lecture about Zubara, also about Sulman bin Mohd. HH entirely disapproves of his being sent to Palestine. He was very ugly about the whole affair, also because he found that Hick had been discussing his feelings about Zubara with various local merchants who had repeated it back to him. He detests Hick. Busy all the afternoon preparing for party. Went up to the Fort after tea and later had a rehearsal, the first time was awful, the second quite good. The TTs didnt go till very late.

*Sunday 31st December*

Office. Spent most of the day preparing for the party & moving carpets & furniture. Dinner at one long table on the veranda for 60 people, no turkey this year only goose. Quite a nice day though it looked cloudy.

[1945 diary entries are in 1944 diary with dates corrected in pencil]

1945

Monday 1st January

Usual programme, dressed up in morning coat & accompanied HH to call on PA, Guard of Honour of 100 men, they looked very smart, then came back & sat on the veranda, rather gloomy & still covered in with tarpaulin, while various people came to call, a boring business, some were quite talkative but others sat glum or conversed about weather, rain. Hick rang up with the good news that Marjorie had been given a silver Kaiser I Hind medal in the New Year Honours, a very nice thing to have and well earned. I always did expect that she would get something for the work she has done here, for nothing! Went to see RAF sister at Rest House about the repairs that are being done there. The house completely upside down & everything extremely damp. Hick came over in the evening, we didnt go out, he stayed rather late.

Tuesday 2nd January

Didnt go to Fort as it rained & continued to rain on & off during the morning. HH didnt come in & I spent most of the morning in court taking the arms case, a difficult matter to deal with as we cannot produce our witness, the informer, as if we did he would get his throat cut. M had quite a flow of letters & phone calls about her KIH. Went out for awhile in the car, the town very wet again.

1945

Dined at Agency to meet Mahrajah of Jodhpur, party of ourselves, HH & another relation & ADC, they were returning after visiting state troops in Italy & Near East. He was pleasant but not impressive, short & fat with a face that might have been the original of one of the old portraits or miniatures which we saw in Jodhpur. He talked much about his troops and also about damage by rain in his country & to M about his wife and daughter whose picture he showed to her. He spoke excellent English & had been about the world a lot.

Wednesday 3rd January

Bright cold day. Rode round golf course looking for a race course which I think can be filled in. Wakelin came about a teacher who has got TB more or less suggesting that we should pay for sanatorium treatment in India, I didnt agree, its impossible to make special cases. Shillington called & was most enthusiastic about the party, especially the play, he brought a photograph of Howson, the last SNO, for the Shaikh. Finished the Budget, 48 lakhs, the biggest one I have ever produced. Leigh came in with tenders for purchase of some old useless cars which we opened, one man offered 10,000 for the four. Went to Power House & Garage, saw Wakelin's badly battered car, he spoils any car which he touches. Drove to Mhq after tea, the mud still very bad, tried to go to Hedd but turned back. Went in to see the Snows & stayed there some time, James seemed to enjoy playing with the two small girls, drafts, etc. Letter from Miss Kennedy asking for an article. M got a long very nice letter from the Mhq municipality.

1945

Thursday 4th January

Fort, spent some time in the office & rather later getting back. Worked in the upper office. Stoker came in to congratulate M & we looked at maps of the land where we propose to make the new race course, on paper it looks alright but the ground has to be surveyed.

A lot of people seem to be ill in the office. To Jidda after lunch. Drove to Budega & crossed by launch. Saw the new ground that we are putting under cultivation. All well at Jidda, took the goat & kid, about a month old, across with us. The kid, a male, is a nice little thing. Walked up to the valley after tea, had a fire as it was quite cold. J played gramophone after dinner.

In morning I went to see Snow, & Dr Doeg about her acting for Snow while on leave & Smith re allowing import of dates.

Friday 5th January

Got up late, inspected the Jail and put some seeds in the garden & had a look round. All seemed well & the house remarkably dry. Hick arrived at about twelve o'clock, we sat outside till lunch time, James tried to fish but with no success. After lunch Hick & I went over to the Jail, he seemed quite interested & it all seemed

1945

very clean & neat & the prisoners working at cloth cleaning. He left early. We returned later, J & I going round by boat & M by car from Budega. A lovely day & a very beautiful sunset but cold on the sea. M returned early to bed feeling tired.

Saturday 6th January

A very cold day & gale from the north, the sea splashing over the sea road & boats having a poor time. Didn't go to the Fort. HH & Sh A, he didn't leave till 12.40 & talked most of the time about the pipe line & oil from S.A being refined here. He has got quite the wrong idea into his head about the royalty & thinks that more imported oil should increase the Bn output proportionally, which is not the case. He seemed rather cross, someone has been "getting at him" about this oil business, I suspect an American or European as he wouldn't say who it was. James played in a hockey match at Jufari & much enjoyed it. Drove to Mhq, all dry now after the strong wind but awful bumps in the road. Wrote to HM of Bedford about James. I should have done so before, also Marcus Gunn & Biscoe. Bitter cold weather.

Sunday 7th January

1945

Still cold weather. Worked in the office all the morning. Sh Abdulla called, discussed HH's misapprehension about oil, he thinks our output is dependent on import of Arabian oil, it doesn't affect it. Saw various people. Very cold but not such a gale as yesterday. Spent a long time writing to HH & explaining re oil. He took his part of the ammunition case & in the evening told me what he intended to give them also the car stealing case.

Went with Stoker to see about putting a race course round the golf course, it looked a feasible idea but M Khalie didn't turn up so we couldn't measure it. Dined with Hick to meet the Dutch Minister in S Arabia, a most interesting man & somewhat unusual appearance, well turned out with massive gray beard. Talked of Arabian exploring, St John Philby, who he disapproved of, Switzerland, which he knew well, & the war & its effect on Europe. The Dutchman was a very cultivated well read man, but Hick seemed to dislike him & said he was very boring.

Monday 8th January

Fort, looked over the clothing store & found a lot of blankets badly damaged by insects, moths. Sent the men out on extended order drill. Very late returning from the Fort. The old lady from Rafaa pursued me & I got very cross with her, a most persistent old party, talk about drilling a well & she knows no drilling is allowed.

1945

Court, a lot of small cases & then the big ammunition case - it was quite dramatic, A Kerim rushed in with the news that the Negdis had given the show away in the Agency court & admitted that they took the ammunition from Rashid Fakroo. We had them brought round in a car & two of the three made a clean breast, the third, a really villainous looking Bedu who would I am sure murder anyone as soon as winking, denied part of the story, this being enough we sentenced Fakroo to 6 years hard labour and 10,000 Rupees fine, a stiff sentence but well deserved. Went to golf course in afternoon with M Khabi & then drove round, James to tea & cinema with Hutchings, Witherspoon called and later Leigh.

Tuesday 9th January

Fort. HH came in, he was in quite a good temper & didnt stay long as Sh A & I had appeal cases to deal with. Some of the Fakroos hanging round evidently trying to get at H & I about the ammunition case. After lunch Yusuf Fakroo came to see me & asked me to advise him how he could get his relative released! I pointed out that as I was a judge who had given the sentence it was not likely that I would now try & get the man off. He said that he didnt suggest that the man was not guilty or sentence too hard but all the family had been after him & so he had to come & see me - he implied that Shs M & A could be bought but that would not be nice.

Went over race course before tea, brought Stoker back to tea.



1945

Drove out to Awali to return some things to the TTs & stayed on to dinner. Had a very pleasant time, Bill & Roselle in good form. Only snag was the heat, electric fire on & very stuffy.

Wednesday 10th January

The Police went for a run & I went out to Senobis & back by Suk al Kharmis, a pleasant morning but rather warm. Returned through the market, it is extraordinary how late people are in coming to business, many shops still closed at 9 AM. Sh A came in to deal with appeal cases, of which we have rather an accumulation. Two were between his own relations & his comments & asides on them were very funny, there were some quite interesting cases among them. Sh A stayed till late. Annual Church Meeting in afternoon, 14 people from Manama attended & only 9 from Awali, a bad show. Dodds was not more tiresome than usual & we got the usual business through quite rapidly, then a cocktail party at Airways, I had the chance to talk to one or two people about the race track & the golf course. Quite a pleasant party, Mrs Harrison back from USA full of praise for BOAC who brought her from Lisbon to Bn. A new RAF nurse & another from Awali.

Thursday 11th January

1945

Red cow served.

Black cow calved.

Didnt go to Fort. Office, various people came in, Stoker to see maps of Muharraq in view of new developments there & need for longer landing strips & big transit camp, all of it will add to the complications of things here. Leigh came in. Went down to the Tech School & had a look round & a talk to Hutch. Not enough boys working there & those I saw seemed very young.

Labour meeting at Agency, a lot of talk & little done, everyone I am sure pays just what he likes irrespective of agreements with the other parties. Rates of pay of carpenters & masons was discussed & question of transport of workmen. All quite amiable but Stoker annoyed at Hick trying to be funny about the army being carried & charged farthing a mile.

Dined with Godfreys, W. Anderson, the Grisewoods & Wetherspoon present. Dull party, Mrs G very deaf & a heavy cold, Anderson sleepy & Grisewood suffering from after effects of hockey match, very stiff & full of groans. Saw cinema pictures of Kashmir & our trek, quite good & interesting but didnt produce till late.

Friday 12th January

1945

Lovely day, quite hot in the sun. Gardened most of the morning, Parker came in to get some seedlings & I went back to see his garden, the only nice thing about it being the lawns, otherwise very bare. Very few flowers out, the Balsam which has been fine is over & other annuals not out yet.

Drove round the race course & then to a cocktail party at Agency to meet two USA Senators - who didnt turn up according to programme but there came instead two AVMs, Collier & George and Witney Straight, also at the Agency a big noise Public Relations man from Cairo, Ryan, the whole houseparty came to dinner. The two AVMs were quite pleasant, Ryan rather ponderous & pompous. W.S. very pleasant. James comported himself well & got on excellently with them.

1945

Saturday 13th January

Rain during the night.

Arab dinner at the Agency, James came too, quite a good show, about 20 Arabs present, dinner not bad, they didnt stay very long.

Sunday 14th January

Took Ryan out in the car & back to tea, I like him, typical London Govt official but interesting, he saw my budget & I gave him an Annual report. He seemed very interested in all the show here. Roads were muddy, we went to Idari, Port Fort & Gassari but it was gray weather & no colour anywhere.

Monday 15th January

1945

Fort. Court, not many cases & those we took were dull ones. Went to customs afterwards & discussed cost of living which has not gone up & in many cases has gone down. Drove to Muharraq, still lots of mud around the RAF camp so turned back & went round the east of the town - as usual saw a bunch of youths gambling.

Meeting of Golf Club committee, Mrs Mathews & Mrs Penfold came to & sat with M & talked about local wages & prices. Gornall and Holdstock came in to talk about taking a photograph of HH. Stayed rather late.

Tuesday 16th January

Fort, went over race course & arranged for work to be done there by prisoners. HH & Sh A came & Stanner came to call, looking very well. They seemed really pleased to see him, he stayed some time. Gray morning later heavy rain which continued most of the afternoon. Seyd Said & Mahsen Jajar came, the latter as usual very sour & full of complaints saying that Govt didnt employ Shias which is absurd, also talked about various Wahf claims for prices of ground. Painted in afternoon. M went to a war fund committee meeting.

HH was quite amiable & only discussed Zubara for half an hour, the rest of the time talked about the coming meeting between Ibn Saud & Farouk which is said to be coming off shortly & the increase in crime in Bn particularly motor thefts & the light sentences passed by PA in the car case. Very heavy rain at night.

1945

Wednesday 17th January

Sunny day but cold & much water lying about so didnt ride. Office. Saw various people. Wakelin very angry at being ordered by me not to drive in car, altogether fed up. A stupid young man. Ali b Hussain with a paper for a big loan from Mustapha Abdul Latif. M went to Hedd, through the mud. Busy morning in office.

Gardened in afternoon. Edward H came to tea & Skinner & Anderson to dinner. The former looked very well but rather gray. It was nice to see him again.

Police caught some men in a car with a set of Bapco tools, the car ran over some Police, then ran into a house & smashed up. Hamood involved in the affair, they had been drinking first.

Thursday 18th January

Very late at Fort, Orderly Room, dealt with 4 special Police involved in losing a rifle, they had all done their four years so I discharged them, they had been in detention for 2 months, also imprisoned & discharged a

1945

Policeman for being in possession of a revolver & a lot of Police kit & uniform. A bad man at any time & I am not sorry to lose him.

Office. Went down to the police station to see the people in last nights car case. In afternoon to the golf course with Stoker & Gornall who came back to tea. HH gave a dinner party for Skinner, rather a mixed assembly, a very good dinner. We took the Snows out & went in there afterwards. Mrs B. the governess discovered in a house coat over nightgown.

Friday 19th January

Thought of going to Jidda but didnt go. South wind & quite hot. Gardened most of the day. Drove in the evening.

Saturday 20th January

Had dinner with ABJ, ourselves & Edward Hutchings, quite a pleasant little party, ABJ's small sons came in one by one & recited poems. ABJ very amusing on the subject of Hick's carpet sales, done by H's servant

1945

Nure, apparently causing much comment in the bazaar. ABJ was pushed into buying one. He also discussed Sh Ayeasa's stoutness & why a "Gezeret" al Arab is used for Arabic.

Monday 22nd January

Fort. Very cold day. Court, the clerk absent & a very stupid one acting so cases took a long time. A complicated case about ration cards & two food control clerks, also the driving accident in which 4 Police were knocked down by a drunken driver. Gave the latter & his friend a year. Very late getting back from Court. Lovely day but cold. Drove round the race course which is getting on well. Dined with the Hutchings, quite a good dinner, saw his latest pictures, some of them I liked but by no means all.



1945

Tuesday 23rd January

Fort. Went up to Race Course where the work is getting on well, didnt ride but had a ride in afternoon as we had a War Fund Meeting. Rode through the gardens beyond Port Fort & along old Budega road onto main road. The country looking very nice with splashes of pale green grass on the sandy places & all the time well washed. Quite hot riding.

HH & Sh A came in morning & we had the usual Zubara talk, HH being quite exceptionally tiresome about it. How thankful Sh A & I would be if the place was swallowed up. Snows came round in the evening. M has a septic bite & not too well.

Wednesday 24th January

Rode round Race Course, quite good going but a few soft patches over old ditches. Office, worked upstairs all the morning & didnt see many people, K knew about cars, there is a great mix up as he cant get cars from India & isnt allowed to try elsewhere. M took day in bed as she has a septic leg. K Snow came in twice & dealt with it. Gardened in the afternoon. Warmer day, very pleasant weather. They caught the Director of Customs of Al Khubar smuggling goods out of Bn - a great stir about it, various people came round to

1945

intercede. He is afraid of Ibn Saud coming down on him as undoubtedly he will. We had suspicions about him a long time ago, a mean little old man.

Dined with Meikles, a dull party & quite deplorable Bridge, I played with Mrs M, a Sapper Major & a US naval officer. Hick & Ham were there.

Thursday 25th January

Fort. Practised slow marching with band, not very good. Office, didnt see anyone & got a lot of work done. Nice day, sunny & fine & Shamaal blowing. Sh A came in & said he was unable to repay debt to Minors Dept - I always knew it would end like this, so he asked for 50 boxes of tea to sell abroad in order to make some money.

Went to Jidda in afternoon taking James & Edward, went by launch all the way, rather rough on the corner nobody seemed to mind. Cold at Jidda but had a good fire. Planted some seedlings & in the evening played games with the boys who were in great spirits. Cold night & a high wind howling round the tower.

1945

Friday 26th January

At Jidda. Lovely day but cold. Spent a long time with the Police about weaving, made some designs for striped mats in two or three colours. Went over the list of prisoners & arranged who was to do what also had the NCO & Abdul Libi up & discussed ways of catching smugglers from the coast villages, altogether quite a busy day. Lots of green on the island & the little valley is like a green pool. The goats flourishing. James & Edward seemed to enjoy themselves wandering about the cliffs. Had an early tea, at 4pm, and then crossed to Budega & back by car. The AIM Iraq, George, came for the night & he & I dined at Agency, a very heavy party, the Birds & another RAF man, Hick seemed gloomy & angry with HH about a letter he wrote to A b Jasim, Mrs Bird young & quite nice, not pretty but quite attractive. M not allowed to go out owing to bad leg & very fed up at missing a party.

Saturday 27th January

Rain, rain, rain, almost the whole day, not very violent but fairly steady & as a result the whole place will be in a mess again. The AIM left in the morning. Hick went out to see HH to have a row with him about the wording of HH's letter to the Sh of Qattar but as usual though he went out breathing fire he seemed to have had quite an amiable meeting. HH came in here, very late & stayed till nearly one, he talked most of the time

1945

about Hick, who he now dislikes intensely & the more he dislikes him the more amiable he appears to Hick. Discussed appointing someone to succeed the old Sunni Kadi in Muharaq and also a nurse for Mhq womens dispensary. Hick left for Qattar in a small vessel provided by navy.

Didnt go out in the afternoon owing to the rain. Really foul weather.

Sunday 28th January

Had a celebration in the morning, 11 people, quite a good congregation. The service was at 8.30 so I was rather late getting down to work. A bitterly cold day, didnt go out. Office all the morning, saw various people. Hick at Qattar, must have had a foul trip as there was a gale blowing all night.

Had dinner in the drawing room in front of the fire. Sh Abdulla came in, wants permission to export tea & so get some cash.

TTs came to dinner.

Monday 29th January

1945

Fort. Cold but not as bad as yesterday. Court, the down mail brought Dr Van der Muilin the Dutch Minister in S. Arabia who stayed with us as Hick was away. A pleasant man & most interesting, distinguished looking with a gray beard & wears an astrakan cap. Several quite interesting cases in court, smuggling & cases against food control. Left court rather early. In afternoon took the Minister out for a drive round objects of interest & then had the annual meeting of the Golf Club which was slightly better attended than usual. Later the Van Peussems came to dinner. M still laid up, on the sofa, not allowed to walk with an absyess on her leg. Edward to tea. A bad accident last night at the RAF nurses quarters, the Levy officer fell over a low wall at top of the stairs & fractured his skull. Hick at Qattar so quite a peaceful feeling in the air.

400 goats & sheep died owing to the weather.

James began Latin lessons.

Tuesday 30th January

Fort. HH came in as usual, discussed Hick's visit to Qattar & I told him a bit of what Hick had said about the conditions there - annoying to think that Bahrain piece goods are sold openly in the bazaar. After Sh A had left HH said that if they moved the guard from the Fort he would be satisfied but could not admit this as such an admission would be like accepting the Qatar shaikh's right to build the fort. He was in quite a good frame

1945

of mind. Nice day but still very cold. Saw Sh Khalifah about getting a new launch & water from his garden for the army also re cars. He was in very good form.

Various people came in the afternoon. Stoker, to tea, the Birds to call, also Hick & then the Snows to diner. A cold day. James & Edward very occupied in planning a show of pets - fur & feather in aid of war funds.

Wednesday 31st January

Rode round race course, some parts rather soft. Lovely day, dry but cold. Over 3 inches of rain already & a great mess everywhere. Office, spent some time on annual report, am getting on with it a bit earlier this year. Saw Sh Ibrahim and Leigh, the latter looked very distraught & seemed somewhat hysterical. Van der Meulin left after lunch by launch to al Khobar, I have greatly enjoyed having him here, a pleasant & most interesting man & a good talker. Spent some time at the Agency in the morning discussing terms for Brit Police, Sh Sulman b Mohd and the case against the Saudi customs officer. Painted in afternoon & took M for a drive to Mhq. Russian news was very good, well into Germany & on the way to Berlin. Flowers in garden are beginning to come out but it badly needs sun & warmth, these endless gray rainy days have been too many. Van M talked most interestingly about his week end with the Ex Kaiser at Dorn and his experiences in Germany after the war also about Japanese espionage in the East Indies.

1945

Thursday 1st February

Spent some time at the customs.

Went for a long ride over the Aali plain & had a look at the sheep which are grazing there. A lovely day but clouds on the horizon. K. Snow comes in every evening & often twice to do M's leg which is not yet well.

James had Jilian Snow to tea.

Friday 2nd February

Did nothing in particular all day, quite a hot south wind & sunny. ABJ came in with a bit of scandal, Ahmed b Ali sold his house to Yussef b Mahmood, the buyer paid 20,000 to Sh Abdulla to get the sale through 5000 to Syd Hashim and 15000 to the unfortunate Ahd b Ali, HH said to be furious about Abdulla b Jasim's reply to his letter - he asked for it! A case of smuggling in which three of the palace were implicated, two of them

1945

N.C.Os & very bright ones too - too intelligent police are a danger. Drove to the race course & round by Suk al Khamis.

Saturday 3rd February

HH & Sh A came in

Dined at Agency, a party to meet Sir Reg Dorman Smith, Governor of Burma, also Hanna of Banco & Skinner & Anderson. A pleasant party, Dorman Smith was very interesting, quite pleasant, very anti Chinese especially about Madame Chang who he regards as a bitch & anti-British. He is

Sunday 4th February

Spent the whole morning at the Fort with Sh Khalifah hearing the case about the two Policemen, about whose guilt there is no shadow of doubt. A very bad case. Not only did they conspire to smuggle but they double crossed the Persian who was to take the stuff by stealing quite a lot of it.



1945

Rode in the afternoon on the race course had some

Hick came in the evening & Kathleen Snow, cold day.

Monday 5th February

Fort. Kit inspection, very cold, the men looked frozen so made them run around the square. Court, very cold sitting there all the morning. Finished the Hedd case & found man guilty of hoarding not of smuggling. Fancy there was some hanky panky about is as Ali b Ahmed seemed prejudiced in his favour. Various other dull cases. In afternoon rode to race course & met Statur, Leslie Smith & Gornall who all approved of the arrangements. The place is beginning to look very nice - one only hopes for good weather. M in bed & her leg very painful. She ought not to have gone out when she did. It has got much worse.

Haji Ahmed came in.

1945

Tuesday 6th February

Fort. Cold day, took the men out on intended order drill. Rode back through the town, very late in getting to business, at 8.45 most of the shops not open. HH came in, very pleased at Sh of Qattar withdrawing his guard. Decided to let people go across there - but personally I dont think anyone will want to go. He sticks to his claim to Zubara but considers honour - for the time - is satisfied - a great mercy for all. He went to call on Hick & was doubtless very amiable - the more he dislikes a person the more amiable he is & yet Hick does not know it! He returned to the office after Sh A had gone. Sh A gossiped for an hour about Cabbages & Kings, specially Kings talking about the Duke of Windsor & King of Belgians - also HH & how wordy he is.

Didnt go out in the afternoon but dined early & James & I went to a very pleasant concert of classical music at the Naval Base one stupendously large female who sung, another at the piano & a jewish youth who played the fiddle very well & an accompaneist.

Wednesday 7th February

Cold raw day, rain on & off. Rode to race course before breakfast & it began to rain. Food committee meeting re annual accounts, sugar, meat & flour etc. Kh agad as usual very talkative & rather stupid,

1945

complained about shopkeepers selling above the controlled prices but agreed that nobody will report them. Saw Snow re his passages. M had her leg lanced & it seems successfully, she was quite bad last night. Went to lunch with Shillington, Khalifah & Hussain Zatus were there, Hussain talked much against the Russians echoing, I think, his wife's uncle. Walked round the garden which is doing very well & then over the new wireless place. Was dining with Hick but he put it off as his guests didnt come - Lord Harding & Sir \_ Adams. Edward H to tea. Did some gardening. Cold day, unpleasant weather. Didnt go to a cocktail party at Meikles. The garden needs rain badly.

James went to Suk al Araba in the morning & payed a call on HH at the Beladya.

Top of our sewer collapsed.

Gave Narayan an extra increment of 100/- pm.

Thursday 8th February

Fort. A very bad motor accident in the morning, 4 men killed & IP injured, two trucks collided at a narrow point on the main road.

Went down to the hospital & to the Police station.

1945

Rode before tea, gave Oleandar a gallop.

Friday 9th February

Lazy day spent mostly gardening. The garden is very full of seedlings & if they all do well there should be a mass of flowers. Marked out the race course in the afternoon - 7 furlongs is the longest race and then went round to see Mrs Meikle who is leaving by Struk boat for England tomorrow, found her as gloomy as usual, full of complaints. Mrs Mathews, who is also going, came in to say good-bye. M much better. James & Edward walked to Mhq to see the local sweet, Zadash, being made & James tead & dined at the Hutching's.

Sunday 11th February

The National Geographical man, Williams, & a young USA officer came to dinner. He talked entertainingly about all sorts of things, people, actors places & politics, a very knowledgeable man & interesting. Both seemed to greatly enjoy themselves and especially the meringues which we had for dinner - filled with chocolate cream. Neither drank or smoked. Altogether a pleasant evening, M being in bed J & I did hosts - J sat listening most of the time.

1945

Monday 12th February

Fort. Quite a lot of men on parade so did platoon drill to music. Court, dull cases all criminal, dealt with the people of Awali who killed four donkeys from Rufaa.

Went to the race course in afternoon. Hussna and Ward Anderson came to call while I was out, also Miss Agar. M up in drawing room but on sofa & has to be carried in & out.

Tuesday 13th February

Fort. HH & Sh A, discussed Zubara - but in a restrained way & the motor accident & the arms case in which one of Sh A's drivers is mentioned. An awkward affair, then HH Sh A & I went off in a small car & inspected the road planning how to widen it, HH decided against moving the Shia mosques as it would provoke such an outcry. I was surprised at this as he has no real sympathy for Shias.

At race course in the afternoon, Shillington, Snow, Hutchings about a .

1945

Meeting of Church Council, elected the Appeal Committee being itself the C.C but I as Chairman, Dodds had to be persuaded to be chairman again & much enjoyed reluctant agreeing. The new members were mostly silent. A horde of visitors who arrived before the meeting was over & really broke it up, first Wakelin bringing his Angus Sillan who I knew, used to be Civil Sec Sudan Govt & then Sudan Agent, then one Maxwell RAF who was here in the old days & three other men who were travelling with him, complete of the committee, the visitors stayed till 8, rather a rush

Wednesday 14th February

Didnt ride cold raw day & a good deal of rain A.R Kozaibi called & asked more or less why I didnt try for job of Adviser to King Ibn Saud - what an idea. Took Williams down to call on HH who seemed quite pleased with him, he took lots of photos. James & Edward went to Jidda on their own with no servants. Busy morning yet Hick constantly complains that he has nothing to do.

At race course all the afternoon practising starts with a major man as Tandy away. Hick came in after tea & stayed awhile, very talkative.

Thursday 15th February

1945

Fort. Discussed probables for the race with Bilal, I have three ponies running in four races & all of them are among the likely ones for a place at least. Narayan told me that he was sending out all his savings to India, 40,000, & made 800 on the transfer. Not a busy morning, lovely day but cold. Various people came in to see me.

At the race course in afternoon.

Dined at Agency to meet Air Marshall Courtenay, found him pleasant, I have known him a long time but not met for some years, he is rather striking looking, very tall, white hair & very black eyebrows. He had a dull staff officer with him, Hick didnt seem to be very much enjoying his part. Heard that Welsh has joined BOAC. Courtenay talked of Leigh who he first knew as a sailor long before the last war.

Friday 16th February

On the course in the morning seeing to last minute finishing off of various arrangements. A beautiful day, cold & sunny with a north wind. M went in the car & had it parked next to HH's enclosure. HH was late as thought the races started at 3 & so rather cross. A huge crowd, over a thousand in the enclosure and several thousand people outside, all went well except for a scrap between some Indians & the Police, the former then got excited and rushed about in a lorry to the danger of the public. Oleander won the first race, a hot

1945

favourite, Wadhna got a third and Oleander came third in a later race, Filfil, heavily backed, came in last. HH won the cup with his mare, Sh Daij won a race & also Mrs Kidd. Some good finishes. Gate money about 5000 & 12 1/2% tote probably about 10,000/-

Had a few people in to drinks after the races, rather a mixed bag. Altogether a very successful event & a great many people seemed to be enjoying themselves.

Saturday 17th February

Gave the Police a day off as they were on duty yesterday. Shaik came in & went over to call on GP who looked very liverish & his hair getting thin usual completely idiotic conversation & HH made a lot of quite untrue speeches. It is extraordinary how outwardly amiable he can sound to people whom I know he dislikes. Didn't do much business in the office. Sh M was present & they discussed a Persian teacher, of the Bahai sect who is said to be doing missionary work. A great fuss about it, Sh Muhd got very excited & noisy. Sent for Wakelin afterwards & spoke to him about it. SNO came in, don't much like him, the bluff sailor type but rather too much so. Didn't go out in the afternoon.

Sunday 18th February



1945

Office, saw a good many people, Mohd Divejger about his Minors Dept, Parker as usual about acquiring some land in Muharraq, Wakelin to hear what Sh A said about the Bahai schoolmaster & an informer of Mahmood's from Hedd who gave some nice information about smuggled goods by the Saada tribe, a merry . Went for a ride in the afternoon to the Port Fort. A beautiful day & quite hot in the sun. Bits of green grass in some parts along the coast. Mrs Leigh said to have arrived a day or two ago, is reported to be short & dusky, perhaps Levantine - sounds probable. Hick rang up & told me about GP who was quite awful, his one & only object now seems to be to prevent Hugh Weightman or Haq getting the job after him - he never thinks of what will be best for the Gulf if any personal reasons come into it. It is certainly high time that he left here. I scarcely know Galloway, who is going to act for him, he struck me as being rather a surly fellow. GP wants to get him into the job in order to prevent the others having it.

GP left for India in a foul temper.

Monday 19th February

Red cow served, red bull.

Fort. Lovely day, rode Oleander who was in good form. Court, only a few cases & finished early so took M Khali out along the road to see about the big widening scheme, HH seemed to be impatient to get started on it

1945

but the job will take some time. Gardened, the flowers are beginning to come out, lots of enormous nasturtians. Drove to Mhq with M, James had Edward to tea. No conversation with Hick or anyone else.

Tuesday 20th February

HH & Sh A came in.

Thursday 22nd February

Busy in the office.

M & James went to a show at the Base & I went to an Indian play at the cinema a vey dull affair as I could not understand it, but the scenery was very good & the acting quite good. Hick gave me a lift back, he came back from Sharjah today.

1945

Friday 23rd February

Did nothing in the morning & in the afternoon James & Edward had their show on the lawn, it was a great success & everyone seemed to enjoy it. A lot of dogs, hawks, cats & birds in boxes & on leads, Stoker & Bill TT judged, there were about 40 English people & nearly as many Arabs, a lot of children both English & Arab including HH's little sons all very smart in gold with black henchmen in attendance. They made quite a lot of money for war funds. All adjourned to the house for a cocktail party & the TTs stayed on for dinner. Mrs Leigh, a Levantine, created much talk, some couldnt make out what she was but to those who know the East she is obvious.

The garden looked nice, lots of huge double nasturtians in bloom round the fountains & quite a lot of other flowers as well. The boys really did a very good show & entirely unaided, the whole thing passed off excellently & all said if more publicity had been given there would have been masses of entries.

Saturday 24th February

Fort. HH & Sh A came as usual, talked of Turkey's declaration of war which they thought showed that the war was nearly over, discussed Abdulla Said & the drink question, James' show, HH gave Rs100/- towards it

1945

& the new road and Seyd Ahmed's retirement from Wahf Dept and buying Daij's fish market. Meant to go to the Fort but simply couldnt get away, saw Wakelin about the Bahai teacher who it is now decided must go.

Drove down to Sitra in the afternoon the country looking very pretty with splashes of light green & yellow grass very cloudy & stormy looking & in the evening a strong gale blew up.

Getting on with the road widening work, a lot of palm trees cut down, it looks as if a tornado had swept the edge of the road & smashed all the trees.

HH, according to Narayan, very annoyed with the Bapco because they did not offer to pay for all the road widening, also he wants municipalities at Rafea & Hedd.

Monday 26th February

In court all the morning, spent most of the time on the big accident case which is a difficult one to tackle. Quite a cold day, a strong Shamaal for several days.

Went for a ride in the afternoon to Jedhafs & across to the main road, looked at various things, the ration shop & Jedhafs market.

1945

Hick had Wellington for the night in for China Dion .

Tuesday 27th February

Drove to Fort early, HH came & we went up to the Palace for HH photograph Deane & Holdstock & two other men were there & a great array of cameras & lights, HH seemed quite to like it & was photographed sitting & standing for a long time. I had a try too. Returned to office & saw various people. Stoker came in before on his way to Jufair, going up by ship en route for home. HH gave him a photograph & a set of clothes, & Stoker seemed very gratified. Extremely sorry that he is going away, he has helped us more than anyone else & unlike the Agency - effectively.

Drove out to see the school boys in camp, at Safra, rather a dud affair, they looked bored, had heard that a lot of persuasion was needed to get the boys & masters to go to camp. The Wakelins were there in a tent with Ayuh and her children, rather merry.

Ham came in, also Campbell, Ham stayed on to discuss & told us all about his case, divorcing his wife, in Calcutta. He seemed very relieved to have got rid of her, the whole family, parents of 9 children, were in this way.

1945

Wednesday 28th February

At the Fort for some time dealing with three police cases & various matters, discussed British Police with Sh Khalifah who seemed all in favour of the idea. Decided to go to Hawear & Zubara for the week end. Got back rather late & worked in the office. Drove to Mhq in afternoon and then along the road to see the cutting of the palm trees for road widening scheme, making slow progress.

Mathews looked in to say goodbye, off by boat, and all dined & bridged with Radstrom Smith making the fourth. Lovely weather, still and cool & sunny.

Thursday 1st March

Fort. Intended going to Hawar & Zubara but a terrific gale blew up just before I left & I did not go. Spent

GP came in after before dinner, talked about the Church, he seemed less interested in it than before.

1945

Friday 2nd March

Rather a lazy day, good weather, did nothing in particular.

Drove out to Awali & dined with the TTs. Very cold day & howling wind, rumours of wrecks at sea.

Wednesday 28th February

At the Fort for some time dealing with three police cases & various matters, discussed British Police with Sh Khalifah who seemed all in favour of the idea. Decided to go to Hawear & Zubara for the week end. Got back rather late & worked in the office. Drove to Mhq in afternoon and then along the road to see the cutting of the palm trees for road widening scheme, making slow progress.

Mathews looked in to say goodbye, off by boat, and all dined & bridged with Radstrom Smith making the fourth. Lovely weather, still and cool & sunny.

1945

Thursday 1st March

Fort. Intended going to Hawar & Zubara but a terrific gale blew up just before I left & I did not go. Spent

GP came in after before dinner, talked about the Church, he seemed less interested in it than before.

Friday 2nd March

Rather a lazy day, good weather, did nothing in particular.

Drove out to Awali & dined with the TTs. Very cold day & howling wind, rumours of wrecks at sea.



1945

Saturday 3rd March

Fort.

Anderson, Bill & Andreasen came & we discussed the big road widening project and then went out along the road to look at it. It looks as if a tornado had swept the edge of the road, palm trees lying across the ground all along, but it will be a very great improvement & now there are few dangerous corners.

Drove along the Budega road & back by the cross road to Sehlah, very green & pleasant in the country.

Maddams came to call and then one of Airways men.

G.P & Sharp to dinner, rather dull, GP didnt gossip, owing to Sharp. Isa came to see me & said that he had left Leigh as since Mrs L arrived conditions were impossible. She kept all the food in her bedroom & doled it out grain by grain, then complained if it smelled of camphor.

Sunday 4th March

1945

A communion service, Sharp is definitely low. He came over again after lunch with GP & discussed building, he had tiresome ideas about importing stone, which is quite absurd & nobody would stand for that, however no harm in talking. I am disappointed in Sharp, found him rather a tiresome typical low church missionary.

Took G.P. for a ride, Sehlah to Berber, all the middle country very green & pleasant to ride there. GP quite amiable, talked mostly about income tax & living in Kenya. Dinner at Agency, 12 people, M was given her K.I.H but a very muddled affair & nobody knew it was going to or had happened. A very dull & sticky party GP didnt add to the life of it, he is very dull nowadays.

Monday 5th March

Fort. Court. A big case about piece , held by a man in Hedd who was going to smuggle them out. Had a discussion with the Sunni Kadis about the Shera Court, which is gradually accumulating quantities of cases, they agreed to adopt our systems & to have an extra day for hearing cases. Sh A Latif looked very sour and talked excitedly away from the subject, however we pinned him down to the point, the other old red beard was more sensible.

1945

Drove in the afternoon. Almost finished my Annual Report.

Tuesday 6th March

Fort. Spent some time teaching men numbers. I found that many of the traffic men could not read numbers. Shaikhs came, HH very amiable but boiling with anger against Hick & GP the latter having been very rude to him when he called - & with no reason. Talked Zubara for a very long time then after he had left he got a letter from Hick saying GP didnt support his claim & that was the last straw. He really detests both of them & if poisoning were easy I am sure he would treat them to a dose. Saw Said Said & al Tajur, quite pleasant, talked of the Hedd case & about the land boom. They were quite interesting, Ali Karoo called asking my help & advice as old Yussef has become queer in the head & quite violent, he attacked Ali twice in two days and then attacked their Indian clerk who has been with them for years.

Drove to Budega in the afternoon & found swarms of locusts. The garden looking quite flourishing & the drilling machine ready to start on the new ground. A warm day, south wind not very pleasant. Hick & GP went to Oman to have a meeting of Shaikhs - a useless affair according to HH as they left out those who matter & encourage men who ought not to be in authority.

A message that the Bishop is coming down this week.

1945

Thursday 8th March

Fort. This seems a very busy month, so many happenings both work & social doings. Very busy morning.

Friday 9th March

Went to Jidda after breakfast, round by sea. Lovely weather. Spent a lazy day at Jidda where all seemed to be going on well. Put some plants in the garden. A few locusts, when they came in numbers to Budega they apparently missed Jidda. Spent some time on my Annual Report.

Saturday 10th March

1945

Came back before breakfast. Shaikhs came as usual & for the first time for months HH didnt allude to Zubara, mainly because I had so many matters on the list to discuss with him, the question of Yusuf Kanoo, who is going mad, various land matters, a big case between & Hassan b Ali & many other matters. Asked Hick if he & GP would dine with HH on Tuesday, HH giving a party for the oil magnates, GP refused. HH didnt want to ask them but thought he had to. When discussing the matter with HH he indicated how much he disliked them. Unfortunate but this year the Agency have laid themselves out to a great deal of criticism both from HH, the Europeans & many Arabs.

A cocktail party at the Agency in the evening, the American oil magnates appeared in force, among them Fred Davies who we were very glad to see, a mixed looking collection of big business men - a Major Gee, sent by Ryan, came back to dinner with us. He has come about a printing press, very common but quite pleasant. He & James got on very well.

Sunday 11th March

Busy day. Various people came in to see me. Hill & Major Gee, about acquiring a printing press, the idea sounded attractive, then Parker for a long time, about land acquisition at Muharraq & then Ajarji to call, returned from Hasra after a long absence during which he broke up the partnership with his brothers, also various office people, so I got very little done except interviews. M Salih re animals, we have a herd of 10,000 goats & sheep who will soon devour all the grazing.

1945

Had tea with Kozaibu in his garden, a pleasant place called Tinar, GP, Hick, Bird & Gee. G.P. didnt talk & looked very cross. Good tea but lots of flies, they have a nice garden house among the trees.

Dinner at Awali to meet the oil magnates, quite interesting, a huge crowd of men and M & Mrs Godfrey. Dinner copious & not very good, much talk about food, my neighbour, President of Texas Oil, seemed intensely interested in what he ate. Many of them looked dyspeptic. Interesting conversation about Russia, Heron invited M & I to take the Shaikh to USA - a firm offer. Dirty stories after dinner not even amusing, GP's among the worst. He cheered up after some drinks. I talked mostly to Heron, who I like, & to Mac Somebody - Texas - who I didnt care for. The big business men are not outwardly prepossessing.

Monday 12th March

All the morning in court, till 2pm. Most of the time spent on the Saada smuggling case, about people in Hedd. An interesting case. The people bought 18 worth of piece goods to smuggle out of Bahrain from Mohd Kamal & didnt pay, then denied buying it.

M spent the day with her teachers & school girls at Yatiem's garden at Budega, lunch & then picnic, I rode over from Sehlah to meet her & on the way ran into a swarm of locusts, most unpleasant, I have never ridden through one, the ponies didnt like it at all. Drove back with M, G.P. came in before dinner to talk about the church, which I am getting rather tired of, also ,about the Persian bank, which he brought

1945

here. I cant think why he is so keen on it, one might almost suspect he was personally involved in it. Madams & Campbell to dinner and Bridge, had some very good bridge & a pleasant evening, but M looked extremely tired. Rather a rush of doings these days. Lovely weather though warm in the morning when a south wind blew, later a shamaal.

Tuesday March 13th

Shaikhs as usual, all there, they were very angry about some blasting done near Rafaa without notice which shook the whole island, HH apparently rushed out of his house like a rabbit out of a hole with a ferret after him. Talk about Zubara & various matters. The Bishop arrived after lunch. I went over to collect him, he seemed rather left about in the RAF mess which looked bleak, he said the food was simply frightful & thrown at one. He brought Thomas, a chaplain & he & Richards came over here. Later we went to a church meeting at Awali, a dull affair, & then to a huge party at HH's for the oil magnates. The Bishop in his purple cassock & cross. It was an amusing party, M the only woman, but the food was tough & cold. HH amiable. Hick & GP did not attend, conspicuous by absence. A cold day but fine, shamaal.

Wednesday 14th March

1945

Rode in the morning. The Bishop went over to call on G.P & Hick & was not over pleased as a result, he thinks it is a waste of money to get Persian labour & stone to build a church in Persian style & altogether I think he has misgivings about the GP ideas. Office, spent a long time with Madams & Leigh discussing electric accounts & then dealt with food account & other matters. All seemed to be fairly satisfactory. Busy morning. Fred Davies came to lunch, a nice fellow, a pleasant lunch, all got on well, he drove the Bishop back to Awali to see Dodds. They had a very difficult interview & Dodds, on being rebuked by the Bishop, said he would throw his hand in. The Bishop apparently gave Dodds some plain words which he resented. Went for a drive. The Bishop had a service in Muharraq & we had the Birds to Bridge & dinner. When they had gone I had a long talk with the Bishop mainly about Dodds. He is very sensible & understanding but much more authoritative. The Birds were pleasant & we had some good Bridge. A very cold day & raging shamaal.

Thursday 15th March

Didnt go to Fort owing to change over. A very busy morning what with one thing & another I didnt have one spare moment. Saw innumerable people, Hutchings, A Kerim who is in a fuss about some stupid anonymous chits threatening me. Had a meeting at Agency, with Snow, about medical policy, saw Snow for some time first, went down to the hospital to see Dr Doeg about various matters - very short of nurses there - then to Packer to talk about YK and the church annual, he discussed big oil politics & showed me



1945

a most interesting letter regarding & sea areas. Then saw Syd Mahmood & went over to lunch with the Van Peussions, our three selves & the Bishop. Arranged flowers in the afternoon, had masses of orange in the veranda room & mauves & purple in drawing room. A party of about 40 people to meet the Bishop, quite a good show. The Duke of Devonshire came, he spending a night at the Agency. A plain rather Edwardian looking person in a terribly shabby tropical suit, but quite pleasant. As soon as the guests went we drove to Awali for a service & then dined with the T.Ts Altogether a very busy day both socially & officially. Strong Shamaal, cold.

Friday 16th March

Late morning, the Bishop went to Awali for a service & got back at about ten & left at about 11. for Barra. GP came in just before he left, seemed rather sour, he too departed by ship in the afternoon. HH called on him - very sour. Drove in Muharraq after tea and in the evening dined with the Snows.

Saturday 17th March

N went on leave

1945

Still beautiful weather, quite cold & sunny, the season for rain but none appears near. Concerned about our 10,000 sheep, a lot of them dying off. HH & Sh A came in, he described his call on GP saying how they parted on chilly terms, a discourse to remember, then we discussed Dukes, Abdulla Said, the forming of municipalities in Hedd & Rafaa and the success of my court changes. HH seemed fairly amiable. Narayan looked in before going out to the ship to tell me that he has become a Christian, after 5 years consideration I think it is a good thing.

Did nothing in particular in afternoon, drove out to Rudam al Kawari & saw the tree cutting which is now finished. A cocktail party at the Fort, quite a lot of people. Dined with Hick to meet a Bishop of Newcastle - who didnt turn up, Mylrea was there, quite a pleasant party.

Sunday 18th March

Quite a busy morning in the office. Saw various people, Snow, Mohd Saleh & others. Nice cold weather. Drove in afternoon & one of the tyres burst, fortunately in the town & we had the driver with us. Picked 26 different species of flowers in the garden. There are many more coming out. Dined with the Leighs, also present the new Bank Managers & Airways man. Rather a trying party but quite a good dinner. I cant place her background, she is obviously Levantine but father & mother according to photos are quite presentable. Thornton, cables & Weston, from Karachi, came to call.

1945

Monday 19th March

Fort. Quite a good parade, 50 men, this is as much as we ever have these days. Heard that the Levies are to be disbanded. Lovely day but getting quite hot in the sun. Court, didnt have many cases & afterwards went to the customs & discussed the sheep, which are suffering from some sort of epidemic also other matters. Sh A came in with a letter from Hick complaining that the markets are dirty - he should have seen them in the old days! Wafia came after lunch to help M prepare a speech for the party the girls are giving her. Arranged the flowers, the gardens are looking very nice, about 30 different sorts of flowers in bloom & many more not yet out. Church Appeal Committee meeting then cocktail party at Snows, just a few people and then dinner with the Birds, a pleasant young couple.

Tuesday 20th March

Didnt go to the Fort, cool weather still. HH didnt come in - out hunting. Had a long talk with Parker about land areas then saw Thornton & Pinfold about the new automatic telephone installation & then Meikle and Leigh about rice & moving some electric standards. Hick heard, from Airways, that the Viceroy & party are coming through tomorrow, he himself has heard nothing of this. A great fuss about it as nobody knows whether they will stop here long. Rode with Ham pm, James came but turned back. Went to the Port Fort & back, very pleasant riding. M went to a big party given by the schools to

1945

celebrate her KIH and her going away, she came back late & tired & had Hick, Smith & Thornton to dine & bridge. Rather a dull party, I read. The schools, by a public subscription gave her a set of sapphire earrings, ring & bracelet, quite nice things but rather sparkling, though quite good. An awkward business but she couldnt then refuse it.

Wednesday 21st March

إنتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1945

Rode in the morning. Office. Saw innumerable people & didnt get much work done as I was in & out of the house all the time. James went out to Rafaa to say goodbye to HH who gave him a very nice watch & an amiable farewell. Various people came in to see M, who was feeling very unwell, in the afternoon the Godfreys, Hutchings, Hick and Stuart Wortley came to call and then Ayesha, rather exhausting. Kathleen & Wafia here in the morning.

The Wavells came through & Fr Gabriel came to lunch, went to meet the Ws at the pier where they waited while refuelling, he was much less sour than before & talked of Uncle Davies & the cousins all of whom he used to know. She is a tiresome woman & looks like a cook came into money, they had an attractive married daughter with baby, Sir Euan \_ Jenkins & several ADCs & what not. I gather they will be back in about a month. I dont think I like him.

Thursday 22nd March

M & J left.

M & J left by air for England, by air. Got up at an early hour & reached the pier at 6.15, the flying boat left at 6.30, all the passengers men but some looked quite pleasant. All very gloomy. Cloudy & rather stormy weather.

1945

Office all the morning, saw some ACOC people & discussed the matter of Y.K then a long visit from Wakelin who has just returned from a trip to Kuwait, quite interesting to hear about things up there. After lunch I went to Jidda, via Budega, sailing across. A fair wind, very gray & stormy & so cold that I had a fire. M was not feeling at all well when she left & I fear she may be ill on the journey. They are due in England on the third day, Saturday evening.

Friday 23rd March

At Jidda. Spent a quiet lazy day writing letters and reading. Cold gray weather & a few drops of rain. A strong shamaal blowing, good sailing weather, we crossed over to Budega in under half an hour. The house seems very quiet and empty without M & J, depressing. Everyone, the servants & even the dogs seem gloomy. Saw the Snows on my way past the hospital, she told me that Mrs Garlick had died, very suddenly. Poor woman, she was a person who everyone used to laugh at.

Saturday 24th March

1945

Compensation at Agency, didnt last long as few cases. Stayed on awhile talking though I wanted to get back to the office.

Sunday 25th March

An incessant stream of people to see me, Dr Doeg, asking advice about a pearl necklace over which she got into rather a mess, Parker about land for RAF, Bill & Bapco about the car park, I gave them a site that interferes with BOAC cable, then a Colonel Hewettson, VKCC or the other food show, very common & very talkative, then Hutchings about his agreement etc. Hick gave me a piece of wood carving, out of a house at Muscat & then two pierced brass lamps from the hall in the Agency, which I always liked very much.

Arranged the flowers in the afternoon as I told Hick I would put up some VIPs, went to Mhq & drove to Hedd with Ahd Omlan & discussed the idea of a Beladya then went over to the Agency. Pelly didnt look very well, rather a sticky call. Hick tired.

Monday 26th March

1945

Fort. Gray heavy day & some rain in t

he country afternoon. HH & Shs M & A came in, HH is out in the country, he came in to say good-bye to Hick - he of course is thankful that Hick is going, he now dislikes him intensely- that is putting it mildly. HH looked very smart in a cream coloured embroidered coat & a white & gold abba. I went to the court as usual we had rather a dull morning but discussed various things after court. Daij & Ali want to go on a jaunt to Bombay in the summer, having never stayed there. I was going to put up some VIPs, a Lt Gen King, Churchill's envoy en route to India & a lady secretary but having made everything ready they didnt come. Drove to Lozi & back by the pipe line road. An ugly gray day, the sea a most unusual blue green below heavy gray clouds - very effective. Sent Hick a couple of water colours - hated parting with them but he has given me a lot of things & I think will appreciate them though colour blind. Wire from M from Brighton dated 25th.

Tuesday 27th March

Very stormy weather & some rain. Didnt go to the Fort. Office, saw various people & went across to see Leigh, he always seems to be in a high state of excitement, this time about the bridge, Mespers boats constantly run into it. I am wondering how he will last the summer. Went to see Hick off by air, a very few Arabs, perhaps half a dozen & a few Europeans. The passengers, all Indians, had had a bad trip & looked terrible. I dont think many people are sorry that Hick has gone, various people dont pretend not to be glad. Shillintons, who I met at a cocktail party at Meikles were extremely pleased. Hick I fancy was



1945

not sorry to leave especially as HH & he have had such a quarrel. Both dislike each other. Did nothing much in the afternoon but went to Mespers in the evening. A very tiresome party & most people, men only, the worse for wear. Campbell, Hesketh & several others. I dislike these drink parties.

Wednesday 28th March

Busy morning, various people came in, Seyd Said & M Jajar about a land case between Wahfs & Kozaibi, ABJ, Ali bin Khalifah to tell of his trip to Zubara, Sh Khalifah b Salman to complain about HH not raising his pay & also about rationing, a tiresome little man.

Went in to see the Snows before dinner, stayed for some time, Miss Benton's day out.

Thursday 29th March

Fort, went to the Fort office & spent most of the morning there with Sh Khalifah discussing police affairs. Decided not to take on any of the Levy men who are being discarded, they have a bad reputation &

1945

though some may be alright its best not to touch them. Saw Sh Ibrahim and, at the end of the morning, Ahmed Fakroo about some cement which he talks of importing.

Went to Budega after tea & saw the new well, a great flow of water. Saw Thornton & the man who has come to put in the automatic telephone.

Friday 30th March

Had a heavy cold, did nothing much all day, didnt go out. Boring, fine day but cold.

Saturday 31st March

HH came not Sh A, HH went over his accounts, he found that Sh A had got, during the year, 143,000 & Sh Mohd 126 000 so both have incomes of well over £10,000 a year!

Hesketh came in, talked about labour, dangerous driving by military drivers & various other matters.

1945

Drove to Gasari in the afternoon.



1945

Sunday 1st March

Easter Sunday

A celebration in the morning, 27 people came with the service including a number of the new Iraqi Levies who are, according to the chaplain, Nistoreans, there was no room & some knelt outside the door, but they behaved perfectly, the Chaplain looked rather startled & stopped a moment in the service to say it was not a Catholic service. Office rather late, a long talk with M Khabi about foreign ownership of land, HH wants to forbid his subjects to sell to foreigners. A Col, RE came to call, a pleasant man, name I think Todd, about labour questions. Sh M came, but I didn't see him, asking permission to export tea. His son Ali is said to have made 25000 over smuggling, he might help his father!

Rode with Ham in the afternoon from Sehlah to Budega, very pleasant, passed some of the Govt sheep flocks, we have over 10,000, they seemed better than before.

Went to the Bank on way home & had a very late cup of tea.

Monday 2nd April

1945

Fort. Court all the morning after which I spent some time with Smith at the customs & then at the Police Station, where I heard much about smuggling by members of the Khalifah family.

The Snows & TTs to dinner, a very pleasant party & most merry. All in good form though I thought Dick slightly showing signs of having been to a cocktail party at Smiths.

Tuesday 3rd April

HH came in, alone. Discussed money affairs & worked out how much his uncles had received last year, Sh M 123000 & Sh A 140000, both total incomes over £10,000 a year.

Thursday 5th April

1945

Didnt go to Fort, Pelly paid his official call on HH at the Palace & returned at the Agency. It went off quite well, Shs Mohd & Abdulla were present. Before the call Shillington came to say good bye, I shall be sorry to lose him he has always been easy to deal with & very useful socially. Office, Food Control meeting about sheep & goats, piece goods & barter. Had a long talk with Ahmed Omran about Muharraq Beladya & the new Beladya at Hedd, he is a very intelligent person. After lunch went to Jidda in Khalfah's new launch, a smart looking affair but very light & so leaping about much to the discomfort of Moosa. All well at Jidda, the goat produced a female kid a few days ago. Pleasant weather, neither hot nor cold. A lot of locusts at Jidda.

Friday 6th April

At Jidda

Spent a lazy day mostly reading & writing letters, spent some time at the Jail, all seemed to be well. Lovely day. Sailed back after tea, a contrary tide but good wind, took half an hour. Went to a cocktail party at Jufair, a farewell for Shillington. The SNO was there, having moved his headquarters to Bahrain from Basra. A tiresome party. Didnt stay any longer than I could.

Saturday 7th April

1945

Fort, very few men on parade. HH & Sh A came, HH very amiable & talkative, discussed all sorts of things, the war, the Hedd Beladya & Sh Mohd. He stayed fairly late. Went to see Pelly for a few minutes but stayed on to drink a glass of sherry. Met the ADA who is going down the coast, tall, young, Irish, didnt seem very exciting.

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1945

Drove to Hedd in the afternoon.

Sunday 8th April

Somehow there seems to be a somewhat easier period since Hick's departure, the flood of letters from the Agency had decreased to a stream. Office in the morning, got a good many letters written several about the British Police who we are getting from England. I hope this experiment is a success, it is rather a new idea. Went down to see Smith about various matters, he has still no news of his passage. Rode in the afternoon, out to Suk al Khamis, Idari & back through the gardens behind Sanian. Looked at some old stones with Arabic inscriptions in a village near the mosque at Suk al Khamis. Couldnt find a date on them. Quite warm riding, wore a shirt & no jersey or coat. Tandy went to Kuwait. No letter from M.

Monday 9th April

Fort. Gray cloudy weather & a little rain in the afternoon. Court, all the cases we had were smuggling or stealing goods imported from steamers, one man sentenced was the head storekeeper at Awali, another case about Rs 4000 worth of electric fans stolen from the RAF in Mhq, a young corporal admitted that



1945

there was no proper system & it was quite possible that more had been stolen. Discussed the court work with Salem after court, he is quite sensible. Went to sleep in the afternoon & later drove out to Budega to see the new cultivation. On the way back went in to see Snow, he & Anne were playing chess, he told me that K was going to have another child in September. SNO appears to have come to call while I was out.

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1945

Tuesday 10th April

Didnt go to Fort. Looked in office before breakfast. HH came in, in a cross mood. Talked Zubara, about Persian rice & Salman b Mohd, again he went off the deep end about Hick & implied that Pelly must be like him - which I think is most unlikely. He agreed very reluctantly to the sending of Sulman to Palestine & decided not to buy Persian rice under the conditions offered, they asked us to guarantee any financial loss which Eraq Maik might make, GP is advocating it partly - I really believe - to put business in the way of his bank, however HH didnt know about any bank transaction though as it is he believes GP is mixed up with the Persian bank because he pushed it so hard. Saw Thornton & Pinfold about land for the new exchange. Went to Arad in the afternoon, a terrific hail storm & then rain so that returning home I drove most of the way through deep water - the aerodrome I imagine out of order. Found Dick Snow playing, attired in my dressing gown having got soaked. He stayed some time. A wild night, gusts of wind & heavy rain, thunder & lightening.

Wednesday 11th April

Roads all over water after yesterdays rain so didnt ride. Took Norman & a man from Time to call on HH at the Baladya, the newspaper man took a lot of photos of HH & myself & HH alone, I hope they put in some of me. I shall be amused to see them. Busy morning in office. Luard, AIOC, & another man who

1945

we met years ago in Baghdad came to call & stayed some time, not on business. Various locals also came. No reply from M. Jafar. Went to dinner with TTs, Dick Snow there, they had got an American paper with a long incredibly untrue article on Bahrain, with bits about me, by "Count" Byron Prohok the bogus archaeologist who came here some years ago. We had great fun reading it. A pleasant evening but heavy sticky weather.

إتتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1945

Thursday 12th April

Fort. Office, rather a stuffy gray day, clouds low & a few drops of rain. Unpleasant weather. Saw various people, Sh Khalifah about getting a boat hull to turn into a launch, Sh Nerahain re rations & sundry others. Went to the court to finish off a case which was left over last week, theft of electric fans from RAF store. Sent two men to jail for a year, local Arab clerks. In afternoon went to sleep, the weather makes one very drowsy, then left cards on the Persian bank people - who appeared to be out & then went to call on the SNO at Jufair, stayed a long time, found him much pleasanter alone than when in company, a pleasant brigadier came to call with another soldier. A circular about passages from Egypt being held up.

Friday 13th April

Heard of Rosevelts death.

TTs came in. Wrote letters & ted.

Went to Budega after tea.

1945

ENSA party at Jufair, so called opera party, not quite as good as some I have met. Went to the SNO's house afterwards & met the singers, the pianist, an Egyptian, but very French, was quite amusing. Stayed a long time, the SNO is one who presses one to drink almost aggressively.

Saturday 14th April

Fort, didnt stay, very few men on parade, changed after breakfast into morning coat for SNO's call on Shaikh, at the Palace, which we returned at Jufair. He was quite talkative & the calls were not at all sticky as they always used to be when Hick was present. HH came back to the office later, about Zubara affairs. He was very cheerful & seemed to enjoy the calls, Sh A was present. Did some work in the office & they went over to see Pelly. In the afternoon I took the "Life" photographer around the place & he took a lot of photographs & then we went in to see Radstrom who had a most excellent tea, Hussein Zuteem, Khalifah & Sulman & later Kh bin Sulman were there.

A terrific shamaal & unusually high tide as well, water almost up to Gray Mack's fence & great waves dashing over the sea road. Afraid of windows blowing in.

The Time mans name was Kessel.

1945

Sunday 15th April

Office all morning, didnt go out. Sh Abdulla came to hear Appeal cases, dealt with several, one about his own mother's agent who quite illegally took someone's house for a debt. Hesketh came in to talk about putting up some telephone lines. Also discussed with him the Police who are coming out to us. Saw Sulman B Mohd about going to Palestine - a foolish affair, I am sure no good will come of it. Went for a ride in the afternoon & then, with Snow, to a service at the Mission Church, supposed to be a memorial service for Rosevelt but really ordinary non com service except that the American chaplain gave a sermon, very simple & somewhat uneducated though he sounded quite earnest & was a decent looking fellow.

Monday 16th April

Fort. Saw Mrs Jawef & then court, rather a dull morning except the smuggling - gold finding case from Berber, one lot say they saw armed smugglers with a convoy of donkeys going through Yatum's garden, the smugglers say the witnesses found a pot of gold in the mound near the garden. Meant to go to the customs but no time. Quite cool weather. Still wearing a thick suit, flannel. Letter from Aunt Ba saying that Aunt Bardi had died also one from Bill Steele from the Sudan. Police caught a lot of BOAC cement being stolen from them & taken in their lorry to a man close by here who is building a new house.

1945

Arranged flowers after lunch, went round to see Ham, about the Church Appeal, which is more or less a flop, then went a drive, the SNO came to call, a queer bird, seems very interested in knowing what people earn & what age they are. Discussed local people, he disapproved of Bill TT, said he had such a "rough" face & wore a "black" shirt - I reminded him that I wore one at his house but he didnt seem to have noticed it. Discussed registration of brothels & V.D. He knew some of the Fanshawes. He didnt seem to have enjoyed riding the Segouta yet she is very quiet. The race course may have made her excited - but she didnt race much.

Tuesday 17th April

HH came in, finally settled the old Siada case about the gardens at Arad, I was very thankful to see the end of it, he also dealt with another case of smuggling in which one of the parties was one of Sh Abdulla's brother in law, he must have more than anyone else in Bahrain.

Church council meeting, Dodds being there it went on for hours & Dodds simply talked about matters not connected with the church. We did so much better last time without him. I was going to the TTs having forgotten the meeting but fortunately was reminded about it.

1945

Wednesday 18th April

Rode out to Suk al Khamis & back by the main road to see the road work, it is getting to look a very big wide road. A lot of wild looking Americans working on it. Office.

Dick Snow & Ann to tea for her to eat meringues, I fear rather a dull little party, strummed on the piano after tea. Didnt go out. Cinnerarias very nice in the garden, havent before grown them.

Thursday 19th April

Dine Agency, 8.

Fort. Quite a hot day, wore a summer suit for the first time. Letter from M written just after she arrived, it came a long time after the two which were written later. Saw various people including Parker, who I thought seemed rather off colour & went down to see Leigh. Managed to kep him from doing all the talking, I wonder more & more how he will stand the summer. Sh Sulman b Mohd left for Jerusalem, am not optimistic about the affair & rather hope he throws it up. Ghuloom came to see me after lunch about buying Persian rice, he is now quite a merchant. Took the SNO out riding, dont think he much enjoyed it.



1945

Didnt go far, he rode Seggoula & seemed a bit unsure in the saddle. Harding came in. Dined at Agency, SNO, Smith, Bird & Hesketh, sticky at first but much easier later, saw more pictures on the public relations movie, very good & extremely interesting. Ages since I saw any movies. SNO is a queer bird, seems so interested in other peoples affairs - ages & incomes.

Barker of AVOC came to talk about Y.K. Hussain Latum.

Seyd Said & Makress re a judgement of the Appeal Kadi which, if we accepted it, would entirely upset our mission dept rules.

Friday 20th April

Went to Jidda by launch - had a very lazy day doing nothing - did a sketch of the house from the shore & read, The Small House at Allinton, excellent reading - Arranged with Juma to build an addition to the house - I hope he makes a success of it, I rather fear amateur architecture.

1945

Saturday 21st April

T.Ts

Fort, Shs came in, Sh A first with a long complaint about Rashid, his son, who got drunk & beat a butcher. He asked that he should be sent to Hawar, HH agreed. Went up to the Fort to deal with some men, several bad VD cases, there is a lot of it among the Police - & everywhere else. Sh Kh said the Rashid affair had more about it than met the eye, father & son after the same woman in fact.

Took Ahmed to Awali where I dined with TTs, first we drove down to the company garden which is not much of a show. Rather a tiresome party, TTs seemed a bit sour, I think partly because I said Ward A was having a dinner party.

Sunday 22nd April

Office all the morning, busy polishing off a lot of arrears. Radstrom brought in a man to talk about smuggling & stealing on the mainland.

Sh Rashid's wife came to see me, a very fair rather bold but quite intelligent girl. not so young as she had 6 children.

1945

Heard all the inner story of the case from Mahmood, a bad business - typical of Sh A who really behaves like an old ram.

Went to Arad & did a very poor sketch of the Omani fort. Quite hot, a south wind.

Monday 23rd April

Fort. Strong shamaal & quite chilly, a boat sank at Sitra, sent Police launch there. Court, a long sitting, most of the time spent on the Berber smuggling case mixed up with the gold treasure trove, I dont believe the gold affair - a case about ownership of a cow, scores of witnesses all swearing they knew it from birth, sent a man to jail for making arak, a carpenter employed at Agency but an old hand well known & once mixed up in a murder case. Sh Rashid sent a note to Daij threatening to go to Qatar - I said let him go - good riddance but they would not look at it in that way.

Slept after lunch then went to Idari & Garasi, ugly day & the new road very dusty.

Tuesday 24th April

1945

Fort. Strong shamaal, cold day, very pleasant weather. Very few men on parade these days. HH & Sh A came in, also Sh M but didnt stay any time as they were going off to visit the Kadis religious school, a ridiculous affair, mostly the means of giving paid jobs to a few people who are quite incompetent to teach, one being a Kadi's son. The difficulty appears to be to find students of any suitable age & quality. The Shaikhs discussed it for awhile, Sh M being most sensible about it. Went to see Smith about rice, meat & various matters & then to the hospital to see Dr Doeg & Sister Ellson about Fatima Zaqani who is now to be promoted to a sister, senior to the Indian nurses. Went to Mhq in the afternoon, there was a fire there & a lot of destroyed. The SNO came in, rather sorry for himself, still sore from riding & a tummy upset as well.

Wednesday 25th April

Rode round the race course before breakfast. Went out with M. Khali to see about the road widening, it is now in a great mess, very dusty & seas of oil in some parts but it will be a fine job when it is finished. A compensation meeting at the Agency - which I nearly forgot to go to. Anderson gave me an oil cooker which he got from Cairo to try out, burning diesel oil. Office, had M Khali for a long time about land affairs. Didnt go out in the afternoon but later to dinner at Rafaa taking with me Hams & Smith, a huge party, eight sheep & about seventy guests, about thirty Europeans & the rest Arabs, but as usual no mixing. It would be so much more satisfactory if they didnt keep separate camps, only the uncles sat

1945

among the Europeans. The dinner was in HH's new building, a big guest house that he has lately finished, quite a nice place. On the way back went to the bank. Ham had a couple from Calcutta staying with him, sub editor of Statesman, very talkative & exceedingly common little man with a face like a pig, the wife was much better, quite pleasant in fact.

Thursday 26th April

Fort. Suggested to the band that they should try to sing, the B master said that in one tune they put in a few bars vocal & HH was very upset about it. Saw various people in the office, Mrs Sawaf, Ajaj & KK Kanoo & Sh Mubarak. Got a long letter off to the Agency about the car position. Pelly is very pleasant to deal with, a change from Hick whose manner put every body against him, already quite a number of Arabs have said how much easier they find things at the Agency since Hick's departure. Invited some people to dinner on two nights next week. Saw Shulum after lunch about rice, doesn't seem to be leading anywhere. Went to Jidda after hearing the news, sailed from Budega, not much wind. Found that they have only just started on my loggia outside the house, I think it will be very nice. Pleasant weather, quite cool dining inside in spite of the Camps. Beautiful nearly full moon. Tried cooker which worked very well indeed.

Friday 27th April

1945

At Jidda, had a lazy day, looked over the jail, all in order. Bathed before lunch, the sea was very pleasant, just right. Wrote letters & read. Have embarked on Trollope & much enjoying him. Sailed back in evening, the wind against us so took a long time crossing to Budega.

Saturday 28th April

HH didnt come in, out hunting, perhaps to avoid having to see GP but one cannot be sure. A fairly slack morning. Old Sh Rashid came in, poor old man, blind, very dirty & rather childish, complained about Sh Ayesha & especially about Hick going to visit her, implied dreadful things & brought in Hick's servants who did of course cause a lot of gossip. She has got separate rations now & that upsets him. Went to see Smith & then round the three boys schools, fairly satisfactory but I find it difficult to know what comments to make, it struck me that the boys were brighter than the teachers in many cases. Went over to see Bird & get some papers signed. Rode after tea, horrid day & some rain.

Sunday 29th April

1945

Office. A good many people came in. Got a lot of work done, spoke to Braghuzza about himself & his son. Sh Daij re well for his house and selling his bazaar. Sulman Kamal re HH rebuilding house near Post Office. Got a reply from Hutch re his returning here. Sh A asked me to dinner on the same day as my party & consented to change the date. Started a sketch on the Budega road & then went in to see Snow, SNO was there, stayed some time. GP came over after dinner looking very gray & rather dishevelled, he discussed the church & produced some very elaborate plans from Sharp. Not really very impressed by them. Cold day, in the afternoon I changed into a thick suit. Some trouble with American chasing a girl at Sh Mohd's garden.

Monday 30th April

People to dinner

Fort. Lovely day, cool & clear. Court all the morning, rather dull cases. Finished the cow case after an identification parade. Not very satisfactory. Much talk about end of war, I suppose it will be any day now, we are making flags. I cannot feel any great excitement about it really it is the Eastern war that affects us most here. Arranged flowers in afternoon, they are really lovely now but dont last long in water. Mylrea came in in the evening, also Galloway, the latter does not impress me. Had a dinner party, Birds, Godfreys, Ham & Goldsworthy, new Iran Bank people, an intensely vulgar couple, quite young & very dull, she looked all wrong, wearing a frightful elaborate dress. Party quite a success, we played Bridge. Quite a good dinner, excellent tomatoe cream soup made of fresh tomatoes. Had masses of flowers. Quite warm, had all the windows open. A letter from M.

1945

Thursday 1st May

Fort. HH didnt come in, he is out hunting. New mespers man, Alcard, came to call, seemed dull & very typical. Office all the morning. Was going off to see GP but Pelly forgot to tell me when he was leaving. Discussed with Sh Abdulla my ideas for peace celebrations which he thought suitable.

Rode over from Sehlah to Budega in the afternoon, very pleasant. Saw the Govt cattle which looked pretty well & still seemed to be finding some grazing round behind Budega.

Wednesday 2nd May

Rode across to Muharraq before breakfast, a gray still day but rather pretty colour effects. Snow came in after breakfast & later I went to see Smith, both leaving by air for Cairo & thence by steamer. Really there seems to be quite a lull in work as for some time. I found not much to do in the office. I cant make out why it should be so. Drafted plan for new style of municipal election in Hedd, being a new show we can do it on new lines which I hope will be adopted in the other towns. Arranged flowers in the afternoon, really a lovely lot, the rooms looked



1945

will be any day now, we are making flags. I cannot feel any great excitement about it really it is the Eastern war that affects us most here. Arranged flowers in afternoon, they are really lovely now but dont last long in water. Mylrea came in in the evening, also Galloway, the latter does not impress me. Had a dinner party, Birds, Godfreys, Ham & Goldsworthy, new Iran Bank people, an intensely vulgar couple, quite young & very dull, she looked all wrong, wearing a frightful elaborate dress. Party quite a success, we played Bridge. Quite a good dinner, excellent tomatoe cream soup made of fresh tomatoes. Had masses of flowers. Quite warm, had all the windows open. A letter from M.

Thursday 1st May

Fort. HH didnt come in, he is out hunting. New mespers man, Alcard, came to call, seemed dull & very typical. Office all the morning. Was going off to see GP but Pelly forgot to tell me when he was leaving. Discussed with Sh Abdulla my ideas for peace celebrations which he thought suitable.

Rode over from Sehlah to Budega in the afternoon, very pleasant. Saw the Govt cattle which looked pretty well & still seemed to be finding some grazing round behind Budega.

1945

Wednesday 2nd May

Rode across to Muharraq before breakfast, a gray still day but rather pretty colour effects. Snow came in after breakfast & later I went to see Smith, both leaving by air for Cairo & thence by steamer. Really there seems to be quite a lull in work as for some time. I found not much to do in the office. I cant make out why it should be so. Drafted plan for new style of municipal election in Hedd, being a new show we can do it on new lines which I hope will be adopted in the other towns. Arranged flowers in the afternoon, really a lovely lot, the rooms looked extremely nice, but I fear will be wasted on the party. Pelly couldnt come as Dorman Smith arrived. The party did not go off very well, TTs, Agars, SNO, Doeg Mylrea, at his very worse, Agar silent & the others not very bright - however now I have had them. Rather hot & stuffy in the evening.

Thursday 3rd May

Cocktail party Godfreys

1945

Fort. Saw the Police who came back from Karachi after traffic course, they looked very smart. Busy morning, a lot of people came in, Hutchings, Leigh & Wakelin, H about Tech school, Leigh as usual, W about a complaint that Sh Amadi about taking money from boys at school for various subscriptions.

Rode with Ham at Muharraq, the ponies got scared crossing the causeway & for awhile we couldnt mount them.

Party at the Godfreys, supper & not a very good supper, then to the Fort "formal" dance at the club that has been held for 3 years. Crowds of people there & all very orderly but in the middle a sandstorm came up & put an end to dancing & all went back to Godfreys where we hung about for some time & then got away. Took Ham with me in the car.

Friday 4th May

Went over to Jidda after breakfast, sailed from Budega. Nice day, got well browned. They seem very slow over the building, only got the pillar partly done. Had a lazy day & came back in the evening in time for dinner. Didnt go over the jail.

1945

Saturday 5th May

Went to see the weaving at the school, some nice coloured mats being made by the boys with dyed cotton. HH & Sh A came in & discussed most of the time arrangements for feed. He decided to ask 400 troops instead of 200 as I had suggested & agreed to have the dinner in front of the Palace.

Went to the customs & then to the hospital, our people having trouble with the RAF sisters who do nothing & dont realise that the hospital is mainly for our own people. War Charities committee meeting at Awali, the new committee, a good many people away only six of us present. They seemed quite a good lot. Came back & went to dinner with Sh Abdulla at Muharraq, only Pelly & Bird, a dull little party but an excelent dinner & lots of very nice fruit. Ali b Khalifah b Daij & Ali b Abdulla were there. A lovely day & a very pretty evening, the town looked so attractive driving over after sunset.

Sunday 6th May

A constant stream of visitors, Said Said about various cases & court matters, Sh Ibrahim about piece goods - he had been to the funeral of Abdulla Zaid who, as he said, killed himself by drink. Ahmed Omran about the

1945

Hedd election, apparently much keenness about it & a good deal of bribery. Ali Kanoo about Yusuf who is getting more & more mad. Braganza for some time. Wrote to Agency about M Jafar. Hot day in the office upstairs.

Monday 7th May

Fort. Saw a man from Casoc who came to talk about smuggling etc. Court, a long morning but dull cases. Everyone wondering whether or not tomorrow will be Victory Day. Sat up late, eventually got the announcement through & then at about 10pm a lot of the office people came to decorate the house & went on doing so, assisted by a posse of police till after midnight. Having begun they wouldnt leave off. Earlier I drove round the Place & had a talk with M Saleh about the feeding of the poor & also went to the Fort where all were busy putting up flags. Hot day, the summer has come.

Tuesday 8th May

We celebrated this as Victory day but some did not, agency didnt, navy did & so on. Altogether a bit of a muddle about it. To the Palace in the morning, HH received the new USA vice Consul from S. Arabia, a tall

1945

dull person, all the sons brothers & nephews & HH called on Agency after the visit to congratulate. HH rather cross at no guns being fired & said we couldnt have Arab dancing as no gun powder. Did nothing much in the morning, drove round the town, all very quiet. A lot of people came in to call in afternoon - but I was asleep after a very late night. Got a lot of flowers together for Marsh's wedding, too hot for them to last. Dined with the Birds & listened to the whole of La Boheme on the gramophone. Very pleasant, Mc was there. Sounds of wild revels from Jufair where the navy was celebrating. Crowds of people about in the streets looking at the lights. Heard the King's speech, a dull speech but suitable.

Wednesday 9th May

Late morning, HH sent for me at the Beladya so went along to see him & had a Zubara talk for about an hour, then went out to Marsh's wedding at the Awali church followed by a reception at Dodd's house. The young woman was very plain & looked extremely ill tempered, a short rather ginger haired common young person. Did some house painting in the afternoon & then went out to see the people being given free meals, in three places in Manama & Mhq & Hedd. In the Beladya garden there were about 500 people, though many of them looked quite flourishing they all seemed to enjoy the meal of dates rice & meat. They behaved in a very quiet orderly way, there was so much over that most of them took away a good lot of food. Later to a cocktail party at the Agency, quite a pleasant show on the veranda, but hot. Met the new USATC man &

1945

Radstrom's successor. Had a long talk with SNO & Mrs Van P. Crowds wandering round the streets looking at the lights till very late. All said my house was the best decorated.

Thursday 10th May

Didnt go to Fort, HH & Shs M & A came in, the former, as usual, announced that he was going to Egypt & HH, as usual, very sourly gave him permission to go. As he goes every year the fuss that is made about his going seems absurd. Later HH & I went to the Agency for a Zubara talk which went off quite well, HH repeated himself incessantly, he has a new cliché, "all I want is two things, my honour & my peoples' rights" he must have produced this watch word at least a dozen times. Parker came in about bases etc. Didnt go out with SNO as I took a dose of salts. After tea to a football match between S. Arabia & Bn, Bn won easily. HH attended & seemed much to enjoy it, he had never before seen a game of football - incredible. We talked a good deal of shop, he was in a very lively mood & pleased by his talk with Pelly who he compared with Hick, greatly to Hick's disadvantage, but as dislike of Hick & GP seems to increase anyone is better than them - still he does seem to like P. Hot day, illuminations still on. Spring cleaning, doing some painting.

Friday 11th May

1945

Spent the day at Jidda, went in the morning & returned after tea, very little wind going & both wind & tide against us sailing back. Hot day, got very brown. The work is nearly done bar the roof & the two archways look very nice. Wrote a few letters. Went to cocktail party at Jufair, arriving very late, a lot of people. The SNO surrounded by Mesdames Leigh & Goldsworthy, he seemed to like their company, Mrs G looks like a young woman in a sweet shop on a pier. TTs & Ham sailing next Friday & to lunch at Jidda.

Saturday 12th May

Office open, busy day. Shaikhs came in, HH talked of Zubara for awhile. Sh of Qatar has sent him a gift of camels & horses - very awkward, he eventually decided to accept them. At the customs for some time. Saw I Khuduri with - as usual, a bundle of telegrams, he said he spends 1000/- a month in cables. He must be doing a lot of trading & all from U.K.

Drove to Mhq, had a dinner party, Leighs, TTs Mrs Wrothall & Harrison. Had dinner on the lawn lit by illumination. All seemed to like it & a good dinner. They got on quite well & talked all the time, I was rather dreading the party. A breeze in the evening but not enough to upset dinner outside. Mrs Harrison had on a very smart plain white dress. Mrs Leigh too quite a pretty flowered silk. Asked if she knew the , as I thought Mrs Fanshawe was her greatest friend!! Birds of a feather. She looked a bit old fashioned when I asked about them.



1945

Sunday 13th May

Holiday - getting rather tired of holidays. Went to the Victory service at the Mhq RAF camp, a lot of people there, all sorts, RAF, navy & civilians. Rather hot, service outside taken by the two chaplains, British & USA. Various people came in in the morning, did some more house painting. Hot morning but cool & gray in the afternoon. Went to tea with the Commodore & then out in his fast launch, very wet, rather a sea, took my shirt off as I got so splashed. Ham was there, Pelly didnt come. Then bathed, the water seemed much warmer in the tank than the outside air which was chilly. Stayed till nearly dinner time, really quite pleasant. The Commodore is nice but not gifted with brains, rather like a schoolboy, mentally. Early to bed, very sleepy. Lights still on.

Went out in morning to see an underground room under road behind Beladya which was being used as an Arab brewery by a man in adjoining house connected to it by a tunnel.

Monday 14th May

1945

Last day of holidays. Did nothing much all day, drove round about in the evening, to the Palace to see about illuminations. In the evening a big party at the Agency, very well done Arab & European, in the garden. Before & after dinner we sat below the house on what is left of the lawn & then dined on the other lawn, an excellent meal. The Commodore rather opstreptious. Got sat between YK & Sh Abdulla the former discussed how he nearly committed suicide & all about his dreams, Sh A was quite amusing. Mrs Leigh rather pushing. After dinner went up for a drink. Altogether a very pleasant party.

Tuesday 15th May

Office. Parade at the fort, the first for some days. At the Palace most of the afternoon seeing to the arrangements for the party. It all looked very nice. Leigh did the lighting very well & made it much neater than in Bill Steele's time, though it probably cost more. The party was a great success, first HH & Shs M & A, stood on the platform below the steps & shook hands with each of the 400 men, Navy, Army, RAF, USA, Indians & Levies, it seemed an unending procession, some said "pleased to meet you" "how do Shaikh" & various other remarks, all looked gratified, then a long pause as it took such a time to get all the 79 dishes of rice & meat served up. HH & the Shs sat in the centre & the others spread about, the cloth, on matting, spread from wall to wall right across the Palace enclosure. Some seemed to enjoy the food some didnt fancy it but all enjoyed it as a party. After dinner HH went inside & crowds of people walked about the Palace &

1945

up into the roof, later there was Arab dancing, swords only as we have no gun powder & then the band played.

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1945

Wednesday 16th May

No Parade as the Police were late at their party. Spent some time going round the customs sheds - all the imports, except food, seem to be from America, there were a lot of useful things. Williams, the National Geographical man, came in, with some photographs on his way back to Egypt. A pleasant fellow. Office, not a great deal of work. Quite a cool day. Went to Budega after tea.

Popular selection & the guests joined in, singing & whistling. The party broke up at about 11.30, having started at 8 & if the band hadn't played "Old Acquaintances" they would not have gone then. Altogether a very great success.

Thursday 17th May

Dine Agars

Fort, very few men & rather a slack feeling, the Police are not getting enough attention at present. Office, spent some time at the Agency & then at the customs, Hesketh came in, a dull person, told me he was in the

1945

furnishing trade. Routed out an old go down at the customs, always rather fun, made several finds of quite useful things. Gardened after lunch & dined with the Agars & to the cinema, a rather poor war spy picture. Saw a hobby horse, the first time I've seen such a thing here, known locally as "little mare" diminutive of mare. Apparently some boys put it on for the & a party of them with drum & flag were parading the streets. New tomb disclosed near Rudam al Kowari where the Bapco are taking earth for using on the road, a very good specimen, T shaped tomb of large square stones.

إنتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1945

Friday 18th May

TTs etc to Jidda

Went to Jidda after breakfast by lunch, a lovely day, cool with a breeze in the morning. Lazed about & bathed, roof not yet begun on the pergola. The T.T.s were expected to lunch. At 2 pm I gave up waiting & had mine, they arrived at 5.30 after being rescued by the launch which I had sent to tow them. After a cold meal they went off in the launch, to Manama, towing the tomtit. Tide & wind were against them & they would never have got back under their own sail. A lovely sunset.

Saturday 19th May

Dine TTs

Came back from Jidda before breakfast, east wind & contrary tide so took a long time getting across. HH & Sh A came in, HH stayed a long time, discussed some cases which he has in the J.C, one between Kozaibu & Wahf Dept, also discussed Sh M & his trip to Egypt. Cable from M re taking on of Christopher's flats. Busy morning, wasnt able to get out of the office. Drove to Idari & Ganari in afternoon & to the Fort. Missed

1945

Hutchings who came in to see me later, departing tomorrow, she & the boy left yesterday. To dinner with TTs, Pelly gave me & Hams a lift out there, a lovely night, the Godfreys there, a very pleasant party.

Sunday 20th May

Busy morning. Godfrey came in to talk about water, an interesting conversation, then Mahsen al Tajar who I took with me down to the pier where I saw off Hutchings. Then Dr Doeg & Miss Ellson about hospital affairs & Mohd Saleh, finally Ahmed Omran. Nice weather, cool breeze. Gold mohur in full bloom & garden still very gay.

Monday 21st May

Fort. Leigh came in before I went to the Court. Sh Ali away, tooth trouble. Not many cases, later went to the customs & then to Police Station. Discussed thefts from steamers cargo. Yusuf Khaduri lost about half of a big import.

Went over the Fort in the afternoon to see how to fix up the flat for the British Police. Not very easy.

1945

Tuesday 22nd May

Fort. All three Shaikhs came in, Sulman b Mohd called asking for his wife to be sent to Jerusalem, a ridiculous idea. Col \_ USA in State Department called on HH - in an open necked shirt, he talked Arabic & got on quite well, Godfrey came in to say good-bye but had to wait rather a long time as there was a talk going on between HH, the uncles & Daij about another marriage row in Hedd where, as usual, a father of the Saada tribe wished to marry off his daughter outside the tribe & the others objected, this constantly happens & always causes a situation, by Shira it is legal but tribal customs forbids it and HH in these cases supports tribal custom & instructed Daij, in whose court the case came, what line to take. Went to Budega in the afternoon, grapes show good promise. Horses looked very well.

Wednesday 23rd May

The Police went to Idari, I drove out to see them there, they much enjoyed it especially the small band boys who were like frogs in the water. Had a long sitting with Mrs Sawaf to discuss the Girls School exhibition which starts on Sunday. Went away to see Leigh & to the customs, there is a possibility of our getting some second hand cars from India, we are desperately in need of cars. The weather is very pleasant, a breeze most



1945

of the time & not yet really hot. Having slept once on the roof I moved indoors as it was so windy & didnt feel hot.

Gardened after tea, cut down a lot of the oleandar in the little white house in the garden, it had grown very leggy. A cocktail party at the RAF at Muharraq, quite a pleasant affair outside on the edge of the aerodrome. The TTs who are off on Saturday, came back to dinner, Bill, somewhat the worse for wear, went to sleep after dinner & of course felt awful when he woke. Met a pleasant woman at Mhq.

Thursday 24th May

People to dinner at Jidda

Fort. Very busy morning in office and at the customs, Hesketh brought in a new labour man who had a lot of questions to ask about workmen etc, Sh Abdulla called to say that his son Rashid was to be brought back from Hawar, having done about 6 weeks there, I think a bit longer would have been better. Am having the house painted, it was very shabby & most of the yellow come off, this time it is to be white. Left after lunch by launch for Jidda. Very bumpy before turning the corner but quite smooth beyond. A lovely day & not a bit hot. Found the building finished, except a few little things, & very nice. Agars arrived from Budega & later Pelly, the Birds & Welch who had been fishing en route having come in the small Agency launch. Sat

1945

in the pergola having drinks till dinner, which was cold & very good, then walked down to the Jail in the brilliant moonlight & saw the weaving & the naval store, returned by the other side. All seemed to enjoy themselves, they went back via Budega at about 11pm.

Friday 25th May

Lazy day, spent some time writing letters then bathed & slept after tea, very pleasant on the water & the town looked very pretty in the evening light from the harbour.

Went up to the palace as I got an SOS from Mrs Sawaf & found her & the teachers very busy & rather exhausted putting out the work for the exhibition, some very nice stuff.

Saturday 26th May

Fort, very few men on parade. Cutting down a lot of male date trees in fort garden. Hot day, south wind. HH & Sh A came in, HH amazed at brother Mohd being advaced all his share of oil money - a slip on my part. Rumour of Amir Saud coming to the coast in which case HH wishes to invite him over here. Discussed

1945

a ridiculous article in a paper about the Shaikhs of Bn declaring war on Hitler by a letter taken by some English tourist. Y. Fakroo about case with Kh b Sulman. Went to see off the TTs on the aerodrome, sea plane, flying to England due there tomorrow evening only one night en route. Worked in office till late. In the afternoon spent some time at the Palace again where the work was being put out & then went to Senian hoping to bathe but found tank empty. Hot evening, sleeping on the roof.

Sunday 27th May

Girls School needlework show.

Busy morning, saw various people & took Pelly up to the Palace for a pre-view of the schools show, he seemed only moderately interested & does not I think know much about work embroidery. Talia also present. Went to the customs.

Met a Brigadier Mackay who used to be in the Gulf in the old days. Spent the afternoon at the Palace at the Girls Schools annual work exhibition, a great deal of work & much extremely nice stuff. Crowds of people came & they seemed to be selling most of the work. The Navy bought copiously & also the RAF & as usual many people wanted to buy the things that had been sold. Meant to bathe after the show but didnt get away till 8pm. The show was certainly a very great success. & all were enthusiastic in praise of it.

1945

Monday 28th May

Fort. Court & then spent some time at the customs where Madams came to see me, not on business. Heard most of the latest gossip from Iraq. Saw Sh Abdul Latif who is cadging a piece of land from HH & wont take what he is given but demanded more & a better site - typical, a tiresome little man so conceited & so really ignorant.

Drove to Budega after tea, got my own car back and then had a bathe at Senian & went to see Dr Doeg about a girl child who has sought refuge in the hospital from an evil looking old father who wants to marry her off, she being about 9 yrs old.

Tuesday 29th May

Wilby, the new Education man arrived in the morning & came to stay with me, older than Wakelin & a great improvement on the latter. HH & Sh A came in, he didnt stay very long, saw various people. Pelly about a report of Wakelin's on education & Parker about leasing more ares to RAF & sundry locals. Altogether a busy morning. Rumours of the Amir Saud coming to Al Khobar in which case HH wants to invite him here.

1945

Went a long ride with Ham in the afternoon to Belad & across the ford to Tubli then back to Idari where we had a bathe. A very pleasant afternoon. The last day of the school work exhibition. Still quite cool & a pleasant breeze. No letter from M for some time. Posts erratic. HH much disapproving of uncle M going by Cairo so he will have to go through Syria where there is serious trouble with the Sunnis & Syrians.

Wednesday 30th May

No parade. Appeal Court which lasted most of the morning then saw Dr Doeg & a Captain Martin, dealing with labour.

Friday 1st June

Lazy day, did nothing much.

Macpherson came to dinner, APOC from Basra, a nice fellow who is down here about YK & the oil agency. Had an amusing gossip about many different people put in these parts.

1945

Monday 4th June

Viceroy came through, usual muddle & alarm, Lady W expected 8.15 arrived 6.45. I went to the Agency to deal with her. He expected from S Arabia at 8.30 arrived 11.30, she, not very well, got more & more fussed & anxious, when he came they all rushed off. Sir Euan Jenkins was with them, cross hot & disheveled, all were upset & angry, Lady W declared violently I wont go round hospitals in Karachi or he taken round the gardens of Gov House. She is really quite a nice old thing. In the afternoon took Wilby out to see the Budega garden & dined at Agency to see cinema which didnt come off as machine out of order. Saw Macpherson again about YK, he had been persuaded to let in Ali & Jasim in the partnership - but Maif was still unsure about his signing along the line. Talked much at after dinner to the USA consul for S Arabia, found him pleasant and interesting, otherwise rather a heavy party.

Missed court owing to                      affair - Bin Saud gave Wavell two Dachund pups, the parents a gift to Ibn Saud from Hitler.

Tuesday 5th June

1945

Fort. HH arrived early before I went down & was in a bad humour .1. because he passed Wavell on the road & had not been told about him .2. letters re Qatar. He stayed a long time discussing Wavell, Qattar & some land gifts. told about him. I asked him if he would drill Khalifah's well first, he refused. Altogether very tiresome. Saw Macpherson, having taken YK to the Agency, as he agreed to sign, the old man then refused to do so, the whole affair is in chaos again. M left. Leigh left for Baghdad to try & buy lorries. Went to the Customs & had a talk to Wakelin, who seemed upset & depressed, I rather sympathise with him, he doesnt like to see a new man taking over his job yet he wants to go home. Hottish day. Took a note to the SNO, who was in the bath, then bathed at Senyan, later the Commodore came in to see me. Wilby went to a teachers tea party & to some sort of party after dinner, he looks unwell & feels very ill.

Wednesday 6th June

Went to Idari with the Police who bathed there. They all seem to enjoy it very much. Quite hot & damp. HH & Sh A came in & we solemnly called on Pelly for HH to give an hour & half talk about Zubara, he reaped himself a bit but on the whole I thought that his argument sounded sensible, they then returned to the office for more talk on the same subject. Saw various people, another epidemic of applications for more pay, I get so sick of it.

1945

Rode in the afternoon but Oleander was off colour, only went round the race course. The Segloviah were served a few days ago & is looking very well. Wilby went to a tea party & to dinner with Kozaibu - I refused, I do so dislike being asked out without notice.

Thursday 7th June

Overslept so didnt go to the fort, though I went very early to bed feeling sleepy. Office, spent most of the morning seeing people, Abdulla bin Hamed wants to go to India - no reason why he should not. Customs, Police found some gold thread being sold in Mhq, a small hose of it worth 6000 disappeared from the customs & E.M didnt even complain. They behave in a most incredible way. Drafted a letter to PA re yesterday's talk. Went to Jidda after lunch via Budega, no wind so had a slow passage across. Quite cool on the terrace, slept down below for the first time, very pleasant. Had a long bathe in the tank.

Getting a bit bored by Wilby, so much the school master & somewhat unhumourous though knowledgeable & quite interesting at times.

Friday 8th June



1945

At Jidda. Spent some time at the jail discussing new ideas of weaving, I want to copy some curtains I have which I got in the Sudan in 1915 & am still using. Hot early on & cooler after lunch when a strong wind came up. Spent a long time in the sea & got very burnt. Took an hour to get back as the wind though strong was the wrong direction.

Wilby moved out into his flat, but I fear he will be very uncomfortable as he has no proper servant or menage.

Saturday 9th June

Shaikhs came, read my draft letter about Qattar which was much approved of & sent to HH to sign, I hope it meets with as much approval elsewhere.

Dined with the Agars & then to a meeting of the war fund committee in the green room, the a c unit not working so suffocating in the room. Went back to their house later - a pleasant evening & an excellent dinner.

1945

Sunday 10th June

Spent some time at the hospital talking business with Dr Doeg, they are having a difficult time there, woman in charge of men, and need support.

Dined at the Punjab camp with Hesketh, in the mess, a poor dinner, beef steak pudding with heaps of heavy suet, so suitable on a hot night! Then saw the film, Song of Bernadette. A beautifully done film about Lourdes, difficult subject but very well done, I enjoyed it greatly.

Monday 11th June

Change over, went up to the Tech school to see about coloured threads for use at Jidda. Office, very busy morning, court then spent a while at the hospital. Dont feel that all is going on quite well there, difficult when there are only women in control. Went to see the Van Ps in afternoon who are going off tomorrow to Palestine, he seemed in a poor way, doesnt speak much & as she said quite lost grip on things. A new American wife child & husband came in. Bathed before dinner.

1945

Tuesday 12th June

Fort. A strong gale blowing & very high tide the sea tearing over the road & water covering much ground on the front. Too strong a wind to be pleasant. Sleeping indoors. Shaikhs came in. Much talk as to whether or not the Amir Saud & 11 brothers will accept HH's invitation to come here - he thinks he must ask them but hopes they wont come. A very busy morning wanted to get down to customs but no time.

Took the dog to Mhq & gave her a bath in the sea, sand blowing & not very pleasant.

Anderson & Mrs A came in, she looking very smart & very soignee & animated - Wakelin came to see me at the same time.

Should have dined with Fakroo but made a muddle as I thought it was Wednesday. He rang up at about 9 to know if I was coming - I wasn't.

Wednesday 13th June

1945

Worked in office before breakfast, still a terrific gale blowing, saw various people then went to the customs & then to a labour meeting at Agency & discussed various things afterwards with Pelly. He is pleasant to deal with. The meeting as usual didnt seem to come to any decisions. Drank a glass of sherry after the meeting. To Budega in afternoon, spent some time trying experiments in water arrangements. The gardeners all seemed very stupid about it.

Thursday 14th June

Fort. Office, busy morning.

Went to Jidda in the afternoon sailing from Jidda, a very strong wind, took 15 minutes to get across. All well there & very cool & pleasant. Hesketh came over to dinner in even stronger weather. He seemed to enjoy himself & went all round the place especially interested in the weaving as he is mixed up in that sort of work & comes from Lancashire. He went back after dinner, a dark night & a rough sea. When discussing thefts Hesketh said he thought that some of the Americans were in the racket, I am writing this later but in view of developments its interesting.

1945

Friday 15th June

Jidda

Lazy day, very cool. Bathed read & wrote letters. Got back about sunset. Found A Kerim & Ali Merza with two Persians who gave information that two Americans had offered to sell 20 new tyres for 4000 to be handed over at 3.30am at the Awali Sitra crossroads. Very exciting. Went out after dinner to see Anderson who sent for several of his senior men. Had a conference & made plans combining Police & oil employees then came home, had two hours sleep & went off with a truck of Police & the two informants. Dark night. Met Anderson near Rudam Kawali only to learn that the two men with the tyres in the lorry had been caught after leaving the camp &, seeing they were followed, heading back to camp. Had them identified at the cross roads & then sent them to the Fort in a lorry full of Police & went on to the camp to see the lorry & the tyres. A very exciting night but rather exhausting, disappointed that I was not in at the kill. Some trouble with the men at the Fort, but eventually they went quietly.

Saturday 16th June

A long time at the Agency - very tired after yesterday. Shaikhs came in & I told them all about the affair, they were naturally extremely interested. Went up to the fort & saw the prisoners, very tough couple, one an

1945

ex N York taxi driver with a bad record. Got warrant for third man. Had no rest & in afternoon took down all the evidence, it sounds waterproof then went out with the Commodore for a run in his speed boat to get a bit of fresh air which did me good.

Two motor accidents in Mhq & 4 people killed - what a series of events.

Marshall's ADC. A very pleasant evening, W was very friendly & talkative & we had a great time discussing old times. On leaving he thanked me for a very pleasant mellow evening. We had dinner on the terrace & they all seemed to enjoy it very much.

Monday 18th June

Fort. Didnt go to the Court as there seemed to be so much to do. Spent some time at the Agency discussing the case which is implicated by the fact that two of the men are Americans & the USA Govt is at present pressing the question of a consul in Bahrain which the British dont like - personally I dont think it would matter to us. The case decided for tomorrow & I am to prosecute so had to get down to it & to prepare my points, dont much fancy the prospect. Spent most of the morning discussing case with Abdul Kerim & Ali Merza and in afternoon had witnesses up & went over their evidence. Pelly came across & said he had now

1945

referred the matter to Bushire as we were prosecuting on a charge that needed a sessions court, this means a double hearing.

Had McGinty & the USA consul to dinner, they stayed till 12 & we had an interesting talk about Arabs, Ibn Saud, who has 45 sons one only 2 months old, & showed the coinage that James had found.

Tuesday 19th June

Fort. Very few men on parade. Shaikhs came in & discussed Cairo School hostel scheme which HH now thinks much too expensive & altogether he doesn't seem keen on it. Much talk about the Saud party, there were 24 amirs, they sent a man here to do some shopping, shoes by the dozen, sweets by the 100lbs etc, all black market. Went to the customs where I saw Allcard about a site for a sea repair dock at Muharraq. More alarms & excursions about the prisoners & the case. Cool weather, the Bara blowing hard, sleeping indoors. After tea drove out to Gasari and back by Senian where I bathed. Airways gave a cocktail party at the end of their pier at 7.30, awkward time, didnt get back till 10.30, an awkward sort of time for a party but quite pleasant. Mrs Goldsworthy, a persistent & common female, tackled me about .1. teaching English to Ayesha's grandchildren 2 artesian well.

Talked some time to Hesketh. Heard that Kessel's article in time has been published with a picture of myself.

1945

Wednesday 20th June

The morning between office, customs and the hospital. Sh Abdulla came in & discussed education, he is rather worried about the matter of the hostel, then Wilby came & talked about various matters. A great disadvantage that he does not speak Arabic. A good deal of business at the customs, difficulties over Zellaq shop, nobody wants to go there. Saw the furniture which we bought from Wakelin & arranged to take over some of it for hospital & British Police. Meeting of the Church Council in the afternoon, very dull. Brown, the secretary, resigned as he was not sufficiently interested, he never had seemed very keen. Ham stayed on for awhile after the meeting. Strong shamaal, so much that we sat indoors. Still sleeping inside.

Thursday 21st June

Fort, in the office all the morning, saw various people, A Kerim, Leigh, Mahmood. Dealt with purchase of rice & wheat supplies. Busy morning, late getting up to lunch. ABJ consulted me about buying some house property in Karachi, it seemed quite a sound proposition, he has made over a lack by selling a house in Mhq & a garden in Katif & his date garden rents. Went to Mhq in the afternoon and looked at the boat we are getting up as a launch, she will be useful, had a talk with Sh Khalifah. Then with Ahmed Omran to see the womens dispensary, he has made a very good job of it. Met the & another Arab & we sat & drank uffa with



1945

them, they talked of the diving & Daly's reforms saying how oppressed the divers were in the old days. Bathed after getting back, still quite tolerable weather but in the evening the wind dropped though it has blown for days all day & night. Checked over one of the witnesses in the car case, none of them seem to have any doubt about what they saw & heard. They are sound witnesses.

إنتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1945

Friday 22nd June

Spent a really lazy day doing nothing in particular. Wilby came in to dinner, he thought he was dining at the Agency but found on going there that it was the wrong date. Slept outside, breeze apt to fail in the evening.

Saturday 23rd June

Fort. HH came in not Sh A, after keeping him an hour HH reluctantly agreed to see Wilby to discuss school affairs & the hostels in Cairo. He is not keen on it, he seems to dislike any activity outside Bahrain, spent a long time at the Agency, Pelly found that having investigated the case I was not eligible for job if public prosecutor so at the last moment had to switch & to put on Khalifah, really no time for him to set up the case & I don't feel he is much good at the job nor is he keen on a conviction. How I greatly regret that I am not prosecuting.

In the afternoon went to Awali & with Gornell & Hesketh looked for a site for camel races & eventually found one, then to the club & to H's house & to a meeting of the war committee at Andersons. A long meeting, not over till 9.30 when I had dinner with the Andersons. A heavy meal, they eat so heartily. Discussed the big case, A says Brown is the worst of the three men. Took Sharif out to the place to see the courses. The men are very keen on it.

1945

Sunday 24th June

Very busy morning, innumerable people came in. The American case started as I had expected the prosecution made a mess of it & produced no evidence against Brown who will be let off - this happened. I fancy very probably the witnesses were tampered with.

To Budega after tea but rather late getting away as Sh Khalifah came in to report how badly the case against Brown had gone.

Monday 25th June

Black cow served

Fort, fixed up for the camel races. Had quite a big parade. Hot morning, sticky. Court. Very few & dull cases, one about a woman who without apparent motive set fire to a hut & the bus driver who I caught last night, rather a cheeky fellow, went to see Wilby at the school, he seemed in rather a fuss & exchanging

1945

letters with one of the Egyptian headmasters - so much easier to see these people & not to carry on correspondence with them. I fancy he is somewhat inferiority complexed as he seemed to see slighting allusions in every line. For the afternoon went out sailing with Pelly for all the afternoon, a pleasant lazy way of enjoying the air. We sailed about in the harbour, I should have preferred a long trip. Pleasantly cool on the sea, a fair breeze. Having a lot of bother over rice, which merchants have imported from Persia & now UKCC is deducting it from our imports of wheat but we dont own it so cant use it on rations.

Tuesday 26th June

Fort. HH & Sh A came in, HH talking about the English "Lord" convicted of treason who, it turned out, was James Joyce, shows how misleading to foreigners the news can be. Discussed the rice situation. YK called looking very thin, off to Iraq on some silly errand. Saw Sh Mubarak who is cross with HH who said before going to India he must get a medical certificate - why nobody knows. BMP manager gave a cheque for 5000/- for poor relief. Came in the afternoon. Took a drive round in the afternoon & then had a bathe.

Called on HH at the Palace, he having just moved into the town, quite a lovely scene, ponies going up & down & people in & out & most of the brothers with him on a cool corner of the veranda.

Wednesday 27th June

1945

Didn't go to fort, cool weather, strong breeze & still sleeping indoors. Compensation meeting at Agency, discussed various other matters as well. Spent some time at the customs mostly dealing with rice problems, sent people into the bazaar to check up the stocks. A car drove over an old man & killed him leaving him on the road, caught the driver whose cleaner gave him away. To Awali in the afternoon where I met Hesketh & we saw the camels do a bit of a run on the course, which is in a Wadi near the Muhli gate. Rather unpleasant day, a lot of dust blowing about.

The camels, 18 of them, made quite a good show & will I think cause .

Thursday 28th June

Fort, saw various people in the morning & went to the office & for a few minutes to food control office. Sh Abdulla came in, discussed rice situation. Budega men still on strike & heard later that all Gray Mack's boatmen went out on strike. The men know that no more labour is available so do as they choose. In the afternoon went up to Awali where we had camel & donkey races, rather a tiring affair as one walked about in heavy sand for 2 1/2 hours, there was quite a crowd & all seemed interested in the camels & many paid to be photographed on one of them. Then to the club & to Hesketh's house where I changed, dined at Andersons,

1945

Pelly Birds Ru Browns present & on to the dance, a huge crowd. Danced once with each of the women, very boring, usual auctions & raffles, left after midnight. Dont care for that sort of show but had to go.

Friday 29th June

Went to Jidda in the morning & returned for dinner. Read & wrote letters. Not a very pleasant day, rather dusty. A launch with Americans came & was told to depart - apparently people often come & try to land. Reading with much enjoyment Framley Parsonage.

Saturday 31st June [sic]

Fort. The camel section on parade & looking very smart. Building in the bungalow progressing slowly. Shaikhs came in, discussed Mubarak. Going to Cairo, HH strongly disapproves, he has a complex about his family going abroad. Discussed terms for the new telephone, works out about 6 times more expensive. Very hot damp day, most unpleasant. HH fairly amiable, he is up against Banco & never minds a chance to criticise the boy.

1945

Drove to Dar Klieb to see the new Govt shop which seemed suitable but the man was out. Bathed on way back.

Sunday 1st July

Wilby came to stay again, he has to go into hospital for an operation, seemed bright but looked ill, found it quite pleasant having him. Meeting of food control committee which went on for a very long time & then at the Agency.

Rode after tea.

Monday 2nd July

Fort, very few men. Spent almost the whole day in the Agency court listening to the tyre case. The two accused showed no intelligence, the Canadian never opened his mouth, Mennick, the principal in the case asked a few questions but not much to the point. Khalifah did nothing except nearly go to sleep. There were

1945

a lot of people in court. It adjourned at about 2 & reopened after lunch. Later I went up to the Fort & looked over the furniture for the British

Police who are to be quartered there. Hot evening & had no time to bathe. Wilby went to hospital in the afternoon & will be in there about 10 days for an op. He seemed fairly bright but does not look well. Didn't go to the Bn court. Saw Wafir in the morning.

Saturday 31st June [sic]

Fort. The camel section on parade & looking very smart. Building in the bungalow progressing slowly. Shaikhs came in, discussed Mubarak. Going to Cairo, HH strongly disapproves, he has a complex about his family going abroad. Discussed terms for the new telephone, works out about 6 times more expensive. Very hot damp day, most unpleasant. HH fairly amiable, he is up against Banco & never minds a chance to criticise the boy.

Drove to Dar Klieb to see the new Govt shop which seemed suitable but the man was out. Bathed on way back.

Sunday 1st July



1945

Wilby came to stay again, he has to go into hospital for an operation, seemed bright but looked ill, found it quite pleasant having him. Meeting of food control committee which went on for a very long time & then at the Agency.

Rode after tea.

Monday 2nd July

Fort, very few men. Spent almost the whole day in the Agency court listening to the tyre case. The two accused showed no intelligence, the Canadian never opened his mouth, Mennick, the principal in the case asked a few questions but not much to the point. Khalifah did nothing except nearly go to sleep. There were a lot of people in court. It adjourned at about 2 & reopened after lunch. Later I went up to the Fort & looked over the furniture for the British Police who are to be quartered there. Hot evening & had no time to bathe. Wilby went to hospital in the afternoon & will be in there about 10 days for an op. He seemed fairly bright but does not look well. Didn't go to the Bn court. Saw Wafir in the morning.

1945

Tuesday 3rd July

Weather really not too bad, the bara still blowing but apt to fade out in the evening. Didnt go to the Fort, dealt with an accumulation of letters over from yesterday. Shaikhs as usual, HH very full of the visit of brother of Sh of Qattar who has come to complain about his brother. Discussed the tyre case, saw KR about cars & meat, he & S. Mahmood got very noisy & excited - Baharna never lose control of themselves. Went to the customs & stayed there a long time. To Mhq in the afternoon to see the boat. Sh K joined me there & we discussed this morning's hearing of the case. I wish I had taken on the prosecution, Sh K was quite hopeless at it.

Wednesday 4th July

Went to Idari where the Police had a bathing parade, quite pleasant out there. Had a sore throat & fever & retired after lunch having been down to see Dr Doeg who gave me dope & painted my throat. Very uncomfortable. Earlier, I worked upstairs & said I didnt want to see any visitors but Leigh came up & as usual would not go. An irritating little man & when one is not fit he is quite maddening. After he left I got a letter from him asking for more pay.

1945

Thursday 5th July

Stayed in bed all day, read most of the time, quite pleasant. Pelly looked in after tea. Dr D came round. The dresser painted my throat. I am never averse to a day in bed. Dealt with all office business.

إتتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1945

Friday 6th July

Spent a lazy day, didnt go out. The Commodore came round in the evening & Akerim earlier on. Felt very limp. Hot day. Welch, of BOAC came in to say goodbye, sorry he is off but they never stay.

Saturday 7th July

Back in the office. Shaikhs came in. Discussed mainly rice & food supplies.

Sunday 8th July

Office & customs, was kept there till past 2pm, a lot of work.

Monday 9th July

1945

Fort. Court all the morning, no time to go to the customs, not interesting cases, very hot in the courtroom. Was going to see Leigh but he didnt turn up, he has put in a moan asking for more pay, quite without justification, she probably dislikes the place & stirs him up to it.

Tuesday 10th July

Didnt go to Fort, Ward P came in & we had a talk about Gray Mackenzie's landing boy & the tyre case. I find him pleasant & to the point in business talk. HH without Sh Abdulla, talked Zubara almost the whole time he was in the office. Still a good breeze & not really very hot. Sh Ibrahim for some time. Customs, two young clerks seem to have been stealing money by wangling receipts. In afternoon Sir Arthur Smith called on HH at the Palace, a tiresome little ginger haired man, I have an aversion for him. He had with him a pleasanr Brigadier from Basra. Later a party at the Commanders for the general.

Wednesday 11th July

1945

Ball, IRC, called.

Myrhea to dinner

Thursday 12th July

Evening party at the Base, really quite nice, talked mostly to Stuart Wortly, Ham & a new naval man lately arrived from Aden. Some danced & some bathed, I did neither. Supper rather poor & at the end several of the waiters were drunk. The garden looked nice with coloured lights around.

Friday 13th July

Went to Jidda after breakfast. Spent most of my time there writing letters, rather a hot still morning so took a long while getting across but later a breeze came up but off the shore. Left early to get back in time to dine at Agency to meet General Smith, a hot evening but quite a pleasant party & a good dinner. The Commodore very bright, he had the Brigadier staying with him. The end of the Bara so now it should get hot.

1945

Saturday 14th July

Very hot & damp. Fort, very few men on parade. Shaikhs came in but spent most of the time gossiping, a sheer waste of time. Office. Busy morning, then customs where I saw Penfold & Ham & A Kerim, people discovering that I go there daily come & see me there. Made some appointments in FC office in place of two clerks sacked. Discussed Shafi & . In the afternoon drove to Awali to a cocktail party at Andersons. Quite pleasant, in the garden, talked to the Commodore, then went to the cinema & saw Jane Eyre, fairly good but too much darkness, the modern tendency in films seems to have them almost black out. I suppose it saves sets.

Sunday 15th July

A very busy morning in the office, people one after the other, Bin Mana of Qattar who I ticked off roundly for going off without permission in his launch - I told him he had better stay away from here as he wasn't liked by HH. Ahmed Fakroo about buying wheat, Shaikh Ibrahim & various other people. Got a good deal of work done but didn't go to customs. Weather tolerable. Dr Steele came in, he is off to India shortly.

1945

Monday 16th July

Parade, a fair number of men. I feel they are all getting very stale, it is difficult to vary their work. Court. Sh Ali took ill & left, perhaps there was a case he didnt wish to appear in, not unlikely. Dealt with the two young Food Control clerks who stole some money, a year hard labour & to repay the money. In a way I felt sorry for them but one cant allow such things to go unpunished. Didnt get down in time to go to the customs. Motor case, man killed & car went on.

Went to Hedd in the afternoon and did a sketch of a house on the shore, it has possibilities as a subject for a bigger picture. Quite pleasant sitting there in the car painting & no trouble from the people. Later went across to the hospital to see Wilby who I thought seemed better, though the AC unit was out of order. He must be very bored. Saw Dr Doeg.

Two of the fort bulls died, yesterday & today. No signs of an epidemic.

Tuesday 17th July

Fort. Building getting on slowly. Shaikhs came in, discussed Mohd bin Mana, a bete noir & also the food position & the question of who is to pay for the American prisoner in jail in India. HH described bin Mana



1945

as not having two faces but three - also talked of YK who came back from Abadan, full of anger apparently against HH & myself. Went to the customs. I always see Abdul Kerim there. Heard of wheat being brought ashore in large quantities from a ship off Muharraq. Pelly returned from Sharjah where he went by air for a few days. Three bottles Persian sherry sent by Parker from Macpherson, very nice light dry sherry.

Went to see some furniture at Fallen's flat. Dined with Parker to meet Miss Rhys, matron in chief of the RAF also the matron from Iraq. The former I like, she was extremely friendly, also present three nurses & the RAF doctor, a very common person but pleasant. After quite a good dinner we went out to Awali to see a film, Col Blimp, a very good picture, extremely English & well acted, a long picture. Returned to Parker's house & sat in his bedroom, the coolest room in the house. Quite a nice evening.

Wednesday 18th July

Rode before breakfast & went to see Hassan Madaifa's garden near Jufair where he is short of water & trying to get us to allow him to drill a well. A nice little man, neat & plump & amiable, but today almost tearful about his dying garden. He had a table set out and produced heaped dishes of round cakes, a sort of spicy plum cake in slices, a sweet of yellowish jelly like substance, spotted with almonds, terrible, sticky & sickly taste, but the local mangoes were excellent also melons & pawpaw. Office all the morning, spent some time with Pelly. I wish he was permanent here, then went to see Dr Doeg about getting another nurse, she thinks some Persian women have come here with Bilhageosen, the illness the illness people get from Nile water &

1945

other places too. Leigh had been to see Pelly about his power house work. Dr Doeg complained of Americans invading the hospital with cameras & questions. Rather hot in the middle of the morning but on the whole still not too bad. Ghulum came & stayed a long time talking about doings in Persia. His mother has just died. He is intelligent & will probably end up as one of the leading merchants here, many others have made fortunes here after starting on a lower rung than he. Went to Gasari & then bathed at Senian. Abdulla in a fuss over his son's date lease as the crop is very bad this year.

Thursday 19th July

Office & customs, fort as usual but very few men. Busy morning, saw various people.

Went to Budega after lunch. Quite a strong breeze. Had a long bathe in the pool, the trees around it are growing quite big & make a pleasant surround to the bank.

Friday 20th July

1945

A cool night & pleasantly cool day but a lot of flies. Sailed over to Om al Nasan & spent some time looking at the gardens & bathing, dates very poor & the whole place looking uncared for & dry. The man who looked after it died & his son, too young to be much use, is there. Had a lot of fruit, figs dates & melons. Took a long while getting back & got very sun burned. Slept after lunch till tea time & then settled about colours for some curtains to be woven. Sailed back in good time, tide & wind both favourable. A Kerim came in to report success over catching a boat full of grain being taken from one of G.M's barges unloading a ship. It has been going on on a large scale.

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1945

Saturday 21st July

Didnt go to Fort, worked in the office. Ahmed gardener still away, so stupid. Met Levy officers - awful - at Agency to discuss some cases. They came out very poorly. Parker & Pelly sparred a bit. Office discussed barter & meat, all very confusing. Sh A came. Went with Dr Doeg to see Mhq womens dispensary, a very cred job.

Sunday 22nd July

Office & customs. Busy morning, HH out in the country. Saw Leigh & went to Power House, he never stops talking.

Tea with AR Kozaibu in his garden, a pleasant party, nobody else, and an excellent tea with lots of fruit.

An Ensa show at Muharraq, not very good, & then supper at Jufair with the Commodore, very hot at the Base. The Andersons, Leighs & Birds were there & Pelly. Though a medium show it was a change to see something of that sort. Very late getting home.

1945

Monday 23rd July

Weather getting hot & sticky especially in the morning before breakfast. The electric was off for some time in the evening & morning which made matters worse. Fort & then court, we moved into the north room which was comparatively cool. Dull cases, dealt with the man who bought 60 bags of grain off a G.M. boat unloading grain for Bahrain. Gave him 6 months & 1000/- fine or another six months. Went to the customs for a short time. After tea to Budega to see the little tank which is being made to raise the water level from the well. Very hot & sticky.

Tuesday 24th July

Fort, awfully damp, self & horses soaking wet & all the men sweating. The electric was off for some time but came on again. Shaikhs came in & we discussed food control and prices. HH has very strong views about it & approved of my action over barter for certain foods being stopped. The first day of the hottest star cycle of the year.

Drove over to Muharaq to see the launch, getting on slowly.

1945

Had dinner early & went to the cinema at Awali, quite a good mystery picture. Then to Sangan for a bathe, very pleasant, seemed to be a great many people about from all the villages. Let Ali the driver have a bathe & sat talking to Abdulla, mainly about the question of date lease remission which he tackles me about every time I go there. HH wont allow any.

Wednesday 25th July

Went to Idari before breakfast, hot & very sticky, pleasant for those in the pool. Sh A came & we heard some appeal cases, only finished three then he dashed off saying "the bridge" it makes a good reason for escaping. customs for some time, had along talk with Allcard about building on a piece of land they own then saw A Kerim & we discussed the case of selling wheat from one of GM's boats. Busy morning & rather a tiring day. Rode with Pelly out to the Portuguese Fort, pleasant coming back into the wind. Quite late getting in. After dinner worked with A Kerim on the report of the wheat case till the light again failed. It does so constantly now. There were a few days of rain, most unusual in July.

Thursday 26th July

1945

Fort, had a look at the P.H on the way back - the work seems going on slowly. At the Agency for some time with Leigh discussing labour rates. He has no idea of the importance of controlling them. Office, saw various people, the Commodore came in. Went to see Parker who wants to build some houses & asked if they could hire or buy land near the town. Met a new man who he has - didnt fancy him. Discussions about wool & rice etc. Hot day & very damp. South wind. Went to Jufair in the afternoon to go out in the launch but it wasnt working, Com. very annoyed. Heard election news, to my mind an appalling disaster. Bathed, the water very hot compared to Senyan, only a couple of men there, listened again to the news, worse & worse. A party at ALO's Parker's farewell party, his successor was there, quite pleasant, a product of BT's school at Jerusalem & he talked for an hour about how very badly it was run & what a sheer waste of time & money. I was interested & rather pleased to hear what I had always suspected. Stayed late at the party, which was on the roof & quite enjoyable.

Friday 27th July

Went to Jida after breakfast, sailed over in the little boat as there was no wind, actually we had to row as it was a long trip. Wrote letters, bathed & lounged about returning by the big boat in the evening. Had a look at the little tank in the garden at Budega which has been finished, made to raise the water level to irrigate the old garden.

1945

Sunday 29th July

Had Leigh from 10.30 - 2, if he cut out half the talk it would be much better, he was chattering.

Monday 30th July

Fort. Court. Dull cases, now using the north court room which is much cooler than the old one - case of gold thread & one between three angry women.

Went to Mhq to see the launch & then called on Wilby who seemed better.

Leigh came in after tea to talk about water for his engines, local brand is not suitable.

A dinner at Fakroo's house near the Palace, HH, Pelly & I. Very much cooler outside in the sand, an excellent dinner beautifully cooked but spent too long sitting before dinner. AA Kozadir talked of nothing



1945

but the thefts from Mespers which I got a bit tired of. Later went in for a drink at the Agency & then had a bathe. Hot still night.

Tuesday 31st July

Fort, foul weather, hot & very damp & a south wind blowing for days on end, everybody, Arabs as much as others, complaining about it. Am covered with prickly heat. HH came in, Sulman B Mohd returned & looking fat & unhealthy. Discussed the tea quota & the usual subject - Qattar. Went down to the hospital to see Sister Mcguire about flour & bread difficulties. Heard that Mespers boatmen went on strike. Had a dust up with M Khabl who is angry & injured at Narayan & Braganja being given rise in pay. He always was jealous of them. Drove to Muharraq pm, the place is in an awful mess & one of the main roads blocked, then bathed & looked in on Ham on the way back. He was suffering from severe sun burn, a really nasty burn. Discussed low state of public honesty & the unpleasant prospects of a labour government.

1945

Fort. Shaikh came in not A - he was off colour last night. Discussed the tea quota & Zubara. Very hot & damp. HH in quite a good mood. Talked about the new Brit Govt - very upset by Churchill & Eden being out.

[The above paragraph crossed out but legible]

Wednesday 1st August

Really frightful weather & the electric power constantly stops, one quite suffocated. Went with HH to the USAJC camp, by instruction, an awful affair, horribly hot & damp, we were not met & had to stand about in the sun & then, we wandered through some dull offices up to the control tower, all glass and horribly hot & then to the AC hospital which was pleasant & a nice doctor there then to the mess to drink warm liquids, a squalid place. Office & customs. Sh Mohd returned from Egypt, by car, why come now from a cooler country? In the afternoon I went down to see the launch which had been pulled into the sea. Met Sh Khalifah who is being bothered to take an American general out to the pearl banks. Dined with Commodore to meet new AOC, AVM Stafford, not greatly taken by him but his talk was very interesting about the inner doings of our spies, also Winston & other big noises, he seemed to know a great deal. Stayed on till 1.15 - bathed in the tank.

1945

Thursday 2nd August

Sh Mohammed came to call and as usual started at once on whining complaints about his expenses in Egypt. I forsee he will very soon come & ask for money. Saw various people & went up to the Fort to see about some things for Jidda.

Went to Jidda after lunch taking the band & several others, office boys & some men of mounted section said to be good at dancing. Very like a school treat on the launch as they played & sung all the time. After dinner I explained my ideas & we did a bit of rehearsing. They got the idea at once & were very keen on it. Nice & cool at Jidda a fairly strong breeze.

1945

Friday 3rd August

At Jidda

Slept most of the day, quite overcome by sleepiness, possibly owing to the wind which at Jidda was quite strong, though hot. The party was a great success, Pelly, Commodore & Secretary arrived by sail boat with the Agency launch, the rest had a bit of a mishap as the launch ran aground so they came in the policeboat, the boom of the launch had nearly killed a few people as well. Many bathed, the dinner was excellent, fresh fish caught in the afternoon, cold tongue & chicken, ice cream & fruit salad. The stunts went off well, all noticed how "brutally" one of the prisoners had been beaten, the guard had a cat of nine tails. The commotion in the jail during dinner was excellent & all thought that real dancing girls had been imported. They left again by sail boat - apparently liking the prospect of sailing. No moon but a fair breeze. The evening was delightfully cool, 5 bottles of whisky consumed & a lot of beer.

Saturday 4th August

Returned by launch in the morning, the band boys very late in getting away & all looked rather the worse for wear they cheered up later & the band played & all sung & we rode in to harbour in great style. Not very

1945

hot, a breeze blowing. Shaikhs came in, Zubara for about an hour & various other affairs. HH wouldnt go back about refusing land to the P.C.L

Didnt go out in the afternoon, wrote letters.

Went to the cinema, quite a funny silly picture.

Sunday 5th August

Had Wilby for some time in the morning, still seems very unfit, I would not be surprised if he did not come back, which would be tiresome. Saw Ali Kanoo, still fussing about YK & the APOC Agency. I dont feel at all sympathetic to any of them, YK is an obstinate old ass & deserves anything he gets & the nephews are nasty scheming fellows. Spent some time in Food Control Office & ordered all receipts to be done in Arabic - having discovered they were in English - for no reason apparently.

Customs, but not for long as the head Clerk was away.

1945

Drove to Muharraq meaning to bathe but tide not far in enough. A cocktail party at the Agency, only about 20 people, talked to Commodore Macmillan, Parker's successor and an RAF nurse, who had been at Jida. She was obviously much interested about dancing ladies & tried to make sure that they were genuine.

Monday 6th August

Fort. Strong shamaal blowing & very nice & cool. Building getting on very slowly. Rode down the pier & had a look round, very congested & rather dangerous avoiding lorries & cranes. The engine now placed in the new launch which will be ready to go to sea in a few days. Sh A came in & delayed my getting to court. Spent a long morning hearing cases, the last time before Ramadhan, dealt with a good many. Finished off the case of the men who bought stolen wheat from G.M. barge. In the afternoon went to Budega to see the new water channel, my own idea & very successful too. A really cool day, needed no fan sleeping inside after lunch.

Tuesday 7th August

1945

Fort. A delightful cool day, strong shamaal, didnt use fan at all. In the office all the morning & went off early to a lunch with AA Kozaibi in his garden, Tinar. A great concourse of notables, Shs Mohd & Abdulla & many of the younger ones. Quite a pleasant party as the wind made it cool but such a tremendous profusion of food really seemed a waste. Went over to say goodbye to Pelly after lunch, I am very sorry he is not going to stay here, a nice person & pleasant to work with. Drove to Mhq & had a trip in the new launch, it was nice on the sea & the engine seemed to work very well, then a bathe & looked in on Welby, Miss Mcguire, the Leighs & Harding were there.

HH expected to lunch but was at his island & didnt return owing to rough weather. In the evening the wind dropped & it became hot again.

Wednesday 8th August

Ramadhan moon seen - but not by me!

Very busy morning, saw a great many people, Gregor & Allcard & Gray Mack mostly about complaints made about mismanagement & pilfering, had quite a useful talk with them, S. Seyd & Mahsen about a piece of land. Mohd Maana ex custom Qattar who offered information re smugglers, dont like the man but if he gets anything it will help. Customs, Leigh came & stayed till 2, he has no idea of the time & never stops

1945

chattering, a most irritating habit. A lot of tea, 2500lbs sold by a tanker officer to a local man, all very queer. A fracas last night between Police & Indian troops.

Went for a ride, Suk al Khamis & then to Senyan where I bathed. After dinner to Jufair to see the cinema, quite a good picture about nursing as a profession, afterwards went into the mess for a drink with the Secretary - rather bleak & somewhat stuffy, the Faithfulls, Cables, were there & an Indian officer with his wife. Misty evening & difficult to see any moon but as the gun went off presumably someone saw it.

مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث  
 إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير



1945

Thursday 9th August

1st of Ramadhan

Quite pleasantly cool weather again, rode in the morning but not to the Fort as they only do 1 hour parade & that from 6 - 7, requires some thinking as to how to plan. Its some years since I was here in Ramadhan. Looked in on Bird for a few minutes & went to the customs where I spent a long time. Everything very quiet. After lunch drove to Budega, took Mazooh Musa a bit off colour. A slack wind so took some time crossing. Delightfully cool, had a long bathe in the sea & then in the spring & went early to bed sleeping under the portico. The garden looks quite dried up.

Friday 10th August

At Jidda, wrote letters & bathed, a pleasant cool day, very little sun owing to mist.

On getting home heard on the wireless the news that Japan was asking for peace. Very sudden & to me unexpected. I find it difficult to become very excited.

1945

Saturday 11th August

Fort, office, Sh A came in, very bright, I dont believe he ever fasts.

Went to see HH in the afternoon, he was at old house & looked very delapidated, beard badly needs dye & thoroughly out of sorts. Didnt stay long & did no business. Told him that I heard that in 5 yrs no use for petrol.

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1945

Sunday 12th August

Meeting of the Labour committee at the Agency, Ward P proposed some pay increases because they had a strike on the mainland. I objected & the RAF too, eventually, left for a few days to see what happens about the war. Stayed on some time & then to the customs, Leigh came in so I could do little work, at 2pm when I felt I couldn't stand him any longer, he suggested that I should go then to see the power house or mill or something - I refused so definitely that he looked quite startled. A dreadful little man

Intended going over in the launch but it was aground, drove round Muharraq. Later on bathed & went in to see Ham on the way back. His assistant a very colourless man whose name I never remember was there & later the Birds came in.

Theft of liquor at Birds house, the day after he moved to the Agency.

Monday 13th August

1945

Fort. Parade was 5.30 - 6.30 which means getting up rather early, however I managed to see the far end of the parade. In the early morning it is quite chilly on the roof now & the day temperature is not unpleasant. Worked in the upstairs office. Went to see Parker about HH being difficult over selling him land & then to the customs, there always seems to be a good deal to do there. Worked Hosha in the afternoon then went to Sanyan & did a pencil sketch before bathing, later to a cocktail party at the Leighs, on their veranda. Rather a tiresome affair, & lot of RAF & bits & pieces. They had some prawns which I thought tasted queer. Japan peace not yet settled seems to hang fire. Jufair car ran over two Indian soldiers & hurt them badly & went on without stopping, said to be driven by an officer - Webster.

إتتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1945

Tuesday 14th August

Office. Fort, parade rather early, 5.30 - 6.30 so I dont see very much of it. Bird came in for some time to discuss the Jufair accident case & various other matters, then went to the customs.

In the afternoon I went out in the new launch as far as the Sitra anchorage & saw the causeway they are making there which I had not seen for a long time. Very pleasant on the sea & nice & cool.

Mylrhea came in to dinner & we went to Awali to see Re-union in France, a very good war film about Paris during the occupation, after the stories that AVM Stafford told I realise that the spy plots of movie pictures are not at all incredible, I used to think they were.

Wednesday 15th August

Sh A & Khalifah came in, the latter is so bright during Ramadhan that I feel he does not fast. Spent some time at the Agency discussing V. Day - as usual no news has come through though at home they celebrate it today & tomorrow, decided on Thursday & Friday. Owing to Ramadhan it makes no real difference.

1945

Painted at Sanyan & then bathed there. Rather a lot of people come to draw water near the pool. The weather is not really too bad at present.

Thursday 16th August

V. Day Holiday. Spent almost all day turning out cupboards & boxes & putting the house tidy, an exhausting job but a good thing to get done. No signs of any "holiday spirit" in fact everywhere looking more or less deserted. Went with Leigh to see where the RAF ambulance had crashed into the side of the bridge smashing the sentry box, the sentry jumped into the sea, & the parapet & a big piece of the iron rail. Dined with Andersons, a very pleasant party over 20 people, on the lawn & cool & an excellent dinner, thoroughly enjoyed it, played Bridge afterwards. So much nicer meeting the American woman than the English only at Awali, I & the Agars, were the only English people there. ABJ came in & we composed a letter from HH to Agency congratulating on victory, quite suitable.

Friday 17th August

Jidda

1945

Went to Jidda after breakfast & had a lazy day there sending & writing letters, pleasantly cool but very slow getting across as the tide & wind both wrong.

Saturday 18th August

Returned before breakfast, a lovely morning & a good breeze Drove in from Budega. Office & customs. Sh A came in as usual very lively. The market is in a state of excitement, price of tea sugar & piece goods have gone right down & no buyers for the first two owing to end of the war. A lot of people who have stored stocks are likely to drop a lot of money.

Cocktail party at Jufair to celebrate end of war. Very hot sitting in front of the Commodore's house which keeps off all the breeze.

Sunday 19th August

1945

Another holiday, a spate of them & quite useless as one cant go away anywhere, nore was there any service here as there should have been.

Spent the whole day in the house "going over" drawers & papers & putting things tidy, I flatter myself that everything is tidier than for many years. Turned out all the boxes & trunks & discarded a lot of rubbish. Bird came over to discuss the naval case. In the evening to a party at the Goldsworthys & then to a hurried dinner with Commodore & a very long tiresome movie about merchant navy which I did not like at all. Warm day.

Monday 20th August

Fort, office & customs.

Went to see HH after tea, he was in quite good form, discussed the Jufair accident case about which he had heard, also the War & my going on leave. He was very amicable, then to a big cocktail party at the Agency, a pleasant affair, in the garden & a strong shamaal blowing so cool that I slept indoors without a fan, it shows what difference a Shamaal makes.



1945

Tuesday 21st August

Fort. Jufair case put off to tomorrow. Busy morning in office.

Had a meeting of the Food Committee in the garden after dinner, it finished at 11 o'clock but the people were quite sensible, all about piece goods.

Wednesday 22nd August

The accident case going on all day at the Agency. Got a letter from Wilby saying that he is not returning here but going home, ill. I am very sorry, I like him & I think he would have done well here. Now a new man will come while I am away, which is bad. Office & customs, rather late as I had a lot to do about fixing up about the English Police who may be here very shortly. Spent most of the afternoon at the Fort fixing up the furniture etc with Braganza. As usual the job there had been left not finished off. Weather not bad & the nights pleasantly cool.

1945

Myrhea came in in the morning, Hesketh brought his successor to call, a very dull seeming man but H himself is not exciting. Sh Khalifah came round after dinner mainly because he is upset about the new Police thinking he is not to have any say to them, he said he wanted to resign & the usual sort of talk, in fact he really does very little work now & is getting very fat & lazy.

Thursday 23rd August

A very hot sticky day. Spent a long time at the Fort before breakfast fixing up the furniture in the rooms in the part to be used by the British Police. Office, not a busy morning, M Khalil, Braganza & McMillan & the Commodore came in & A Kerim in a state of hysterics because it seems Bird had scolded him about a big case in the Agency Court, an accident in which two men were knocked down & badly injured by a naval car which didnt stop to pick them up & apparently driven by a N.O. one Webster, who persuaded a native driver to say he was driving, a bad show. Expected the B Police on tomorrow's boat but got a message through to the ship & heard they were not on board. Had a sun bathe on the roof after lunch & then down to Hedd. Bathed at Sanyar after dinner, a very sticky evening. Half Ramadhan over. AR Zaguni, back from Baghdad, called, said pearls are selling well in Iraq & going to Turkey & Syria.

Friday 24th August

1945

At Jidda, spent a pleasant lazy day doing nothing in particular. Wrote a few letters.

Saturday 25th August

Returned early before breakfast. A good breeze & tide with us.

Went to see HH in the afternoon, found him in good form.

In the afternoon I got onto the witness in the Jufair case, through Marsh, & had him sent in, a fat young S African called Basson. Had nearly two hours with him in my office, first he made a long mostly untrue statement to fit in with the other false evidence & then he came clean & told the truth which was all as we know.

Played bridge the fourth being Macmillan, quite a pleasant evening but very hot at times as they sat in the AC room and every half hour the AC was turned off.

1945

Monday 27th August

Dinner Russell Browns, a pleasant party but for me spoilt by the Leighs being there - they just didnt fit in.

Tuesday 28th August

Police

A Col Leyburn came in, I had heard of him, married to a daughter of one of the Barclays. He dined with me, a nice fellow. Before dinner went down to see Dr Doeg.

Dinner Col Leyburn

Wednesday 29th August

1945

Occupied most of the morning by the unexpected arrival of some of the British Police including the Inspector. Not very favourably impressed with him, too full of complaints, the S/Major type. The Scots sergeant looked a good fellow. I spent a long time up at the Fort and the four men had lunch & dinner with me - but I was not present. I am wondering much how these men will get on here, I feel that there is really not enough work to occupy them.

Drove in Muharraq to buck up the dynamo but mostly flooded so couldnt. Dinner Birds & then to Jufair to see the cinema, quite a good film a war picture.

Thursday 30th August

Hot day & damper. Went to the Fort. The town is very dirty & roads are quite awful, Mohd Saleh is really extremely lazy. Inspector Crowe came in & I gave him a note to Hesketh re rations and Naafi. A lot of tiresome letters re Electric Dept & other things. Went to see Mrs Ellison at the hospital, she looks frightfully ill, & then some time at the customs & back to office where didnt get done till 2. Lt Com Webster & one Phillips came in & tried to get me to release the two drivers in the Jufair case. Spent all the afternoon going over & packing clothes, a tiring job & after dinner A Kerim came in. Later I bathed at Senyan. Got a cable from Smith arriving Sunday.

1945

Friday 31st August

Intended going to Jidda but had a bad go of colic in the night so spent the day doing nothing, Dr Doeg provided some effective medicine & a dose of castor oil.

[No more entries in 1945 diary]

Wednesday January 16th

Left Poole at about 1pm reached Biscarossa at about 5

Thursday 17th January

1945

At Biscarossa

Saturday 19th January

Left Biscarossa 8

Lunch Sicily

Night Cairo

Sunday 20th January

Left Cairo 9.30

Habhanieh 5 ?

Bn 9

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1945

Monday 21st January

Letter to M & J

Rather amusing to wake up & feel that few people knew I was in Bahrain. Lovely weather. I prepared to go out to see HH but he said he was coming in & did so with Sh A & a lot of young shaikhs. Spent the whole morning seeing people who called. In the afternoon called on Galloway, his manner is very indifferent & his appearance nondescript. He has a few more carpets & one or two pieces of good china, the room looked quite comfortable. Went along to see the Gunns, who were out, & then to Dick Snow where I had a long sit & enjoyed talking to him. All down there seems to be in fair order.

Tuesday 22nd January

Rode up to the Fort, the ponies very fit, 60 men on parade out of 380. We have now abolished the Special Police who ceased to exist as a unit. Spent a long time at the Agency discussing ammunition case & other matters. Galloway strikes me as being rather uncouth, a poor manner & rather stupid, he jumps to conclusions with no basis to rest on, in appearance he is a heavy looking man & needs a haircut, what a



1945

different type to Wakefield & Weightman. HH came in before I went to the Agency & talked Zubara. Later I saw crowds of visitors, some of them very unexpected ones, & people I thought would not want to welcome me home. In the afternoon went up to call on the Commodore, who was out, and then to dinner at Rafaa, a funny little party, Dick Snow & Radstrom & old Mohd Ajarji who was over from Hassa & quite pleasant when once he began to talk, they contemplate putting in electricity in Hofur & he was eager for information about it.

Went to see Mrs Van P & sat a long time talking, a nice creature.

Wednesday 23rd January

Delightful weather, quite cold, brilliant sun & a really blue sky. Had a long talk with Khalifah about ammunition case, a very bad affair. Innumerable people came to call, I told all of them how lucky they were to be in Bahrain & how well off compared to people in Europe. All seemed to be exceedingly interested. Had a long talk to Ahmed Omran about the schools, the present situation is not satisfactory though he is doing very good work & is intelligent. After lunch went down the bazaar with Smith, walking, & had a good look round getting an idea of just what there is in the shops, and there is a great deal, compared to what one could buy at home. All the shopkeepers seemed to be busy & flourishing even those who used always to be full of complaints. Called on the Birds, she looked much better, they are soon off on leave. The two children

1945

looked very fit. In the evening the new Police Inspector came to call also the Commodore who looked very hale & hearty, nice to see him again. Things on the whole seem satisfactory.

Thursday 24th January

Fort. Had a talk to the British Police, they seemed quite a good lot, I hope the harm done them by Crowe will not continue to make them awkward. Spent most of the morning with Ahmed Omran at the school. He is doing very well there though its a difficult job. In the afternoon went to the Girls school where I saw the Kindergarten, the children seemed very happy & bright. Dined with the TTs, took Dick out in the car. Roselle was extremely amusing about her adventures on the voyage out with the young Irish woman. A pleasant evening, such a change to be able to laugh so much. They had an excellent dinner, a turkey.

Friday 25th January

Got up late & went to Budeya with Sh Khalifah meaning to go to Jidda but the launch did not arrive & a gale blowing we decided to come home. Rather tiresome. Called in the afternoon on the Leighs after first calling at the hospital on Dr Doeg & Miss Mcguire. Both seemed well, the American matron from Awali was there,

1945

just off to USA. All listened with interest to my description of war time England which should make people begin to appreciate how lucky they are here. The Leighs house seems rather in a muddle & she looked very Eastern with lank hair flapping round her neck. Dined with the Commodore, nobody else. Had a very pleasant evening & a good gossip. His uncle had something to do with Collinwoods & was the King's jeweller & given the M.V.O. My garden very full of seeds but not many different varieties. The Commodore does not like Galloway who he says has very bad manners - quite obvious too.

Saturday 26th January

Fort, rode back through the bazaar, at 8.30 few of the shops are open, the locals lie long abed in the cold weather. HH & Sh Abdulla came & stayed on till nearly one o'clock. HH talked till he was literally hoarse about Zubara and his own finances. He told us that we must do something about it, he was very stupid at times and in a bad mood. He pointed out that the Civil List had not increased & he was paying as much as the C.L to his own family. A most tiresome morning. Sh A complained that one of his grandsons had got drunk & we ordered the house where the man & his pals meet to be sealed by the Police.

To dinner with the Andersons, quite a big party & progressive Bridge, which I dont like. Sat next to a Mrs \_ a young American woman who I like. I met her before I went on leave. I took the Gunns & Smith out in my car.

1945

Sunday 27th January

No parade, a good many callers still calling, all the Arabs say how thin I am, a poor advertisement for England, but true. Spent some time at the Tech School, a depressing affair as there are now only 25 boys & there should be 100. They wont stay the full course, after learning a little they leave & get work. Said seems keen but sad. The school is a problem which is difficult to tackle, people still seem to think that its a low form of work, they all want to learn to be clerks. Narayan away with fever. Penfold came to see me about the telephone scheme, it is apparently held up owing to the question of the site. Drove over to Muharraq in the afternoon, a great change there & few people or vehicles about, all the USA troops have gone & the camp looked rather empty. Dined with the Gunns, Smith present, had some very good Bridge but then went on playing much too long till very late. I do not like such long sessions of Bridge.

Monday 28th January

Didnt go to Fort, felt exceedingly tired all day though no reason for it. Pleasant weather. Wrote a long letter about the Police Inspector who we sacked in reply to a complaint of his. Saw various people, Dr Steele called, he has been having hooping cough & it seems there is an epidemic. He was quite interesting about

1945

India having spent the summer in Kashmir. Permanent residents are leaving there as they think life will be difficult when India is independent. In the afternoon I went to see Leigh about some business, as usual he never stopped talking. Came back for tea & drove to Gasari where the gardener, one of the ugliest men I have ever seen, has made a very good job & has lots of plants growing. In the evening McGinty came in for a drink, a nice fellow, he stayed a long time talking & we discussed American & English women. It is noticeable how much less traffic there is now than when I went on leave. Narayan still away. I feel rather hopeless at the amount of office work that seems to have picked up.

Tuesday 29th January

Fort.

HH & Sh A, HH in a somewhat better mood but still with difficulty kept off the subject of Zubara & to several veiled allusions to his finances. Discussed sales of land to Telegraphs for new telephone exchange & he approved of a price. Discussed Education & appointment of a Director, he agreed that we should be better with a man of our own so I wrote to Agency about Downes. Went round to see the Palace garden after tea, it is very neglected, and later took Dick & Smith out to dine with Sh Abdulla in his house at Rafea, a messy little place & very poor looking but an excellent dinner, in front of me was an admirably cooked duck, which I cleared up down to the bones. Went in to Snow's on the way back & sat there talking for as long time. A gorgeous night, Sh A & I stood naming the stars after dinner, south wind, quite warm.

1945

Wednesday 30th January

Fort, rode through the bazaar on my way back, it is simply full of stuff especially cigarettes for which there is now no Black Market as they are so plentiful. Spent a long time at the Customs with Smith & S Mahmood discussing the food situation, which seems to be very satisfactory, we have four months supply in hand and have cleared all losses. The loss on animals was big & a very bad show. Then to the Fort where I had a talk with Sh K & Cochrane who seems very sensible & intelligent, discussed mostly vehicle problems. A letter from M saying Holmes agreed to take James for summer, very convenient. Some APOC people brought to call by Radstrom, a couple called Gibson, Scotch & common but pleasant. Black came in to call. Dined with the Leighs, Anderson & OC RAF were there, too big a fire & very stuffy, good dinner, partridge, sent by someone in Iraq.

Thursday 31st January

South wind, rather warm day. Didn't go to the Fort, worked upstairs, the Amir of Manama came, complaining about Khalifah, he seems to have stopped working, quite a decent fellow, Persian. Sh Abdulla came & discussed Sulman's recent report about Zubara & his finances, also about his, A's wanting to

1945

sell a car & export it. Agreed that Sulman had better wait till GP goes before stirring the matter, he was very sensible about it all, Sulman said he was like the grave digger who dug graves for all the people who died but when his turn came there was nobody to dig one for him, which being interpreted meant he gave all the family extra allowances, out of his pocket, but got no extra himself. Saw Ahmed Omran & discussed schools & the Municipality, Egyptian teachers are squabbling among themselves - he says they are notorious for this, as I know, in the same way as Syrians are notoriously mercenary. The new ALO came round, a heavy looking young man, I did not take to him, though, I am told, he was at Winchester. To Jidda in the afternoon, great things done there with the new well which has a 20 feet head. Cable from M saying Holmes "off" I wonder why.

Friday 1st February

A strong Koos wind all night then absolutely still in the morning till a very strong shamaal blew up, very cold & some drizzle. Sh K came at about 11 & had a rough crossing. Sat & talked for awhile about the ammunition case & heard how he sent a man across to Persia in our launch who went inland to the village & got one of the men concerned with the affair. Saw de Souza, Airways cook, who is doing time for cheating the Company, for 20 years he has been cheating various masters, he said that he gave Crowe a pearl necklace in return for Crowe arranging for him to work as cook at the Fort instead of going to Jidda also told us about 2000/- of his money said to be paid back to BOAC - which requires checking. Walked all over the island &

1945

expected everything. After lunch sat in the house with a big fire & had a good gossip mostly about Khalifah family affairs, some amusing stories from Khalifah about the goings on of some of his female relations, also of Rashid Ali's son, or someone saying he was him, who came here and of Russian propaganda in Bahrain. Came back at about 5, less wind, the new launch went very well.

Saturday 2nd February

Fort. Shaikhs as usual. Bin Jeloui's Amir at Katif who, fortunately, arrived without passport & on that HH agreed to ask our munition case man who went there should be returned.

Dinner with the Byron Browns, three Bridge tables & quite a good dinner, she is rather attractive, he pleasant & dull. Took the Gunns & Smith out in the car. The party went on rather too long, these Bridge parties always do.

Sunday 3rd February



1945

Meeting of diving people to decide the advances. It went on a long time but these affairs are always interesting & the cause of a lot of plain talking, one man, who had "guffled" before the proper end of the season last year got a violent slanging from a number of the older nahhudas, though he had been fined 500 & jailed. Went to see Parker who seemed much better than when I left for leave.

To Muharraq in afternoon & drove to Hedd with Ahmed Omran, a very clean little place it is. He talked of the tiresomeness of the teachers & the new sort of political party which has been introduced into Bn from Egypt, an idea of a return to the old Arab life. Dined with Goldsworthys - she is quite awful & he never speaks, two American women, an RAF & a soldier. Played quite good Bridge afterwards. Called on the ALO & his wife, a dreadful young Levantine bit.

Monday 4th February

A very damp day, pools of water on the roads and the lower veranda all mud, south wind & rather stuffy. Court most of the morning, s cases, dull. In afternoon after tea, called on the Balls, ACOC, quite a pleasant couple who know the Middle East well. She had just come to Beyrout. Then dinner at Rafaa with Sh Mubarach, a gloomy party, Dick & Leigh, neither spoke at all in Arabic & not much in English. Quite a good dinner. Cold evening, wind turned north and blew hard, rain crowds in the West. A steamer in port, there are now only two BI boats in the Gulf so posts are rare.

1945

Tuesday 5th February

Fort

HH didnt turn up - a happy release for me. Went to see Penfold about telephone exchange site & then on to see Leigh where of course I was kept until lunch time. He relies entirely upon his very undesirable head clerk who runs the office. Meeting of Gymkana Club in evening, only 4 committee & Dick & Mrs Penfold turned up so we sent out a strong notice saying if people were not interested we would have to consider winding up the affairs of the club. After the meeting had dinner with Dick & sat a long time there talking, a pleasant evening, I enjoy his company.

Wednesday 6th February

Appeal cases most of the morning with Sh Abdulla, we got quite a number finished. The Commodore looked in. Had a go at the Budget - the more we have the more we spend & very little to show for it. Sh A said the Persian claim to Bahrain had been brought up again, he heard about it on the wireless. Looked in at the Agency for a few minutes & saw Pelly who was on his way down the coast. He exclaimed much at me being

1945

so thin, all do especially the Arabs. Discussed G.Ps telegram in which he sent about recommending Sh Muhammed for a CSI - quite an unsuitable person to be given it now as he is so rarely in Bahrain. Leigh brought rather nice RAF accounts man to call, they stayed ages, talking of all sorts of things, I really enjoyed it.

Thursday 7th February

Fort, but no parade so had a ride round the town which really looks in quite good order & all the shops very full of goods & busy. Sh Abdulla again for appeal cases, disposed of several but left over some big ones. Went down to the hospital.

Went to Jidda, by dhow as the launches were out on patrol. Got there late, took a walk before breakfast.

Friday 8th February

Jidda.

1945

Lovely day, spent all the morning in the sun planting a hedge along the new area of cultivation, I hope some of it grows. Did some work on my annual report & in the afternoon some more gardening. Felt all the better for a day out in the open. Quite chilly in the evening coming home & we took ages by boat as tide & wind all wrong.

The Commodore looked in before dinner to borrow books. He always looks so very well.

Saturday 9th February

Fort.

Shaikhs came in as usual. They discussed the new Persian so called northern Government's claim about Bahrain also surgon's visit to Bn, which Sulman remembered mainly as being a boy he came in by camel from Rafaa riding in front of his father who carried a dagger in front of his belt which stuck into Sulman's back all the time. The Agency sent & asked Sh A when he got his CIE - so of course he & HH think something in the wind.

1945

Holdstock & his wife & Gornall came to call, she seemed very colourless. He is a very self satisfied youth. Galloway came in just as they were leaving & was as heavy as bad, awful, his appearance & manners are equally unprepossessing, so very different to some who have been here.

Sunday 10th February

Spent most of the morning seeing people, Ali bin Hussein, just back from Bombay, Ali Bin Khalifah to talk about his son who is at school at Baghdad, Ibrahim bn Mohd, who is getting very deaf, suggesting that I should appoint him "public relations" officer to deal with strikes & labour who dont want dealing with. He is a hard working youth but too talkative.

Dick came in to dinner and played the piano afterwards, he has some new music, some of it very agreeable, stayed late talking till after 12.30.

Rode in the afternoon in a liesurely manner over to Idari & across to the Budeya road, very pleasant in the country but got a bit sore & stiff from riding after so long off a horse.

1945

Monday 11th February

Cold day. Fort, didnt stay long, strafed the band which was playing abominably out of tune - the trebles were the trouble - & they are the ones who fancy themselves much. Went rather late to court, several police cases, all the men, who had lots of previous convictions, said they couldnt find work, quite untrue but I've not heard this excuse for a long time. Leigh came in, as usual stayed till after 2. In his Budget he put a ten thousand instead of a lakh - some difference. To tea with the Egyptian teachers at the hostel, Sh A, Dick, Narayan & Ahd Omran, otherwise just the masters. Really a very pleasant party & quite delicious cakes, made by the ladies. Meeting of the Gym Club, 15 people attended, not too bad but most of them were wireless, quite a good meeting. Marcus's relief arrived.

Tuesday 12th February

Fort. Shaikhs came in & talked mostly about the misdeeds of the services in not offering us their left over material, read him two letters I wrote also one about Mhq aerodrome where they have quite spoilt the road & show no sign of mending it. Rather an accumulation of work in the office & I seem to find it difficult to get on with my Annual Report.

1945

Went to see the Commodore in the afternoon, he was very bored at having to go out to a party. Armour & Gregor came to call. Dinner at Mhq with Sh Khalifah b Sulman, also present Lowe & some excessively common RAF officers, & Leigh. I wonder why one never meets any gents in the RAF out here. A dull little party & not a very good dinner. Leigh as usual was extremely late - said he had lost his way, he is always late at Arab dinners.

Wednesday 13th February

Took a ride round the town, it is cleaner than it was last summer I dont know why. Met HH at the customs & Smith & I showed him my plan for moving the import shed and building a line of shops & new offices in the square. He was much interested & gave his approval, then we went and drank coffee at the Customs. Afterwards went to the hospital for a talk with Dick, Dr D & Miss Mcguire about nursing home facilities for European patients also about staff. Looked over the matrons flat which looks extremely nice, the new curtains made of local stuff are a great success. After lunch Shulum came in and stayed for a long time talking about the state of things in Persia & Russian propaganda which is intensive & spread to Abadan where it caused disturbances in the schools & trouble in the oil company. He says there is trouble brewing up here. After tea drove out to Awali to see the Godfreys, thought they seemed rather off form, the small girl is intolerably spoilt & badly behaved.

1945

Sh Isa sold the customs shed area for 2000, bought it back for 18000





1945

Thursday 14th February

Holiday. Birthday of Mohammed.

Went to Jidda in the morning, got into a fog at sea & so took a very long time to arrive. Spent most of the time outside. Came back, by launch, to Manama in time for dinner.

Friday 15th February

Did nothing much all day. Called on GP & then went round to see Dick & stayed there some time.

Saturday 16th February

Fort. Shaikhs came in, HH extremely sour, did nothing but complain and harangue. Discussed GP, HH again told how the first time he called there after Sh Hamed died, GP remained in his study & didn't appear at all. HH will never forget this, also how he left by launch to avoid Col Hay, as HH believes. Zubara. The

1945

Commodore called & got full blast of Zubara - not his fault! Sh Khalifah came & reported that the Police caught sons of Hamud B Subah smuggling, we all knew that they were doing this for a long time. Dined with the Andersons & played Bridge, a very pleasant party.

Sunday 17th February

Worked all the morning in the office. Saw various people. Marcus brought the new Bank Manager to call, very dull & common, not an acquisition. One of the bin Muttars about a legitimacy case, Daij about a case in which some of the Rafea Khalifahs were caught smuggling, HH is very het up about it, Mohd Saleh about municipal elections, he seemed very stupid & extremely gloomy, Khedouri ex Bank about his case about a house, all rather tiresome interviews, also Cochrane about Police & cars. Arranged flowers after lunch, lots of lovely nasturtiums, orange & scarlet & pale yellow. Drove to Mhq & then Mylkhia came in, his family used to live in Switzerland. I saw his name on an old paper about a wedding. GP came over in the evening & stayed till 8.30 talking, his face has grown very heavy, he talked a good deal of conceited nonsense.

Monday 18th February

1945

Didnt go to Fort. Went to meet Lord Knoylls & party who were passing through, also met by chance a new young doctor, Perfect, coming to Bapco, friend of Ivy's who brought a letter from M. He seemed a pleasant young man. GP, who left at 7.30, returned at 9.30 owing to engine trouble. Spent most of the morning in the court trying sons of Hamood b Subah, a miserable quartette of sloppy looking youths. After lunch, Miss Clapham, the Bishop's sister in law, came over from the Agency, plain, pleasant but rather dull, Red Cross uniform, going from India to stay with the Stewarts, we talked of the Milner & Fitzgeralds. Took her for a drive, to Awali, then tea here & she left by launch in a very rough sea for the steamer. At 11 went over to Agency to see the Caroes who were here for a short time en route to India, he looked very ill, she was in good form. Enjoyed seeing them again. Galloway very gauche. Stayed there till midnight.

Tuesday 19th February

Shaikhs came in, HH in a more amiable mood, talked mostly of local affairs & about sinking a well at Hedd, he is very anxious to do this & I am much against it. Interviewed an Egyptian agriculturalist from the mainland.

In the afternoon went to Mhq and looked over the boys school with Ahmed Omran, they seemed to be getting on well, then to Hedd to see the wells.

1945

Had Inspector Cochrane in to dinner & afterwards discussed various things with him about the detachment. He is a nice fellow, a good type.

Wednesday 20th February

Galloway went out to call on HH. As usual he talked of Zubara.

Spent all the afternoon at the Agency discussing a sort of questionnaire of GP's which in parts was rather incomprehensible. Found it quite pleasant but as I thought rather stupid, I can only suppose that this is the reason why GP fancies him as his successor.

Went down to see the flat where the Tunnicliffes are to live, it looks quite comfortable.

Thursday 21st February

Fort, busy morning in office.

1945

Leigh came in with an invitation for lunch at Mhq from Lowe to meet Brook Popham - couldnt go as it was at 12.30. Went to Jidda, very rough weather & quite cold but fine sailing day, took just one hour from door to door. Took some seed over for planting. All seemed well there & it was very snug with a big oil coal fire burning.

Friday 22nd February

At Jidda, spent some time at the weaving shed where they seemed to be working well. A beautiful day, very strong shamaal & the sun wonderfully colour. Worked on annual report most of the day & crossed to Budeya after an early tea. Very bumpy, a fine day for sailing. The Andersons came to call, they are off to USA on Monday & both very fed up about it. She looked very glamorous in a black lace mantilla which suggested a movie star. Then Dick Snow came & then the Birds, he is off nearly at once & she soon after, he to Kuwait & she home by steamer.

Saturday 23rd February

1945

Fort. HH didnt come as he was out hunting so I had more or less a free morning to get on with back work.

The Van Peussems & Dick to dinner also Perfect, the new Dr at Awali who is a friend of Ivy B-L, quite pleasant but not very talkative, Van P seemed very bright. Gave Mrs VP a picture & some books - French, there was a slight misunderstanding as I had not meant to give them.

Sunday 24th February

Meeting of landlords to consider revision of rent regulations, it lasted about two hours and after a great deal of talk we got some answers to the questions put to them.

Dinner, with HH, Sh A & the usual lot, at the Andersons. A dreary party, HH at his worse producing frightful platitudes about "if our people are happy we are happy" - & talking about food supplies. Afterwards went round to the T.T.s.

Monday 25th February

1945

Court, afterwards looked in at the customs.

A perfectly foul afternoon, strong shamaal & a lot of dust blowing.

Went round to the school after lunch & got some books from the library.

Tuesday 26th February

Didnt go to the Fort. Lovely day, quite chilly & a good deal of shamaal. A fire in the evening is very welcome. Shaikhs, for once in a way we stayed clear of Zubara, as I produced a list of agenda, a new plan which HH seemed to like. The nasturtiums in the gardens are very lovely, I have great bowls of different shades in the room. Reading an extremely amusing book, the Aesthetic Adventure by W M Saunt about the arty people of the 90's. Went a ride with Marcus in the afternoon to Suk al Khamis and back, quite good going & felt rather stiff, he & Helen & Lowe of the RAF came to dinner & afterwards we had some very good Bridge, altogether a very pleasant evening.

1945

Wednesday 27th February

Quite a cold day, strong shamaal. Orderly Room at the Fort but nothing very serious. Spent most of the morning with Sh Abdulla, first had Ahmed Omran for a long talk about school affairs & then tackled some appeal cases, finished the whole lot bar one very big one. He certainly gets down to it. Saw Cochrane and at about 2 pm Leigh came in. He simply has no idea of time. Drove up to have a look at the Race Course & then had a meeting of the Race Club Committee to discuss the race meeting which is to be run by the club. The assistant from the bank is on the committee, rather an awful little man Scotch, common & talkative. No fear of him being taken up by any of the local ladies.

مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث  
اتحاد شباب ثورة 14 فبراير



1945

Thursday 28th February

Spent some time at the Agency, HH called there first, GP came by boat & left by air. After lunch took Dick Snow to Jidda, via Budeya. A good breeze so got there in an hour, it all seemed very comfortable there & a cosy fire burning when we arrived. Walked around the garden & the new cultivation & sat & talked but went early to bed. A lovely day but cold. Sh Abdulla came in the morning & then Mahsen al Jajar about Wahf Dept - they did very well this year.

Friday 1st March

At Jidda all day - spent a long time at the jail & gave two prisoners a beating - one had given trouble before & tried to incite the rest not to work. Came back after tea, a tiresome wind, took an hour to cross.

Saturday 2nd March

Went to Budeya & had a good look at the garden.

1945

Monday 4th March

Court, only Daij there as Ali had to go to a meeting. Nothing much in the way of cases. Went round to see Smith afterwards and discussed food supplies.

Tuesday 5th March

Shaikhs came in as usual. HH in quite a good humour. Discussed politics and the food situation.

Irish loom arrived from Shillington.

Stuffy day rather cloudy.

1945

Leigh came in to talk about refrigerators.

Did the flowers in the afternoon. The garden is very full of colour.

Took the Ts out for a short drive to Muharraq and round the town & then left them at Leighs where they were going to call.

Had the Holdstocks & Miss Macguire to dinner, quite a pleasant party though oddly assorted, the Ts are very queer about manners but obviously unintentionally.

Ts = Tunnicliffes

Wednesday 6th March

Orderly Room at the Fort but not much to do, got back late for breakfast. The Tunnicliffes left & moved into their flat. Rozelle came in about her boy's land case. A very busy morning. Had a Food Control meeting which went off well, all agreed that conditions were very good here & no complaints anywhere. Then saw K. Kanoo about my proposals for municipal elections. The Engineer from arrived, a most peculiar person, North country & - as he said - a working man, Leigh brought him round & he sat & complained of

1945

airways, the way Bapco put in the engine & everything else. Then Husain Nuama, his nephew who got his information in Persia was murdered, shot on the shore. Late lunch, spent some time in the garden, Harrison called & stayed till the Race meeting committee came, that lasted a long time & then Service & another man came in & stayed till 8.30, altogether a rushed day, Airways said no eastbound plane coming in so presumably M coming tomorrow. Saw Sh Khalifah.

Thursday 7th March

Leigh came in & as usual stayed a very long time. Ordered 12 frigidaires.

Went up to the Fort in afternoon. Meant to ride but didnt, spent an hour in the horse lines with Bradley, some of the men complained about being made to work on Friday.

Dick Snow came round for dinner & played afterwards, I sat & painted while he played the piano.

Friday 8th March

1945

M arrived in the morning at 7.30 by flying boat having come part way in a Dacota. Spent most of the day in the house but went out for a short drive in the evening. Lovely weather & the country looking clean washed after the rain. Went to Gassari after tea.

Saturday 9th March

HH paid a visit to the hospital & went over it very thoroughly also discussed the statistics and details of patients. He seemed to be most interested & went into the kitchens & everywhere. The patients were all tr ed up with blankets folded in line just like in regular hospital at home - but when he came they all wriggled up & upset the symetry. Saw Cochrane about Sports etc & various other people. Called on Packer after the hospital & discussed HH, attitude re land here & Zubara he showed me the Qatar concession. It is very badly worded. Painted after lunch & drove up to Essese Point, looked at mespers new houses where we met the Tiltens, the Andersons came in to tea & in the evening Dick Snow, the Rances & Mylrkea.

1945

Sunday 10th March

Saw various people.

M went to a school affair at Mhq. Meeting of race committee at Gray Mackenzies. Got quite a lot of points settled & I was roped in as Hon Sec & to handicap.

Dinner with Y Fakroo, a most excellent meal, Persian cooking & chickens cooked in black sauce made of pomgranate juice and apricots, Dick Snow & Dr Steele & a few old - mostly deaf - Arabs were the party - & Leigh who as usual nearly lost his way coming there.

Monday 11th March

Fort. Court, dull cases but took a long time. Discussed races with Sh Daij. Got back rather late, saw Leigh about cars. Went for a drive after tea & watched the B Police for some time doing stunts on horses & motor bikes - rather like boys playing round. Dinner at the TTs & then to a very stupid amateur play, the 16th Jan,

1945

a trial affair but so long that nobody kept up interest, at the party the Godfreys, Dick, Mrs Rance, others couldnt come as Auchinlec was passing through & RAF asked Rance to meet him. Went to

Tuesday 12th March

Didnt go to Fort - very late last night. Drafted the programme for the race meeting before breakfast. M went to call on Shaikha Latifa at Rafaa who was better dressed than before and quite lively, with some talk about Mrs Steele & Mrs Kidd. There is nothing the Arab women dont know about the Europeans here. Saw Tunncliffe HH & Sh A came very late. Kept him on the agenda firmly & so no Zubara talk - settled about the races. He seems quite keen & agreed to give a cup - to be paid for by Govt, as I suggested. Saw Leigh who always comes at the end of the morning. Stuffy day South wind.

Russell Browns, Smith & Penfolds came in to call.

Thursday 14th March

1945

HH paid a call on PR & returned visit at Palace. I was at the Fort & did not know about it so had to come back in a hurry. HH made a long speech about how much he was spending upon public services and also about the food situation ending up with the remark that if his people starved who would be to blame except the Brit Gov, it was very much to the point. GP looked more & more sour as the speech proceeded.

Saw the Shia leaders about estate of Haj Mohd al Nakhuda an old Bahrani "i" Ras Roman who left nearly 5 lakhs.

To Jidda in the afternoon, the millet not yet showing - I hoped it would be up. So cold that a fire was quite pleasant & rather bumpy coming over.

Friday 15th March

At Jidda. Lovely day. Spent a long time designing some patterns for coloured weaving. Took the brown clay from HH to be tried out as a dye.

Came back after tea - the Balls called, ACOC, quite a pleasant couple, she lived many years in Bayrout.



1945

Dinner with HH. I got there early & found practically the whole family seated along the stone bench outside, quite a display of the Khalifah - good & bad & mostly bad. Beautiful moonlight night. GP, Galloway & Rance arrived & we went into the Meglis, talk mostly about weather, horses etc, pretty dull but HH in good form. Then trooped slowly over to the other room for dinner, which was excellent, a baby camel which tasted very good like very tender veal. Sat between Sh Abdulla & Kh b Sulman who was chatty, discussed RAF - Prideaux & his horses & Russia. The family as a whole are not an imposing spectacle.

Saturday 16th March

Fort. Shaikhs as usual HH sent for Leigh to discuss his going to Hassa to advise the Govt there on installing electric power, with some Surveyors. Rather funny as presumably the Americans could have done the job as well or even more easily. Spent most of the morning at the Agency listening to G.P's disapproval of things in general. I wish he would quit.

Cocktail party at Agency, about 100 people & many I did not know by sight. G.P at end of the evening much the worse for wear. The usual rather exhausting entertainments.

Dinner with the Harrisons - a pleasant party Dick Snow & the Russell Browns & Storm. Talked mostly about local affairs & Arab affairs.

1945

Sunday 17th March

GP left for Bashire.

Office.

Mrs Leigh brought Mansel-Pleydell & three other young RAF men to call, M-P a nice young fellow & all quite pleasant but Mrs L rather too possessive about the RAF.

Monday 18th March

Court - mostly appeal cases from Lower Court. The Iraqi officer, Alman, beat up a taxi driver, a very annoying affair & one that will do the Police no good. Lowe asked me to lunch at Mhq to meet the Anglo American delegation who were going into the Palestine business en route to visit Ibn Saud. Very interesting but I was not impressed, they were utterly ignorant of this part of the world & two of them seemed rather foolish old men. The most intelligent was an FO man who I liked & who knew various people I know at

1945

home. Some of their remarks were lamentably ignorant. They invited me to go with them & I wish I could have gone. Lowe came in to tea & later we went a drive up to the race course.

TTs to dinner, two tables, people called & stayed very late. Roselle told the story of her trip out with the typists.

Tuesday 19th March

At Fort. HH didnt come in - a surprise. Saw various people, Khaduri about his flat, Ib Hejsis the cinema owner about his affairs, very upset as HH wont allow ladies to go except on a special night & the ladies like to go on all or any night. Went down to the customs. A great row in the sook as GWRS tells women from Awali when material arrives & a crowd of them had a free fight in the shop over new cotton pieces - like Pontings in sale time or worse.

Sh A came in & discussed a letter from Highwood, also talked of the Palestine affair.

Paid calls in the afternoon on the Rances, Grants & Balls - found all of them at home. Pleasant weather - in two houses they have fires - excessive.

1945

Wednesday 20th March

Fort. Orderley Room.

Sh A wrote to HH asking for permission to export Govt tea at profit.

Dined with Dick Snows, just ourselves, a pleasant evening. The Kuwait school boys arrived & there was a show for them in the evening. Quite cool weather Dick had a fire in the sitting room.

Thursday 21st March

A party at the RAF - dance. It was quite well done but I found it rather boring. Sat & talked to various people, M danced several times.

Friday 22nd March

1945

Went to Jidda after breakfast by launch, lovely day & pleasant going there but not enough coming back in evening, launch Jidda, not so smooth going as Hawar. Spent some time at the Fort where they have moved the weaving shed & built a new one for the Irish loom which is to be sent there. Not much to see in the garden though some of the trees are shooting.

The Commodore came to call in the evening & I told him that if they wanted to sell we would buy Jufair as a going concern.

Saturday 23rd March

Fort. Office, Shaiks came as usual, I had a long agenda but didnt get all of it done. HH objected to the details of Budget being given to Baladya because, really, the people saw the amount he gets from oil royalty. Talked about Education & decided to move Ahmed Omran from the Biladya & to appoint Ib Khalfan instead & to send the former to England for a trip, he discussed GP. Talked about Jufair evacuation, he agreed we should offer to buy the whole show. Spent a long time at the Fort settling the Police entries for the races. Marsh came to tea & we discussed church affairs, later the Khedures came to call & Russel Browns brought two new Americans to call. Had Sh Daij for some time about race entries. Perfect & Mansel-Pleydell to dinner.

1945



1945

Sunday 24th March

After dinner went to a boxing show at the RAF, ten fights, several local men boxing & altogether a very good show which I much enjoyed. Bradley of the Police boxed with a tough Canadian, the latter was disqualified for two fouls which caused an unseemly commotion from Bapco audience.

Monday 25th March

Court all the morning not very interesting cases, several boys who we beat & dismissed.

Tuesday 26th March

Fort. Shaikhs as usual, undiluted Zubara as a result of a reply to a letter to Packer which HH unwisely made me write, HH very sour. Sh Mohd arrived from Egypt - timing his return with the oil payment though he has already drawn his share. HH left rather early saying he had been up & about so early meeting Sh M & therefore attended to none of the things on his agenda.

1945

Drove out to Idari & found some RAF men there with whom we talked.

The Leighs to dinner, he talked a great deal about his trip to Hasa which he seems to have enjoyed but his descriptions were not very intelligently given & one did not get much idea of what he saw. He didnt like the Amir.

Wednesday March 27th

The police tried out the march past to be done at the end of the Sports which looked quite well, bicycles, push & motor to tune of "Daisy" - foot Police - "Noble Dke of York," horses, "John Peel," & camels "Turkish Patrol" After breakfast went to the Fort & spent some time at Orderly Room, several men applied for discharge, then to customs to discuss purchase of 79 lorries for resale from the Army - one Bath, OC Troops was there with a man from the Disposals Board, also Leigh & Smith. Hope it works well, a lot of money is involved. Did some gardening after lunch & later drove to Muharraq. The Williams (ALO) came to call & Smith & the Rances to dinner to do the race handicapping which we fixed up fairly easily.

Thursday 28th March



1945

Fort. Practising the march past for the sports.

Shaikh Mohammed, back from Cairo, came to call, looking very well & quite bright with a long lock of dyed hair flopping round his spectacles. Fortunately he didnt stay long as he was calling on Agency.

To Jidda in the afternoon a lovely day, went by launch from Budeya. They did 2 very nice brown black & yellow & dug up 2 enormous stone blocks near the jail.

Friday 29th March

At Jidda. Gorgeous weather. Did some work on Annual Report & wrote some letters.

Saturday 30th March

1945

Fort

Shaikhs as usual. Discussed the quota and HH's money affairs. He stayed till 12.30. He also discussed buying house property in Bombay having had details of some houses there. The yield appeared to be fairly good. Sh A rather sour as he didnt get some tea to sell. HH discussed his uncles & their allowances & we talked of reducing the oil money this month. He was reluctant about it. Saw RAF about some lend lease boats which apparently were intended for us but Gray Mack sold them. After lunch went out to Punjabi camp to discuss purchase of lorries & other junk, had a grand time looking over the stuff for sale. Then to the TTs & dinner with the Commodore at Jufair, the Leighs, Balls & Smith present. A slightly difficult atmosphere at times. Mrs L very much at home.

Tuesday 2nd April

Spent all the morning at the Punjabi camp seeing to the removal of the junk which we bought from the Army.

Wednesday 3rd April

1945

Fort.

Spent some time in the Orderley rom. Gave a number of men their discharge, mostly Levies. Leigh came in, he & Cochrane viewed each other sourly. Dealt with some of the men in the ammunition case. Sh A came in about cars. Arranged for the Tech School & PWW to take a lot of the wood from Punjabi camp. Had a long talk with Tunncliffe about public works.

Friday 5th April

Gardened most of the morning. Pleasant day quite cool. Sports at the Fort in the afternoon. They went off well. A big audience, several thousands of people. The march past was most impressive. HH & Shs M & A & Galloway occupied the "Royal Box" which was made for the occasion. I spent all the time in the field - much pleasanter than sitting with HH.

Saturday 6th April

1945

No parade. Stormy looking day & a few drops of rain. Office all the morning. Sh A called, HH didnt come in - out hunting. Got a good deal of work done. M at Rest House sorting out the furniture & after lunch at the schools dealing out black stuff for dafas.

Did the flowers, the gardens in a mass of colours, really lovely. The Bank junior came to call with lately arrived wife. Dinner party, Browns, Balls, Miss Adamson & Galloway - G went to sleep after dinner so conversation didnt sparkle. Quite warm, had the windows open in the drawing room.

Went to power house to see new engine rom.

Monday 8th April

Fort.

Court, rather a long sitting and some quite interesting cases.

Wednesday 10th April

1945

Fort.

Cloudy day, rather stuffy, all apprehensive about weather. Busy day, spent morning at fort, saw Browne & others of Bapco who have lost 1 1/2 lakhs worth of wood from the pier at at Sitra. HH sent for me at Baladya, great fuss about people going to Qatar, saw Jakr Mesallem who said Parker was offering 4/- day & all found & all the drivers were off. Then back at the Fort for Orderly Room, several men re-enlisted. Then saw an American who wants to interest us in a gas supply which is not a thing we want. After tea to the race course, quite a gathering there & then to the stables to discuss bets. The races are as on some nobody can give a tip. Looked in on Dick Snow - GP rang up while we were out. He has been very purdah this visit.

Thursday 11th April

Office. Madams the auditor working on accounts. Saw various people. Sh Mohd came asking for tea to sell, the usual whine about money, GP looked in & fortunately broke up the seance, he didnt have much to say & gave no hint as to when he was leaving, he departed by air to Kuwait. Leigh came for some time, discussed car situation, I hope we have not swallowed more than we can digest. Sh Daij came in & said HH might be late tomorow.

The races mean a great deal of work & I shall be glad when its over.

1945

On the race course in the afternoon, there were quite a lot of people there & our horses out, though I had not intended it. Weather gray & cool & very cloudy.

Had a meeting at the ALOs about some electric plant which the RAF is selling.

Friday 12th April

Race day.

A very hot sunny day & only a little wind. On the course in the morning seeing about chairs & final arrangements. The meeting was a great success, some really exciting finishes only two favourites won & the huge crowd behaved well & there were no incidents. M sat with HH, also the Russell Browns, she did very well & made about ten pounds. Oleandar won a race, without any effort & Filfie came second in one. After the races we had about 60 people for a cocktail party at the house, on the veranda & terrace, some stayed on a long time, quite a good party.

Saturday 13th April

1945

No parade, everyone feeling rather cross & tired. Spent some time with Maddams, he clearly disapproves of our tea transactions and the food account where loss on meat was met from gain on sugar. HH came, stayed awhile then went to Agency & then to the Power House to "open" the new engine, he spent some time going round it & seemed to be interested, discussed the public petition from diving people about PCL taking men to work in Qatar, HH sent a letter to the Agency about it. HH discovered from Galloway that GP is coming here en route for home in a month, HH intensely pleased & relieved at his departure, he talked at length about him comparing him & Cox, the latter he liked & admired & GP he now detests. A good thing he is going as the situation is tense - though outwardly smooth. To Gasari after tea.

Sunday 14th April

Had a talk with Madams & Tunncliffe about control of local purchases. Saw the Bin Hindis who came about a well in Hedd. Went down to the customs & discussed food affairs & the wood case with Smith.

To Budeya in the afternoon. The new Egyptian gardener was there.

Monday 15th April

1945

Fort, very few men on parade only about 20 owing to my having given 20 men their discharge. Had an interesting talk with Bilal about the races, he was very pleased at Oleandar winning & at so many of the sections getting placed. Court all the morning hearing the case about wood taken from Bapco. No doubt about the wood having been taken but it will be difficult to prove that buyers knew it was stolen. Dull case, got very tired of it. Read after lunch, an historical novel "Forever Amber" very long & rather good, some are scandalised by it but I cant see why. Drove to Hedd. A gray rather unpleasant lowering day.

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث



1945

Tuesday 16th April

Fort, only a few men on parade. Office all the morning. HH & Sh A came in, HH in rather a bad temper & a lot of talk about Zubara & Mohd al Mana who I sent for afterwards & told that HH didnt like seeing him here. Its all very silly. Various people came in including Leigh - as usual at 1.30.

To Idari in the afternoon, oleanders looked lovely, one mass of colour. PWD seems very slow getting things done.

Wednesday 17th April

Didnt go to the Fort, cool day, not much sun. Temp yesterday was 80. Very busy morning. Saw Seyd Said & Al Jajar about estate of Mohd al Nakhada, the old Bahrain man living near power house who looked a very poor old thing & left 5 lakhs & the as his administrator to deal with large religious bequests which means that Sh Abdulla will live in comfort ever after. Food Control Committee, discussion about cuts in sugar ration & a petition from piece goods merchants. Then saw Tunnicliffe about quarters for school masters and Cochrane & then Leigh. On the whole a tiresome day, also Sh A & Ahmed Omran. In the

1945

afternoon went to the Hostel to see about some rooms in the roof and after tea to Ganari where I drew in a sketch of the lake from through the arches of the house.

Thursday 18th April

Office, saw various people, HH Kozaibi called & discussed affairs in Hana. He does not think Ibn Saud will come over here when he visits the coast.

Leigh came in as usual at 1.30. He has no regard at all for time.

To Jidda after lunch via Budeya. Quite a lot of people out in that neighbourhood as Galloway was spending the day at Om al Nasa. Nice weather, put up my new books there & changed the muslin curtains. Put in some plants, I do so every time I go here.

Friday 19th April

1945

#### At Jidda

Lovely day. Wrote some letters in the morning & Cochrane, Bradley & Hyde came over to lunch. They seemed to enjoy themselves & stayed till we left, going back to Budeya by sail boat. The trees which I put in as cuttings are mostly budding but not quite as rapidly as I hoped. The Policemen bathed - I thought the water seemed a trifle too cold. Went over to the jail in the afternoon & looked at the tower & the floor lately put down in the tower.

#### Saturday 20th April

Shaikhs as usual. Had a good dose of Zubara & the personalities of the people there. HH discussed his rentals apropos of the new rent restrictions act. He thinks its very bad for the tenants. Saw Leigh about cars. Muerdayk of the Mission came to call. Discussed municipal election with M Saleh at length. Rather a hot day.

1945

To Jaw in the afternoon - a very bad road & bad for the car, one of the springs damaged, Then to the TT.s & on to a party at the Agars, outside in their little garden - a great crowd of rather queer people, some of the women looked very odd & all had bits & pieces in their hair - an American fashion.

Sunday 21st April

Easter Sunday

Went to the RAF church at Mhq taking Miss Adamson, quite a nice service but the Chaplain had a very queer accent. Spent some time with Packer discussing Qatar affairs, he is very humorous. He showed me two letters to the Agency about HH's complaint that they were enlisting men from here to work in Qatar, also about rates of pay etc. Saw Mohd Omran & Mansoor about building a room on roof of the hostel, also Ali Abool about land compensation. Roselle came to lunch & she & M went to Mission Church. After tea did the beginning of a sketch at Gasari. It was looking very pretty - car springs damaged yesterday & though said to be mended are not right yet. Rather a warm day.

Monday 22nd April

1945

Thompson, the new oil inspector, arrived, seems alright & a far more experienced man than any we have had on the job before. Court, had a case about one of Abdu Ali's sons in which a young S. African gave evidence & got very excited. Dull cases otherwise.

Gymkhana club meeting, went on for 2 hours. Discussing possibility of a club house, I think rather nonsense.

Took Thompson out for a drive to Muharraq.

Tuesday 23rd April

Shaikhs as usual. Introduced Thompson. Told HH I heard from Hick that GP going to Quitta & Hay coming to the Gulf. HH very pleased, he likes Hay as much as he dislikes GP. Saw various people in the office.

Spent a long time at the Fort after lunch sorting out the stuff we bought from Punjabi camp.

1945

Wednesday 24th April

Most of the morning at the Fort doing orderley room. Russell Brown came in & we discussed the wood case also introduced Thompson, who made a good impression.

Took Thompson for a drive in the afternoon. Weather pleasant though getting warm & frequently strong. Shamaals coming up at night.

Thursday 25th April

In the office, went to see Smith & was rung up by Barrett, son of the one who was PA here, went to see him at Airways, a pleasant young man accompanying two MPs to Sarawak on a mission. Spent some time there. Leigh came in and Bath also Tunnicliffe. Rather a hot day. Had a talk with Ahmed Omran about schools & education. The Egyptian masters are being very tiresome.

1945

Russell Brown brought Mr Pinkhard the President of Bapco to call, a pleasant man & very pro-British. Dined with Dick Snow, his birthday 40, quite a pleasant party but felt rather sleepy. The Rances, Mylrea & Key were there.

Friday 26th April

A very lazy day. Got up late & gardened. Wrote letters after lunch & after tea went to Awali to a cocktail party at the Russell Browns, about 130 people, some of them very queer, & then stayed on for dinner. The party was for Pinkhard. He had called on HH in the morning & told him he was giving him a car also gave him a watch. HH returned the call in the afternoon & gave P a sword, gold scabbard, and a necklace to Mrs RB, - PB described it as being very embarrassing. A good dinner, not as heavy as in the Andersons time. About 20 people to dinner, the party was in the morning.

Saturday 27th April

Fort. HH came in very good form, told Sh A & H that the oil man had given him a watch - but he didnt mention the car! He discussed GP at great length & with much venom - I had suggested a party for him but

1945

he said he had no intention of giving one - till GP had left. He views Hays arrival with relief & pleasure. Discussed Leigh's head clerk, HH said he is dishonest and drinks & he strongly disapproves of him.

Had people to dinner, TTs Williams, Burton & the Iran Bank and Airways man - a rather heavy party, all bar the TTs people who we forgot to ask cocktail party after the races & so thought we should do something about them.

Sunday 28th April

Office. Spent most of the morning hearing Appeal cases & polished off a great many.

Went to Idari after tea.

Monday 29th April



1945

Fort. In court all the morning hearing one case against a young Jew who was found melting down large quantities of silver coins to make into bullion for exporting to India, also in possession of whiskey. Eventually gave him 2 months prison & 4000/- fine. Quite a crowd of people came to hear the case. In the afternoon did some gardening & then went a drive, the springs of the car are very shaky & the road we took was very bad. A club committee meeting to discuss club house - quite a sensible discussion, different to the other meetings. Worried about the number of lorries which we have not been able to sell yet.

Tuesday 30th April

Fort. Kit inspection. Very pleasant weather. Shaikhs came in. HH rather early before 9.30. Looked over some old treaties and letters about 60 years ago, quite interesting, went down to see Grant at the bank about our Reserve Fund. A lot of work in the office. After tea went to Gasari, looking very pretty now, oleanders in full bloom reflecting in the water. Tomorrow summer begins.

Someone sent HH a book about Bachism - he was somewhat flattered & at the same time most disapproving of the book - told us of a letter from Tunis asking for pearls and we opened one from USA, which came then asking for .

Wednesday 1st May

1945

Fort

Spent some time on Appeal Cases with Sh Abdulla, we have now got only one left, that being the Seadi case - a case.

To Gasari in the afternoon.

Dick Snow & Mylrea came to dinner, a pleasant couple both with plenty to talk about, they stayed quite late.

Thursday 2nd May

Police change over so no parade. A very hot dry day. Brother of Shaikh of Qatar called, a very jungly old party with a father Christmas beard & no teeth, having just had them all extracted by the dentist here. He talked politenesses & didnt stay long. Spent some time with Leigh at his office, it is best to go there as I can get away when I want to, if he comes to me he just stays on. To Budeya & Jidda in the afternoon, took some extra chairs from those we got from the Army. Very pleasant there & would be so much better if one had lights.

1945

The garden looked very nice, lots of fresh green leaves on the trees.

Friday 3rd May

At Jidda. Had my first bathe this year, in the sea & then in the pool & very pleasant too, spent most of the morning out in the sun & got well browned. A very hot dry day, what is known as simoon. Crossed soon after lunch to Budeya and spent the afternoon watching the school sports - mostly rather feeble but a very good drill show, no Europeans were present, I think our own people should have come, I suppose the sun last time put them off. It was extremely hot, 90 in the house which we kept shut & much more outside, after dinner thunder, lightning & some rain. The boys looked very fit & happy about 4 or 500 took part in the show. HH seemed to enjoy it, Sh M was rather superior, comparing it to show he attended in Cairo, Sh Abdulla appeared to like it to.

Saturday 4th May

Fort

1945

Shaikhs as usual, had a good deal of business. HH being very tiresome over various matters all reaching back to Qatar, he wont sell land to PCL & tries to stop their buying from anyone else also wants one Mohd al Mana sent away from Bn, though there is really no cause for doing so. Saw various people after Shaikhs left.

Went to Awali & called on some people & then to the TTs & stayed on to dinner & then to the cinema. Quite a good film, enjoyed the change. It was almost chilly sitting outside at the cinema.

Sunday 5th May

Perfect & his wife came in to dinner, a very young couple. She is pretty but not much to say for herself.

Monday 6th May

Fort. Went round the meat market with M Saleh & to see the new place where the blacksmiths are to be put - there is a bit of trouble over moving them. In the court all the morning, quite an amusing morning, some

1945

very comic & silly cases several husband & wife affairs. Dealt with the last man in the ammunition case not yet sentenced, gave him two years.

M went to Rafaa to see the girls school. Cooler day, am digging up the lawn & going to put down new grass. After tea went up to the Palace & then to Adari. A Kerim came to see me before dinner, spoke to him about my driver, Ali who threatened to leave. A lot of Police who are time expired are resigning. So far we can spare them, but not many more.

Tuesday 7th May

Fort.

HH came rather early but didnt stay long as going to the Kadis school, an annual visit. He talked mainly about Russia & Persia with a few sour remarks about GP, he longs for him to leave here for good. Office all the morning, various people came in, Ashraf, who complained of the corruption in India, Sh Ibrahim about a monopoly for making glass, Ahmed Omran about Egyptian teachers, Tunnicliffe & one or two others. In the afternoon drove to Budega & had a good look round the garden, the young Egyptian seems to be doing a good job there. Pleasant weather.

1945

Wednesday 8th May

A great fuss after dinner, the B Police were after some Indians from the DW selling liquor & caught one then tried to get another & stirred up the whole camp who caught MacLennan & kept him prisoner till I went over to rescue him - sat up late discussing the affair with the Police & RAF who came over. The Indian officers got wildly excited & phoned that he was being attacked.

Thursday 9th May

Police went out on march. Took Said Sabara to Jidda to put up the big loom - he had to leave before it was really fixed. Quite bumpy when he went back.

Friday 10th May

At Jidda.

1945

Walked round the gardens & then worked. A nice day, not hot & a stiff breeze. Mansel-Plydell, Rutledge & another whose name I never got arrived soon before lunch, which they seemed to enjoy. They are a nice trio though the third one seemed almost too shy to speak. After lunch we walked over to the jail & I showed them round. The loom was not working quite right. Later we bathed & then had tea & crossed to Budeya at about 6.30 for the camp party given by the British Police. They had quite a good camp & had invited all the Govt people & the Nanus, the food was indifferent but the whole thing very pleasant & after dinner the Police gave a show, singing, local music & dancing which everyone seems to enjoy.

Saturday 11th May

Shaikhs as usual. Didn't go to the Fort as the Police out on march - Cochrane brought in the report about the DID incident. HH in a bad temper about some Khalifah sales, again discussed the queer way the Agency don't tell HH about GP & new P.R. Office in a great muddle as under repairs, garden too in a mess as we are lowering the lawn & replanting it.

Went to one of the Kozaibi gardens where I want to get a pipe of water to make a new garden. A very pleasant place & five date palms well planted.

The Harrisons & Tunnicliffes to dinner - the latter very dull.

1945

Sunday 12th May

Calls on GP in the morning, HH very frigid but GP himself didnt seem to try to be pleasant. At the Palace HH complained that GP never made any enquiries either about his health, the family or how things were in Bahrain. Usual return call at Palace. Saw various people in the office, Ahmed Omran about schools, M Saleh about the municipal elections, Husein Haama, a sly fellow and Mansoor & Seyd Said about a loan from the Minors Dept. They wanted 2 lakhs for 2 years at lower interest than what is normally allowed. Great difficulty in getting any Shias to stand for municipal elections. Drove to Send Point. GP came across in the evening, he was quite amicable.

مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث  
 تحالف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير



1945

Monday 13th May

Rode, went to the Fort to see about some things. Didn't go to court as I had a lot of accumulated work. Finished the Annual Report - a very dull one but I can now get into the new 10 years one. Saw various people & went down to see Smith about exporting piece goods for barter. Worked in the garden after lunch, drove down the bazaar & then to a big cocktail party at the Agency given by G.P., rather hot & very exhausting standing about.

Tuesday 14th May

Rode round by the Palace & Airways, the foundations of the extension are done. Saw tents at airways which have been entirely spoilt by neglect, about 60 of them. Shaikh stayed from 9 till 12.40. Dick came & discussed all his medical ideas - rather I did the talking & Dick sat & smiled. Then HH discussed buying property in Bombay, the future of India & then his own finances which was trying. Before, I told him I had a letter from Max that he was coming here. Cochrane came in & had tea with us, now on a case against the Baluch doctor who seems to have poisoned a man. A committee meeting about the club - it all bores me but I have to show interest. Warm weather but not too bad.

1945

Wednesday 15th May

Didnt ride. Still quite pleasant weather, a shamaal most of the day. Sh A & Mohd Saleh about the municipal elections, rather disappointing as so few candidates offer to stand. Then dealt with a few cases. Sh A seemed rather sour. Later saw various people. Rashid b Abdulla came in in a drunken state & made a scene & sobbed & said he would leave Bn as his father wanted to make him marry a girl for the father's pleasure & a lot more. Firmly ejected him from my office. In the afternoon drove to Mhq. The Parkers, BOAC, & a Frenchman, PCL, came to call, the latter very talkative & all stayed too long. GP to dinner, we gave him Caviare, a very good dinner, he started glum but drink & food restored him & he got quite cheerful. I cant make out if he is sorry to go or not. He didnt discuss much of local interest. We sat outside on the terrace deluged in the scent of jassamine.

Sunday 19th May

Dined with the Grants to meet Reid of Halloways who had come by air, he looked in in the morning, Quite a bright party, after dinner Reid sang, unaccompanied, scotch songs & Gilbert & Sullivan. Really very pleasant, all the others were Scotsmen & women. The Grants themselves are very dull.

1945

Monday 20th May

Most of the morning was spent in exchanging official calls. HH was very different with Hay & obviously tried to be as amiable as possible, I stayed in some time at the Palace after the call as HH wanted to tell me what G.P. said to him when he went out to say good bye on Thursday - it was in fact a violent attack on the Foreign Office which he told HH would never look after the interests of Bahrain and should HH ever be asked - which is not likely - whether he wants to be dealt with by the F.O he should say no. He told HH the only person who ever helped Bn was Laithwaite.

Dined with the Balls, quite a pleasant party, Ball is a good talker, afterwards he showed us reproductions of a lot of modern pictures.

Tuesday 21st May

Municipal elections yesterday & today, we started a new system with wards & voting places in each of the 7 wards of the town.

Spent some time at the Agency calling on Hay, I found him very pleasant & most different to G.P. to deal with.

1945

Reid, Dick Snow & to dinner, afterwards we sat outside on the terrace & R talked, most interestingly about politics. He speaks well & is a real Imperialist.

Wednesday 22nd May

Spent most of the morning at the Fort, a lot of men were absent without leave, for no particular reason. I feel that things are not altogether right at the Fort but nothing definite to go by.

Spent most of the afternoon taking round one Richie, a movie man who is doing a big film of Bn for Bapco for which he gets about £10,000. He took the famous picture of Churchill. Spent a long time at the Fort & then at a coffee shop.

Dined with the Holdstocks, a pleasant evening, he played good music after dinner so that I was loath to leave.

Marjorie much at the Palace setting up the needlework for the annual show.

1945

Thursday 23rd May

Fort, very few men on parade, warm. Sh Abdulla came in to discuss the elections They went off very well. Court in the morning instead of on Monday. M spent the whole morning at the Palace, HH came up & had a pre view in order to buy what he wanted before other people got in. He took a very lively interest in everything. Saw various people after court & after lunch M went to the Palace where I joined her later on. A great many people seemed to be there & most of the stuff was bought, the material was poor & the work deserved better stuff. Stayed there till 7.30 then came back & dressed & dined at the Agency, quite a party. After dinner saw the cinema - the films were not as dud as the awful collection we saw at the Fort lately. The Commodore was there first time for a long while.

Friday 24th May

Spent a very lazy day, had breakfast at ten & then gardened most of the morning, Mrs Harrison brought Bob Van Peussem in to call, he seems a nice young fellow but rather earnest, very like his father. He was attached to the Amir Faisal at the Conference in America & had some hand in writing his speeches. Dick came in & played the piano for some time. After lunch M went to the Palace where they had a ladies by invitation day, I gardened & sat about on the veranda. A hot day but quite pleasant in the evening. There is a

1945

new street crier, an ice cream seller who calls his ice past the house every day & has a sort of chorus in which all the children join.

Saturday 25th May

Fort. Moving ammunition into the tower to where it used to be. Shaikhs as usual, HH discussed Whos Who - he had been sent a correction slip. He discussed GP's idea of Bn being a Port & did not approve. Had a long go with M Saleh re members for the Beladya. Richie came in & took movies of M & I on the terrace with the old mohur tree in the background & with Holdstock. M at the Palace all the afternoon, I gardened & three Awali nurses came to call discovering me in shorts, only in the garden. HH said he thought Hay was 10 years older than me, he himself is my age & Abdulla said he was 66. Well preserved at that.

Monday 27th May

Fort

1945

Court. Richie, the movie man came down to the court & took photos, we had some of the young clerks in who acted as parties in a case & immediately put on a very good dramatic turn, quite impromptu, he took a lot of pictures & then a still of myself outside the court.

Got the new car, a tiny little Standard, tried it out before lunch & again after tea before going out to dine with the TT.s we had been going to a play but the play was off owing to one of the caste being ill. The TTs had a house party & their room was extremely stuffy with about 16 people smoking, quite pleasant & very well done.

Tuesday 28th May

Fort.

Shaikhs as usual, HH didnt stay very long, he discussed Hay a good deal. Had a long sitting with Ahmed Omran about schools & Egyptian teachers, the bane of our lives. Weather heating up.

Went to Jufair & out in the Commodore's launch, I liked it very much though at one place it was bumpy & we got very wet. Sat a long time outside the house with him, he looks very thin after a long spell of dysentery.

1945

Wednesday 29th May

Weather getting hot, sticky in morning, rode. A great many new houses being built all about the town & suburbs, some of the buildings are quite nice. Saw Snow about nurses & the new committee & then had a Food Control meeting which lasted a long time, mainly about allowing cotton goods for barter. Smith stayed on & we went over the accounts of the livestock on which we lost a lot of money last year. Saw Sulman bin Mohd and Abdel Kerim. In the afternoon went to a certificate giving at Mhq school, a tea party, quite a good show, Ahd Osprans made a very long speech. Dined at Rafaa with HH, a dinner for the PR, usual thing, had a young camel for dinner. Kozabi & Fakroo discussed Hay's age all saying he must be very old.

Thursday 30th May

To Jidda after lunch, hot & calm so went all the way by launch.

Friday 31st May



1945

At Jidda. The first day of the Bara which blew up during the night & kept on all day - very cool & a rough sea. We returned via Budeya. Did nothing much, thought the sea too cold for bathing.

Saturday 1st June

Fort.

Shaikhs as usual, not much to talk about.

Had a dinner party, Hay & Meikle, the Balls & Rances, we played bridge till midnight & all felt very sleepy. A very good dinner.

Sunday 2nd June

1945

Went to Rafaa to see the girls schol where Sh Ali has been doing some enlarging, sat a long time with him at the school. A lovely evening & pleasantly cool. Dined with Dick Snow. He played his gramophone but its a poor machine & didnt really like the tunes he put on.

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1945

Monday 3rd June

Court, nothing interesting except the man who has now come three times with a large tooth in his hand claiming damages from a fellow who knocked it out. Gave judgement either to lose a tooth or pay a fine - he paid. A case of stealing chandals from RAF and Arab in possession of brandy from Awali.

M went a picnic to Gasari with the school. Sergeant Smith came to call - rather too refined.

Dined with Miss Adamson, three naval officers & the Mission were there, rather a dull party, too much of one sort, however quite pleasant.

Tuesday 4th June

Fort.

Shaikhs as usual, discussed the rent restriction law, HH did not approve of various parts of it then went to the Agency & had a talk to Galloway about Zubara. He seemed quite reasonable about it. Saw a D.I.D man

1945

about moving their supply centre & the place where they graze their sheep. Saw Cochrane about a launch at Jufair.

Went to Idari after tea. Pelly came to dinner, he has put on a lot of weight, very pleasant, he left fairly early.

Thursday 6th June

To Jidda, by land, in the afternoon. The sweeper has burned his hand & the second boy is away with fever so we are rather short of staff.

مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث  
 14 فبراير  
 الشباب ثورة

1945

Friday 7th June

At Jidda all day, very pleasant & cool, did nothing much & bathed in the sea & in the pool. Got really burned. Returned by Budeya, Ali looked in, has been having fever.

Saturday 8th June

Fort. Shaikhs, HH came in very early, & in a poor temper, mostly about some family affairs. He stayed a very long time as a deputation called to discuss the rent act which they objected to very much. We went over it section by section.

Monday 10th June

Rode - stopped & watched the little Koran schools, there are several in one street, small boys & girls mixed, they learn like parrots, understanding nothing & sway to & fro as they gabble. Court, dealt with cases of donkey carts which persistently disregard all rules of the road, one collided with the new Standard car I am

1945

using & dented the mud guard when M was in it outside a shop. Went to see Leigh after court, we now seem to have swallowed again more than we can bite by offering to supply RAF with electricity. My gramophone records arrive all intact, played them over after lunch. Drove to Gasari & looked in on Dick on the way back. After dinner M went to an end of term function at Mhq from which she did not come back till after midnight. Still no news re James, very worrying indeed I wish M could go to Syria, getting hot here & will soon be worse.

Tuesday 11th June

Meeting of the new Health Committee at the Beladya at 7.30, M is a member, lasted an hour & very much to the point. Discussed mainly V.D & prostitutes, Harrison talked a lot but quite to the point. HH didnt come in so I got a lot of office work done. Saw Tunnicliffe, an irritating person, completely without humour & rather dense & very obstinate. Went to Jufair & borrowed paper about conscription to verify what we heard on the wireless - as a result M plunged in gloom. Strong shamaal in the evening.

Thursday 13th June

1945

Busy day in office, saw various people. Galloway rang up to say that Dick Snow got the silver KIH and Smith an MBE - I really think I prefer

Didn't go to Jidda as such a gale blowing. Drove out beyond Rafaa. Dick Snow came in to dinner & I played over the new gramophone records on his machine - which is a poor one.

Friday 14th June

Spent most of the day in the garden cutting grass & working on the edges of the beds. The new square of lawn is very green & successful.

In afternoon drove round to Kozabeia & took photos of HH ponies which were looking in perfect condition. There were a lot of baby camels there too feeding but I had no more films for them.

An eclipse of the moon, a great noise around the place of people praying in the mosques & bands of children running round shouting. Sleeping on the roof, quite cool & pleasant but very noisy at night owing to the amount of traffic.

1945

Saturday 15th June

Fort. Rather a dusty day. All dressed up to meet Patrick Laurence & HH came in to see him, then heard he was not coming. HH went to Agency but only stayed a short time as Galloway off to Qattar, they talked Zubara. G. told HH that he had got the CIE - nobody else seemed to know. Had a fairly free morning & got a lot of office work done, wrote a letter to the B Police about & wines & to Agency re B Council man. Slept in the afternoon & then went out to find stuff for shirts, got some which will do. The Leighs came in before dinner. Thompson came in before lunch.

Sunday 16th June

A fairly quiet morning.

Monday 17th June



1945

Max Thornbury arrived in the morning by air, I met him & the Russell Browns came back with us to breakfast. Max in very good form. Got to the Court rather late but not many cases. Still quite nice weather, the bara blowing. In the afternoon Max went to Jidda via Budeya, we drove round to see the Palace & school buildings & then to call on the Leighs, she is off to Cairo shortly. Quite pleasant there on their veranda, Smith & Snow came in.

Tuesday 18th June

HH out hunting

Rode up to Rozabeia & had a look at HH's horses all told he now has about 60 & among them some very fine mares. Sh Abdulla came in & we talked about Bn's claim to various shoals on which we built beacons. Saw one or two people & spent some time with Tunnicliffe, I find him terribly heavy & entirely without any sense of humour which makes it heavy going. Gardened after lunch, Max went to Om as Salaam. Drove out to Gasari & later the Commodore and Galloway came in, G just back from Qattar. Later we had Hay, Dick & Burton to dinner - a very good dinner caviare, cold soup, duckling and ice cream meringues followed by grapes & figs from Budeya. The others played Bridge & Dick played the piano & I listened. Had dinner on the terrace though rather windy. Max went to Om an Suliaan in the afternoon.

1945

Wednesday 19th June

Rode, prevented from going to the Fort as HH came to call on Max, in very good form. He seemed very pleased to have him here, HH's guest in my house!

Returned HH's call at Rafaa, had a most interesting talk about the derivation of Arab names. Hassa, not as one thought from stone but a word meaning a little well. Then to dine with the Russell Browns at Awali, quite a pleasant party of about a dozen people all of the coy.

Thursday 20th June

Went to Jidda in the afternoon via Budeya. Quite a gale blowing a very strong wind at Jidda, almost too strong. Max went in the morning to his island, we sent the launch & got him from there in the afternoon. All well at Jidda.

Friday 21st June

1945

At Jidda. M went over to Oman Sabaan & returned to lunch with the TTs who came across from Budeya. A very strong wind blowing, really too strong. Roselle & Max had a bathe after lunch & then we all walked over to the jail. Came back via Budeya & later went to dinner with HH at Rafea. Quite a big party, about 60 people & a very good dinner, the R Browns & Harrison, Snow & Leigh & Smith. Delightfully cool up at Rafea. HHs little boys are always present now, nice little lads. Got well browned at Jidda but the sea was quite chilly & I was nervous of jellyfish lately there have been masses of them, white & blue. Y Fakroo says their bite is as bad as a scorpion.

Saturday 22nd June

Shaikhs came in but didnt stay very long. A good deal of discussion about family matters & land also about education & a new Director, responsibility of car owners for state of cars & various other matters.

Drove over to Muharraq and then to Senyan to get some flowers. Cassia from the one & only tree in Bahrain, apple blossom pink.

1945

Had a dinner party, Russell Browns, Parker of Airways Smith & Miss Adamson. Not very lively, we played Bridge after dinner & had quite good bridge.

Sunday 23rd June

In the office all the morning. Saw various people including Mohd al Zaile about a son of his being run in for theft, Ahmed Omran once again said good bye & Sh Abdulla Usual visitors, Leigh, Tunnicliffe and Cochrane, they mostly come in daily. Went over to see Hay who told me, what I already knew, that the Residency is to come here. On the whole I foresee much nuisance. Discussed sites, he favours Budeya.

Didnt go out after lunch, gardened in the sun, Ahmed being on leave I have more to do. Had a cocktail party for Max of almost entirely Bapco people, about 35, not very interesting, a bit of a mixture would have been better, before that Mylrea came in.

1945

Monday 24th June

Rode.

Cool day, last night I had a blanket. Court, a lot of cases, two liquor cases, a row at Berbers, one against Kermastaji & various others. Didnt get back till late. Max went to his island taking Khalid, an unpleasant young Shaikling who they took up when here before. Slept after lunch & drove to see Dick Snow & stayed for dinner. Ali, my Police motor driver, started mumps. A very great nuisance. I fear I shall get it too, Narayan, our kitchen boy & now Ali all people one is in contact with have now succumbed to it. The Bara is still blowing well.

Tuesday 25th June

Fort.

Shaikhs came in but didnt stay long as HH called on Hay to return his yesterdays visit.

Wednesday 26th June

1945

Took Max for a ride round the bazaar before breakfast. Saw, in Sook al Arabaa a man apparently auctioning a small child, carried on his shoulders, which reached 4000. Afterwards heard it is a local custom to do so if a child is ill, or children die & only one survives - it removes the effect of evil eye. Spent some time at the Fort, nothing much to deal with there but more men leaving. M & Max went to lunch with Ali bin Khalifah b Daij at his barasti on the shore near Port Fort. I got up rather late for lunch having had various people in to see me. In the afternoon we went out in the launch round the islands off Hedd & to the Sitra pier, Max & I took some photos of boats, a lot of diving boats in ready to set sail. It looked very pretty in the evening light. Dined with ABJ at his Kozablia house, the Harrisons & Miss Adamson were present, a pleasant little party, a good dinner.

Thursday 27th June

Office, busy morning. Went to the hospital to discuss new lady doctor & to the customs to discuss result of first half of year's accounts. We are subsidising some things and have lost a lot of money so to avoid a big minus at end of year we decided to raise cost of wheat slightly.

Lunched with Khalifah bin Mohd in his house at Muharraq all the brothers present except the oldest - mad - one. An excellent lunch, the Harrisons & Mylrea present. Sat in the garden in a barasti covered with vines.

1945

Drove to Hedd & Muharraq, did a bit of sketching in the Muharraq bazaar.

Friday 28th June

A very lazy day. In the morning we went to Hedd & Muharraq & took photos of boats on the shore, & the sook - had quite an interesting time. Afterwards worked in the garden.

The Commodore & Pelly came to dinner, which we had on the terrace, quite a pleasant party. Weather still quite good, usually a breeze in the daytime & nights on the roof quite cool.

Saturday 29th June

Went up to see the Palace & the garden water supply. Still cool but rather sandy in the mornings. Max went to call on HH who moved into the Palace, HH gave him a bisht to wear to Sarahia. A fuss about Abdulla bin Hamed who is going to Syria saying he wont return here, having borrowed from the Minors Dept. He has turned out a most objectionable person & a bad advertisement for a part education at home. Saw various

1945

people in office. Max lunched at the Agency finding Galloway & Pelly rather dull company. Took out the new car for a try it seemed alright. Went to Jufair to meet Alexander, first Sea Lord, on his way back from India. A quaint person, rather reminded me of an innkeeper or farmer, quite homely but seemed very pleasant & friendly - he didnt know that there was oil in Bn. He asked various questions. Then to dinner with the T.T.s

Sunday 30th June

Went over to the Agency with HH & Sh A to call on the Cabinet Ministers, Lawrence & Cripps, HH came an hour too early. We were not impressed, Lawrence is a silly looking old gentleman afflicted with a nervous head shaking & Cripps a lean sour individual, Galloway & Pelly seemed in a fuss & flurry & I was not introduced & Pelly didnt say how do you do to HH who was very upset. Usual talk but didnt stay long, Sir William Croft of the I.O. was there & I talked to him, a pleasant man but plain, he discussed the I.O. F.O. affair which he said has finally resulted in Bushire being evacuated which is a win for the F.O.

Monday 1st July



1945

Rode, very few men on parade. Court, a lot of cases, in one a man sold 2 bags of sugar which were in fact sand with a little sugar on top to a shopkeeper & then disappeared, later he stole a watch. Another case of theft from RAF by a man previously implicated but not discharged. Rather a sticky day. Did some gardening in the afternoon & then drove out to the Idari cross roads & back. Sgt Smith & Bradley came in, they are going on leave on Thursday. They stayed till 8.30.

Tuesday 2nd July

Rode. Shaikhs in as usual. Discussed withdrawing the boys from Cairo. HH would not decide but left it till Sh Abdulla could be consulted again.

Wednesday 3rd July

Went out with the Police on sort of Operation at between Senobis & Belad, put a cordon of about 80 men across & three had to pass it. None succeeded in doing so.

1945

Had the Balls in to discuss the club, HH having decided to shut down the well.

Dined at the Agency & saw the cinema afterwards, I found it rather a heavy party. The R Browns, Mylrea & Commodore were there.

Thursday 4th July

Went to see Smith & then to Leigh with whom I fixed up various matters about the PWD. After lunch we went to Jidda, by sea from Manama, took a long time but it was quite pleasant on the launch. The garden very full & some really delicious grapes.

Friday 5th July

In the morning we went over to the Shaikh's island, by launch & wandered about the garden. It looked in rather a muddle. Saw a big herd of Black Buck, they seemed to be breeding well in freedom. Ate melons. Came back in time for lunch. Wrote letters after lunch & then returned by launch to Manama. Very cool at Jidda but I slept outside.

1945

Saturday 6th July

Shaikhs as usual. HH & Sh A discussed the boys at Cairo & decided not to keep them on there, while discussing it a letter came from another boy wishing to leave & saying he had learned nothing - then had a dose of Zubara. Sh A before HH came discussed his grandson, Khalid, he was quite amusing about him. Abdulla b Hamed is going to Syria with his family, said to have become a bit queer in the head & certainly disgruntled with HH & everyone else - a poor result of some education at home. Bahrain filling up with new cars, quite a lot of American ones being imported.

Went to the library & then to see the Palace extension, HH constantly suggests new work there, a pity he is in residence.

Sunday 7th July

Still very cool weather for the time of year, in the afternoon quite a strong shamaal. Office, saw various people, Ib Khalfan who I have appointed acting sec of Man Beladya with a lot of "discoveries" rather the case of a new broom. His father used to hold the job & had a row & got turned out, I always thought

1945

wrongly. Spent some time at the hospital with Dick & Miss A discussing mostly staff - the Zayani nurse as usual being tiresome. Hassan Madaifa called. In the afternoon gardened & then went to Budeya & had a good look round. After dinner went out on Police night operation, quite interesting three men had to pass a cordon across the island. 60 men, they did so but all were seen.

Monday 8th July

Court all the morning but came back to see the American Consul from S Arabia who had been trying to get me. A good variety of cases.

Tuesday 9th July

Shaikhs as usual, HH in a bad temper mainly about family affairs.

Thursday 11th July

1945

Fort.

Office all the morning, saw Ib Khalfan & then the head clerk of the Beladya, they are not getting on. Various people came in to see me. HH wrote demanding another floor on the palace. A hot day, south wind. Saw Hugh about his going on leave, he looks as if he needs it.

Max went to his island taking Khalid who turned town his offer to run it.

Haji Ahmed came in, usual talk of conspiracies etc & then ABJ to see Max, fixed up that he will look after Om as Sabaan on Max's behalf.

Dined at 7, Max went to see Packer & we to the cinema at Awali - a poor film - then to the TTs for a drink.

Friday 12th July

Max left after lunch by air. M not well. Dick Snow came round in the evening. Hottish day, did a bit of gardening in afternoon & wrote some letters. Didnt go out after lunch.

1945

Saturday 13th July

Fort

Police learning to ride motor bicycles. Feel tempted to try myself. Shaikhs as usual, HH in a bad temper owing to various things, difficult about the Palace & very annoyed with Ahmed b Ali who complained to Agency at not being allowed to go to India. Saw a Mr Phillips - Disposal Officer, had Tunnicliffe in to see him - a queer little man with apparently no knowledge of his job, as he said not an engineer or a bad salesman. Went to see Ball and looked in on the Packers who seemed in good form - for him. Invited to tea with Hassan Madafa but excused myself owing to the picnic which I had to arrange as M not well. Went to Gasari after tea till 7 then back to get M. We had 17 people, a full moon & excellent cold supper, later people played about in the boats on the pool.

Sunday 14th July

1945

Office all the morning, had Leigh as usual about his Jufair water filtration plant and other matters, Ibrahim Khalfan about town roads & Mahsen al Jajar who gave me a note on Bahrain history from his brother. A bad fire at Naim & 2 children burned in the barastis.

Drove to Muharraq after tea. Lovely day & a strong shamaal, quite cool.

Monday 15th July

Fort

Court. More liquor cases, 2 hauls got 1 bot brandy 1 gin & 5 beer, a Bapco man, an Indian & some locals all involved. Went to see Smith after court. Cool day, strong breeze. Went to Muharraq after tea and began a picture of the shore and a boat, a nice subject but rather difficult.

Leigh is going on leave.

Tuesday 16th July

1945

Fort. The mornings are very sandy now but quite a strong wind blowing. HH didnt come in. Not a very busy morning, saw Akbar Ali & discussed the Elec Dept & Beladya. Sh. A came & stayed for some time. He talked about Ahmed b Ali who complained to Agency that HH would not let him go to India. In the afternoon painted at Muharraq.

Had a rather sticky dinner party, the Grants (EB) Leigh Meikle & Miss Dalenberg.

Surprisingly cool for the time of year, dined outside, M slept inside. Went to see Ball with M in morning & he kindly called to the IPC about reservations for M through Iraq to Beirut.

Wednesday 17th July

Overslept so didnt ride. Very misty morning but cool wind. Spent a long time at the Fort dealing with Orderly room & cases. Not a very busy day, people are beginning to talk of leaving things till after Ramadhan. Didnt go out in the afternoon till we went to Awali to dine with Thompson & to a picture called Laura, a very good one. The car did not behave as it should & the cap on the water pipe came off. It gets very hot.

Thursday 18th July



1945

Fort. The band is learning Carmen & making quite a success of it with cymbals castonetts & triangle.

To Jidda after lunch, by Budeya. Sh Khalifah lent his launch as the others not available. Quite a nice little craft on a smooth day. Pleasantly cool at Jidda though not driving out.

Friday 19th July

At Jidda. Went over to Om as Sabaar to meet ABJ. We had a good look at the garden which is very out of order & uncared for, then back to Jidda & I looked over the jail. After lunch wrote some letters, before that they put some dope down for fish & we got about a dozen. Returned after tea from Budeya & later went to dinner with Yusuf Fakroo at Muharraq, Hay, Galloway & Rance were there & a few Arabs. A very gloomy party partly because the lights went out most of the time. Sat next to Hassan Madaifa a Bahrani pearl merchant who I found very pleasant & quite interesting he discussed & various local gossip & asked me to tea on Sat in his garden.

1945

Saturday 20th July

Fort. The sergeants went out to the diving banks yesterday & seem to have had an unpleasant time, all being sick, too much Arab food for heavy swell. HH didnt come in as he is in the country. Spent most of the morning writing up next annual report, am doing another ten year report. Saw H Kerim, Akhbar Ali and Seyd Said. Quite a leisurely morning, getting near Ramadhan & everyone beginning to put off work until after Ramadhan. Fairly hot day. Gardened after lunch & then went to the library & a drive, later Dick Snow & Galloway came in. My new lawn is beginning to look like a real lawn. The Norfolk is in here apparently waiting for developments in Persia where there have been disturbances & communist uprisings & strike at Abadan. All, it is said, organised by the Russians. Tunncliffe came in with a long complaint re Leigh & his "position"

Sunday 21st July

M left by the up plane after an early lunch, a lot of people down at the pier. Various people came in to see her in the morning about schools & things. When I got back Rozelle & a naval Dr came in, at 1.30 & stayed til 2.30 then went on to pay calls. He came, apparently, to ask about the Captain calling on HH which we fixed for Tuesday. Rozelle enjoying herself enormously as her brother during the War commanded the

1945

Norfolk. Heard all about how she rushed up to Abadan & was then told not to go there & so came here. To a tea party at Hasan Madifa's garden - a fruit party, & a very wonderful spread of all sorts of fruit - the colour was lovely - yellow mangoes, rose coloured melons, bananas, "Chiko" & all kinds of other sorts.

إنتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1945

Monday 22nd July

No parade as all the men out on a big fire last night at Kh Maayards. Rode up to the Palace, the new wing is almost finished & looks quite nice, but will need a similar extension on the opposite side to balance the whole building. HH & Sh A came in - so tiresome on a court day, HH very cross & had a lot of Zubara. Court but only got there when most of the cases were done so went on to the electric Dept & had a look round & stirred them up a bit. After tea went out to see the Captain of the Norfolk taking Dick Snow - typical Navy & dull at that. Frightfully hot on board. Then to dinner with TTs & to a play, "By Candlelight" as usual the TTs had not a good word for it - one gets tired of them being so down on everything. Rozelle was in a very bad temper all the evening. Tunncliffe sent in his resignation.

Tuesday 23rd July

Spent almost the whole morning on calls, the Captain of Norfolk called on HH & we returned the call on board, a very hot day & rather an exhausting programme. In the afternoon went with Dick Snow & Mohd Khalil to see the land in Rozaibi's water which we are taking over to make into a garden. A cocktail party at the Agency - the usual rather dull affair but got away at a reasonable time. Hot day.

1945

Wednesday 24th July

Office most of the morning. Saw Tunncliffe, he is very stupid & like people of that clan all the time thinking himself slighted. He more or less said it was his wife who couldnt stay on here. Went to see Hay who complained about my arranging naval visits without asking them - its often been done like that before, he also said that Galloway said I was not co-operative, which is absurd & in fact exactly what we have been thinking about him. A tea party in Kozaibis garden, quite pleasant & delicious fruit & ices but the garden house in which we sat was rather stuffy, being shut in by trees all round.

Thursday 25th July

Office. Didnt go to Fort but spent some time at the Transport Office & new workshop looking round with Thompson and M man. I dont feel that there is enough control there & the man on cars is not I think sufficiently experienced. Its a big job transport. Went down to see Hugh Weightman who passed through by air, only had a few minutes talk with him. Galloway left on leave, rather a relief, such a difficult person. Saw Cochrane & Ib Khalifah & various others. To Jidda in the afternoon by launch "Jidda" from Manama. A sticky day but pleasant on the sea & quite cool at Jidda. Took a walk in the evening and then had a long bathe in the tank.

1945

Friday 26th July

At Jidda, came back rather early by launch & went to a cocktail party on the Norfolk - a perfectly awful affair, sweltering heat & everyone dripping. Then had dinner with the Captain, 104 in his cabin, a wretched dinner & altogether a most disagreeable affair, nobody even pretended to be comfortable.

Saturday 27th July

Fort. Very hot damp morning. Shaikhs came in, HH again tackled me about his money affairs & as usual about Zubara. He stayed very late. Saw Cochrane who evidently thought he should be asked to the party. These people - get so difficult over social pomp.

Spent afternoon at the Palace fixing everything up for the dinner party, it was quite a success though the food was not really very nice. Hh has one of the less good cooks & some of the food was not hot enough, there were 29 people altogether & not room for another one.

1945

Sunday 28th July

Drove to Hedd

Monday 29th July

Everyone thought it would be the first of Ramadhan but it was not so, didnt go to the Fort but went to court where I sat with Daij till Ali came later, dealt with a few criminal cases & then went with Smith to the RAF canteen to see some chairs & tables being sold there. I stayed till almost sunset, returning the sea road was full of people looking for the moon which was seen later on & the usual guns went off. Very hot & sticky in the morning but quite a strong breeze in afternoon, though a hot one. Haj Ahmed came in with some local gossip.

Tuesday 30th July

1945

First day of Ramadhan. Very lazy day in the office Thompson came in & we discussed oil matters, the coy is importing a million barrels of mainland oil by tanker, which will upset Sh S if he gets to know about it, but I cant find any clause under which we can prevent their doing this.

Gardened in the afternoon, didnt go out, tidied up the edges round the lawn.

Bathed at Senian after dinner, the first time this year. A wonderful crop of dates, for years there has not been such a fine one.

Wednesday 31st July

Rode in the morning. Bilal has been off duty a few days, said to have gone off the rails, had him up. Office, very few people came in so rather a lazy morning. Bathed at Sanyan after tea, the tank has been mended. Riding through the town at 7.30 it looked like a dead place, people all over lying asleep on charpoys in front of shops & on the benches in coffee shops, though probably less than 30% are really fasting yet all keep up all night & then night into day. Got a letter from M from Baghdad. Quite a cool day, a strong but rather hot shamaal. I seem to be seeing very little of the "European Colony"

Spent some time at the Fort taking orderley room.



1945

Thursday 1st August

Fort.

Quite a cool day, a strong shamaal, thought of sleeping inside last night without a fan but found it a bit too warm - still, surprisingly cool weather for the time of year. Sh A came in & we discussed school affairs & some letters from Wakelin & Heywood. Saw one of the boys who came back after 2 years in Egypt, not at all impressed by him. Saw A Kerim about the murder case - there seems to be absolutely no motive as the men didnt even know each other. Ahmed bin Hamed came in & I gave him a letter to M, he is going to Lebanon. After lunch drove to Budeya & sailed over to Jidda, a very strong shamaal so didnt go round by launch. Rather hot drive & no fast driving as the road is so bumpy. The garden here looks very green with the new well the trees have come on apace. Had a pleasant bathe.

1945

Friday 2nd August

At Jidda, a pleasant day & remarkably cool. Spent some time at the jail & then wrote letters during most of the later morning & afternoon. Returned by launch, it was rather bumpy on the bend but not disagreeable. Am working on my 20 yrs report, now doing education. Interesting, to me, but perhaps difficult to make it so for other people.

Saturday 3rd August

Quite a cool day, rode, didnt go out of the office, not much going on & everyone rather lethargic. The Norfolk still here & I feel that I should do something about them but dont know what, I found them a very dull collection of officers. Am being pestered by a Zanzibari boy who alleges that his natchuda wants to sell him as a slave, he talks hardly any Arabic. After lunch went to sleep - I was working late last night on annual report, & after tea went to bathe at Sanyan. Dick Snow to dinner, afterwards we sat & played the gramophone on the terrace until quite late. Weather remarkably good for the time of year. Had a talk to Cochrane who as usual asked about his wife coming out.

1945

Sunday 4th August

Bathed at Senian after tea, the tank has been mended. Dates a lovely colour just now.

Had a court after dinner & was there till after 11, not very exciting cases, sent Rashid Zagani to Jidda for smoking opium - we are trying to deal briskly with the opium & hashish, the latter habit has become really alarming during last year.

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1945

Monday 5th August

Sh Abdulla came in, about nothing in particular, discussed affairs in Persia.

Drove to Hedd & then, being low tide, across to Hala, the island off Arad. Had never been down there before. There is a sort of natural causeway there dry at low tide. On my way back a boy rushed out from a side street on a bike & he the bike landed on top of my car, he was not hurt but the car was dented. Very annoyed about it, I shall impound the bike for a month.

Tuesday 6th August

Tunnicliffe to Jidda

Rode, out to Houra & back by the Palace, the new wing is still not finished, they are very slow over it. Quite a cool day, rather misty earlier on & later a shamaal. Saw nobody in the office, for me Ramadhan is almost a holiday, am working on my 20 yrs annual report and much enjoying doing it.

1945

Gardened in the afternoon & later went to see HH at his small house, sat on the bench outside the meglis where it was very cool. Some muddle over some of Abdulla's sons who asked for a lift by air to Mella in Casoc plane - it has been assumed that it is HH who is going there. Mylrea came to dinner, he looked very ill but seemed to enjoy it & we sat talking till 11. Discussed Bahrain in the old times & Sh Jamin & the mission school. Saw Howarth about his going.

Wednesday 7th August

Curious weather, not really hot & very gray, for days we have hardly seen the sun. Rather sticky before breakfast but later not unpleasant. Spent the morning between Customs, Fort & Elec office. An Iraqi tried to shoot a prostitute, didnt kill her & then cut a vein in his arm & died an hour later. A

Bathed at Senian after driving round by Gasari.

Thursday 8th August

1945

Mahsen & Said came in mainly it appeared to gossip as they had nothing important to discuss except a complaint against a lady of the town who set up in their neighbourhood. Spent some time down at the garage. Thompson came in & Parker of airways about a water supply for their place. Went to Jidda after lunch taking Dick Snow & Rance. A pleasant trip. Walked round the place and later had a bathe in the sea then to the tank. After dinner played the gramophone. Very dry & quite cool at Jidda. Rance seemed to like it very much, he was quite talkative. Quantities of cars coming in mostly very showy vulgar looking American stuff but the Arabs like it.

Friday 9th August

At Jidda, did nothing much, got up late & went over to the jail, had a bathe. Came back by sea after tea, as one enters Manama harbour one is struck by the heavy damp atmosphere which is quite different to the open sea or the country. The harbour very full of boats. Our six new Humbers arrived, had a look at some of them on the pier.

Saturday 10th August

1945

Really nothing to write about. Bathed at Sanyan.



1945

Sunday 11th August

Cow calved

Office, Ramadhan is a very leisurely month for me & few people come in, not a great deal to do in the office & no callers.

Tunncliffe gone to Basra to look at army stores for sale there.

Dick Snow came round to talk about Miss Macguire who now wants to go on leave to India.

Didnt go out in the afternoon, the TTs came in & stayed quite a long time, they, now, like every one else, say the Norfolk is not up to standard.

Court after dinner, mostly cases against youths who are dealt with by caning on the spot, much to the pleasure of the large crowd which gathered outside to see the fun, the Court in Ramadhan is a sort of show as we hold it in north room & all the people look in from outside. Quite cool.



1945

Monday 12th August

Didnt ride as I had some men to work in the garden taking down the partition between N & S garden. It looks much better without it & the trees will get more sun & air, some of them were very unhealthy. Not much doing in the morning, Thompson came in, went down to the customs where A Kerim came to discuss Hashish & opium, it has become a very serious matter, the place is full of it. Gardened after tea & then went with HC Mhq Beladya to see the schools at Hedd & Mhq where some work is required. Later to bathe at Senyan, very pleasant there, but the weather is really not too bad & though I have a little prickly heat it is not really troublesome - yet.

مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث  
إنتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير

1945

Tuesday 13th August

Cool day, wonderful weather. Rode. Office, went down to see Smith. Nothing much going on, Ali b Khalifah came in, talking of weather said before Suhail dampness at night is on the sea, after that it came over the land, hence sept a damp month. Wrote a long letter to Agency re HH's finances. Slept after lunch then had a look at the new cars & then a bathe, early dinner after which I took Smith out to the cinema & saw Czarina - Tallulah Bankhead, I had seen it before - an amusing skit on Katherine the Great in modern language. Almost cold driving back through the desert before the garden.

Wednesday 14th August

Rode, had a good look round the new secondary school & the girls school. Work is getting on well in both. Office, didnt go to the Fort & got on with office work. Gardened after lunch then went to the Biladya garden which has become a wilderness & ticked off the gardeners. M Saleh is to blame. Later to Sanyan for a bathe, worked late on my report.

Thursday 15th August

1945

Letter from M dated 29th, 16 days. Didnt ride

Sh A came in & discussed the war between Dubai and Abu Dhabi also Persia. Norfolk said to have sailed. Sh A said HH had a letter from PR saying he would consider Zubara when PA returned & there were other things of more importance, HH very upset.

Friday 16th August

Returned from Jidda at 5pm arriving pier 6.30 Mylrea came in. Went to Om as Sahdan in the morning & got a few cuttings & plants - it is improving but never will be nice as Jidda.

Saturday 17th August

Rode, very damp & hot in the morning, the building at the customs is getting on well. Office, spent some time seeing Howarth, who is leaving for India, & Tunnicliffe who went to S to see army stores - a lot of stuff there that we could use. Went to see HH after tea, in good form, had a lot of Zubara, he now really

1945

believes that Agency does not want the matter to be settled, I cant make out why this idea, talked of the rumour of Bn Saud's abdicating in favour of Saud the latter said to be a miser - according to HH. Had some biscuits with Dick Snow & then to the cinema - a silly domestic drama, very American then had supper with him. Quite a pleasant evening.

Sunday 18th August

Am having the garden well dug over by prisoners & manured preparatory to starting putting in seeds.

Went to Budeya in afternoon & had a good look round brought back Ahd Effendi in the car.

Bathed after dinner.

Monday 19th August

1945

Rode, quite a cool morning, dryer than the last few days. Did quite a good picture of Muharraq bay area. Sh Abdulla came in, merely for a gossip. Went down to the Elec Dept, I fancy Leigh has been ordering far too much stuff irrespective of cost, he has no idea of money values. Cochrane came in, he proposes resigning from the Police at home, he evidently wants to stay on out here.

Painted after lunch, had a bathe & after dinner a court. Mostly simple cases of Ramadhan rows among boys & young men, several of whom we beat. The audience is large, they come mainly to see the canings & regard it like a cinema. Got back at about 11.30, TTs came in while I was out & rang up later.

Tuesday 20th August

Rode, looked over the girls school in Abdu Ali house, it is being done up. Office, saw quite a lot of people, Yusef Khuduri, D.I about tea from China, Sh Khalifah as usual asking that the Police pay should be increased as most of them complete their 2 years next month & he thinks many may go as divers are getting so much. Mohd Diveygir about Minors Dept staff. Went to Sanyan after tea, bathed & got some ponciana & white oleandar.

Had a dinner party, R Browns, Parkers, Balls & Hay a very hot night, no breeze & only one table fan. Went off quite well, we played Bridge, I with Mrs Parker, who does not play well & I fancy didnt much care for playing, they stayed till 12 - too late.

1945

Wednesday 21st August

Hot damp day.

Didn't ride as too sleepy after such a late night. Spent some time at the Fort and then to the Customs, Cochrane came to see me about MacClennan who has flopped entirely owing to prickly heat & weather, but Snow says it's mainly mental & he is not really ill, just letting go of things. Said Said & Tajar came to see me & talked of the doings of the Khalifah in the past, story of a man with a ring having finger cut off and Sayd Said when a child losing all his inheritance. Didn't go out after tea, later to dinner with the TTs & to the pictures. It seemed to me cooler at the cinema than at their house. Not a bad film, "Medal for B." A rumour in the bazaar that I am going on leave - another rumour that beer is to be allowed to the public because Dr Snow said it's good for V.D"! Incredible how these wild stories get about.

Thursday 22nd August

Office, went to see Hay at Jufair & stayed there an hour. Discussed our investments in India, very unofficially he advises us to remove our money from India, he is not of course allowed to give such advice

1945

officially, also talked about arrangements re Jufair, & heard that Galloway to be married - perhaps matrimony may improve him.

To Jidda after lunch - quite a hot day.

Friday 23rd August

At Jidda, spent most of the morning in the sea & in the tank. Went round the jail, saw the Zagani boys & other hashish opium cases, all looked fitter than when they went in. Slept after lunch owing to a poor night on Thursday. Planting a lot of tamarisk, one puts them in lengthwise on the ground & they sprout.

Got back just before sunset. Quite a strong breeze & very cool & pleasant on the sea.

Monday 26th August

Wonderfully cool dry day, though

1945

Friday 30th August

Didnt go out, spent most of the day writing annual Report, did some gardening in the evening.

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث



1945

Saturday 31st August

Remarkably cool day, expected HH but didnt come. Office, spent a long time with Tunncliffe & went over west in court flat with him. Tried to dissuade him from resigning, Leigh is the reason & because she dislikes being here so much. The flat looked very dingy. Drew in afternoon am doing several bazaar pictures some quite successful. Letter from M, very heavy malaria. Drove to Mhq & saw the boys school, meant to go to Hedd but road water logged. Bathed Sanyan, quite cold.

Sunday 1st September

Still very cool. Office, a fairly slack morning, Sh Khalifa b Sulman came in & asked advice about buying a car - why should I be interested? Yusef Fakroo about exporting dates & one or two other people. Didnt go out in the afternoon, gardened, put in some flower seeds, rather early but an experiment.

Monday 2nd September

1945

Court, but not many cases, went to the customs afterwards. HH went to see Hay at Jufair, stayed 2 1/2 hours.

Dr

3rd

Dined with the Grisewoods, a pleasant party & then to the cinema "by Gaslight" an excellent film which I much enjoyed, a long time since I saw anything as good. The party was the Perfects, Black & Mrs Henningham.

Tuesday 3rd September

Fort. All men doing musketry, trying to interest them so that not so many decide to leave when their time is up during this & next month. The success at diving this short season has made a lot of the Police discontented & wishing to go back to the sea. HH came in. Sh A out hunting, he told me all about his interview with Hay, he was very annoyed about it all, the high spots of his displeasure being that Hay asked about my contract implying that I had been here long enough - wouldnt talk Zubara - said HH ought to build

1945

a hotel & kept on saying how much money he had. There must have been a good deal of misunderstanding because some of the things HH said could not have been said by Hay - if in his right mind. HH summed up that he was a nice man, personally, not like G.P, but evidently got wrong ideas from other people, especially people who wished to make trouble between HH & myself about money etc.

Wednesday 4th September

A great many people to see & a meeting of the food committee which went off quite well though Sh A didnt turn up. Gahan came to say that his company cabled that they wouldnt now undertake the telephone scheme, owing to high cost, part of it is their own new building & I fancy that affects the situation more than anything. Saw one of the boys from Cairo, quite a bright seeming lad, also Cochrane & various other people.

Drove to Siddad in the afternoon & back by Sellaq road. Had a bathe in the sea & then in the bath house. Dick Snow & Meikle came to dinner. Quite a good mixture, discussed various matters that Meikle had wanted to talk about when he came in the morning affecting the medical Dept. They stayed quite a long time. Rather a hot evening.

1945

Thursday 5th September

A most unpleasant day, hot, damp, south wind & heavy clouds which after midday produced quite a sharp fall of rain, so much that there were pools of water on the streets - very unusual. Spent most of the day at the Fort, nothing important but a good deal of local stuff. Saw Tunncliffe who seemed less gloomy. No news of Leigh. To Jidda after lunch, very bumpy & felt decidedly unwell on the launch. Dont think it was altogether the sea. All well at Jidda, the trees seem to have grown in the fortnight I have been away. Walked round the garden, my tree seeds are coming up & the tamarisks are shooting. A strong, not cool, south wind

Friday 6th September

At Jidda, queer weather, very hot & stuffy in the morning so much that everyone complaining of it - one sweated if walking a few yards. Spent some time at the jail & the rest of the morning in the sea, then at 3.30 a terrific thunder clap followed by a violent wind & strong rain, the sea in a minute from being dead calm became covered with white waves, most of the time the sun out as well. So unusual for the time of year. I hope no boats are lost its the sort of sudden storm that gets them. The storm stopped as suddenly as it came & sea at once became calm again though still heavy clouds over Bn.

1945

Saturday 7th September

HH came in & stayed from 9.30 - 12.30 & before that Sh Abdulla. Discussed the plans for new buildings at the Customs & various other matters & then had a long & difficult talk about his money affairs, a most awkward subject. Saw Tunncliffe about pier etc. Went to the school library after tea, have pretty well finished all the books in it, & then left cards on the Hudsons, who were out, wrote inviting people to dinner at Jidda on Thursday as its about full moon tides. Cable from James saying arrived Beyrout. Letter from R.R.M. & Viola.

Sunday 8th September

Busy morning, saw Sh Abdulla, as usual complaints about his garden & the RAF, then Williams, mostly complaining about his own servants who steal & walk out on him, discussed road through RAF camp & servants wages. The Sahan about the telephone scheme, he really doesnt seem to know much about the details of it. Then Dick Snow about various medical matters, altogether a full day. Gardened after lunch, dug up a bed & after tea went to Mhq with Dick & had a good look at Shaikha Ayesha's house & the compound which, if available at a decent price we might buy as a womens hospital instead of the present one,

1945

then to Hedd where we saw the Biladya office & tried to see the school but couldnt get in. After dinner bathed at Sanyan. Rather a damp sticky day.

Monday 9th September

Fort. Court, not very long. Had a look at the work on west flat. It is going on very slowly. The worst of Tunncliffe is that he is too thorough & so slow. Had Thompson in to lunch. Didnt go out after tea as I had a meeting to discuss Church affairs, Grant, Meikle, Burton, Dick Snow, Miss Adamson, Mylrea, Ball & Gahan, it went on a long time & the concensus of opinion was that we should wait a year. After dinner went to Sanyan for a bathe. Lovely moonlight night, the water like glass.

Tuesday 10th September

HH didnt come having gone to his island for a rest from worries - mostly I think his relations. Sh Mohammed came in, rather sour, next time he will be cadging money. He brought the mad son who sat & grinned. Hamed b Abdulla came in & stayed some time telling about his stay in the Lebanon, a nice young

1945

fellow. ABJ, discussed buying Ayesha's house, he suggested offering 36,000, today I think it would be cheap at that.

Went to Gasari & had a look round & then bathed at Sanyan.

Wednesday 11th September

Rode up to the race course - rather a damp day, koos wind & sticky in the evening when there was no wind. HH at Sezonah. Sh Mohd b Rashid, the old magistrate, came in to complain about his brother Rizh, who drinks, then ABJ, then one Mansari, sacked from Bapco, came to complain that Bapco was preventing him getting any jobs, Cochrane about hashish suspects, HH's brother in law complaining that Sh Abdulla Isa was marrying one of his servants to his, Mohd b Khalid's illegitimate daughter, without his consent, actually as is A's fashion, taking her himself. Altogether a full morning, also Grant about our investments. After tea went to see the Mhq girls school & to Hedd where I met the acting municipal See & the headmaster, they have added a room there & painted the walls. After dinner bathed at Sanyan. Very sticky evening, no breeze. Didnt go to Fort as no cases.

1945

Thursday 12th September

Rode, rather damp day. Office, saw various people, an Indian & his wife en route by air to USA, apparently according to Narayan a millionaire, owner of factories etc. Various people came in. Got off as early as I could after lunch by launch to Jidda, the TTs & Sh Khalifah, came across at about 5.30, fixed up exactly for the supper party who arrived about 7.30, had to wait for supper till the moon came up, went off quite well, after supper we had the band to play & dance but owing to 4 shaikhs being there they were very shy & hung back a lot. The party went on till very late as there seemed no occasion to break it up. Lovely night nearly full moon.

Friday 13th September

At Jidda. Went to Om as Sabaan in the morning & met DBJ there, had a look round, he has built a new tank & got on well with preparing ground for planting.

After lunch went by launch to Baina & caught fish with dope, the band boys who are week ending here, very lively & sang & danced on the way.

A very pleasant day. Stayed the night.



1945

Cochrane came out to see me about a quite unimportant case, I met him at Om Sabaan.

Saturday 14th September

Returned from Jidda in the morning, a lovely day & pleasant journey back, by car from Budeya. Busy day in the office. No letter for some time from M. HH didnt come in, Sh A came.

Dined with TTs, the Parkers were there & Dick & Cochrane & Sharp came in after the cinema, which had Carmen Miranda, who I rather like to see, otherwise it was awful tripe - coloured. Took Ali as I thought he would like the picture.

Sunday 15th September

Sharp had a celebration about 10 people came. He took the service quite well just "said a few words" and had a hymn - both, I thought rather unnecessary. Office went down to the customs saw various people.

1945

Sharp came in & I fixed up a service at Awali. Milrea came in, Mahsen & Seyd Said about a prostitute they want to shift - dont know why so much fuss over her.

A Kerim came in after dinner to tell me about the ailko case. Drove to Sidad, bathed in the sea & then in the bath house, lovely evening, a pleasant drive. I should have gone to church at Awali but I didnt - excuse that Fenton was - perhaps - dining with me, his letter didnt arrive till Friday.

Monday 16th September

Narayan had a son.

Fort - court. Didnt get away till quite late, big case about theft of "autos" by three small boys who were selling them to the people who brought the RAF cars, fined the buyers 1000/- each or 4 months RI. A very stiff sentence but I considered they needed shaking up. In the afternoon went to the school secondary new, & did a sketch of a scene of the town, a mass of houses & walls, rather an interesting subject. Fenton, Commander of a sloop came to dinner, alone, his brother was at school with me, he seemed to be "connected" with quite a lot of people. Found him very pleasant, sat & talked till quite late, he looks older than he is, 45 I think but I put him down as my own age. A prisoner escaped from Jidda. Queer case of people being doped with Dalura & then robbed.

1945

Tuesday 17th September

Fort. No news of the escaped convict, I am very angry about it, incidents always seem to happen at Jidda. HH came in in quite a good humour, talked much about Jidda & approved of everything there, hope he doesnt want to come there often, he said it was so much nicer than his own island. Discussed rents of shops in the bazaar, Shaikha Ayeshas house in Mhq & various other things - & his brother in law's affairs - he was very sensible. Saw Tunnicliffe, AH Bassam, about some tea he imported, & one or two others, Yusaf Khuduri about municipal affairs. To Budeya in the afternoon, it was doing well, new coming up, a new tank round the baking well so that we now use all the water & the first floor of the little house being built. Heard Ahmed Omran on the radio from London talking about education here - a dull talk too abstract.

Wednesday 18th September

Rode up to the race course, a very pleasant day, quite cool, shamaal.

Most of the morning at the Fort, Ahmed bin Hamed came in about a case by his tenants, all the owners of shops & offices - not included in the rent restriction rule - are raising their rents & apparently getting people to pay. Sharp came in to lunch, I found him quite pleasant, very different to on first acquaintance.

1945

Had dinner with the Russell Browns, quite a large party, played Bridge, had some very good bridge, with Mrs Hudson as a partner against Smith & Mrs RB. Won 5/-, quite a lot at small points, didnt get home till nearly 1 am - much too late. In the afternoon went to the school & painted then to Sanyan for a bathe. Very cool weather, slept inside without a fan.

Thursday 19th September

Fort, Sh Abdulla came in about the affair of his servants marriage, of course it is said that he will in fact be the bridegroom. HH gone to Wasmieh I fancy to escape the matter. Had the Khalid uncle for some time & HH's wife came down to see Narayan - a most unheard of move. Khalifah came in to say the man in the ammunition case is at Dhammam, on the mainland. He said Sh A very angry over the Cherawi case. Went to see Dick Snow to tell him Dr Doeg agreed to come back, it is good news. Also to see Grant about shifting our Indian investments - difficult to know what is best also D Smith.

To Jidda in afternoon via Budeya, both launches out, Cochrane & Tunnicliffe gone to Hawar & the other probably round Salwa bay. Good day for sailing, took just an hour door to door.

1945

Friday 20th September

At Jidda, a very quiet lazy day, spent most of the morning sun & sea bathing and did some writing in the afternoon. A lovely day, quite a stiff shamaal. Didn't get up till nearly 9 & went to bed at 8.30 so had a good rest.

Saturday 21st September

HH didn't come in, he is out at one of his gardens near Zallaq, I fancy having gone there to avoid the family row about his wife's deceased brother's bastard son who is being married off to one of Sh Abdulla's servants. Sh A himself came in about cars. Gave a letter to Yusef Cherawi who goes tomorrow to Beirut, I like the boy though his relations are bad. Saw various people, Cochrane & others. Went to the customs.

Had dinner with Hay to meet the Tandys, she is definitely attractive, small, young, dark & well dressed, also present Rance and . A dull dinner but quite a pleasant party, the Parkers were there before dinner

1945

Sunday 22nd September

Bull

Spent all the morning in the upstairs office & fairly cleared up all the letters in the tray. Refused to see a lot of callers - but I knew what they were after.

Met the TTs when driving up to Idari & they came back to dinner.

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1945

Monday 23rd September

Drove out to the rifle range & saw the police shooting - very badly too, a lovely morning but damp at night. Court, had what looks like a forgery case, otherwise dull, the Abdu Ali heirs as usual & a theft from the Gabriels house by his ex servant who looked an awful villain. Unfortunately it was liquor 6 bottles of whiskey - which surprised me as he looks as if he never drank, also all his papers from Rome etc. Some of the women teachers arrived & letters - at last - from M & J.

Went to the library & removed the the sacking above the windows & then to Sanyan rather hot. Men making baskets. Haj Ahmed called on me in the garden.

The season of little pilgrimages picnics or pilgrimages to Nebi Saleh & other mosques, bathing, feasting & stealing dates. Women go for nitha - to get some desire satisfied.

Tuesday 24th September

Fort, the Police all doing musketry at Jafra. Ahmed Omran came in, returned from England via Cairo. Had a talk with him also Muhammed Saleh, both discussed Sh Abdulla b Hamed. HH came & Sh A as usual, he stayed a very long time as at the end when he should have gone he started about Zubara. Sh A spoke about

1945

the girl who his servant is to marry & said she was no better than she should be. Apparently its a real family row.

Mrs Sawaf came in the afternoon & spent a long time discussing school affairs, also talking about the nutrition in Syria which is bad.

Dined with the TTs and went to the cinema, Seventh Veil, a good picture. The Parkers came in afterwards and a man who was with them. Rozelle in very good form.

مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث  
 إنتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير



1945

Wednesday 25th September

Went to the customs. Office, saw various people. Busy morning, didnt go out of office till 2.15. Spent some time at the garage. I am moving the transport Dept down there from the Elec Office & separating the two shows - probably much to the annoyance of the head clerk & Leigh - however as he is not here he cant be convicted.

Drove to Mhq and then looked in on Dick Snow to discuss the garden there, Mylrea came in while I was there. Had a bathe at Sanyan after dinner, rather a warm day.

Thursday 26th September

Busy morning, had a long talk with Ahmed Omran and Sh Khalifah. Went down to see the Law Courts flats - they are getting on quite well.

Persian rebellion causing much interest here.

Didnt go out in the afternoon, gardened.

1945

Started off in Hawar at about 11, a lovely night, cool & dry on the sea, took Ali, the driver, Ahood & 4 Policemen.

Went with Jahr b Masallem over to his launch & then to one of his boats where we spent a long time, they seemed to enjoy my coming, I knew a lot of the men & all of them knew me, took more photos, but a very difficult light. The four policemen who were with me did a bit of diving off the launch & got a few small seed pearls. About midday we went off a little distance & had a bathe from the launch & then lunch, I tried a sketch of the flat blue sea & sky & then we started for home getting back about 7.30 & catching 2 chanard en route. Sketched 2 Police.

مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث  
 إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير

1945

Friday 27th September

Reached the pearling banks some time after sunrise, a lovely dawn, lots of little pink clouds on a pale blue sky on on the horizon. Gray mauve bank of clouds with pink light bursting through where the sun was coming up. Tried to do a sketch, difficult light. Arrived at a score of small dhows but went on for an hour or so till we reached the main fleet, about 50 "firmans" - masts & really a fine sight, some moving along slowly with their lines of oars splashing in the calm blue sea & the others stationary, the canvas deck covers showing very white against a pale blue sky. Went on board a biggish boat & took some photos, stayed some time on board, timed the divers & counted the shells, average diving nearer 2 minutes than 1 1/2 & shells averaged from 4 - 15 per dive, each time they brought up a lot which were not oysters. The men looked very fit & seemed extremely cheerful, laughing & singing. A buyer came on board & joined me.

Saturday 28th September

Fort.

HH & Sh A as usual. Sold the old Hudson for a very good price & all the old cars in the Fort, including our sales of old stuff we have come out about square. Saw Ali bin Ahmed & various people.

1945

Bathed Sanyan.

Sunday 29th September

Rode

Went to see Hay at 9.30, he talked about Zubara & said he would see HH on Tuesday but did not mean to give any answers. That wont do much good or please anyone. Saw various people.

Drove over to Muharraq & tried a couple of pencil sketches Mylrea came in about the Basra parson who is coming down - a nuisance.

Monday 30th September

Fort.

1945

Saw Mohd Saleh & told him a good many things about the Beladya that need improving. Really Kirahaim would be much better in the job. Court Ali b Ahmed absent, not well. Not many cases & dull ones at that. Went to see Smith afterwards. Various people came in when I got back. The old Shaikha, Fatma Al Qattam is haunting my office about her land & water affairs with Bapco. Didnt go out after lunch, did a lot of gardening. Dined with Snow, Rance was there, dinner outside quite pleasant but doubtful after the fish after I had eaten it. Galloway returned without wife - she unable to get a passage, rather funny. Spent some time at the garage which they have tidied up quite a lot. It was in an awful state of muddle.

Tuesday 1st October

Didnt ride, HH came in earlier than usual, seeming quite hopeful about his talk with Hay, Hay & Galloway came to the palace at 10 & I didnt get back to the office till after 12.30. HH was quite sensible - Hay, I am sure, missed a good deal of it, I could see that he didnt follow it at all, Galloway & I more or less sat & listened. Hay, as he said, told HH he would give no reply & didnt. He did not strike me as being very diplomatic about it. HH asked him if he agreed to the argument with Qatar & Hick's letter or if he wished to say it was washed out - HH had far the best of the argument & Hay became more & more apoplectic. HH was very angry indeed about it & sayed for ages afterwards saying some very bitter but perfectly true things about the British. Gardened after lunch, cut the grass. Bathed at Senyan. Listened to the Nurenburg sentences - one of the most dramatic things I've heard on the wireless.

1945

Thursday 3rd October

Dined with the Godfreys, Bridge a pleasant day & Grisewoods Ben Crow, & Andersons.

Friday 4th October

Went to Jidda in the morning after breakfast & came back in time for dinner. Looked over everything, all seemed well. Prisoners protested about the irons but I refused to change them - we are having them tightened & put on the ankles.

Lovely day, strong shamaal & quite rough in the morning but smooth in evening.

Saturday 5th October

1945

Rather warm, Fort. The SNO called on HH at the Palace & HH returned the call at the Wildgoose - a stuffy little ship, very full of equipment & queer things so that it was very difficult to move about her. HH said more or less what a bore it all was & why was it necessary, he was shown the ship, not at all wanting to walk about in heat & sun. Office, saw Sgt Smith , Ahmed Omran, late getting to lunch. Gardened, put in some carrots. Drove to Muharraq, Smith & Bradley came in - at 6.30 & stayed till 8, White went to see Dick Snow & dined with a Mespers man, bathed after dinner at Sanyan, almost chilly getting in the water

Sunday 6th October

A celebration at the hospital, so arranged for the merchant navy patients there, 9 of them, but only one turned up however there were about half a dozen other people. At 9.30 went to the Mission Church for the christening of Narayan's small son, I & the Storms being godparents, & in the evening went to a service taken by White at the Mission Church, afterwards he went on to Awali, but I did not. Three services a day seemed sufficient.

Monday 7th October

1945

Rode. Court, nothing very interesting. Went round to see Rance after court & discussed car allocation telephone scheme & one or two other matters. Galloway came in, he is always so queerly dressed, and we went upstairs & had a drink. He seemed quite amiable but he has what is described as "an unfortunate manner" his bridge is due on Wednesday.

In the afternoon went to Sh Ayeshas house with Snow Miss A & White & spent a long time there going over all the rooms & arranging what they were to be used for. Navy had a cocktail party but no proper invitation so didnt go.

Leigh returned in the morning & came in to dinner, White being out for dinner. He talked incessantly, mainly about his house affairs in Cairo.

Tuesday 8th October

HH didnt come in. Busy in the office. Saw Yahan about land for building, they want to put up houses for their staff instead of hiring, also, talked about the telephone scheme.

TTs to dinner. Rozelle went to sleep - with her mouth open. If women knew how unattractive it is they would be more careful.



1945

Wednesday 9th October

Rode. Spent most of the morning at the Fort but before going saw Sh Abdulla b Hamed, back from his expensive tour of the Middle East, he looked very unhealthy & didnt have much to say. He is said to be very disgruntled with HH & everyone else. Had a kit inspection at the Fort & then office where I stayed till nearly two. A lot of men who were applying for discharge are now reenlisting.

Drove to Hedd, a lovely evening, the weather is delightful now.

Went to the cinema, quite an amusing film. White dined at the Mission. Cable from M saying arriving 20th.

Thursday 10th October

Spent some time at the Fort dealing with cases, there is an RAF Court of Enquiry about the sale of cars by Phillips, Disposal board man & much dirty linen being washed, talk of pearl necklaces as bribes. Saw Ahmed Omran & various other people, very late for lunch, White went to Awali to spend the day there &

1945

goes tomorrow, like all the men of his age he has no manners, however he was quite easy in the house & I didnt do much about him. To Jidda after lunch, a flat calm, quite cool & very pleasant on the sea - almost a full moon, the view from the house most theatrical, the cliffs black like cut out paper & a huge yellow moon, rising out of the sea with a long silver road leading up to it. Sound very clear & men singing in a fishing boat, their voices carried over the sea & occasional boat catching sails.

Friday 11th October

All day at Jidda. Went over to Om al Nasan & walked round all the gardens, had a bathe. The tide went out so we had to wade out to the launch & didnt get back till 2 pm.

Aboud, the small boy, did quite well.

Returned to Manama at sunset, took exactly 1 1/2 hours by sea. Beautiful day, quite chilly at dusk.

Tuesday 15th October

1945

Didnt ride as men out at Safra. Worked in office before breakfast. Shaikhs came in & we had a talk with four Arab notables about the sunni Wahf Dept, HH tackled the matter very well & got a good response from them, they agreed that there should be a committee they said they had told Sh AL many times that he should but the public know what is going on about wahfs etc & they strongly supported HH's views on the matter.

Drove over to Muharraq, very cool day.

Miss Adamson & her "intended" came to see me, didnt take to him, a pushy little man with guardie moustache but not out of top drawer. Cinema after an early dinner, a tree grows in Brooklyn" sordid new York life but quite well done & some good acting, rather sob stuff.

Wednesday 16th October

Rode, office all the morning. A long session with Tunnicliffe, Ahmed b Named came in, going on the Haj, by plane. Son of Sh of Qatar coming so HH put off hunting trip. Rather warm & very damp day. Saw ABJ about the house in Mhq. Gardened, worked on a picture of a diving dhow, difficult. Went to the hostel after tea & spent some time there, about 40 boys, all looked very happy except a few new boys from the village. Then to a cocktail party at ALOs to seen A.V.M Stratford, not a very big party, quite pleasant, Mrs Galloway made he debut - very small & very badly dressed, not in any way interesting. Got away fairly early.



1945

Sunday 20th October

M arrived before breakfast. Spent a good deal of the morning in the house. Took a drive round after ten & later the TTs & the Godfreys came in & Dick Snow. Dick Snow came in & we had a talk about the matron, it is difficult to know what is best, all very tiresome.

Monday 21st October

Rode. So very busy that I didnt go to court. Spent a long time at the Elec office discussing the telephone affair with the Cable & Wireless manager from Karachi. Gough, a tall elderly man rather like Packer, Gahan who was there said nothing. They obviously dont want to put in the automatic exchange & want to accept a system like the one we have now.

Tuesday 22nd October

Sh A & HH both came up to see M, Sh A full of talk about girls schools, both in good form,

1945

Dined with Leigh, three Cable & Wireless men there, a very good dinner produced by his new cook. Quite a pleasant party considering the company.

Wednesday 23rd October

Strong shamaal & really quite cold, rough sea, first cold day this autumn. Office. Spent some time at the fort discussing new idea of enlisting a dozen young men for training as senior police officers. I think on the whole its a good idea. Raised the pay of the inspectors & Sub Inspectors in consequence of the rise in Police pay. Had a talk with Ahmed Omran, he seems to be getting on alright in spite of difficulties, 700 - 800 boys refused entrance as in spite of some additions to school buildings & increased staff we are absolutely full. The Godfreys came in after tea to interview an , drove to Gasari & later Smith & Cochrane called, dined, & played Bridge at the Parkers, R Browns & Balls were there. Poor dinner & poor bridge, Mrs P, though nice, cant play.

Thursday 24th October

1945

Office. Saw various people, had a talk with Dick about the matron, the whole affair is very tiresome & puts us in a difficult position.

Gardened & then went a short drive, Smith & Cochrane called.

Dined with Dick Snow & went to Pygmalion, a perfectly delightful film, I had never seen it on screen or stage & laughed so much that I wept. Extremely good acting & very well put on & entirely English.

Friday 25th October

A really lazy day, got up late & worked all the morning in the garden. Hot in the sun. Drove to Budeya in the afternoon & dealt with a case among the mounted section & then had a look at the garden, which seemed to be flourishing. Burton of the Iran bank came to call when we got back.

Wrote to James, the letter to go by some Arabs from S Arabia who are going up to Beirut.

Saturday 26th October

1945

No parade change over of Police. In the office most of the morning. HH & Sh H came in, hadnt much to say but as usual discussed Zubara, rather from a different angle, about the anti Abdulla faction of the family which lives more or less independently in Wahra. Went up to the Tech school & spent some time there, nice day, pleasantly cool. Put in a lot of seeds in the afternoon & then drove over to Mhq, Meikle came to a large cocktail party at the Bank, quite a lot of people I had never seen before. Mrs Galloway there, she really is a most insignificant creature, very small, colourless & dowdy & definitely not out of the top drawer! Some of my seeds, but by no means all, are coming up. Saw Leigh & Tunncliffe - as usual. Both came to the school when I was there. It seemed to be progressing well, as the boys very busy & seeming interested.

Sunday 27th October

Saw Miss Adamson about her resignation, the whole affair is extremely annoying as she was doing so well & all going smoothly.

Monday 28th October



1945

Court. Not very interesting cases, two brought by the British police for black market transactions.

Had a meeting of the race committee & Miss Adamson came to call, meeting lasted till 8.30 but we got most things fixed up. Leigh was very awkward & everyone seemed to get up against him.

Tuesday 29th October

Shaikhs came as usual not much business & for once in a way no mention of Zubara. Discussed the report on the Sunni Wahf committee & one or two other matters.

The Chases, off a steamer, came to call

Dinner at Russell Browns, a very pleasant party, the Galloways & others, had a talk to her, she is not very interesting & a poor dresser. Had some good Bridge. The Browns children were there, a nice couple & very well behaved.

1945

Wednesday 30th October

Went to the Fort as Sh K was on a murder case at Agency, the Omani who stabbed a water carrier for no apparent reason. Several men re-enlisted & there were one or two cases. Saw Leigh & Tunnicliffe - I get very tired of both, the former spoke about renewing his contract & said he would like to do another three years.

Printed a lamp shade after lunch, drove to Gasen Point & later Steele came in to call. Dined with the Perfects - a poor dinner & rather dull, the American doctor & Gornall were there. Pleasant weather. Saw Rance for a few minutes about Miss Adamson, the whole affair is extremely irritating & I see we are liable to pay her 6 months pay for nothing!

Thursday 31st October

To Jidda in the afternoon by launch. A pleasant day, quite cool on the sea. Found all well there & took a walk round the island in the evening.

1945

Friday 1st November

At Jidda, lovely day & the sea a marvelous colour. Spent some time in the jail & wrote letters & after lunch tried to do a sketch of one of the Police, a very black one & a difficult subject. Went to Om an Sabaan on the way back & from there to Budeya by sailing boat which was a slow affair as only two men & wind & tide against us. Dick Snow came in before dinner & afterwards we worked out the programme for the races.

Saturday 2nd November

H didnt come, I spent some time at the customs & worked in office. Leigh came in & Tunnicliffe & Cochrane as usual.

Annual Reports arrived just about a year late but fault of delay in India.

1945

Drove to Mhq in afternoon.

Smith & Rance came in to make up the race programme but we were interrupted by by one Dan, a naval officer from the base, who came & stayed a long time in spite of obvious signs of work, rather an awful little man, so pompous.

Sunday 3rd November

Eid al Haj

Drove out to call on HH before breakfast, after leaving the gardens ran into a very thick fog, dangerous & unpleasant, could only see a few feet ahead, all cars had their lights on, I ran off the road & bumped a stone. Arrived as HH was processing across the road from the place of prayer, about 200 Arabs following, he walking ahead followed by servants in sandals carrying swords, quite an impressive sight, on my way out passed the people praying outside the Fort, a great concourse, the alim addressing them from a cement step. After lunch gardened, drove out to Awali & called on the R.Bs & then the TTs, only Roselle at home, Bill calling on HH. Miss Adamson came in afterwards to discuss wedding affairs. She seemed much less nervous.

1945

Monday 4th November

Went to Muharraq & called on Shs Mohd & Abdulla, found HH at the former's, we sat outside in a yard overlooking some rather squalid buildings, various Europeans came to call, then progressed to Sh A's house, through the very narrow lanes followed by a fleet of large showy new American cars which had much difficulty in turning. Stayed there some time after HH had left. Spent most of the rest of the day in the garden where there is a lot of work to be done, drove over to Mozabeia & had a look at the brood mares, HH now has about 70 horses in all, later the Leighs came to call, she having returned today. Quite hot working in the garden. Flowers out now are mostly flowering shrubs but they make quite a bit of colour.

Thursday 7th November

To Jidda after lunch, lovely day. I went by sea, M came later from Budeya having been to tea with an ex school teacher.

1945

Friday 8th November

At Jidda, started building the new dining room, it seemed to rise very rapidly. It will be a great improvement. Did nothing in particular but wrote a few letters. Came all the way round by launch.

Saturday 9th November

BULL

HH in, Sh A didnt come as he called on Galloway. Had a severe dose of Zubara, HH looked at my shirt & tie, brown shirt, orange tie, & grinned, he always studies them with interest but never remarks on them. Discussed M's marriage, all refer to it as rather a joke. Went down to the police station & had a talk with AK & Ali M about some sheep smuggling where HH told me of, then to the customs. Told Smith that we are in future giving jail & no option to all people selling over controlled price.

Went to call on the Rances in the evening, the Williams children & his were there all seeing a cinema, quite nice creatures stayed there for some time.

1945

Sunday 10th November

In the office. Went out to see the school at Suk al Khamis, children looked very dirty but seemed quite bright and working well. The so called pick ups arrived & turned out to be light lorries, a most awful nuisance. Cochrane came to me asking for a car. Miss Anderson came in. Warm day. Garden coming on very well except vegetables which are poor. Went a ride in the afternoon to the Fort, very pleasant, Oleandar is looking fine. Russell Brown brought Hanna to call, found him very pleasant. Then the Grisewoods came & the T.Ts, the latter stayed to dinner, after dinner Dick Snow came to deal with M's hand, she went early to bed. Ahood returned to work.

Bill very full of how he showed HHs sons round the refinery.

Monday 11th November

Rode, rather warm & very damp weather, quite dark getting up in the morning at 6am. Court, got there early as we had a lot of cases. Sent 5 men to jail, a month each & fine, for selling goods above the control price, I have rarely seen people so startled, it will I hope have a good effect. None of the cases of much interest.

1945

Went to see Leigh, he strays from the point & wastes time. Got away from him at about 2pm. Went to the racecourse & then to the stables. We are making some improvements there. Had a talk to Bradley. Called on the Galloways - there was a muddle, M & I called after M returned but apparently put our names in the wrong book - caused much talk. M's finger quite bad arm in sling. New young APA called Olver with Daly's sons.

Wednesday 13th November

The whole morning at the Fort interviewing joining men, candidates for police officers not much of a bunch but a few may be alright. This took me till dinner time & I had meant to go to the school.

Thursday 14th November

Rode as usual

Had a long talk with Ahmed Omran about schools, he is very worried about Egyptian teachers who are as usual being difficult. Saw innumerable people.



1945

Cocktail party at the Rances, Hay was there having returned in the morning, a great crowd of people & several rather drunk. I dislike cocktail parties. It went on very late. Mrs Grant the Bank manager's wife most effusive. Reid of Holloway arriving next week & to stay with them.

Friday 15th November

Went to Jidda for the day, via Budeya. A lovely day, quite a stiff breeze. Had a come some way by sailboat on returning owing to low tide. The building progressing slowly but got a great deal done while I was there. Did a sketch, not finished, of one of the Police sergeants, quite a resemblance though I am not good at getting a likeness.

Saturday 16th November

1945

Shaikhs as usual, HH very off colour & cross & Sh A exceedingly sour, discussed suggestion of Agency that house rent rules should be applied to shops, HH all against it, tried to get him to deal with a lot of papers but he said he had a tummy upset & left the office - previously he had called on the PR.

Spent a long time with Daij going over the entries for the races, every Arab horse is called after its family so there are lots of one name & HH changes all the time. Gardened in the afternoon & didnt go out as we went to Awali early.

Got the list of horses sorted out with the Bradleys who came to tea. Dined with the T.T.s & went to a very poor picture at the cinema - I thought it was something else - all very bored. Bill had a heavy cold. The Godfreys came in after the cinema.

Sunday 17th November

Office all the morning, never stopped seeing people, a long sit with Leigh, then saw Sh Ibrahim, the Shia Kadi back from the Haj, who said Ibn Saud did the pilgrimage round the stone in a wheeled chair & most of the pilgrims regarded it as dud because it was on the wrong day. His story of it all was most interesting. Had a talk with Tunncliffe, our is on a ship.

Saw tomb of Sh Ali father of Sh Isa on the battlefield near Rafaa, never knew it was there, & his son Ibrahim. Met Ali b Ahmed near Rafaa after tea and had a look at a place where we propose making a new

1945

road to Rafea, then sat on the edge of the cliff & had coffee, tea, biscuits & tinned fruit, quite pleasant, he talked most interestingly about local affairs, specially about rationing & price control, also some gossip about HH & Sh A being on bad terms - several matters culminating in a row when out hunting & Sh A left without saying good bye after HH had not "offered" any habara

Monday 18th November

In court as usual, had several more control cases including one big merchant who we juggled for two months, after court went to the customs & had a talk to Smith about making it easier for small shopkeepers to get controlled goods at proper prices.

On the race course in the afternoon.

Dined with the Williams, rather a tiresome party, played a game after dinner that went on till very late. Dont care for Mrs W, half Italian - probably Levantine, from Alexandria, quite young & no idea of dress, cinema star hair & uses most unpleasant language, presumably picked up from RAF. Looks rather like a cabaret girl.

1945

Tuesday 19th November

HH didnt come in, Parker brought one of his people to call, a man I have met before, en route from the East to UK. Worked all morning in the office & saw various people

Went out to see HH in the afternoon at Rafaa, Galloway had told him that he would write a long letter with all the arguments about Zubara & would come out tomorrow to draft it so HH wanted one to prepare a full "report" as he now calls it on the facts & the argument.

Rance & Smith came in and we dealt with handicaps for the races. M really did most of the work, she knows more about the horses than anyone.

Dined with the Grisewoods & went to a very bad picture so awful that we gave it up & walked out - I with no regrets. It was meant to be funny, American film of the very worst type.

Wednesday 20th November

1945

Rode. Oleandar looks very smart with her mane cut short. Rather warm, very damp in the morning and really Autumnal evenings, cold skies & mists. The cork trees in full bloom, a mass of white flowers. Didn't go to the Fort nor attended a food control meeting but worked the entire morning on a report on the Zubara case for HH which I finished at 1.30. On the race course in the evening, practised the mounted escort for HH, the course is beginning to look very much more like a race course. Then to the fort where we got some flowers from the garden & spent some time at the stables with Bradley. Hay & Sir Henry Holland to dinner, the latter is a funny little man not in the least like a missionary, short, over 70, clipped white moustache and squeaky voice. Played Bridge after dinner till midnight, both seemed to enjoy themselves. Hay has a passion for Bridge.

Thursday 21st November

M not well, a boil or something on her forehead so stayed in, Dick Snow came in the afternoon. Office but at Rafaa from 9.30 - 12.30 with HH & Galloway, went over, roughly, all the past history of Bahrain from early 10th Century as affecting Zubara, it was quite interesting but got us nowhere. HH is very knowledgeable about it all. At 12.30 G said he must go, I stayed on a bit & then HH went to see his son in hospital who was operated on during the morning, eye, by Sir HH. Another sitting in the afternoon from 4 - 6 this much more "difficult" as G kept on talking to me in English which HH didn't like & also when HH asked when he might hope to hear any result G was evasive & spoke of 2 months - & that Hay must go across & see Zubara first.

1945

At the end HH was extremely angry & disappointed. G made one astounding statement, that Hick meant that the was that conditions became as before 1944 when obviously he meant before 37. G said that Hick got HH to sign more or less by a trick only in order to acquire merit from the G of I - I dont believe this.

Friday 22nd November

To Jidda in the morning leaving M behind, went & returned by launch. All in a great mess there as they had to pull down the pillars of the porch as they turned out to be hollow. Lovely.

In the evening HH gave a big dinner party for Sir Henry Holland. The long room was absolutely full, a floor party reaching down to the doors, but the list of guests had been made out by HH himself & I never saw it - several people who should have been asked were not there & Grant was asked without his wife. M did not go as she had a bad swelling over her eye, she stayed in bed. Several missionaries were there I managed to get a seat a long way down the line.

Monday 25th November

1945

Fort, a long morning in the court, didnt get out till very late. When I got back found Reid & Leigh were calling, at 2.15. Had a few more food cases & some others all seemed to take a very long time. Had meant to go & see Packer but couldnt fit it in. A stewards meeting on the race course after tea, a lot of talking, found it difficult to get people not to stray but got most points settled. The course now looks very professional. The Reids came to call, also all the race committee came in for drinks & then Fred Davies, Hanna and R Brown so we had nearly 20 people in the room. When the party had gone we changed & went to dine with the Grants who had the Reids staying with them, quite a big party, Hay, Sommervilles, Smith, Meikle. Reid sang but it didnt seem to go down. Got away fairly early. Mrs Reid quite pleasant Scotch & homely, the small girl, 10, plain &, I fancy, spoilt.

Tuesday 26th November

Rode, came in early as Reid & Leigh came to see me at 8.30 to discuss water scheme. All seems set for them to start, probably in Jan or Feb. HH & Sh A came, Ahd Omran was here & we discussed the school teachers strike, HH very angry with the Egyptian masters & said they must not stay after the end of term. He decided to send for the 3 headmasters & tick them off. I tackled him about Leigh's contract, he did not seem very keen & certainly not more than 2 years also talked about the party & his having left out Mrs Grant, Meikle & others. He thought it very funny. Miss A & Godden in for tea, she very excited.

Went to race course for a few minutes at sunset.

1945

Thompson came in. Dined with the Holdstocks, also present the Rances. A very pleasant little party & some lovely music but I would have preferred solid music & nothing else.

Wednesday 27th November

Rodle. Rather stormy cloudy weather, am nervous about rain on Friday. A very busy & rather tiring day at the fort in the morning, saw some more young men, candidates for training as officers in police. Some looked quite likely. Spent a good deal of the start of morning making bouquets for Miss A & Miss Maguire. Lunched early. All somewhat exhausted & Miss A slightly hysterical after interviewing the most objectionable RAF parson. Left in 2 cars, M & Miss Maguire, I & the bride, arrived about 10 minutes late apparently, though didnt realise it. Quite a cheerful service, the little church simply packed, the reception in the RAF mess, almost 30 people, excellent food, by BOAC & a very handsome 3 tier cake, iced coffee, made by us, and good champagne. Stayed a long time as we were "parents" for the occasion. The TTs came in & later we went out to dinner with the Russell Browns, nobody else, & to a very stupid colour film. Back to bed quite exhausted. The couple went to the Education flat.

Thursday 28th November



1945

Went to see the Snows after going to the race course. She was in bed with a cold, the baby is very nice. Then to the Caledonian Society dinner at Awali, guests of the Society, an excellent dinner though very stuffy, speeches dull except Reid who was good. Went to the dance at the club where we stayed some time, met Phillips.

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1945

Friday 29th November

Spent the morning on the race course, very cloudy. Lunched with the Leighs - a great nuisance as I had a lot to do, Hay & Pelly were there, the former complaining of a hangover from the night before. Left before lunch was finished in order to get to the course by 2. H arrived in state with mounted escort, quite a smart turn out, & drove down the course in Ascot style. The races did not run as smoothly as last time & somehow things didnt seem to go to well - I dont know why, one race had to be run again & there was some confusion over it. The stand a great success. There were fewer people & quite a lot left before the end. M & I did badly & none of my ponies won. Thunder got awkward & wouldnt have her bit put in her mouth so in the re run race she ran without it. A few people came in for drinks afterwards. After dinner went to the town cinema to see the film of Ibn Saud's visit to Egypt, quite a good picture.

Saturday 30th November

Shaikhs came as usual. Sh A went off to the mainland on a three weeks hunting trip taking a number of the younger shaikhs. Some rain in the night & very dark & cloudy in the morning. HH appeared satisfied with the races & talked a lot about them. Discussed Hussain Agha's cotton mill proposition and the retention of the British Police, HH seems very keen on having them - mainly I fancy because other gulf potentates have

1945

none. In afternoon drove to Muharraq. Dick came in & we had the Grants, TTs & Reid to dinner & after dinner sang songs to Roselle's accompaniment. Quite a good dinner party but really too many social events just now. Reid came in the morning to talk about a house they are going to build. Went to see Packer.

Sunday 1st December

Had a kit inspection at the Fort which kept me a long time, later went to see Packer & then to the customs.

Monday 2nd December

Slight rain in the morning so the horses didnt come. Court, several liquor cases. Daij was not present. Didnt get away till 1.30. One case in which the Canteen Manager from Mhq was involved, a most unpleasant person. Gray day on & off & some rain in afternoon. Gardened, put in more vegetables. Mine are doing badly. Drove to Gasari. Worked in the office after tea.

1945

Went down the town after dinner & did a round of the matems, sat on the floor & listened to three or four of the preachers, only one seemed to me to be good. The old matems are far the most attractive with lots of low arches, then to the top of the Persian matem where I sat for some time watching the show, most impressive, the men are very fair when stripped & some have quite yellow hair. Very late before I got back.

Friday 6th December

Went to Jidda in morning. Lovely day but rough sea. Did some work in the garden there & looked over everything. The new room was not quite finished but the pillar & roof of loggia are complete. Quite cold. Wrote a good many letters.

Saturday 7th December

Returned from Jidda before breakfast via Budeya. Lovely morning but very cold & a rough sea. HH didnt come in. He is out hunting. Went to the Agency & discussed the

1945

Monday 9th December

Court, very few cases because, according to Daij & Ahmed, people so busy over Mubarram that they didnt have time to get into mischief. Stayed in court discussing various cases. Quite a cold day, wore thick clothes.

Working on the Budget. Find it almost impossible to really get down to it & every night we seem to be out at some social engagement.

Went round the ground which we are getting from Kozaibi for a public water garden.

Cocktail party at the Snows, a great many people, quite a pleasant affair, the TTs came in before we went there & read over the play which is now finished & quite good we & they stayed on to dinner with the Snows. Spoke to the new Iran bank manager, a frightful young man.

Tuesday 10th December

Fort, one gets up in complete darkness now, sun comes up just before seven. HH came in, Sh A is out on a hunting trip. Discussed the cotton mill proposition & HH gave his ideas which were quite sensible, then he

1945

saw Mr Aghar but didnt get down to figures, merely polite responses. A pity A cant speak Arabic. Saw various people, HH very annoyed with some of the young shaikhs who are being rather bolshie & saying they wont sit with each other on courts, went to Budeya in the afternoon & then taking Smith to a dinner at the Leslie Smiths to meet Phillips where we played Bridge.

Thursday 12th December

Went to the fort in the morning, first we went to meet James who did not turn up. No news from him, M somewhat fussed.

Friday 13th December

Wrote letters & gardened, we didnt go to Jidda as we thought James might turn up but he did not. Very disappointing.

Saturday 14th December

1945

HH came in. Went to the Agency, when he came back he saw Leigh about his new electric engine for Rafaa & also discussed the Hassa plan which has now been put into Arabic - a great nuisance too.

Had a long talk with one of the Egyptian teachers who has been tiresome, I rather liked him, however & decided to give him another chance having first meant to sack him. Cocktail party at the Lloyd Moores, not very amusing, talked for some time to Pelly.

Sunday 15th December

Had another interview with Mr Agar who agrees to our suggestion about royalty.

Went over to see Galloway about the cotton mill affair - he seemed very vague about that & everything else, seems to take little interest in things which leads me to suppose he is going.

Went round to Kozaibir garden with M Khube, Hassan was there & being rather tiresome, he has really got a very good bargain.

1945

Had a rehearsal of the pantomime in the evening & the caste except Mrs Rance whose mother arrived, stayed to dinner. Quite a bright party. They only read the parts, some having not seen them before.

Galloway & Mrs went off in their launch for a trip between here & Qatar.

Monday 16th December

Court, very dull cases. Afterwards went to see Smith & looked at the work on the pier which is getting on well. Heard from RAF that James arriving tomorrow, a cable from him from Cairo.

Passed the RWD budget which is enormous this year, had a talk with Tunncliffe. He really is unspeakably obstinate. Saw various people in the office. Weather very pleasant, so damp that it loks as if there had been rain in the mornings & mists round about sunset. Drove over to Muharraq after tea. Disappointing that James has not arrived.

Tuesday 17th December



1945

James arrived in the morning, looking very well & enormously tall having come from Cairo where he went by train from there. HH came in, in a very bad temper & stayed till after 12 talking Zubara, he says Galloway is leaving & going to Bushire & Pelly is to take over from him. This annoys him much as he thinks Pelly sides with Qatar. James came to see him - arrived unable to talk any Arabic at all - disappointing. He saw Seyd Said who wanted a loan & Mansoor about some land for a wahf. James & I painted scenery in the afternoon & then we went out for a short drive to see the new well in the Palace garden. No water yet. Hay & his daughter came to call, a plain young woman & seemed dull. After dinner had a rehearsal of the play which went very heavily - in some ways it is not as good as last time, too much talk & not enough topical songs, the ones they have are difficult & nobody can sing. Dealt with the Egyptian games master again.

Friday 20th December

At Jidda all day, lovely weather. Finished painting the dining room which looked very nice, rather bungalow style, yellow black & cream ceiling. Took some photos. Spent some time at the jail & fixed up about new work on the Irish loom, we are doing some blue stuff, then back via Budeya. Weather delightful, a few drops of rain but most of the day brilliant sun and quite chilly.

1945

A rehearsal in the evening, it rather staggered along, I think everyone was feeling tired & cross, James very argumentative.

Saturday 21st December

Fort, listened for some time to the band which is getting on very well. HH didnt come in so I was able to finish off a lot of office work.

Tried to get into the Kozaibi garden but found it shut.

A cocktail party at the Parkers. A great many people & some dancing to horribly modern tunes. Spent most of the time sitting with Rozelle & Dorothy G. Mrs Rances mother appeared but had no chance to talk to her. James seemed to enjoy himself extremely & made play with the Hay girl.

Sunday 22nd December

1945

Office, saw a lot of people, got the Budget finished with Seyd Mahmood & divided up according to the new plan suggested by G of I, really I think its quite sound & will work - at present. Had a talk with Ahmed Omran re schools, Tunncliffe & others.

Spent some time going over the dress up hose & trying to fix up about clothes for the 31st.

Went to the Sunday school & hostel in the afternoon & spent some time there - all seemed well & the boys looked very happy playing games & painting. We went all over it & saw the dormitories and the new improvements. It is now a very nice place the only snag being that there are not enough boys in it. Library much improved. Dinner & Bridge at Jufair - a dull heavy party & not a very good dinner.

Monday 23rd December

Fort - court, but very few cases, went over to the customs had a look at the new work on the pier which is getting on very well. James very full of spirit & enjoying life extremely, seems to love being here.

1945

Did some gardening & worked on the scenery which is great fun.

Dinner & rehearsed at the Godfreys, it went off much better, took Mrs Rance out. Mrs G looked very ill, after dinner they showed movie pictures of Kashmir & others which I enjoyed.

Wednesday 25th December

Spent the entire morning receiving visitors, several hundred people called, all sorts of conditions of men from ex natures to Shaiks & merchants, sat in the veranda room where we served coffee sweets & insense. James seemed to enjoy the party very much. Had meant to go to church but couldnt get away in time. A lovely day, brilliant sun, real blue sky yet quite cold. Lunch with Hay, also present the British sergeants & Miss Macguire, quite a pleasant affair & an excellent lunch. Painted scenery afterwards & to a dinner party at the Agency, J went to Jufair as most of the younger people were there. A very rowdy party, played hide the slipper & such like games with a lot of scrambling about, not good for clothes. Stayed till about 1 oclock & then left feeling somewhat exhausted. The scenery I have done works quite well, there are three scenes one of which is an old one slightly altered, another is quite new & one re painted over old stuff.

1945

[No further entries in 1946 diary]

Friday 25th January [First entry in 1947 diary]

Visit to King Ibn Saud, with Sh Sulman (2 nights)

Saturday 25th January

Left al Khubar at about 3 am after a very sketchy meal of oranges and tomatoe juice, cold on the desert in the early morning. Went down to the camp to HHs tent, a great deal of fuss & bustle & cars everywhere. Before I left the house ABJ arrived with a bundle for me, a very nice complete set of Arab clothes which I discovered had been made for the Amir Saud, the Heir Apparent. They must have brought them specially as he is about my height, also 200 for Bilal. Had a rough passage across, I survived but wouldnt have liked it to last longer, HH fussed a lot putting up sail, then taking it down, & telling the nakhrada what course to take. He was not happy & said that the sea was both unpleasant & dangerous. However we arrived safely without any difficulty. We took 2 3/4 hours.

1945

Had lunch early as very hungry & then a sleep. Went a drive in the afternoon & worked in the office after tea. A very strong shamaal blowing in the evening. Wrote a short note for the Times. The parson, White, still here.

Sunday 26th January

A celebration in the morning, 9 or 10 people. Weather really cold, a strong shamaal, fortunate that we returned yesterday, today very rough seas. Busy morning with a lot of papers waiting for me. Saw Jones, Disposals man, about stuff we are buying from RAF, then Leigh & then Tunnicliffe, told Leigh that Agency only approved of another year's extension to his contract, which I think is very unreasonable. The parson still here, a great bore, a dull little man & like many of his age, about 30, lacking in manners & with nothing of interest to say. Drove to Mhq in the evening & called on the Snows who were out, Mrs Godden came in & then Leigh, the Parson, White, went to Awali. He never walks a step in the town & moans about lack of transport. M heard wild rumours from the girls schools, of all places, about the gifts that had been heaped upon me by the King - all of course quite true. Very dry weather & really cold.

Monday 27th January

1945

Fort.

Saw the new band instruments, they are very nice. Court all the morning. Rather late going there. Drove to the water garden after tea, the trees have all shed their leaves & look very desolate. Then to the Snows, Harrisons came in, had a nice long gossip & again told them all about my visit. The R.Bs to dinner, very pleasant, he is better at a small party but in fact ill & retired after dinner. The parson dined at mission. Cable from James saying passed exam with 6 credits - very pleased & relieved, also letter from Christopher saying if we didnt use the flat we should give it up - very disturbing.

Tuesday 28th January

Fort. Not so cold. M stayed in bed all day.

The parson tried to get a passage, air or Nearchus, but failed to do so. HH didnt come, out hunting. Sh A came about his wife's tenants - stayed a long time. The "cadets" went for a run. Office all the morning. Saw Y. Fakroo, about exporting dates, M Saleh about Beladya taxes - owners living in houses pay practically nil. Wrote to Beladya about it - it will make a great stir. A very busy morning. Didnt go out, the parson went to Sitra. Put some liquid manure on the bed below the the house. Walked along to PCL to meet Haseldine, quite a pleasant person. Stayed some time talking, wrote to James & Richard by hand & Haseldine.

Residential party returned. - a pity, life is so much easier when they are away.

1945

Wednesday 29th January

Didnt ride. Spent most of the morning at the Fort. Had a long talk with Khalifah about the visit - he criticised various matters mostly on HH's part & told me that Sh A took for himself most of the money given to servants & HH took some.

Thursday 30th January

An Iraqi stabbed a woman who had once been his wife, she may very likely die. A nuisance. Office, a busy morning & late getting to lunch, Leigh, Tunnicliffe & others.

Looked in on Galloway, discussed Leigh and the B Council man - Hay wants us to take on Leigh for one year only I want him for 2 years, & we dont want a B.C. man again.

Friday 31st January



1945

At Jidda, nice day but strong south wind, spent almost the whole day writing letters & copying out the diary of the Arabian visit. Left the car at Budeya & came back at about 6pm. A lazy day, perhaps rather too much of it indoors.

Saturday 1st February

Looked over the fort being about in the morning with a view to planning married quarters. Had another look at the tents. HH out hunting. Saw Mansoor al Aruydh about the houses he is building, then Leigh. Went down to the customs to see Smith, had a look at the work on the pier which is getting on well. Mrs Rance & family were there. No tea in the place.

Drove in the afternoon & then the Holdstocks came in, he with some pictures, those of our play & also one of Ibn Saud & HH, a very good one.

Dined at the Parkers, one Lee from Karachi was there, a B.O.A.C man. Some played Bridge & I & the rest played pontoon - I won from everyone & really felt most awkward.

1945

Sunday 2nd February

Office, didnt see many people except Dick Snow with whom I had a long session, & Mr Jones of the Disposals Dept.

Drove to Awali & called on the Byron Browns - several other people were there - then the Biggars, he is the new doctor, quite a pleasant couple, then dined with the TTs to whom I took a gold mohour tree for their garden. A cold night.

Monday 3rd February

Mohammed's birthday and a public holiday. Spent all the morning in the garden working hard, dug up a bed & spread a lot of manure, fish & cow, I got a load of fish manure from the pier, scrapings off a fish boat & it is grand stuff though smells somewhat strong. Gave my back rather a twist. In afternoon drove to Budeya & went all over the garden, which looked in very good form. The house is now extremely nice with a pleasant

1945

three roomed flat above the quarters built for Abd Effendi. Quite cold in the shade, warm in the sun. Pretty evening, real purple & blue shadows, we drove back by the old road.

Planted zinnias.



1945

Tuesday 4th February

Fort.

Shaikhs came in, HH stayed until after 1.30. Had a very tiresome morning, Zubara as usual for a long time and then a trying time about his own money affairs, he has begun to complain that he must have more money from the State because the revenue is higher than it used to be, we had to lend him 2 lakhs at the end of the year & he declines to pay this amount.

Wednesday 5th February

Fort.

Spent most of the morning taking Hay round schools, we started at Hedd & then Muharraaq, going through each school & seeing every class at work, then one of the Manama Primary Schools, the Secondary Schools, hostel & Tech School. He didnt have much to say about them. Took him back to Jufair at about 12.30, quite a busy morning.

Drove out as usual in the afternoon, went to the new garden.

1945

Had the Snows in & first drinks & then went to see Picture of Dorian Gray at Awali & then they came back to supper. Rather a disappointing film, the hero (?) had an American accent which sounded frightful. It would have been better done by an English company.

Thursday 6th February

To Jidda in the afternoon via Budeya where I have now taken to leaving the car, an icy cold day & a strong shamaal.

Had a big fire in the sitting room. All seemed well but everything in the garden rather dusty.

M has a bad eye, perhaps a sty, but very uncomfortable.

Friday 7th February

1945

At Jidda, a very low tide, so low that the sailing boat could not get along the pier at Budeya to bring off Hay & Mary who came to lunch. They had to be carried - they seemed to enjoy themselves and stayed till after tea when we returned together. We went all round the island & saw all that there was to see. Mary wore frightful clothes but she is quite a pleasant girl though nothing to look at & rather dull. Coming back the tide was better but the launch engine was not working properly & we crawled across to Jidda. The engine is 9 years old.

Saturday 8th February

The fort presents the appearance of a camp as we have about 50 tents in & around it, which I bought from the RAF disposals people. I hope they will be a good bargain as most of them are to be sold after reserving our needs. Shaikh came back in, HH didnt stay long as he went to the Agency to return G's call. James sent a photo of his tea party for the Bahrain boys which interested the Shaikh very much, they had difficulty in picking out the boys. He also sent an article he had in the Beirut paper. Saw various people. Discussed with Sh A my letter to the Beladya about house taxes, had Leigh, Mansoor al al Araydh & others. Gardened as usual after lunch and later drove round to see the club well, 240 feet & a little water, the Palace garden and the new garden where we have put in a lot more trees, gold mohura, ficies, & pepul, then in to see Katherineen Snow, Dick being in bed with what sounded like flu. Rather a damp day, very heavy dew at night.

1945

Monday 10th February

Fort.

Spent the whole morning in the court mostly on the Kuwait case, a nakhuda carrying a packet containing 1 lakh delivered it here & when opened only 20,000 & rest old sheets of paper.

M went to public health meeting, after tea to Gasari & Idari & then called on the Alcards at their new house, which is quite nice but small. The HMS Glasgow arrived, much telephoning over plans etc, all rather a bore but doubtless some much enjoy it.

Tuesday 11th February

Fort.

HH went round the secondary school & the hostel, Sh Abdulla & I accompanying him. He seemed very interested & spent a long time in each of the class rooms especially where the boys were doing chemistry which didnt seem to go according to plan as there were innumerable minor explosions.

Dann came in in the morning.

1945

Wednesday 12th February

Had another session in court on the Kuwait case which took up a good deal of time & then did office work.

Ommanly, a naval officer friend of Tottenhams came to call, stayed to tea & we took him to Jufair, quite a nice fellow, brought two large packets of tea & M's earring which had been mended in Ceylon.

Dined at the Russell Browns to meet one of the oil magnates, Nichols, a very pleasant man better style than some of the big oil noises. Agency & residential parties there also the Glasgow captain, a very dull individual. Played darts. An icy cold night.

Thursday 13th February



1945

Meeting of food committee, Sh A was away so I took the chair. Quite a good meeting, discussed barter, some complaints about tea shops & sweet makers and also about sheep being smuggled out of Bn, HH has got an idea that this is happening. Saw various people after the meeting. Went over to see Galloway, he & Hay seem on very bad terms, not surprising. Discussed the air passage question, at the moment it is impossible to get here by air & to Iraq or India by air.

Cocktail party at Jufair, an enormous number of people but nobody introduced any of the navy, however I spoke to one or two who seemed pleasant & a great improvement on the Norfolk. Many more of them are regular navy & so a much better type.

Friday 14th February

Didn't go to Jidda. Worked all the morning in the garden, drove to Muharraq in the afternoon. Though a very warm winter yet the garden is backward, the only flowers out are alyssum & nasturtiums & some flowering shrubs. My grass on the lawn is very scrubby & the garden still looks very wintery.

Drove over to Muharraq in the afternoon.

1945

Saturday 15th February

Fort.

HH came in, in a poor temper, but didnt stay long, fortunately. Went up to the Palace & saw some of the stuff we bought from the navy, quite a good lot. Discussed the air question, HH talked lightly of buying three or four aeroplanes and running a local gulf line, he didnt realise many other factors enter into such a scheme.

Drove in the afternoon out to Rudam al Kawari and back through the gardens. Lovely weather.

Had the Balls, Biron Browns & Smiths to dinner, the party went very well most of them being quite lively. We had Bridge after dinner & some very good games. Definitely one of our more successful parties - still there are some people one has who are so difficult to mix & who dim any party.

Sunday 16th February

1945

Spent most of the morning hearing appeal cases with Sh Abdulla. One hears much of interest & a good deal of "low down" on people here over the cases, there is nothing about them that Sh A does not know. We got most of them finished. Discussing Matems he said they are used for every sort of purpose, for laying out corpses, for dinners, readings, meetings for the travellers to stay in, as an example they spoke of Mohd al Araydh's old matem, a very picturesque place. Thompson came in before the court & afterwards I saw Ahd Effendi & a young Kanor also Holloway's man & Sh Khalifah. Some Omanis have come & are doing stunts like the Dervishes in Cairo used to, sticking nails through their arms, all very well on themselves but they do it to other people & one boy treated thus is in hospital.

Rode after lunch to the Port Fort on the way back Bilal came off & Wadhna ran away, I pursued her into Manama & she was eventually caught & I led her in & returned to pick up Bilal who was not much the worse.

1945

Monday 17th February

Court in the morning, not very many cases but one in which the local Poet Laureate, a very objectionable young man, was up for drinking, sent him to jail for 6 months.

Tuesday 18th February

Fort.

Shaikhs came in, HH in very good form as a result of his talks with Packer. While in the office a long letter came from Galloway about Zubara HH paid less attention to it than I had expected and left the question of replying rather vague.

Saw some men from BOAC about arrangements for Radar stations.

Dined with the TTs & went to the cinema, in spite of much wet & mud, it rained almost all the afternoon, a slow gentle shower that did good to the garden. The cinema didnt work & after waiting half an hour they announced no show - a bore.

1945

Wednesday 19th February

Didn't ride, the streets still very muddy after yesterday's rain. At the fort in the morning, not much in the way of business, discussed the affairs of Hamed with his brother Khalifah, he agreed that he was asking too much. Saw various people in the office, Leigh stayed till 2 & then seemed offended when I asked him to come in tomorrow as it was so late & he had still much to talk about. Went over to see Galloway, he seemed fed up. Went up to the Fort to see about the things we bought from disposals & then down to the new garden where Soares complained about excessive oiling of the water.

Went to the cinema as the picture that should have been shown yesterday was shown again, The Keys of the Kingdom, Cronin, very well acted & close to the story but on the whole somewhat depressing, a good many people sniffed. No rain, a beautiful day, the sky & gardens all looking fresh & newly washed.

Thursday 20th February

Rode, the roads have dried up quite a lot except at the edges. Went down to see Smith & told him about HH's meetings with Packer & the results, it's a very good thing & will save all of us a lot of trouble &

1945

tiresomeness, then went to see Packer, who I thought not too fit, & we discussed the matter, I told him that he ought not to have offered HH a car. Had a long session with Leigh when I got back who was very angry with Tunnicliffe about his messing up motor transport - all very difficult. To Jidda in the afternoon, crossed from Budeya in the launch Jidda, a strong N.E. wind & waves breaking over the launch. Hawar is out of order. Very cold, had a big fire in the sitting room which is rather a cold room, the dining room on the other hand was very pleasant & warm. Played the gramophone & read Decline & Fall.

Friday 21st February

At Jidda, wrote a good many letters, visited Om as Sabaan on the way back, a nice day, much calmer. Used the quarantine launch to go across.

The Godfreys came in before dinner, news of change of Viceroy & decision to let India carry on after June 48 - sounds madness. Dorothy Godfrey seemed, as usual, rather full of complaints.

Saturday 22nd February

1945

Fort.

Shaikhs came in. Discussed the arrangements for calls on the ship.

Had a dinner party, R. Browns, Nichol, Mrs Hamilton (Mrs Rance's mother) & Olver & Dann. It went off well, we played Bridge after dinner. We are polishing off a lot of people we think we should have each Saturday.

Monday 24th February

Fort.

Court, nothing of much interest.

Tuesday 25th February

1945

A good deal of rain on & off but gentle rain which did no harm to the garden. The garden is very backward this year, hardly any flowers out yet. In the morning official calls on the C in C, I drove to the Sitra pierhead to meet HH & we went out in his old launch - Awal being out of order, very tiresome. Shs M & A came too. HH seems to have left off dying his beard, it looks very scruffy. The Admiral was pleasant - very typical sailor. The Captain & the SNO hovered around. They returned the visit at the Palace. Office, saw various people. In the afternoon it rained steadily & the roads were in an appalling state when we drove out to a cocktail party on the ship - the usual affair but they had a band which played very loudly & not very well. The Flag Lieut was one Dalrymple-Hamilton a nice young man. Really very bored by the party. I do dislike standing round. The officers seemed a much better lot than the Norfolk.

Thursday 27th February

Fort.

Roads very muddy. Busy morning in the office. Russell Brown & Nichols came in & talked about a water supply to Rafaa & one or two other matters, saw Ahmed Omran & Sh Ibrahim. Lunch at the Agency, rather a bore meeting the same people over & over again, the naval people, Rances and Nesmithe but not the residential party. They went shopping in the bazaar later. Did some gardening & went for a small a short drive to the water garden. Dinner on the ship - this time in short coats, usual party, Hays, Galloways Pellys Jonny Brown & Nichols - RB was not well & didnt come. A very moderate dinner - not as good as ours



1945

often are. Played pontoon & four played Bridge - altogether rather a tiresome party - but it didnt go on very long. They sail tomorrow & I for one shall be glad, these naval occasions waste a lot of time. Mrs Hay deplorably dressed & the girl, Mary, equally so - they seem to have no clothes sense.

Friday 28th February

Gardened all the morning, pruning trees & tidying up the shrubs behind the house. After tea drove to Zellaj, then sketched HH's horses for awhile on the plain below Rafaq where he had them out & looked in on the TTs, a lovely day, quite chilly but sunny, the sky & country looking clean & washed after the heavy rain last night. Arranged the few flowers I could get, but there is very little out in the garden.

Saturday 1st March

Shaikhs came in as usual. Showed HH the photographs, he seemed pleased with them. Had a long talk with Mohd Deveyger about Minors Dept, HH takes a very active interest in it. Decided that big loan will be sanctioned without reference to the committee, who cant hold their tongues, with the approval of HH himself or myself, Mohd D & Sh Daij.

1945

M Yateems died in Beirut.

Had people to dinner, Williams, Grisewoods, Mary Hay & Pelly. Played a card game afterwards, it went off quite well though at dinner they were rather sticky. Williams wrote to Glubb about James. Got a letter from James brought by Hussein Yateem with another newspaper article & a lot of snaps.

Sunday 2nd March

Appeal Court, finished all our cases except one big one, that has been going on for 20 years so a difficult nut to crack. Went down to the hospital & had a talk with the matron, they are always wanting more of everything, more cars, buildings, staff. I find them rather tiresome at times. Saw Cochrane, Leigh, Tunnicliffe.

1945

Went to the water garden in the afternoon & called on the \_\_\_\_\_ & then on the Snows, who were going out, but they came in later to see us after dropping cards on Hay - or rather Mrs Hay. The garden is getting on well & many of the trees I moved are budding.

Monday 3rd March

Didnt ride. Met M Saleh at Baladya & went round the markets, they need a lot of doing up & cleaning. Leighs came in & then went to the court, not many cases & dull at that, then to the customs, work there slowed up because Smith cant get the shed empty of cargo. Saw Cochrane & Tunncliffe, the latter is a most exasperating man & takes ten minutes to say what he could in one. After tea drove to Mhq & Hedd to see the womens hospital and the girls school where building is being done by the Biladya. A lovely evening. A young man from Mespers called. Dined at the Balls & played bridge, not on the whole a very satisfactory party, the room was too hot - they have a large bar facing the door as one enters. M heard that the Galloways are leaving in a few days, I think on the whole I am sorry, she of course is entirely colourless & non commital. Heard that Furber is coming to PCL in Qattar.

Tuesday 4th March

1945

Shaikhs came in as usual.

Thursday 6th March

The parson, Wilson, and Storey Wilson, went to Qattar by launch. In the office most of the morning, saw Mahsen al Tajar & discussed various matters also M Saleh about the new houses.

Went for a drive to the water garden, Gasari & Idari. Put in some cuttings at the water garden, it was looking very pretty.

Had the Parkers in to dinner & they, M & Mrs Storey Wilson played Bridge. I sat & read, quite a pleasant party Mrs S.W. plays very well.

Thompson came in before dinner to see if we had any news about his uncle.

Friday 7th March

1945

Went rather late to Jidda taking Mrs Storey Wilson, a stormy day, a good deal of rain & some thunder, we spent most of the day indoors but later walked over to the jail. Went & returned to via Budeya. Mrs SW seems a pleasant sensible woman & her Scottish accent is attractive.

In the evening dined with the Hays & saw a horrible Walt Disney film almost all of which I disliked extremely. The Galloways & Wendy were there, the Hays off tomorrow by sea to Kuwait, I fancy Mrs SW didnt much care for the party, the others dressed, we didnt. Hay is obviously very sour because so few of the Arabs do anything about him - I suppose all are too busy over their own affairs - I gather in Kuwait all the town comes round to see him & all give parties - here nobody does.

Saturday 8th March

Didnt ride owing to the mud. The streets in a great mess. HH came in, not Sh A, discussed with him the letter from Agency in which PR advocated allowing modern diving methods, he was very upset & excited about it & entirely disagreed with the PR's ideas. Also discussed an agreement, he thinks we are not being paid enough.

The Qattar party returned after lunch.

1945

Had people to dinner, Grants & Reid & the TTs, rather sticky at dinner, Storey Wilson is very deaf & Reid had toothache but after dinner we sang & the padre played the piano & we had quite a good evening.

Sunday 9th March

Early service, about a dozen people came which is a good number for the size of the place. Busy morning in the office & rather late getting there, having people to stay seems to take up a lot of ones time. Had a meeting of nakhudas to discuss the question of using modern diving methods, the PR wrote about it apparently approving, though, I fancy, knowing little about the subject. They were very excited and violently opposed to the idea. Daij attended the meeting. Went to see Smith for a few minutes. M went out to tea with a married school teacher, we had dinner with the TTs & then a service at the Awali church, quite well done & a few people came, usually it is almost empty. Went back to their house after dinner - it was frightfully hot & stuffy & worked late in the office. Wilson, the padre, is very good company, most entertaining.

Monday 10th March

1945

Court, but not very many cases. Lunched with the Williams to meet the GOC RAF Egypt, Midhurst, & his wife, quite pleasant, I liked her, not so young & very well done up. Quite a pleasant lunch, the Galloways & Pelly were there. Heard that the Bishop is due tomorrow but later, at 7pm heard that he was to arrive at 8. Went out to dinner on the new ship, with the Galloways taking them in our launch. They had a big cocktail party on board & then a dinner, the TTs stayed on though not invited, the whole affair caused much gossip and annoyance. The Wilsons got a passage on the boat to tomorrow. Neryan met the Bishop & brought him to the house. He seemed in good form.

Tuesday 11th March

HH came in but not Sh A - he didnt stay long but came, apparently, merely to thank me for fixing up his money affairs.

The Wilsons left by the new boat. Padre Wilson having gone to stay with Packer.

Went to Jufair to see a play done by RAF from Iraq - Rope, it was quite well acted for a change.

1945

Beeby Thompson arrived without warning while we were out & we found him later.

Wednesday 12th March

The house still seems rather full with the Bishop, Beeby Thompson & Wilson in & out most of the time. Office in the morning. Saw Ahmed Omran Tunnicliffe & others. Rather a tiring morning, several people seemed so tiresome. Saw Nair about his father coming to live in the hostel. Went to sleep after lunch, a gray cloudy heavy day, not very pleasant. In the afternoon we took the Bishop out to call on HH down on the plain where he was practising his ponies for the races, he seemed in a poor temper, sat there for some time, the horses look very fit. Then called on the Leslie Smiths, I had to see him about the races, they have a nice house & are keen gardeners, then to the R Browns, who were out & then called on the Marshes, she is a frightful young person of the housemaid class. M saw the twins then dined with Thompson in the Mess Hall, an excellent dinner. Also present B.T. & a Miss Smith who works in the hospital, quite a pleasant young person. Got back fairly early.

Thursday 13th March



1945

Office all the morning, saw various people. The Bishop went to see the school with Ahmed Omran. Wrote a long letter about Zubara case for Agency & sent it to HH to approve, he has gone out hunting.

Went

A cocktail party at the Agency, a tiresome affair as usual, then to dinner with the Snows, with the Bishop. Felt really very tired & glad to get to bed. Somehow there has been a lot to do lately & having so many people to stay in the house is exhausting.

Friday 14th March

A lazy day, got up very late & spent most of the morning in the garden, M sat there. The Bishop went to see R Brown & BT spent the day out with his nephew. Wilson came to lunch & tea & he & the Bish left in the evening. RB promised to recommend financial support for a chaplain & after lunch we we discussed ways & means & how much to pay. Wilson told us a lot of very funny stories about clerics.

1945

Lovely day. Poor old Hosha, the siluzi bitch who belonged to Sh Hamed, is in a poor way, just old age I think. She doesnt seem able to walk upstairs. It has been nice having the Bishop here & Wilson too, BT is rather dull until the evening when he got going about oil & politics & was most interesting. He has been everywhere & knows everyone.

Saturday 15th March

Fort.

HH didnt come in. Busy day in the office, saw Ali b Khalfah who is not on speaking terms with Sh Ahmed b Hamed, his brother magistrate, so they both give different judgements in the same cases, an impossible situation. Maclellan came in, rather aggressive. We cant get any air passages as for the last 6 weeks BOAC carry no people to & from Bahrain.

Met Tunnicliffe at Race Course & discussed some improvements to the course - a lot to do in a short time. Galloways & Miss Jacksons came in to call, they are off in a day or two & he seems very sorry to be leaving. Dined with the Snows, some played Bridge but I was cast with the vingties & a great bore too. I hate the game & hope I didnt show it as much as I felt.

1945

Sunday 16th March

Spent the morning in the office, saw innumerable people, Sh Abdulla who came about some mosque land which one of the Kada wants to let as a garage, on the sea front, Dalim Aragelh about a case, slightly hysterical as he thought someone was making insinuations against him, Daij with a letter from HH, Mohd Saleh for a talk with B. Thompson about the water scheme & various others. HH out hunting at the end of the island. Did some gardening then went to the library where we met Mrs Hamilton & Mrs Rance, then to the water garden & looked over the new Beladya houses on the edge of the garden.

Monday 17th March

Fort.

Court, a rather interesting case which we decided by finger prints, there is a man at Awali who knows all about the work. Ali b Ahmed rather sour because his protege did not get the contract for filling in the land for AWD building alongside the causeway. I disapprove of these young Shaikhs who are well paid going in for such jobs. Went over to call on Pelly who was very amiable, he is pleasant & a gent - which is always

1945

refreshing. Saw Tunncliffe. Gardened after lunch, some rain. Met Tunncliffe & the Leslie Smiths on the race course & they came back for dinner & Bridge - I played on rubber & then worked in the office. Mr BT talks of leaving at the end of March an awful bore. He is a very common old man though knows interesting people & has been everywhere. His views on the appalling economic state of England are very depressing, from all accounts we are practically bankrupt. I can only hope he is a pessimist.

Tuesday 18th March

HH out hunting but Sh A came in - discussed Sh Abdel Latif & his wish to let the mosque land for a garage, an eyesore on the sea road & I want to stop it but its not easy. Saw various people & had BT & Mohd Saleh in to discuss the water scheme together.

Club committee meeting about the swimming tank - the whole thing bores me. Tunncliffe not there which was awkward.

Wednesday 19th March

1945

Spent a long time at the Fort & then with Ahmed Omran. One or two cases to deal with but most of the men brought were for small things & I let them off gently. Looked at some of the stores we got from the Army, quite a lot still unsold. Gardened after lunch, there was heavy rain last night. Larkspur is now in flower also sunflowers, hollyhocks & a few other things. Poor old Hosha died, she had been getting weaker for some time & for a week or so was in a very bad way, not able to tackle the stairs. I shall miss her a lot, she was a very dear dog & the best tempered I have ever known and so fond of one. I dont mean to have another.

Looked over the pier work after tea. Dinner with the Grisewoods, an excellent dinner & good wine, also present the Perfects, Phillips & Crowe and so we expected Bridge but there was none, however quite a pleasant evening. B Thompson went to dinner at Awali.

Thursday 20th March

Fort, still very muddy in the streets & a lot of water everywhere. Office, saw a great many people, Dr Doeg about a cinema film for midwives, to be taken locally, quite a good idea, then Mansoor Aragdh who was interesting as usual, Russell Brown about land at Muharraq for a petrol station, Pelly looked in & I went over there, finally Tunnicliffe. Felt rather out of sorts in the afternoon & didnt go out, M went to a cocktail party at the junior bank people with B.T. I worked in the office, a liver attack I think but felt better by the evening.

1945

Friday 21st March

To Jidda in the morning. A lovely day, quite hot in the sun, went by launch as the sea was absolutely calm. Put in some cuttings of shrubs round the tank & had a walk round then sat outside working on my annual report, finished the section on the diving industry. Worked in the afternoon & then we went for a walk before dinner. Beautiful weather. Played the gramophone before & after dinner - a good catch of fish in the trap, had fresh fish for lunch & dinner & excellent tomatoes from the garden.

Monday 24th March

Fort

Court, a lot of cases but we got through them all & I came back to see a man who has come here about building the new place for the PR - or whatever he is to be called, a very common young man.

Meeting of Public Health committee about quarantine. Rather long winded.

1945

Tuesday 25th March

HH came in, he was not really expected & I was busy doing some entries with Sh Daij. He was in very good form. Discussed the courts & the quarrel between Ali b Khalifah & Ahmed b Hamed, also various other affairs.

Wednesday 26th March

Spent most of morning at the Fort. Looked over the barasti for a film the medical people are going to do

Rance & Bradley came to tea & we finished the handicaps for the races, I copied them all out & took them to give to L Smith.

Enormous cocktail party at the Smiths, lovely day, quite cool, a strong shamaal. I dislike these parties exceedingly, however its a good way of polishing off a lot of people who one has to do something about. Hay very sour about the races.

1945

Thursday 27th March

No parade.

Official calls, Pelly called in HH - in uniform, as new PA, at the Palace. It was all somewhat informal on HH's part at least as he had no sword & was not in his best. He let himself go about telephones & BOAC. Return call at Agency. Sh M asked leave to go to Cairo which HH gave, he was in a good mood, so I asked for leave this summer, which he agreed to. Office & then went to see Meikle & on to see Dr Doeg about Fatma Zageini, an ex nurse who who we want to help organise local midwives but she demanded enormous pay - a very tiresome conceited young woman.

In the afternoon drove to the race course & to the stables & later a cocktail party at Jufair. Hay said he would give a cup - I nearly said HH had offered to do so - I suppose its from Govt funds. Kathleen Snow came back to dinner & Dick came in later, looking very tired after a heavy day. K discussed the transport question & a good deal else.

Hay & wife called on HH.

Friday 28th March



1945

To Jidda after breakfast, a lovely day, went by car to Budeya. The TTs to lunch, Rozelle had a heavy cold. Took a walk after lunch, discussed English women in Bn, R taking the view that they had no excuse for not liking being here. Worked on annual report after they left, doing girls schools.

Saturday 29th March

Came back from Jidda in morning, called on Grant but Reid had gone, the latter had arranged for M's passage to Beirut & to Marseilles. HH came, also Sh M who is off to Cairo & as usual worrying about finance. HH rather mean about it but said, quite rightly, if Sh M had twice his income he would always be in debt, he gave him a passage to Cairo but refused to give return from Cairo. He discussed Pelly saying he was not as bad as he used to be. Earlier I went to see Hay who was off for 14 days trip, he told me Mrs Kendall is Pelly's sister hence Pelly wont have any dealings with any Kendall matters. Pelly & a nice French writer came to lunch - a really excellent lunch with caviare. Gardened & then drove to Muharraq. Lovely weather. Called on the Smiths later on. Meikle offered M passage on Strech boat, but too early. M went to see Packer.

Sunday 30th March

1945

A busy day. Sh Mohammed came to settle his money affairs, very annoyed because HH wouldnt give him return passage, usual talk about expenses. Jones of the Disposal board trying to sell a lot of food stores. Sh Khalifah about new launch engine. Mansoor & Seyd Said talking about an affair of the Shia Appeal Kadi & also about wahf buildings, Ahmed Omran on school affairs & Salim Araydh to discuss court changes as H has decided to close one junior court as the magistrates on it wont agree.

In the afternoon went to the race course where we met Tunncliffe then to the gymkhana club site & then the Water Garden. Then a club committee meeting lasting 1 1/2 hours here, a lot of crossness on the part of the members about the arrangements for the tank. The Pettigrews called but I was occupied so didnt appear.

Monday 31st March

In court all the morning. Daij did not come. Ali b Ahmed discussed the liquor problem saying that more & more people were taking to drink partly because it was forbidden & that it looked so bad that some of the young Shaikhs went about drunk & nobody did anything about them.

1945

Tuesday 1st April

Fort

HH came in, in very good form. Discussed his uncle Mohd very freely & then had a long talk about the oil pipe from S Arabia. HH said, which is true, that whatever income Sh M had he would be in debt - perfectly true.

Dinner at R. Browns to meet USA Ambassador in Iraq, who didnt come!

Wednesday 2nd April

Fort.

Meeting of the food committee, decided to take controls off a lot of commodities and to stop Govt paid shopkeepers, replacing them with local people who will buy from Govt & sell to ration card holders.

1945

Sh Mohammed left for Cairo, he came in the morning to get his money. Very sour because HH wouldnt give him a return passage. I thought it rather mean myself.

Went to the race course & watched the police ponies.

T.T.s came to call bringing his new boss, one Wirth, an American, quite a pleasant fellow with some knowledge of gardening. We spent some time in the garden.

Thursday 3rd April

Fort.

Office. Went to see Packer and Meikle about M's passage - all rather complicated as she now has offers of a passage from all directions & doesnt know what to do. Gahan came in, in a great fuss about a report that HH had made disparaging remarks to the people from Cairo who came about building a new residency, this was in fact quite untrue. Mahsem al Tajar came & shouted for an hour about Wahf cases in the court.

1945

Went to Jidda by Budeya in the afternoon, a lovely day but quite hot, am already wearing summer clothes which is a bad sign, all say it will be a hot summer. Our new dining room is very hot & to keep out flies we have to shut the windows. Tried a sketch in the evening but it was not much of a success.

Friday 4th April

At Jidda.

Lovely day but quite hot. Slept from 9 - 9 & again in the afternoon. Sat outside in the morning in the sun getting brown & doing annual report which hangs over me heavily. Heard a mosquito last night, rated the NCO for letting water lie about - it happens every now & then. The garden looking very pleasant with lots of oleandar in flower. Didnt go to the jail, too lazy. Returned by Budeya & drove by the direct road home, some Baharna have opened up an old well, very deep, on the sand dunes & beginning to make a garden. Quite a lot of green on the country between the road & the sea & towards Saar, almost a south downs effect. Heard on wireless that compulsory service reduced to a year but not clear from what date it comes in.

Saturday 5th April

1945

Daij came in to report that he had made a sul between two magistrates, Ahd Hamed & Ali Khab .

Fort, police practicing for sports, rode along the pier, very full of cargo & people, the pier shed almost non existent now, only a few metal poles still standing. Shaikhs came in, Kh b Sulman in & out about selling some land, HH in very good form. Sh A had an anon letter re Egyptian teachers & said he wished he could get rid of all of them. Discussed politics, oil, etc, the races & needlework show, HH asked for figures of fatal motor accidents over last few years. Mylrea came in, having lately returned from S. Africa & then Jackson, who stayed some time talking about the "sul" between Dubai & their neighbours & a hunting trip to the Persian islands that he had been on. M spent most of the day at schools pricing work for the show, in evening went up to the race course & then to see Nari about a tent for the tea & cold drinks. Mylrea came in to dinner, Cochrane brought his wife to call, very dull, much what I expected, daughter of "our well known Kettering chemist" local paper.

Sunday 6th April

Had all the morning in the office & nobody came to call. So unusual so I got a lot of work done.

Monday 7th April

1945

Fort.

Court.

Dull cases, another two about pilfering from ships cargo. Rather late getting there. Sh A came in asking for more goods to export. Saw various people.

At the race course in afternoon.

A cocktail party at Awali, rather a tiresome affair & then to a play at Jufair "Jealousy" a two part show & very well done by a professional couple. Much enjoyed it.

1945

Tuesday 8th April

Fort

Meeting at Budeya of leading merchants presided over by HH, Sh A, Smith & self present, to discuss the question of the landing coy. All produced justified complaints about the log & seemed to think they could run a show on their own. A lot of very strong speaking about mespers. Went to see Pelly, discussed Cable & Wireless monopoly, town planning, & the meeting. Then saw Seyd Said & Mahrea, the former complaining about his neighbour having dances & music for a wedding - because he had a row with him. A. Kerim, Sh Khalifah, Ahmed Omran. Hot day, temp over 30, mowed the lawn in the afternoon then to the Palace where M spent the afternoon dealing with the show of girls school work, then to race course for a committee meeting which as usual maundered on without getting much done, then had an early dinner to the cinema to see Rake's Progress, which was very good. Went to the TTs afterwards for awhile. M very busy over her show which is earlier than usual as she is going so soon.

Wednesday 9th April

Rode.



1945

Weather is definitely heating up. We should have had the races a fortnight ago, it will be very hot. Spent a long time at the Fort arranging the duties of the Police at the Races. Quite a lot of considering to be done, heard a few cases, nothing of much interest. Saw Tunnicliffe & Ahd Omran. Slept in afternoon, M at the Palace busy all day there. I went up there later on & stayed for some time there. Then to a cocktail party at the Goddens, who are leaving in a few days. A lot of people, in Major Holme's old house.

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1945

Thursday 10th April

M spent the morning at the Palace dealing with the school show, I cut the grass on the lawn. A very hot day, much too hot for the time of year. HH went to see the show in the morning.

Spent most of the afternoon at the needlework show, HH came again & went all round, it seemed to be going on well, there was some lovely work & the whole place looked very nice & most professional.

To a party at the Godfreys in the evening, a tiresome affair, arrived late but many had not come, stood about for what seemed hours before having a stand up supper & then played games - of sorts. Got away as soon as decent, others stayed on till 4 AM - they are younger & dont, presumably, get up early.

Friday 11th April

1945

M at the Palace in the morning, I called for her there & we went to the race course where frantic last minute jobs were being done, then to the Fort. I got HH to agree to washing out the mounted escort at the races as we had so few men & it meant that they would have nearly 2 hours hanging about before riding.

Got to the race course before 2, the first race was at 2.30. A great success, organisation all much better than before, a tent with tea & soft drinks, no delays & all went absolutely smoothly, except that Mary Hay fell off & was removed unconscious in our ambulance - nothing serious however. HH came to our cocktail party after the races, warned that there would be liquor & stayed 1 1/2 hours, apparently liking it very much. We had about 70 people. Quite a good party & all seemed gratified that HH was there, everyone led up to salaam him.

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1945

Sunday 13th April

Went in to see the Smiths in the evening.

Monday 14th April

M went in the morning, took her out in the Shaikh's white launch in the morning, with Mylrea. The Dusnra seems a nice ship, M had a single very comfortable looking cabin. Got back at about 11 & went into the Police station, Allcard came in. In the afternoon took a nap & then went to Jufair to ask after Mary Hay, found her up & apparently quite well, they asked me to stay on for dinner & Bridge, which I did, a good dinner. He was very cross & snappy over the Bridge, fortunately I did not play with him. Dont care for playing with him at the table. Told him about the RAF leaving, he was very cross at not having been told first.

Tuesday 15th April

1945

Rode. Very stuffy cloudy morning, a few drops of rain. The Police practising for sports. HH didnt come in, A.V.M Fogarty came in to see me with Cock and an Air Commodore about their moving out of the RAF camp at Mhq, they want us to take over the mess as an hotel. Sh A came in to report about another meeting of the merchants about the Landing Coy. Saw various people, Kumlu who used to be H.C. at the customs come from India to act as manager for D.I. Tunncliffe as gloomy & verbose as usual.

Spent some time at the hotel & they at the Garden Houses as I wish them to be called, to avoid the name Municipal Buildings. Hot day, too hot for April.

إتتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1945

Wednesday 16th April

Fort.

A hot day, spent most of the morning at the Fort, discussed the sports, Sh K & Cochrane are not, I think, getting on very well together, Cochrane is very stupid, by taking too much on himself. Office.

Dined with the T.T.s, also present Wendy & the Williams & Dr Doeg, not a very well chosen party. Still quite a pleasant evening. Their house was frightfully hot, they had dinner at 8.30 having been to Jufair earlier on.

Thursday 17th April

Spent some time at the customs, a very hot oppressive morning but in the afternoon a strong shamaal came up & blew a gale by night time.

Spent some time at the Fort watching rehearsal, decided not to have the P.T. show as they didnt do it well enough.

1945

Maddams & Bill came to call in the evening.

Friday 18th April

Howling shamaal, big seas & dust blowing. Worked in the morning & spent the afternoon at the sports on the police parade ground - an unpleasant day & rather a dull affair, only half a dozen Europeans came & not many other people, Hay looked in for a while. The TTs to dinner also Grant & Schooling, Roselle complained of the intense cold at the sports - I wearing thick clothes & walking about kept warm, yet a few days ago it was really hot. Dinner went off quite well owing to Rozelle, Bill was off colour, Grant always very quiet & Schooling naturally dull. They left at 10. Wind lashing at night & I feared trees would come down.

Saturday 19th April

1945

Still a very strong shamaal & quite cold. Many of the flowers in the garden dashed down by the wind. Didn't go to the Fort, a very busy morning, Shs came, Sh A looked ill, they much interested because prayers ordered on Thursday in Saudi Arabia for no known reason, they think the King must be ill. Schooling came to call on HH, he is dull. Had another meeting of the merchants about forming a landing coy, they seem to have it all fixed up. It lasted a long time, for the rest of the morning, till 2.25 had Maddams & Bell, the auditors, most of the time talking business but later not business. Went to Muharraq after tea, looked at the flats above the Biladya shops - a very poor building & scrappy work, then went over the PWW office building on the causeway. A fire in one of the villages & the Ploce report many houses entirely demolished. Talked to HH about Shaikh Ayesha going to Syria, she wants to go a party of 14, far too many even though some are children.

Star "Thruhair" brings the storm

Sunday 20th April

Club committee meeting but only four turned up. Tunncliffe had a sort of fit & taken to hospital, she came round in a great fuss. Rather a relief to have him out of the office & not in daily at the end of the morning.



1945

Monday 21st April

Rode, court, a lot of cases. We get liquor cases every week now & had another one.

Went down to see Dick Snow & discussed Tunncliffe & Smith & other matters. He is very busy these days.

Motored round about in the afternoon.

In the evening attended a basket ball match at the school, a very good show, a good game to watch & excellently organised. Then with Khalifah to stir up some "Dars" & raid Ibrahim Fadl's house at Belad, but we drew a blank everywhere - at a dar in Mhq found some important Nejdī visitors on the loose, got back about midnight, quite an amusing evening.

Tuesday 22nd April

1945

Shaikhs came in, HH in a bad temper about a Qatar incident, a man who left here came back with a letter from Sh A & a Qatar passport. Sh A looked very off colour. Saw Sh Khalifah later, a Kerim & various others. In the afternoon went out for a drive & met the Godfreys who came in & tried to ring the Hays but one can never get Jufair. A muddle over the party for the play tomorrow as the TTs who were having it are both ill with malaria.

Dined with the Leighs & lent my cook as theirs had walked out on them, she is difficult with cooks - according to mine, & wont pay even control prices for things so gets bad quality. Fenton, RN, & 3 Hays & another rather awful young naval man were the party.

مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث  
 إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير

1945

Wednesday 23rd April

Rode round by the Palace & to Suk al Araba, a lot of new little houses are being built. Warm weather again. Office, Marsh came in, going on leave, also Williams, I told him that Bn Gvt was not interested in Muharraq scheme, they will let it to Casoc most likely. Went down with Narayan to get some furniture from the old Rest House Store for the man who is to work under Leigh, HH wrote a strong complaint to P.R about APA interfering in Bn affairs. Heard that he was very angry about the case of one of his people coming from Qatar with a Bn passport. Went to the water garden & garden houses in the afternoon, have put Ahmed, my old gardener, there, he seemed to be quite keen on it & full of ideas. To Jufair with the Hays to the Godfreys for sandwiches, then to the amateur play at Awali. Full house, Novello. Very bored. They produced it well & knew their parts but the men were quite frightful, the women quite good, then had supper with the Hays, she is pleasant but gives one the impression of being so stupid & both are so very shapeless. Very late getting back, could hardly keep awake.

Thursday 24th April

1945

Office. Didnt see anyone. Spent some time in court as the Abdul Malik case, he, a nakhuda, was given 100,000 rupees in a parcel to take from Kuwait to Bn, he delivered it & 80,000 missing, but he gave a receipt for it & did not count it.

To Jidda after lunch, a muddle over the boat so had to cross in a little fishing boat. Took a walk in the evening.

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1945

Friday 25th April

Lazy day at Jidda, read Blackwoods, slept, sun bathed & did a lot of work on my annual report.

Lovely weather, perhaps a bit warm.

Saturday 26th April

Returned in the early morning, flat calm & took exactly an hour to cross from Jidda, mostly by rowing, a lovely morning & very pleasant on the sea. Drove back among the donkey loads of vegetables coming in from every village, little groups waiting at intervals for the busses which now run from the villages. Shaikhs came in but didnt stay long as HH went to the religious school, he visits it every year. A lot of American education men came in, one young man from Beirut, a friend of James. Also Gott Cable & Wireless from Karachi. Went to the Tech School & then to the customs & later to the Agency to see Pelly who I had not seen since he returned from a sea trip down the gulf. Nice day, not too hot. After tea went to Mhq where I met Zurahaim, looked at the new flats above the shops, the vegetable market & a street which he is widening, then to the new hospital. To Awali to see a film, which bored me, & dinner when I got back. Letter from M, Baghdad, & Dede.

1945

Monday 28th April

Fort.

Court.

Went to see the Snows & heard from Dick all about Tunnicliffe. He, apparently, has what they think is an obscure bug caught in S America, something to do with tape worm, & cant be cured.

مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث  
إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير

1945

Tuesday 29th April

Fort.

Shaikhs came in. Letter from James with photos of his Trans Jordan trip, they arrived while the Shaikhs were there & they were most interested in them & knew of all the people & places he referred to. HH in quite a good temper, told him that Max was coming, he seemed very pleased.

Saw Yusif bin Mahmud about his hotel scheme, sounds alright but he doesnt want to talk to HH about it, apparently not on good terms with him.

The Snows came in to dinner, just themselves, she is off on the 8th. A quite pleasant evening.

Wednesday 30th April

Took Pelly out for a ride round the town to show him new houses & things, ended up at the Sook al Arabia but no china there. Very busy morning. Took Andrews & others out to see the new buildings which interested them then had a food meeting, then Dr Doeg about various hospital affairs, then saw various other

1945

people but had to leave office early as people to lunch. Nice weather but shifting winds, never in one direction for any time.

School sports in the afternoon, had Sneyder & Hussain Latum to lunch & then took S to the sports, he spent most of the time taking photos. They lasted a very long time & I didnt get back till nearly 7.30 & then had a lot to do in the house as I had a dinner party, Hays (3) Smiths & Parkers, played Bridge & they went on till after 12. Much too late, I gave them no encouragement. Excellent dinner & the party seemed to go well but Mrs Smith tried to leave the table before Mrs Hay - who got tight.

مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث  
 ابتلافاً لشباب ثورة 14 فبراير



1945

Thursday 1st May

Fort.

The band is playing bells of St Mary with bell accompaniment. Court, the Kuwait case. A very interesting development, discovered that the address had gone through onto the paper that coloured the notes & the paper was not the one they were originally wrapped in, let the accused out on bail & sent for the Kuwait merchant's son. Then to the Fort, Sh Khalifah left as he had Snyder to lunch with him. Dealt with the cases, not a great many. Saw Bell, the auditor, and Boyd of Holloways, he & Leigh are now sparring, both rather complaintful about the other, sent a note to James by Snyder, who looked in after lunch.

Went to see Tunnicliffe, looked very ill.

Went to the library & then to the Snows, Pelly came in & the TTs & as the Snows were going out to dinner the TTs came round here to dine, both I thought were looking very off colour. They didnt stay very long.

An awful lot of malaria in the place, caused I think by a lot of south wind. The Leighs came in & stayed till 8.30 perhaps expecting a dinner invitation.

Seyd Said & Ali Jujar.

1945

Friday 2nd May

A lazy day, didnt go out. Did some work in the garden & on annual report in afternoon. The Snows came in before lunch. Nice day, quite cool not very sunny, wind shifting round to every direction. Thornbergs arrived in the evening at 8.30, I & Hussain Latteem & Khalifah Kozaibi met them at BOAC pier, I thought both looked rather tired but seemed in very good form.

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث

1945

Saturday 3rd May

Thunderstorm in the night & heavy rain.

Shikhs came in, they came up to call on the Ts in the house, HH always very friendly inclined towards Max.

The Ts to Rafaa to return HHs call & Leila went in to see the Shaikha.

Russell Brown, Witherspoon and Crowe came in in the evening & later the Snows. The Andersons to dinner, I showed them my pictures which they seemed to like.

Sunday 4th May

Office all the morning, rain on & off all day.

Leila called on Ayesha.

1945

Dined with Russell Browns & saw his film, the one taken in Bahrain by Ritchie. It was very good indeed in every way - then he put on another perfectly awful jazz film which went on for hours & bored me absolutely stiff. Didnt get home until extremely late.

Monday 5th May

Court, not very interesting cases. Went round to see Smith after the court.

Went over to see Pelly, discussed Tunnicliffe, Gray Mack, HH's attitude to British "interference" & various other matters.

Saw Sh Ibrahim about his commercial affairs which later I discussed with Andreasen, a project for making lime etc.

1945

Max went to his island.

The Ts went to Jufair before dinner & later dined with Hussein Lateem. I dined with the Byron Browns & played Bridge - didnt get home till one oclock, heavy rain on the way back & much mud. Queer weather.

Tuesday 6th May

Temp 75

Didnt ride owing to heavy rain last night.

Queer weather, stormy & rain at intervals & at night thunder & much lightening. Office all day, not a great deal to do, had a talk with Max about the oil concession, a revision of loyalty is due in 3 years. Saw Tunnicliffe who looked very seedy, then Mansoor, discussed pearl trade. He told me that Ferij al Maharraqa used to be where Baharna drilled pearls, he remembered them doing it as a small boy, then they went to Muscat, described his first sale to Rosenthal, on which he got 8 annas commission, said the local sales have gone up high, 3 - 4 lakhs a year to Europeans & Americans mostly. Max went to the island after lunch after tea Leila arranged flowers then went to dinner at Rafaa with HH's wife, Dick Snow came to dinner, a

1945

pleasant evening, Max talked interestingly about politics & Turkey. Very damp weather but the house has not leaked at all.

Wednesday 7th May

Fort.

Spent some time up there though not many cases. Sh Kh is having rather a lot of friction with the Brit sergeants mostly about cars. They seem to expect to have the run of the cars for their own needs not necessarily on duty. Nice day, everything has a very clean well washed look. A Qatar Shaikh came to call, didnt care for his looks, HH believes all they say when they speak against Abdulla, which of course they do just to butter him up.

Very sleepy in the afternoon owing to series of late nights, took siesta. Took Leila to see the new gardens & the new houses. Max went to the island where he is going to build. Dinner at Rafea, very much a family party, HH, the children, Narayan & one or two others, rather boring & we stayed on so long afterwards talking vague history, didnt leave till 10 o'clock. HH in good form but I thought he didnt look very well, he returned in the morning from a hunting trip down south.

1945

Thursday 8th May

Busy morning.

To Jidda after lunch, by launch from Manama, a lovely day on the sea. Had a walk in the evening & sat outside playing the gramophone, quite cool & very pleasant.

Friday 9th May

At Jidda all day, had a lazy time, wrote a few letters & slept a good deal. In the morning we went over to Om as Sabuur, it was hot there & not very nice. Returned by launch & after dinner went to the cinema to see A Bell for Adano - fairly good.

Saturday 10th May

1945

Most of the day wasted over paying & receiving calls, the USA Captain of the Toledo called on HH at Rafaa at noon and then at 3 pm we went off to the ship to return the call, very hot in their launch which had no windows that could be opened, the ship is a very fine one & the whole set up impressed me as being much smarter than our navy. Pelly accompanied the party.

Dinner at the Hays, a dull party mostly USA navy, dinner rather indifferent but fortunately the navy left early so got away at a reasonable time. A very pleasant General Tottenham was there, staying with the Hays, from Iraq.

Sunday 11th May

HH gave a dinner party at Rafaa, an enormous affair, about 30 USA officers, 2 USA admirals & the General. I left Hay to do the talking & by all accounts conversation was very sticky as he does not flow in Arabic. The band played outside & such a crowd that all the young Shaikhs didnt get into the Meglis or into the dining room which was awkward.



1945

Monday 12th May

A continuous rush all day. Fort in the morning & when I got back Pelly rang up to say the USA Admiral was calling on HH, having apparently made all plans without letting us know at all. Great fuss as HH not to be got at on phone, eventually went to Mhq & found him & we came to the Palace & he received the admirals & staff there, by then they were very late on their programme & one of them in a fuss trying to get the senior one to leave but HH would go on talking. Then to the court where we finished the Kumail case finding the nakherda not guilty. Narayan & others went to the ship. Very soon after lunch changed for the tea party on board, drove to Sitra to meet HH & some 30 relations & hangers on & went out to the Toledo really a very pleasant party & an excellent tea, ices, fruit drinks & a most marvellous cake presented to HH. To our surprise we got full honours & salute. Altogether a very pleasant party. Then home & to a cocktail party at Agency which I quite enjoyed, the band in the garden, the party on veranda, a vast number of officers & a good sprinkling of others talked much to a nice young USA man called Agnew, northerner who I liked.

Tuesday 13th May

Pelly came to dinner & we went to see Henry V at the cinema, a wonderful picture, beautiful colour effects. Afterwards went round to the Andreasons & she showed me her pictures - very modern style.

1945

Thursday 15th May

The Thornburgs left at about midday by air, I saw them off, a great many people from Bn seemed to be passengers including McClennan. I have enjoyed having them very much.

Friday 16th May

Went to Jidda in the morning & spent most of the day in the house working on annual report. Had a stiff leg & got Alwad to massage it, he seemed quite an adept, his mother taught him. A strong shamaal all day.

Saturday 17th May

Returned early from Jidda all the way by sea, lovely morning. Busy day, Boyce came in then HH & Sh A, dealt with the fire victims. Sh A Latif's mosque, looked over a lot of old swords etc belonging to heirs of

1945

Mohd b Ali, then a long Zubara talk. Saw Sh Ibrahim, Ibrahim Khalfan & others & then spent some time at the Agency. Lovely day, shamaal.

Meikle came after tea asking for leave at once - suspect something fishy, usual story of dying parents. Drove round to the water gardens, new houses, & then to see Dick Snow. Worked late after dinner, letters from M & James. Suddenly realise I have an awful lot to do before going on leave. Gahan is buying land.

Sunday 18th May

Busy day.

Innumerable came in, went to see Packer & then Smith, the former not in such good shape as last time I called. Went to see Pelly about HH's complaint about Rance interfering in internal affairs - he wrote a very silly letter without my knowing & Agency naturally very het up about it. Went down to the Power House, the elec engine I ordered is the wrong voltage, but it doesnt matter much. Took a drive after tea and then to a cocktail party at the Allcards on the roof.

Tuesday 20th May

1945

Spent a long time with HH at the agency discussing a letter of his to Hay in which he complained about Rance, saying that he interfered in internal matters. HH gave back as good as he got & really in argument he won every time & I could see he enjoyed the conversation.

Wednesday 21st May

Went to Idari before breakfast, the Police were bathing there & I wanted to see how deep the holes were in the masonry. Didnt go to the Fort, Sh Muhammed called lately back from Cairo, implied that he returned owing to political situation there, rumour has it he came to look after his lately married young Baluche wife who he left behind him. Smith came in & complained that his wife didnt get a passage - he should of course have asked for this. Sh Daij & Mohd Deveyser about a loan from Minors Dept to Ha Kozaibi. A slump on the pearl market - prices have suddenly dropped right down & a lot of people are in bad positions.

Drove round about in the afternoon, looked at the various building jobs which seem to be progressing. Dined with the Agars, Pelly was there, quite a pleasant party, they had talked of going to the cinema but eventually found it was too late to do so so sat there & talked.

1945

Thursday 22nd May

Rode

Friday 23rd May

At Jidda

Returned at 6.30, quite rough but pleasant on the sea

Monday 26th May

Court, not many cases but one of an Awali theft in which several Awali ladies appeared as witnesses & seemed much to enjoy coming to court. Saw various people afterwards.

To Budeya in the afternoon Ah "Effendi" is said to be a drug taker though I have seen no sign of it myself.

1945

Got most of my annual report done.

Quite pleasant weather, usually a breeze though in the evenings rather sticky.

Tuesday 27th May

Rode.

Shaikhs as usual, had a meeting with the merchants re Landing Coy didnt get much further. Also saw Baharna leaders re municipal taxes - HH gave them no encouragement & they left looking sour - they are never happy unless they have something to complain about.

Went over to see Pelly after the meeting to discuss the matter. Saw Ahmed Omran, he stayed till 2.

Slept after lunch then to the water garden, to Sadar taking some clothes and to see the gymkhana tank which is getting on well.

An American called Case called, interested in archaeology & later - very late, TTs with a couple called Harris from Awali, quite passable people. They had lately been in Switzerland.

1945

Wednesday 28th May

Rode up to the Palace, met a man who said his coat had been stolen with 3000 in the pocket - doubtful tale. Saw M Oweyser about an estate & then had a meeting at school with R.B & Grisewood Sh A, Saud Tabara & Ahmed to decide on the boys for scholarship from Bapco then had a look at the school. From there went to the Fort & stayed till 1 pm & then saw the auditors clerk - discussed accounts. Quite decent weather still. To Muharraq in the afternoon for a certificate giving party at the school, Sh A & I myself were the guests, quite a pleasant affair. Dick Snow to dinner and then to see Of Human Bondage, Somerset Maugham. A good strong picture which I much enjoyed.

Why do parents take children - boys - to the tomb behind town to have ears pierced for earrings - saw a procession & Ali explained reason.

Friday 30th May

At Jidda, came back via Budeya, very strong wind got soaked

1945

Monday 2nd June

Court as usual, but not many cases. Mahmood is ill, said to be quite bad, I fear the result of opium.

Tuesday 3rd June

Fort. Extended order drill, all seemed rather slack, weather somewhat enervating though not really hot, Bara blowing hard. Shaikhs came, Murray & Alexander called on HH in the office. HH in a poor temper but I got a lot of things done. Saw Leigh & then to lunch with the Hays to meet a medical man, adviser to Mid East Bureau in Cairo, used to be in the Sudan, pleasant. The Hay bickered incessantly, all seemed cross with each other

Wednesday 4th June

Didnt go out after lunch, worked.



1945

Club committee meeting.

Weather quite cool

Thursday 5th June

Jidda after lunch, had the Leighs & Perfects to dinner - a very strong gale. Went over the plan for electric light etc with Leigh. All seemed to quite enjoy the trip.

1945

Friday 6th June

At Jidda, returned via Budeya, very strong wind, got soaked to the skin - found when I returned that Miss Carell was arriving, asked TTs to dinner to meet her failing to get Jackson, went to the pier where I found Pelly & Jackson meeting a Mrs Searle, wife of a political, so I had them all to dinner - 7. Quite a good party though Roselle seemed rather sticky & didnt talk much. Fortunately they left fairly early.

Saturday 7th June

HH came but didnt stay long as he had a joint court - the Kuwait case. Spent some time at the customs & at Police Station discussing theft at the Agency.

Had a pearl merchants to a party on the lawn to meet Murray & Alexander. Went off quite well but I dont think we can do what they want which is a very big campaign over several years advertising pearls to the cost of hundreds of thousands of pounds.

1945

Monday 9th June

Didn't go to the court. Spent some time at the Agency discussing whether or not to have a do for King's Birthday, decided against it - saves time & trouble.

Wednesday 11th June

Didn't ride worked in office. Spent some time at the school with Ahmed Omran and then to the Fort, nothing much to deal with there, released the men who were on guard at the agency, there is no possible reason to suspect them as they were inside & the theft from a room opening out onto the road.

Meeting of Gymkhana club - a lot of people came, it lasted from 6.30 - 9 but we did get a certain amount done though at first nobody said anything. It was quite an amiable meeting. I had been going to see a local medical propaganda film at TTs but called it off, too late to go there.

Thursday 12th June

1945

A fire at the village near Suk al Kharnes, the second in two years or so - somewhat suspicious, it may be that the big compensation we gave to the village near the Portuguese Fort suggested this one. A very busy morning, had a long time with Leigh & Seyd Mahmood going over his department's affairs - they are spending more every year & showing bigger losses. He does not seem to understand, saw various people & got a lot of work done - didnt get lunch till 2.15. Drove over to Mhq & took some photos of the new womens hospital. A cocktail party at Jufair, a lot of people on the lawn. Quite pleasant, Hay got his K & she got a K.I.H silver medal like M, dinner with Pelly, the RBs Godfreys & two sailors, played darts till much too late an hour.

Nair came to see me about his proposed marriage to Mrs Sawaf, had a long session with him.

S/Inspector Mahmood died of T.B. I am very sorry, a big loss he was a faithful fellow & good policeman.

Friday 13th June

Went to Jidda after breakfast from Manama, in Havar, she is no faster with the new engine than she used to be, a lovely day, a cool breeze but not enough to be unpleasant at sea. Spent most of the morning in the sea & I got very browned. Worked in the afternoon & evening after a walk round the island & put away all the

1945

loose things in the cupboards. At last I am at the end of my annual report - what a job it has been, if I could have had a week to tackle it, undisturbed, I could easily have finished it. [Last entry until 6th October]

Monday 6th October

Arrived at about 8pm. A great concourse of people at the pier to meet us, so many that I had no word with Galloway or Jackson who came to meet Hay, all well at home, house very clean & tidy. Rather hot & damp but a breeze.

Tuesday 7th October

Drove round before breakfast & saw some of our new buildings. Office, HH & the Shaikhs came in & all through the morning a constant stream of callers, merchants, Shaikhs, employees & people of all sorts, they really did seem very pleased to see me & I think rather emphasised it owing to the recent disturbances, which seem to have been entirely anonymous. Discussed with HH the question of the Post Office & stamps, he very much wants to have his own show - which would add to the complications of life, for those who run the government. HH seemed very glad I was back but Sh A looked, I thought, extremely sulky, he is suspected

1945

as being at the bottom of a lot of the fuss. We also discussed Egyptian masters who are highly out of favour. Drove in the afternoon, the TTs came in later in the evening. Bill, I thought, seemed rather subdued.

Hugh Weightman arrived in the evening, I met him at the pier & brought him along, the Smiths were calling. He seemed in good form & had a good journey.

Weather rather hot, slept in doors but decided to go up to the roof.

Wednesday 8th October

Continuation of calls.

Russell Browns came to call & the Godfreys, had to leave them. Dinner at Rafaa, just ourselves & HW & a few of the family, a very pleasant little party & an excellent meal. Sulman very talkative, mostly about politics & the affairs in India, he & Hugh argued a lot & both seemed to enjoy it. Stayed quite late, beautifully dry & cool out there, the children were present, little Mohammed very friendly.

Thursday 9th October

1945

Went down to the customs & had a long talk with Smith.

Friday 10th October

Went to Jidda via Budeya, it was rather hot & a great many flies there, not altogether a success as M felt the heat & Hew was suffering from the after effects of inoculation. He slept most of the afternoon. I went round & saw everything & had a bathe in the sea & in the tank, all seemed in good order but the garden was rather over grown. Came back via Om as Sabaan where Max's house is being built, but a very long way off completion & quite impossible for anyone to occupy it for a long time to come. The Russell Browns came to dinner & before then several people came in to call. Dined outside, a most excellent dinner, tried some of the Australian white wine which was good, altogether a pleasant evening, so much more than a big party.

Leighs, Hay & Mary & Perfects came to call.

Saturday 11th October

1945

Went round some of the PWD buildings with Boyce, who has been acting PWD for us, the material for the water scheme has not arrived yet, only pipes & none of the joints, everything seems to be delayed. The work has got on very well during the summer.

Hugh left before lunch, rather doubtful as to whether he would be able to get ashore. The mainland in an excess of zeal has forbidden people to enter or leave Saudi Arabia owing, presumably, to the danger of introducing cholera, they disregard inoculation & keep all away, a bunch of American women arrived by air & were sent back in the same aeroplane to Cairo, local rumour has it that these measures are aimed at catching thieves who burned down & robbed one of the King's palaces, taking all the money & jewels from the rooms of his harim, said to be worth some huge amount. Drove round about in the afternoon, looked in at the library. Saw the TTs, motoring.

HH & Shs M & A were in in the morning, HH gave me his version of the morning, HH gave me his version of the "paper war" it corresponds to most of this.

Sunday 12th October

Slept late, it is quite cool on the roof & myself I find the weather very pleasant. A number of people came to call, including Sgt Smith and Findlay, E. Bank, both to talk about their houses, they are to have two of the new municipal houses. Went to see Dr Doeg who I found with Miss Millson, both looked well. Abdel Aziz



1945

Ali came having lately returned from Beirut which he seemed to like. Slept after lunch & went round the Beladya houses after tea for a drive round.

Various people came in to call, Fyfers, Grisewoods & Holdstock. M feeling the heat very much. Heard that Hugh had been met at Al Khobar & went off in a car sent to fetch him. News of Sh of Kuwait arriving tomorrow morning - a bore in some ways. The people I have seen all look very fit in spite of a summer that had some bad patches.

Monday 13th October

Went out after an early breakfast in the ship to meet the Shaikh of Kuwait with HH, the uncles & a good many of the minor shaikhs. He looked very well, a fine man in appearance & most intelligent looking. Invited him ashore & of course he came. Guard of honour at pierhead & a caravan of cars. I went back to the office & fixed up with R.B for the Shaikhs to visit the company, drove to Awali & met RB & then waited at the gate for the Shaikhs who processed excessively slowly down from Rafaa with motor police in front. First we went over the new "native" hospital then drove at funeral pace down to & through the refinery, along the causeway to the wharf & back to RB's house, then lunch at Rafaa - a quite unbearable lunch as all was undercooked I felt very ill after it & got an attack of indigestion. Then down to the town & finally saw HH of Kuwait off by launch to rejoin the ship. Some queer very mixed passengers joined the party at Sh Ahmed's invitation & followed us round in a car all the while even coming to lunch at Rafaa.

1945

Dinner with the Russell Browns, the Biggars & Bells also there a pleasant evening, sat outside.

Tuesday 14th October

Rode.

Shaikhs came in as usual. Talk about school affairs & a most astonishing letter which we got from Wakelin. HH is very strong about him, both he & Abdulla seem to dislike him quite violently owing to the silly propoganda which he is trying to put over against the Bahrain Govt. HH told us of his interesting conversation with Sh Ahmed who told him all about his contact with Jinnah. Sh A seems to have been very political.

Leigh came in, I fear he is losing grip of affairs, some of his proposals are quite idiotic. Nesmith came to call bringing one of his visiting big noises, a pleasant man who was amusing about I.P.C wires.

M starting a boil on her nose.

The Parkers & various other people came to call, the new ALO seems pleasant but is I fancy partly Levantine.

1945

Wednesday 15th October

Rode round the town, out to the water garden & back by the Suk al Araba & to the customs. Watched people using the new passenger baggage room which all people entering & leaving the pier have to walk through now, most eyed the long table very apprehensively. A court instead of last Monday, dull cases, sat in the north room which is very much cooler. Looked in for a minute on the Kadis, more than ever like three old sheep. After court we talked politics awhile, the Persian claims & the number of Persians now living here. Daij & Ali both think something should be done to reduce a future "minority" an excuse for Persia butting in. Saw Ahmed Omran, he talks too much. To Budeya in the afternoon, the garden looked in very poor shape, as usual Hussain full of excuses. I think he is getting lazy, not surprising as no supervision. After early dinner went to the cinema, "Man of two worlds" about Tanganyika, I enjoyed it, acted mainly by Africans. Went in to the Agar's with Mrs A, he was already in bed, Miss O'Sullivan came in too. Sahan & another wireless man came to call & got in though we were "out"

Thursday 16th October

Fort.

1945

Office, saw a great many people, three merchants complaining about thefts of letters containing dollar notes from the post office, Abdel Kerim on the same matter, Hamed bin Mohd as usual whining for more money, one Rogers of AIR about a water supply for the houses they are going to build and also complaining about the rise in wages. I cannot make out why there were no discussions on the subject among all persons employing labour. Went to the Tech school, it seemed to be running fairly well with quite a number of new boys there. Cochrane came in, he has not got much to say for himself at present. Dined with the Godfreys, also present Holdstock, the Biggars, & a Mrs FitzPatrick, American wife of an English bank manager still a patient at Awali from the aeroplane crash, I found her pleasant. I arrived at 9 & dined at about 9.30 - awful habit. Played one rubber of Bridge. M not well & should not I think have gone out to dinner.

Friday 17th October

End of diving season.

Went to Jidda in the morning, M has a boil inside her nose & badly swollen. Lovely day, cool on the sea. Spent a very lazy day sleeping & reading & just doing nothing. I tried the lights in the evening, fairly good but those in the sitting room are most unsuitable. Leigh displayed complete lack of taste in using some old would be French style brackets in a rough stone room. Infuriated to find the island full of yapping dogs.

1945

Saturday 18th October

Returned from Jidda before breakfast, quite chilly in the early morning. Shaikhs came in. All say that Sh A was at the bottom of the recent troubles & this I fully believe. He looks even more sly than before, though outwardly amiable. I am sure he detests Sulman & his brother Mohd. When alone HH spoke of the letter which was sent to the I.O. by some people here, he seemed very concerned about it & said he wished to write direct to the I.O about it.

Sunday 19th October

Spent most of the morning at the office, a proceeding which the staff strongly disapprove of, first at the PWD where I looked over plans & figures and picked out some furniture for the Smith family, then to the customs & walked round the new shop. Everything seems muddled & difficult, prices of some foods are going up & countries who should supply them cannot do so. We used to buy wheat from Iraq, now Iraq is getting Canadian wheat & Narayan is sending parcels of rice to his family in S India from here. Grotesque. Gardened after lunch, put in a few more flower seeds, some of the first lot are appearing, M still not well, had AC unit working. Drove round by Gasari. The Grants & one Corduroy came to call, he in the Kuwait Oil

1945

Coy, a pleasant sort of fellow, he remembered James as a small boy travelling in BI with nanny. Hot day, south wind. Cholera worse in Egypt, HH wrote saying stop all entry without innoculations.

Monday 20th October

Fort

Sh Abdulla called to complain that Sh Mohd had been given some small amount more than him in the civil list

Tuesday 21st October

Fort. Quite a lot of men on parade.

HH didnt come in, out hunting

1945

Wednesday 22nd October

Rode up towards the Race Course, looked at the gardens near the Palace, as usual asking for manure then went over the PCL house, in course of building, it is badly planned, dark & ugly. Hugh Weightman arrived from S Arabia after breakfast, looked very well & was very interesting about affairs over there, muddle & bad management on all sides. To the Fort but didnt stay long as Sh Kh was not there, having a cold, then back to the office & then to see Dr Doeg, we discussed quarantine affairs & ordered a fairly big supply of vaccine in case of cholera, deaths are over 500 a day in Egypt, discussed staff & various other matters, she, like others, is full of complaints about Leigh & his bills. Gardened after lunch, planted some more flower seeds. Drove to Muharraq & Arad. The I.P Bank man called, I quite liked him, also a young man from Gray Mack.

Thursday 23rd October

Busy day in the office.

1945

Called on the Smiths then the Leighs & to dinner at Jufair, rather a tiresome party & I had to play vingt et un - a game I dont like. The Hannas were there.

Friday 24th October

Called on HH in the morning at Rafaa, all the family there & the household servants. He had the new Packard which the oil coy gave him brought out to be seen, a fine looking car. Little Mohd came in & whispered a lot then bounced off very up in the air - I enquired, he had come to complain of having to wear too tight shoes & asked Papa for permission to discard them. A nice little boy & seems very bright. After breakfast took Hugh to call on Sh Mohd in Muharraq & then showed him round the new customs sheds & buildings which impressed him.

Gardened & took a drive after tea.

Cocktail party at the Grants - a great crowd, very stuffy & usual tiring affair. Mrs Grant becomes more & more flirtatious with each whisky she drinks. Hay complained that HH had not asked him to dinner - I knew he would be upset at Hugh being invited but then HH likes Hugh & does not like Hay.

Saturday 25th October



1945

Hugh came in the morning & we went to call on Sh Abdulla, not having found him yesterday, he looked, as he often does, very sour surrounded by the drunken sons, not actually drunk but looking as if they had all been so lately. A bunch of Hindus came in & then a party of oil merchants - Hanna, Russell Brown & W escorted by Hussain Latum. Hugh came back for awhile. After lunch we went, by sea, to Jidda, a pleasant trip, I slept most of the way. Took a walk round & bathed in the tank & after dinner played the gramophone & wrote letters. Still no news from James. I am putting up an outside wall beyond the ferrush in the dining room, it should make it cooler.

Sunday 26th October

At Jidda.

Did a lot of pruning in the garden in the morning, had a bathe and then met the Hannas who came to lunch. Lovely day & quite cool. Sat on the terrace talking, took him over to see the jail. Later went by launch to Om as Sabaar & saw Max's house which is now coming on quite fast, the ground floor practically ready. It is now a nice house with a lovely view down the garden to the sea.

When we got home the Leighs came in & then Hugh Weightman. Lent him £5 in Iraq dinars. He outstayed the Leighs who were very slow to go, it was evident though that we didnt want them to stay.

1945

Abdul Kerim came round in the evening with a Lebanese magazine in which I was compared to the Nazi chiefs who were tried at Nurenburg!! Probably put in by some local jailbird.

Monday 27th October

Cow calved last night, bull calf.

Rode on the race course, police doing ex orders, Oleandar behaved badly, always gets wild on race course. Very damp morning. Saw Yusuf b Mahmood, gloomy about the diving, a very small catch & poor prices, said most men lost money. Court, very few cases, a lady of town in possession of liquor, two narkudas collided at sea and abused each other, chat about their female relations & came to court about it, also the head of the Mhq freed slaves, a comic old black man. To the police station to see about moving an ancient car parked on its uppers outside the door, all seemed surprised at my objecting, looked over Cable & Wireless new building - a heavy ugly affair & in the flat very small & few windows so dark dismal rooms. Then to the office & on to the P.W.W where I looked over some plans. Later Sh khalifah came in & we discussed various matters, he told me a few home truths about a woman relation, widow of Mohd b Abdulla - a pet of the Thornburgs, who is now nothing but a prostitute. After tea drove to Awali and called on the 2 matrons, Dr Perfect who was in the TT's & the Fifers, who were fortunately out. Saw HH's car returning from paying a call on Hanna I suppose.

1945

Tuesday 28th October

Rode, Shaikhs came in as usual. HH very bright, he doesnt seem to talk so much about Zubara now which is a mercy. He discussed at length Sh M & Sh A, both having come & complained that they were not getting enough, Sh M 32/- & Sh A 150/- & they have incomes of about £3000 & 2000 a year! Free of tax.

In the afternoon went out to Muharraq & looked over some stuff that is being sold, by the RAF, there was a certain amount that we took mostly building materials as usual took much longer than I expected seeing it.

Wednesday 29th October

Rode, went round the water garden, it is getting on slowly. Went to see Jackson about the increase in the Civil List - there is going to be a real blow up about it.

1945

To Muharaq in the afternoon to see & open the new Kindergarten School in a house we bought from Sh Daij, a very nice school & crowds of applicants then to meet Dick Snow at the Airways jetty, he came in to dinner with us. Nice to have him back.

Thursday 30th October

Rode. Busy day. Didnt go to Jidda went to the PWD & arranged the furniture in the flat, it looks very nice & there seems to be plenty, went to see Smith at the customs & discussed the matter of the Civil List - HH during my absence increased the cost of living allowance and put the whole cost of the addition to the family onto the state thereby giving himself about 2 lakhs more income, a difficult affair. Saw Leigh to whom I had written about his H/C Abdel Latif saying that HH disapproved of promoting because he drinks. Yusef Khduri came in & begged for a liquor permit, I told him that I disapproved of any liquor or permits & gave him no sympathy. Paid calls in the afternoon, found the Allcards having a children's party & Dr Doeg at home. Pleasant cool day, a strong shamaal.

Friday 31st October

1945

Very lazy day. Gardened all the morning, the Andreasens came in, gardened again after lunch & after tea drove to Gasari, which was looking very attractive & paid two calls in both cases not at home. A nice day, not too hot.

Saturday 1st November

Rode. Alwa produced a list of suspects in the anon letter matter, most of whom I suspected myself. Rode round the bazaar as usual, rather dirty in the narrow part. HH came as usual, Sh A doesnt stay long now a days. Discussed old history of the time of Col Pelly who was PR about the Zubara date, apropos of a book by him which I had got. Discussed the race meeting & HH again spoke about the doings while I was away. Sh A is presiding at a meeting in aid of Palestine which may be rather mischievous. HH in very good form, discussed his dinner party - 76 people, & the ways of Europeans & dress. Later saw Hasaid b Mohd, about his going to a University, Sgt Smith, Mansoor al Aragdh, who also discussed anonymous letters, the Hindu photographer arrived from Karachi with family full & frightful stories about Moslems murdering Hindus & the K.S Abdul Hai, a tiresome old Punjabi who used to be at the Agency full of stories of the wicked doings of Hindus - it gives me some pleasure to be able to say to them all that it was them who wanted us to leave India. Drove round the Race Course & to dinner at Rafea, a huge party of Europeans. Hay looked very sour and didnt seem to get on well. His Arabic is weak & HH talks to him slowly & carefully but even so it doesnt always get across, went to see Jackson at the Agency afterwards.

1945

Monday 3rd November

Court, spent most of the morning on the Post Office case which disclosed a very slack organisation & the fact that our letters inward & sometimes outward can be taken to barasti houses in the town & kept there by the postmen. Got very tired of the case, however it is clear that the man had every opportunity to steal packages, & did so. Slept after lunch, we were late last night. A large party at the R Browns "honouring" the Hannas. Spoke to a lot of people & on the whole quite amusing - it was on the lawn in the garden.

Quite pleasant weather. Meeting in the afternoon presided over by Sh A to collect money for Palestine.

Tuesday 4th November

Fort.

Wednesday 5th November

1945

Spent some time at the Fort, but not much to do up there.

Thursday 6th November

Dined with Jackson, the party was ourselves & Nesmithe, who as usual scarcely spoke. Rather a dull little party. Sat in the bleak agency drawing room and conversed.

Friday 7th November

Greatly miss not being able to go to Jidda, its a pleasant break. To Awali to the Perfects baby's christening, quite a nice show, service & then turkey sandwiches & champagne. Definitely all the better people from Awali were there - we came home & the Bish stayed on to see people out there.

Went to a drive later & in the evening had some people in to meet the Bishops - about 30, rather a mixed lot as we had the church council among others.

1945

M & the Bishop went to dine with Dick Snow, I went to the opening of the new club in Mhq, HH & the uncles were there & a great concourse of people, there were several speeches & quite a good little play, scenery was extremely well painted, I didnt catch any unsuitable remarks. The drunken poet recited a poem & slayed slightly as he did so. Got back quite early. HH looked very disapproving during the show.

Saturday 8th November

Rode, got some flowers from the Fort garden, oleanders & henna. Shaikhs came as usual. HH discussed his American visit with Sh A, who seemed cross, glad he is off on a hunting trip tomorrow, also discussed cholera. Last night Jerusalem announced that we had it here. HH very angry about this. After A left HH again discussed the American trip, he has now had an invitation to go to England - but wants it in writing! He also discussed the uncles, not to their advantage, also spoke about releasing the Fakroo prisoner - I dont think its a good plan at present. He stayed till after 12. Saw A.R Zagani again about pearls & finally chose 7, 3 pairs & a bigger one, as a gift from Princess Elizabeth. Various people came to see me. Slept after lunch, the Bish went to tea with Mrs Leigh, took a short drive & then we had a meeting of the church council & a dinner party of 12 people, Hannas, Browns, Hays, a post office person staying with the Hays & our selves & the Bishop. Played bridge. The flowers, such as they were, drew much attention, mostly flowering shrubs & leaves. They stayed very late & after that we had to arrange the veranda room for the service tomorrow. A very full day.



1945

Sunday 9th November

A very busy day for the Bishop. Service here at eight o'clock, eighteen people, the same number they had at Awali, then he went to Muharraq, lunched with Hay, to a christening in the afternoon at Awali, a service at the Mission at 7 & another, to which we went, at Awali at 8.30. The church was very full but difficult to hear as fans so noisy. Dined with the TTs but got away fairly early. The Bish seemed very tired & his leg is troubling him quite a lot.

Monday 10th November

Court all the morning, most of the time occupied with the Post Office case, gave the man 2 years hard labour & took over the money.

Tuesday 11th November

1945

Bishop departed early in the morning by air being given a lift by French who came down here for a couple of days. HH didnt come in as he is out hunting at the end of the island. Got a good deal of work done.

Went to the Race Course with Ahmed Derwish to fix up about things to be done before the races, Gornall & Sword called & also the Lewis's, he is ALO. She is more or less Egyptian, but pleasant. Hot evening no breeze. Lovely sunsets lately.

Wednesday 12th November

Mrs Hick arrived by air from England, but no news of him. Didnt ride as the horses came too late. Spent some time at the Fort & looked over a very scruffy bunch of recruits. Office, saw various people. Gardened & then took Mrs H for a drive & to see over their house which she seemed to like, after that drove round the bazaar. Dined with the Parkers & played bridge, Grisewoods & Perfects were there, a pleasant party & a very good dinner, the younger parties are much less dull than the senior people. Have not begun to get down to my budget.

Friday 14th November

1945

Went to Jidda taking Miss Hills, a very strong shamaal & quite chilly, the first cool weather since we have been back. Did nothing in particular. On return trip we called at Om as Sabaan & had a look at the house, bottom part is finished & first story getting on but rather slowly. The garden looked very nice. Went to dinner with the Lewis's to meet Air Marshall & Lady Midhurst, a cocktail party in progress when we arrived, in the garden, which was rather chilly so dinner was on the late side. A poor dinner badly served but Mrs L had only lately arrived. Also present the naval officer & a young couple from Tehran, he Air Attache at the Legation there. Quite a pleasant party. Mrs Lewis wearing a red dress, looked very definitely Egyptian.

Wednesday 19th November

Spent most of the morning at the Fort, looked over a lot of recruits & dealt with a few cases.

Thursday 20th November

1945

Highwood arrived in the morning & came in to see me, he seemed somewhat reluctant to stay with Rupe. Lewis came in also to fix up about going down the town to see the Muharran show. H knows Gent very well & brought messages from him. Busy day in the office as everyone seemd to want to get things done before the holidays. A bit of a row between a Negdi & Bahrani at a matems which caused some fuss, Said Seyd got very excited about it & he & the others came to see me about it after dinner.

Friday 21st November

The Agency had a party in the morning to celebrate the royal wedding, usual sort of affair, on the veranda, only one American came though Hay had put a notice in the local paper of open invitation.

Indian sloop in, HH wrote saying he couldnt call on PR as he had a cold - I fear he didnt want to, he went out hunting instead.

Dinner party at the Agency, very heavy affair, played Bridge, quite good Bridge but it went on much too long & we didnt get home till one oclock.

1945

Saturday 22nd November

Sh Mohammed off tomorrow to Kuwait. Rather a lazy day, some of the clerks away. HH didnt come in, out hunting. A great muddle over calls etc as various people were wishing to visit him. Went over to see Jackson about Hamed b Mohd going to college, they had no reply from England. Looked in on the customs & passport office - about which I had various complaints also the PWD. Various people called, including the Shia leaders to whom I gave one minute saying that arrangements had been made to deal with the procession & then said good bye. Ahmed Omran came to tell of the talk with Highwood. Moved some seedlings in the afternoon as the weather seemed gray & likely to rain. Sir Henry & Lady Holland came to call. Gornall & Smith came to make the handicaps for the race meeting & G stayed on to dinner, they & M are the committee. He is a nice fellow & a good type, a country farmer's son.

Sunday 23rd November

Holiday. Gardened in the morning & then drove out to Awali taking Dorothy Godfrey who came in but missed the bus to Awali. Stormy gray day. After tea we went to a farewell cocktail party given by the Hannas and then had people to dinner, the T.Ts, Grisewoods & three young men who were at Beirut with James & who were friends of his, Hamed b Mohd, Yusef Chirduri & Abdulla Kanoo. The party was a great

1945

success in spite of Rozelle being off colour & scarcely speaking - wearing a most frightful garment & looking like nothing on earth. Later there was a big thunder storm & heavy rain & when that cleared I went out with Lewis to see the Muharram procession, went to some matems & then saw it from the Persian matems - very effective at night.

Monday 24th November

Ashur.

Gray day after heavy rain in the night, the town is a sea of buttery brown mud. Took M & the Holdstocks to one of the new garden houses to view the procession & I & Perfect went out on foot - I in old clothes & nailed shoes. Plunged about in the mud during most of the morning visiting matems & then walking from the square & then back to the garden. The procession was not I think up to previous standards, fewer litters & not so well done & very tawdry in the light of day, somehow the mud & gray sky didnt help it. There were fewer people owing to quarantine.

Came back & went, after lunch, to meet Hills & Rusty Thornburg who arrived by flying boat. Rusty much younger than I expected & very quiet. After tea, took R out to to call on the Hannas & then to a cocktail party at the Leslie Smiths, a great crowd in a very small space & very hot. Gray weather & much mud &

1945

water everywhere. The new house leaked through the window, otherwise seemed alright. Discussed USA visit with Hanna & RB.

Tuesday 25th November

Very heavy rain at night, the town in a great mess, water lying everywhere. Office, HH didn't come in, he is still out hunting. Had a talk with Hills & later with Highwood who stayed to lunch. I like him, he knows the East so very well. He seems pleased with Ahmed Omran & very doubtful about the Egyptians. Saw various people. Boyce told me that he was being sacked as he had a row with Reid. Drove round in the afternoon & had a look at the shops & then to Jufair. Rusty went to the island. Sir Henry & Lady Holland to dinner & Dick Snow - I find Sir HH rather tiresome though his accounts of India especially Kashmir are most interesting.

Thursday 27th November

Heavy rain.

1945

St Andrews Night dinner at the RAF sergeants' mess - a gloomy place & rather a gloomy party. Sat next to Mrs Summerville & Mrs RB, one man got very tight & was led out by his wife followed by a friend - he would sing during GWRS's speech - which was quite amusing. Dancing after dinner - of a sergeants mess type.

Friday 28th November

Went to Jidda via Budeya taking Rusty - he & I stopped at Om as Sabaan & we planted seeds - or rather got the ground in order for doing so. The house is not finished. Had a good look round at Jidda. I now have 13 goats including kids & 2 more expecting. All seemed well & the electric light working excellently. Spent the night at Jidda, R slept in the little dressing room. He seemed to enjoy it.

Saturday 29th November

Returned from Jidda, very gray & rough.



1945

Monday 1st December

Court, not many cases & very dull ones at that.

Tuesday 2nd December

A day of some excitement. Drove to the race course where lots of water was lying. HH came in & stayed a long time, heard that there were to be demonstrations & bazaar shut in sympathy with Palestine, all the boys came out & processed, advised HH to shut the schools but he would not do so, in the evening however he changed his mind & sent me a message - some incidents, Yusef Khaduri's car had some damage also another carrying Jews, their old Rabi beaten up & windows of E Bank smashed. Harrison stopped & shouted at as a communist & American, much anti American shouting etc. Put the Police out on duty. Went over to see Pelly. Lovely day with magnificent clouds. More processing in afternoon, a lot of Persian boatmen joined beating their chests as in Muharram & small boys singing Muharram chants. They carried banners which they deposited in the mosque. Dined with Grisewoods. Bridge, all sorts of wild rumours reached Awali of people killed & looting, Awali people wisely confined to camp. Quite a pleasant party & good dinner.

1945

Police out all night but nothing happened. Stormy weather. Decided to postpone races. HH discussed his visit to USA & London.

Wednesday 3rd December

A slight shower while I was out early, lights fused so had to shave after coming in, huge very fierce clouds all day, splendid for pictures. More silly processions but no hooliganism as we dealt with them as with the Muharram show & had Police walking with them - they went to Beladya & shouted under the veranda, HH sitting above, but most cheering HH & the Brit Govt so no harm. We shut the schools ourselves. Went to see Hay, amiable but completely ignorant of all that goes on - he seemed to like my report & had a few questions about it to ask.

Peppercorn & a Col, USA, who used to be in the RFC & RAF came to call & stayed till 2. M lunched with TTs & went to a womens club meeting, Dr Doeg gave a lecture. Sat in car on causeway & sketched after tea. Rusty went to drinks at Jufair & the TTs came to dinner. Hay asked me how long I was going to stay on - apparently as long as I like but to give them due warning if I should leave.

Thursday 4th December

1945

A most deplorable day, about 10.30 A Kerim came in a state of excitement announcing that a mob was looting the Jewish synagoge, I went down with him & was in the bazaar till the late afternoon. 12 houses belonging to Jews were completely looted, every single thing is then stolen or smashed, doors, windows & even window frames were removed, three shops were looted & a number of Jews, mostly women & children, were badly beaten, many being taken to hospital. One woman died of injuries in the night. I spent an exciting time with the Police literally fighting the mob inside the houses & getting hold of as many of them as I could - I gave a lot of men something to remember & by the end of it my fists were almost raw from contact with peoples noses & faces. A very bad show but the Police on the whole did well. Spent the rest of the day in the Police Station. The looters were almost all Persians & some Omanis, very few Bahrain Arabs, among them a lot of women of the town. In the evening Sh Diaj & I went round & visited some Jewish houses - a tragic sight, people in some of them huddled in corners. Many Arabs behaved very well.

Friday 12th December

Races.

Lovely day, Bahrain at its best. Fixed up the house & flowers in the morning, Leigh came in to report more in our engines & Cochrane, went early to the races, at first it seemed that nobody was coming but by the

1945

second race there was a very good crowd & no signs that the boycott had come off, in fact several of the people who organised it were betting, but there were not as many as usual in the enclosure & the tote didnt make much money. There were several really good finishes, Oleandar did nothing & two outsiders came in paying big money, the rest were favourites or near favourites so for the crowd it was quite a good day. Afterwards we had a cocktail party & about 90 people, HH & the young shaikhs came in for dinner. I am sure it was a very good thing that we had the show - HH very

Saturday 13th December

HH didnt come in as the new USA Consul in S Arabia called on him.

Had a special court to deal with riot cases, gave 9 months & others from 3 - 6 months for stealing.

Monday 15th December

1945

Court most of the morning, dealt with the rest of the riot cases, those who were Bahrain subjects. HH told Daij we had given too long sentences. HH is behaving in a stupid & nervous manner over the whole business, he is obviously afraid of taking a strong line.

Cochrane about his pay etc - he wants to be made assistant superintendent but I dont think it would be wise - he is far too socially ambitious & its all part of the same thing.

Cocktail party at Dick Snow's, we, Pelly & TTs stayed on to dinner - usual crowd but a bunch of RAF men from Egypt, one an A.V.M who were quite pleasant.

Tuesday 16th December

HH didnt come in, Sh A came in to call. Went to see Pelly & discussed the local political situation, PR's invitation list for New Year's Day - which seems to be the only event in which he is interested - also Hamed's dollar arrangements.

1945

Drove to Hedd where I tried to do a sketch of the shore at sunset. Wash out. Dick came in & played over some of his lines. Three of Gray Macks young men called - all pretty awful. Wrote letters, alone at normal time for dinner - quite a change.

Wednesday 17th December

Rode, Oleandar got very frisky, not pleasant as the roads in the morning are so slippery, spent some time at the new buildings which are getting on very well. Police station walls are going up fast. Sh Muhd came in, didnt seem well & complained that he felt too old for hunting trips - he seemed very muddle headed. Saw Hamed & various people. Spent some time at the Fort where there were a lot of cases. Wrote letters after lunch. Saw Abdel Aziz b Mohhd who had been invited.

One Potter, Secretary of the American Mission, came to tea, quite a nice fellow, was at Oxford. I met him some years ago at their conference. Dinner at RBs followed by a rehearsal which went off rather flatly - had quite a pleasant time, however, Johnny RB played the piano, they have a lovely grand. The house next door to the RBs was burned down. RB had an anon letter some days ago threatening if he didnt sack a certain Jew his house would be burned.

Friday 19th December

1945

Went to Jidda via Budeya in the morning. Called at Om as Subaan. It didnt strike one that the Ts were either very comfortable or very happy. The house is small & not finished off & they have a lot of stuff & nowhere to put it, I dont think the servants will stay there.

[Last entry in 1947 diary]

إئتلاف شباب ثورة 14 فبراير  
مركز لؤلؤة البحرين للدراسات والبحوث